There is No Such Thing as a Conservative-Republican Christian
There is No Such Thing as a Conservative-Republican Christian

Jesus is a small-c communist

Tom Usher of the Real Liberal Christian Church

Real Liberal Christian Church Press
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON, U.S.A.
THERE IS NO SUCH THING AS A CONSERVATIVE-REPUBLICAN CHRISTIAN:
Jesus is a small-c communist.

Copyright © 2006 by the Real Liberal Christian Church and Tom Usher. All rights reserved.

Printed in the United States of America.

No part of this work may be reproduced in any manner without prior written permission
with the exception of the following: brief quotations in critiques or news reporting; and,
nonprofit educational purposes (e.g., teaching, scholarship, research, and spreading the
word and deeds of God).

Please do not reproduce this work while having mammon-profit as an aim or to solicit on
behalf of other than deeds fully consistent with the views of the Real Liberal Christian
Church:

http://www.RealLiberalChristianChurch.org

Real Liberal Christian Church Press™ and Real Liberal Christian ChurchTM are trade marks
of the Real Liberal Christian Church.

Library of Congress Control Number:
ISBN: (pbk.)
To The Unity
To Audra
I and my Father are one. Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God. Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken; Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him. – Jesus Christ to the Jews (KJV—John 10:30-38).

I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High. – (KJV—Psalm 82:6).

I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men. – Nathan with the word of God to King David (KJV—2 Samuel 7:14).
# Contents

**Preface** .................................................................................................................................................. li

**Introduction**  
(To Be Read) .......................................................................................................................................... 1

- Bringing the biggest picture into focus .................................................................................................. 12

**Chapter 1**  
There is No Such Thing as a Conservative-Republican Christian .................................................. 15

- Clarifying "conservatism" ..................................................................................................................... 15
- Biblical liberalism .................................................................................................................................. 15
- Figurative thinking and word usage ..................................................................................................... 16
- The real bread ....................................................................................................................................... 17
- Self-sufficiency ....................................................................................................................................... 18
- Capitalist charity .................................................................................................................................. 18
- Salvation from capitalism ...................................................................................................................... 19
- The more you know, the more you're obligated .................................................................................. 20
- Thou shalt not kill .................................................................................................................................. 21
- Convert to wealth from real service ..................................................................................................... 23
- Giving all ............................................................................................................................................... 23
- The honest minister .............................................................................................................................. 24
- Professing versus having the Holy Spirit ............................................................................................. 24
- Being baptized with water versus being baptized with the Holy Spirit .............................................. 24
- Being baptized with the Holy Spirit, persecution, fire, and even martyrdom .................................... 24
- Traditionalist churches ......................................................................................................................... 25
- Yeast or leaven of the Pharisees ........................................................................................................... 26
- The kingdom of God ............................................................................................................................. 26
- The Good Samaritan ............................................................................................................................. 27
- Close to the kingdom versus in the kingdom ....................................................................................... 27
- Relativism and absolutism .................................................................................................................... 30
- Real logic ............................................................................................................................................... 30
- Transformational power ....................................................................................................................... 30
- Professing versus having the Holy Spirit, continued ........................................................................ 31
- Being baptized with water versus being baptized with the Holy Spirit, continued .......................... 31
- Conservative Americans' divergence from true Christianity ......................................................... 32
- The scriptural definition of real liberalism ......................................................................................... 33
- Real toleration ....................................................................................................................................... 33
- Evil is both macrocosmic and microcosmic ......................................................................................... 34
- Republican conservatism is not conservation but greed ................................................................. 35
- Real liberals will be really bountiful .................................................................................................... 36
- Misguided Biblical commentaries ....................................................................................................... 36
- How the language has been distorted ................................................................................................. 37
- The scriptural definition of real liberalism, continued ..................................................................... 37
- Language has two streams of consciousness ..................................................................................... 40
- Conservative Americans' divergence from true Christianity, continued ......................................... 40
- New Fascism ......................................................................................................................................... 40
- Debt slavery .......................................................................................................................................... 42
- The old liberal movement co-opted then turned to greater evil ........................................................ 43
- Protection from neoliberal economics ................................................................................................. 43
- The movements of the 1960’s and 70’s ............................................................................................... 44
- Righteousness is all powerful ............................................................................................................... 44
- The enemy sowed vileness in the movement ....................................................................................... 45
- The call to falsehood by New Labour ................................................................................................. 45
- The call to falsehood by the neocons ................................................................................................. 48
- Jesus was denied due process .............................................................................................................. 49
- Oxymoronic compassionate conservatism ......................................................................................... 52
- The myth of deregulation .................................................................................................................... 53
Worldly expansionism hastens its death......................................................................................85
The radicalization of part of America.............................................................................................76
The Levellers......................................................................................................................................57
The Levellers didn't go far enough .................................................................................................57
The error of grace and faith alone....................................................................................................72
The word of the Holy Spirit is coming out against capitalism......................................................66
The stolen inheritance to be passed on to the few, even tax-free....................................................64
The evil of primogeniture..................................................................................................................57
James I and Charles I versus the Calvinists......................................................................................58
The mistakes of the church of Rome..................................................................................................58
Jesus did not force himself upon anyone..........................................................................................58
Evangelical, congregational, small-c communism..........................................................................59
British Israelism...............................................................................................................................59
The old law is hardhearted, reactionary, upside down.................................................................60
Prophesy against them......................................................................................................................61
Capitalism does not, and cannot, bring forth the kingdom of heaven on earth.........................62
Libertarian monetary policy..............................................................................................................63
Real incentive.....................................................................................................................................63
Hypocritical regulation......................................................................................................................63
Dogs in the manger............................................................................................................................64
The stolen inheritance to be passed on to the few, even tax-free....................................................64
Conservative word games................................................................................................................64
More conservative word games......................................................................................................65
Private property..................................................................................................................................65
Capitalism is a fallen condition, a lower state..................................................................................65
The word of the Holy Spirit is coming out against capitalism......................................................66
Capitalist strings attached to debt relief...........................................................................................66
No earthly borders when real heaven comes....................................................................................66
Private, special advantage and privilege, antithetical to Christianity..............................................67
Evil privatization...............................................................................................................................68
Military coup d'état in America.........................................................................................................70
Democratic backlash and excuses....................................................................................................71
Coming wrath......................................................................................................................................71
Radicalism is truth..............................................................................................................................72
The error of grace and faith alone....................................................................................................72
Warn the whole world clearly...........................................................................................................74
Let it be................................................................................................................................................74
The radicalization of part of America.............................................................................................76
Sin of the World Bank.......................................................................................................................76
Capitalism is selfishness, and selfishness is not the salvation..........................................................76
Milton Friedman versus Jesus Christ.................................................................................................77
Naming names.................................................................................................................................77
Henry Kissinger versus Jesus Christ...............................................................................................78
No guns, all butter..............................................................................................................................78
Death and destruction as sexual excitement....................................................................................79
Capitalism is a double standard........................................................................................................79
Conspiring...........................................................................................................................................80
The Gospel: Depressing or uplifting?..............................................................................................80
Be better toward the grassroots than the hope of militant Marxism..............................................80
Suharto................................................................................................................................................81
It is not brilliant to work the dark side..............................................................................................81
Stealing has been masquerading as for-selfish-profit merchandising...........................................84
Universities shall teach nations to be Good Samaritans...............................................................84
Worldly expansionism hastens its death.........................................................................................85
Blame the sheep...............................................................................................................................85
False democracy........................................................................................................................................ 86
Capitalism can't live with real democracy.................................................................................................. 86
Capitalism is coercion.................................................................................................................................. 87
No automatic guilt by association.................................................................................................................. 87
There is nothing wrong with keeping company with the rich, provided................................................. 87
Robin Hood.................................................................................................................................................. 88
You cannot serve God and capitalism...................................................................................................... 88
The worldly Empire has lost its disguise and is now fighting to its death.................................................. 88
The New Deal fell......................................................................................................................................... 88
Not falling but rising...................................................................................................................................... 89
The neo's are withholding.............................................................................................................................. 90
There are no loopholes.................................................................................................................................. 90
The New Deal fell, continued...................................................................................................................... 90
Capitalism strives to stifle the word of God................................................................................................. 91
The business of America is the evil of war................................................................................................. 92
Sabotage designed into the welfare state..................................................................................................... 93
Trading one form of debt to evil for another: American style consumerism............................................. 94
Poverty in America....................................................................................................................................... 94
Selfish development is hell.......................................................................................................................... 94
Global industrialization is destruction......................................................................................................... 95
Obscene spirit of hoarding............................................................................................................................ 95
False prosperity, false bounty...................................................................................................................... 96
Sin of the World Bank, continued.............................................................................................................. 97
Satan's temporary superpower status.......................................................................................................... 98
To hell with the oil economy....................................................................................................................... 98
The environmental movement..................................................................................................................... 98
The real economy, real quality of life........................................................................................................... 98
The White House, conservatives, oil, and killing the planet................................................................. 99
ExxonMobil.................................................................................................................................................. 100
What is happening to the earth?.................................................................................................................... 101
Natural disasters are consequences of the selfish spirit.......................................................................... 101
Emotions are power...................................................................................................................................... 101
The power of God's sensibilities ................................................................................................................. 101
Harmless rebuking........................................................................................................................................ 102
Kinds of prophets ......................................................................................................................................... 102
George W. Bush and neocons are anti-environmentalists............................................................................. 103
Sacrifice for God or worldly Empire........................................................................................................... 103
The worldly Empire: Preempt to control energy......................................................................................... 104
Maintain disparity at all cost including the soul of the nation.................................................................... 104
China becomes the greatest multifaceted threat the US has ever known................................................. 105
East Timor, easy prey...................................................................................................................................... 105
US Empire: Retread Britain.......................................................................................................................... 106
The Bush Doctrine: Shadow of the Beast..................................................................................................... 106
Why America fights.................................................................................................................................... 106
Satan wants global thermonuclear war: Souls dead of the spirit of righteousness.................................. 107
Iran and nuclear weapons............................................................................................................................. 108
How many innocents must die?................................................................................................................... 108
The American hit list..................................................................................................................................... 109
Bringing out the worst in each other .......................................................................................................... 109
Russia too embraces dictatorships.............................................................................................................. 109
The economics of Jesus Christ: The only viable option............................................................................. 110
Bringing out the worst in each other, continued....................................................................................... 111
Warmonger's disease.................................................................................................................................... 111
Half-truth syndrome..................................................................................................................................... 112
China and the lie: The spirit-of-capitalism and democracy...................................................................... 112
China has already started running into the wall............................................................................................ 113
Capitalist hypocrisy....................................................................................................................................... 113
Environmental disaster, continued................................................................. 135
What the conservatives want to remain occulted........................................ 136
George W. Bush, Biblical prince of this world, antichrist for a time........... 136
Scandinavia's relative sanity ......................................................................... 137
Stingy, violent America................................................................................. 137
US war crimes and incendiary weapons....................................................... 138
Conservative outward appearance intended to deceive, pretext................. 139
God the tangible; God the ineffable............................................................ 141
What woe awaits the ones by whom the offence cometh?......................... 141
Sanitized war................................................................................................. 141
Human rights and capitalism are incompatible.......................................... 142
Thou shalt never preempt............................................................................. 142
How gullible are the elect? (continued)....................................................... 145
Follow the money......................................................................................... 146
How far do they want to go toward empire?............................................. 146
Original sin.................................................................................................... 147
Definition of terrorism.................................................................................. 148
Resistance...................................................................................................... 148
The global Wild West.................................................................................... 148
Total takeover............................................................................................... 149
The US military world coup is already well underway............................. 149
Latin American awareness........................................................................... 150
Capitalism leads to fascism.......................................................................... 150
Pentagon speaks against the poor............................................................... 150
Jesus, number one enemy of the state....................................................... 150
The princes of this world speak dangerous lies for selfishness................. 151
Big Brother is not God.................................................................................. 151
Selfishness is the plague of humanity that manifests in every form of evil... 152
The US conservatives are selfish and, therefore, anti-environmental, uncooperative, and rebellious against God.................................................. 152
Capitalist strings attached to debt relief, continued.................................... 153
Cooperating with competition is impossible............................................. 153
They deliberately obstruct proven cooperation......................................... 154
Hutterites....................................................................................................... 154
Labor unions............................................................................................... 155
An issue is persecution............................................................................... 155
New Testament church............................................................................... 156
The Roman church hoarded communism................................................ 157
St. Augustine misled.................................................................................... 157
The apostate church and the for-selfish-profit state................................. 157
Real church and state.................................................................................. 158
The Essenes................................................................................................. 158
Nazarites....................................................................................................... 159
To each according to need, and from each according to ability................ 160
Shine the truth on the whole world forever............................................... 161
Separate to connect and come together.................................................... 161
Kibbutzim.................................................................................................... 161
They deliberately obstruct proven cooperation, continued...................... 162
Conservatives hate God's commons and seek to privatize....................... 162
Chapter 2 Christian Conservatism: The Most Significant Confusion

If they were real liberals.................................................................................................................. 169
Giving Jesus a hardhearted reputation.............................................................................................. 169
When we turn .................................................................................................................................... 169
Where is the Apostolic Succession? .................................................................................................... 169
Where is the faith? .............................................................................................................................. 170
The prophecy is no dispensation to complacency ............................................................................ 170
Spread the word: The Apostles lived communistically ................................................................. 170
Black Budget: Built on embezzlement .............................................................................................. 170
Office of Special Plans: The lie factory............................................................................................. 171
False Zionist, neocons ..................................................................................................................... 171
Satan’s think tank: American Enterprise Institute ........................................................................... 172
They are all disciples of Machiavelli: The old way ......................................................................... 172
Neoconservative/antichrist conspiracy ............................................................................................. 174
Do not lump all Hebrews under one banner .................................................................................... 175
False versus real hate-crimes ........................................................................................................... 175
False Zionism ..................................................................................................................................... 176
The conditional rights of Israel......................................................................................................... 177
Forms of Zionism ............................................................................................................................ 177
Real Zionism ...................................................................................................................................... 178
The Real Temple is already standing............................................................................................. 178
Antichrist ........................................................................................................................................... 179
Nationalism ...................................................................................................................................... 179
False Evangelicals ............................................................................................................................. 179
Racism ................................................................................................................................................ 180
Office of Special Plans, continued................................................................................................... 181
Presidents lie ...................................................................................................................................... 182
Lie to invade Vietnam ....................................................................................................................... 182
Official whitewash of Bush-43 lies ..................................................................................................... 183
March 2006 call for censuring (rebuking) the president ................................................................. 184
The US Constitution is not the new commandment ....................................................................... 186
Protestant rationalizing away the duty to give and share ................................................................. 187
"God" is a noun-verb ......................................................................................................................... 187
Everything inconsistent with the new commandment is falsehood ............................................. 188
Co-opted ancient church ..................................................................................................................... 188
Christ is sanity .................................................................................................................................... 189
Government of, by, and for the rich ................................................................................................. 189
Office of Special Plans, continued................................................................................................... 190
Fake news ........................................................................................................................................... 190
The lie about aluminum tubes ........................................................................................................... 191
Lies about evidence of an Iranian nuclear weapons program ..................................................... 191
The official position of the US intelligence community against the case for war against Iraq ...................... 192

Conservative blasphemy: Telling half-truths: Large-c Communism versus the small-c communism of Jesus and the Apostles ........................................................................................................ 162
Stalin’s state capitalism.................................................................................................................. 163
Lenin’s one-party forced dictatorship .............................................................................................. 164
Spanish Civil War ............................................................................................................................ 164
Fascist wing of the church of Rome ................................................................................................. 165
Franco ............................................................................................................................................. 165
Misrepresenting all communes ....................................................................................................... 165
Capitalist cover-up of communism .................................................................................................. 166
Capitalists fear truth ......................................................................................................................... 166
The real Christian ............................................................................................................................. 166
Fake news ........................................................................................................................................... 190
Office of Special Plans, continued................................................................................................... 190
Government of, by, and for the rich ................................................................................................. 189

Chapter 2 Christian Conservatism: The Most Significant Confusion

If they were real liberals.................................................................................................................. 169
Giving Jesus a hardhearted reputation.............................................................................................. 169
When we turn .................................................................................................................................... 169
Where is the Apostolic Succession? .................................................................................................... 169
Where is the faith? .............................................................................................................................. 170
The prophecy is no dispensation to complacency ............................................................................ 170
Spread the word: The Apostles lived communistically ................................................................. 170
Black Budget: Built on embezzlement .............................................................................................. 170
Office of Special Plans: The lie factory............................................................................................. 171
False Zionist, neocons ..................................................................................................................... 171
Satan’s think tank: American Enterprise Institute ........................................................................... 172
They are all disciples of Machiavelli: The old way ......................................................................... 172
Neoconservative/antichrist conspiracy ............................................................................................. 174
Do not lump all Hebrews under one banner .................................................................................... 175
False versus real hate-crimes ........................................................................................................... 175
False Zionism ..................................................................................................................................... 176
The conditional rights of Israel......................................................................................................... 177
Forms of Zionism ............................................................................................................................ 177
Real Zionism ...................................................................................................................................... 178
The Real Temple is already standing............................................................................................. 178
Antichrist ........................................................................................................................................... 179
Nationalism ...................................................................................................................................... 179
False Evangelicals ............................................................................................................................. 179
Racism ................................................................................................................................................ 180
Office of Special Plans, continued................................................................................................... 181
Presidents lie ...................................................................................................................................... 182
Lie to invade Vietnam ....................................................................................................................... 182
Official whitewash of Bush-43 lies ..................................................................................................... 183
March 2006 call for censuring (rebuking) the president ................................................................. 184
The US Constitution is not the new commandment ....................................................................... 186
Protestant rationalizing away the duty to give and share ................................................................. 187
"God" is a noun-verb ......................................................................................................................... 187
Everything inconsistent with the new commandment is falsehood ............................................. 188
Co-opted ancient church ..................................................................................................................... 188
Christ is sanity .................................................................................................................................... 189
Government of, by, and for the rich ................................................................................................. 189
Office of Special Plans, continued................................................................................................... 190
Fake news ........................................................................................................................................... 190
The lie about aluminum tubes ........................................................................................................... 191
Lies about evidence of an Iranian nuclear weapons program ..................................................... 191
The official position of the US intelligence community against the case for war against Iraq ...................... 192

Conservative blasphemy: Telling half-truths: Large-c Communism versus the small-c communism of Jesus and the Apostles ........................................................................................................ 162
Stalin’s state capitalism.................................................................................................................. 163
Lenin’s one-party forced dictatorship .............................................................................................. 164
Spanish Civil War ............................................................................................................................ 164
Fascist wing of the church of Rome ................................................................................................. 165
Franco ............................................................................................................................................. 165
Misrepresenting all communes ....................................................................................................... 165
Capitalist cover-up of communism .................................................................................................. 166
Capitalists fear truth ......................................................................................................................... 166
The real Christian ............................................................................................................................. 166
Fake news ........................................................................................................................................... 190
Office of Special Plans, continued................................................................................................... 190
Government of, by, and for the rich ................................................................................................. 189

Chapter 2 Christian Conservatism: The Most Significant Confusion

If they were real liberals.................................................................................................................. 169
Giving Jesus a hardhearted reputation.............................................................................................. 169
When we turn .................................................................................................................................... 169
Where is the Apostolic Succession? .................................................................................................... 169
Where is the faith? .............................................................................................................................. 170
The prophecy is no dispensation to complacency ............................................................................ 170
Spread the word: The Apostles lived communistically ................................................................. 170
Black Budget: Built on embezzlement .............................................................................................. 170
Office of Special Plans: The lie factory............................................................................................. 171
False Zionist, neocons ..................................................................................................................... 171
Satan’s think tank: American Enterprise Institute ........................................................................... 172
They are all disciples of Machiavelli: The old way ......................................................................... 172
Neoconservative/antichrist conspiracy ............................................................................................. 174
Do not lump all Hebrews under one banner .................................................................................... 175
False versus real hate-crimes ........................................................................................................... 175
False Zionism ..................................................................................................................................... 176
The conditional rights of Israel......................................................................................................... 177
Forms of Zionism ............................................................................................................................ 177
Real Zionism ...................................................................................................................................... 178
The Real Temple is already standing............................................................................................. 178
Antichrist ........................................................................................................................................... 179
Nationalism ...................................................................................................................................... 179
False Evangelicals ............................................................................................................................. 179
Racism ................................................................................................................................................ 180
Office of Special Plans, continued................................................................................................... 181
Presidents lie ...................................................................................................................................... 182
Lie to invade Vietnam ....................................................................................................................... 182
Official whitewash of Bush-43 lies ..................................................................................................... 183
March 2006 call for censuring (rebuking) the president ................................................................. 184
The US Constitution is not the new commandment ....................................................................... 186
Protestant rationalizing away the duty to give and share ................................................................. 187
"God" is a noun-verb ......................................................................................................................... 187
Everything inconsistent with the new commandment is falsehood ............................................. 188
Co-opted ancient church ..................................................................................................................... 188
Christ is sanity .................................................................................................................................... 189
Government of, by, and for the rich ................................................................................................. 189
Office of Special Plans, continued................................................................................................... 190
Fake news ........................................................................................................................................... 190
The lie about aluminum tubes ........................................................................................................... 191
Lies about evidence of an Iranian nuclear weapons program ..................................................... 191
The official position of the US intelligence community against the case for war against Iraq ...................... 192
White House lie-coordination
Fake news, continued
Far from liberators
The antiwar movement was right about what would happen
Do not support violent troops
The Pentagon and Hollywood
Vietnam War revisionism
Controlling the message
Killing public media
The spirit of privatization is rebellion against God
Overthrowing evil
The Pentagon and Hollywood, continued
Is home hell or heaven?
Pentagon antichrist
The counterculture and antiestablishment movement
Christianity within, not the whole of, counterculture and antiestablishment
Traditions of men, not God
Martial arts
Where are the body bags?
Too sophisticated to be duped?
Capitalism fears Christianity
We make ourselves the spirit we choose
Marxism’s mistake
Honor what?
Do not support violent troops, continued
Universal Soldier
The Pentagon buys souls with lies
More neocon lies about Saddam Hussein
Mundane impunity only
Lies too about hurricane Katrina
Lies and Christ don’t mix
Worldly government and heaven don’t mix
More neocon lies about Saddam Hussein
Growing sheep’s clothing
Illusory civil and human rights
The real United Nations
Hurricane Katrina followed by dirty conservative political tricks
Widespread, systematic, conservative election fraud
Souls valued in dollars
Real logic
Real management, democracy in the workplace, employee ownership, the sooner the better
Making it against US law for Christians to help illegal immigrants
Katrina and the invasion of Baghdad, Iraq, are the result of the same lies
The US merchants of death, hypocritical weapons suppliers to Saddam Hussein
Misleading, mundane impunity
Republican cover-ups: The Franklin Community Federal Credit Union pedophile case, and more
Roman Catholic Church seal of confession, barring anyone from exposing sexual depravity amongst clergy
Can’t leave the lie of “God and country”
Project Monarch
Covering up and ignoring the noble-lie rationale
Presidents lie to take the nation to war
Pearl Harbor and 9-11
The plan to attack the free flow of information on the Internet
The worldly elite are not the elect
The general direction has been satanic .................................................................................................................. 231
How satanic? .......................................................................................................................................................... 232
Move on, get over it ................................................................................................................................................ 233
Whose side are you on? ........................................................................................................................................ 233
Republican cover-ups: The Franklin Community Federal Credit Union pedophile case, and more, continued ................................................................................................................................. 233
How satanic?, continued........................................................................................................................................ 234
Depravity is commonplace and must be faced........................................................................................................ 235
All evil is a conspiracy........................................................................................................................................... 236
The case of the Finders ........................................................................................................................................ 238
Can you see the patterns...................................................................................................................................... 238
Torture is Satanism................................................................................................................................................ 240
The Son of man and the Son of man.......................................................................................................................... 241
The difference is everything ................................................................................................................................. 241
The fire of evil isn't put out with evil....................................................................................................................... 242
The conscious decision by the Pentagon openly to embrace Satan for temporal Empire.................................................. 242
MindWar............................................................................................................................................................... 244
Show me real bounty, and I'll show you real victory............................................................................................... 245
Designer operatives ............................................................................................................................................... 245
Fox News................................................................................................................................................................. 246
Euphemizing: The party line................................................................................................................................... 247
Defining the enemy: The poor and needy .................................................................................................................. 247
Conservatives refuse to listen to Christians........................................................................................................ 248
Militarism is idiotic................................................................................................................................................ 248
Fox News and pornography under the same roof ................................................................................................. 248
Pledge and flag as official blasphemy and idolatry............................................................................................... 249
US Constitution as sacilege................................................................................................................................... 249
Look at the pattern................................................................................................................................................ 250
Johnny Gosch....................................................................................................................................................... 250
Look at the pattern, continued................................................................................................................................ 251
The only path to God is Jesus, not syncretism or ecumenicalism ........................................................................... 253
War for false unity: Cretans .................................................................................................................................... 254
The falsehood that there are many paths to God..................................................................................................... 254
The devil preempt love.......................................................................................................................................... 255
The house of coercive checks and balances will fall............................................................................................ 255
No privacy.............................................................................................................................................................. 256
Privatized US concentration camps for dissenters ............................................................................................... 256
Damascus............................................................................................................................................................... 257
Breaking the broken at Waco.................................................................................................................................. 258
Compartmentalization .......................................................................................................................................... 259
Everything is mine................................................................................................................................................ 259
Homosexuality: Relative and different kinds of sin............................................................................................... 260
Reaganites: The rebellious....................................................................................................................................... 260
Psychological weapons........................................................................................................................................... 261
Who can beat Satan at developing and using evil weapons? .................................................................................. 262
Compartmentalization, continued.......................................................................................................................... 263
Operation Midnight Climax................................................................................................................................... 265
MKULTRA.............................................................................................................................................................. 265
The Empire builds up the dark arts.......................................................................................................................... 265
Fiction depicting truisms......................................................................................................................................... 267
Violence corrupts................................................................................................................................................... 268
The US created Saddam Hussein and Osama bin Laden....................................................................................... 269
Iraqgate................................................................................................................................................................. 269
Neoliberal Democrat collusion................................................................................................................................... 269
The mistake that is Burkean conservatism .................................................. 270
The conservative Republic elite laugh at the voters ..................................... 270
Coalition of the bribe ................................................................................... 271
Cover-up of the Iraqi Weapons Report .......................................................... 271
Republicans helped gas the Iranians ............................................................ 271
Republicans overthrew the Iranian democracy ........................................... 271
The US and other major powers complicit in war crimes, crimes against humanity, and genocide ................................................................. 272
Mainstream media cover-up of Irvinggate .................................................... 273
Election fraud .............................................................................................. 273
No clean and fair elections possible with capitalism .................................... 274
Capitalism is cheating .................................................................................. 274
False Republic .............................................................................................. 274
Don't rationalize about small business .......................................................... 275
The current establishment will fall ............................................................... 275
Bring forth the new establishment ............................................................... 275
Reveal the truth ............................................................................................ 276
Ignoring the warning .................................................................................... 276
Breaking the spell ......................................................................................... 276
The generation that almost saw the light ....................................................... 276
Time to see the light ..................................................................................... 277
Reverse the flow ........................................................................................ 277
False prophets of the Pentagon ................................................................. 278
The inmates are in charge ............................................................................ 278
Why does America forget? ......................................................................... 279
Still able to pretend: Reagan ....................................................................... 279
America back to being duped and liking it .................................................... 279
Selfish application of the peace dividend: Yuppie-dom ............................... 280
Swengalis kept by the Superrich ................................................................. 280
Christianity: The opposite of Yuppie-dom .................................................. 282
What's the object of exposing evil? ............................................................. 282
Seeing contradiction is seeing the light: The Bible ..................................... 282
God is the absolute absence of hypocrisy .................................................... 282
The capitalists have purchased mundane science ...................................... 283
Don't learn about Jesus from those who don't know him ............................... 284
Evil is a conspiracy ..................................................................................... 285
The remnant of America will have turned ................................................... 285
American duplicity in the Iraq-Iran War ..................................................... 286
George W. Bush doesn't know, because he's spiritually dead .................... 286
Gaming the UN ......................................................................................... 287
Blair government: American, European, or both? ..................................... 287
Anglo-American Empire ............................................................................. 288
The build-up to the US bombing of Iran ..................................................... 288
US aid to Israel ............................................................................................ 290
International law and the Palestinian Occupied Territories ....................... 290
Conservatives always negotiate in bad faith ................................................. 291
US Nazi doctrine ....................................................................................... 291
USA Patriot Act ........................................................................................... 291
US fascist treatment of Arabs .................................................................... 291
US working to turn dissenters into terrorists .............................................. 292
George W. Bush won't let the US Supreme Court have the final word ....... 293
US Napoleonic law ..................................................................................... 293
Global larceny ............................................................................................... 294
No privacy .................................................................................................... 294
They can't bring forth heaven ..................................................................... 294
The new commandment no longer to be strange ...................................... 294
Creating hardheartedness ......................................................................... 295
The Pentagon: The arm of the world's preeminent terrorist, fear organization

How far down are the US neocons willing to go?

Pure capitalism renders the world inhospitable.

The folly of the new commandment not being the sole, declared constitution

Neocon dictatorship

Bombing violates the golden rule

Limited government or total government—whatever suits their greed at the time

The word to George W. Bush

Nazi legal theories of the neocons

Only the enemy (antichrist) tortures anyone, ever

Holocaust

Islamic theocracy: Sharia law

Deliberately avoiding dialogue

Reagan killed the Fairness Doctrine

The real Reagan

The oligarchy is inherently anti-fair

Concealing real Christianity as a choice

Democrats and Republicans: Your only choices are flavors of capitalism

Big Lie

Stop baiting and taking the bait

George's unresolved boyhood frustrations taken out on the world

Killing people for political capital

Which liar to believe

Pat Robertson, real Christian leaders don't issue calls to take out people

Neither Jesus nor his disciples sought office in the worldly Empire

False Christians filling the offices of the worldly Empire

False Christians hide their full agenda

False Christians and the Klan

Changing of the false-Christian guard

Those who yell the loudest are often just doing so to rake in selfish gain

Discern the charlatans

False Christians for the Old Testament against the New

False Jews for the Old Testament against the New

Self-styled Fundamentalists of each major religion are of the same hard-hearted spirit

Moses's law and Jesus's law

Why did Sharon suffer a stroke?

Doctors get rich off suffering

Bush professes, but where's the Holy Spirit?

Haiti: More shame on America

Can't just take the mainstream's word

What did George W. Bush say when he was running and what happened?

Facilitating 9-11

The United States is the spirit of the Roman Empire

False-flag operations

Impunity is their plan

Privatization for impunity

Under privatization, voting shares replaces one-person-one-vote

The beginning of the end of the current age

Living soil

What we need to do

Their philanthropy isn't properly aimed

Privatizing everything

The false messiah

The US is making itself a growing target

The US is not bringing forth real bounty
The Marines

The Apostles were not Marxists

Vigilance until the tribulation

All's fair in war: War is unfair

We better get to the so-called tough questions

The president now rules by secret decree

Bush and Powell used false confession made under torture

US double standard as to the efficacy of torture for reliable information

The US led into the dark

To neocon lawyers, Jesus wasn't tortured

Jesus was murdered for the sake of national security

Jesus was tried in a kangaroo court

Federalist Society

Phony image builders

The Joe Pyne style

The end of the Internet frontier

Abu Ghraib

Stark contrast

Overpopulation

Capitalism is godless

Inferring the Apostles were godless

Vigilance until the tribulation

Historicism of Jesus

Sanitizing war

Megalomania

Inferring the Apostles were godless

The Apostles were not Marxists

Jesus was a communist, not a Communist

Capitalism is godless

Democracy and capitalism clash heads

Internet neutrality is an illusion

Self-hating

What is Semitism?

Why Christ rejecters fall short

Real Christians and the current state of Israel

What is Americanism?

No public trials

Torture by the US is no aberration, nothing new

Bush is responsible

Rendition

Unitary Executive Doctrine

Human laws sit in the sea of dead qualifications

The new commandment is God

Extraordinary rendition

Bush and Powell used false confession made under torture

The president now rules by secret decree

We better get to the so-called tough questions

Education fails collective memory

Logic

Science shows God's existence

No taxes

Signing statements confrontation

At the mercy of the coercive

Coup d'état plan against Nixon?

Coup d'état against the neocons?

All's fair in war: War is unfair

Global capitalists police state is their mundane answer

Embarrassment, not national security

Vigilance until the tribulation

Historicism of Jesus

Sanitizing war

Megalomania

Inferring the Apostles were godless

The Apostles were not Marxists

Jesus was a communist, not a Communist

Capitalism is godless

Overpopulation

Stark contrast

Conservatives try God to justify themselves

The Marines
Chapter 3  Irrefutable Proof Will Increase Division................................................................. 371

Irrevocably incompatible with the lust of the worldly Empire.............................................. 371
Christians and political parties............................................................................................ 372
Worldly political parties necessarily involve coercion......................................................... 372
Real born-again nation........................................................................................................ 372
No part in the prince of darkness of this world................................................................... 373
Still engaging the world....................................................................................................... 374
Stark line.............................................................................................................................. 374
The truth about Capitalism will divide every house............................................................ 375
Your outward projection is conducive to what?................................................................. 375
What is ugly or beautiful?.................................................................................................... 376
Everyone serves everyone.................................................................................................. 376
Money is of the root of evil................................................................................................. 377
Capitalism is pharaoh.......................................................................................................... 378
It cannot be transformed, only be displaced....................................................................... 378
Checks and balances....................................................................................................... 379
Weaning the world off the system of mammon................................................................. 379
The spiritual and physical corruption................................................................................ 379
Power in the words............................................................................................................ 380
Pope John Paul II on capitalism......................................................................................... 381
Continuing error of popes................................................................................................. 382
The metaphysical can be seen............................................................................................ 383
Semantic blockages........................................................................................................... 383
Perfect unity....................................................................................................................... 385
Dogs in the manger............................................................................................................ 385
Whom do you trust, Joseph Caiaphas or Jesus?................................................................. 386
The rabbinical (Jewish masters) trial of Jesus..................................................................... 386
Pharisaic versus Christian principles................................................................................ 386
The false hearted make themselves furious at the thought of the real Jesus.................... 387
Dividing houses................................................................................................................. 388
Taking back America....................................................................................................... 388

Chapter 4  This work Ought to Cause Conflation.......................................................... 391

Earliest church: All things were held in common............................................................ 391
Satanic spirit tries to put Jesus out of reach....................................................................... 391
Jesus is taking back heaven.............................................................................................. 392
Lip-service is death........................................................................................................... 392
Unselfishness means crediting God and Jesus................................................................. 392
False conservatives twist selfishness into unselfishness.................................................. 393
The half-truth, conservative version of substitutionary atonement........................................ 393
Jesus wants atonement from us all......................................................................................... 393
Conservative die-hardism........................................................................................................ 394

Chapter 5 A Wonderfully Blessed World Were All to Conflate .................................................. 395

The prophecy............................................................................................................................................ 395
Truisms.................................................................................................................................................. 395
Truth isn't cliché....................................................................................................................................... 395
Worldly Empire spirit.............................................................................................................................. 396
False-Christian dominionists are Old-Testament-only Jews....................................................... 396
The Zealots lost and will lose again ................................................................................................. 397
False Zionists: Running Rome, caesar’s prime counselors.......................................................... 397
Pax Americana (false peace through war).................................................................................. 397
The neocon error since the beginning......................................................................................... 398
Convict your conscience ...................................................................................................................... 399
The greedy are buying up the educational system to spew falsehood ....................................... 400
The greedy bought up the media to spew falsehood ................................................................. 401
Al Jazeera........................................................................................................................................... 401
The greedy bought up the media to spew falsehood: Fox News............................................... 402
Profiting from hypocrisy................................................................................................................... 403
Not the wholesome nakedness of Eden......................................................................................... 403
Casual sex............................................................................................................................................. 403
Destroy the messenger....................................................................................................................... 404
Unnamed news sources for profit................................................................................................. 404
They limit your ability to make an informed choice ..................................................................... 405
What's really happening in Bolivia?............................................................................................... 405
Killing farmers....................................................................................................................................... 405
Farmer suicides................................................................................................................................. 405
Capitalist lies to farmers about genetically modified (GM) crops and other dangers........... 406
Monsanto Corporation....................................................................................................................... 406
Roundup Ready .................................................................................................................................. 406
Bt crops................................................................................................................................................ 406
Cross-pollination............................................................................................................................... 407
Posilac .................................................................................................................................................. 407
The selfish are the worst stewards.................................................................................................... 408
Bolivia.................................................................................................................................................. 408
Privatizing water............................................................................................................................... 408
Democratic nationalization is closer to the commons the US will seek to kill.......................... 408
Say one thing and do another......................................................................................................... 410
Great White Throne Judgment...................................................................................................... 410
Struggle over the free flow of political expression..................................................................... 410
Evo Morales...................................................................................................................................... 411
Neoliberalism was a disaster in Bolivia....................................................................................... 412
Capitalist offer only choices among poisons................................................................................ 412
Growth for growth sake or quality of life?.................................................................................... 413
America's false democracy.............................................................................................................. 413
Censoring the discussion of the message of Jesus........................................................................ 414
Building on selfishness is building on quicksand........................................................................ 415
Jesus makes Satan doubt Satan....................................................................................................... 415
Real grassroots democracy............................................................................................................. 415
History is not finished unfolding....................................................................................................... 416
False-libertarian capitalists give themselves credit for bringing forth unwitting hell............... 416
Double standard of self-styled libertarians who aren't libertarians at all...................................... 416
Real, fair economy............................................................................................................................. 417
Economic miracle in Chile?............................................................................................................. 417
Evil is not the commons but rather central dictatorship.............................................................. 418
Unionism under capitalism isn't good enough .............................................................. 419
Where to invest ......................................................................................................... 419
What is poverty? ....................................................................................................... 420
Capitalism: Slavers mentality .................................................................................. 420
US capitalists' delusional triumph over history ....................................................... 420
False-libertarian capitalists limited to false choices ............................................. 421
Fukuyama couldn't be more wrong ........................................................................ 421
Adam Smith: No prophet ......................................................................................... 421
Groping in the dark .................................................................................................. 421
Malaise ...................................................................................................................... 421
Reagan increased darkness ...................................................................................... 422
The new commandment is observably right .......................................................... 422
The evil spirit of selfishness is the invisible hand and the unknown god of the
libertarian capitalists .............................................................................................. 422
What do we say to them? ....................................................................................... 422
We prophesy ......................................................................................................... 422
False-libertarian capitalists limited to false choices, continued ......................... 423
Ostensibly Christian churches buy into the false choice .................................... 423
Centralized aspect ................................................................................................. 424
Local aspect ............................................................................................................ 424
In the real dominion, there is no need of money ...................................................... 424
Capitalism is the devouring spirit ......................................................................... 425
Empire thugs ........................................................................................................... 425
Libertarians move leftist right .............................................................................. 425
Neoliberalism is past its peak ................................................................................ 426
Privatization isn't free trade .................................................................................. 426
World government ................................................................................................. 426
Supranational corporatization and hence de-democratization of the world ....... 427
Killing farmers, continued ....................................................................................... 427
Privatization itself is a tax break for the wealthy .................................................... 427
False arguments of huge corporate-farming ......................................................... 428
Capitalist privatizers are divided against themselves ......................................... 429
Fortune and Forbes are not the books of life ........................................................ 429
The conscience is to censor .................................................................................. 429
Conservatives bring out the worst; bad influences .............................................. 430
Hooverville think tanks ......................................................................................... 430
No capitalist is Christian ....................................................................................... 431
Christianity is and is not anarchic ......................................................................... 431
Hooverville think tanks, continued ...................................................................... 432
Duped economists and academics ...................................................................... 433
God, Jesus, Christians judge no man .................................................................... 433
Truth upside down ................................................................................................. 433
The devil is devouring God's great Amazon rainforest ....................................... 434
Destroy them which destroy the earth ................................................................. 434
Pristine wilderness to commune with God ............................................................ 434
Destroying the earth .............................................................................................. 435
Sacred environmentalism ..................................................................................... 435
Selfish prophets are always false .......................................................................... 435
Moonies .................................................................................................................... 436
End Times-unification–ecumenicalism is a mess ................................................. 436
End Times is their excuse ....................................................................................... 437
Cascading environmental failure ......................................................................... 437
Using imperfection in others as one's excuse ....................................................... 438
To hell with posterity they say .............................................................................. 439
Dangerous nuclear energy scam ......................................................................... 440
Peak oil .................................................................................................................... 440
Capitalism is inherently anti-environmental ................................................................. 441
Our real environmental choices ..................................................................................... 441
Population explosion ....................................................................................................... 442
The solution: Controlling appetites across-the-board ..................................................... 442
Consumer contraception ............................................................................................... 443
The real right side ............................................................................................................ 443
Selfishness disturbs nature ........................................................................................... 443
What is the new nation doing so far? ............................................................................. 444
What's really cost-effective? .......................................................................................... 444
Human selfishness is felt as the threat it is to the rest of creation ................................. 444
The whole earth, the universe, reacting: Tribulation ..................................................... 445
Selfishness: Cause and effect: The divine law .............................................................. 446
Tom DeLay ..................................................................................................................... 448
Materialism leads to depravity ...................................................................................... 449
Jack Abramoff ............................................................................................................... 449
Ralph Reed .................................................................................................................... 450
The conservatives give God a bad name, but so do the false liberals ......................... 451
The Episcopal Church .................................................................................................. 451
On homosexuality ......................................................................................................... 451
Enron Corporation ........................................................................................................ 452
Global racketeering ....................................................................................................... 452
The whole earth, the universe, reacting: Tribulation, continued .................................. 453
Kill the messenger ........................................................................................................ 453
Don't wax cold .............................................................................................................. 453
Mark of the Beast ......................................................................................................... 453
Biometrics ..................................................................................................................... 454
Eliminating freewill to choose real righteousness ......................................................... 455
The system crashes ....................................................................................................... 455
Darkness is not excuse for evil: Good deeds only ......................................................... 456

Chapter 6 Conservative Christians Press For Family Values ....................................... 457

The best case family ...................................................................................................... 457
Fulltime love-hate relationship: Unconditional and conditional .................................... 458
Conservatives counter the preaching of Jesus .............................................................. 458
Antonin Scalia and the death penalty ............................................................................ 459
God's perspective ......................................................................................................... 461
Reconcile relativism and absolutism ............................................................................ 461
Consciousness awakening ........................................................................................... 461
Moses made mistakes Jesus didn't make in his public ministry ................................ 462
Founding fathers: Mammon seekers, not saviors ......................................................... 463
Mistaken superior pedigree of takers ........................................................................... 463
Which resistance are we talking about? ....................................................................... 465
Blaming God for the state executing the innocent ...................................................... 466
Why did it please God that Jesus was crucified ......................................................... 466
Civil disobedience and passive resistance .................................................................. 467
If God is good and Satan is evil, how can God do evil? ................................................ 467
The US Constitution is not a living document ........................................................... 468
Interpreting mundane laws via so-called originalism ................................................ 468
Favoring the death penalty favors Satan ..................................................................... 469
Stop using Paul to excuse for all manner of wrong thinking ...................................... 470
Head coverings and hair length .................................................................................. 470
Paul and Mosaic ritual ................................................................................................. 472
Nazarite spirit today .................................................................................................... 472
Paul, James, and Ebionite judaizing .............................................................................. 472
The error of Judaization ............................................................................................... 474
Paul wasn't infallible ..................................................................................................... 474
Paul and women .......................................................................................................... 475
Chapter 7  **Eating Economic Prosperity with Blessings**

- Equating Economic Prosperity with Blessings ......................................................... 481
- Pyramid scheme ........................................................................................................... 481
- Open books, secret giving .......................................................................................... 482

Chapter 8  **Eating God and Country** ................................................................................. 485

- Equating God and Country ....................................................................................... 485
- White man's burden .................................................................................................... 485
- Selfishness engenders wars to come ......................................................................... 485
- Winston Churchill ....................................................................................................... 486
- Muslims can be reached peacefully ............................................................................ 487
- The US against workable regimes ............................................................................. 488
- US eugenics .................................................................................................................. 488
- American exceptionalism: Definitely imperial .......................................................... 490
- Monroe Doctrine ......................................................................................................... 490
- Stealing Texas .............................................................................................................. 490
- Japan ............................................................................................................................. 490
- Hawaii .......................................................................................................................... 490
- Cuba, the Philippines, Puerto Rico, and Guam .......................................................... 490
- China ............................................................................................................................. 491
- Panama ........................................................................................................................ 491
- Latin American truth coming out ................................................................................ 492
- Installing and backing ruthless dictators for Satan—mammon ................................. 492
- Suharto, continued ....................................................................................................... 493
- Poor, tiny East Timor .................................................................................................. 493
- School of the Americas—same old, same old ............................................................ 493
- Giving the troop mixed signals, confusing them about right and wrong .................. 494
- Putting down democracy ............................................................................................ 494
- Donald Ewen Cameron ............................................................................................... 495
- Hubertus Strughold ..................................................................................................... 495
- Jose M. R. Delgado ...................................................................................................... 496
- Sidney Gottlieb ............................................................................................................ 496
- They want you to think this is untrue ....................................................................... 496
- Frequency, vibration ................................................................................................... 497
- Cleans your temple ....................................................................................................... 498
- Emotional expression: Harmony or discord ............................................................... 498
- Self-mutilation ............................................................................................................. 499
- Wearing contrived darkness ...................................................................................... 499
- Not manlier to fight .................................................................................................... 500
- Overcome the savage beast within ............................................................................ 500
- Don't fall to militancy ................................................................................................ 500
- Civil disobedience and passive resistance, continued ............................................. 500
- Blocking isn't doing ................................................................................................... 501
- Our job ......................................................................................................................... 502
- The argument between the Pauline and Johnnine ...................................................... 502
- Trust giving, sharing, and non-violence .................................................................... 502
- Swearwords ................................................................................................................ 503
- Children shall rise up against their parents ............................................................... 503
- Parents aren't teaching their children what the parents never learned .................... 504
- The military thrives on discordance ........................................................................... 504
- Michael Persinger ....................................................................................................... 504
- Neurotheology ........................................................................................................... 505
The Holy Spirit is exposing evil .......................................................... 572
US envy of UK spying ........................................................................ 574
Carnivore .......................................................................................... 574
Photocopy machines and printers tracking heretofore anonymous dissident publications ......................................................... 574
Sidestepping the Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Act ................ 572
The Holy Spirit is exposing evil .......................................................... 572
US envy of UK spying ........................................................................ 574
Carnivore .......................................................................................... 574
Photocopy machines and printers tracking heretofore anonymous dissident publications ......................................................... 574
Assault on Palestinian refugee camp, Jenin ...................................... 588
Ariel Sharon deliberately set off an intifada ..................................... 587
Yitzhak Rabin assassination ............................................................... 587
Jacobb de Haan assassination ........................................................... 587
Turning in the right direction .............................................................. 586
Caterpillar ........................................................................................... 588
Kufr Qasim massacre ........................................................................ 585
History of what conservative Americans have stood against .......... 578
False Zionist former Trotskyites ...................................................... 580
On anti-Semitism .............................................................................. 580
The current state of Israel was formed on Israeli terrorism even against fellow Jews ......................................................... 581
Moshe Dayan ....................................................................................... 581
David Ben Gurion and the Lavon Affair or Operation Suzannah .... 581
Plan Dalet, or Plan D ........................................................................... 581
Theodor Herzl and the birth of overt false-Zionism ......................... 581
Simeon Bar Giora, not a good omen ................................................ 582
Cycle of hardheartedness against hardheartedness: The example of false Jews .............................................................. 583
Real Zionism ....................................................................................... 583
Vladimir Jabotinsky, Betar, another bad omen ................................ 583
Menachem Begin and the terrorist group Irgun ................................ 584
Yitzhak Shamir and the terrorist group Stern Gang (Lehi) .............. 584
SS Patria ................................................................................................. 584
King David Hotel ............................................................................... 584
Deir Yassin massacre ......................................................................... 584
Israel helping create its enemies ....................................................... 585
Deir Yassin deniers ........................................................................... 585
Holocaust survivors as confused victimizers ................................. 585
Assault on Palestinian refugee camp, Jenin ...................................... 588
Destroyed tens of thousands of houses and over a million life-giving and sustaining olive trees from God ............................................. 588
Caterpillar ........................................................................................... 588
Left versus right ................................................................................ 589
Qibya massacre .................................................................................. 589
Living space (lebensraum) for the Jews ............................................. 589
Loopholes, rationalizing .................................................................... 590
First principle ...................................................................................... 590
Judge not ............................................................................................. 590
Semantic reality .................................................................................. 591
God versus Satan .............................................................................. 592
John Bolton ......................................................................................... 592
Mahmoud Ahmadinejad ................................................................. 594
Spiritline over bloodline .................................................................... 594
Leon Trotsky and Karl Marx .............................................................. 595
Chapter 9  American Dream: Vision From God ................................................. 625

   Mundane education, satanic indoctrination, secular humanism.......................... 625
   Jesus did not come to save the American Dream .................................................. 626
   To John Locke's credit ................................................................................................ 626
   Mislabeled Enlightenment ...................................................................................... 626
   Hellenization .......................................................................................................... 626
   God cannot be tested .............................................................................................. 627
   Testing prayer ......................................................................................................... 627
   Humanism ............................................................................................................... 628
   The Babylonian spirit .............................................................................................. 629
   Nimrod, the American model ................................................................................. 629
   Nimrod's view of the flood, America's view ............................................................. 630
   What makes the rich deserving of special advantages and privileges? ..................... 630

Chapter 10  American Founding Fathers: Demigods ............................................ 631

   The founders: An antichrist state ................................................................. 631
   Thomas Jefferson ................................................................................................. 631
   Bush's Faith-based initiative ............................................................................... 632
   The US, no system of genius ............................................................................... 633
   Adam Weishaupt .................................................................................................. 633
   Secret societies ..................................................................................................... 634
   Thomas Paine ....................................................................................................... 634
   Jefferson and Paine: Confusing the apostate with Christianity ......................... 634
   Intelligence design ............................................................................................... 635
   Deism .................................................................................................................... 635
   Begat, begotten .................................................................................................... 635
   Conspiracy of the Apostles? .............................................................................. 636
   About conspiracy ................................................................................................ 636
   Immanuel Kant ..................................................................................................... 637
   Scientific observation shows Jesus is right ......................................................... 638
   The scientific proof is there in the fulfillment of the prophecies ......................... 638
   Prophecies ........................................................................................................... 639
   The repetitive nature of science is owed to God's creation .................................. 642
   Six twenty-four hour days of creation? ................................................................ 642
   Evolutionary speciation ...................................................................................... 642
   Theistic evolution ................................................................................................. 642
   Science is taught in a vacuum out of fear ............................................................ 643
   The covetous mislead the teenagers .................................................................... 643
   False scientific creationism .................................................................................. 643
   Science is faith-based .......................................................................................... 643
   What is acceptable proof positive? ...................................................................... 644
   Holocaust denial ................................................................................................. 644
   Trust the good news of Jesus .............................................................................. 644
   Limiting to scientific controls retards .................................................................. 645
   Albert Einstein ...................................................................................................... 646
   God's force initiates existence in perpetuity ....................................................... 647
   Chaos is relative only to humans ......................................................................... 647
   The errors of the founding fathers ...................................................................... 648
   Publicly funded schools devoid of religious historical context ......................... 648
   George Washington ............................................................................................. 648
   James Madison ..................................................................................................... 649
   John Adams .......................................................................................................... 649
   Benjamin Franklin ................................................................................................. 649
   Organizing a perfect union was not in their hearts .............................................. 650
America: A house built on division ........................................................................................................650
Jesus: The highest lawgiver .......................................................................................................................650
Why no eugenics or social Darwinism ....................................................................................................651
Eugenicists: Defective and killers ............................................................................................................652
Moses .....................................................................................................................................................653
Wrath is, and is from, abuse ......................................................................................................................653
Real Church and real state.......................................................................................................................655
The golden rule .......................................................................................................................................655
We have been rebuked .............................................................................................................................655
Hating what is right to hate is love ..........................................................................................................656
Fables and myths as truths .......................................................................................................................656
Human traditional doctrine misleads .......................................................................................................657
Doctrine of Biblical inerrancy ..................................................................................................................657
False fundamentalists conveniently select figures of speech to reject divine humanitarianism ..........................................................658
When is Jerusalem also Sodom? ...............................................................................................................658
The giants (Nephilim) .............................................................................................................................659
The real fundamentalists ..........................................................................................................................660
The Bible contains the figurative ............................................................................................................660
Doctrine of justification by faith alone ..................................................................................................661
Martin Luther ........................................................................................................................................661
There are works and then there are works ...............................................................................................661
Grace distorted by Platonism .................................................................................................................661
Augustine (bishop of Hippo) ..................................................................................................................661
There is law and then there is law ...........................................................................................................662
Augustinianism mistaken .......................................................................................................................663
Connotations of grace .............................................................................................................................663
Calvinism is error ....................................................................................................................................663
Paul has been misused .............................................................................................................................664
Lip-service faith.......................................................................................................................................665
Thy kingdom come .................................................................................................................................665
"Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing" ........................................666
Thomas Aquinas, where's the fruit? .........................................................................................................666
More on Martin Luther .............................................................................................................................666
Indulgences, simony ................................................................................................................................666
Contemplation better lead to action .......................................................................................................667
Consistent deeds justify ...........................................................................................................................667
Luther of the dark side .............................................................................................................................668
Calvin of the dark side .............................................................................................................................668
Loving Jesus signifies ...............................................................................................................................669
More errors of Calvin ...............................................................................................................................669
More on publicly funded schools devoid of religious historical context .................................................669
Ecumenicalism .......................................................................................................................................670
False ecumenicalism ..............................................................................................................................670
Syncretism ...............................................................................................................................................670
Syncretism and the ancient Cretans from which the concept derives ...................................................671
Paul, Epimenides, the Cretans, paradoxes, and burying God ................................................................671
Twisting bigotry under false ecumenicalism .............................................................................................671
Against sexual desecration of the Holy temple that is the flesh vessel holding the Holy Spirit within .....671
False toleration .........................................................................................................................................672
Letting in division ....................................................................................................................................672
More on publicly funded schools devoid of religious historical context ..............................................673
Human percepts and traditions in churches gave ammunition to the enemies of the divine .......................673
Error of sola scripture (scripture alone) .................................................................................................673
The truth charged the false Jews. The error of Capitalism. Judaism, false. The prophecy is in the signs of the times. The spirit is felt emotionally. Kabbalists, Sufis, Pentecostals, and charismatics. Speaking in tongues. Some false Jews say prophecy ended before Jesus. They argue genealogies. God certainly could impregnate Mary with the male genetic line of David. Interpret the law. The prodigal: Lucifer repented. Only God. We are not judging or condemning. We prophesy. George W. Bush misstating the mind that was Mohammed. A big lie. "If". Confess to God and yourself and don't deny it to others. The current state of Israel is illegitimate. False Zionism: Racism. Why don't they believe? The Jews were chosen for what? The prophecy continues. Noahide laws. Spirit over genetics is not anti-Semitic. The golden rule is the spirit.
Chapter 14 How and Why the Elite Subvert the Faith................................................................. 851

Haves and the have-nots........................................................................................................ 851
Coercive Empire the churl..................................................................................................... 851
Sold their souls: Buy it back.................................................................................................. 855
Blame America: First or second, still a crooked and perverse nation: Blameworthy......... 855
The rulers are liars .................................................................................................................. 856
Hard evidence....................................................................................................................... 856
Chapter 15  A Liberal: Not a Villain ................................................................. 867

Repetitive on purpose .................................................................................. 867
Strict .............................................................................................................. 867
Cannot force people .................................................................................... 868
False liberal ideology .................................................................................. 868
Secularism and separation of God (love) from the nation-state (the peoples'
ordering) .................................................................................................... 869
False ecumenicalism, continued .................................................................. 869
Avenge: Not retaliation .............................................................................. 870
Wrong reaction ............................................................................................ 870
Real humanism .......................................................................................... 871
Magnified libertinism .................................................................................. 871
Protestant Reich Church ........................................................................... 871
Theological Declaration of Barmen ............................................................ 872
Compartmentalizing Christianity ............................................................... 872
Antinomianism .......................................................................................... 873
Emotions create mundane reality ............................................................... 874
Other people do it: The excuse .................................................................. 874
Doing evil just because they can ............................................................... 875
The occult .................................................................................................... 875
Willpower of self against God ................................................................. 875
Animals ....................................................................................................... 876
Conditioning ............................................................................................... 876
Short-attention span: Short-term, false gain ............................................ 877
The big picture: The infinite ................................................................. 877
Divine logic ............................................................................................... 878
The real-liberal plan is the meaning of life: Love .................................... 878
Overcoming operant conditioning of sin .................................................. 879
B. F. Skinner ............................................................................................... 879
Henry David Thoreau ............................................................................... 879
False determinism: Mundane, matter only ............................................. 879
Real Church and real state, continued ................................................... 880
Not Pandora's Box .................................................................................... 880
Free inquiry ............................................................................................... 880
Taboo .......................................................................................................... 881
Cannot mundanely legislate morality ..................................................... 881
Family microcosm of the whole; Whole macrocosm of the family .......... 881
Chapter 16  False Dichotomy

The capitalists............................................................................................................................................ 902
Being God is being the new commandment.............................................................................................. 903
Doves don’t kill hawks............................................................................................................................... 903
Real Christians don’t vote for, or hold, secular, coercive offices.......................................................... 903
George W. Bush duped false-Christians .................................................................................................... 903
Deficit scheme to ruin social welfare........................................................................................................ 903
Bush-43’s fragile political coalition: His juggling act............................................................................ 904
Bush-43’s many-hats................................................................................................................................. 904
Common false-Christian evangelicals are uniformed: Tricked by their leaders.................................... 904
Bush-43 and the Jewish Lobby ................................................................................................................ 905
Bush-43 and oil prices............................................................................................................................. 905
Bush-43 and the libertarian capitalists..................................................................................................... 905
Homosexual proselytizing....................................................................................................................... 905
Spiritual nutrition....................................................................................................................................... 906
Material possessions, fleshly bodies, materialism, matter.......................................................................... 906
Overcoming the weakness of the flesh....................................................................................................... 907
If your relative is homosexual or otherwise sexually confused.............................................................. 907
Homosexuality is hardhearted................................................................................................................ 907
Homosexuals deny the imperfection of the flesh.................................................................................. 908
Military veterans are constantly sucker-ed............................................................................................. 908
General business community ................................................................................................................ 908
Ethanol evil................................................................................................................................................ 908
Cheat, cheat, cheat..................................................................................................................................... 908
Self-styled conservative-Republican Christians and Republican election-fraud.................................... 908
October Surprise ....................................................................................................................................... 909
Global second set of accounting books.................................................................................................. 910
Stealing the 2000 presidential election.................................................................................................... 910
Jeb Bush...................................................................................................................................................... 910
Nearly silent mainstream media............................................................................................................... 911
Attempting dictatorship by the Republican Party ................................................................................... 912
Republican election-fraud....................................................................................................................... 912
Where’s the news that Al Gore won? ....................................................................................................... 912
Diebold...................................................................................................................................................... 913
Bruce Funk................................................................................................................................................ 913
Stephen Heller.......................................................................................................................................... 913
Reconstructionists/dominionists bring hell on earth.............................................................................. 914
False-Christians dominionists/reconstructionists lead to fascism............................................................ 914
William G. Boykin.................................................................................................................................... 914
Stephen A. Cambone............................................................................................................................... 914
New Life Church in Colorado Springs, Colorado, US: Ted Haggard...................................................... 915
National Religious Broadcasters Association.......................................................................................... 916
Jesus was strong in God and softhearted in God too.............................................................................. 916
Bloodlust fever.......................................................................................................................................... 917
James Dobson: Focus on the Family........................................................................................................ 917
Rod Parsley: World Harvest Church ....................................................................................................... 917
The other end of the false spectrum with the reconstructionists ............................................................... 917
Jesus was the strictest.................................................................................................................................. 918
Moses in the wilderness wasn’t heaven yet............................................................................................... 918
Jesus: Neither homosexual nor militant.................................................................................................... 918
Real theocracy: No dictatorship................................................................................................................ 919
We must act................................................................................................................................................ 919
Don’t just berate, do the good deeds........................................................................................................ 920
God versus Satan, continued.................................................................................................................. 921
Impatience of the neocons......................................................................................................................... 922
Satan is reckless, wiping out the good with the bad................................................................................. 922
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter 20</th>
<th>Christianity Is the Entire Way</th>
<th>957</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The &quot;Real&quot;: Contextual language</td>
<td>958</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Language corrupted</td>
<td>958</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biblical meanings not archaic</td>
<td>958</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oxymoron &quot;free enterprise&quot;</td>
<td>959</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wal-Mart</td>
<td>959</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eminent domain</td>
<td>959</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oxymoron &quot;free love&quot;</td>
<td>960</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter 21</th>
<th>Spread the Word</th>
<th>961</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The prophecy: One-third remnant</td>
<td>961</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fulfill the prophecy of salvation together</td>
<td>962</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter 22</th>
<th>Proceeds to Teach and Do</th>
<th>963</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Practice what we preach</td>
<td>963</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buying back the commons</td>
<td>963</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Money is not the means</td>
<td>963</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taxes</td>
<td>964</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Denominated: Real Liberal Christian Church</td>
<td>965</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Language divided divine from mundane</td>
<td>965</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The meaning of the name: Real Liberal Christian Church</td>
<td>965</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Secular political campaigns</td>
<td>966</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No tax evasion</td>
<td>967</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cesar's system will fall way</td>
<td>968</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other tax matters</td>
<td>969</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unrelated Business Income Tax</td>
<td>969</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Social Security and Medicare Taxes</td>
<td>969</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unemployment Tax</td>
<td>969</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tax Withholding</td>
<td>969</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parsonages, rectories, housing allowances</td>
<td>969</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duly ordained, commissioned, or licensed minister</td>
<td>969</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Qualifications for leadership within the Real Church</td>
<td>970</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>communist (small-c) living</td>
<td>971</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Worldwide common Church treasury</td>
<td>971</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>House churches</td>
<td>972</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Common treasury: Not Congregationalist loose affiliation</td>
<td>973</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Governance</td>
<td>973</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real democracy of the Holy Spirit</td>
<td>973</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Worship services</td>
<td>974</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Common meals</td>
<td>974</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sacraments</td>
<td>974</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baptism</td>
<td>974</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Infant baptism</td>
<td>974</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matrimony</td>
<td>975</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Divorce</td>
<td>975</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Remarriage</td>
<td>975</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ignorance</td>
<td>975</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adultery and sex out of wedlock</td>
<td>976</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scorners, continued</td>
<td>977</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prodigal Son had to hit bottom</td>
<td>977</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Don't second guess God</td>
<td>977</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holidays (holly days)</td>
<td>978</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Remember the Sabbath</td>
<td>979</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music, dancing, and art</td>
<td>984</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wrong art is selfish art: Misleading</td>
<td>985</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bible versions</td>
<td>985</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Why not just duplicate the traditional method of collecting food to give it away?

More, practical, mundane evidence that Christian ecologically sound, agriculturally
grounded communes will work.
This is no Stalinist vision.

This is not socialism in one country.

How far does holding things in common go?

Don't begrudge basic possessions.

Hi-tech equipment.

How does one have people born into heaven and warn them of evil without their being tempted simply by virtue of the warning?

Disturbing the natural peace of the house.

Noise, light, odor, and pollution.

Loving and living the right priorities.

Rule of considerateness.

The mundane harm and unhealthiness of noise.

Basic manners and politeness.

What about vehicles?

The incentive is righteousness.

It is not the sabotaged welfare state.

Incentive to break homes.

Progressive Era.

Positive role models.

Black Panther Party.

Older male role models.

Misogyny.

Reversing the message from greed, violence, and depravity to peace, love, and truth.

Profanity.

Violence.

Warped slang.

Real peace.

Materialism.

No self-esteem for the fallen condition.

Incorrect political-correctness.

Heaven: Closed to the unrepentant selfish.

Adding right development.

Get off the single cash-crop economy.

Technology.

Terror and Terrorists.

Islam: Terrorism.

Ex nihilo.

Terror and Terrorists.

Islam: Terrorism.

Ex nihilo.

Terror and Terrorists.

Islam: Terrorism.

Ex nihilo.

Terror and Terrorists.

Islam: Terrorism.

Ex nihilo.

Terror and Terrorists.

Islam: Terrorism.

Ex nihilo.
Chapter 23  Separate Christianity from Denominations

No compromising the truth ..............................................................................................................1103
Be a peacemaker ...............................................................................................................................1104
Be a child of God ...............................................................................................................................1104
Bring forth .........................................................................................................................................1104
How do you know that Jesus is right? ...............................................................................................1105
"Church" ...............................................................................................................................................1105
False churches and worldly politics .................................................................................................1106
The Real Church: The new nation .....................................................................................................1106
Princes of the false world ....................................................................................................................1107
One ......................................................................................................................................................1107
Communicating directly with God ......................................................................................................1107
Collapse ...............................................................................................................................................1107
Will power is God's ..............................................................................................................................1108
The standard of judgment: Your own ..................................................................................................1108
Many know and reject .........................................................................................................................1109
No to lukewarm ....................................................................................................................................1109
Conflate: Come together ....................................................................................................................1109
No barriers or secrets within ...............................................................................................................1109
Worthiness for healing ......................................................................................................................1110
Obligation here and now .....................................................................................................................1110
With persecutions ................................................................................................................................1111
Torture and torturers: Woe ..................................................................................................................1111
Abuse ....................................................................................................................................................1111
Posttraumatic stress disorder .............................................................................................................1111
Preface

The reasons for undertaking this work are infinite. This work covers highly controversial, pivotal political truth that divides the world and upon which you must unhesitatingly act to save your soul and the world through conflating the souls of billions. It is revealed truth and necessarily supported by a proper reading of scripture. The truth is, every time I asked the question as to what I should do with what was revealed, the answer came back instantly and emphatically, "Write the book."

I am using the 1987 printing of the Authorized Version (AV) {versus the Revised Version (RV)} of the King James Version (KJV) of The Bible for this work, because The KJV is in the public domain in the United States without qualification and is in the public domain in the United Kingdom provided it is used in commentary form. The KJV is an English translation of The Bible from Hebrew and Greek and was first published in 1611 under the auspices of James I, king of Great Britain.

There are controversies raging at the time of this writing about which version of The Bible is the most accurate. There are Biblical scholars who are Fundamentalists (believe in the literal interpretation of The Bible) and earnestly believe that the KJV is the only Bible extant written directly by God through the hands of men. Their position is known as the King James Version Only position. There are gradients of this position. There are other Biblical scholars who insist that scripture has been subject to so much editing and language translation making it well-nigh impossible to have an exact version of the original scripture. These positions by no means sum up all the views on this subject.

The KJV makes use of the term "Father" for God. The use of Father in lieu of God should not be construed as sexist. Jesus said, "For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven." (Matthew 22:30). This renders gender issues moot. People of any gender may become full members in the family of the spirit. This includes eunuchs and hermaphrodites. The kingdom is genderless. Procreation is unnecessary. It is transcended.

Concerning ellipses, I have foregone adding traditional ellipses at the beginnings and endings of every quote from The Bible. I have used them within quoted material where I am aware that words have been left out. For consistency of punctuation and to not confuse readers with seemingly inappropriate terminating punctuation within quoted verses, I have used periods as the terminating punctuation in lieu of colons, semicolons, or the like used in The Bible where the material continues. Also, I have removed the verse numbering in line with the text to make reading flow more readily for the sake of emphasizing comprehension. To any purists who might take exception to doing that, I remind them that the numbering is not in original scripture. I left all spelling, verse-leading capitalization, and all punctuation internal to verses unchanged. Lastly, wherever straight brackets are used to set off language within verses, that set-off language is an editor's insertion for the sake of contextual clarity. Straight brackets look like this [ ]

I wish to acknowledge the contribution my daughter, Mary "Audra" Usher, made to this effort. She was just beginning her teen years when I developed a single vision concerning this work. It wasn't easy for a young girl to watch her father work at home non-stop in search of the answers and then watch him write this work. She had to adjust so the home would be conducive to the work of opening up the scriptures and revelation for the sake of righteousness. Now that the work is done in terms of this first edition, I trust once she reads it, she will see even more clearly how it was all very much worth the sacrifice.

I wish also to acknowledge my mother's (Mildred Irene Usher) contribution. Without her generosity, this work would not have been possible.

These particular acknowledgements are not intended to slight anyone not mentioned. Only God in heaven knows all about the
contributions others have made to this work. Also, the acknowledgements are not to suggest that I love my daughter or mother more than I love my brother, Jesus Christ.

As you read this work, the dualistic relationship you ought to have with all your fellow human beings may unfold for you. May you be worthy to forsake anyone and everyone for the sake of righteousness. "Can two walk together, except they be agreed?" (Amos 3:3).

Tom Usher
Introduction (To Be Read)

- Contrary to the general consensus of the American mainstream, there is no such thing as a conservative-Republican Christian. "Conservative Christian" is an oxymoron (a contradiction in terms). It's proven. This work shows it.

- Also, this mistaken notion, that a Christian may be a political conservative, as that expression "political conservative" is understood in the current American vernacular (the common, everyday language as used by most Americans), is the most pivotally significant confusion in the world. If every American calling himself or herself a conservative Christian were to become a real Christian, more of the troubles of the world would be over than with the wholesale change of any other group on the planet. Coming to understand this, which also means doing the right things about it, is required to save the world.

- Furthermore and despite how counterintuitive it may seem to you at this point, even though we prove that such a conservative may not be a Christian, the divide will increase. Jesus said, "Suppose ye that I come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay: but rather division." {The Holy Bible, The Gospel According to St. Luke, Chapter 12, Verse 51 (hereinafter, citations will be in the following format: Luke 12:51)}.

If the thought that irrefutable proof of this would increase division throws you at all, you will not be left in the dark after reading this work. This work contains proof positive and sufficient explanations. It will not leave you hanging or unsatisfied concerning that unless you are beyond the reach of truth.

In the remainder of this Introduction, I strive to address a number of points in near checklist, non-transitionary fashion. You are forewarned so the style ought not to throw you off. If you are concerned, let me tell you that the whole book isn't written this way. That's not to say that this work is written in a traditional manner. It isn't. Just a little further on in this Introduction, I'll briefly explain why that's the case. This work does flesh things out. It just doesn't do it in a way in which you may be accustomed. Although some parts of this work flow smoothly more so than others, it's all a by-product of the endeavor to spell out clearly and plainly what's wrong, why, and the solution.

In addition, I don't take five hundred pages before supplying some satisfying material either. Far too often, I've read things that promote and promote stretching one out to the end only to find that the answers weren't there. The proofs in this work really are scattered throughout. They aren't though laid out as one might expect in a textbook with a bold and all capitalized, italicized and bulleted announcement at each proof. Perhaps I'll do that in a subsequent edition if there is one.

- In putting forth the proof, I have used what the so-called conservative-Republican Christians claim to revere the most: The Bible.

For those inclined to pick up this work because the title piques their curiosity and they are anticonservative but have no grounding in Christian theology, upon first consideration the idea of reading Biblical evidence may seem daunting. So many books that refer to The Bible force the reader to turn to The Bible for verification without having stated the name of the book in The Bible or its chapter or verse numbers. Unlike those other books, I have endeavored often here to include the referenced verses right in line with the text so the evidence of what I am putting forth is readily available to the reader. In as few places as possible, as this work's size has allowed, have I alluded to a verse or verses without supplying at least the Book name, chapter number, and verse number or numbers. You will forgive me for not having entirely reproduced The Bible here with commentary or for not giving chapter and verse references every time I bring to mind The Bible.

The time and effort to read through the entirety of this work will be time and effort well spent. Everyone should become well versed in the evidence presented. It is pivotal. People are
sanctioning war in the name of Christianity. They are doing all manner of other evils, yes evils, and they must be confronted with the errors of their ways.

➤ This work is not a revision of The Bible message. It is also not a patchwork quilt of human traditions and doctrines. Although, depending upon the reader's background, one may find interpretations or doctrines in this work where the writings of others bear a resemblance. However, where those other writings and this work part company is what matters or what is most revealing.

➤ This work has no intermediaries between it and Jesus. It doesn't build upon any philosophical or theological school. I'm not a disciple of any disciple, per se, unless I may be considered a disciple of all Jesus's true disciples. This is not said to sound esoteric. In fact, a major aspect of this work is that it renders much that was esoteric more meaningful.

➤ Also, this work came about as a direct result of the question of why things are bad and getting worse. The answer turned out to provide the solution to all suffering at the individual level right on up to the whole of humanity.

When I started that search, I did so with an open mind prepared to be enlightened concerning any belief I held. I was not a Christian and never had been. My fleshly father was an Episcopal minister, and I was raised in the church until age eleven when all the hypocrisy that is mixed messages I had witnessed in the church left me cold and sent me packing. At age eighteen while recovering from back surgery and general disillusionment brought on by the death and mental destruction of the hard-drug culture that killed the peace, love, and trustworthiness aspects of the worldwide Hippy movement, I began investigating the Great Books of the Western World and was led by the Syntopicon to the Gospel of Matthew and to the Book of Job. From there, I read the Interpreter's Bible through the Books of Moses if memory serves. After that, I withdrew into myself and turned my shaky and ambivalent attention to matters distinctively terrestrial such as money and college. I had never reached the stage of grasping Jesus enough to follow him.

➤ This work is also not an academic essay or a series of essays with long footnotes or extensive bibliography. Don't expect to find a citation for every source of information. When I began again searching fulltime for answers, I didn't know I'd be writing a book. The reading and other things I did was not research for an essay or essays or a book. I wasn't called to be a mere scholar of other people's interpretations. I thank God I was rejected by the conformists. God calls to be a lover of wisdom.

Many, if not most, of the observations I've made here come from memory spanning my whole life. While writing, however, I kept somewhat abreast of the common news of the day and tied it in with the message. The message is real-life. Don't expect typical journalistic fact-checking. I didn't have the resources or network for that. Those with the time, resources, and inclination, can work at verifying or disputing anything they wish.

The scriptural interpretations in this work will seem complicated to those unaccustomed to being moved by the spirit. They are spelled out in clear and plain language. They do not lend themselves to that effort even after a second or third reading for many. That's not because they are unclear or incoherent. It is because the language cannot do all the moving toward the reader. The reader must come to the words. "Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you." (James 4:8).

There is a point in the revelation where no matter how clear the truth is, there are those who will turn away. This is not the fault of the words or the way in which those words have been organized. This truth about the word is part of the very revelation itself. It sheds light upon the reason there is so much suffering in the world.

There are many calling themselves philosophers, scientists, and logicians who will take immediate exception to this; however, all of their specious refutations are dealt with in this work.

Once the points are made more public via readers, those points will be subjected to questions that will cause the gap to be increasingly narrowed for more and more souls. It will continually all become more
comprehensible. In any event, only those moved by the Holy Spirit will ever truly understand. There are many who will know what that means about the Holy Spirit before even reading this work. They will have been exposed to such concepts and manner of speaking. For others, just coming to understand on that level won’t be a guarantee of enlightenment, but it is guaranteed that enlightenment won’t come without it. It is certain that reading this work will allow so-called liberal non-Christians to understand better what makes the so-called conservative, Republican, evangelical and fundamentalist Christians tick. It also should help shed some light on the fact that they aren’t nearly as monolithic as outsiders have imagined. They do all share one feature and error in common though, hence the title of this work.

Many people will find the subject matter and conclusions very comfortably consistent with their Christian understanding. Others will be troubled by it. It will disturb them. Some will be incensed. Yet others will find it all too controversial.

➤ No matter how controversial it may be, the world must come to understand that the current Christianity espoused particularly by the American conservative televangelists and others is flat out wrong and the most dangerous deception in the world. They are leading inevitably toward World War III. You may say then that all is lost and why bother. The reason is that those who knowingly side with them are in danger of damnation. Just because people are going wrong and it will lead to disasters does not mean all is lost. As bad as another world war will be, there is more to existence.

➤ Even though the contents of this work ought to cause all to conflate by the Holy Spirit of truth, according to the prophecy, that great conflation will include only the remnant after the Greatest War to come. This and much more is covered within. It is covered in a way that many of those who traditionally have mocked such religious-speak will be able to start comprehending what’s really going on.

You may be thinking what’s he talking about. You may be thinking that I sound just like one of them (conservative, evangelical or fundamentalist). This is why the truth eludes so many. The conservatives who believe that there is prophecy, even though they cannot get it right, they are right that it exists. Many conservatives will not convert and will, therefore, hold out for ever-more literal fulfillment in the sense they understand "literal" while the real thing passes them by. Every person who dismisses the events whether those events seem to stand sometimes on the literal and sometimes on the figurative will stand by while it all passes by. It takes a bit of writing to be able to bring people to the level of emotion necessary to grasp this if they ever will, so prepare yourself to read and allow your mind to work in ways it has never worked before.

The Introduction checklist, so to speak, is nearly finished, so bear with me while we tick off the remaining subjects. Just allow me to make these several statements to both preclude some of the more obvious erroneous conclusions some would jump to otherwise and to set the stage for more in-depth evaluation of things raised in this Introduction and many things that lead into, and follow on from, the matters raised here.

➤ People think, and some will say, how they want answers, how they want the truth. Unfortunately, many, upon hearing the truth, stay turned away. For them, it is too confusing, too painful, too much effort. That is their human nature, but it isn't everyone's. Thank God.

➤ What a wonderfully blessed world this would be now were all to conflate by the Holy Spirit of truth, precluding the necessity for that terrible and dark period of tribulation that will come. If only the world would do as those of Nineveh did in the time of Jonah but then never backslide. Those Ninevites "turned from their evil way" (Jonah 3:10) and were spared. It will not happen though, due to increasing hardheartedness.

➤ The preponderance of those in America today referring to themselves as conservative Christians press for what they call family values. They equate personal economic prosperity with the blessings of God. They equate God and country. To many of them, the American Dream is a vision from God. The American
founding fathers are to them as demigods, despite the obvious antipathy a number of the leading founders had toward Christianity and especially the mainstream denominations. The conservative Americans calling themselves Christians are prideful and boastful of being American, despite the Biblical admonitions against such pride and boasting. That they laud military service is not inconsistent with their emphasis on closely related flesh-and-blood family and monetary and material prosperity. Their path is at odds with real Christianity. It is hardhearted, and the message of Jesus is against such hardheartedness. This work shows all of that.

The conservative-Republican’s path is false. It is a fake Christianity, albeit many have been unaware (deliberately kept in the dark) that they have been living in a state of apostasy (rebellion against God’s way). The reason for such ignorance is multifaceted but always comes around to the co-opting and revisionism of real Christianity by those who have subverted it for personal gain at the expense of righteousness. I will explain in greater detail how and why the elite subvert the faith. Do not doubt though that they know who they are. US president George W. Bush said the following to the rich attendants of a dinner:

This is an impressive crowd, the haves and the have-mores. Some people call you the elite. I call you my base.

That's right. That was his base of support, and those are the people for whom he held himself out to be working. Those are the people who sold themselves in his cause.

However, because it is important that this work be read by as many as possible, I must allay several potential early stumbling blocks for a large number of readers. First, many will be tempted instantly to dismiss this work for the reason that they find it ridiculous on its face that so many people who call themselves Christians could be so misled, the first exposure most people now have to a concept represented as Christianity comes from those who say that in order to be forgiven and saved all that is necessary is to mouth acceptance of Jesus Christ. From there, many claim that true prosperity (the prosperity from God and not evil) will rain down in the form of jobs, promotions, money, material goods, and the like. In addition, justification by faith alone is emphasized to the exclusion of good works. One is taught to rest on one's laurels—those laurels being simply professing the faith and not having to bear fruit that is both tangible and spiritual results.

The language that follows may be foreign to your ears; however, bear with me, because it will all make sense by the end of this work. You cannot just skip to the end to see how it turns out. You ought to read through the positions in the order in which they are given, because they are built upon preceding points made in this work. Concerning bearing fruit, Jesus spoke as follows:

But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty. (Matthew 13:23).

And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down. (Luke 13:9).

Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. (John 15:2).

Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself,
except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. (John 15:4).

Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples. (John 15:8).

James the Just, the brother of Jesus and the leader of the church in Jerusalem wrote as follows:

Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect? And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God. Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only. (James 2:21-24).

Many who say "by faith alone" don't believe the requirement set down by Jesus for his followers to bear fruit, the result of good works. Now James was speaking about following the law of Moses and doing good works such as remembering the poor. It must be stated that Jesus still told the Pharisees (the leading religious sect that hated Jesus) that they were to follow the law plus do the good works.

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. (Matthew 23:23).

The importance of good works as emphasized by Jesus cannot be overstated. The lip-service-only approach becomes the easy-to-live, comfortable, pleasant, even constantly luxurious, false Christianity that allows for more easy converts that further allows for a greater contribution-base for those heading up the particular ministries. The implications upon one's life of accepting the full-service teachings of Jesus into one's heart are deliberately avoided in that approach. The hands of the false teachers simply go out for contributions for their personal gain first and foremost and in order to invest in the method to generate still more and greater contributions. If everything that is implied by the true teaching and deeds of Jesus were revealed and accepted, the teachers of falsehood would no longer be made infernally rich off the word and name of God. Also, sheer numbers of lip-service converts is anything but proof of correctness. Jesus said, "Strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it." (Matthew 7:14). Few indeed find it.

Concerning the second point above (that because I say God's words prove that conservatives are not Christians, I must be a politically ideological liberal), the currently espoused dichotomy (contradiction) between politically conservative and liberal is false. The meanings of the two concepts (liberal and conservative) have been severely mangled over the millennia. This point goes to the heart and soul of this work and will be explained. The term "liberal" in true Christianity bears only a half resemblance to the commonly understood usage. The real meaning will be revealed and spread for righteousness' sake.

To the third point (that by exposing falsehood, I will cause ostensibly good people to find it harder to be Christians and, therefore, fall further away from God), this work is written in order to state the truth, to increase the gain of wholesomeness. What about those who will read this or hear of it and become discouraged and quit professing Christ? Well, that is part of the process of division. As Jesus explained, we will all be separated into the true believers who work good works and, therefore, bring forth good fruit versus those who don't believe and don't do the works bringing forth good fruit. The truth offends those who hate it.

And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from
the goats: And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. (Matthew 25:32-34).

Those who become discouraged and quit after being exposed to the truth will not be among those who persevered to the end. Those who persevere to the end will be amongst the sheep and not the goats. This is what the truth does. It brings about this division of nations and separation of families (and even within oneself, one's heart, to the utter displacement of evil) of which Jesus spoke. It is not that Jesus or real Christians desire the existence of an unfaithful group or wish people to be unable to join the faithful. It is that one wants those who love the truth to be out from under the oppression caused by those who turn from the light of truth to the darkness of lies.

Some people's heads may be swimming about now, and they may be tempted to give up on this work because of terms such as "evil" and "lies" and so forth. You may feel that you will not be able to become accustomed to the language. Persevere if you want to know the truth about how and why things became the way they are and what is going to happen and why. Persevere if you want to know what to do. "Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you." (Matthew 7:7).

You may have difficulty with the style of the King James Version. This is usual for first-time readers especially. I assure you that the style will become more and more comfortable the more you read on. You will begin to recognize the patterns in style, just as with any other written material. To the uninitiated, The Bible, especially in an older-language style, can appear overly esoteric (in this case, full of hidden meanings too difficult to discover except by the very few). It is true that The Bible message is understood only by those moved by the Holy Spirit of truth. It is true that only the few find the perfect. It is also true that it is cryptic (secret) but that is due only to the hardheartedness of people who are known by their failure to bring forth and persevere.

➢ The truth is that the word, the message of The Bible, would not have survived had the powers that be (those with political, social, or economic control) understood it. They would have burned every bit of it, since the word (the message) is their undoing. Now it is not to remain a mystery anymore but is rather to be publicly disclosed in plain and clear terms as part of the division process in the fulfillment of the prophecy. Then they can attempt to kill it without any cover, but will fail miserably and rightfully. This must happen but without glee except in consideration of those who will be freed from the oppression of evil.

Addressing some additional matters up front may make things more comprehensible.

➢ There is too much subject matter to cover in one volume. Christianity is an entire way of life now and to come. It touches upon everything and in the final analysis really is everything. Conceptualizing how Christianity is all-encompassing is something that can be explained. Whether or not one finally understands and accepts it is indicative of one's fate.

➢ Also, proceeds will be used to further teach and do in accordance with Jesus's teachings and doings. We desire to be good stewards over all proceeds, as they always remain God's. Meeting minimum maintenance and support levels to keep body and soul together will be for the purpose of furthering the message which is also doing the requisite deeds. Someday the world will be such that declarations of this kind will not be felt necessary in anticipation of, and to negate, false criticisms.

In addition to exposing the falsehood that is conservative Christianity, I will deal, of necessity, with many subjects. The issue of conservative Christianity is truly a lead-in for addressing the full spectrum of reality toward which this volume proceeds. Those professing to be conservative Christians cause such confusion among humanity that it is now best to lead by debunking that falsehood. It is best to
expose that eternally fatal contradiction. This is not to say that the word "conservative" is inherently flawed. It is not flawed when it is not the distorted and false meaning exposed in The Bible and clarified and made plain here by the grace of God through the Holy Spirit of truth.

As part of this, it becomes necessary to separate out from Christianity the denominations that are not practicing true Christianity. Such denominations and true Christianity are not synonymous. This is not to say that organization, per se, is antichristian. In fact, how humanity organizes has everything to do with Christianity. It is thought to say that the current way and reason for nearly all of what is called organized Christianity is antichristian, really antichrist. In a nutshell, Jesus said that you will know them by their fruit (their result) and he gave the commandment to his followers to do and teach.

Do not let the word "commandment" throw you. It sounds overbearing to many of today's ears. Many have been improperly instructed as to the real meaning of divine commandments. They actually liberate. It takes some explaining to make that clear, and that is what this work does. Down through history since the commandments were issued, many leaders usurped authority and distorted the meanings of the commandments or harkened back to the time when such commandments were interpreted in a hardhearted manner for hardhearted people. Jesus did not shove people around but rather warned them for their sakes.

And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables. (John 2:15).

Even when he turned over the tables in the temple, it is critical to understand that no one was harmed. Only good resulted. He was cleansing the temple. He was purging it of evil doings. In fact, he was foreshadowing what would happen on a nation-state-wide scale so that the people could heed before time ran out for them. Some heeded. Most did not. Those who heeded knew that Jesus did it out of love.

It is love to warn people from evil and its consequences. The people today face the same choice and similar consequences. Jesus was also foreshadowing what will happen on a worldwide scale so that the people can yet heed before time runs out in this age.

The truth is that the current denominations do not generate results that are consistent with what Jesus said his followers were to do and teach. The truth is that true Christianity can only do and teach what Jesus Christ said must be done and taught. I will show this further on. However, until I've fleshed that out for you, whenever I use the term "Christianity," the reader is well advised to keep the distinction clear in his or her mind between real Christianity, which strives mightily to do and teach consistent only with what Jesus did and said, as opposed to those who do not.

If exposure to weighty matters is new to you and you already find the reading rough going or difficult to comprehend, things will become clearer and clearer to you as you read on. Consider and meditate on the subject points while also consulting The Bible as you may be moved to do so, even though chapters and verses are usually quoted. Think of it as the only solution for obtaining freedom for the world, because the Gospel message is exactly that. At this point, I will assume that those new to this type of subject have been sufficiently induced to press on with the reading.

As you read along, if you are continually moved to consult your bible or perhaps commentaries or the like, which is not discouraged by any means, you may wish to make personal notes so that by the time you are finished reading, you will be able to identify that questions stimulated in your mind earlier in this work were subsequently answered. If you are already finding fault based upon traditional doctrinal reasons, postpone your final judgment until you've read the entire work and taken some time to digest it in its entirety. Traditional doctrine is debunked within.

Also, a person may write a book leaving out references to specific events thereby giving the work a sense of timelessness and longer-term value in the eyes of some. History, however, is
best viewed in multiple ways at the same time:
Each time within its own time and each time relative to all other times and to the whole of divine time that is timeless and eternal. Many events cited in this edition are recent history as of the time of this writing. Subsequent editions, if it be God's will that there be any, will keep accounts relatively recent.

Many readers take recent events as inherently more relevant. They believe that the fact that humanity has already gone through dark periods somehow makes the future immune. Many people think now just as people thought in earlier times, how could people have been so ignorant as to have fallen into such darkness. They imagine that had they been alive then, they would not have engaged in such mistakes. It is not necessarily the case, just as we see people falling into darkness now without seeing it. Jesus said to the pharisaic of his day as follows:

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. (Matthew 23:29-30).

You see, they thought that the hundreds of years that had passed since the prophets and the righteous were so obviously persecuted and murdered by their fellow countrymen, that they, the then present day scribes (copyist of scriptures) and Pharisees (the leading Hebrew religious sect of the day; a strange admix of strict constructionism, originalism, and oral traditions concerning the interpretation of the Mosaic law and religious beliefs and practices), had risen above stooping to such evils. It was not the case.

Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell? Wherefore,

behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city: That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. (Matthew 23:31-35).

Having more history behind one does not automatically remove one from jeopardy. Thinking that time alone heals, or that the more human history the more humans become immune, lulls one into a false sense of security. Invariably, all such thinkers end up ruing their lack of longer-term discernment. Truly learning the lessons is the only thing that removes the final jeopardy. This is the critical point to grasp. Also, truly learning is much more than it appears at first blush, which will be made clear further on in this work. It is much more than what the conservatives are spreading about the globe.

People have a mistaken tendency to ascribe to the concept of modernity imperviousness to severe backsliding into iniquity. However, no matter how recent or ancient the events upon which this observation is based, the point that the dark spirit is now operating under the distortion of the word "conservatism" will remain valid for all time. The dark spirit is dark for all time no matter what word it is distorting at any particular point. Modernity can discard what it mistakenly sees as antiquated traditions that are really divine truths. That leaves a void for iniquity to be greatly magnified, as will be seen. Modernity sweeps the house only to find more problems than it thought it had cleaned out.

When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come,
he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation. (Matthew 12:43-45).

This modernity has the mistaken idea that the best of times are the most recent. The truth is though that there was a time and place when and where iniquities were not. Jesus said that "from the beginning it was not so" (Matthew 19:8) that there was hardheartedness which lead to adultery and other hypocrisies. The current modernity is promoting decay. The current modernity is retarded. It is the same old evil in different clothes.

- Furthermore, in rendering the proofs in this work and giving supporting concepts as well, it is not possible to write the entire history of the world in detail.

And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.
(John 21:25).

The point is that the events and support included in this work should by no means be construed as an attempt to be exhaustively detailed or specific or that there are not many other events and supporting points that would carry great weight. What is here though is more than enough for anyone whose heart is reachable. It is enough for anyone willing to overcome backsliding, for backsliding is the greatest difficulty for the vast majority. People try to be better people, but upon meeting the first obstacle or subsequent obstacles, backslide and give up. That is never the right choice. Rather than give up, do the following: Be sorry, ask to be forgiven, get back up spiritually every time, dust yourself off or with the help of others, and proceed again into the light with deeds. "Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth him with his hand." (Psalm 37:24).

- In addition, I mentioned that this is not an academic essay or group of essays. The method of writing is untraditional. Starting without an outline, for instance, I also did not labor under the distractions of fastidious paragraphing with topic sentences and constant attention to contrived transitioning. There is transitioning and there is a topic or thesis; however, those things are not handled in the customary manner. There is a good reason for that. There is a godly reason for it.

The title of this work is not a thesis statement argued with traditional design. Chapters are not topically rigid. Everything in this work though does support the statement that there is no such thing as a conservative-Republican Christian. It also supports the statement that Jesus was a small-c communist. It just doesn't do it in subjugation to arbitrary dictates of style authorities. This places a higher requirement upon the reader to see what is to be understood or what is implied. That's the whole point. Let me explain.

Truly, I did not know why I was being moved to write in this manner. I had been steeped in the rigid writing techniques mentioned above. History and especially Political Science required many research papers. If memory serves, I received all A's on those papers save one. On that one, the lower grade was not due to the use of a free-flowing style but rather content. I took exception to Burkean conservatism. The system does downgrade free-flowing thought but also the questioning of pet ideologies. I had never written extensively before without a high degree of structural conformity. I actually asked the Holy Spirit to tell me why I was being guided to write contrary to my training. It was made clear.

- The Holy Spirit is increasing its appearance. It is the inception of greater, obvious manifestation. At the time of this writing, it is in the early relative stages in the revealing process begun by the prophets and Jesus—relative in terms of the quality and widespread awareness of, and by, the people.

This work began incipiently. It unfolded in process. The vision is one of coming into
singleness: Separate and collective uniformity in righteousness. It was not all received and then written. The result is continuous straitening. 

The truth is coming out. 

The mentality of one able to grasp the revelation is the mentality of one able to see through to what I just mentioned above that is what is to be taken as understood or implied. In the final analysis, the emotions bridge the gap. The heart gives definition to the words used and the organization of those words and to all of life. It is the emotional state that interprets scripture. The proper emotional condition allows one to receive what is at first seemingly only implied by the scriptures but in continuing in the process of reception turns what appeared as implication into the hard and fast law of God. This emotional receptivity is consistent with the reason for Jesus's use of parables and expounding upon them to his disciples. 

You see that Jesus didn't write research papers with citations of those traditionally understood as experts. You see that the prophets didn't write that way either. They wrote from the heart. This is why one must read them from the heart and hear Jesus that way. This is why this work is written to help bridge the gap with no fear of letting over the sinister. They can't see the bridge or hear the voice leading them to it. 

The traditional rules won't get one there. In fact, they are a hindrance. That's why the worldly way of today is so far from heavenly. If I were to try to express in the traditional manner everything being put forth in this work, the reception and transmission would stop. You will have to read through this work to see, hear, and feel more of that big picture. 

There is an ongoing struggle over you. It is over whether or not to allow you to open your emotions to feeling (sensing) the movement of what is absolutely best (without qualification or equivocation): Not just better or more, but best and most. Tradition has either led to the wrong heightened emotional condition or suppressed emotions across the board to below the level necessary to do what is the solution to all suffering. As you will see from this work and from the Gospels thereafter, provided they are opened up to you and you open up to them since that is the same thing, there is the right flow of emotion and then everything else. 

The proper emotional state is unrehearsed and not posed. 

Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer: For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist. (Luke 21:14-15).

It is practiced though in a different sense, on another level. The right emotional state practices (does) righteousness and not falsehood. That is why it is just constantly flowing in righteousness rather than having to rehearse a pretense to righteousness. Jesus didn't rehearse what he went through. Others fall short for the very reason that they rehearse rather than just do. They try rather than do. Jesus didn't try to save the world. What he did is the salvation of the world. Every soul will come to see that the climax of the story is inherent in the beginning and the end. 

The proper emotional state opens up the contexts to lead us into doing what is true and real. This does not come by way of tradition. Tradition stops short; otherwise, tradition would have seen the earth clear to heaven. 

To be moved by the Holy Spirit is to be emotionally moved. There is immediacy to it without which the movement cannot be shared. Rehearsing, posing, testing, excessive polishing, and like emotional states, are not conducive to imparting what happens when one is moved to righteousness. They are misleading conditions. It isn't regurgitation. It is immediate creation. Inspiration is spontaneous even as it is eternal. 

The kind of thinking necessary to not be confused by statements such as "the climax of the story is inherent in the beginning and the end" and "inspiration is spontaneous even as it is eternal" is completely explained in this work. It is really in the Gospels, and this work is intended to help souls see that.

➢ As part of this, my emotional state is to show through in the work. Stress, anxiety, and sorrow over persecution and oppression on the individual level and the worldwide level are to
show through. Relief in the certain knowledge of redemption of the worthy persecuted and oppressed is also to show through. These emotions are tied directly to prophecy and what is called the wrath of God.

While writing this work, I was attacked on a number of fronts. Through those ordeals, I learned a great deal about others and myself. I won't go into all the details. That wouldn't serve the good. The lessons are reflected in this work however. I will say upfront that we are a work in progress. Jesus said about himself, "I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!" (Luke 12:50). We too undergo a narrowing process. We have to learn to leave behind the impediments otherwise we feel the wrong feelings and will do and say the wrong things.

I learned a great deal about Jesus through my own ordeals. His silence in the face of the accusations leveled against him at his false trial and then before the Roman prefect is all the more remarkable to me now. Next time someone or some group impugns your character or intentions in public in a very indelible manner such as what happened to Jesus, catch yourself rushing to your own defense. Then realize how you haven't gone through the narrow gate yet, because you're still carrying all the impediments. If you don't already know what that baggage consists of through your reading of scripture, read on. It all comes out. Hopefully after reading this work you will never again view scripture the way you did before.

Belief in Jesus and missionary work both have been ridiculed directly to me by those who hoped for roadblocks to be erected before me. Some hope that resources to further the things in this work will not be forthcoming. People will help though to justify God. They will see to it that the resources are provided, just as those in the time of Jesus justified God.

All the people that heard him, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John. (Luke 7:29).

Had you noticed that before that Christians justify God? They do it by right actions, by working solely in his cause. Some churches completely ignore this. Others totally misinterpret or deliberately twist or obfuscate his real cause.

I won't go on about my personal ordeals any further since it is not my intention to engage in recrimination or bitterness. It is my intention rather to help show the connection between root emotions and what shows through in communications and other actions and their results. Doing that ought to help the reader to see the direct connections between the fruits (results) of one's deeds with one's heart or spirit. These things will be made clear. It is my intention to share the truth that rather than give up or fear exposure of emotions or fear inevitable ridicule and efforts of thwarting spirits, it is good not to mask such emotions. It is good to channel such emotions into the narrow way of Jesus to develop perseverance in the face of the road blocks deliberately erected against Jesus's message.

The Holy Spirit moves in not so mysterious ways but also in mysterious ways. This has been a learning experience. The spirit has shown me a great deal about how easy it is to fall into the trap of defending oneself and how those who call one enemy will turn such defense to recrimination. This can quickly become a never-ending spiral downward.

- Silence or a lack of defense is wrongly engrained within society as being synonymous with guilt. It is important to learn to overcome conditioned, defensive responses to sudden, stealthy, and unmerited attacks. One certainly must be prepared for an increase in vindictiveness from nonbelievers once one witnesses for the real revelation of Christ. All the reason people hate God and Jesus will be aimed right at one.

When we say stress, anxiety, and sorrow over persecution and oppression are to show through, we are not even speaking primarily about what people would consider our own direct, personal experience. We are speaking more so about all the persecution or oppression going on in the world. The whole world's problem is the impetus behind this work. Our individual, personal, direct experience is a
reminder of what others go through, much of it worse beyond words. It is to soften our hearts for their sakes.

So, for those who read this and conclude that it should have been rewritten in conformity with all the traditional academic expectations, we say that that would have masked the impact of emotion upon the work and would not have required of the reader the necessary revelatory spirit to grasp yet more of the revelation.

➢ Lastly, in addition to covering all the things mentioned above and much more, this work puts forth in unambiguous terms exactly what Christians are to do. If you want to know and to understand the very meaning of life and, therefore, what we are all supposed to be doing and how to actually do it, read this entire book.

If you wish to know more of what this volume covers than what is obvious from this Introduction, please see the Table of Contents. Also see the Bibliographies and the Index at the end.

➢ You may be wondering why this Introduction doesn't cover the subtitle topic of this work, namely that Jesus is a small-c communist. That aspect is impossible to discuss absent the proofs. You will simply have to read this work to come to understand how Jesus's message is one of complete communism but way beyond the traditionally understood sense of that term.

I use the term "communism" with a lowercase "c" rather than opting for some other term, because in doing so, I aid in undoing the stream of consciousness that has usurped and abused the term and process of coming to fruition. That will become clearer as you read on.

➢ The truth is that Jesus was and is in ultimate reality the answer to the ultimate desires of anarchist, libertarians, and authoritarians and much more all at the same time and all without any hypocrisy, paradoxes, or evil. It's all in the word. It's clearly and plainly interpreted and placed within the all-important contexts for you in the following pages.

All credit to God.

This work covers many events also covered by others. Many of the complaints and observations of those opposed to the direction of humanity overlap. They do not agree about the exact right direction for humanity or the guide to lead there, but they agree that much of humanity is heading in far from the right direction, generally and specifically. The truth is that many guides are permanently intoxicated by power and authority granted to them by their followers.

This work is long and redundant; however, repetition is necessary to counteract the repetition of the big-lie tactic employed in sinister propaganda techniques as you will see. The Roman senator and historian Tacitus, in exposing the sins of the caesars of the dictatorship of the Roman Empire, many of whom were lauded in their time by the Empire's propaganda machine wrote the following:

I realize that many writers omit numerous trials and condemnations, bored by repetition or afraid that catalogues they themselves have found over-long and dismal may equally depress their readers.

Well, don't be depressed, because the truth will set you free so long as after reading the truth, you go on to do what is outlined in this work that is wholly consistent with the commandment of love given by Jesus.

This work covers what are termed history and current events (current at the moment of actual writing). The current events will age of course. The points made though will remain valid for all time. The work is for action, not just for the sake of pointing things out. Things pointed out are pointed out for the sake of taking right action.

Bringing the biggest picture into focus

Also, we cannot be expected to vouch for others just because some of what they've said or done is reproduced or discussed or alluded to here. This cannot be overstated. It is up to each individual to discern. The pattern or big picture is our point. If we consider the words of someone who turns out to be false, the whole pattern, the whole picture, does not
disappear. A blurry picture coming into focus is full of falsehood, but the direction of coming clear is true. That direction is taken by virtue of what truth can be discerned despite the blur, despite the misguidance by others.

For anyone inclined to condemn this as relativism, that is one of the reasons for this work, to set things straight concerning Jesus's true nature, which was both relative and absolute. You will have to read the work to find out how.

Before you read on, let me reiterate that this work flows but it doesn't. That statement isn't designed to be either deliberately vacuous or mysterious. This work flows more so in the order in which the revelation unfolded. It was written while it was still unfolding. It doesn't flow in the way people are accustomed to finding preplanned arrangement or organization. It takes some getting used to, to read and think in this way, but it is the same way in which *The Bible* and other scripture fits together. History is an unfolding, written as it unfolds. Then people come back to it, for better or worse, organizing it into themes they wish to project.
Chapter 1  There is No Such Thing as a Conservative-Republican Christian

If you have not read the Introduction, please do so before reading on. The Introduction contains important clarifying information helpful in understanding this work.

As I stated in the Introduction, contrary to the general consensus, especially within the American mainstream, there are no conservative Christians. For clarity, I am referring to the current political, economic, organizational system of ideas and doctrines known as conservative Western ideology primarily found in the United Kingdom and United States, with emphasis upon the United States, hence the identification of Republicans. As you will see, this conservatism stems from the very beginnings of what is called civilization, lauded by many and grossly misunderstood.

Clarifying "conservatism"

There are several relatively prominent connotations of the term "conservative" often associated with Christianity. One is the belief in the literal interpretation of The Bible. However, not everyone who calls him or herself a conservative Republican Christian rejects Biblical figurativeness. Also, many so-called liberals believe in the literal resurrection of Jesus.

Defining terms is essential to the understanding of real Christianity. The revelation is an unfolding. The meaning of terms will unfold within this work for the patient and persevering.

For the most part, the Conservative-Republican mentality shares much in common with all fundamentalism and traditionalism around the globe regardless of the name of the religion or political party.

Considering the economic and military weight of the Empire that is the combination of the United States and United Kingdom, with their shared Anglo-Saxon heritage, conservatism within this greater Empire is the most pressing danger, hence our focus. I tie the United Kingdom to the United States, in as much as the United States is the offspring of England and England is living, to no insignificant degree, a vicarious empire through that offspring.

A way to handle this subject of conservative Christianity is by giving the Biblical sense back to the meaning of the word "liberal" and then showing how that sense is the same sense as real Christianity.

Biblical liberalism

Understanding the Biblical sense of liberalism is dependant upon viewing the concept from within a number of timeframes and informed by different meanings of other terms depending upon context. The Biblical sense of liberalism from one perspective antedates (predates) the Christian faith when one dates Christianity from the context of the time Jesus walked the earth in the flesh as completely human as you are. However, the Biblical sense of liberalism and Christian faith are one and the same when one views both in continuity with the Biblical prophetic desire for messianic salvation. In that sense, the Christian faith began with prophetic pleas and prophetic knowledge: Reception from the Holy Spirit. The prophets were already believers in the coming Messiah.

If you find yourself already frustrated and arguing semantically, that's understandable given that the training from this world including in the churches has run counter to the revelation. It is unsettling to find out that the world says it is either or whereas the truth is that it is both or neither.

Real liberalism is inherent in the message of Jesus, so there is no hypocrisy in being simultaneously a true liberal and a true Christian. In fact, one cannot be one without being the other. It takes the spirit of faith of, and in, Jesus to be a true liberal. The law and the prophets pointed to a true liberal when they prophesized the advent of Christ incarnate (in the flesh). Also, that true sense of liberalism
must be contrasted with the current notion of conservatism. In addition, in making it plain that there are no conservative Christians, I will also be making plain that there is no such thing as a liberal Christian, as the term "liberal" prevalently is used today. The prevalent use is a distorted, unreal meaning.

**Figurative thinking and word usage**

A place to begin restoring the Biblical meaning and concept of liberalism is with (Proverbs 11:25), which says, "The liberal soul shall be made fat; and he that watereth shall be watered also himself." Fat in this Proverb means bountiful. In the context of this Proverb, it is a good thing. The fat of the land is the land's bounty. Rich soil, with the right light and water, may yield abundance (fat). As a clarification, everywhere the word "fat" comes up in *The Bible* does not mean real bounty, because bounty has two distinct and diametrically opposed meanings depending upon the context. One meaning is bounty from God for direct righteousness. The other is bounty from the spoils of evil. The word "bounty" has been hijacked in this case by those who call booty (property seized in war) bounty. Booty is the reward of piracy or robbery. All war profit is plunder and booty. All war-profiteers are a kind of pirate. Those who call war profitable side with piracy. Also, the words "watereth" and "watered" in the proverb means "help" and "helped" respectively and in their simplest terms.

This is the type of figurative thinking and word usage you will need to put into practice to become literate in the language of the revelation of Jesus. Jesus was perfectly fluent in the revelation. Everyone else is either learning as an ever-becoming child of God or turned away orphaning him or herself from God.

In the Introduction, I raised the issue of people becoming discouraged and quitting the faith (to the extent they had it) once they find out the greater truth leading to the absolute. If this happens, they professed Christ without having been looking for the truth. I further introduced the concept that by being exposed to the truth and then renouncing faith, they would be worsening their separation from the elect (the chosen, the anointed). I went on to quote Jesus as follows:

> And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. (Matthew 25:32-34).

The verse that follows, which is Matthew 25:35, harkens back to the Proverb 11:25 that I quoted above ("The liberal soul shall be made fat; and he that watereth shall be watered also himself."). Make the connection in your mind between these cited Bible verses. Matthew 25:35 quotes Jesus as continuing, "For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye have me drink."

Now, just as with the word "fat" above, the word "meat" here is not confined to the word meaning animal muscle tissue or organ tissue. There are those Christians who would insist that animal flesh is actually precluded from the Biblical understanding by logical, emotional extension. However, coming to understand how they have arrived at their position requires a broad and deep understanding of the scriptures and history as a whole. That will not come to anyone who does not make the effort to understand the emotional language of the revelation. I will say that meat is often used in *The Bible* synonymously with mundane food in general. Actually, there is a place where the mundane food {taken for granted by so many, especially those rich in mammon (money)} and the divine food are a continuum just as Jesus showed the continuum as he was enabled by God our Father to move back and forth from the incarnate to spirit. It is profound yet it is right there in front of us.

The term meat is still used today when referring to the edible flesh or tissue of fruits, vegetables,
nuts and the like. Therefore, do not jump to conclusions based upon narrow, current word usages. Doing so can close the door to further understanding and enlightenment.

Jesus went on to explain that those who gave food and drink, etcetera, to those with the least (the needy) thereby also gave Jesus, the Son of God, food and drink. You feed and water any of, or all of, his flock; you, thereby, feed and water him (the good shepherd, the Lamb of God). This is the heart of understanding true liberalism. It is infinite oneness.

In the interest of disclosure, I am a vegetarian (vegan often: no animal products) when able to choose; however, I have eaten what has been placed before me knowing full well that all such food is a type of flesh shed for the life of my body, for which I am grateful, and knowing also that all such flesh (animal, plant, earth) is not the real bread, per se, from heaven and for my soul.

The real bread

The Hebrews with Moses living in the desert received manna that fell from the sky. It was not food for their souls except by implication. One must draw the connections between receiving the different kinds of breads: Grain bread and such, manna from the sky, and spiritual bread from heaven. Jesus taught as follows:

Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat. (John 6:31).

Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. (John 6:49).

This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever. (John 6:58).

The "this bread" is the spiritual bread: The words of absolute truth. You will please note that Jesus added to scripture. He enhanced the understanding going well beyond the level of miracle that was the manna falling from the sky.

Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no. (Exodus 16:4)

Then Jesus said that what was written was wrong. Now how can that be? It is not that Jesus was saying that it was wrong. He explained that the traditional interpretation of the meanings was less than he was revealing. Heaven has more than one sense, connotation, or meaning. In The Bible, heaven can mean the sky and it can also mean the kingdom of God. The real bread did not fall from the sky as the manna did. The real bread comes from the heaven that is the kingdom of God that transcends the mundane sky. It is not dependant upon the sky we see when we look up outdoors. This does not mean the food (manna) did not fall from that sky or that it was not provided by God from heaven. Everything is provided by God. It means that one eating that manna was not necessarily filled with the Holy Spirit. In fact, many who ate that type of bread (meat) were still just as devoid of the Holy Spirit (truth) as they had been before eating the manna. That is Jesus's point. That's why so many of them died spiritually as well as physically. They did not live on eternally in the spirit. The manna did not impart justice. The bread that came from heaven that if we eat we live forever is the real bread or the true spiritual bread: The truth from Jesus.

I wish to avoid getting ahead of the subject matter, but it bears introducing at this point that even the word "real" as used above is to be understood within the highest sense of the revelation. You will be able more readily to identify contextually sensitive word meanings within the revelation as you continue. On the highest level, reality is the absolute truth of the spiritual, manifest, and incarnate nature of God. All else is false or unreal (unreality) in this absolute sense where Christianity holds that all things ultimately resolve to, or depend upon, God. Satan, the spirit of imagining oneself as God's arch nemesis (equal rival), is in denial, or
unreality, that he or she cannot be, or has not already been, beaten or overcome.

In the world ye shall have tribulation; but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world. (John 16:33).

This all will become clearer as you read on and become fluent in this language that may yet be foreign to your mind. I will address contextual sensitivity several more times in this work, so do not despair if you feel lost. Just considering these matters can constitute progress. Eventually, you will become able to flow from word sense to word sense as the contexts change.

You will come to understand that the blind leading the blind are those who are not born of the spirit but are those who are dead of the spirit. They are not truly or really living (in that sense-context). Once you come to grasp this, door after door will continue opening to you.

Let me emphasize now that this is not a word-game. This is not a work of fiction. This is real and the most serious of matters. It is not for entertainment. It is for edification that is spiritual enlightenment. It is a matter of the eternal life and death of souls. What can be more important here and now? It is not to be read and put down. It is to be acted upon now, always, and forever.

Self-sufficiency

Now, contrary to Jesus’s teaching that as you feed and water any of, or all of, his flock (the needy, his believers, and all others really); you, thereby, feed and water him (the good shepherd, the Lamb of God), conservatives emphasize so-called self-sufficiency. Pause on that and consider it. Digest it, for it is undeniable truth. It is an unavoidable contradiction, hypocrisy on the highest order, of so-called conservative Christians. Everything said in defense of such self-sufficiency is obfuscation and rationalization or worse. No Christian has any excuse concerning this. The true Christian will love hearing this reproof. All others will be anywhere from indifferent to hating it. The doctrine of self-sufficiency as opposed to the teachings of Jesus is proof that there is no such thing as a Christian conservative, but there is more. It never ends in fact. After all, the truth is infinite.

Helping all the needy is far from the highest priority of the conservatives, as demonstrated by their failure to have ever done it, despite collectively having the wherewithal to do it. They do help to some degree under the proviso that it be in what the rich conservatives deem is in their best selfish interest. It is ironic that helping the poor is always best, but one must see the whole picture to know that. One can never see that whole picture by viewing through the dark glass of selfishness. To the Christian however, helping the needy is the highest priority. It is right up there with finding lost souls and bringing them to the faith of true liberalism. It is teaching what must be done. It is teaching the softhearted condition that will undertake that work. The conservative though is more about taking care of self and immediate family and network of associates, provided those associates and even family members can further the material and monetary gain of the conservative.

Those who bristle at this do not know their own hearts. The conservative movement is not focused upon the most rapid elimination of starvation regardless of any degree of perceived shared global sacrifice necessary to see to it. The question from the conservatives has always been, "Where is the money [mammon] going to come from?" Well, where is their faith in God?

Capitalist charity

Some will say that they show their faith by charitable giving. They have the accounting proof as back-up. They need to understand that being wealthy and even a large donor is not listed among the Beatitudes (declarations of the blessed) as given by Jesus in his Sermon on the Mount. It is a matter of which spirit is the continuing source of funds and whether recompense is in the thought process (more on those points later). Do they give to be seen by others? Do they continue perpetuating the taking of other people’s fair share in the inheritance from God?
Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

It does not say blessed are those with vast personal worldly riches who continue extolling capitalism and who also give with huge purchased publicity. It is a small blessing that does not cover a larger sin. People with vast personal wealth are still hoarding enough to satisfy the needs of great numbers of people. Jesus further said that "it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God." (Matthew 19:24). However, the fact that the rich are missing from the Beatitudes and will find it more difficult to enter the kingdom of God than for a camel to go through the eye of a needle does not preclude salvation for the rich.

The difficulty for the rich and conservatives stems from the fact that the entire worldly process (especially the capitalist system) of obtaining wealth is through force, exploitation, hoarding, and the like. Upon first consideration, many will baulk, because they will cite in their minds and amongst themselves that capitalism has many examples where it is not forced and, in fact, is the basis of their freedom. Well, to those who feel and react that way, I say press on with this reading, because it will become clear as a bell that capitalism is not treated as an option by capitalists and the concept of freedom within that system with no other options is not the concept of freedom Jesus or his Apostles and disciples taught and lived.

There is no way around it. Capitalism is accumulation and reinvestment first and foremost for self. Self-interest comes first, and that is diametrically opposed to Christ. It will never result in righteousness.

Salvation from capitalism

In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig tree. (Zechariah 3:10).

The meaning of every person being every person's neighbor and the meaning of the vine and fig tree will become clear as the opposite of the capitalist system. After the salvation of the world is brought to complete fruition (when all the people are actually living it) built upon the complete fulfillment of Jesus on the cross, everyone will love everyone as Jesus loved his disciples. Everyone will share ownership together of all that God has given for the inheritance of all.

This is mindful of Jesus's saying that life does not consist of how much material we possess. Nevertheless, the real bounty is a reflection of righteousness. The real bounty is shared by all, and all of it belongs to God.

No one will have evil power over anyone as is now the case. All will be endowed with righteous power emanating directly from God within each. All will respect this within every other.

This sharing message of Jesus is most certainly a message of redistribution of wealth regardless of the fear such a thought strikes in the hearts of the selfish. It is though in no uncertain terms nonviolent on the part of all real Christians. There is no advocacy for a violent overthrow. It will happen though by sources both

---

1 Luke 12:15 "And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth."
diametrically opposed to and in complete accordance with Christianity.

He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver. (Job 27:17).

He that by usury and unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor. (Proverbs 28:8).

And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up: and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him: yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall. (Jeremiah 51:44).

All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations. (Ezekiel 31:6).

And Jesus said to the world as follows:

Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. (Matthew 21:43).

The soul of the conservative though holds a dark spirit that wants to amass for self. This is the world before the salvation has been brought to fruition (bearing fruit; brought into actuality). This is the world still failing that is falling. The conservatives' power will be taken from them and given to the real liberals who will bring forth the real fruit with patience. The conservative spirit is lacking when it comes to giving and sharing all for the sake of those with nothing even when the pleas of the needy are righteous. Being desirous to give and share all and gladly following through is required for entrance into the kingdom of God.

Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of

necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver. (2 Corinthians 9:7).

Necessity here means, because one is compelled out of fear (the dark spirit) rather than love and compassion. Be compelled out of a spirit of love and mercy and not fear of reprisal. Being motivated out of fear of reprisal is to miss the confidence-building (not arrogance-building) healing of God that is the Holy Spirit living within and that existed before human kind in the flesh.

And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing. And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury: For all they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living. (Mark 12:41-44).

The King James Version says farthing. A farthing was worth a quarter of an old British penny. They did not use farthings in Jesus's time, but suffice it to say, she threw in two small coins which were all she had. The others gave more, but they gave only a percentage of what they had. They were not willing to go down to nothing in the faith of godliness. Do you think that poor widow was admitted to paradise? Did she show the kind of spirit you would want in paradise with you?

The more you know, the more you're obligated

The requirements for attaining eternal life change once possessions are shown to be vanity: Hypocrisy.

When confronted by a rich man about what that rich man ought to do, Jesus told him to follow the commandments. Jesus did not tell him at
first to sell everything, give all the money to the poor, and then follow Jesus.

The people foundational to the real Church are those who will see it through to the end so that construction will not stop until completion. Those people are the ones he called, calls, chose, and chooses to drop everything they were, or are, doing, convert all their worldly possessions and wealth to the needs of the poor by putting all that up into the real Christian common treasury, and follow Jesus in faith doing the work of the Gospel.

Only after the rich man pressed Jesus if there were things he could do beyond keeping the commandments did Jesus tell him that to be perfect, he must sell all, give the money to the poor, and follow Jesus.

And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet? Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me. But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. (Matthew 19:16-23).

How do the conservatives read, meaning interpret, those verses? Jesus made clear that by following six commandments, the rich man could reach eternal life of a degree.

Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. (Matthew 19:18-19).

Thou shalt not kill

You will note that the translators used the word "murder" rather than "kill" or "slay." The current connotation of the word "murder," as used under the non-divine meaning, that is the mundane meaning or the meaning typically applied in this world, suggests that there is a human legal time and place for killing people. However, the spirit of the commandment when carried out to its completely non-hypocritical New Testament state precludes that mundane legality. The real spirit of the commandment given in the Old Testament to which Jesus was referring means not to kill, as in inflicting punishment or a penalty or for any reason of vengeance. There is no place for humans killing, slaying, murdering, inflicting capital punishment, warring, or any other thing of the kind. All these are the same thing prohibited under the commandment.

Thou shalt not kill. Thou shalt not commit adultery. Thou shalt not steal. Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour. (Exodus 20:13-16).

Honor your father and mother. Then you will live a long, full life in the land the LORD your God will give you. (Exodus 20:12).

Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I am the LORD. (Leviticus 19:18).

The King James Version Old Testament Hebrew word used in the commandment is "רַפְשָׁה," transliterated as "ratsach," and was translated into
the English as "kill." The King James Version New Testament Greek word used in Matthew 19:18 is "φόνος," transliterated as "phomeo," and was translated into the English as do "murder," even though it also connotes kill or slay. Regardless, Leviticus 19:18 immediately above says, "Thou shalt not avenge." That is the sense in which all of these admonitions against killing, slaying, or murdering is to be understood. It is also to be understood in the bright light of the Gospel message that is adamantly in opposition to all violence as will be shown further on. We will also show that the Gospel shows that the scope of the people and one's neighbors has been expanded.

In addition, Jesus further made clear that in order to enter the kingdom of God and be perfect one must live up to one's potential: One's understanding or grasping of the full implication of faith in God. The young man comprehended that he ought to have done what Jesus said. That is one of the reasons he went away sad. One must show understanding on the divine level (follow through) by acting in accordance with the full spirit of the law, entailing converting all of one's wealth for the direct sake of the poor and following Jesus. Doing that, of course, is clearly implied by the spirit of the commandment to love one's neighbor as oneself. It is no mystery. It is not hidden. It is as plain as day. Only liars want to obfuscate (dim, darken, fog, blur, or the like) this clear and revealed truth. So, a Christian, knowing these things and being a professed follower of Jesus, must be an exceedingly beneficent person or more so pass on the beneficence of God.

Do not fret if you do not understand what is meant by the full spirit of the law. It will be made plain and clear in this work. You will know everything you need to know to continue on with a solid start. That's what Jesus's message does. It gives all the essentials for the eternal journey. Always come back to the fundamentals, which is not to say the human traditions. The fundamental human traditions and the fundamental precepts of God will remain two different things until the kingdom comes.

If after reading this work, you are emotionally moved, as you ought to be, you will share your new knowledge with others that will teach them. You will read and re-read the Gospels and the rest of The Bible. You will continue sharing (that is teaching) and learning and most importantly, doing the deeds in accordance with (consistent with) what you are learning and teaching. That is the thing that is lacking the most in this world: Putting into practice what is preached. There have been thousands of years of talk and thousands of years of excuses and procrastination. It speaks volumes about the churches.

In order to understand how everything is given freely by God and that one must be beneficent as God is beneficent, one must understand that God, by definition, created everything and that humans simply rearrange things by God's grace. Everything (existence) comes from God. We make nothing. We can do nothing without God. The fact that God has given us a certain degree of freedom in this way of rearranging is necessary for our edification (our learning): For our own good and the good of all. If we will truly see the consequences of our behavior, we will be properly conditioned to repentance. This freedom separates and divides us, the repentant from the unrepentant. It reunites us in enlightenment and newly reacquired and permanent trustworthiness. Part of this understanding is the knowledge that God's is what everything is made of and is still God's to do with as God sees fit. God shares freely his creation with his creatures of which we are a distinct type. For the sake of righteousness, all which one receives should be shared freely also. Doing so is being godly, Godlike, and Christlike. How can one come by way of monetary and material wealth and retain it in the face of so much deprivation in the world and be called Christian? One cannot. The free will that God has allowed us has been abused by humans. God is not responsible for the disparity in the possession of the common inheritance of all that is everything. We exist so that we may learn to remove the unfair disparity and be made worthy in the eyes of the LORD.
Convert to wealth from real service

Not only must one share freely of all things given freely by God, but the method used to receive such wealth must be righteous. No wealth may come by way of murdering, adultery, cheating, stealing, lying about others, dishonoring (being a real disgrace to) one's parent or parents, neglecting the needy, selfishly exploiting others, or any other evil, else the law of God is violated as you shall see. All of this presents a dilemma for anyone professing conservatism or capitalism and especially if one also simultaneously professes Jesus or knows he or she ought to. This does not, however, express the full extent to which one must go in order to be perfectly good.

It is not enough just not to do murder, which in the mundane (non-divine) sense means take a human life in violation of human law. It means not to destroy a human life period. It goes further than that though. One cannot come by way of riches by even being angry with anyone let alone by other violations of the commandments.

Ye have heard that it was said of them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.
(Matthew 5:21-22).

Do not use any pretext (strategy to conceal an ulterior or hidden negative motive) to take away from anyone or to rebuke anyone. If you call someone empty headed or a fool without real cause or without real justification and not as a sincere warning for that person's good and the good of others, you are being what you are calling the other person and will be treated accordingly come judgment. It is justice as you will see. It is for your edification.

Who said that "Our grief has turned to anger and anger to resolution"? Who has profited? Who is in danger of hell fire? Which brother(s) is he angry with? Is there cause (sufficient reason) on either side or both sides? Did they try to settle before both will be hauled before the highest court?

Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.
(Matthew 5:25).

Did the conservatives try to settle or did they ignore their brother's pleas? Are they too selfish on both sides? Is the life in this world of selfishness worth taking a life in selfishness?

Giving all

Note that in the lesson of the rich young man who came to Jesus, the requirements for attaining eternal life changed once the young man's possessions showed his vanity (self-centeredness). His hypocrisy was revealed. His heart was in his money and possessions. His faith was not fully in God. This is important for the conservative to hear. To do enough means to do everything one is able. The rich young man could have done what Jesus asked. Others did. Wealthy people gave all they had to the ministry of the Apostles. Yet this one rich young man could not bring himself to do it. He did not believe enough.

And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus, Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.
(Acts 4:36-37).

Barnabas was landed. He was wealthy. He gave it as Jesus asked. However, the rich young man who had come to Jesus earlier could not bring himself to do it. He could have done it, but he could not do it. This is not a contradiction. There are two contexts here at the same time.
Put into practice what you have learned thus far. Interpret the two contexts for your enlightenment. He knew he should, but he did not know enough to do it. Do you know enough to judge him? Ought you to judge him? Will he be amongst the sheep (saved) or goats (damned)? Are all the damned sent to the same place? Do they all spend the same amount of time where they are sent? Once the Gospel message from the Holy Spirit of truth is written on your heart, you will know the answers. Perhaps he came later to think the better of it and finally overcame by giving as Jesus had said. He did not immediately overcome his enslavement to his wealth and his fear in being without all he thought it bought him. This is the dilemma for the conservative. The true liberal can do it and does it and will do it.

The honest minister

Lest you jump to the false-conservative conclusion that the Apostles were making money for themselves and being lazy, think again. Paul for instance crisscrossed much of the Mediterranean area spreading the word as best he knew it, and he did on apparently long occasions work as a tentmaker (some say a sail maker or both) in order to keep body and soul together while doing that evangelizing work of God. "And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: for by their occupation they were tentmakers." (Acts 18:3). Since the other Apostles reminded Paul to his face to remember the poor, it is logical to conclude that they too were not living much, if at all, above subsistence for the sake of the poor and all.

As said, the requirements for attaining eternal life changed once the young man’s possessions showed his vanity (self-centeredness). The same holds true for everyone who has read the New Testament and the rest of The Bible who then does not give all and follow Jesus. This work hopefully helps in that regard: Gives light and not darkness. The divine bar is necessarily moved higher. It is more clearly revealed.

Professing versus having the Holy Spirit

Being baptized with water versus being baptized with the Holy Spirit

Being baptized with the Holy Spirit, persecution, fire, and even martyrdom

In addition, the requirements also change once someone's hypocrisy is pointed out concerning professing belief versus having the Holy Spirit of truth descend upon one to dwell within one. This is also true concerning being baptized with water versus being baptized with the Holy Spirit and being baptized in persecutions and even martyrdom. This pattern of shedding light never ends with the revelation of Jesus. As you will see, this pattern is true concerning all human, ungodly traditions, precepts, and Biblical interpretations that are inconsistent.

This teaching, about merely professing and being dunked in water versus having the Holy Spirit descend upon one, is contrary to traditional teachings: Conservative doctrine.

I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire. (Matthew 3:11).

That is what John the Baptist said about himself concerning the baptism with water and about Jesus concerning the real baptism with the spirit for the soul, with the Holy Ghost and with the purgative fire of truth.

You will notice how John compared himself relative to Jesus, John knew. The conservatives call this teaching heresy. They say just professing and being baptized once and in water is enough. Their teaching is as teaching that manna was the bread for the spirit from heaven rather than bread for the flesh from the sky. Their teaching inhibits or retards the growth in enlightenment of the soul. Neither is mere professing and water baptism the real belief or real baptism.
This is not to say that what John was doing was wrong or inconsequential. In fact, John made clear that he was preparing the way for Jesus. What John was doing was right and good. The current human, conservative traditions or doctrines stop even short of where John left off. They don't go on to the message of Jesus.

The act of professing can be mere mouthing. It can be mere rote. The act of being immersed in water surrounded by ritual can miss the point. The act can be false through deliberate deception of through misdirected, ignorant intention confused with the truth. The truth of the act is all in the heart. The proof is in the consistency of all acts. The acts of people, baptized in water or not, become their heart and visa versa. It is all a matter of authenticity that is being free of hypocrisy.

It is all relative to the absolute that is God. It is becoming and being at the same time. It is stages in the awakening process, the birthing process. "John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins." (Mark 1:4). Here, repentance is confession of sins to reduce the disease. It is to see the evil trail one has left behind oneself, all the consequences of falling to temptation, all the harm done and suffered. It is a conscience awakening. The baptism is symbolic of that event in the heart, the change of heart. The disease can remain due to false-heartedness. The disease can return due to hypocrisy being magnified again, doubt creeping back in.

The act of acknowledging one's errors is the beginning. The relative truth of that act is seen by one's results from that point on into absolute eternity.

For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he. And all the people that heard him, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John. But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him. (Luke 7:28-30).

Jesus pointed out that the most hypocritical were unwilling to even take the first step. They didn't acknowledge God: Truth. John spoke the beginning of the whole truth.

Heresy means choosing an unorthodox belief (from the transliterated Greek hairetos, which means chosen or to choose). In terms of the study of God (theology), it means not choosing the traditional religious precepts of human beings. The conservatives' predecessors called Jesus a blasphemer and thought Jesus a heretic. He was a heretic in their eyes, but he was faithful and loyal in God's eyes.

**Traditionalist churches**

The Roman church and many of the Protestant churches followed in the footsteps of these traditionalist, conservative Pharisees. They came up with their own human doctrines rather than reading the scriptures and staying consistent with them, including admitting what they had not yet received from the Holy Spirit or in other words admitting what they did not know. They read into the scriptures what would justify selfish desires for power, control, worldly riches, and the rest. Rather than following the teachings and examples of the real saints and earlier the Biblical prophets, the Roman church and many Protestant denominations murdered saints as the scribes and Pharisees murdered Jesus and as Hebrews murdered the prophets before Jesus. It is painfully obvious that the organized churches have not followed the teachings or examples of the Apostles.

On the other hand, the example of the Apostles was that they allowed each other to be considered worthy enough to speak the revelation as each received it. Each acknowledged the other's reception of the Holy Spirit of truth even when it meant challenging each other and changing positions for the sake of righteousness. They strove to influence each other for the better, just the opposite of leading each other astray.
Yeast or leaven of the Pharisees

Contrary to what has been done in the West in the name of Jesus by the Roman church and Protestant denominations, none of the Apostles or true disciples of Christ would ever have beaten, maimed, or killed another on account of anyone believing he or she was hearing the truth directly from the Holy Spirit. They knew better the truth when they heard it. They ultimately conformed themselves. To the extent that they remembered Jesus, they did not let their imaginations run away with them into falsehood, which is hypocrisy, the yeast of the Pharisees, their doubt in God and faith in their supposed autonomous selves or in the dark prince of this world or in that prince's system that is money.

One is always to be on the lookout for this leaven (yeast) of the Pharisees creeping in to rob the believer of the real spirit. It puffs itself up as bread rising. It is full of air. It is full of hypocrisy and doubt about the real power of God to transform everything. Many of the current denominations contain that yeast or leaven of the Pharisees.

The Pharisees were the main Jewish sect in opposition to Jesus. The Sadducees and scribes also arrayed against Jesus. Their doctrines were hypocritical (selfish) as Jesus proved and as you will see further on in this work. One is always to be ready to acknowledge to God how one has been hypocritical. It is essential for the growth in the spirit. The Pharisees were not willing. Many of the ostensible churches today are not willing either, not enough to do the necessary deeds required by Jesus, the founder of the real Church. That is all one needs to know about them to know which side they are on: Sheep or goats. It is the criteria Jesus used, also as you will see. It really is that simple. They try to make it complicated to get out of doing the work. Just listen to them when you ask them about selfishness and why we all do not just give and share freely as God intends for us. You will hear it. They will hem and haw, sidestep the issue, change the subject, narrowly focus on something that is not operative (something upon which things do not rise or fall), and imagine that they have no responsibility for the welfare of others. If you persist, they will become angry and even admit that they are selfish and that selfishness is evil, but that they are not going to change, because change would mean giving up convenience and creature comforts for the sake of others being able to share even enough to eat. It is eye opening. It is completely revealing of the core spirit. It is one of the things that disgusted Jesus.

They want to enter their confused version of the kingdom on the cheap. They diminish its value. They do not want to pay the price of admission. They want to do nothing or fight and murder and yet enter.

The kingdom of God

Entering the kingdom of God insures one the free choice of eternal life. For some, it will mean godly powers. The water of eternal life flows freely within the kingdom. Immortality and godly powers are not given to the unworthy, the untrustworthy, the ones who imagine that they can remake the rules to suit their own imaginations. It is not given to those of the so-called noble lie (the leader lies to the people, because the people are seen as being too stupid to know what is good for them). What kind of heavenly host would that be?

God is the ultimate in trustworthiness. To be close to God is to be as trustworthy as possible. There is no room for this thing called the noble lie. (There will be much more on that later in this work.) There is no room for anyone who continues on willingly in the spirit of hypocrisy. This is why few there be that find it (heaven).

The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. (Luke 10:2).

One cannot enter the kingdom on the cheap. The conservatives are being told this in broad daylight, because it is inevitable, for all the oppressed of the world that each person be confronted with the hypocrisy of excessive possessions. Each must also be confronted with the hypocrisy of the limited effects of just professing and undergoing water baptism.
without the firer (purging) of baptism with that Holy Spirit of truth. "He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire." (Matthew 3:11).

Rather than the cheap and easy way or the violent way to enter the kingdom of God, one must know what it takes and teach it and do it. One must have enough faith to give all freely and live to the best of one's ability without sin on a level acceptable to God.

**The Good Samaritan**

And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou? And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live. But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour? And Jesus answering said,

A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise. (Luke 10:25-37).

There is much here. Had the lawyer gone and done the opposite of what Jesus explained to him, he would have been sinning and spiritually dead. You see, there is the death of the body but there is the death of the spirit. There are many walking around alive in the body but dead that means unborn and devoid of the spirit of truth that is the real life that is mercy.

**Close to the kingdom versus in the kingdom**

You may understand the living spirit of the commandment to love your neighbor as yourself by understanding the direction in which it compels one away from the spiritually unborn which is the fallen, blind, dead, unreal, and considerably imperfect or rather polluted condition. The direction is moving from loving oneself more than one's neighbor to loving one's neighbor as oneself. Continue in that same spiritually awakening direction and a greater sense will be given to the individual words. The word "neighbor" will no longer be confined to the sense of those who live as one's near dwellers in physical proximity but rather as near-dwellers in spiritual proximity that is emotional connectedness to start with. "Neighbor" is then understood as a term of relationship transcending physical distance.

How close is one to God? Spiritually, God is everywhere underpinning the whole of existence. How far is that physically? Is it a question of apples and oranges: Physical and spiritual? Is it more akin to both being different levels of perception? If one is close to God
emotionally, is not one also aware physically? One wakes up from the physical only into that which transcends what we think of as the physical. The spirit though is manifest in the physical, else Jesus would not have been the incarnate spirit neither would he have told us that we too may enter also right from where we find ourselves: Carnal and then reborn in the fire of truth becoming spirit transcending being carnal only. Being emotionally close to God means having the spirit dwell within. How close is that physically? How small or how large does one go before running into spirit only? Where is the line of demarcation? Is there a line, or is small or large irrelevant to the question of spirit that is also outside such dimensions? Is demarcation in our minds only? Is that why Jesus could ask and God would grant whatever Jesus did not doubt? Was it not Jesus's trustworthiness: Closeness? Is not the breath of life and the Holy Spirit of eternal life then immediately in the same place at the same time as what we call the physical? That was the case with Jesus. Is not one actually one and the same with that spirit by knowing absolutely that it is so? How close is one to those in need, regardless of the level of one's perception of physical distance? What is the emotional relationship? How then are the mind and brain informed, transformed spiritually and physically, by this perception?

Anyone who, to a point, comprehends intellectually the spirit of the commandment to love one's neighbor as oneself, as did the lawyer, and then does the opposite is really still ignorant of the divine knowledge. The soul of one who comprehends but does otherwise is infinitely lacking the trustworthiness to be free to be immortal, humble, and empowered through God at the highest level. The intellect, the mind, has been insufficiently informed by, impressed by, emotional interconnectedness and interdependence. That mind mistakenly goes on to proselytize to others.

Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered. (Luke 11:52).

Therefore, Jesus is the most brilliant jurist who ever lived, the greatest lawyer who ever lived, for he gave the ultimate divine law. He was there. He arrived. He showed the truth: God, the new commandment.

The Good Samaritan related with the one who fell among the thieves. He did the will of God. He saw himself lying there. Jesus was lying there. You were lying there. Had he not related with the one lying there, and had nobody else come along, willing to do God's will, the half-dead man would have died. What is more, the Samaritan magnified the good whereas the priest and Levite magnified the bad.

The one who was hurt and cared for was forever changed for the better by the experience. The innkeeper was given a beautiful living example of mercy (divine humanitarianism) by what the Samaritan did. Those two would have then also spread the goodness, provided they allowed the experience truly to soften their hearts. The Samaritan justified their faith in humanity. Just as Jesus justified God's faith in humanity.

The Samaritan's unselfishness actually atoned with God for some of the sin of humanity. It silenced somewhat the accuser who is Satan who is forever railing to sift everyone out of existence as being forever reprobates. Is he right? Do you prove him right concerning you, or do you prove Jesus right that all humanity is not irredeemable? Yet God sees the likes of the Good Samaritans of the world and knows that Satan is wrong. The Samaritan was a compassionate person; therefore, he was already spiritually alive and prepared to reach out to the one who fell in among the thieves. What is more, he was not a genetic Jew.

The priest and the Levite kept their emotional distance. They did not want the attachment. They were too self-consumed: Too busy. The half-dead man, after all, was not their beloved close flesh-and-blood brethren known to them by name. They did not overcome their selfishness.
The degree to which they comprehended what they ought to have done and, therefore, the degree to which they sinned is not stated. Of course, the priest had read the commandments. The Levite was of the tribe of Mosaic priest-assistants and one is not unjustified in assuming he too had a thorough background in the commandments, hence the standout nature of the parable: The two who were held in such high esteem by birth and primary occupation versus the one usually looked down upon within Hebrew circles: A Samaritan.

Understand that Jesus came to call the lost of the house of Israel and he called the Samaritan woman at Jacob's Well.

The woman saith unto him, I know that Messiah cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things. Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he. (John 4:25-26).

Jesus did this, because the Samaritans were descendents of Israel who were left behind during the Babylonian exile and who intermarried with those sent to the area.

And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof. (2 Kings 17:24).

They were discriminated against by Babylonian Jews returning from that exile.

Had the priest and Levite grasped the commandment? Had they even taught it for real without doing it? Jesus grasped it, taught it, and did it. Now we know. We have been taught. We grasp it enough that, therefore, we now knowingly sin when we do otherwise. Let us do it collectively for one and all.

Is the story of the Good Samaritan pure fiction or did Jesus base it upon an actual event? Jesus was sent to teach in parables. Parables contain truisms; therefore, what is fiction? We must become conversant in semantics to grasp the revelation of Christ. Furthermore, even if I have been full of failings, if I relate the story of the Good Samaritan and follow the truth related by that story by serving my neighbors who are the whole of humanity, do my former failings alter the truth of the parable or render my new deeds false. No. Even if the whole of The Bible were a great parable not based upon actual events (a false claim), the truisms would still speak the truth of what humanity ought to be doing versus what humanity is doing as I write this.

Once we know we have all been called by our Father to toil in his vineyard (do the work of saving bodies and souls through the spirit), then we must not throw stones (punish); fight or kill (use the sword); amass for ourselves (become rich); stand in the way (be as dogs in the manger) of those who want to know and put into fulltime practice; or even fantasize in our hearts about being violent, rich in money or material possessions, or depraved, let alone do or be those things. Once we know we have been called, we must give all and share all as a universal, royal priesthood forever holding all things in common, support this cause of righteousness through word and deed, and teach it and show it in every nation. Once we know, then we know we have nothing but false excuses. These things will be expanded upon further on.

The terms used in this work will become clearer and clearer the more you read on and the more you go on to read The Bible and other works. You will then see Biblical allusions (indirect references) in many works, especially works of fiction. You'll become better able to identify those spirits that are close to the kingdom versus those that are far from it.

Truly knowing perfectly divine knowledge precludes going out and doing the opposite. Truly knowing, one cannot do other than the divine will. This is the heart and soul of true knowledge. When one knows righteousness, one has no choice but to do it and only it. Truly knowing is truly doing. One who does not do it does not truly know what it is. He or she is devoid of the absolute knowledge. The concept of the infinitely righteous is incomprehensible to
him or her. To him or her, there always has to be something more righteous. No. The infinitely righteous is the inexhaustibility of love and mercy. No matter how much love God gives out, it will never run out. The rest is relative falsehood. It is in this context that the message is about comprehending the language of both relative (mundane and divine) and absolute (divine) truth.

Relativism and absolutism

God comprehends our level of understanding. God knows our perspective. The message points out the relative nature of sin and knowledge on the mundane (ordinary) level and knowledge on the more divine level right up to the perfectly divine, which is pure godliness and absolute.

And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he: And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices. And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question. (Mark 12:32-34).

That particular scribe showed that at that moment wisdom, sensibleness, and carefulness. Note carefully here yourself that Jesus used the relative expression "not far from." Jesus was both a relativist and an absolutist. Real Christians are, therefore, also. Now, how close is one to God when one shares all with God? Does God share all with any who are not wholly of God’s whole being? This never results in exceeding or supplanting God. It results in one’s rejoining God from the fallen condition that is the selfish, hardhearted condition. It is the culmination of the direction moving from the fallen state to grasping the spirit of the commandments that is also the revelation of the Messiah.

One may see the relativity in the parables quoted above. What was required of the young man who went away sorrowful because he had great possessions became greater the more he suggested he wanted to know and do. The lawyer too would have been doing enough for eternal life were he legitimately to have thought that his neighbors consisted simply of those who lived in near physical proximity to him; however, since he asked, especially in the manner that revealed his presumptuous logic, he became completely, unavoidably tasked with helping any who may need it. The moral here is not, do not ask. "Ask, and it shall be given you." (Matthew 7:7). Be as the scribe above. Be discreet. Then be alert for the results.

Real logic

The truth is that there is no logical or philosophical escape from the obligation to strive for righteousness. Righteousness and real logic are the same, regardless of how those who have called themselves logicians have contrived false meanings (etymological distortions) and human traditions as rules for the concept call logic. There are no false premises in divine logic. Righteousness, logic, intelligence, sanity, truth, love, mercy, peace…are all the same. They culminate (join) in the wholeness that is the Holy Spirit. One is not perfectly of one without inherently being perfectly of the others, always. That was the godly example of Jesus exemplifying the Holy Father in heaven.

The conservative Christians in claiming to obey the will of God and Jesus render themselves hypocrites, spiritually blind, if they grasp the lessons above and are not immediately tasked with repenting and being transformed into true liberals. Those who love the truth will see this instantly and rather than be angered, will be gladdened at the revelation shining light into their lives.

Transformational power

Transformational power is something the conservative Christians profess to believe, as
demonstrated by their statements concerning homosexuals being able to change by the power of faith. This truth holds the same implication for the conservatives concerning their hypocritical priorities. All are able to be transformed by the faith in the power of God.

Professing versus having the Holy Spirit, continued

The requirements also change once someone’s hypocrisy is pointed out concerning professing belief versus having the Holy Spirit upon one.

But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one: To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God. And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries. But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done. Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.) Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost. And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles’ hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money. Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God. Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee. For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity. Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the LORD for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me. (Acts 8:9-24).

So Simon had believed but had not the truth at the same time.

Being baptized with water versus being baptized with the Holy Spirit, continued

The requirements also change concerning being baptized with water versus being baptized with the Holy Spirit.

Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.) (Acts 8:14-16).

So they had been baptized in water unto repentance and in the name of Jesus, but they had not had the laying on of hands: Been born again, anew, in the Holy Spirit of truth. This does not mean that one must have hands laid upon one for this to occur. Jesus showed that the miracles of God’s power are not limited in any way by virtue of physical distance or
physical contact by human beings. You will see this further on.

The conservative who also calls himself Christian often leads people falsely to believe that all they need to do to be saved is profess belief. Some also add that they must also simply be baptized in water. However, for eternal life they must also adhere to the few commandments told by Jesus to those who asked, provided they can honestly say that they have not been told (heard the word) and do not know (comprehend) the higher duties of righteousness. After reading this work, can one rightfully claim that he or she doesn't know? Truthfully, it is disingenuous of anyone to have read one of the four canonical Gospels (four books in the New Testament of The Bible: Matthew, Mark, Luke, or John) and yet claim he or she has not been told and does not comprehend enough.

To enter the perfect kingdom of God, the highest heaven, they must enter the strait gate and follow the narrow way of truth known as the new commandment in all its implications.

If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me. (Matthew 19:21).

We must do everything required beyond simply professing and being baptized in water or doing the other human traditional things.

As shown earlier, this is not to say that John the Baptist was not a proper preacher. He was. It is to say that one greater than John taught us more. John the Baptist knew this and loved it. He was watching and waiting making straight the way of the people readying them to receive the rightful king, Jesus. The door to heaven certainly was not, and is not, closed to John.

With all that has been said above, can anyone be rich in worldly possessions while so many are hungry and thirsty and otherwise needy in body and lost in spirit? Can those calling themselves conservative keep their worldly wealth to themselves and not yield it up for the sake of the needy and as an example? Will they help with all their love of God so that the voices calling out to the world for the rich to repent will be heard the world over? Will they doubt? Will they fail to justify God, acknowledge God, and accept the counsel of God against themselves? If they refuse, they were not even baptized in earnest in water for the remission of sins. Their consciences were not awakened by their baptism in water. Their profession was not rooted in God.

**Conservative Americans' divergence from true Christianity**

How does the system of the conservative Americans demonstrate further divergence from the teachings and actions of true Christians? Do American troops and covert operatives kill, maim, torture, imprison or do any other manner of evil for the acquisition of wealth, power, and control for the American economy that is dominated by wealthy conservatives? In acquiring global power and dominance, are conservatives stealing the inheritance of other people throughout the globe and making those people virtual economic slaves to the capitalistic system of greed, violence, and decadence? In laying the pretext for acquiring such dominance by violence and threats of violence and threats of economic harm and by offering bribes to foreign leaders, do the representatives of the conservatives bear false witness in the name of the conservatives? Do they bear false witness or conceal the truth about the relationships of non-American leaders and others with the powers that be in the United States or any other state? If any one of these is known to be true by the conservative, then the conservative, in acquiescing, rationalizing, or turning a blind eye, is knowingly violating the commandments in order to acquire and secure wealth, power, control, and false safety. They are rejecting the counsel of God against themselves.

Regardless of whether a wealthy conservative then goes on to give away some of the ill-gotten gain to the poor, the entire worldly wealth acquiring process remains riddled with hypocrisy and is unjustifiable. The conservative, being one who supports that wealth-acquiring process, is, by his clear and plain choice, not a Biblical liberal and not a Christian.
The scriptural definition of real liberalism

Concerning being conservative versus being Christian (the spirit of true liberalism), Isaiah 32:5 reads, "The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountiful." This sums it up. It is prima facie proof. It is self-evident. It requires no deliberation. Those who love the truth see it instantly and love it. All others hate the truth. It is the dividing line between the unselfish and the selfish: Sheep and goats. Now, perhaps the terms need to be explained. If you didn't understand readily, it was not my intention to cause you concern that you are not a lover of truth. I am saying that for anyone who does understand the terms ("vile," "churl," and "bountiful") he or she must love it or hate it instantly. Once you understand the terms in the context of the verse, you may gauge your own heart.

You see, true liberals are not involved in decadence, debauchery, or other depravities. True liberals are not into sexual suggestiveness: Temptation and encouragement to selfish gratification especially for monetary acquisition and accumulation for other than all godliness, such acquisition and accumulation being false profit and negative gain. True liberals are purely beneficent and, therefore, truly bountiful. They seek the system of God that is freely receiving from God and freely giving and sharing what they receive, which will become abundant because of their very spirit. True liberals are headed in the right direction. They are becoming what they ought to be.

The current notion of liberalism, on the other hand, connotes a license or tolerance for the unwholesome. That is what degenerates into disease, meaning the fracturing of both body and soul. The current notion of liberalism connotes hedonism: Self-gratification of lusts that is ruination. There is nothing like hedonism to spoil a good time.

Children's playing in innocence is not hedonistic. They are not satisfying their lust so long as they have remained innocent that is not exposed to, offended by, and fallen to the lusting appetites of those sick, depraved, unhealed, and still contagious.

The vile soul though is dressed in a false cloak vocally and actively demanding a silent toleration for certain forms of iniquity. They condemn John the Baptist for preaching hate. He did hate. He hated iniquity and rightly so. They do not yield forth the real peace. Neither do they hold their peace. They condemn both those who do not hold their peace and those who yield forth the peace (truth). Holding the peace in this context is to not yield forth maliciousness that is harmful. They fail to warn with the whole truth. They warn with half-truths. They shield evil from constructive criticism as if doing so is keeping the golden rule. They strive to shield the demons from the voice of Jesus.

And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time? (Matthew 8:29).

And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ. (Luke 4:41)

When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not. (Luke 8:28).

You hear them whining that they can't give up their ways. The healing process for them is suffering they plead to postpone. They truly hope to put it off eternally regardless of the pain and suffering, the stress and temptation, they bring on others.

Real toleration

Now, every word comes with the baggage of the listener's or reader's past. We jump to conclusions that way. We instantly assign ideas to speakers and writers that may be far from the definitions they intend. The thoughts that are brought to mind by the word "toleration" very
from person to person and culture to culture. Its opposite that is intolerance also brings much to mind. What might your first impressions be concerning where I am headed with the use of the word "tolerance"? What does being intolerant look like? What fruits does it necessarily have to bear? Was Jesus tolerant? Yes and no.

If you are not willing to consider these things that you've never heard before, you are consigning Christianity to the falseness that is sound-bite religion by dark artists of half-truths.

Learning to discern (perceive but not damn; judge but not judge) the meanings of words and how to communicate the range of meanings sits on a huge learning curve. How long does it take to understand the meaning Jesus intended with each word he chose to use considering the immensity of his message or put another way, the full context of what he was putting forth to enlighten us?

Don't hastily finalize your conclusions in this case. Just because others have used words or taken positions that seem to have much in common with what is being put forth does not necessarily mean that the same messages are intended. Toleration, for example, is good or bad depending upon the full context. The final outcome, the final fruit, determines. Consistency determines. After all, hypocrisy is inconsistency and failure.

What does it mean to tolerate utter greed, violence, and depravity? Did Jesus tolerate them? In one sense he did. In another sense he didn't. Was he bias or prejudice in any way? It depends on how one is defining the terms. He certainly discriminated between righteousness and evil. He cast out evil. We need to think and act on his wavelength concerning all concepts or words. It is the act of truth-seeking.

So, where is the line drawn between such discernments (judgments) that are acceptable in God's eyes and those judgments that cross the line becoming unacceptable? This is where many left off when they murdered Jesus. This is the point at which many demand to pin down Jesus, or as Jesus's disciples would put it "entangle him in his talk." (Matthew 22:15). They demanded, and demand, a firm and precise sense for their satisfaction. Really, Jesus gave the answer in the form of his new commandment that we are to love one another as he loved his friends. If one isn't satisfied with the truth of that summation, one will never be satisfied with any answer. One cannot in that case hear the truth when it is being spoken. That's the truth, and it will judge. Read on.

Satan, Abaddon in the transliterated Greek to English from Hebrew, Apollyon in the transliterated Greek to English, the angel of the bottomless pit, the destroyer, appears as an angel of light. False liberalism is the appearance of the angel of light whose results (fruits) give him away as the destroyer.

The current form of liberalism is condoning, through silence and the call to silence, and more so through defending, the so-called right of some to teach and do what is unwholesome even to the point of wholesale unwholesome depravity being placed directly in front of innocent eyes, tempting them, corrupting them. They elevate a false right of depravity above the real right of innocence and purity to remain so. On the other hand, contrary to the current false liberalism, the real liberalism is speaking and doing the truth always that includes speaking against depravity wherever it raises its ugly head.

Speak against coercion. Coercion is harm. Don't stop there. Stopping there is half true. Speak against all harm. Selfishness causes injury, the opposite of wholeness or wholesomeness. This is what is lacking in the usage of the term "liberal" today. It must, and will, be corrected.

**Evil is both macrocosmic and microcosmic**

Some today calling themselves liberals see evil on a macrocosmic level. They see evil especially in the international political arena. It is true that there is evil on that level. It is also true that the evil on that level reflects hearts on all levels.

However, those same people calling themselves liberals do not believe that the same rules apply to their immediate families or to them as individuals. There is a disconnect. The gap appears when it comes time for the rules to be applied consistently to their own personal
behavior. They maintain that their personal behavior does not necessarily translate into their actions on the larger level. It is not true. Everything one does on a more personal and individual level influences the correctness or incorrectness of that person's thinking on the macrocosmic level as well. If there is confusion on any level, it throws the whole off balance.

The real liberalism is also never inflicting punishment but rather leaving that judgment and condemnation to be sorted out according to the measuring rod that is the truth itself. Understand, however, that a rebuke for cause is not punishment. Some may call it verbal or mental abuse; however, where any such reprimand is with cause, it is a real and appropriate warning against the real punishment that is the visitation of evil upon evil. It is purely a warning and cannot in honesty be called punishment. This notion of the just rebuke or reprimand being abuse is a contrivance of those who are not ever-mindful of the gravity of the situation in the whole world.

Speaking and doing the truth is never speaking in toleration of falsehood. It is falsehood to assert the right to defile. Such falsehood will not live eternally, because it is already spiritually dead. Truth does not respect falsehood. Truth does not grant rights to (bless) falsehood. Truth hates falsehood, and falsehood hates truth.

It may be painful to hear and watch people writhe in hatred of the truth, but that writhing is the result of evil within and not the result of pain being inflicted by the speaker and doer of truth. There is real writhing at the infliction of evil. But the truth has no cruelty in it. It is not beastly or animalistic. Truth hates cruelty and sadism.

Furthermore, the speaker and doer of truth, the non-vile but truly bountiful and beneficent person (Isaiah liberal—portrait of the coming Christ mind), seeks to conserve, preserve, and protect, as a good steward, God's gifts that includes what is called today the environment. The real liberal conserves.

**Republican conservatism is not conservation but greed**

Unfortunately, the current notion of one who conserves (conservatism) has been warped to connote churlishness that is stinginess. The churl is covetous. The churl acquires, accumulates, and hoards for self, not shared with Christians. Ebenezer Scrooge2 until his revelation, was a churl, a conservative's conservative.

In The Bible, Nabal was called churlish.

> Now the name of the man was Nabal; and the name of his wife Abigail: and she was a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man was churlish and evil in his doings; and he was of the house of Caleb. (1 Samuel 25:3).

1 Samuel 25 tells how David had been good to Nabal's shepherds. When David sent his men to ask for some food, Nabal insulted David. Before David arrived to kill Nabal and everyone associated with him, Nabal's wife talked to David turning David from his wrath (intent to do evil) and gave David food for his troops. The next day when she told Nabal that Nabal had just missed being wiped out, Nabal had a heart attack and died ten days later. Nabal was stingy and self-centered. That's what churlishness means in The Bible. He was rich and bountiful to those who did not understand that such people are really of the spirit that destroys the earth: Acquisitive and hoarding. He was not rich in the Holy Spirit of truth.

There are many ways in which Nabal is described depending upon which version of The Bible one consults. Generally though it is obvious that had Nabal not been a fool (the meaning of his name) and had been generous of spirit, he would have provided for David in a reciprocal manner, since David had protected Nabal's shepherds. Nabal had a stingy, greedy, conservative spirit. This is how we know the spirit to which Isaiah is referring when he says

2 Charles Dickens. A Christmas Carol.
the churl. The many different Biblical synonyms of churlishness apply to the general description of the conservative direction of the spirit: Brutish, cruel, dishonest, evil, hard, harsh, knavish, mean, miserly, obstinate, rough, rude, scoundrelly, severe, surly, etcetera. All of those terms are heading in the direction away from real liberalism. When the sense in the verse of Isaiah is that of withholding generosity (such as Nabal's withholding from David), then the other term "bountiful" within the verse makes eminent sense. "The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountiful." (Isaiah 32:5). The stingy person is not bountiful. The stingy person is just a hoarder who actually causes things to dry up. When the spirit of real generosity is pent up and not allowed to flow, the source of things hoarded begins to wither and is decreased reducing abundance overall. We will see more and more of this in the United States as a direct result of the stinginess of the capitalistic system. Mark my words. It is prophetic.

Real liberals will be really bountiful

The term "bountiful" has been interchanged in different Bible versions with terms such as free, generous, respectable, honorable, important, independent, noble, outstanding, princely, rich, etcetera, and must include genuinely humble, not vain or prideful. All those terms in their highest that is divine sense apply only to those who truly deserve them: Real liberals. If one is reading scripture seeking the fullest sense and regardless of the synonyms used, each such synonym points the reader to all the other synonyms and then to the big picture that is the thrust of the direction in which the Biblical progression leads. It is from this that we are enabled to point toward perfection. It is from this that we are enabled to avoid spiritual regression.

Misguided Biblical commentaries

There are many commentaries on the verses of Isaiah in question. Many of those commentaries slant the interpretation away from the concept that the truly generous and beneficent will be the truly bountiful and will not destroy the planet in the process. Don't read the verses as interpreted by those commentaries. They are out of focus. They are not consistent with the entire thrust of The Bible and the Gospel message. They don't arrive at the plain and clear truth that selfishness goes together with false conservatism and false liberalism. The real interpretation is that the greedy don't bring forth real fruit with patience (adding that which is worthy of repentance) and should, therefore, not be given credit for any of the things any of the synonyms of bountiful suggest. The way they go about things (hoarding) reduces adding from God. They reduce what is available overall, whereas the real liberal causes adding from God. The more a person is a real liberal the better it is. The mirror image of this is also the truth of course. The more a person is vile or un-giving or un-sharing the worse it is.

The conservative of today conserves illiberal, anti-environmentalist traditions. However, the true conservationist and the true liberal are one and the same. The true conservationist seeks to protect the traditions of God and not men. Traditionally, before humanity polluted the planet, the planet was pristine. That was the condition in which God left it to us. How have those of the conservative spirit of today, historically traceable back to the beginning of civilization on earth, managed one of God's estates while he has allowed them to be the stewards in authority?

Jesus's teachings and deeds and sacrifices saved this knowledge and brought it further to light as no other.

O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. (Matthew 12:34-35).

The real abundance is the real bounty. Isaiah and Jesus are in accord. The true liberal spirit
cannot but give Jesus full credit and believe who he is, as what he said and did. The spirit that withholds is the churlish, stingy spirit: The conservative spirit. It does not love Jesus in earnest. It actually hates Jesus. It murdered Jesus, after all. The vile spirit too cannot bring itself truly to believe on all levels.

**How the language has been distorted**

This is the spiritual Tower of Babel. The people lost the way to speak the language of softheartedness. They were trying to build a tower to heaven founded upon the wrong, divided spirit.

The language has been distorted down through the ages. Distortion is built upon distortion.

Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put light for light, and darkness for light; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter! (Isaiah 5:20).

Woe unto them that call the vile liberal and the conservative bountiful. It means woe to those calling themselves liberal or conservative when they are neither but actually vile or stingy or both. The corruption must be removed. The meanings must be set right.

For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one consent. (Zephaniah 3:9).

That one language is the language of the revelation of Jesus Christ.

Liberal and conservative must be made to mean what they originally meant. True liberalism and conservatism are only wholesomeness. They are only giving under good shepherding of all peoples. They are only good stewardship of all God's footstool that is the earth and all of creation. Isaiah goes on to say in 32:6 as follows:

For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practice hypocrisy, and to utter error against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail. (Isaiah 32:6).

**The scriptural definition of real liberalism, continued**

The things many of those who call themselves liberal today advocate are licenses for social malignancy. The hypocrisy is evident in that they profess to be in favor of what is best for humanity while feverishly advocating for the toleration of (silence in the face of and even defense of) that which is utterly corrupting. They stand up for what they mistakenly label as freedom. They say for example that to not allow some forms of expression in word and deed could be turned upon anyone, depending upon who is in power. The idea is that religious dictators had punished people for their beliefs and, therefore, believers cannot be trusted not to become dictators (coercive–forcible persons).

The laws and principles of these mislabeled liberals go beyond precluding coercion against defiling words, deeds, and such. They condone (inadvertently at best) and even promote defilement. It sends the wrong message. How do they do this? Remaining silent about defiling things is bad enough. However, the mislabeled liberals defend those who defile while they, these liberals, deliberately avoid rebuking the defilers. They defend so-called free expression against coercion, but they are an encouragement to body, mind, and soul pollution.

Jesus did not sanction depravity, but he did not punish it and neither did he resist violence. He openly rebuked both sides, as both were wrong. He was not silent even while he called for people not to punish but rather love in the hope that those astray would turn. He also fled as the spirit moved him from those who were trying to murder him not at the appointed hour. He did not though use violence to fight back. Do you see the difference between the approach of Jesus and the approach of the mislabeled liberals of today? The false liberals of today are torn in half, because they do not know the real message of the Gospel.

Under the mundane law, it is written that one has the right of so-called free political-speech. It
means no one is to be punished for speaking his or her mind about vaguely defined political matters. The divine law though says no person is to be punished by any other person or persons, period. The divine law is correcting, but it corrects by simply speaking the truth. The divine law also says that no one should speak that which defiles. It is not in the furtherance of the spirit of the great commandment adherence to which precludes all evil. This will be made clear.

Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength. (Mark 12:29-30).

Contrary to the great commandment, the mundane law gives the impression that depravity is sanctioned by default by the powers that be and that by extension it is a God given right to express things that ought not be expressed, thought, or really even felt, those things being selfish and, therefore, dangerous, hurtful, and unwholesome. The divine law is righteous self-censorship (God's will) down to the essence of one's being that is the spirit guiding one's soul.

It is an evil mind and generation that gives itself such license. People are taking such license now with ever-increasing iniquitous results. Those dangerous and hurtful expressions ought not be felt, thought, spoken, or acted upon. The divine law is that one is free to fall but ought not to. The law of God is written in the heart and tells one what not to say. The laws of humans, the traditions of humans, come along and say that one has a right to say what the law of God informs is not righteous to say.

For instance, if adultery hadn't begun, there never would have been a word for it. Now the word plants the seed for the temptable. Therefore, the full word must be there ahead of it, meaning the new commandment in all its implications must be on everyone's mind and heart and shown to the children, lived by example, from the beginning.

The false liberal is concerned with precluding the return of the demonic punishments that were historically inflicted by those who had distorted the message of Jesus. While Jesus said do not punish but rather be merciful, the liberals and conservatives passed all sorts of human laws that have fallen miserably short of the spirit of the commandments.

Jesus removed the excuse for tolerating depravity by removing punishment of one human being by another. There are no police in heaven. There are no criminals in heaven. No one may throw the stone here and now, because all have sinned. If one throws the stone, then in the divine order of things, that stone thrower is saying that he too deserves such punishment due to his sin or sins including the very act of stoning, which is inherently evil. Since there is not to be such punishment, the reasoning of the mislabeled liberals of today is removed. There can be no demonic punishments. Adhering to the divine law, there is nothing to punish and there are no punishers. Rather than using the coercion of punishment that is negative, the divine enlightenment concerning righteous existence is the basis of all enforcement of the real law. Rather than forcing all to live together with evil tolerated or indirectly condoned, all are to be enlightened to live righteously or be left spiritually dead at the end of this life in the flesh. This is not arbitrary. It is the mundane fallen condition that is truly arbitrary.

The mundane either assumes the incapability of human kind or is desirous of maintaining the status quo or their power, control, or whatever they see themselves gaining or avoiding. The call for the divine law is the call for humanity to rise out of the low state that is the current notion of civilization that is not moral, ethical, or humane.

Woe unto those who call the villainous tolerant. The Biblical toleration is the ability to withstand. The Biblically tolerant, the real liberal, practices self-censorship. The real liberal does not exhibit a broadmindedness that is courteous and polite but secretly a mask for superficiality and hypocriticalness. How tactful or polite was it of Jesus to turn over the tables of the thieves in the temple? Did he offend? People certainly were offended. It was though no offense. Others
though loved it, albeit after getting over the shock of the boldness of truth. Jesus was not gunning for anyone. He was warning them as clearly as he could. What charges would today's prosecutors level against Jesus for his actions? How politically incorrect do they claim the message of Jesus is today? Would they charge him with a hate crime? Would they say he violated the civil rights of those in the temple? Would they say his actions constituted religious bigotry? How ridiculous would all of that be? How ridiculous is it now, since it is here? It is what is happening.

The current self-styled liberals are being warned that they have locked themselves in a losing gamble of the lesser of evils. The worse evil will continue to pull the lesser down lower and lower. Iniquity will be magnified. They want to protect what they call rights, but then are left with nobody being free of the resulting surrounding darkness that is the decadence of society. They believe theirs is the enlightened position; however, until they rid their position of the blind eye toward unwholesomeness, their generosity will forever be mired in hypocrisy. They simply must learn to tell and do the absolute truth of liberalism and let the outcome be the outcome. Instead, they argue for what they call civil liberties, which in the end are not liberties at all but rather bondage under wholesale licensing of unwholesomeness: Disunity, polluting the body, and fracturing the soul. It is not liberty but rather libertinism.

How far down are they willing to defend? Down includes the licentious worship of gods via unspeakably abhorrent sexual depravity. There were Gnostic cults that saw the flesh as evil and it their religious duty to defile it to the maximum degree possible. They raised their children in such crime. The depths of depravity can reach down to include sacrificing and cannibalizing one's children. Will such rituals be defended as rights when iniquity returns with a vengeance? Will it be liberal to defend such things? Will it be defending liberties? Will it be to protect freedom of religion or expression? Do you imagine that this is a ridiculous stretch?

You've heard it said, "Give them an inch, and they'll take a mile." People judge via making comparisons. Simply by conceding spiritual ground, what was completely unacceptable, unthinkable, unspeakable, comes closer, becomes more acceptable, thinkable, speakable, and doable. What was considered terrible doesn't look so awful now, because the whole has been degraded.

Those doing heinous iniquities before thought they were right. The Nazis thought they were right. It was not so long ago. Many fervent Nazi Party members still live as of the time of this writing. The neoconservatives today think they are right. The Israelis, who openly legalized torture, claim to be right. They claim it is a matter of survival. Well, that's what Hitler said too about the Germans vis-à-vis false Jews.

Do you condemn hate speech but also condemn violations of free speech? Is it impolitic to call racism free political speech? Be careful what you defend with your own speech. Things are spoken into existence.

Racism is wrong. It's damned; yet, we may not use violence or inflict injury to remove or check the evil that is racism. Doing so makes the whole worse, not better, not healthy. We must warn with the truth, which will separate us to God, which will heal us, make us whole, make us one. The damned will continue to struggle in confusion with disease.

The real liberal does not defend iniquity as a right. The real liberal says do not do iniquity. He turns to the punishers and says do not offend. An eye for an eye is blindness. Punishment is blindness beating and killing the blind. It is aggravation. It is counterproductive to the unity that is wholesomeness or healing. It is provocative: Antagonistic: Evil. The real liberal is the proponent of pure truth (i.e. righteousness). The real peace never comes through punishment. It comes when people stop doing what brings punishment. Those who continue to be punished for their real offenses will not enter heaven. Those who stop offending will enter the kingdom of God. They'll find none of the eternally dead spirit of infernal punishers or the iniquitous. Again, be careful what you defend with your speech and deeds. Do not lead others astray into outer darkness. Do not take vengeance, punishment,
or coercion into your hands or have surrogates
do it for you. It takes patience. It is right. Do
not listen to those of the synagogue, the
congregation, of Satan. They seek to pull you
down or hold you down.

Language has two streams of
consciousness
One can see how the language has two streams
of consciousness running through it. One is
churlish and vile and the other is purely liberal
and Christian. The competing concepts of
toleration show this clearly. The Christian, the
true liberal, endures evil from all sides. That is
the true toleration. The true liberal does not
though authorize evil. The true liberal and
Christian speaks the truth, and evil is, therefore,
left exposed.

This does not mean that the idea is to go
looking to uncover people's sins for retribution
or to inflict. It is to shine the light of truth and
let that do its work whether or not it brings
shame into one's heart for one's shameful
actions or inactions. Forgiveness is a kind of
covering when the word "covering" is
appreciated in its fullest Biblical sense. If the
perpetrator does not avail him or herself of
repentance and forgiveness it is not the fault of
the light of truth. Let us all stop doing things
concerning which to have guilty consciences to
hide in shame. Let us all repent and forgive one
another. That is the message. That is how it is in
heaven.

Conservative Americans' divergence
from true Christianity, continued
The conservative of today is just the flip side of
the same confused penny of distorted meaning
of the false liberals. Isaiah continued as follows:

The instruments also of the churl
are evil: he deviseth wicked
devices to destroy the poor with
lying words, even when the needy
speaketh right. (Isaiah 32:7).

Today's false liberal licenses decadence but is
more generous by nature than is today's
conservative. Today's conservative devises a
morality police-state to clamp down on
decadence, but also a police state to clamp
down on speech against their capitalistic,
neoliberal system, and is also much less
generous and even downright stingy in the
aggregate. They seek to destroy the poor. They
refuse to address their legitimate grievances.

Conservatives had been pushing for the poor to
get by on less and less and even nothing. Now
they push for the poor to become American-
type consumers and laborers (without
necessarily the right to organize or share
equitably in the ownership and profits), because
the capitalist conservatives see in this new push
holding out more profit for them then in the old
way of keeping the poor without jobs. This is
not a push for real democracies around the
world but rather a push for markets. Only
democracies that do not allow for any options
to laissez-faire capitalism will be allowed to go
unmolested by global capitalists.

Around the world as a result of the way
capitalists degrade other human beings, will
there be more Haymarket Riots (unionists killed
by Chicago police in 1886), Ludlow Massacres
(massacre of organized labor by the National
Guard, Ludlow, Colorado, 1914), and Palmer
Raids (the illegal arrest and deportation of
thousands of mostly Wobblies, America, 1918-
21)? The Wobblies were the Industrial Workers
of the World union founded in Chicago in 1905.
They were for, among other things, the
abolition of the wage system. It must be said
that there are no wages in heaven. In fact, there
is no money in heaven. It has no use there.

As the poor around the world are pushed to
become American-type consumers and laborers,
will there be child-labor protection? Will there
be democracy in the workplace, since
democracy is being paid lip-service by the
conservatives? Will there be workplace safety
and environmentalism? Will there be profit
sharing for all? Will there be equal employee
ownership?

New Fascism
This new push is very much like what happened
in Italy and Germany before World War II,
when US investors were heavily involved with the fascist regimes. Those regimes were touted by conservatives at the time as bulwarks against Marxist Communism (labor). Now the push for so-called free markets (unfair markets) is being shrouded with the mantle of democracy (a false democracy where the grassroots are suppressed by bribed governmental leaders and officials and others), for there will never be real democracy where the market interests of today’s conservatives are the driving force.

The leaders of the multinational capitalist corporations buy off (bribe and corrupt) the state (governments) that then stand against the right of the people to vote in all the provisions those people want in their own countries. This is the new fascism.

These are corporations acting as imperial powers. Concerning the workforce or the locale, they don’t care whether or not children are employed in long and dangerous work. They don’t about slavery, abuse, torture, imprisonment, hunger, disease, injury, the environment, or anything really other than profits.

It is corporate imperial fascism. It is capitalistic, intolerant of opposition, and hostile to civil liberties and human rights. It is corrupt and corrupting. It turns states and governments against their people. It prevents social reform from the grassroots.

Heartless corporations run, by heartless people, make money and push the burden onto someone else who has nothing to do with it. It's called externalities.

Their petrochemicals are causing all sorts of problems throughout the entire biosphere: Cancer, birth defects, etc.

These corporations are run by extremely greedy, callous people. That's why corporations and the people who run them produce so much that is evil in the world (weapons and war and pollution, etc.) and why they push as far as the people are willing to be pushed.

These corporations are churlish. They do not produce wealth or value. They are not bountiful. They are a falsehood. They are a negative: Devouring, draining, corrupting, and lying.

These capitalist corporations are treated as human beings in the US under the Fourteenth Amendment of the US Constitution that was written to protect freed slaves.

Under the Fourteenth Amendment, capitalist corporations have been allowed to patent life forms. This violates the laws of God, and there will be hell to pay for it.

Not everyone working for these corporations is as relatively evil hearted as those at the top. Many yearn to be out from under, in fact. That's, among other things, what the Real Liberal Christian Church wants to bring forth: Being out from under.

Hypocritically, the poor are not allowed to be, or to remain, sovereign against the interests of greedy outsiders. Greed is sanctioned over fairness. The laissez-faire capitalists define as unfair anything that checks their greed. Their definition of unfair is evil. It is decidedly anti-Isaiah. It is decidedly antichrist. There is no such thing as a capitalist Christian.

This drive to produce laborers and consumers is under the guise of it being ultimately better for the poor to stand on their own feet, even though no conservative, no person, truly stands alone, as every true Christian knows. Also, no laborer-consumer stands on his own. He stands beholden to, and captive of, capitalism. The idea of standing on one’s own is simply a figment of the conservative’s imagination.

---

3 "Adam Smith assumed that the labor surpluses in the poor, newly capitalized countries would be absorbed and competition for workers would drive living standards up. The current tendency is for money wages to grow while social wages decline in the so-called ‘emerging countries’, and both money and social wages to decline in the imperial centers."

"Supply and demand of labor has had little effect on the price of labor because it has been superseded by the corrupt interventionist state, repressing labor, co-opting trade union bosses and setting wage targets below what a free labor movement would secure."

The poor used to be ignored under the guise of nation-state sovereignty and the so-called right of national self-determination and all other such excuses of that fading era. Now, the poor are seen as potential laborers and consumers, so capitalism and the falsely termed American democracy will be forced upon all the nations of the world in a reversal of the previous excuses (sovereignty and self-determination) all the while there will still be no true beneficence or bounty.

America, with Britain in tow, is causing turmoil to divide others to weaken them leading up to conquering them through American belligerence (wars of aggression) and economic bribery (making others prostitute themselves on the alter of greed), coercion, power, and control. This is all to create and own markets and control resources.

Debt slavery

Creating markets to dominate is the priority of the mammon (money) worshipers. Even controlling resources is for the sake of driving the polluting engine of growing commerce. Creating laborers and consumers is a ruse by the rich to not have to aid the poor in the right way (sustainable bountiful way) but rather keep more and more for themselves and their close family members and associates. This has all been happening while the poor have been crying out that, among other things, they have been under a landslide of debt to the rich.

That debt is a legacy of the sovereignty and self-determination era that followed the imperial and colonial era. Now the sovereignty and self-determination will be traded in for a new brand of imperialism and colonialism. This will be done with a sweetener of debt relief. The old debt will be traded in for a new brand of debt.

The rich have promoted all the methods for going into debt to the rich while chastising those who became overextended, often through no fault of their own, and even addicted in a free fall of borrowing. The poor speak the truth. The rich remain deaf for the sake of the rich. The rich offer bankruptcy, but that is a sword to fall on, branding the debtor with a poor reputation. It is a vicious, unfeeling system.

Consider the debtor nations that are poverty stricken and owe the riches countries in the world. They were told for decades to yet further tighten their belts and that that would be good for them. Many of the lender-nations claim to be Judeo-Christian nations, yet they do not practice no-strings-attached forgiveness of debts after seven years as advocated in the Old Testament. They also have charged usury contrary to even Old Testament teachings. It has been extortion, due to the poor having been driven to further borrowings and allowing greater encroachment by selfish-profit-driven investors. Where is the loud outcry of those who call themselves Christian and conservative for forgiveness of all debt and the removal of all interest rates with no limiting conditions attached (such as opening labor and consumer markets to the unbridled capitalist greedily insatiably to rape the land and sea)? How long before they charge admission just to breathe clean air.

How can they ignore the tens of thousands who die daily from want and sheer neglect and abandonment by the rich? Most of those dying are the aftermath of the earlier version of colonialism and imperialism. The blood is on their hands. The dead and dying are at their doorsteps.

Only when circumstances are so horrific that the rich are forced, for appearances sake, not to routinely ignore the plight of the poor in the world do they do much of anything (out of sight, out of mind). The help stops flowing once the news reporting has died down for selfish reasons and contrived lack of attention span. The corporations own the media and their selfish interest is not in promoting true liberalism. Then those with excess are relieved that the aid stops flowing before they shared what they see as too much.

Previous aid has been with so many onerous strings attached that the poor actually fear such aid. They struggle mightily to ward off such aid. Much of what has been held out as good for them has been forced upon them even at gun point by imperial powers and puppet dictators.
The conservatives and false liberals say let us help you so that we may bleed you. The poor seek to throw off that heavy yoke. They may only trust real liberals. Where are the real liberals?

The old liberal movement co-opted then turned to greater evil

The flavor went out of the liberal movement that was in the direction of real liberalism, the salt of the earth. The movement was too slow to turn to take advantage of the exposed evils of the Vietnam War and Watergate scandal, etcetera. Nixon was allowed to co-opt the antiwar movement with his lie that he had a secret plan to end the war. Nixon was also allowed to co-opt the environmental movement and managed to keep it from going far enough. Then, the call to unity was allowed to be co-opted by the twisters, the leaders of the Reaganites. Reagan led the way to disunity with his call to unify under the banner of unbridling greed and via his appeal to the closet racism of the former Dixiecrat slavers. Bush-41 worked to further lower the guard of the movement with his lies about kinder and gentler. Expressions such as "compassionate conservatism" weakened minds.

The movement was then damaged from within by poor leadership from the Democratic Leadership Council (DLC) that sought the expedient for selfish gain rather than devising and standing by truly liberal, principled devices as counseled by Isaiah and Jesus.

The movement moved to the top those who preached that the movement too must co-opt. It must co-opt the center. However, the Reaganites were calling for unity around greed. The neolibs, therefore, called for co-opting greed. That shifted the entire center of the spectrum toward greater greed. You see the results, the fruit, that is the huge and growing wealth disparity around the globe and the secret military and paramilitary undertakings by the Pentagon that promise multiple flare ups all over.

The movement was not watchful while the dark sowers took over the field and sowed the seeds of selfishness. Those seeds took root and are being harvested as the vileness and churlishness of which Isaiah wrote. It was the seed of weeds that were allowed to be mixed in with the good wheat. Now there is a field of tares and wheat together. Wiping out the field to be rid of the tares would mean harming the good wheat as well. The field is the field of false liberalism and real liberalism. The only thing that can be done is to discern the truth and reject the vile and churlish ideas that are as weeds. No human is authorized by God to kill vile or churlish humans.

The misnamed neoliberals in the United States and the self-styled New Labour in the United Kingdom moved toward conservatism or churlishness after conservatism had gained favor during the backlash against, and reticence of, the more liberal movements of the 1960's and 70's.

Protection from neoliberal economics

Neoliberalism, under the guise of so-called free trade, calls for weak or weakening workers protections and environmental protections and for competition of huge corporations against tiny local concerns. However, what is really needed is cooperation. This so-called free trade is really an international license for unfair trade advantages for super wealthy corporations over poorer entities of locals. Those super wealthy corporations were raised up on an extremely uneven playing field that continues to increase its slant in favor of those wealthy corporations. Those poorer entities are comprised of people more often interested in the welfare of the people at their level and all levels. They may need help and assistance in attaining worker protections and environmental protections, but unlike the conservatives hiding behind neoliberalism, they are not conniving against such protections on a global scale.

This is not to say that the path to such protections lies through coldhearted legislation and enforcement. It lies in softheartedness that moves all people to be looking out for the real best interests of all people. These principles may, of course, be expressed in writing; however, it is the coercive aspect that runs counter to the softhearted spirit that will bring
in the protections by having the law of unselfishness written on everyone's heart. Coerciveness, you will understand, engenders mean spiritedness. Cooperation and fairness absent threats engender kindness and gentleness.

The movements of the 1960's and 70's
Contrary to the churlish movement that continues in full force today, the 1960's and 70's saw the civil-rights (antiracism) movement, the equal rights for women movement, the environmental movement, the peace movement, the disarmament movement, the open-government movement (anti-secrets), and many auxiliary movements. Those were a continuation of the spirit that brought forth the United Nations that looked to create peaceful means to settle disputes rather than the traditional evil way of war.

Unfortunately, the UN and many international institutions that were created also had the churlish and vile going about sowing the seeds of selfishness. Hence there is a growing menace in the world that is economic colonialism and imperialism operating under the guise of global corporatism and global privatization of every last thing people need to live right down to the air to breathe if the churlish get their way, if they are followed by enough willing goats.

Even though the domino theory was completely discredited by history, meaning that neighboring country after country did not become totalitarian Marxist Communist when the US pulled out of Vietnam, and even though the Soviet Union was interested still in socialism in one country rather than a worldwide violent Marxist-Communist revolution, the US military-industrial complex could not stand the loss in war profits. They could not stand peace. The conservatives worked against all the liberal-leaning causes. They were against the consumer-protection movement, the Nuclear-Freeze Movement, disarmament, civil rights, equal rights, women's rights, international human rights, environmental protection, peace, real love, giving and sharing (all forms of welfare), and the like. They co-opted what they couldn't stop. Then, they turned their fortunes toward creating reactionary causes to drive society back to a more selfish spirit, which is where we have found American society in the first decade of the 21st century.

They had co-opted some aspects of those movements to keep the leaders of those movements from being able to put through to the people the most meaningful reforms. One example is the Environmental Protection Agency started under conservative president Richard M. Nixon. A current example of a negative co-opting is with president George W. Bush's trying to put into high positions as many conservative ethnics as possible, which does not fix the problem but rather makes things worse.

The conservatives have always stood against every single liberal device. That is what they are by definition: Anti-real liberal. If it is a really liberal thing, as Isaiah and Jesus would stand by it, the conservatives will be dead set against it.

They have obscured the way to heaven since the beginning. They are blocking the view right now. They have their backs to heaven, and they are pointing and leading everyone in the wrong direction. We are fools if we go where they want us to go. We will fall in the spiritual ditch with them. They are standing there telling the whole world that the world is not allowed by the conservatives to cooperate and share everything. They, the conservatives, who have taken the inheritance of all and bottled it up for just themselves, will not allow people to cooperate and own all things together. What right have they? Which spirit prevails?

Righteousness is all powerful
Well, the truth be told, they cannot stop cooperation and giving and sharing if the people really have their hearts fully in God. Sometimes the conservatives manage to stop things for awhile. When the people really take steps in mass for the sake of what is right that is fair, the conservatives are forced to back down. The reason for this is because the people en masse can shut down everything the conservatives cherish: All their selfishly oriented money-making schemes. That's how India finally stopped the exploitation and domination by the British colonial Empire. But rather than striking
and leaving the churlish in charge, the real liberals, abiding in God and with God abiding within, will harmlessly change the world, save the world. That is what this work is about, as will be revealed to you.

With this knowledge, the idea is to not make a gain for real liberalism and then go home to rest and forget. That's falsehood. The idea is to make constant gains never stopping and never forgetting again so as never to be led astray by the conservatives or the villainous again. The idea is to not stop until all who are going to overcome have overcome.

The enemy sowed vileness in the movement

In addition to complacency that set in and the co-opting by the conservatives, the reason the more liberal-leaning movement lost energy was because those movements had within them some seeds of vileness that is the lust of the flesh primarily. Many people who favored the macrocosmic false-liberal agenda lacked an awareness of the dangers of indulging appetites or lusts. Within the youth movement in general that encompassed solidarity with the other main liberal movements, drug use and addiction became rampant. Unbridled drug use led to depression, anxiety, panic attacks (bummers or bad trips), personality disturbances, sexual promiscuity (free love or free sex), and even vegetative states. It was scary for many. They felt that they had to distance themselves as far as possible or lose their minds and even souls. Many of those who did not follow that lead died of drug overdoses, sexually transmitted or needle-transmitted diseases, or violence that followed the lust of money that ended up surrounding drug trafficking even of just marijuana.

Selfishness was so greatly magnified that the door opened wide for violence and turffism. When people started hitting bottom due to selfishness, most overreacted in their desire to escape the downward spiral. In turning away from the lack of self-control concerning more promiscuous sex and drug addictions, they failed to hold onto the seeds of softheartedness that had brought forth so much of the macrocosmic real liberalism. Rather then holding onto that softheartedness and allowing it to permeate their own personal and family lives, they rejected everything liberal and adopted yuppydom and all of its self-centeredness. They burned the field leaving it for the churlish to reseed.

The message of faith though is that radical transformation can cause the soul to house without internal division the new commandment in action fulltime, always. The field can be transformed. The seed and soil and everything that goes in can be transformed. The hardheartedness, the spirit of doing harm, the spirit of selfishness, can be completely displaced by softheartedness, which is the uncoerced state in heaven.

The yuppies bought the seed of the conservatives and sowed their hearts full of selfish desires that were of the lust of the eye. They traded one form of evil for another that is even worse. Yet, they still did not rid themselves of the lust of the flesh. They traded the violence that was invading the drug culture for the greater violence that is war by proxy or surrogate that is the US military-industrial complex and its puppet regimes throughout the world. Then they wonder what has gone wrong now that their homeland has been attacked. Rather than turn to the solution getting at the root cause, they wish to increase the cause of the problem.

It is time to put the flavor back into the movement of real liberalism that is really Christianity. It is time to turn from the voices that work to dilute the Holy Spirit of truth. We must be enthusiastic. We must encourage one another.

The call to falsehood by New Labour

Clause IV of the Labour Party in the UK was rewritten by the current prime minister, Tony Blair, who has turned that party decidedly churlish and with dangerous autocratic leanings. Tony Blair is nearly out Bushing George W. Bush with his, Mr. Blair’s, UK version of the USA Patriot Act.
Under the *Serious Organised Crime and Police Act of 2005*, the Blair government have made it illegal to express oneself politically within one kilometer of Parliament Square in London without first having obtained written permission from the commissioner of the Metropolitan Police. Under the *Terrorism Act of 2000*, the Blair government have made it legal for the police to stop anyone, anytime, and to search them. These are random searches with no standard of reasonable suspicion that a crime has been committed or is about to be committed. It is a completely arbitrary, authoritarian power granted to the state's police. Under the *Protection from Harassment Act of 1997*, the Blair government have created a right of entities to be free of constructive, repeat criticism. The Blair government have removed in certain circumstances, the right to a trial by jury. Protections against being tried twice for the same offense (double jeopardy) have been lifted. Napoleonic law has been introduced, where the person is guilty until he or she proves his or her innocence. It is a presumption of guilt rather than a presumption of innocence.

The Blair government are trying to legislate, via assumed executive power, that everyone must be milk toast. **Blair would have imprisoned Jesus under an ASBO (Anti-Social Behavior Order).** In fact, that's what the Pharisees did to Jesus. They defined what was acceptable social behavior and undertook a murder conspiracy to have Jesus killed by the state in order to shut him up.

It is often merely an officer's word against the alleged offender. The officer is always assumed to be truthful. How does an alleged offender prove the officer's bad faith when there were no witnesses? The potential for the state to harass the citizen under the power of ASBO's is very real.

The government has stretched their reach under the new laws to grab and restrain people in ways designed to eliminate constructive criticism by citizens concerning the state. The state under these circumstances is far from a servant of the people. It is much more akin to an omnipresent parent who wishes to set a tone where all the supposed naughty children will be compliant while the parent goes about his hypocritical business.

Hearsay is now acceptable evidence. I heard it said that so-and-so did this-or-that. It isn't firsthand knowledge. It's gossip. Is one faced by one's accusers?

The right of homosexuals to be free from anything in society that might offend his or her sense of self-worth (self-esteem) has been created and given the force of mundane law over the sacred obligation to warn the world that sodomy is unhealthy on all levels.

Blair doesn't respect the unselfish heart that cannot condone the harm done by homosexual behavior, which itself is truly anti-social. Blair doesn't respect the unselfish heart that holds the real spiritual welfare of the little lambs as inviolable. He doesn't listen. He doesn't hear. He doesn't comprehend. He's condoning his own selfishness. He is not leading the sheep and lambs to be fed the real food, the word of God, the truth. He has turned his back upon egalitarianism in favor of libertarian capitalism under the most highly regulated, deluded, and soon to be overwhelmingly coercive, oppressive true-thought control. He is not preaching or emulating the new commandment. He claims to be a Christian, but he is not. He is far from the kingdom of God. He is using the worldly state to force people to accept the unacceptable rather than appealing to the them to write the divine law on their hearts, thereby eliminating all real offense coming from them and also, thereby, requiring each to warn of the coming tribulation if society continues down its current wide path to hell.

This is the fundamental difference between Jesus's approach and the opposite approach. Jesus's approach has never been widely used. According to Jesus, it won't be until after the great tribulation yet to come.

The worldly states have all failed. They are stuck with an unaddressed paradox of their own making. That false paradox concerns a coercive state versus a servant state.

It is right and just and merciful and compassionate to be thoughtful, considerate, and the like. It is right that people not stress
each other. It is inherent within the real meaning of these words that consistency dictates that no one fail to understand that the freedom to choose to be stressful is the freedom to choose to become enslaved under every increasing iniquity. It dictates that one see the light of cause and effect going back to the root evil that is caving into unhealthy lust, known by rotten fruits no matter how stealthy, no matter how well the wolf wraps himself in sheep's clothing. Blair's direction is stealthy to many. It is not stealthy to God. Nor is it stealthy, therefore, to the real Christian.

Tony Blair’s mind is not heaven sent nor heaven bound. He is trying to create the all-seeing human eye that will be the conscience of humanity. The very attempt holds within it the seeds of its own destruction. It will be run by those with unclean spirits within that will not be driven out by the increasing pressure of the all-seeing human eye. Total information awareness by human beings who do not live, eat, breathe, and sleep the new commandment is opening up power to the untrustworthy and confused. It will fail in utter tribulation.

To be clear, the problem lies not in thoughtfulness. It lies in shortsightedness that ill-defines truth. It lies in half-truths. Blair is attempting to introduce the coercive power of the state at further unworkable levels. He is getting the state involved in forcing peace at the most microcosmic level, concerning the minutia of interpersonal relationships. This runs contrary to the real solution. The definition of real peace remains to be established in the hearts and minds and souls of the people, hence the Gospel and this work.

Just as in the US, the UK has moved vastly away from legislative oversight to executive authority. Just as in the US, the administrators are stealthily covering over for unbridled greed of those who wish to control markets and to sell weapons and to destabilize all opposition to such iniquitous, truly anti-social behavior. It is wrong. The State Secrets Act is just a cover for wrong-doing. It is just a means to keep the public and their elected representatives from being able to address the wrong direction in which the worldly Empire is headed, as always.

Britain is the most surveilled society in the world. The US is just a few steps behind in some areas and a few steps ahead in others. The Brits are doing it more openly. The US is using high technology to keep the details of its spying on dissenters more secret, although the details will continue to leak, thank God, literally. In London and elsewhere, as has been mentioned elsewhere in this work, government cameras are ubiquitous. They are tracking every movement in real time. Supercomputers are making the nanosecond decisions. Behavior patterns are being self-learned by what is called artificial intelligence.

The British people have accepted these developments with much less criticism than has been occurring in the US. That’s why the US government becomes so upset by leaks. The Blair government aren’t even trying to hide the types of things the Bush-43 administration desperately doesn’t want the American public to know the Bush administration and particularly the Pentagon are doing.4 5 The British media often are out in the lead in criticizing and exposing the movement to fascism; however, the British people don’t move on it. The US mainstream media are much more self-censored, because the American people are more likely to rise up against the movement to fascism once they feel they can get a grip on the government through voting, etc. There’s a Wild West streak, an anarchist streak, that still runs in America. If the government here started putting cameras everywhere, if those cameras started being used to clamp down on dissent, they’d be destroyed by enraged citizens. Blair tries openly to convince the people that they must submit to total control. Bush tries, when cornered, to convince the people that such revelations (methods and sources) aid enemies who want to control the people. Blair doesn’t mind the

http://www.vanityfair.com/commentary/content/articles/060619roco03

enemy knowing that he wants to "harry, hassle and hound them until they give up or leave the country." Bush doesn't want it over that way. He wants more time and cover concerning what his ilk are up to concerning their domestic political opposition. He wants to destroy any chance for the real liberalism of Jesus Christ from coming too soon, before he and his kind have had a longest run possible being the opposite of the servant to the people but rather their masters served by them.

Under the guise of protecting the people, under the guise of giving them safety and security, Misters Bush and Blair are setting up the foundations for fascism in sheep's clothing, plain and simple. For the sake of the Empire of greed, Britain and the US have made their citizens targets. There is no doubt about it. Mr. Blair says he wants to deport people who "foster hate." Well, I seek to foster hatred of all falsehood. Would Mr. Blair seek to deport me to silence me were I in Britain? I understand what is precipitating people to commit violent acts that cause fear in the population. I also say they should never commit such acts. Is that understanding and position a deportable offense now? If so, speaking truth has been outlawed under the mundane law.

The call to falsehood by the neocons

In the US, probable cause and due process have been going down in fashion for decades but especially since September of 2001.

Administrative subpoena powers are being pushed. This is all heading toward fascism. Judges had been being pushed aside through the use of "National Security Letters" that are FBI, judgeless subpoenas that require no substantiation. They also gag recipients from divulging receipt of such letters/subpoenas. That gag is insidious. The public never hears the horror stories except from people brave enough to face the wrath of the FBI and US Justice Department for violating that gag rule. The government will say that such gags are to prevent suspected terrorists from being tipped off about being investigated. However, the power is so pervasive that the government can go on a fishing expedition without any judicial oversight and against anyone just by writing a letter that claims it's for national security. With the gag in place, no one need ever find out. The right hand never need know what the left hand is up to. The people never find out how invasive the government might be behaving. It is the ultimate power provision short of declaring martial law. In fact, much of what the government has been trying to put into place is de facto martial law without having to clear that hurdle all at once and in the open.

Now, the mundane laws of a nation reflect the hearts of the general population. In the final analysis, people get what they deserve in the aggregate. At the same time, there are severe injustices. This is no dichotomy or paradox. Reconcile them.

We are judged individually. We are judged together. We are judged as to how we interrelate. Individual souls will be judged and each nation will be judged as a whole.

The USA Patriot Act and its insidious provisions, ostensibly designed to thwart the insidious efforts of others labeled terrorists, reflects the condition of the hearts of this generation. The USA Patriot Act is hardhearted. It is designed by hardhearted people. Hardhearted people use powers in corrupt ways. We have seen that while the people slept, there has been much systemic barbarism including secret and non-secret prisons (CIA black sites, etcetera) and the torture and even murder of the innocent. These are the US version of the British concentration camps of the Boer War and the Russian gulags and Nazi extermination and forced-labor concentration camps. How far off are the US and Israel in beginning the use of nuclear, chemical, and biological weapons for wholesale extermination?

The Bush-43 administration issues National Security Letters (NSL's) to any entity it wants requesting any data it wants concerning anyone it wants, with or without probable cause, and gags the recipient from ever divulging receipt of such letters even if the identity of the target of the search and seizure is revealed by the government. The executive branch of government does not go through the courts to issue these letters. These are letters issued by the
FBI on its own say-so. They have issued tens of thousands of these since the 2001 USA Patriot Act. Understand here that targets do not have to be suspected of anything let alone terrorism.

We already know that the US has been doing dragnet surveillance of international and purely domestic communications.

Do you really believe, what with the long history of abuses of power in the US, that those in government won't, and haven't already, used such NSL's and surveillance powers for their own personal and private financial gain and to consolidate power to themselves? Have you really considered the potential for abuse now that so much of this worldly existence is recorded and traceable via computer, etcetera? What would J. Edgar Hoover have done with today's computer power?

Under Hoover, nonviolent political groups with absolutely no ties to any foreign government were spied on, infiltrated, attacked, disrupted, frustrated, fractured, and turned on each other through lies and distortion spread by the FBI and others within organizations and in the public. The freedom to speak and the freedom to associate without government harassment were severely abused. The powers of the current FBI make Hoover's powers pale by comparison. Now they are merged with the entire international spy racket. Right now, there is a damper on people who are deliberately being made to feel afraid to voice their dissent against the immoral objectives and activities of the government and system. It won't last.

Absolutely no one is immune to fulltime, high-tech government spying. There is no protection against unreasonable search and seizure. They sneak and peek without ever letting anyone know. They sneak into your home or office or car or those of people with records concerning you or your associates. They do that bodily and via computer networks. They look at and copy records. They install bugs and tracking devices. They have the power to keep any so-called private security from protecting you. They force your alarm company to ignore their break-ins. They force your ISP (Internet Service Provider) to ignore their hacking. They have deals with Internet virus software firms that they aren't telling about. It is all supposed to be in the name of national security, but it is in the name of greed and fascism. The companies involved are intimidated into cooperating. They are threatened and not allowed to disclose the threats.

At the same time, there are deliberate leaks for the sake of intimidation. They want people knowing. They want to catch people, but they also want people oppressed. They can't control all the leaks, but that's factored in to some degree. They want people off balance. They want them guessing. They don't care that the people know they lie. They want to be feared. They don't want the people to know the truth. They don't want the people to know when the leaks are deliberate versus when they are genuine. They want them to give up. They want them to resign themselves. They want conformity. They want the other classes to stay enslaved in ignorance and under deception. They push everything just as far as they think they can get away with it.

As of this writing, the Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Court (FISC) constitutes a near rubber stamp for warrants. It also gags recipients. There is no public record of the warrants, and warrants do not have to be shown to recipients until after the search has been made. These are hypocritical powers: "Un-American," to use that term within its original intent.

Of course, nothing done from within the system will render the old wineskin capable of holding new wine. I will explain that in more detail further on.

Modernity is fascistic. Belligerent nationalism has been replaced with belligerent corporate, capitalist empire.

**Jesus was denied due process**

Is not the lack of due process exactly what happened to Jesus? Did not the Jewish leadership simply dispense with witnesses for the defense? "What further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy." (Matthew 26:65). This the high priest, Joseph Caiaphas, a Sadducee, said even
though all knew what Jesus had said openly concerning when they had tempted him before with the question of whether or not Jesus was the Son of God. They had claimed that they were waiting for the Messiah, but when he showed up, they murdered him under disingenuous charges.

The Sadducees though, the wealthy priestly class, were not messianic. They didn't believe in that prophecy. They didn't believe in the resurrection of the just.

John 10:23-24 explains that when Jesus was walking in the temple in Solomon's porch, Jews approached him openly and wanted Jesus to tell them plainly whether or not he was the Messiah.

Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken; Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? (John 10:34-36).

The people, including the high priest, Joseph Caiaphas, and all the Sanhedrin members, knew what Jesus had been saying. He had been preaching openly. The spies reported back in detail. Those at the top, including Joseph Caiaphas, wanted the details so they could gauge what they were up against and decide, devise, and carry out what they and Caiaphas thought would be in their own most selfish interest.

Therefore, when Caiaphas later asked Jesus whether or not Jesus was the Son of God and Jesus acknowledged that he is, Caiaphas said they didn't need any further witnesses against Jesus since Jesus's claiming to be the Messiah, as prophesied in the scripture, and the Son of God according to Caiaphas's misleading pronouncements constituted blasphemy, which it isn't, as Jesus proved to the Jews at the Solomon's Porch in the Temple (John 10:34-36; the immediate quote above).

Now, Jesus could have defended and justified himself. He didn't though so we could see what injustice is. Caiaphas and the others at the so-called trial or hearing of Jesus before the Sanhedrin largely packed with religious leaders who were refusing to own up to their own hypocrisy shown to them by Jesus through the very scriptures of which those leaders claimed to have such a command and could grasp and teach better than anyone else.

To this day, there are descendents, both spiritual and genetic, of those unjust leaders, which descendents, for the most self-centered and myopic of reasons to continue justifying their on-going, grossly wicked crimes, still refuse to call the treatment of Jesus at the hands of the Pharisees, Sadducees, scribes (copyists, lawyers, scriptural scholars, and the like), and their followers a travesty of justice: Grotesque. They refuse to accept that it is over this exact point that all the souls and families (nations) of the world after hearing the message of Jesus will be measured. Those who are true will stop dancing around the point and will behave accordingly. Those who are false, mark themselves as enemies of God. At the very least, the deniers of Jesus facilitate additional ungodliness. Their selfish inability and unwillingness to both credit Jesus and to be truthful about the sins of their ancestors and themselves (even confessing in secret to God) renders them incapable of bringing forth the real bounty of God. All they bring forth is falsehood: Mammon and its devouring spirit—not really adding but rather just stealing.

"Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day." (Deuteronomy 29:4).

They tarnish the name of Israel. They bring dishonor to their nation. They forsake the covenant with God. They will bring a curse and plagues upon the land.

They refuse to understand that the covenant has been made with all those who upon hearing it will keep it, meaning bring forth, yield. It is with those who will not be self-deluded into thinking they will have peace even though they are unjust. It is with those who will do the word.

---

6 Matthew 26:63-65; See: Bibliography.
They shall possess the land and not worship false gods such as mammon.

Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this oath; But with him that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day. (Deuteronomy 29:14-15).

Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go and serve the gods of these nations; lest there should be among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood; And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart. (Deuteronomy 29:18-19).

Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. (Matthew 21:43).

The word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it. (Deuteronomy 30:14).

If thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them; I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your days upon the land. (Deuteronomy 30:17-18).

Oh how Jesus knew the scripture better manyfold over all the Pharisees, Sadducees, and scribes combined!

And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation. (Acts 17:26).

Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORD's hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations are mad. (Jeremiah 51:7).

And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived. (Revelation 18:23).

Jesus should never have been put on trial for anything. He had rightly cleansed the Temple of the selfish profiteers7 and taught the people the real love, peace, and truth as opposed to the lies taught by the Pharisees and others who set themselves up as epitomizing Zion (heavenly peace on earth) before the people. They are only bringing war of all nations against Israel and Judah. After which, Zion, Jerusalem, shall be an open city, a city of truth and peace, where all the nations of the earth will be free to come to commune with God in unity and love and where the real remnant of Abraham and Jacob in Jerusalem shall truly be a blessing upon the earth and never a curse again.

For this to become true, the following must occur:

These are the things that ye shall do; Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates: And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD. (Zechariah 8:16-17).

7 Mark 11:17; See: Bibliography.
Square that with Machiavelli, your hero, if you think you can.

What Jesus had been saying spread as common knowledge. It was the talk of the town and the nation, since he went all about preaching the good news that the spirit lives beyond the grave and that we can change because the righteous spirit is all powerful over all flesh and matter. Jesus became exceedingly famous for all his doings and sayings. That is why so many people were there when he rode into Jerusalem on the young white donkey. The high priest was disingenuous in his examination of Jesus. Before the examination ever began, Joseph Caiaphas had already decided that Jesus must be put to death. It is much the way the US led up to the invasion of Iraq. It was a foregone conclusion. All the lead-up was selling the idea. None was for finding the real truth or the real solution. As with the high priest, it was for a false sense of plausible deniability: Fake, phony, a kangaroo court, no real justice.

What is the spirit of the law of due process? It is, among other things, to uncover people bearing false witness if there be any? Rather than teaching, educating, the people about the rightness of unselfishness and also exemplifying that to the world, the neoliberals created the seedbed for the now neoconservatives who do not have to work at all to drag the New Labour along. Even older forms of conservatism in the US and the UK have to work to restrain the drive to fascism, which is forgoing due process. The neocons and New Labourites are making even reactionaries of a generation ago look more and more like leftist radicals. What is the reaction of the neoliberals to the new power of the neoconservatives? It is to call for being even more neoconservative. The drive to churlishness is still on with a fever pitch. We had better throw pails of ice water on them to cool them down and wake them up before their hotheaded imaginations and lusts ignite World War III.

These neo’s are all doing what they are doing for the sake of personal profits. For the neoconservatives, it is all for the sake of world conquest.

This whole neo movement toward churlishness and the backlash reaction of the now less-closeted vile has come about, because the people have been insufficiently exposed to the meaning of the fulfilling spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it by the shepherds in the failed churches.

The first great commandment was given above. The second commandment is like it. "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself." (Mark 12:31).

The salty flavor of which Jesus spoke was ignored. No one showed the people how to be encouraged and enthusiastic about doing the righteous things that are the real liberal things fitting Isaiah’s prophetic words restoring the word "liberal" to its rightful meaning by ridding it of the notion that liberals defend vileness and villainy.

**Oxymoronic compassionate conservatism**

Of course, real liberalism has no place at the table for churlishness in sheep’s clothing that is the notion of compassionate conservatism. There just is no such thing. It is an oxymoron just as with conservative Christian. Today’s conservatism, that has nothing to do with conserving the earth, means without compassion. Whenever anyone is truly compassionate that person is having a real-liberal moment. It is liberalism coming forth. The same holds for anyone conserving the earth. The real liberal conserves the earth and even saves it. Jesus was the real liberal of real liberals.

The mass of people have never been taught clearly and plainly (not in parables or analogies), because they were not ready to hear the direct truth about the simple difference between everything that is correct that will work perfectly and is unselfish and everything that is wrong that will never work and is selfish. Are they ready? Are you ready? Rather than tell the truth about this, the leadership around the world has simply caved into temptation and joined ranks in capitalism that is the heart and soul of the religion of mammon worship—the devil’s favorite form of being worshipped. Money was invented because of that churlish spirit after all.
It was an easy vehicle for the temptation of people to amass the inheritance of others.

All the neo’s (neoliberal, neoconservatives, neo (new) Labour) are selling their souls. They too need turn around before it is too late.

But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof: I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh; When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you. Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me. (Proverbs 1:25-28).

The political theory called the Third Way in Britain, New Way in Spain, New Center in Germany, and neoliberalism in the US varies somewhat from nation to nation and party to party but is the same old wide path leading to hell. The false liberals, sell-out social democrats, and once labor-oriented parties, in the drive to regain power, adopted deregulation (a free hand for un-democratic, multinational corporations), lower taxes (the rich get richer while the gap widens between rich and poor), reductions in welfare assistance (let the poor suffer even if they cannot obtain slave wages), free-market capitalism (the hoarders are free to steal and exploit those without), privatization (corporations taking over things the rightful inheritance of all that were to be owned and operated democratically in common), and selective decentralization (a method to remove the big issues from the places where they receive the widest attention and scrutiny).

The myth of deregulation

The deregulators, the libertarian capitalists (neoliberal economists) are taking so much credit; however, what would the capitalist world be like without regulations? We see it in 2006-China, and so do the Chinese authorities who are scrambling to gain some control over the recent unbridled capitalism causing so much inequality and bringing out the greed and hardheartedness in so many.

What restrains so-called libertarian capitalists? What restrains them from denuding all of the forest on the globe, fishing the seas and lakes and hunting all the wild animals into extinction, strip-mining the planet, and dumping toxics anywhere and anytime? The answer is regulation. These are rules, laws, or controls on behavior. The people don't have the new commandment written on their hearts.

The libertarian capitalists qualify their position in order to handle the logical conclusion of that position by appealing to having a human coercive force to insure that others won't interfere with the so-called economic laws of libertarian capitalism. The so-called free market under the libertarians precludes freedom to cooperate rather than compete. If you cooperate, you may not trade wherever they control the market. You will compete or be cut off. You will open up to competition so that you will be completely privatized by huge transnational monopolies or you will be forced to suffer being cut off.

Where does the hypocrisy start and end? They'll never be able to answer that question. There isn't an answer.

Libertarian capitalism is anarcho-capitalism. It means unrestrained capitalism or auto-regulated or without rules. This is the true meaning of a free-enterprise system under capitalism. It really means a license to steal and a government the only function of which is to protect the thieves and to set interest rates, if that. Coming from an extensively regulated mixed economy (socialism mixed with capitalism) toward fewer rules and turning over to private ownership the collectively owned organizations certainly revs up production and consumption for a time; however, there is a huge price to pay for it.

Going all the way to anarcho-capitalism results in where capitalism came from which was the worst of the Industrial Revolution in Britain and elsewhere and now China (with India, Brazil, and others on its heels). In order for those capitalists at the top to maintain the most amount of freedom to act for themselves, they insist upon, and obtain for a time, a police state
to control the forces that historically have shown a willingness to rise up. The heinous despotism leads to either a somewhat gradual change or a sudden violent insurrection to overthrow the police state. With the greater pressures on the world mounting, gradualism will be more readily shouted down by the swelling ranks of the wrathful.

Here comes left-wing communism

Meanwhile, here comes left-wing communism as never before.

The Bolsheviks

The Bolsheviks (rightwing Communists) were dead wrong. Violence fails. Lenin called left-wing communism "an Infantile Disorder." Well, it was not wisdom to undertake a violent revolution and then seize parliamentary control from fellow democratic revolutionaries at the barrel of a gun, which Lenin did just after the elections for the Russian Constituent Assembly which had taken its seats. The Assembly was for the purpose of writing a new constitution for Russia. Out of seven hundred three seats, the Bolsheviks were entitled to about twenty-five percent while the social democrats were entitled to upwards of sixty-two percent. Lenin was unwilling to go along with the will of the people at large. Since the Bolsheviks clearly did not have the majority, he declared that the Constituent Assembly did not have the same legitimacy as the Soviets (local workers' councils). In other words, the middle-class voice would be coerced away from them. The workers and the military, largely controlled by the Bolsheviks, ended up ceding dictatorial power to the hierarchical top led by Lenin and followed by Stalin and his centralized bureaucracy, ironically the antithesis of the soviets and council communism.

Lenin barely got his own Bolsheviks to go along with this Kisssingeresque action a la Chilean elections, concerning which Kissinger said, "I don't see why we need to stand by and watch a country go communist due to the irresponsibility of its people." Lenin didn't see why he needed to stand by and watch Russia go liberal democrat due to the ignorance of the people. He couldn't bring the people socialism or communism, because he didn't know what they are. You can't get there via violence. After it met only one time, Lenin locked out the Assembly. Also, within the soviets, every time the Bolsheviks lost a majority, they just dissolved the particular soviet. Real grassroots democracy wasn't allowed. It was all seen as premature. World War I was raging with Russia torn between staying in the war and getting out. Lenin had little trust in the common people. He wanted an elite and small group of intellectuals to run things from the top to supposedly take the country into socialism. It didn't work very well at all, since socialism cannot succeed under such a structure. Socialism is cooperation. There is no cooperation in being dictated to from on high by those who don't trust the common people.

You see, the problem is with trying to takeover. The problem is with coercion and force. It is right that the people should share ownership, but this has to come from within as a free choice. Any attempt to force people is the slippery slope one way or the other. You will slide into despotism by the few whether they claim to be for the few or for all. They are always for the few and for themselves whether they know it or not.

Left communism will be transcended to a state of Christianity

Spreading the real Church is the only way. The council communists (libertarian communists) are not going to coerce. Nothing will be cut off or blocked in any spirit of competition. Cooperation only will be the spirit. This will not work without the spirit of Christianity: The golden rule as magnified by the new commandment. That will become understood as never before. Then the left communism will be transcended to a state of Christianity. Then the capitalists and capitalism will be displaced. Satan and all his spirit will be banished for the proverbial thousand years.

Capitalism is not violently overthrown by Christianity. It withers away in sudden
tribulation just like the fig tree that wouldn't bring forth fruit for Jesus when he was hungry. The people as spiritual beings, souls, church members, in spiritual oneness, will bring to one another the basic necessities of life through God. The surplus will be used to spread this inclusive system. This is direct non-violent action. It is not asking the current state to do it. They can if they want to. They ought to. However, we know the current state is the old wineskin.

Take away the top-down violence, forget about a spiritual void and atheism, give credit where credit is due, to Jesus who could do nothing alone (without God), and you're well on your way to living in heaven under the golden rule.

This is leveling. This is putting everyone in the same class. This is raising everyone up to the ruling class. It is returning all the land to the free people to hold in common as God intended. Here, the people decide who represents them and when. There are no terms of any office. A person is followed and leads, as the will of the people, through God, decides. This is the real consent of the governed who govern themselves under the new commandment. Therein lies the only legitimacy. There is no gain through forced taking. There is only gain through giving and accepting in peace, love, and justice that is the love of God. It is the way it used to be, completely non-violent and completely unselfish. It is the exact opposite of the Biblical beast. It is the exact opposite of the tyrant. It is the furthest thing from tyrannical possible.

The True Levellers

After I had come to these conclusions by reading *The Bible*, I discovered that another mind had re-arrived at the nearly identical, pure interpretations of the message of Jesus Christ and foreshadowed by the prophets. We find that Gerrard Winstanley and the group calling themselves the True Levellers had issued written declarations that were closer to the kingdom relative than was, or even is yet, the status quo from the time Jesus walked the earth in the flesh.

Nevertheless, their statement was loaded with errors, consistent with their misdirecting interpretations of scripture and misplaced emphases. The right approach is outlined toward the end of this work.

In 1649 England, the True Levellers, who became known as the Diggers, started raising crops on vacant land and on the commons (for public non-spoiling use). The Diggers put the land to use for the general welfare. The crops they raised were given away free of charge to the hungry—a noble cause. They did away with money transactions for food by raising it themselves. They also didn't pay rent to anyone or charge rent to anyone. They were not homesteading on public property, since they were giving away all their surplus food for free and were not looking to be given title, per se, to the land. They just didn't want to be slaves, and they wanted to help feed others.

This of course took the rich out of the process. Under such circumstances, the rich couldn't live parasitically off the controlled and owned labors of the Diggers. The True Levellers did offer to raise food for any rich person who by reason of infirmity couldn't labor but would donate to the cause.

The Diggers represented a threat to the selfish way of life that had been set up by those whose ancestors had taken the commons (all the land was once the commons) for themselves by the sword and set themselves up as the landlords with the right to tell others of the now so-called lower classes what they could do for a living and where they could live.

The rich don't own what they've stolen

You see, if the sword was right in the first place, then it is still right now. That would mean that anyone has the right by might to come and take what you have away by force and to kill you if you resist. It wouldn't matter how rich or poor you are either. Well, it wasn't right in the first place.

Who among the superrich are saying to others, if you want what I've amassed, come and take it if you can? Bush was scolded by many of the rich for saying, "Bring it on." They aren't saying
They fear the word

They don't want these words spoken. Wherever and whenever these words are spoken or written and read or acted upon, they seek to destroy. Feelings become thoughts, become words, become deeds, become the manifestation of the root spirit. The spirit is then reality, tangible. They know this, but they don't want you to. They don't want people thinking about bringing forth the kingdom of God on earth.

They reward people to plant disinformation in the minds of the congregations and general public to get them to think that bringing forth is evil. It's why they murdered Jesus.

Focus on this. Think about it. Dwell on it until you grasp it. It is what Jesus came to tell you. It is what he gave his life to give to you. He was so right that God gave him back his life. Think about that. Then decide whom to trust Jesus or the rich capitalists who lie boldfaced, torture, murder, and rape the planet.

The possessions of the rich really aren't their property, not under the divine law. It is still the commons that they have commandeered, seized, misappropriated, etcetera. They, their ancestors if they inherited it, did this justifying their actions by the irrational excuse that they were and are better than those from whom they stole, and still steal, under this class society.

So you see, the name True Levellers means to level the class to one level, which of course is the message of Jesus compatible with the other truths he taught, such as that there are real shepherds or leaders or rulers. They are known by what they say and if they do it. The highest is the lowest. The greatest servant is the greatest king. The King of kings is the Servant of servants. He is the supreme conqueror in peace, the one.

This is not what the conservative Republicans are preaching or bringing forth, and you know it!

The whole of Jesus's thrust concerns what the guide does in creating what kind of order, the fruits of following in his direction. The order that results from the golden rule, as Jesus expressed it with his words and life's example, removes classes (the shepherd being ministered to by his sheep). You see, the ruler bringing the order of God, the real lawmaker coming out from God, explains that the law of God was never that one would be set up to control others so that he who lorded it over those others gained for his own sake and the rest were "fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table." (Luke 16:21). That was a system that was, and remains, unsustainable. That's why Moses predicted that the hardhearted tendencies of his followers would cause them to fail. There is a lack of faith going back to before recorded history. That's because there has always been a divide between those who are desirous of unselfishness versus those who are wicked that is selfish. The prophecy from the beginning is about the final separation of the willful from the willing and further still from the doers, the overcomers, who are all both shepherd and sheep.

Oh, the consequences of breaking the real law are the real law.

Those who don't love the divine law will never live in the highest heaven. There are two divergent approaches to being the lord of the manor. One is that the lord puts his people first. The other is that he puts himself first. The first approach is the only correct approach. It is the divine approach. If you hate it, how will you escape damnation?

The Diggers were treated by the landlords as squatters on the commons and beaten and driven off the land. Their crops and commune buildings were destroyed.
Well, Winstanley retreated into government and trade, either having never figured out the proper steps to take or having been sufficiently terrorized into fearing reprisals even if he were to turn to doing things in accordance with the mundane rules.

We don't subscribe to every characterization or scriptural interpretation or behavior of Winstanley and his fellow Diggers. Simply putting vacant and common land to the use of growing free food shouldn't be viewed as illegal however. It wouldn't be if others would be of the merciful and beneficent spirit of God. Most are not however, and additional strife will, therefore, result from such unilateral implementation of the land. It will leave the members of such a movement to justify themselves in the face of restrictive laws written on hard hearts.

Jesus's proper way is to give no such entangling excuse to the hardhearted. Jesus's way was not to resist those who have been granted their authority from above, even as Jesus taught the people how to deserve real, good shepherds.

Unlock the scripture

I had heard of the Diggers and Levellers when studying English history in school, but I never went into a detailed study of them and the school course did not offer up any continuity of message with the scriptures. History in the secular schools is severely lacking for that reason. They don't want the scripture getting into the minds of the children, because then vileness will be seen for what it is.

The so-called conservatives, on the other hand, want home-schooling or all privatized schools teaching the other side of the half-truth version of scripture that leaves aside their churlishness.

Teaching history does not have to become advocacy or establishment of religion. The truth is sufficient. The truth establishes itself. The school can simply report the events and background materials as far into a subject as a student's interest carries him or her, as far as he or she is stimulated by the learning environment. Otherwise, school is dull.

The children will learn that the devil's advocate loses on moral grounds. They will really learn this by not censoring Jesus. Both the secularists and the false Christians seek to censor Jesus.

The Levellers didn't go far enough

The Levellers were a different group from the True Levellers. The Levellers though held many of the same feelings about leveling things; however, they were not peaceful and they weren't for holding all things in common. They were closer to the kingdom than were the ruling class, but they were not nearly as close as the Diggers. The Levellers though believed in their democratically elected representative being subject to instant recall. They were also for religious tolerance, meaning they were against religious coercion. They were against tolls. They were for giving the land seized by William the Conqueror back to the common people to hold as their private property. William had led the Norman invasion of England in AD 1066. He confiscated the lands of free Englishmen and gave it to the second and third sons of Normans who fought for William because otherwise they would not have inherited since they were not firstborn sons.

The evil of primogeniture

This is one of the reasons that Jacob's sons' tribes were each given lands—to avoid the inherent injustice of primogeniture (by default, the oldest son automatically inheriting the entire estate). The birthright belongs to all. We are one blood.

Many of the Anglo-Saxons and other Englishmen wanted back the open and freely shared lands (the original, uncorrupted concept of the commons).

This was the year that the Commonwealth of England, an ostensible republican government, was declared after the English Civil War. We can't go through the entire history here, which would include all the theological rationalizations on all sides. Suffice it to say that this declaration came from violent usurpers who overthrew a monarchy that was itself founded upon the long tradition of violent takings. The so-called
principles of the commonwealth only went so far toward a more egalitarian society. The Commonwealth was simply trading one form of despotism for another.

James I and Charles I versus the Calvinists
This whole thing was very much a religious war over questions that came out of the process known as the Protestant Reformation. The king, Charles I, the son of James I, king of Great Britain, the bisexual king with decidedly absolutist leanings who authorized the Biblical translation that has come to be known as the King James Version AV (authorized version). James I leaned toward Roman Catholic hierarchical structure for the church seeing that as more conducive to supporting the divine right of kings. Charles I followed in his father's footsteps leaning toward the hierarchical church. Charles married a Roman Catholic for instance, which was an affront to the Calvinists in England and Scotland. He, as his fathers before him, subscribed to Anglican high church, which leans toward the pomp and circumstance of the Roman Catholic liturgy versus the commoner's approach embodied in for instance Puritanism.

He wanted to be set apart and higher than his subjects not because of his good works toward them but because he exercised his ego vicariously through church-state worldly and temporal power. He identified himself with the prince of this world (prince of darkness) of whom Jesus spoke in the Gospels. He wanted to be worshipped. He wanted devotion to him, obedience to his decrees as with papal infallibility. He subscribed to apostolic succession or the episcopacy (rule by bishops) versus the grassroots concept that the shepherd is chosen by the flock hearing, knowing, acknowledging, and following the truth of his words. He employed the Star Chamber court that tortured confessions out of the innocent. It was a reign of terror. It was a police state. Then it was replaced by a military dictatorship of his religious enemies the Calvinist Puritans.

The mistakes of the church of Rome
Many Calvinists were themselves extremely militant and dictatorial. It was in reaction to the earlier mistakes of the church of Rome, which had strayed far from the narrow way. In reaction to the Lutherans and Calvinists and others (called the Reformation), the Romans undertook a counter-reformation. That counter-reformation included the inquisition with burning dissenters (those who didn't accept church dogma) at the stake and a consolidation of power in highly strict and violent policies and procedures. This was trading one tyranny for another, as usual.

The Protestants had identified real abuses in the church of Rome; however, the prescriptions and proscriptions of the vast majority of Protestants in the aggregate completely missed the mark. The Romans acknowledged that they had been making serious mistakes; however, their internal prescriptions and proscriptions in the aggregate also widely missed the mark.

The ones who came the closest to the kingdom of heaven were the most peaceful (peace churches) and least selfish (communist churches), naturally.

Both the Protestant Reformation and the Roman Catholic Reformation were backlashes to the libertinism of the Renaissance. To counter that libertinism, rather than using truth and example, both sides used coercion—a great error. They took up arms against each other and internally. It really came down to the degree to which the leader would be forced upon the people. It was unchristian!

Jesus did not force himself upon anyone
The point missed is that Jesus did not force himself upon anyone. Caesars, popes, kings (whatever the label) used violence and threats of violence and other coercive means to force a following. It doesn't work that way in heaven. One cannot take heaven by force. One cannot create heaven by force. The temptation to use force is an evil temptation. Force destroys the state of heaven. There is no peace in violence. It is a temporary illusion and engenders more violence. It causes its own latent tendencies. It is
self-perpetuating. The only path to heaven is overcoming the temptation to destroy men's lives and overcoming the temptations to do the other selfish and shortsighted things.

**Evangelical, congregational, small-c communism**

The point is missed that evangelical, congregational, small-c communism with a common treasury both locally and centrally employed to grow the church and spread the word as directed by a council of congregants is the structure that has been deliberately suppressed by the powers that be down through the ages. Under the new commandment though, it will lead to the following: Bringing forth worthy fruits, replacing faith in mammon with faith in God's way, and gradually eliminating mammon replacing it with things and ministrations as needed by all from all. It will remove the imposition of leaders being forced upon congregants or the community. The way to do this will be explained in detail further on in this work.

The flock chooses it shepherd based upon the truth of the shepherds words, exemplary life, and ministerial capabilities as the congregants sense them and trust them. It is the real democracy that is, at the same time, the movement of the Holy Spirit of truth. The bottom is raised up. Humanity is leveled. This is in sync with the Alpha and Omega—Jesus's teaching of, among other things, being first by being last. **The greatest servant is the greatest leader.** God is glorified in that. The church is glorified in that. Nothing is lost in that. It is only real gain. There are no losers in it.

When the word travels from the roots up and from the leaves back down, the word spreads throughout in greater uniformity, agreement, and harmony. All are leveled to being both root and leaf and everything else that is of the whole living entity. In this way, life becomes healthy.

For many people considered the most radical at the time in England (those thinking they wanted to make root correction), issues were left unresolved by John Calvin specifically and also Martin Luther. Calvin and Luther were the main theological leaders of the Protestant Reformation against then prevailing errors in Roman Catholicism. There were real errors as we have seen. There still are. However, Luther and Calvin were not themselves on the narrow way nor were they leading the people to the strait gate.

The Diggers were trying to ferret out the truth and to live it. They had decidedly Calvinist leanings and subscribed to British Israelism, but they were also part of the peace-church movement (pacifists) and small-c communists. They were closer to the kingdom than Calvin and Luther, but Calvinism was still getting in the way in many ways.

Calvinism is a form of leaven or yeast from outside and within that is hypocrisy ruining any further movement closer to the kingdom. This, hypocrisy, is what is wrong with the world.

**British Israelism**

British Israelism stems from many ideas too numerous to cover in detail here. Basically though, the idea is that some of the ten Hebrew tribes in Samaria (Israel), who fled in 721 BC from the advancing armies of the Assyrians or were deported by the Assyrians after that invasion, ended up in Britain and Germany/Scandinavia as various tribes such as the Saxons and Scots, etcetera. I've discussed this elsewhere in this work (See: Index).

This is a bloodline concept. You will see that bloodline in the absence of spiritline is another half-truth. It is retarding and harmful.

Some have suggested that the Jews conjured up the link in order to convince Oliver Cromwell (the Calvinist Puritan who overthrew king Charles) to allow Jews who had been forced to convert to Christianity in Portugal into England after some three hundred fifty years of Jewish exile. This is simplified. The history is infinitely complex.

The idea that the whole of the tribes of Northern Europe came from the ten tribes of Israel won't pan out. Northern Europe was not empty of people at the time of the Assyrian invasion and destruction of Israel.
Did Israelites escape? Unless the prophecy of Jacob is wrong, at least some did. Did the disciples of Jesus travel to find the lost of Israel to other than where the Babylonian diaspora still were? Yes. Did any of those tribes travel en masse to Northern Europe? We shall see. What does it matter in terms of the birthright of the whole of humanity?

The old law is hardhearted, reactionary, upside down

How do we understand the law unless we understand its unfolding? How do we understand it unless we understand its relative state, our relative enlightenment, versus the absolute goal: God?

But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I am the LORD your God, which have separated you from other people. (Leviticus 20:24).

And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession; they shall be your bondmen for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour. (Leviticus 25:46).

This is the result of falling to the temptation of hardheartedness and hypocrisy. It is covetousness and racism. It is rationalized away by the greater iniquity of those already possessing the land. It is hypocritical to have come out of slavery in Egypt only to imagine yourselves rightful slave owners. No such slavers could ever treat his brothers correctly. It is a doomed mentality that facilitates the continued fall.

It must, of course, be viewed in light of the relative place in the unfolding revelation. There is the vantage point, the advantage, of coming after the words of Jesus were given. We are supposed to be going up, not down.

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. (John 14:12).

Here is what Leviticus 25:46 says in part and when understood within a fuller context of the law of Moses. Where there is idolatry, where strict law and order including religious ritual and ceremonial observance and devotion of your religion are lacking, wherever there is iniquity, go into that land. Slaughter the inhabitants down to the last person if necessary until they are completely brought to heel or eliminated. Take all the land and divide it up in direct proportion with the population of your families at that time. Take all the buildings and possessions in some cases. In other cases, level the buildings and leave all the possessions of those you've exterminated. Force all survivors to be your slaves forever. Don't neglect them or abuse them, but maintain strict discipline. Make sure that everyone, including visitors, obeys every law and worships according to the law. The only people on the land who are not to be treated as slaves are the direct male descendents of your paternal grandfather going back to one particular generation. If you break the law enough and don't repent, everything will be taken away from you. Your families will be killed, lost, scattered, and enslaved for a time determined. In some cases, you will be under rulers worse than you were. In other cases, you will be ruled better than you were ruling. After the determined time, you will be allowed again to try to get it right. Each time you get it wrong, it will be worse for you. Also, your punishers will themselves be punished.

It must be understood that the inhabitants at the time of the land known as the Promised Land were exceedingly perverted relative to the standards Moses had given to his fellow descendents of Jacob. It really was right that the people had to be and remain separate from such perversion. Such perversion had been a curse. Those who practice it were cursed and are cursed. Those who partake of such perversions join the Hamites, the Canaanites, and the Sodomites. It really was right that such
perversion should be purged. The question is how? It really was right that such perversion left un-purged would continue to present a temptation to the people. The question was and is how best to overcome it? The choice is taking lives or saving souls.

What is the right way to go about it? Also, what is the right thing to do with the incorrigible or seemingly incorrigible? What affect will the choices of actions have upon those undertaking the actions they think will clean the temple, which is the whole of the land and all the people?

The way of the inhabitants of Canaan really was false, ruinous, and brutal, etcetera. They were doing unimaginably wicked things. Moses had been a prince in the house of Pharaoh. He had also been across the Sinai Peninsula before. He knew, on several levels, of the depravity of those then inhabiting the land of Canaan. He had been highly educated in Egypt about righteousness, since even the Egyptian pantheon and mythology contained the dichotomy of lightheartedness versus heavy-hearted corruption. He had learned the stories about Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and the tribes of Jacob including the story of Joseph and how the Israelites had come to be enslaved by the house of Pharaoh. Moses was an extremely emotional and sensitive man. He hated the evil he saw all about. He wanted with all his being to overcome it all and to see his family members who had had righteouse instruction before to overcome it all. He knew though that they would fail repeatedly going into the future.

That's why he gave his sermons and songs and put them in writing and told the people never to lose them. They were a testimony against those who would hear the words yet fail to do what was right. He knew he was imperfect. He knew he was a part of the unfolding prophecy. What were the people ready for?

Jesus came and taught about hypocrisy to show the way passed everything that was causing the failures predicted by Moses. Jesus too knew that most of the people would continue to fail repeatedly. He also knew by firsthand experience, as did Moses, that God is living spirit. In addition to enlightening the receptive about hypocrisy, he also gave the good news that for those who practice the opposite of hypocrisy, there is salvation from that evil hypocrisy. This light has no end. This is how it is understood.

Prophesy against them

It simply means tell the truth.

Now we have the descendents of Jacob who have reoccupied part of Canaan and who are repeating the same mistakes as before, not only failing to apply the wisdom spoken to them by Jesus concerning avoiding treating others hypocritically, but not even being able to live up to the standard of the law set earlier by Moses. Do they really imagine that they aren't going to suffer defeat?

It is prophesied here that they will. Mark my words. No one but God our Father Almighty in heaven knows exactly when, but it will happen. The more they deviate from Jesus, the sooner it will happen. They are beating the Palestinians as they the Israelites were beaten. They are not a light on the land. They are astray.

If not for the sake of those among them who have softer hearts and are latent real Christians ripe for the harvest by the full implications of the new commandment, the tribulation would be great already.

Don't be tricked into worshipping Satan for God.

Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. (Matthew 4:8-10).

He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. (Revelation 21:7).
Moses heard many righteous things. Moses stood for many righteous things. His conscience was the law for the people then, because none of them could bring forth better. Unlike Jesus, Moses wasn't always able to distinguish between the voice of God and evil. Jesus turned up the light infinitely brighter without faulting Moses and rightly so.

**Capitalism does not, and cannot, bring forth the kingdom of heaven on earth**

What does all this have to do with libertarian capitalism? Nothing within the system of capitalism can create heaven. Heaven is not the state of competition to get one's own. Heaven is the state of cooperation to get everyone everyone's. All of the recent changes in capitalism worldwide have fixed nothing. They have, in fact, helped magnify and speed hell on earth. They have encouraged the growth of death. They have not developed the infinite good. The conservative capitalist economists Ludwig von Mises, Friedrich von Hayek, and Milton Friedman and the political leaders Margaret Thatcher and Ronald Reagan were all wrong.

We know Reagan adopted a hybrid economy mixing in supply-side economics and the Laffer Curve, which really boiled down to tax cuts for the rich that were supposed to cause investment that would stimulate production of things people would buy. The whole economy was supposed to grow so tax revenues would be made up. Well, we ended up with massive debt just as we have today under George W. Bush and his tax cuts for the wealthy.

We know that such tax cuts are a ploy to reduce social spending\(^8\) that the rich see as a

---


"The Bush-43 administration's latest budget-slashing demands include cuts in 141 domestic programs, including a $36 billion cut in Medicare spending for the elderly over the next five years. Bush has also proposed drastic cuts to Medicaid and Head Start, the elimination of $1 billion in child-care funds over five years, and termination of the redistribution of wealth, which it rightly is. We know that deficits are a way to use tax dollars to pay interest to the wealthy. We know it is a way to get foreign entities invested in the US economy so that they will be more inclined to go along with US Empire policies and actions.

The Laffer Curve hasn't produced the increased revenue to pay for the social programs. They knew it wouldn't before they put it through again under Bush-43. It means tax cuts for the wealthy have not resulted in growth in the economy such that the government has taken in enough taxes to help the poor. It means that even though the pie grows, the piece the government gets relative to that pie has gone down too much to pay for entitlement programs. Now the rich scream for cuts in those programs. They don't want to share the wealth. They want more for themselves and to keep the poor very poor and to increase the number of the poor. Despoiling makes people work for less so the rich can keep more for themselves. Wake up! It is the long-term hope of the *laissez-faire* capitalists that all entitlements will be defined away. They don't want anyone thinking that he or she is entitled to anything unless it comes from his or her family's private estate. It is redistribution back to the wealthiest. The rest of the people must be told how to avoid it via real Christianity. They must be shown how Calvinism is a huge lie, a great evil. The cuts just leave more wealth in the hands of the rich who rarely invest it in ways to bring forth real bounty. They just bring forth the devouring spirit manifest in their corporations of greed.

With interest rates and inflation remaining relatively historically low and with systemic unemployment having been wrongfully accepted by the American people, Bush feels he can continue the tax cuts for the wealthy indefinitely and with impunity. If the US treasury weren't borrowing so much from overseas and wasn't actually borrowing against itself by buying back its own treasuries, interest rates would go down

---

Commodity Supplemental Food Program, which provides food assistance to low-income seniors, needy pregnant women and children."
even further. However, businesses and individuals were so used to higher rates that they aren't asking for even lower rates. With wages being kept low through systemic unemployment and the failure to raise the minimum wage and through offshore slave wages, inflation has likewise been kept relatively low. This system can't last indefinitely.

**Libertarian monetary policy**

It is a maze, but in general, monetary policy is something like the following:

Higher wages are translated into higher prices. The government raises interest rates making the cost of producing higher. More income goes to paying interest on debts and new loans become less affordable or even cost-prohibitive. Producers react by slowing production and laying off workers. Consumers also react by reducing spending, since they are paying more in consumer debt to cover higher consumer interest rates or have been laid off. Prices come down, because inventories must be moved (sold) despite the artificially forced lower demand. The economy slows. The producers who are left (because they were richer to start with and could afford to operate at a loss longer if necessary, dipping into capital reserves, etc.) grab more market share. They start producing again at cut prices based on lower labor costs. They were able to extract wage and benefit concessions from laborers. They attract consumers back into spending. They hire more people at lower relative wages than before. They hire younger people who haven't earned longer vacations, don't have as many healthcare issues, and haven't been used to the higher economic standard of living. They don't have to pay into the lifetime pensions that the earlier workers were to enjoy. They break the unions. They keep the wages low even as they raise prices again, since they have a larger market share and less effective competition. The top executives pay themselves proportionately more money on the backs of the shrinking lower- and middle-income classes.

Consolidation occurs. Monopolization increases. The rich get richer. The leadership, the numbers of decision makers relative to the population as a whole, shrinks. Power increases in fewer and fewer hands, making it easier for the superrich to control the decisions and direction of society. The non-rich go down in the wealthiest nations and supposedly up in the industrializing nations.

If the economy slows too much, the government reduces interest rates. A supposed balance is constantly sought in advance, since the government (central bank; the Federal Reserve Bank in the US) must anticipate where the economy is heading.

The unemployed fight for jobs at lower wages. The world doesn't have to be that way, and it won't work out anyway.

The problems facing the world require voluntary cooperative and collective measures. The rich must stop having more than the rest of the people. The minimum wage could go up if the top wages would come down proportionately. Greed at the top is killing the poor below. It's that simple.

The US Congress continues to give itself raises and continues to cut taxes for the multibillionaires while it refuses to raise the minimum wage, which in buying power is at its lowest point in some fifty years. Do they want a violent revolution?

**Real incentive**

The incentive is all wrong. The incentive under capitalism is selfish. The incentive in heaven, the real incentive, the incentive that brings deliverance, is unselfish. It's that simple.

It all comes down to selfishness versus unselfishness and which is best. The selfish people measure success and victory, etcetera, by a standard that is shortsighted and built upon half-truths. They postpone dealing with the troubles caused by selfishness in the first place.

The unselfish would have been able to show the selfish long ago that the unselfish way will do everything that the selfish way constantly botches, only the selfish haven't stopped regulating, limiting, and otherwise interfering with and blocking unselfish developments. The selfish won't admit that leaving the half-dead
individuals and nations by the side of the road is proof of botching.

Part of the unselfish definition of success is Good Samaritanism so complete that there are no people left by the wayside. The unselfish will not be satisfied until they overcome for righteousness' sake.

Hypocritical regulation

Dogs in the manger

The Austrian and Chicago schools of economic thought says leave us alone (the libertarian capitalists) to be selfish individual actors. Well, leave the collectivists alone to be unselfish collective actors. Quit trying to regulate the collectivist efforts of people. If you want to think of everything as a speculative investment, that's your error. You can't eat at the trough, from the manger. Well, get out of the way. Quit being the barking dog keeping the oxen from eating in the manger.

We aren't saying that social democracy or the social-welfare state or market socialism is right either. None is good enough. The commanding heights of the economy will never be governed correctly until all the people have the Gospel, which hangs on the new commandment, written on their hearts and it is the central focus of everyone's unselfish thoughts (spiritually written on foreheads—frontal lobes). Then power will be in the hands of all and decided justly always with the least in mind first and foremost. All rise then. That is incentivizing. That is motivating. That's something and someone to work for vastly more inspiring than getting for self like an untrained pig.

What has been shown to work better than getting for self? FaSinPat in Argentina, Semco SA in Brazil, the Hutterites in Canada and the US, the experiments in China with democracy in the workplace and employee ownership, the kibbutzim in Israel, and the worker-state cooperatives in Venezuela have all shown to work better. I'll have more to say on those throughout the work. They have all been better for society at-large, the environment, health, safety, and security of the right kind. We will cover these developments in greater detail further on in this work.

These examples have worked in hostile environments. Consider what would happen if they were not surrounded by hostility but rather encouragement and help. Consider further if they were to embrace the full-Gospel revelation where everything is freely given and shared for the pure sake of righteousness. Every last vestige of selfishness would be displaced. The only thing that could stop it would be violent, greedy, lustful intentions from the outside. However, with enough faith in the rightness of the cause, the movement would persevere through tribulation and spread worldwide, which it will. It is foreordained by God.

The welfare of the poor and oppressed and neglected is a central tenet of Jesus's teaching. There is a right way to handle it in patience. The way of this current world is headed away from that. It is opening wider the gates of hell.

The stolen inheritance to be passed on to the few, even tax-free

Conservative word games

The top conservatives work hard to come up with what they think are clever tricks to conjure up in people's minds that which those conservatives want that is greater acceptance and tolerance of their insatiable greed. A prime example is when they start calling something by a different name. They began calling the "inheritance tax" the "death tax." Now, all taxes, per se, are inherently evil. All should be cooperation and all is the inheritance of all. However, no one is taxed by human beings upon that person's death. That person's personally accumulated wealth never should have existed in the first place. Now, the inheritance tax was the coercive means of the false liberals who sought to put back into the general weal some of the ill-gotten gain of the rich. Understand also that the estate tax (inheritance tax) only affects estates of more than four million dollars and that the strongest advocates for a repeal are some extremely
wealthy people such as the Walton family of retail giant Wal-Mart fame and their flatterers.

Make no mistake. All that is acquired by the rich is ill-gotten. It is inherently evil to hoard for the reasons the rich accumulate. The distinction is that the people all together may stock or store for the sake of all as Joseph’s actions in Egypt foreshadow.

The rich hire people to be word wizards to cast spells on people to conjure up ways to eliminate the movement of ill-gotten gain back to where it may be used for the sake of the general weal. They concoct ways, devise evil devices, to have that gain pass exclusively to those who did nothing to deserve it save be born into a house of ill-gotten gain: A rather onerous distinction until those of that house turn and give and share all for the sake of the poor and righteous. The rich lie that they create wealth and abundance by their accumulating when what they really bring forth is pollution from their hearts.

More conservative word games

Another example is with the conservatives calling "global warming" "climate change." They have begun to use this term exclusively to break the continuity of thought that the globe is warming up precipitously as a direct result of the greed of the conservative rich who are refusing to let go of their means for ill-gotten gain. They are selfishly dragging their feet and refusing to stop perpetuating the system that is causing global warming. Well, the greed of the conservative rich is causing the global climate to change and to warm up precipitously.

You may be taking exception to the term ill-gotten. If so, you are relying upon a diluted understanding of ill-gotten. Ill-gotten is to have obtained at the direct expense of others in greater need. There is no personal, private accumulation that does not ultimately arrive at this point. This is the great evil of the world. It is the capitalist way. It is the conservative-Republican way.

It was, and is, also the way of the Communists (note the large-c) who industrialize and highly urbanize and even turn to privately capitalize, bringing the world nothing but greater pollution of heart, mind, body, and soul, and ultimately sapping the strength of the people.

Private property

The term "private" above must be untangled from the exclusive concept that something is either private or governmental in the worldly sense. There is what is private versus that which is governmental in the worldly sense of the term "governmental." At the same time, it is completely public in the governmental sense of heaven. There are people who accumulate outside the worldly government not for their own personal gain but for the sake of the poor. That accumulation is known to them to be public property here on earth and in heaven for heavenly use. What the conservatives don’t understand is that their accumulation doesn't belong to them. It too is public property in heaven for heavenly use. Heaven can't be forced, so that property is not forced from them by Jesus or his followers. They will lose that property though, and it will end up in the hands of the righteous.

Capitalism is a fallen condition, a lower state

It is the heavenly public property that we propose continually to bring to earth until the worldly government is completely displaced by the heavenly government, which will happen. Compare that with the motive of those who worked to eliminate paying taxes for the general weal on the accumulated wealth they have fraudulently inherited.

Again, you may not like the use of the term "fraudulent" here. Understand that it is a lie that everything God created is not a gift to all equally, as ability and need require. It is deception (fraud) to insist that human beings may rightfully pass on to some for their exclusive use that which has been given by God for the benefit of all his creatures and offspring. What kind of heart wants such gain and the ability to waste so much in the face of the abysmal deprivation and suffering of others that could be put right by giving and sharing?
There is nothing free about the misnomered free-market economy. It is simply an open field day for those who wish to run over the top of everyone else as in king of the mammon mountain. It is futile. It is greedy, and no amount of garnish with lofty and fake words will mask its gaudiness and ugliness. It is lust of the eye, lust of the flesh, and pride in this life. Those are sins that kill the soul. They are sins that prevent the birth in the Holy Spirit.

The neo’s are about development with the developers making and retaining the lion’s share to the direct detriment of the wider general population. It is a grave error. It seeks to balance the un-balanceable.

Their economic theorists are teachers in falsehood. They teach the need for systemic poverty. They even see to its existence. They keep it in place as a cushion for the wealthy. Full employment is seen as inflationary and would drive up costs for the wealthy. They would have to share more. For the wealthy, it is better to have a certain percentage of people unemployed and competing for subsistence wages so that the rich will not have to pay much in relative wages. It is perverse. There is no compassion or mercy in it. It is ungodly and will not stand. There is no such thing as a healthy level of economic competition or people in want. Pitting people against each other in an economic pit fight is barbaric. We do not tolerate it with dogs, why do we have our whole world economy based upon it?

The word of the Holy Spirit is coming out against capitalism

Capitalist strings attached to debt relief

Remember that capitalism is about competition and private, special advantage and privilege. It is not about giving and sharing for the pure sake of righteousness. It is not about sacred stewardship that is sacred environmentalism. Even when plans are put forward to relax or forgive the debt of poor nations, such as that put forth by Gordon Brown, the British chancellor of the exchequer, the call is a cover for development of capitalistic societies, which is the catch or what is euphemistically called the limiting condition. The condition is that there must be agreement in advance by those originally disadvantaged by the very spirit that now insists upon the precondition of so-called economic reform. The strings are always attached in the furtherance of expanding dominance and control under mammon. Here we have the poor with food and other subsistence requirements being forced under economic duress into agreeing to sell their souls over to the very system that put them in the bind in the first place. The poor nations must agree to the privatization of their natural resources and to falsely termed open markets that will allow the ultra wealthy of other nations to profit off the poor. It is immoral economic duress, because if the poor do not agree, they are left in dire straits that are the aftermath of previous military colonialism and imperialism. It is a disgusting proposition that offends the sensibilities of any true Christian.

The poorer nations are really catching on to this dirty trick of the capitalists.

As Paul Wolfowitz, the new president of the World Bank, said June 10, 2005, regarding helping the poorest nations with debt relief, "The taxpayers in developed countries want to have some confidence that the money will be used well, that there's a deal for a deal." Listen to that: "A deal for a deal." It is exactly what I was just saying above about the strings attached for the sake of the rich. For "the money will be used well," conservatives would have to maintain the upper, private advantage over the markets in the poverty stricken nations. There will have to be private, international investment only: No nationalized sectors of the economies in any of the poor nations. It's the same old ravening wolf in new sheep's clothing.

No earthly borders when real heaven comes

We aren't saying that nationalization, per se, is right. It isn't. The people who have come to possess a land really need to share all as the inheritance of all with all for all, especially those with the least. There are no borders in the highest heaven.
None of this is to say that canceling the debts is wrong. It is right. However, there is recompense expected that makes it less than Christian. It is less than completely worthy. There should be no strings attached whatsoever. Help should go directly to the people. It is also being done in a way that says look at how generous we are. There is political maneuvering here. It is a political maneuver to deflect criticisms concerning stealing economic control of Iraq's oil among other numerous iniquities. Of course the rich nations imagine they can afford fifty-five billion US dollars in debt forgiveness, though the US does it begrudgingly. The US just took control of trillions of dollars in Iraqi oil after all. It also has its sights on Iran's and Venezuela's... fossil fuels as well. Even with that, the US is still bringing up the rear in debt forgiveness.

Why are the British out front on it and not the wealthier Americans? It is all the unrighteousness of mammon. Nevertheless, Gordon Brown's effort in this debt-relief plan is the lesser of the evils being offered up by the leaders of the world's richest nations. It still isn't pure righteousness.

It is far from doing alms in secret that God will reward openly. It is coerced giving, in as much as there are many taxpayers who do not want to forgive any debts. However, their money came from caesar, so caesar can use it as unrighteously as he wants, to his utter downfall.

Private, special advantage and privilege, antithetical to Christianity

In the European Union, they are apparently referring to this privatization and falsely termed free- and open-market system as liberalization. It is a neoliberal movement in Europe and the United Kingdom as opposed to a combination neoliberal and neoconservative movement in America. This is a push for private, special advantage and privilege. It is antithetical to Christianity whether neoliberal or neoconservative or any other ideology.

No one ought to have a special or private advantage or privilege set up by human beings.

All things of righteousness extend to each person as he or she has need. Anything else is unrighteous. All people are to be approached equally according to need. No one is to have special or private rights granted by human beings on account of any person's birth order or birth into any particular flesh-and-blood family. The inheritance is to be shared by all according to real need. Any way but this leads to disharmony and disunity. Basing things according to real needs creates not just a more perfect union but ultimately leads to perfect unity.

In addition, the neoliberal economic system in its drive for competitiveness weakens the overall real quality of life for those who work to produce the goods and services. It invariably leads to a widening in the gap between the have and the have-nots: The rich and poor. The rabid capitalists are forever striving to increase the hours of work and to subject workers to blanket employment-at-will policies, meaning that people's livelihoods may be yanked out from under them without cause other than the wealthy owners (capitalists) see it as in their, the owners', best, short-term, selfish interest. This is done with little to no consideration for the future situation of those who suddenly will likely find themselves without financial wherewithal to meet their obligations. All this is while people are encouraged under that same system to take on more and more financial obligations. It is telling people that it is good to walk the tight rope higher and higher without a net even while others are continually falling through no fault of their own other than having trusted in the voices of falsehood.

The neoliberals are no liberals at all. They are those who have slid conservative, churlish tenets into what was otherwise headed toward that perfect union. As mentioned earlier, a prime example is the Democratic Leadership Council. Rather than convincing the people to become real liberals, the Democratic Leadership Council convinced the Democratic Party to turn toward greater selfishness. The DLC is still at it. They did that in order to obtain more votes of those who at the time considered themselves moderates or centrists. As a result, the entire political spectrum took a huge swing toward the conservative and, therefore, further away from real Christianity. The more the people listen to
them, the further the fascists will pull the whole world into capitalist totalitarian dictatorship.

As for the Republicans being the only ones to engage in empire building, that is completely wrong. An important point of this work though is to dissuade people from joining the ranks of the false Christian reconstructionist/Dominionist and their agenda to be explained in greater detail further on. In doing so, it has been necessary to focus upon the conservative Republicans, because the reconstructionists/dominionists have sought to takeover that party via dirty tricks. They chose the Republican Party, because the Republicans more closely resembled them on domestic social issues and not because the Democrats were particularly more beneficent internationally.

The fact is that the Democrats have been every bit as much confused by the true nature of mammon and capitalism as have the Republicans. Since Communism was directly associated with totalitarian resistance of capitalism, the Democrats easily fell prey to the propaganda of the wealthy that small-c communism leads to serfdom, which is a complete falsehood no matter how one slices it. Also, because the Democrats were seen as softies or bleeding hearts on domestic issues relative to the hardhearted, cutthroat capitalism of the libertarian-capitalist Republicans, the Democrats had to be they thought staunchly anti-Communist and anti-socialist (even as they where for public education and public libraries and freeways rather than toll roads, etc.). Before that, regardless of which party, candidates could not be seen as weak on "national defense," euphonious for stealthy yet belligerent expansionism for capitalism's sake, or they would loose the financial backing of the superrich upon whom they depended. Things haven't changed.

**Evil privatization**

Now the capitalists are trying to get the governments to sell off the public roads and bridges into private hands. Those corporations buying the public roads will charge tolls to everyone who wants to travel. Now even moving about the country will not be free. Only those with the money will be able to move about via the road system. The freeways will be replaced by toll ways. It's a stealth tax by the superrich. It's serfdom.

There will be unanticipated financial bottlenecks that the private sector is not designed to withstand. The companies will end up citing a litany of excuses for why they couldn't keep their contractual obligations. By then, the government will be locked in. They will not be up to taking back what they let out to privatization. They will have to try to rehire all the government experts they let go. Many will have moved on. It's a grave mistake.

Governments are saying they can't afford the roads, but the citizens are going to be paying much hire tolls. Why couldn't the superrich citizens just be generous enough to have freeways so all the people could remain freer? That's much better than a few getting richer by owning or leasing the infrastructure as their private profit center.

They are raising money via revenue bonds. All that does is borrow money from the rich who will have to be paid back at usury above the rate of inflation. It is redistribution of wealth to the wealthy. It's a scheme, because it won't bring forth.

We are telling you, they are going to privatize your body. They are going to tell you that your body isn't yours. They have eminent domain over it. They'll give the outsourced military the right to draft you. You aren't free when they privatize everything for their private profit. You aren't free when you have to pay for a drink of clean water or pay for a breath of fresh air or pay a toll to walk down the sidewalk or pay a toll to travel the highways. You'll have to pay them if your heart is going to be allowed to beat. There won't be public schools. There won't be public parks. There won't be public libraries. If your house catches on fire, you'll have to pay the privatized fire department to put it out. If you want to vote, you'll have to pay the poll fee. It won't be a tax, because it won't go to the government but to the corporation fixing the elections. The system they are leading the people into is no better than a government that taxes sunshine. It is wicked—very wicked.
This greed has gone on too long. It has to stop! When are the people going to rise up to create a new wineskin to contain the unselfish spirit? This is yet another method in the redistribution of wealth to the wealthy. The disparity is increasing and heading toward exponential acceleration. The robber barons are in full swing, and they are so giddy about it all that they don't see the coming wrath and their destruction.

This is all the fault of the libertarian capitalists.

The mainstream Democrats are afraid of the superrich, because historically, the superrich have bought off law enforcement to do their bidding against labor movements with often illegal and deadly consequences and mass deportations.

Right now though, things are looking more and more the way they did when major strides were made by other than the upper class and the upper-middle class that runs things for that upper class. The disparity is beginning to exceed the Robber Baron era and the time just before the Great Depression that ushered in the New Deal.

In the US, pension plans are failing people left and right. Corporations are deliberately going through bankruptcy reorganization in order to alleviate themselves of the expense of the pensions they promised to pay their retired employees. They are leaving millions of lifetime employees with their pensions wiped out. People are being expected to invest in 401K plans putting their life savings into equities (corporate stocks) and to run their portfolio-decisions themselves. This system was not set up to benefit middle- or lower-income employees. It was deliberately set up to allow the wealthy to earn even more, tax deferred. The wealthy, of course, have been able to afford private, fulltime, commercial, investment advisors to run their portfolios. The investment brokerages and bankers also give the wealthy much more individualized attention and offer them the so-called sweet deals, because the brokers stand to make so much more in commissions by handling a hand full of hugely rich clients than handling thousands of poor and unsophisticated investors. Therefore, the middle class and lower class just keep being left farther and farther behind. It's a crime, a real sin. The poor workers and average retirees are being asked to have faith in a system that has already failed people miserably.

We are saying that people need to think about how best, how most unselfishly, to help each other in the coming years and decades. We are saying that the best way is to pool efforts so that everyone will have a roof, clothes, good bed, healthy food, clean water, etc. while helping to spread that kind of support around the whole world the way Jesus intends it, which is what it is going to take in the face of the coming disaster and afterward.

The superrich in general are constantly trying to throw society back to before the Great Crash of 1929, even as some of them publicly claim that the rich are being excessive. What do they do about it other than talk and set up their foundations that perpetuate the system? They twist words to get the classes below them to mindlessly echo the upper-class mantra of deregulation, tax cuts, and false fear (xenophobia, fear of foreigners). Every move the rich make is designed to get more for themselves and to hell with the poor. They don't care about those without. They like inequality. They hire thugs to fight for disparity. There is no liberty in it. There is only libertinism for the superrich who purchase it for themselves.

Right now, we have the spoils system all over again. The Bush-43 cronies get all the government contracts without competitive bidding. We have business consolidation that amount to bad business trusts all over again. There is no trustbuster in sight even though the Republicans were the trustbusters at one point during the Progressive Era. They increase their monopolistic strangle hold on the people. We see the constant reduction of taxes for the extremely rich. We see the social security of the people eroding. The income disparity and the increase in equity speculation are more than reminiscent of the Robber Baron Era and the economy just before the Great Depression.

Where are the muckrakers? Where are the courageous investigative journalists and their brave editors and publishers who will campaign
in the press for clean and good government that is not coercive but rather peaceful, sharing, and beneficent? Where are the real Christians? Come forward. Rise.

**Military coup d'état in America**

If things continue down this path, we will have the American Liberty League all over again, with their plot of a military coup to overthrow the Franklin Roosevelt administration.

This planned coup was documented by the McCormack-Dickstein Committee of 1934. The full report remains highly censored. The reactionaries deny it, but why then is the report still secret after all these years? We all know why. It is the same reason that George W. Bush has refused to allow Bush-41 administration archives to be opened to researchers and historians. They have things to hide not from the Russians or Chinese but from the American voters and taxpayers.

The McCormack-Dickstein Committee hearing documents show that J. P. Morgan, the Du Pont family of DuPont (the huge chemical company), the Remington family of Remington Arms Company, Prescott Bush (father and grandfather of Bush-41 and Bush-43 respectively), and many others, were all dead set against the New Deal progressivism of Franklin Roosevelt. Understand that Prescott Bush’s father-in-law, George Herbert Walker, was the president of Union Banking Corporation in 1942 when its assets were seized in the US as Nazi assets. For a good overview see the article referenced in the following footnote.9

There are those who try to make light of this. They treat such things as either thoroughly damning or of no consequence at all. The truth is that the Bush family certainly had fascistic leanings rather than progressive ones. That much is clear by their business dealings and involvement in coup plotting against the elected president of the US. The Bushes are still anti-progressive and fascistic leaning. Who can doubt it?

William Dodd was the US ambassador to Germany in 1936. At that time, he wrote the following to then president Franklin Roosevelt:

> A clique of U.S. industrialists is hell-bent to bring a fascist state to supplant our democratic government and is working closely with the fascist regime in Germany and Italy. I have had plenty of opportunity in my post in Berlin to witness how close some of our American ruling families are to the Nazi regime.... A prominent executive of one of the largest corporations, told me point blank that he would be ready to take definite action to bring fascism into America if President Roosevelt continued his progressive policies. Certain American industrialists had a great deal to do with bringing fascist regimes into being in both Germany and Italy. They extended aid to help Fascism occupy the seat of power, and they are helping to keep it there. Propagandists for fascist groups try to dismiss the fascist scare. We should be aware of the symptoms. When industrialists ignore laws designed for social and economic progress they will seek recourse to a fascist state when the institutions of our government compel them to comply with the provisions.10

---


This article makes light of the fact that profits from the military buildup of Nazi Germany were unethical to say the least. Just because it was mundanely legal doesn’t mean it was right. Just because many other American families besides the Bush family were doing the same thing also doesn’t mean it was right. In fact, it was dead wrong.

The same Wall Street fascistic forces are at work planning to overthrow the next more egalitarian administration. That more egalitarian administration will have to win despite the rigging of elections by the Republicans. There will be upheaval brought on by the antichrist, false-libertarian capitalists.

**Democratic backlash and excuses**

The acceleration and increase in greed that is being manifest in privatization and the displacement and neglect of those who were already suffering under cruel capitalists policies is going to create a huge backlash. The ranks of the poor and lower class are growing. People who were solidly middle class are finding themselves unable to retire and are seeing their life savings wiped out. Many of these people have children and grandchildren who are going to become more and more upset with the rich and superrich in America. They are going to organize and mobilize to vote in a majority that will charge the rich and especially the superrich with progressive taxes to match their disparity wealth and incomes.

This may sound good on paper to many; however, there will be unrest and the measures will offer only temporary relief. The movement will be driven by wrath and vengeance. The movement will be about coercive leveling. It will be a false leveling. It will be a divided nation still. It will not have the right spirit to move the people in the right direction. Due to the central focus on anger at injustices, the necessary truly and completely unselfish system will not be set up. That will have to wait for the selfish to be burned out at their own hands.

Don't be a party to any of this on either side.

Without going back to the beginning of time, it is correct to say that all Democratic presidents poured forth rhetorically designed to give the party a higher calling that would attract idealistic followers while not losing all the other voters equally duped but by the conservative message of selfishness and false self-reliance. At the same time though the party leadership was privately busy behind closed doors practicing so-called real politics that idealistic and radical followers would not support were they to make the direct connection with hypocrisy and atrocities around the world conducted by that party leadership. From Jefferson to Clinton, Democratic presidents have practice this policy to one degree or another.

Don't be a party to any of it. Join in bringing forth the new wineskin.

In the twentieth century, Wilson, Roosevelt, Truman, Kennedy, Johnson, Carter, and Clinton all rhapsodized idealistically but practiced hardnosed power politics internationally.

*National Security Act of 1947*, among other things, set up the National Security Council (NSC) within the White House and also started the CIA. The NSC and the CIA took the US into every war since 1941 without a formal declaration of war. It's unconstitutional. So what good is the constitutions?

Had either Gore or Kerry not had their elections defrauded out from under them, the policy would have continued, especially under Kerry.

Many will excuse all the Democratic presidents by suggesting those presidents didn't have any choice. They will say that idealistic goals can only be achieved gradually and only while powers that seek brutal totalitarianism are fought and killed at all cost in the interim. This is the central question of humanity posed by the life of Jesus Christ.

**Coming wrath**

Jesus tells us that there is a choice. We know in our hearts that the narrow way does not lie in maintaining disparity but in eliminating it. We also know that Jesus is a pacifist who understands where wrath comes from and how and why to overcome it.

And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them? I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth? (Luke 18:7-8).
Wrath visited Jerusalem and leveled the temple. Wrath has visited many nations and every empire since. Now wrath is eyeing the US. For you, the most important words are, "shall he find faith on the earth?"

God hears and feels all. The effects are cumulative. There is a point at which there must be separation. Endless pain and suffering by those who want only to share unselfishly is not acceptable. There must be consequences for causing that pain and suffering. Shall he find faith on the earth? Are those who want only to share unselfishly being worthy enough; serving enough; sharing enough; giving enough; doing for others what they want God to do for them; saving the poor, the oppressed, and the planet; standing up to the greedy, violent, and depraved?

Let's bring forth in peace so that violence won't be the eternal standard used to judge us. Let's do that for the sake of others.

Radicalism is truth

The Democratic Leadership Council (DLC) and neoliberal capitalism came up hand-in-hand. Adherents to the principles of that ideology will never arrive at righteous perfection. Neoliberal capitalism stops very far short of the call of Jesus. The idea that there is an inherent meritocracy in capitalism that is founded upon the incentivizing power of selfishness is a satanic concept. It is a snare, a temptation, designed to devour and kill.

The founders of the DLC know this. They just believe (due to their selfishness and hardheartedness) that the message of Jesus is too radical for much of the mass of the people to grasp. This is the Platonic philosophy. They fear telling the truth and getting to the tough questions, as do the neocons. They fear backlash. They fear the evil selfish spirits that would turn on them. This is the fear Jesus was sent to expose. The fear itself is the evil selfish spirit.

The DLC continues asking the liberals to fear that radicalism will never sell. They know it will ruin their living and expose their sins. Remember, radicalism means getting at the root cause. It is a lie that radicalism won't sell. Don't buy the lie. Don't sell your soul. Don't let them withhold the Holy Spirit from you and others. Use the true meaning of radical.

The DLC and those like them are working so hard on patching the leaking wineskin.

We hear them in the US Congress and elsewhere listing off their institutions, degrees, accreditations and positions, etcetera, as if such things don't actually disqualify them unless they have repented, as if it is some major positive accomplishment to have sold out to the devil.

We hear them sounding passionately concerned about the balance between safety and security from their perceived outside threats on the one hand and safety and security from the real corruption of power on the inside. Yet, their system engenders both threats and corruption, inside and out.

We hear them in the US Supreme Court debating whether or not the supposed basis of the law, the self-evident truth of the inalienable right of all human beings to equal justice, should be afforded to non-citizens both outside and inside the borders of the country. It is incredible, meaning their speech and actions and inactions do not promote confidence in their wisdom and hence leadership capabilities, since wisdom is the only thing capable of leading in the right direction.

We don't hear them advocating radicalism. They don't discuss, and then make, the revolutionary changes that must be made and that will fix the root cause of injustice, which engenders terrorism and promotes corruption.

The error of grace and faith alone

From a real Christian standpoint, this problem persists on account of the misreading of scripture (law). Misinterpretation is embodied in the precepts of "sola gratia" and "sola fide." Those mean "grace alone" and "faith alone." In other words, they mean, as has been outlined elsewhere in this work, that solely based upon God's grace and one's professed belief in God, one will be saved regardless of one's evil deeds right up to the end. This view is about to undergo the scrutiny it has always deserved but
never received in the open forum or marketplace. It will be corrected. The truth is that grace and faith are inextricable from righteousness, and righteousness is known through righteous deeds (causes) resulting in righteous fruit (results). The righteous fruit is never a trajectory at the expense of the poor or the planet. It is never an unsustainable trajectory. There is no way for the greedy, violent, or depraved, capitalist or otherwise, to escape this absolute truth that necessarily comes directly from God.

This is not to say that one is not going to be saved by the grace of God, meaning is not going to be saved because of God's mercy despite human shortcomings. God saves the earnestly-becoming. Salvation and damnation are proportionate to what we deserve. We don't all deserve what befalls us in this life. This is, because human beings make of themselves Satan and lash out harming also the innocent.

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves. (Matthew 23:15).

Jesus was a full human being, innocent of the charges leveled against him and murdered when he truly deserved to be raised up and followed for his words and deeds of wisdom.

Certain forms of Protestantism have resulted in the rationalization of lust for selfishness in all its forms. They take the focus off the Sermon on the Mount that calls us to have the single vision of holy lives. That single vision includes leaving none to starve or to be oppressed under ideologies or violent and coercive religions. The Sermon on the Mount doesn't say sit back and rest on grace and faith. That's the lip-service Isaiah and Jesus denounced.

This people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me. (Isaiah 29:13).

He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoured me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. (Mark 7:6).

Action consistent with conviction, that's what Jesus is looking for.

Certain forms of Protestantism teach that entrance to heaven is conditional on faith in Jesus Christ alone and the grace of God. "Alone" though is right only if faith is shown in fruits: God's showing.

It is the devil who says "just believe" in a way that gives comfort to those who proceed on amassing for self and next of kin as the mammon worshippers and the collectors of taxes, tolls, and tribute. The tempter says you can have all the wealth that fallen spirits have craved since their fall if you will worship the tempter at the expense of your brothers and sisters and God's unifying message. It is as saying "to hell with the Good Samaritan." It is as saying "don't worry about God's offspring." Exorcise those lies.

God hates the demonization of real idealism, radicalism, pacifism, giving and sharing, good stewardship of the whole house (the commons), and sexual purity. Jesus said clearly and plainly that we are to feed our brothers and sisters, even those who are possessed of wrong feelings, since, among all the other good reasons, the example will help those who can be moved and since we ourselves have stumbled many times.

The idea that the way to peace and prosperity and mental and physical health is through everyone agreeing to remain silent about the opposites of the ideal and getting to the root cause of the problem is flat wrong. It is evil to consent to, or to comply passively with, or to go without protest against the wide path to hell. We are being asked to worship the diversity in mediocrity. That is not what God asks of us. We are not to use violence, but we are not to remain silent in the face of warning signs while our brothers and sisters rush zombie-like (dead of the spirit) over the edge of the bottomless pit.
Warn the whole world clearly

Let it be

We are to warn and then let it be. Shake the dust from our feet and continue on. As profoundly sad as it is, the sorting will happen and rightly so. It is the way it has to be. You can't force people to God. It isn't possible. You can't take heaven by violence or coercion. It is entered only through love, peace, and truth, being one.

Jesus voiced the truth for our edification (to educate us), for which they murdered him, as he knew they had to, and still persecute our flock, given the condition of their hearts. His love, peace, and truth saved him and lead to salvation. Those who believe will do. Those who refuse to do don't believe. God's grace remains. He is merciful. His opposite is unmerciful. Just before his death, Moses left these words:

Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth. My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass: Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatness unto our God. He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he. They have corrupted themselves, their spot is not the spot of his children: they are a perverse and crooked generation. Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? is not he thy father that hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee? Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee. When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he

separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel. For the LORD's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance. He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye. As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings: So the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him. He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields; and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock; Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape. But Jeshurun [Israel] waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation. They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods, with abominations provoked they him to anger. They sacrificed unto devils, not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not. Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee. And when the LORD saw it, he abhorred them, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters. And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith. They have
moved me to jealousy with that which is not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousy with those which are not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation. For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains. I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them. They shall be burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust. The sword without, and terror within, shall destroy both the young man and the virgin, the sucking also with the man of gray hairs. I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men: Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, and lest they should say, Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this. For they are a nation void of counsel, neither is there any understanding in them. O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end! How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up? For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges. For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter: Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps. Is not this laid up in store with me, and sealed up among my treasures? To me belongeth vengeance and recompence; their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste. For the LORD shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up, or left. And he shall say, Where are their gods, their rock in whom they trusted, Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink offerings? let them rise up and help you, and be your protection. See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand. For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever. If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me. I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; and that with the blood of the slain and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy. Rejoice, O ye nations, with his people: for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, and to his people. (Deuteronomy 32:1-43).

Israel and all the nations of the world need to listen and hear more. The people are selfish. They fall to temptation. They visit wrath upon each other in the name of God. They suffer woe they bring upon themselves as a result of not overcoming. They are shortsighted and hypocritical. They don't know that their selfish, shortsighted emotional state is their false god. It
is in them. It is them, even as that spirit also is without. This applies to every nation: Israel, the Arabs, and the Anglo-Saxons, etcetera. It is true that God is the power over all things. It is true that souls end up getting paid what each has earned, what each has sown. It is true that the innocent are visited by the wicked. Such is the nature of vengeance and recompense. Sow what you wish to reap. Sow righteousness, love, peace, food, water, shelter, clothing; a clean environment, justice, mercy, morality, ethics, virtuousness, and all the rest of the good, if you want to reap them eternally. Sow their opposites, and reap that harvest. Together and as individuals, we mound up what we will be paid in kind. We are allowed by God to change what is stored up however. We may in fact ransom ourselves and others as Jesus showed the way. We do this by following his new commandment to love each other as he loved his friends. This applies to everyone and every nation and to the whole of humanity.

The radicalization of part of America

What is happening now is the radicalization of part of America. Many people want to get at the root cause. They want the truth. They want answers. They want the real solution.

With people such as John Perkins coming forward as author of *Confessions of an Economic Hit Man*, more and more is coming out about the once censored history of sleazy American foreign policy and relations, imperial ambitions, and global economic and military takeover by covert and overt means. The shell game is being exposed. We’ve known for decades about the evils of the World Bank system. The underground knew about the covert CIA operations. It takes firsthand operators though to come clean in public about public affairs so the mainstream will be confronted with the undeniable truth.

Sin of the World Bank

The loans made to poor nations by the World Bank are not for the benefit of the poor people of those nations. The loans are used to pay for development constructed by, and often operated by and for, rich US international corporations to expropriate the mineral, agricultural, and other resources of poor nations using wage slaves in those nations. Then the poor of those nations are expected to pay back the loans with interest. It is immoral. The leaders of those nations are deliberately made rich by the system so that those leaders have a personal vested interest in the perpetuation of the polluting and immoral system. The selfish are the rulers of the exchange. If a leader won’t go along, the US has historically eliminated that leader by one method or another with murder always being an option of last resort. One thing is certain. No leader has ever been left in place when US operatives have been able to get close enough to remove him or her. The basic forced expropriation tenet of Anglo-American capitalism has been a constant feature of the system since the moment the first capitalist set foot on the North American continent. It hasn’t stopped since. It has been relentless. Exploitation of workers and expropriation of the wealth of the world commons is the foundation of the American-capitalist Empire.

Capitalism is selfishness, and selfishness is not the salvation

The business of capitalism is international expropriation. The business of the American neoliberal brand that is false democracy is to export the capitalist mentality of expropriation. China and India are the two most populous nations on the planet. They are both heading more and more to what the neoconservatives and neoliberals call an open-market economy where the market is open to only the ideas suitable to the American Empire. How are China and India going to develop into consumer nations on the model of middle- and upper-class America while it is already taking between twenty-five and forty percent on average of the world’s resources to sustain the America bourgeoisie? Are science, engineering, and

---

technology going to get out in front of the curve to develop and over take the markets with clean, sustainable, ecologically sound everything? Will the selfishness philosophy, the *laissez-faire* capitalism, of Milton Friedman save the day? Friedman was Ronald Reagan's favorite economist. Milton Friedman's favorite economist is Adam Smith. Adam Smith's favorite economist is an entity he didn't know.

**Milton Friedman versus Jesus Christ**

Is a working conscience really interference against free enterprise or is a working conscience the heart and soul of real freedom? Is Milton Friedman right and Jesus wrong? It is an either-or question.

Everyone points to Chile as exemplifying the correctness of the invisible hand of *laissez-faire* capitalism. However, the government forced *laissez-faire* capitalism onto society. It was not freely chosen in the marketplace of open, honest, and direct choices and ideas. Now it is claimed that Chile is the best economy and model in South America and a vindication of *laissez-faire* capitalism. Is it?

Salvador Allende nationalized the copper mines. After the capitalists took over, Chile's government didn't re-privatize the copper mines. The revenue from those mines would have gone to US interests otherwise, as they had been before Allende nationalized the sector. That continued nationalization made a huge difference in the government's ability to fund things internally.

Is *laissez-faire* vindicated? To what degree is Chile polluting? To what degree is Chile expropriating? To what degree does Chile still not allow the open, honest, and direct debate concerning the best path? The workers are still locked into a model where the haves control with coercion.

Now, Milton Friedman didn't personally engage in running Chile's economy. Those who agreed with Milton, however, who were from the same school of thought as Milton, did work directly for the brutal Chilean coercive forces who had come to power under Augusto Pinochet by overthrowing a duly democratically elected president who didn't want his nation's resources to be expropriated or used not for the benefit of the poor of Chile. The US made sure that Salvador Allende was removed from leadership.

"I don't see why we need to stand by and watch a country go communist due to the irresponsibility of its people." – Henry Kissinger.

**Naming names**

The following will sound very harsh. It isn't meant though in the spirit of getting someone. We aren't interested in nailing anyone. Punishment isn't our thing. Mercy is. We want hearts not to be exposed to punish them, but to soften them. First people must know though what is occulted (hidden) that constitutes wrong-doing. They also need the names of people, up to a point, attached to such wrong-doings. This is why *The Bible* contains the names and positions or titles of people who went astray to stay or went astray but turned and were salvaged. It must be understood that God has the history of everything. Nothing escapes God. We can only depend upon God's mercy and forgiving spirit to save us from Satan's tempting us and then prosecuting us and urging eternal condemnation when we fail whether or not we repent and atone. The names of people are covered by God when they repent and atone in time. Those who are very public and who have been told of their wrong-headedness by voices of righteousness and who still fail to repent but insist upon continuing in arrogance and rationalization must be held out to the people in general as the bad example they are. Also, the negative consequences of wrong-headed deeds must be connected with those misdeeds and the public figures who refuse to be corrected. It is for the edification of the people to aid in saving them that this exposure of evil occurs. It is why the Holy Spirit has been moving so many souls to expose the evil intentions of the conservative Republican so-called Christians and their neocon allies. It is why the Holy Spirit is moving also to expose the bankrupt positions of the false liberals to call bitter sweet and sweet bitter, many of whom call adultery, orgies, all abortions-on-demand, homosexuality, or even
Satanism not only acceptable but even desirable. What ought not to ever happen is for the knowingly unpunent and unatonning to be honored, covering over that rejection of God. The relative ignorance of people is factored in by God. What ought to be honored are repentance, atonement, and overcoming. That's why Jesus is honored and that glorifies love, peace, and truth that are God.

Anyone who realizes his or her misdeeds will be forgiven and allowed to join in heading in the opposite direction. Realization and deep commitment can replace the conditioning of punishment and vengeance.

We need though to nail (as in stop) all the harm being done in all of our relationships, one-on-one right through globally. We need to grow up into humility. Immaturity has been governing international relations for millennia. It's time to stop.

**Henry Kissinger versus Jesus Christ**

Henry Kissinger is a liar. It sounds harsh, but remember what is at risk. He believes that diplomacy and statesmanship is a different zone where lying is part of the art form or craft. The people are supposed to accept that lying comes with the territory of international relations. He or she who lies best while pulling off big deals maneuvering nations for nationalistic gains (claimed or imagined) is the best diplomat. It's what the American Indians called speaking with a forked tongue: The serpent's tongue.

Breaking treaties was a given with the White Man. Did the US ever keep a treaty obligation with the Indians? I don't think so. Was every white person in favor of breaking the treaties? Of course they weren't. It's the same thing with slavery. There were plenty of white people who were completely opposed to slavery. It is helpful to remember that those who are out front on the narrow way are always in the minority as humanity is called by God through those out front into enlightenment.

It does not mean that being a the minority on every issue makes that issue correct. It isn't that human nature is evil. The fact that there are good people shows that. Jesus was fully human and showed that. The problem has been that the died-hard selfish ones work so hard to control the dialogue so more people never get enough, or any, exposure to the real truth about human nature. They never get enough exposure to goodness. We can all use much more goodness in our lives. What's changed?

When Henry Kissinger was working for the Johnson administration, he secretly dealt with Richard Nixon. He worked out a deal where Nixon would sabotage the Paris Peace Talks in 1968. With a peace agreement in the offing and with the leader of South Vietnam about to sign on, the Nixon campaign sent secret messages to South Vietnam telling them not to agree to any deal, giving the South the impression that Nixon would cut a better deal for the South. He never did. What happened though was that the 1968 agreement fell through and millions more died than would have otherwise been the case. Also, Johnson's domestic plans, his War on Poverty, suffered greatly.

**No guns, all butter**

Johnson was a New Dealer, and his Great Society constituted some of the greatest domestic social and civil rights gains in the history the US. Many people said Johnson was the best domestic president in history. Because Johnson had made a terrible error in judgment in following the lead of all the presidents before him concerning Vietnam, his domestic gains were overshadowed by the turmoil caused by the immorality of war. The element that was missing in Johnson's efforts and is nearly always missing and at least underappreciated is the appeal to the full meaning of the implications of the new commandment. No efforts, whether church and state as rightly one, or separate, will ever succeed without the people having he new commandments full import written on their hearts. That is why such laudable governmental programs do well but don't live up to expectations. That is why the naysayers programs and policies have never worked either to eliminate real poverty that is not having enough.
Death and destruction as sexual excitement

Kissinger through his double-dealing Machiavellianism, backstabbing president Johnson, then got to play head diplomat under Nixon and then president Gerald Ford. This cost the lives of countless people in Indochina and amongst the American military. It prolonged the war, prolonged the time the prisoners of war were held, increased all the agonies of war, all so men, primarily Kissinger and Nixon, could grab at power because it turned Kissinger on sexually, calling such power "the ultimate aphrodisiac."

Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. (John 8:44).

From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members? (James 4:1).

Those verses were written for Henry Kissinger and for many. Turn, repent, and atone with your entire being.

Kissinger was behind the secret bombing of Cambodia and backed Nixon's decision to invade Cambodia without a declaration of war. Kissinger was behind the CIA coup against Cambodia's leader. Those actions resulted in millions dead directly from the bombing and resulting turmoil and famine and political upheaval bringing the dreaded Pol Pot to power who caused the killing fields of Cambodia.

Cambodia is very telling about US propaganda and the mainstream media aiding in duping the American people.

Capitalism is a double standard

When the US was devastating Cambodia with bombs and napalm and inciting a dictatorial civil war, the US mainstream news media were relatively silent. When the Khmer Rouge under Pol Pot came to power in the vacuum largely caused by US callousness, the mainstream news media came alive.12 When the capitalists are committing atrocities, it is excusable since it is fighting for the right of the superrich to own everything including whole countries and eventually the whole world. When the Communists are committing atrocities, it is terrible. That is a double standard. It is in defense of the indefensible position that is greed.

When Pol Pot was committing atrocities in Cambodia, the US was backing Indonesian atrocities against East Timor. The mainstream news media were nearly silent. When the military-industrial complex stands to make a profit selling arms to the side that will fall into line with capitalism, it will sell arms to those engaged in atrocities. The mainstream news media will look the other way.

Those who are promoted within the mainstream news media are those who gravitate to falling into line with this process. They willingly and knowingly practice self-censorship, because in their minds, to do otherwise would necessarily mean cutting their own financial throats. The corporations that own the mainstream media are deeply embedded with the entirety of the capitalistic war machine. When those media do expose US wrongdoing, it is still in service to capitalism. The superrich don't want to give an overly reckless leader his head (unbridled power), because that can backfire and bring down capitalism.

This is not a precise process. There are too many variables for the human mind to consciously process. It is a combination of twisted reasoning and emotion. However, that doesn't mean that people don't huddle to hatch plans. They do.

Conspiring

They get together. Individuals and groups say we should do this or that. They discuss things but not the root problem. They don't debate whether or not capitalism. They debate at most how best to forward capitalism. Is that a conspiracy? In the broad sense of the term, yes. Is it criminal? Also in the broad sense of the term, yes.

The Gospel: Depressing or uplifting?

This would be all very depressing were it not for the good news that is to say the Gospel. One wonders how the truth will set one free when the truth is so depressing. Well, the truth contains the prophetic vision of salvation for those who are righteous and are oppressed under evil. The truth also informs one of how one has been duped into facilitating evil. By being so informed, one then is given the opportunity personally to change and to affect the environment so that evil is then less facilitated. That's the righteousness needed to attain that earlier mentioned salvation. This is the good news that is to say the Gospel message of Jesus.

It is a given that high-ranking diplomats of the US deny everything they can that the US is, or was, doing and the diplomats direct hand via policy and the communication he or she has with others. The language is almost always coded so that it may be taken two ways. One is benign for the general public if the communication should leak. The other is malignant, which is the real intention meant for the covert operatives and taken by them in that dark spirit. Kissinger sent such coded messages to various operatives scattered about the world. People were assassinated as a result with the US administrations blessing. Millions of lives were worsened.

Be better toward the grassroots than the hope of militant Marxism

There are those who will contend that the alternative of Stalinists taking over would have been worse. That's not the point, and it wouldn't have happened. What is the point is comparing what the US could have done. The US could have been for the grassroots. The US could have taken away the appeal of large-c Communism by being better toward the grassroots than the hope of militant Marxism. Marxism after all only succeeds because capitalism is so inherently unjust. Of course, it wasn't meant to be. The so-called libertarian capitalists have had their hearts hardened beyond such concerns.

Kissinger was well aware of the horrible atrocities going on around the world. So were all the other highly placed people in the US administration and covert agencies and military. The US had CIA agents all over the place. It had the NSA up and running and under so much cover hardly anyone knew it existed. The US policy was to look the other way and even help out monstrous rightwing dictatorships as a hedge against Communism. If a left-leaning government came to power anywhere in the world that was too weak or not aligned too closely with Russia or China, the US would see to the removal of the leader and to the weakening of that leader's support through whatever means the US would stoop to and it stooped as low as it took. There is no doubt about it. The entire Superman hero "truth, justice, and the American way" stuff was a huge propaganda deception.

Henry Kissinger had his hand in so many despicable things it isn't possible to even mention them all here. Operation Condor was a network of South American dictatorships all backed and facilitated by the US. They teamed up to engage in all the dictatorial nightmarish activities one associates with brutal, sadistic authoritarian dictatorships and police states. In order to fight Communism, US policy was to be exactly all the terrible things the Communists were saying the US represented.

What was Kissinger's plan? Work every angle. Work everyone against everyone. Work deals everywhere all for the sake of his lust and historical legacy and Empire. He loved the intrigue. Countless numbers of men, women, and children disappeared. There were many assassinations. Many political opponents of the dictators were targeted and assassinated.
wherever they were in the world. It was just as Stalin had Trotsky assassinated only it was fascists doing the assassinating with the blessing and guidance and assistance of Uncle Sam.

These activities and Henry Kissinger's and other's involvement in them constitute war crimes and crimes against humanity.

He was behind the coup in Chile that resulted in the assassination of general René Schneider for opposing a coup planned against Allende. Salvador Allende was also killed and replaced by the brutal regime of Augusto Pinochet, the poster boy for the Chicago School of economic thought headed up by Milton Friedman.

**Suharto**

Along with then president Gerald Ford, Henry Kissinger also sanctioned Indonesian president Suharto's brutal attack against East Timor in 1975 that murdered hundreds of thousands of mostly civilians. Despicably, Ford and Kissinger had met with Suharto the day before the attacks began to assure him that the US would not only look the other way but would supply weapons, etcetera.

Kissinger has since claimed that the issue of East Timor was dwarfed by geopolitical issues at the time. It's a boldface lie: Machiavellian. In exchange for Indonesia's dictator, Suharto, being rightwing, that is anti giving and sharing, the US rewarded Indonesia with sanctioning the brutal takeover of defenseless East Timor. It was so central to US plans in the area that Kissinger had Daniel Patrick Moynihan, the then US ambassador to the UN and supposed liberal Democrat, do the following in Moynihan's words:

> The United States wished things to turn out as they did, and worked to bring this about. The Department of State desired that the United Nations prove utterly ineffective in whatever measures it undertook. This task was given to me, and I carried it forward with no inconsiderable success.\(^\text{13}\)

Of course, the British, both Conservative and Labour governments, were selling billions of dollars worth of weapons to Indonesia as well.

Henry was no neocon however. He was not a Zionist. The neocons appeal to *realpolitiks* when it serves their purposes and to a warped sense of idealism when that serves their purpose. It is warped, because it is based upon a superiority complex rooted in an inferiority complex that developed as a result of the violent swings from abuser to abused and back again going back to the beginning. It is incorrect reaction. It is shortsightedness. It portends the continuing cycle of failure.

**It is not brilliant to work the dark side**

Kissinger was, and still, is touted in the mainstream press as brilliant. They say it as if saying it makes it self-fulfilling. Henry Kissinger is not brilliant. Brilliance is light. Light is truth. It is stupid to be on the dark side. Henry did not shed light where he went. He did not enlighten. He worked to create the atmosphere and environment in which he could work the craft he chose in the way that stimulated him. He chose to work the dark side of the craft of diplomacy. That's not a wise choice. That's not a smart thing to do. It doesn't show intelligence. It shows the opposite. Where's the harmless dove in any of it? Being as harmless as a dove is the rest of intelligence. It completes intelligence.

It goes to show what society and especially those at the top value. Henry Kissinger has been lauded despite his extant, extremely serious character flaws. Those flaws were readily apparent in his student days. His penchant and ideological leaning and taste for power, obsession with the historical practitioners of the dark side of international relations, etcetera, was all there to see and was encouraged by his mentors and schoolmasters. Once he left school, he was raised up, for calling for more and more horrendous weaponry. Once he had

his foot in the door, he was highly valued for his expediency over principle. Where was the integrity? Compromising ethics in order to defeat those who stood in the way of the increase of the Empire was a sought after trait, and Henry Kissinger was ready, willing, and able. For that, he was called a genius. As my fleshly father would say, "Consider the source." Consider the source of the grades being handed out.

Who passes out these judgments? The practitioners of realpolitik scorn anyone unwilling to compromise the precepts of God. They plot against them incessantly. They keep them down where and when possible. They assassinate such people. They murdered Jesus for the sake of realpolitik. For the practitioners of this so-called practical way of conducting the affairs of state, others who want fairly to spread and increase the inheritance to those who want to share it thusly are enemies. Where though is the real practicality in murdering Jesus?

This realpolitik of Henry Kissinger, along with all the other garbage forwarded by conservatives, is not practical in the end. Their ethos subverts the best outcome. The only thing that comes out of their errors is the people coming to see that the way of the conservatives is what not to do.

That's why everyone fell into place in the prophecy. That's why the high priest Joseph Caiaphas said the following to the rest of the Sanhedrin when they were debating about sentencing Jesus to death for speaking truth:

Ye know nothing at all, Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. (John 11:49-50).

Listen to the conservative's words and watch what they do and consider what the outcome would have been by taking the narrow way. Listen to them say that the narrow way is "not useful" or is "unacceptable." What do they mean by "not useful"? It isn't that it isn't capable of being put into effect. It is that they don't want the outcome.

Caiaphas spoke the half-truth. It was expedient that one man should die for the people and that the whole nation perish not. The whole truth though is that it was evil to plot against Jesus. It was evil to murder Jesus. Jesus did die for the nation. He atoned for those who would come to him, be drawn to him by God, and whom Jesus would choose and hold: The real Christians and not Caiaphas and his Pharisee followers.

Realpolitik is trotted out when it is convenient to furthering preconceived, overarching, ideological positions of the practitioners. It is the tool of the pessimist. It is the tool of the unbeliever (non-believer in the real God). These people go around and around and never start through the strait gate down the narrow way. The straight and narrow is just not practical for them. This is nonsense.

What they try to convince others of is that it is impossible to get people to agree to do the real right thing. Deep inside of course, and for some not so deep, they don't want a radical shift in the world for the better, because they fear they'd be put out of a job. Well, they would. The job of deception, obfuscation, rationalization, etcetera, would disappear. Consider though the opportunities that will open up that have not existed since your fall and the fall of those who came before you?

Who's right? Who's smart? What's expedient? What's practical? What's real politics? Well, it all depends upon the degree to which one believes in a god and confuses Satan with God. I've written enough about that here. The choices are clear.

Don't excuse yourself for using what you consider evils to fight what you consider greater evils. Use truth. Truth isn't evil. Truth is loving everyone as Jesus loved and loves. Truth is Christ. Be truth.

**Good Samaritan nations**

Don't fall for the lie that the truth that applies in interpersonal relations does not apply between and among the nations. The love of neighbor applies also to the whole family. There are nations lying by the side of the road half dead as a result of other nations (colonial, imperial, empire) who beset nations (occupied, dominated), beating them and robbing them and leaving them there to die. Where are the
Good Samaritan nations who will bind up the wounds and lift up and carry their brothers and sisters and pay for their care until they are well again? Where are the real Christian nations? There aren't any. The kingdom shall be taken away and given to another nation bringing forth: The one and only Christian nation that is the spiritual brotherhood and sisterhood regardless of artificial boundaries set by covetous and hardhearted men and women.

He will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment. (John 16:8).

Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you. (John 16:13-14).

And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats. (Matthew 25:32).

And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves. (Mark 11:17).

And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. (Luke 24:47).

And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation. (Acts 17:26).

And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations. (Revelation 2:26).

And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings. (Revelation 10:11).

For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. (Revelation 18:3).

And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived. (Revelation 18:23).

And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog, and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. (Revelation 20:8).

And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. (Revelation 21:24).

And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it. (Revelation 21:26).

In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. (Revelation 22:2).

What does all this mean?
It means the Holy Spirit is absolute truth that exists whether or not humanity exists and can, will, and does come into the human heart to tell people the difference between all the wrong paths and the one right path.

Each person and every nation will receive the consequences of behavior. Those consequences do not disappear when the flesh dies. They outlast the grave. Everyone who ever lived will be resurrected. No one escapes the consequences whether good or bad. Death is no escape.

All the peoples and nations of the world are of one blood. All are to do good. None is to steal.

The Jews must hear this first, and everyone is to hear this. All must renounce and turn away from stealing the common inheritance.

The entire planet is one country.

Those who stop stealing and refuse to steal each others share of the inheritance no matter who does what to try to force them into stealing will end up higher than the great thieves in this life. If all stop stealing and refuse to steal, all become equal leaders and followers of one another. Hearts than will not tempt each other but will always lift each other.

**Stealing has been masquerading as for-selfish-profit merchandising**

There is no profit in selfishness. It leads to wrath and destruction. The biggest militants and merchants deceive all the people of the world into thinking that their way is right. This shall be set straight in the minds of all the nations. The deception shall end. Their way shall end in their own destruction.

Don't be led astray by merchants of the earth who are waxed rich and hold themselves out to be the great men of the earth. They are deceived and deceivers. They sold their souls to get theirs here and now at the expense of all others.

Once this is known and the people act rightly, God will bless the whole earth. There will be real abundance that comes of robbing no one. Everyone will know that everything good comes from God. Everyone will praise God. God will be in everyone's heart.

Jesus says that your brethren constitutes those to whom the truth is given that your brethren constitutes the whole of humanity. These are different levels of brethren. These are different contexts of brethren. These are truths in the whole truth. He taught his disciples to say that God "hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth." (Acts 17:26). Therefore, over your brethren, humanity, ye shall not rule one over another with rigor but shall serve them in mercy. Therefore, how can you profit from your brethren via merchandising where that profit is not for the real profit of all but rather thieving for the few? The answer to this question confutes the capitalists who ought then to be convicted by their consciences and hold their peace.

The nations are being divided according to which are the Good Samaritan and which are not. The Good Samaritan nations are one spiritual nation: Real Christians.

The Jews who come to this will be great at looking after and raising up first and foremost those with the least of every nation, for the nations shall be one. All shall serve the cause of God via the new commandment.

The Jews and all others who come to this will credit Jesus. No one who fails to credit Jesus will be able to do it. Accepting Jesus is truth. Accepting Jesus is indispensable.

**Universities shall teach nations to be Good Samaritans**

As of the time of this writing, they aren't enlightened enough yet to be teaching this kind of foreign relations at any of the so-called great universities and colleges. When will they become intelligent enough to understand that right relations do away with "foreign"? Which human is a foreigner to earth? Which human is a foreigner to the cosmos? Only the disharmonious, uncooperative are a kind of foreigner.

What many are teaching in the universities is international relations via militarism and capitalism. Military and mammon power is though inherently disharmonious. Such power is
foreign to heaven. Such power is native to the insecurity of hell. It is illusion. There is no realism in it. It is doomed. It is irrational. It is illiberal. There is no unifying aspect to it. Its foundation is fragmentation. It rejects heaven. It stands in the way each time there is a call to unity at any level, citing it's principle of the inherent selfish nature of humanity that cannot be overcome. At the same time, it turns to coercion to force people to unify around its disunifying principle. It calls the truth unreal. It is backwards, upside down, inside out, scattered, intoxicated, and poisonous.

**Worldly expansionism hastens its death**

Political, military, economic, cultural expansionism is at the heart of the worldly Empire. This is their defensive plan. What they are doing is spreading greed. They are engendering fear and hatred. They become global targets. Their supply lines are ubiquitous. Sabotage can occur anywhere. They want eyes everywhere, to be present everywhere, and to anticipate everywhere. They want to be God without being God. They want to accomplish this through science and technology irrespective of God.

**Blame the sheep**

You see, everyone who believes in (has faith in) this foreign policy of Henry Kissinger or in the limited-bloodline policy of the neocons as advanced by the nationalist Zionists, is a goat, not a sheep. The goat is metaphorically the purveyor of sin. Real goats scapegoat the sheep and their shepherd. It's the sheep's fault say the goats. Blame the sheep. To the goats, it is a sin to tell the people the truth.

The truth is that everyone can overcome the nastiness and brutishness of the modern jungle that is the dog-eat-dog, cutthroat, selfishly based world of merchandising, commerce, and nationalism for false profits.

That whole capitalistic system is a lie. It is deception. It is conjured up by the modern sorcerers, the wizards, the capitalist economists. They lead to ruination. The central planners of old-style Communism who didn't disseminate what is deliberately learned from the decentralized are also liars. All these types have no ability to trust, because they know they themselves are liars. They refuse to trust that anyone else can overcome. They refuse to trust that everyone can overcome.

Hence, they make of themselves goats in the resurrection. They will end up existing with one another in their eternal houses. The sheep will not be with them nor will any of them be among the sheep. Thank God! God saves!

Real Christianity is more than a paradigm for international relations. It is real international relations. Everything else is falsehood or the path to ruination, the opposite of salvation. Real Christianity is more than something to somewhat copy. The nations must become Christ that is to say really one in the spirit of love in the new commandment sense. This is more than striving to be Christlike where inaction and falling short is excused. Christ is a spirit. Messiahship is a spiritual state of being. It is the spirit of wholesomeness that is real oneness, real unity. God saves!

So, are Henry Kissinger and the others condemned and judged? Is that what this work is about? We want people to turn, to repent, to atone. Those who don't turn, repent, and atone will end up as the withered fig tree that didn't bring forth to feed at the time of its visitation by the Holy one.

And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away. (Matthew 21:19).

The people need food for their bodies and food for their souls now! Feed them, or wither away.

The sovereign in this case are the people from first to last with the last (the poor and half dead by the road) being served first and foremost by those who have. Then the real bounty will come, exceeding the peoples' expectations.
False democracy

Today, we have people in high places who are upset that democratic elections have brought to power groups those in high places don't like and don't want running nations. It has ever been so. 

This is no endorsement of democracy in the absence of the guiding spirit of righteousness that is pacifism and the rest of the good. Jesus didn't hold American-style elections to see if he would be the leader of his flock. However, each person voted by following. Those who refused to follow voted themselves out of the group. They didn't stay in the same house. There in lies the truth about democracy.

How could Jesus have taught democracy and then been voted out of his house by those who grasped less of the revealed truth? Is this a paradox? No. It states the truth about false democracy that is not inherently spirit led and where its constitution is not the new commandment.

In truth, there is no real democracy where the new commandment isn't unanimously applied at all times.

Can one remain in a house where he or she has been out voted? Yes. That can be the case so long as the out-voted agree that the movement of the Holy Spirit embodied in the new commandment is shown in the majority position. That is certain where souls have already been moved to give and share all for the sake of righteousness and justice and mercy, etcetera, and where souls work for and serve each other and the poor and all others really in the final analysis. Then the out-voted will see the light and not be as the heathen. This is where democracy conflates with unanimity. Such is the state in the highest heaven.

The CIA was ordered by the Nixon White House to "make the [Chilean] economy scream." It did that. It clamped down on that democracy with economic sanctions and covert activities. Chile was boxed in. The CIA, as it always does, trained fascists to destabilize and take control of the nation from within by horrendous means you have now seen with your own eyes in the photos coming out of Abu Ghraib Prison\(^{14}\) in Iraq and elsewhere.

October 16, 1970, the CIA in Chile was ordered as follows:

> It is firm and continuing policy that Allende be overthrown by a coup. It would be much preferable to have this transpire prior to 24 October but efforts in this regard will continue vigorously beyond this date. We are to continue to generate maximum pressure toward this end, utilizing every appropriate resource. It is imperative that these actions be implemented clandestinely and securely so that the USG [United States Government] and American hand be well hidden.... Please review all your present and possibly new activities to include propaganda, black operations, surfacing of intelligence and disinformation, personal contacts, or anything else your imagination can conjure which will permit you to continue to press forward toward our [word marked out] objective in a secure manner.

Capitalism can't live with real democracy

Why won't they let any nation trade openly that is a socialist nation? Well, because it would work better than capitalism. It would outperform the capitalist nations in providing a higher quality of life for all. In other words, capitalism cannot afford to compete without a stacked deck. If

---

\(^{14}\) Abu Ghraib Prison was emptied in August, 2006. The prisoners were transferred to other, new, US prisons in Iraq such as at Camp Bucca in Iraq's south and Camp Cropper next to the Baghdad International Airport.

any nation that is not capitalist is allowed to compete internationally without any capitalist interference, the people of the world would then have proof positive that giving and sharing is superior to capitalism. Then, capitalism would lose every election everywhere.

Now, people ask why then didn’t the Soviet Union succeed. The Soviet Union was not democratic any more than is the United States. In a pure, direct, participatory democracy, communism (lowercase or small-c) will always be the inevitable outcome, because that's God's way. There is not pure, direct, participatory democracy in the United States, because wherever and whenever people try to introduce it into the mainstream, the powers that be who have their power by undemocratic means, put the squeeze on, just as Nixon and Kissinger put the squeeze on Chile and just as the United States has put the squeeze on every other nation in the world really. There is no nation that has escaped the power politics of the United States.

This same pattern used against the poorest people of Chile has been repeated and repeated and repeated throughout the world by the US for the benefit of the rich against the middle and lower classes. It really is a class struggle. That's what Jesus said when he chastened the rich who murdered him, as they have murdered and murdered every radical for the poor.

Capitalism is coercion

Why was and is Milton Friedman so popular then? Why is he lauded? Why isn't Jesus lauded as the greatest economic thinker of all time? Well, Jesus certainly was a libertarian; however, he was for the collective conscience of God, which is not a free-for-all of selfishness. Milton is correct that the state should not coerce between and among people engaging in giving and sharing; however, he is inconsistent. He is wrong that the state should coercethe populations of the world to the free-for-all of selfishness. He is wrong that the state should use military and police to enforce such so-called selfish laws of economics. His so-called laws of economics are unconvincing. His arguments are false; therefore, he needs a violent army to cow the people.

The only way the best will surface for all to see, is for everyone to stop coercing anyone else. The American state has no business coercing (bullying) other states into accepting liberal, capitalist economics.

Americans only have a right and duty to promote non-coercion, non-harm, non-offense throughout the planet.

Unfortunately, America has had a dark, dark spirit that every time any duly democratically elected leader of any less militarized nation has said that his nation will not allow expropriation by American corporations of that nation's resources, America has caused a regime change in that nation.

Now, this has been America proclaiming to the world that the strong (really weak) have a right to take from the meek. Also, so-called liberals (who are far from really liberal), such as Bill Clinton, sit on the fence and compromise and compromise and hobnob and hobnob at the country, yacht, or hunt club, etcetera.

No automatic guilt by association

There is nothing wrong with keeping company with the rich, provided

Oh, there is nothing wrong with associating with the rich who sin, hoarding for self. It’s actually required so long as one remains spiritually separated from them and calls them to change spiritually. That isn't what the false, new liberals are doing though. Jesus associated with tax collectors and prostitutes not to use them to gain a personal cut or sexually but to call them out of sin to help them see how what they were doing was detrimental to unity in God. Jesus also kept company with the rich to call upon them to repent for the remission of sin. There is no automatic guilt by association. Everything depends upon intent and action, not just association. The neoliberals, however, use what the neocons offer for personal gain. That is using the ill-gotten gain of others in the furtherance of sin.
Robin Hood

I must tell you that there is never anything wrong with using ill-gotten gain for good. In truth, Robin Hood could never rob from the rich. The mistake of Robin Hood lies in coercion. It isn't robbery to take from someone that which he had expropriated by coercion himself and backed by further coercive forces supporting that systemic, organized crime of the state. If Robin Hood asked for donations to help the poor and the robber vassals were moved by conscience to throw Robin their purses, Robin would be right to take that money and to use it for the sake of the poor.

You cannot serve God and capitalism

However, Milton doesn't believe in that. He believes in the use of coercive power to force people into positions where others may expropriate their resources. Milton doesn't believe in Jesus. None of the capitalist economists has faith in Jesus. Think about it. How can they have faith in God and Jesus and also have faith in capitalism? "Ye cannot serve God and mammon." (Matthew 6:24; Luke 16:13).

What you don't want to do is follow Milton and not Christ. What you want to do is call Milton to Christ. What you want to do is explain to Milton and others how the economics of Christ are superior to their own. It is in their best interest to see this; however, the only way that it is true is because it is in the best interest of the greatest whole conceivable. That is what they must be brought to see and to support. Milton's path is closer than others; however, unless it is changed, it will miss the destination.

The worldly Empire has lost its disguise and is now fighting to its death

The Empire, the Beast, will fight back against these obvious truths though. The United States is the most lustful nation in history. That's why it has been so crafty were other empires in the stream of the empire-spirit were more obvious. Look at how long it took before the Empire began to be called by its rightful title of Empire. While the US was pointing the finger at Communism claiming it wanted to take over the world and was evil if for that reason alone, the US was busy taking over the world. It hid behind its sound bites against the Soviet Union's own police state. Well, the Chinese will rue the day they opened the door to capitalism rather than turning to real, small-c communism. The appetite of the US knows no bounds. It is the fattest-spirited nation and getting fatter by the second. It is on an unsustainable path to utter ruination. It will bribe leaders the world over. It will overthrow and murder those who won't go along. It will install and prop up the most heinous dictators. It will do all that and more. It will turn on its own. It has done it before and will do it again as never before, before the fight is over. It will lie, cheat, steal, murder, rape, torture, falsely imprison, maim, assassinate, poison, and do every disgusting thing imaginable to feed its defiled soul. Yet, the American people can turn to God and be saved.

The only way for this to continue is via a severe clamp down. The Beast will become more and more a police state built upon propaganda and psychological operations turned inwardly in a very aggressive manner. It is going to get much, much worse before it gets better.

The New Deal fell

Franklin Roosevelt attempted to harness that truth that fear itself is the evil selfish spirit when he told America in his first inaugural address in the midst of the Great Depression that "the only thing we have to fear is fear itself." He also said the following:

Plenty is at our doorstep, but a generous use of it languishes in the very sight of the supply. Primarily this is because the rulers of the exchange of mankind's goods have failed.

He spoke half-truths, knowingly stopping short, as did the founders and as have all the presidents. He didn't call for the institution of real Christianity. Since the time of the original Apostles, absolutely no top leader of a large church and no leader of any large nation has either. It has been wrong. It has been the fault
of the flock and their shepherds. With the Gospels there in writing for the flock to read, it is very much the failure of the flock. It has been harmful that this has not been said and changed.

We must repent, forgive, and atone. We can scarcely have faith without doing all of these. Franklin tweaked capitalism and used coercion just as all before and since. He was great among lesser lights. Why not shine with the real light of Christ? He let the opportunity go by.

Many things happened at the generous collective level that had never happened before in America and that haven't happened so clearly since. The spirit of the right direction was captured in the novel *The Grapes of Wrath*, by John Steinbeck, and in the movie of the same name based upon the novel. In the movie when the Joad family, hard hit in the depression, arrives at a descent camp that is governmentally owned but democratically operated and protected by the campers backed by the Bill of Rights, the character Tom Joad asks the campground caretaker, "Say, who runs this place?" The caretaker says, "Government." Tom asks, "Why ain't they more like it?" The caretaker responds, "You find out. I can't."

Now that is the question the answer to which the people must have the courage to relate to one another over the objections of powerful voices that when confronted by the truth of the answer do everything they can to avoid it coming out further. Of course, the answer is that there were not more of those camps and more of the other things more in the stream of the real solution to all that ails the entire planet because powerful selfish interests do everything they can to retain as much of slavery as possible. The Joads were turned into wage-slaves to be owned and operated by rich, huge-farm owners. Now both the neocons and neolibs fall short of the spirit of the government camp where pure and direct democracy from the bottom controls. Why? Well, the next question out of Tom's mouth is, "Anything like work aroun' here?"

The caretaker's answer is, "Can't promise you that...." Of course, during the era there was limited government employment through the Civilian Conservation Corps and the Works Projects Administration. However, the pure and direct democracy of the camp was not translated into the workplace. Also, the broader concept that every person owns an equal share in the government and in everything was not forwarded. Private, special advantage and privilege was unfortunately not ruled out of the people's hearts. Here, I would like to express that the operative word above is "private."

**Not falling but rising**

Where all the people have in equal voice and vote and they grant spiritual and manifest favor, it constitutes publicly granted advantage and privilege. In the right spirit, no one is put at a disadvantage by such grants. Naturally, the wise leader accepts the grants of followers while completely sharing the wealth. We grant Jesus what God grants Jesus so that all are granted what God grants all. Jesus accepted glorification, because Godliness was, thereby, rightly, and had to be, glorified. Jesus, thereby, glorified others through the giving and sharing spirit. It is this full-circle truth (there isn't any other kind of real truth) that the neocons and neolibs censor truth. They can't comprehend it. They fear it. They see that when the people hear it, absorb it, and assimilate it into themselves, becoming it, being it, the people become free, are free, and won't compete to the detriment of the narrow way. Therefore, the neocons and neolibs (so-called), censor the truth.

The more we glorify the real God, the more the real God ministers to the real people. When you look in the mirror, you can see God or you can see Satan. Which are you becoming? Are you made in the image of God or the image of Satan? Satan was made in the image of God, the reflection of God, but fell. He was superficial reflection. On the surface, he appears as the sheep. Look deeper, and his evil, devouring results give him away. He fell from the beginning, and therefore, was never there, in heaven. He can't return. Are you of that root?

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child
of hell than yourselves. (Matthew 23:15).

You are made by, and of, spirits from souls. You become the spirit they give off of which you partake. You make of yourself by partaking. You make of others what you give and of which they partake. Which spirit made you? Which spirit is making you? Of which spirit are you partaking? Which are you emanating? How are you leading, influencing, others? Reconcile the contexts. Doing so is the key to heaven. It removes the illogic of mundane paradoxes.

And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood. Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil; Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow. (Isaiah 1:15-17).

What will the American people make of themselves? What will each nation and the whole of humanity make of itself: God or Satan?

The neo's are withholding

The neo's do not allow it to be discussed openly, honestly, and directly before the entire people. They own the means of communication and use it to suppress the truth. Where people manage to open things up a bit, capitalist-militarist efforts ensue to close those openings. Where capitalists are confronted by tough questions, they shut down communications. They don't want the erroneous perceptions they foster to be closed. They want the conversation to stop short of exposing the fallacy of the loopholes they finagle. They look for loopholes so they may use evil means. They don't want the truth coming out.

There are no loopholes

There are no loopholes in the new commandment. The new commandment is the law. It is the whole law. Jesus was, and is, the lawgiver. The law he gave has not been overturned. God is still God and will be forever. There are no loopholes. There is only mercy.

The New Deal fell, continued

What ended even the limited inroads of the more giving and sharing light of the New Deal? Unfortunately, the Great Depression was the high point of the American spirit. World War II ruined the momentum. When American aspirations came to logger heads with Hitler's aspirations to be the emperor of a global empire desired by most of the German people, Franklin Roosevelt declared war on the German Empire for the sake of liberal capitalism even though Roosevelt stated openly that he was not a capitalist but rather a Christian. The message that "the rulers of the exchange of mankind's goods have failed" was forgotten, because the capitalist military-industrial complex was the outcome of the so-called just war.

The so-called tough questions are not being asked. What is the tide of human kind? At what expense are any ships defined as rising? What are these trade agreements and military treaties set out by "the rulers of the exchange of mankind's goods"? What is being lost while claims of gain are put forth? What way is forward? Are these agreements to compete really the policy of being a good neighbor? What is this agreeing to cooperate in competition? Where are the agreements simply to cooperate so that there are no real losers even temporarily? That is the Christian way.

The problem is that the high-up leaders of those the conservatives call liberals lack bravery about their convictions. They refuse to go to the cross. They don't understand that their holding back is just that. They hold back the real bounty. They agree to a compromise of silence with the devouring, selfish spirit. They are not real liberals.
Capitalism strives to stifle the word of God

Today, we have the transnational media corporations swallowing up all the competition via mergers and acquisitions and takeovers. According to Ben Bagdikian in his book, *The New Media Monopoly*, there were fifty corporations in America controlling most of the media in 1983 and by 2004, there were only five. That's a ten-fold consolidation. This doesn't mean that there are five corporations controlling television and a different five control radio, etcetera. It means that the same five that control TV also control radio. That same five also control all the other sectors of media. They control most of the industry: Book publishing houses, magazines, movie studios, music labels, news wire services, newspapers, photo agencies, radio stations, TV, and music videos, etcetera. They are also deeply involved in the Internet and seeking to gain control of it as well. Now, the technology is a moving target, and the lines are being forever blurred between industrial sectors. Where telecommunications starts and stops is rapidly changing. Regardless, the overall trend is to consolidation of power. Some of the main holding companies involved are Time Warner, The Walt Disney Company, News Corporation (Rupert Murdoch), Bertelsmann (German), Viacom, CBS Corporation, and General Electric. They control together over ninety percent (90%) of the media industry in the US.

General Electric is a huge war manufacturer. It was recently the number three US war contractor. Standings change, so its ranking could easily be up or down when you read this. It also owns NBC Universal. Are NBC Universal and the others going to put on antiwar news and antiwar movement leaders and damage General Electric's and other war contractor's profits from the new world order of the perpetual war? No. The interlocking directorates include media corporations and war contractors and oil companies and the nuclear-energy industry. Rather than have on experts from the antiwar movement to go head to head with equal time for opposing views and free ranging topics against those in favor of war every time those pro-war voices are heard, the media licensed by the capitalistic government restrict the debate. That's because the warmongers would lose the debate and the corporate powers know it. They do not want the people to give their informed consent. They don't want them informed. They don't want them knowing the truth.

Donald Rumsfeld gave a talk entitled, "New Realities in the Media Age" to the Council on Foreign Relations on February 17, 2006. In it, he tipped off the powers that be in the establishment that the Empire wants the general population of American people to be kept in the dark about the propaganda being used outside the US. He sent the signal that the leaks of truth must stop.

What democracy? What liberty? They murdered Jesus for speaking out. Do you see that? This is the ministry of propaganda at work in the military-industrial complex.

General Electric (GE) has been fined by the government many times for illegal activities. It is responsible for having caused the pollution at many superfund sites (toxic sites marked for cleanup) around America. GE spends over fifteen million dollars a year lobbying the US Congress. It gives billions to politicians under the guise of political-campaign contributions. It also has military contracts in Iraq with the contract amount being held secret from the American people who pay the taxes that pay GE. In addition, GE was awarded a 5.9 billion dollar contract in Afghanistan. Many of its directors and executives are part of the revolving door between government, the military, and GE. The fox is guarding the chicken coop. GE is the most military oriented of the media holding-companies; however, the pattern of interlocking directorates and revolving doors holds across the American Corporate Empire. GE is not, however, the number one contractor in Iraq and Afghanistan. That dubious distinction goes to Kellogg, Brown & Root (Halliburton), the vice

---

president's company, which was awarded untold billions.

Of course, the total dollar figure of Halliburton’s military contracts pales next to Lockheed Martin and Boeing, who supply the military with high-tech planes among other things. Don't lose sight of the fact that these corporations sell to other nations all over.

All the major corporations pollute. They all lobby and give money to politicians. They all are in the revolving-door system. They all have interlocking directorates. They have propagandists (public-relations workers) on staff and firms they hire. Their top owners and executives all socialize with each other and with government and media powerbrokers to varying degrees. They all participate in family favoritism (nepotism) when spirit, merit, and trustworthiness ought to be the considerations. They are not all Republican, but most are. Of those who are Democrats, they are also neoliberal capitalists. It means they are for what they euphemistically call free-and-open markets when they know all the abuses of US corporations around the world. They know that those corporations corrupt government officials around the world. They know the lack of environmental and worker protections around the world.

The business of America is the evil of war

They have weaponized the sky and are weaponizing space.

Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience. (Ephesians 2:2).

The US has been the instrument of Satan. It teaches its youth to become soldier devils. It teaches them to show no compassion, to have no mercy, to destroy the poor even when their grievances about the US are true.

The message the people are given through the mainstream media is brought into conformance under a private, but for the most part publicly traded corporate, vision far from the Messianic (saving) message of Jesus. The people are told what they want. I mean they are fed stories telling them what the corporations want the people to want and telling the people that this is what the people want. They manufacture the idea in the people's heads that the people want things that they hadn't necessarily wanted. It becomes keeping up with the contrived neighbors in material goods and the other things corporations are pushing. What really matters goes by the wayside. The real message of Jesus is nowhere to be found. The same minds of the people are of course the same minds that vote for leaders in also contrived (controlled and undemocratic) elections. The competition is priced out, and regulated out, and deregulated out of the economic and political marketplace. The hurdles for having one's message put before the people are deliberately set to exclude those who see the manipulation for the bad thing that it is. The result is that the government is purchased by the highest bidder who then pays himself back and then much more.

Through the spoils system (to the political victor belongs the spoils), the conservative, antichrist politicians appoint commissioners who will do the corporation's bidding by further eroding any safe guards against concentration of power over news. Public interest has been removed as a consideration and replaced by corporation-shareholder interest. The more shares one owns, the more the media shows that one's selfish interests. Pause and think about that.

You are the public and your interest is smaller than those who are richer than you are. You are worth less. If you have no shares, you are completely worthless. Well, if the public's interest doesn't matter, then whose does? The
privately privileged is the answer. Now that's just antichrist. It's Satan by definition.
The so-called free press is anything but free in any sense of the term.
There are those who will say that anyone can jump into the market and the sky is the limit. Well, that's true; however, it says nothing about the tilt of the field. It is easy for the greedy to run down hill claiming all the territory while others have to climb up over vertical outcroppings just to gain a foothold.
The capitalist Empire's voice stifles the truth. The result is a population literally brainwashed by the monopolists. So-called competition does away with competition until only a handful of relatively like-minded individuals (the Machiavellian capitalists, the most selfish and deceptive) sitting at the top control the lives of the masses. They will allow competition in new fields only. Then people are forced out after ideas have been stolen or marginalized. The range of debate is highly controlled so as not to range far from the black hole that is servitude to the spirit of mammon. Servitude to mammon is not allowed to be questioned within earshot of the masses. It might give them ideas. Ideas among the masses are a danger. Casting doubt in mammon by increasing faith in Christ frightens mammon worshippers' power elite: Those who are charged with keeping the faithful in line within the capitalist system.
The worst of the breed of the power elite are the so-called Christian preachers who preach capitalism and the virtues of the falsehood that is called the free-enterprise system and who bless the warmongering of the nation. They are a curse on the land.
Christ though is the spirit of giving and sharing all, cooperation, and not competition. Christ devours no souls. Christ is not the spiritual black hole. God is the truth of the commons. The commons is everything for those who will believe it. The commons was pristine. Look at it now under the stewardship of the selfish. What lies down the road? That's the truth they don't want discussed to conclusion openly, honestly, or directly in their controlled, corporate media.
Those calling themselves neoliberals in America and Europe will claim that had they not moved toward conservatism, the more conservative elements would have prevailed in elections and the consequences would have been worse than they are now. That is wrong. What they have accomplished is the diminishment of the public discussion and awareness of the higher calling of higher consciousness that is real liberalism.
Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. (Matthew 5:15).
They have made the world darker. Dimness is the light they give the people. Soon, everyone will be in total darkness and falling into the bottomless pit.
They have lent excuses to increased personal greed and iniquity. They caved into materialism. Now they are militarists, when once the liberal movement was pulling the world toward total and permanent global disarmament. Such disarmament is required for an enlightened planet and for the protection of God for souls. Now they have bought into the lie that only the selfish can be motivated and that people owning in common will become lazy and dependent.

Sabotage designed into the welfare state
The reason those arguments were ever received was because when the welfare state was created and being ramped up, the unselfish teachings of The Bible were not also being taught. The people did not actually own what they lived in. It belonged to the state and the state belonged and belongs to the rich. That was the mistake. Had the people been taught the principles of unseltness and had the people actually owned their places as true community property and had the people been employed by each other in the development of those places, all the arguments of the conservatives against the ideals of welfare would have never arisen. The system would have worked. The rich did not want it to work however. They did not wish to lose control of the yokes around the necks of the poor.
Trading one form of debt to evil for another: American style consumerism

Now concerning the current wave of conservatism pushing the poor nations under economic duress into privatization or the misnomered liberalization and where the poor nations cave in under the pressure of devastating hardship, the debt of those nations will simply be replaced by the individual debt of consumers and all the attendant nightmares of the hyper-consumer society will follow on. The nations will be bought up by the multinational corporations. Also, since the plan is for all nations to get on this bandwagon, the resulting nightmare is to be greatly magnified. All the problems attendant in America will spread out into the world. The problems in America will deepen severely. There will be a generation of terrorists raised up right in American homes. It has already begun to be manifest with all the school shootings that come in waves. The symptoms will change and move around though as the diseased state worsens all on account of greed and hypocrisy. This plan for the poor is as Pharaoh saying you may leave but you may not go too far. You may get out of one kind of debt, but you will stay under my heavy yoke.

And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: intreat for me. (Exodus 8:28).

The poverty of the nation will be replaced by the worsening taxation of the land and resources in the forms of pollution, both spiritual and consequently manifested physically. The poverty created by the greed of others will be replaced by a new order of poverty through exploitation of the labor class and the creation of a marketing- and advertising-manipulated consumer class. Individuals will still be neglected and ignored just as they are in the richest nation in the world, only then their children will be unruly; greedy; hyper, neurotic, or depressed or all three; materialistic; violent; destructive; and more sexually disturbed. The consequences will be horrendous.

Woe unto them that join house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth! (Isaiah 5:8).

Poverty in America

We must all remember that in that richest nation in the world, there are some thirty-seven million people living in poverty. That's over twelve percent. Why? The spirit of hoarding is why. It has always been the reason.

This is not to say that we should want everyone to become spoiled materialists. We all need to do with less (deny ourselves, as Jesus called upon his followers to do). We need to spread the wealth always remembering first the poorest of the poor and no less the health of the planet.

The US is doing worse in eliminating poverty than every other developed country in the world. The US superrich in general look down upon the poor. To the rich, the poor are mostly only fit to serve the rich and they need to keep their place or be punished. In that world, anyone who wants to raise the poor is uppity. Jesus was such a person. That's why they murdered him, because he was uppity in their eyes that didn't see.

Selfish development is hell

Unchecked development is an evil consequence of the ravenous wolf of greed no matter how well it is wrapped in sheep's clothing. Examine the ends you have in mind so that you will know the righteousness of the means. Examine the means you have in mind so that you will know the righteousness of the ends that will result. With the mindless rush to growth of the wrong kind of development, the people will be further spurred to sprawl and spurred to competition. The spirit of cooperation and being able to commune alone with God in the wilderness will be almost nonexistent. The means of the kind of growth being advocated by the greedy are the means to the end that is hell on earth.

The global plan for development and economic growth is as follows, despite the best intentions of some of those putting forth plans. The once
poor and now laborers and consumers will be marketed to in the same way as in the nations now consuming the greatest share of the world's resources, already being outrun by others. (The world can heal though once the disease of greed is killed.) The new laborers and consumers will be brain washed into putting themselves first that has been the ruination of the hyper-capitalistic so-called modern, developed world. The rich conservatives hope that the change-generation, rather than the we-generation, will be the whole next generation of the earth. The global corporate system will see it to that the most developed nations are the most heavily invested in the developing nations. The ownership of dominant enterprises within the developing nations will not be shared equally amongst all the people. With the built in structure of global trade, the riches nations will still reap the short-sighted harvest more then the poorer and poorest nations. The net profits of these multinational corporations will ultimately find their way into the personal accounts of the largest shareholders and executives of those corporations. Those individuals and families of capitalistic developing-nations who reap will have cooperated in sowing the enemy that is greed with the wealthiest and most influential capitalists in the world.

The development plans put forth (even by those calling themselves liberals or Labour) for alleviating the poverty of the world are totally inappropiate and unchristian. It is just a different form of regression that they are calling reform. It is lauded by many of the wealthiest, because they know they will reap the lion's share. It is not as altruistic as it may appear on the surface. When do the wealthiest laud anything unless they will benefit most? The faith of the people in the God-given system of provision for all the people through everyone giving and sharing all fairly and equitably will be further eroded into greater false security and faith in mammon (money), economic growth and development that will not take all things into consideration such as the environment and posterity. Get it now is the call of the conservative capitalists. Get it while it lasts. Let posterity worry about it.

Global industrialization is destruction

The first Apostles were certainly not for the current global industrialization. They saw it for what it is: Destructive of the earth. "Destroy them which destroy the earth." (Revelation 11:18). That's how they saw it and still see it.

These development plans are just a way of increasing what already ails the poorest nations. The poor do not need to be taken over. They do not need to have their nations be open territories for predatory capital. They do not need all of their resources turned over to private hands headed up by those outside and owned by shareholders looking for private gain at the expense of the poor. This whole path has been a disaster for many decades coming out of the older style imperialism and colonialism.

Obscene spirit of hoarding

There are as of this writing, an estimated nearly seven hundred billionaires in the world with a combined worth of some 2.2 trillion US dollars. As of September of 2005 according to Forbes magazine, the richest four hundred Americans are worth some 1.13 trillion US dollars (£640bn). The top three billionaires in the world are worth more than the bottom forty-eight nations of the world combined. Imagine that.

Now with great fanfare they have started giving their money to their favorite causes in sheep's clothing, which causes further facilitate the greedy corporate takeover of the earth.

Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. (Matthew 6:1).

They give to the rich. Jesus though said, "Give to the poor." (Matthew 19:21).

Over a billion people live on less than a dollar a day (not that we want everyone buying polluting consumer goods with an influx of cash). How many tens of millions of children have died as a direct result of the abject neglect by the rich conservatives over recent decades?
False prosperity, false bounty

Faith in mammon, in capitalistic development, twists the meaning of prosperity. It is the same mistake as labeling the churlish (the stingy) bountiful. Out pacing the planet’s ability to keep the land fat does not produce real bounty or real prosperity. Real bounty lies in using God’s provisioning design and not in our imaginations that we are providing anything for ourselves. God does not help those who help themselves in the sense that that expression arose. It was not always so that people thought they were beholden to the economic system devised by human kind, devised to gain advantage over each other using one another. God gave freely. Humans claimed ownership and started charging.

In addition, God especially helps those with no ulterior motive of recompense (being compensated) who help others help yet others. We need to reinforce one another in that way. That is God working through us to overcome the system of selfish greed.

We need to be resolute in our peace. That path, and not capitalistic development, is the path of giving and sharing everything with no villainy or deception (no unexamined motives) and in full faith in God’s provisioning. When anyone in the group doubts God it can ruin it for the rest of the group. Giving and sharing all will automatically result in good shepherding and good stewardship and, therefore, inexhaustible bounty beyond the mundane. Jesus showed us that with the fishes and the loaves. In the absence of doubt, the food increased without human effort. I will cite this story as the "feeding of the five thousand" a little later on in this work. It will become clear to you if you truly want to see it.\(^\text{16}\)

Real prosperity is not short-sighted. It is more than sustainable. The means to that end match that end. The means are giving and sharing all. The end is that there will be more than enough for all and the land, sea, and air will be replenished. It goes beyond that though. It goes to the spirit.

Jesus had to leave before he could show the world how to devise the liberal devices to accomplish the goal. However, we have the Holy Spirit of truth to guide us. If Jesus hadn’t done what he did and gone on ahead, we wouldn’t have the Holy Spirit now pointing the way. We know that we are to gather the resources to accomplish the global project, for the whole world is to be saved. God, we, I, and you save it.

Is this messianic arrogance? The patient, the humble, the gentle inherit the new earth conflated with the kingdom of God. Are they the arrogant one’s? Haven’t the arrogant ones attempted to turn the word "messianic" into a pejorative? Ask yourself what they are trying to hide and why? Jesus was, and is, the Messiah. He was messianic. He told us to be one with him. How can one be one with the Messiah and do as he did, be Christlike, without being messianic—saving?

Don’t allow the arrogant to ruin the words, the language. Their language is confusion, and they are still trying to build their willful towers to heaven. They build the wrong things for the wrong reasons, hence their shall not stand.

The current global-development goals of the wealthy, operating through the international institutions they control, are based upon a system and foundation with built-in divisions (fractures). That system will never see everyone with enough or the world replenished. Capitalistic development contains the seeds of its own destruction. The inherent competition that spurs short-cutting the environment is divided against cooperation that is requisite for global salvation. It is at odds with itself.

Recompense for the already too rich is no path to ending what it created: Poverty of body and soul.

The international institutions controlled by the wealthy are too numerous to name here, but they include The United Nations itself. This may seem strange to hear for many since so many conservatives in the US are constantly railing against the UN. The truth be told, that

\(^\text{16}\) If you want to know now, see Mark 8:19 in the Bibliography for the page numbers where it is quoted. You may also see "feeding of the five thousand" in the Index for the other places in this work where the subject is discussed.
railing is simply a means of procuring greater control. US wealth pays for much of the UN. The wealthy conservatives in the US see the UN as being only as good as it facilitates their agenda for global economic domination and empire. By criticizing the UN, those conservatives place enough selfish concern within the hearts and minds of other UN member states that those states then cave into the demands of the conservatives. Then the UN is made in the image of the conservatives, from which no good will come.

**Sin of the World Bank, continued**

Some of the chief means or global institutions by which the wealthy conservative capitalists dominate the world were formed as a result of the Bretton Woods Conference of 1944, technically named the United Nations Monetary and Financial Conference. Out of that conference came the International Monetary Fund (IMF) and the International Bank for Reconstruction and Development now called the World Bank. It is critical for the people of the world to understand that only the wealthiest nations hold voting shares in the World Bank. The poorer nations have no say in how the global funds are used. It is not democratic.

The various central banks around the world, the World Trade Organization (WTO), the International Monetary Fund (IMF), the World Bank, and the Bank for International Settlements are the focal points for global currency transactions run by the global oligarchs. Add to that the equity and commodities markets, and one is looking at the vast majority of the system.

Beginning in the 1960's and emphasized in the 1980's, the World Bank which is a for-profit institution, has made loans (for profit) to poor UN member nations for capitalistic-developmental projects. This is by no means a purely altruistic endeavor. That is obvious by the fact that the loans are not made to further any nationalized industries. They are made to further what the World Bank calls Private Sector Development (PSD), which means privatization to further private, special advantages and privileges of the wealthy class at the expense of the underclass. It means that the poor are not to be allowed collectively through their government of choice to own an equal share in the organizations that are to employ them, or serve them, enslave them. (Not that we advocate nationalization—the lesser of evils, depending upon distribution). Only the rich with funds to invest in ownership of private entities shall hold the equity stakes: Ownership. Then, only the rich will be able to continue making all the rules in furtherance of the system keeping a heavy and unjust yoke on the necks of the poor and oppressed. The poor remain the tools (the labor) of the upper class who skim the cream of value off the production through the blood, sweat, and tears of labor.

In response to constant criticism and to deflect such criticism while the wealthy go about economically (and militarily) dominating the world through other institutions, the World Bank Group system has begun to work on smaller-scale projects that make it appear to have a soft-hearted agendum. However, all efforts of the capitalistic system of which the World Bank will remain an inherent part are ultimately designed for the private, special advantage and privilege of those at the pinnacle of that system. It is inherently antichristian.

The International Development Association, one of four affiliated agencies of the World Bank Group, makes zero-interest loans of contributed funds from wealthy nations to the poorest nations. These efforts can easily be mistaken for truly liberal devices. They are not. So-called liberals push these institutions to adopt less destructive methods, but the inherent basis for the very existence of these institutions is in the furtherance of selfishness that is the core of capitalism. It is not Christian. The Christian approach is not loaning to private enterprise, which loans are required to be guaranteed by the whole nation meaning including the poorest citizens who have no say in the matter. The Christian approach is to make pure gifts directly for the poor people to hold all things in common, regardless of whether or not their states are member states and while being not only totally benign concerning the environment but actually restorative.
Cooperation and not competition is the path to heaven. Even now, the two most populous nations in the world, China and India, are in fierce competition with each other and the United States and others for fossil-fuel energy contracts around the world. This is not the cooperative path to heaven. This is while the United States has gained dominance over Iraqi oil, the love of the monetary value of which was the ultimate reason why the US invaded Iraq. This is also while the US guns for Iranian oil, African oil, South American oil and gas, and on and on.

Satan's temporary superpower status
The neoconservatives have stated and written outright that they do not want to allow any other nation to gain superpower status. It is their intention to deny any other nation, or group of nations, access to the resources necessary to achieve superpower status. They intend to carry out that denial by controlling such access by whatever means necessary. They intend to put themselves into that position of control by, among other things, overwhelming military threats, invasions, and occupations; technologic and economic duress; appeals to greed; and bribery of the selfish throughout every region of the world.

The most important resource to them right now is oil. They want it for themselves for their personal wealth and to deny it to anyone they cannot completely control. The US gained control of Iraqi oil, because the neoconservative policy makers knew that China and India were going to drive for industrialization and so-called modernization which would necessitate those countries gaining vast flows of oil to burn for energy to drive their newly forming economies.

To hell with the oil economy
Concerning the oil economy, we have known for many decades now that oil is an unhealthy energy source, because it pollutes. The conservatives heading up the US administration as of this writing are what are still called oilmen. What kind of mindset have they had and still have since it has been known for nearly forty years that the economies of the world must break the oil addiction for the sake of the environment and, therefore, for the sake of all? Yet, they not only remained in oil but continue to this day to promote it. What does it say about them that they never joined the environmental movement even after so many decades?

The environmental movement
If not for the environmental movement, this nation of America would have choked to death by now. It was not the invisible hand of Adam Smith that started or promoted the environmental movement that has saved so many lives and made the lives of all of us so much better than they would have been otherwise. Had the oilmen had their way since the beginning of the environmental movement, this nation and the planet would be in a deeper nightmare than the one in which it remains. They want their way now to continue turning the world into that deeper darkness away from God.

Rather than put all the nation's resources into trying to block other nations from access to oil by trying to monopolize as much of it for America as possible, the Empire ought to throw its abilities behind completely renewable, sustainable, non-polluting energy development. That should have happened at least thirty-five years ago. If it had, we would have reached the goal by now. Then, those other nations attempting to rise out of poverty would not be looking to the polluting source that is oil but would be able to duplicate America's clean methods. Also, the Middle East would not be the powder keg that it remains because of its oil reserves. The Arabs and others there could have moved on to non-counterproductive means of sustaining their lives rather than relying upon being suppliers of filthy energy.

The real economy, real quality of life
The status quo seeks to protect its current investments in the fossil-fuels industry. This includes the personal-transportation sector. What these conservatives are missing is the understanding that society can shift anyway it
chooses while improving the economy for all. By economy here, I mean in the ancient sense of the word, as in quality of life for all those in the house and not just for those at the top trying to amass money for themselves. If society chooses to shift to clean, safe, renewable energy to produce electricity or hydrogen, there will be no loss to economic vitality. In fact, the opposite is the case. The economy would experience a boom: Real abundance. This would not damage the status-quo investment holders at all. In fact, if they were to throw all their collective energies into such projects, they would discover at the end of the day that their personal quality of life would have risen dramatically, even though they would no longer have what they mistakenly think is a high personal net worth, as such worth is mundanely defined at the time of this writing. More importantly though for them, if their hearts get in the right place, the real quality of life for all others would have risen dramatically.

Such is the nature of the godly principle of unselfishness. The idea that clean, safe, renewable energy development could not replace fuel oil as the source of energy for transportation is nothing but shortsightedness, which is the plague of humanity. All it would take to change from fuel oil to renewables is a decision—that's all. It wouldn't be any different from the decision to go to the Moon as the Apollo Program, build the atom bomb under the Manhattan Project, supply hydroelectricity under the Tennessee Valley Authority, the Marshall Plan to rebuild Europe after World War II, the US Interstate Highway System, and myriad other projects including those undertaken by other than the US. The current system was built up. It can simply transfigure under a consensus decision that it is the right thing to do so we must do it.

I cite the examples above (Apollo Program, Manhattan Project, Tennessee Valley Authority, Marshall Plan, and the US Interstate Highway System) not to endorse those projects but rather as examples of decisions that were made for relatively major, somewhat cooperative, projects regardless of the fact that the US economic system is corporatist and capitalistic. Many of the so-called Wonders of the World were not constructed via capitalism but rather simply decided upon. That any were done out of a spirit of cooperation is doubtful. However, that does not preclude that major undertakings could not result from allowing societies to move toward alternatives by taking away militant threats by capitalism or any other system be it Islam or a centralized, large-c Communist, planned economy.

Just to be clear, we are saying that the Chicago School of economic thought should not be afraid to compete against democracy in the workplace and full employee ownership. The Chicago School argues for economic libertarianism so long as the government uses military coercion to preclude people from joining together in cooperative projects. That's far from fair.

As for the oil economy, even if shale oil and oil sands (tar sands) and coal can be refined into synthetic oil and further into gasoline and such, the problem of global warming would continue. Vehicular antipollution devices have not been brought to the fore that capture and store (sequester) all the carbon exhaust of fossil-fuel burning. The fossil-fuel industry is premised upon selfishness; hence, it cannot be pursued with a good outcome in its own right.

The White House, conservatives, oil, and killing the planet

The entire system of the oilmen, since the environmental hazards have been well established for nearly forty years now, has been totally shortsighted and insane. Look at the state of affairs when a former oil industry lobbyist (American Petroleum Institute) and lawyer, Philip Cooney, is found changing and deleting critical portions of White House documents concerning the science behind global warming. Philip Cooney altered the documents to paint a picture that scientists are informing the White House that global warming is nearly non-existent or at the least less likely or urgent than those scientists had reported. This same Philip Cooney was at the time the chairperson of the President's Council on Environmental Quality.
ExxonMobil

Where is his new job? ExxonMobil Corporation, the world's largest oil company, is the answer. ExxonMobil has spent many millions of dollars to do for the issue of global warming what the Tobacco Institute did for the issue of tobacco-caused cancer and other lung diseases and heart and other diseases. ExxonMobil has a public-relations, perception-management, psyops program going in order to throw the public off the scent of the root cause of global warming that is the selfishness and greed behind ExxonMobil's and the other oil companies' entire utterly evil industry.

This goes to show the mind-set of the president in having people in such important positions concerning the health of the entire planet.

Now, ExxonMobil is so powerful and so corrupt that the Internal Revenue Service (IRS) is conducting political tax-audits at ExxonMobil's behest against dissenting groups such as Greenpeace, who passed the audit with flying colors. This kind of political auditing hasn't happened since under Richard Nixon. This country is going to hell.

Greenpeace was audited because of the pressure caused by a group, Public Interest Watch, nearly entirely funded by ExxonMobil, of whom Greenpeace has been historically very critical for ExxonMobil's contribution to global warming. Public Interest Watch put pressure on the IRS by drumming up and spreading lies about Greenpeace finances. This is the same kind of garbage that the Tobacco Institute did, claiming nicotine isn't addictive. ExxonMobil is hiring scientists and others to say what ExxonMobil wants said to the people (that global warming isn't happening) and they want to crush anyone who tells the truth.

Now, even George W. Bush has admitted to global warming; however, he's calling for people not to focus on who is responsible. That way, the people won't make the connection of greed (upon which capitalism is based) as the root cause. Most importantly to George though is that the people not expect the rich to pay to reverse the situation. It will have to be a sacrifice made by the poor. That's always the way of the rich. It's sheer evil selfishness.

In the face of such revealing developments as Philip Cooney's being caught falsifying scientific evidence and reports for the White House, George W. Bush has been advised for political reasons to say, "I recognize that the surface of the earth is warmer and that an increase in greenhouse gases caused by humans is contributing to the problem." It is a change in political tactics. They don't want openly to fight the tide of awareness anymore. Now they will seek to use other delaying tactics still allowing the private industry to continue dictating policy and controlling the process from even deeper behind the scenes.

As with Philip Cooney, the former chairperson of the President's Council on Environmental Quality, who was falsifying scientific reports for the White House on global warming for president George W. Bush to make those reports conform with conservative-Republican policy (the same thing that happened with intelligence reports concerning Iraq and terrorism, etcetera), a Bush political appointee, George C. Deutsch, as a press officer to the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) has resigned after among other things having been shown to have issued directives in an attempt to gag NASA scientists from speaking publicly in an uncensored manner concerning human-caused air pollution that is further causing the rapid increase in global warming. The pollution is a direct result of industrialization spurred on by capitalism.

Now we see a mass movement of Christian evangelicals finally beginning to see the light that has been there since the beginning. They are starting to become environmentally aware now that disasters are upon them. This is not to say that there haven't always been some environmentalist, Christian evangelicals. There have been. They were just extremely few in number. The issue remains as to whether the evangelicals are being motivated selfishly out of fear or unselfishly out of love. If it is love, it is right. If it is fear, let us pray that it is out of respect for God and not fear for self first. It is not wrong to fear for self provided it is from the
proper perspective, under the proper meaning of the terms involved. It is right to be moved first and always by fear out of a love of compassion and mercy for all.

**What is happening to the earth?**

For decades, groups such as the George C. Marshall Institute, a so-called think tank paid for by ultra conservatives and oil corporations, has been claiming that global warming is nonexistent or not a concern. Now we know that satellite data concerning the warming of the tropical regions were under reported due to using readings taken at night in those regions whereas the readings for the rest of the planet were daytime readings. This made the tropics appear to be cooling while they, as with the rest of the planet, were actually warming up.

We also have learned that gigantic peat bogs the size of France and Germany combined that had been frozen for some eleven thousand years in Siberia have begun dramatically to thaw starting just within the last three to four years. That will release huge quantities of methane gas (a greenhouse gas) into the atmosphere. That will accelerate the warming effect. All of the affects of warming will cascade. Also, the ice sheets of the world are melting at a rate that scientists predict could result in summers without ice in the Artic Ocean in as little as one hundred years. Without a dramatic change of heart, it will be sooner than that, a lot sooner. They estimate that the Artic has been covered with ice for at least one million years. Of course, they don’t have it right. They are though on the right track for a while. Their models will fail with the ever accelerating rate of change. Even as their computers speed up, their models will still be unable to continue to predict the coming crisis. Selfishness is inherent within the whole system that is developing their very models and computers. It will insure failure. This is the direct impact of greed.

Mountains will fall in the seas. The earth will rise up against human kind.

**Natural disasters are consequences of the selfish spirit**

All of the things people call natural disasters are interrelated in ways not anticipated even by the highest science. The whole of the very skin of the earth will be affected. The whole of the oceans will be affected. Earthquakes and undersea frozen methane landslides and other events are inextricably interconnected. Why this is being missed is simply because the selfish mindset does not appreciate the degree to which all things are interconnected and interdependent.

The evil of the day is never over until the day is over. The old expression applies. Never count your chickens before they are hatched. At the same time, where there is no doubt, the opposite is true.

**Emotions are power**

Everything is interconnected. Every soul’s emotions communicate even without a soul’s having communicated in the mundane human-to-human verbal sense. Those emotions cause things to happen. The more a person is in tune with this reality, the more that person can affect things.

There are those who will read this in shock that I’m revealing it. They will fear that I am giving information to the enemy who will use it for evil ends. No. This power exists whether or not it is spoken now. It was spoken long ago in the beginning. It exists in the mundane world. The evil emotions are already bringing forth war and destruction. See it. People are already doing great harm via their emotions without being cognizant of it at all. The reason for sharing this is to make people cognizant so that their consciences can work to avoid the harm.

**The power of God's sensibilities**

Also, the emotions hold all the power to do the good. It was on account of Jesus’s emotional state that through God miracles occurred. Jesus’s emotional state was his spirit. He had God's emotions. That's why he brought forth
healing as the opposite of war and destruction, devouring and corrupting.

For those who fear, have faith in God. God is the ultimate. There would be no emotions without God. Evil has actually been attempting to suppress the general knowledge of the power of good emotions. It is why the prince of this world is of the dark side. Fear not. The light is greater than the dark. Heaven is greater than hell. Satan ultimately fears God no matter what Satan claims. God has nothing to fear.

God is not the God of a little nation or a little people or a patch of land on the earth. God is the God of everything that exists seen and unseen. God is simply merciful. That's why we exist. That's why we keep on having the opportunity to turn to righteousness. It's wonderful. It's amazing love.

On one level, people attribute this to superstitious. To those on the spiritual level, they know it is God. Those of superstition, think things can be jinxed. Those of God know the reason and meaning behind why things happen. They are being taught and guided by the Holy Spirit.

**Harmless rebuking**

They must become careful to be as harmless as doves, because the tool can be wielded with great consequences for good or inadvertent or ignorant evil. Being Christlike is the only thing that assures the proper use of the tool and no offense to God.

The line between righteous rebuking and becoming evilly wrathful can seem fuzzy at first glance. Some people respond to righteousness as provocation. Their nature is incorrigibility. They need to remake themselves. They need to get a new nature. Some people whip the easily correctable into threatening or even wrathful reactions. The would-be rebuker needs to read the correctability of the wayward.

God deals with each soul individually even as God can deal collectively with creation.

We should do unto others as we would have them do unto us, and we should have them tell us when we are astray but far short of beating us and even short of any hostile feelings toward us. We should have it that way for the sake of all souls. All should be rebuked for cause. Beating others is one of the things concerning which one ought to be rebuked. This is the way up and out of the bottomless pit of darkness. Silence in the face of, and anger and violence in reaction to, wrongdoing is the way down into that pit.

To turn the other cheek might appear to require never rebuking; however, it is not a case of whether or not ever to rebuke. It is a question of how. Violent or abusive rebuking is what is to be avoided. It poisons the soul of the one rebuking and tempts the one being rebuked.

If words of truth won't reach the one, that one is outside the fold. That one can't hear God's voice. That one will be separated out with the goats. This is where perpetual backsliders cause their own rejection. This is where the righteous are delivered from the unrighteous.

**Kinds of prophets**

There are two kinds of prophets. One is told what will happen well out in advance. The other is given the power by God to make things happen through God even immediately. There are also prophets who are a combination of both. Daniel is a good example of the first kind. Moses and Elijah are good examples of the second. Moses and Elijah made horrific, immediate things happen. They could speak iniquity out of existence on this plane. God found faith in them. Moses also was told the future well out in advance. Jesus is also a prime example of the combination. Jesus though called for no harm. Horrific things did end up happening, but they happened on account of the harm done to Jesus and all that those things implied about the condition of the hearts of those who engaged in those horrors. Jesus spoke the highest justice, because the time had come for the people to be further enlightened and separated and because Jesus was closest to God, knew God best. The prophets did their jobs at their appointed times. It is not for us to judge or condemn the relative light revealed before Jesus. Our hindsight rests on the shoulders of both Moses and Jesus after all.
Within a given context, Moses was headed in the right direction relative to the place from which the people came: Egypt (the pharaonic). Jesus did not deny Moses.

You will please see though that with Jesus the standard went up infinitely by virtue of his doing away with hypocrisy within the faith. Also, the domain (the people's conception of God's kingdom) enlarged infinitely by no longer limiting the kingdom on earth to the mundane boundaries of Jerusalem or the Promised Land. One cannot conceive a better standard or a greater domain.

The mindset that cannot perceive the power of God's sensibilities, the correctness of harmless rebuking, and the revelation in the prophets coming to the new commandment, cannot either adequately perceive interconnectedness and interdependence. That mindset is just so steeped in the false notion of autonomy that it cannot bring itself to believe just how dependent each is and all are. It runs contrary to their whole philosophy of subduing the planet through competition. They seek to rule rather than be cooperatively rulable. They believe it is better to rule in hell than serve in heaven. They are so wrong and will rue their choices.

George W. Bush and neocons are anti-environmentalists

Because of this lack of understand of interconnectedness and interdependence, the current president (Bush-43) and his people are anti-environmental. There is no doubt about it. They are against doing much of anything to have a clean environment for you and for everyone else, because they see it as hurting their pocket books and power and control, etcetera. They claim it would cost US jobs. That's a smokescreen to cover their primary concern: The oil industry and other polluting industries that back George W. Bush. When compared with potential losses in stock values and profits of the major US oil corporations, they are hardly concerned about the negative health ramifications of pollution and the toll such pollution is having upon the entire biosphere including global climate, etc. The fascist Republicans have moved in the US Congress to do away with the Environmental Protection Agency's Toxics Release Inventory (TRI) program. The fascists want to do away with polluting industries having to track and report their toxic releases. This is more of the work of the prince of the world to bring back the more hellish days of the unbridled pollution of the 1940's through early 1980's only worse since there would be more release now than even then. We would have more Love Canals and superfund cleanup sites in the making again.

Why have the people rewarded such insanity with leadership? Those followers have been likewise of unsound minds.

How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? (Psalm 82:2).

They have only served to harm their own posterity and all the other people of the world while selling their own souls to the devil.

Sacrifice for God or worldly Empire

Self-preservation and reproduction (our lives in the flesh and those of our physical posterity) were never intended to be sacrificed for the perpetuation of the Empire of lust. The Empire calls upon people to do that. The Empire frowns upon the impetus behind the self-sacrifice of Jesus. Jesus acted not for that empire but against everything for which it stands. He overcame the desire for self that the Empire depends upon in its herd. He showed that the Empire asks for us to be split down the middle for the Empire's sake. He showed that the leaders of the Empire spur people on to greed and then ask them to go out to kill and die for the sake of others to pursue that greed. They ask for selfishness and then a warped sense of unselfishness and cooperation: Greed and then military so-called sacrifices. Jesus showed the hypocrisy in it all.

We are born with urges designed into our bodies and lives. We are also born with the ability for higher consciousness that clearly tells us that the more uncontrolled our selfish appetites the greater is destruction. Why are we following those who encourage the mixed signals of feeding into uncontrolled appetites, and, therefore, destruction, and at the same time
self-sacrifice (killing and being killed) for the perpetuation of that immoral path for the survivors? Why are we subjecting our children to that state of confusion? It is time to stop.

It is time for new leadership. It is time for a great change in the mindset of all the people of the world away from the message of greed and too the Gospel message of the greatest self-restraint through God for the sake of all.

The worldly Empire: Preempt to control energy

The 1992 policy statement entitled Defense Planning Guidance created by neoconservative Paul Wolfowitz, who was at the time the undersecretary of defense for policy stated the following:

Our first objective is to prevent the re-emergence of a new rival. This is a dominant consideration underlying the new regional defense strategy and requires that we endeavor to prevent any hostile power from dominating a region whose resources would, under consolidated control, be sufficient to generate global power. These regions include Western Europe, East Asia, the territory of the former Soviet Union, and Southwest Asia.

World War II saw a huge boost to US industrial capacity that was already the greatest in the world by a magnitude of order. Also, the US mainland was not devastated by the war, as were all the other powers. That left he US in a position that it immediately began to squander by selfishness. Since after World War II, the US has been steadily losing its preeminent position in the world. It's worried.

… the relative economic strength of the United States is continuing to weaken. In 1950 the United States accounted for about half of world GDP, falling to a little over a fifth by 2003. Likewise it accounted for almost half of the world’s stock of global foreign direct investment in 1960, compared to a little over 20 percent at the beginning of this century.\(^\text{17}\)

The US has gone from half to a fifth. It is becoming desperate. It feels very threatened. It is paranoid about losing its possessions and deliberately spreading fear. It is armed, intoxicated, and acting impulsively, creating mayhem. It is planting and reap the seeds of its own destruction.

Maintain disparity at all cost including the soul of the nation

Paul Wolfowitz didn't invent this ruinous path. The most important thing to US policy is to maintain disparity, as George F. Kennan put it.

…we [The US in 1948] have about 50% of the world’s wealth but only 6.3% of its population. This disparity is particularly great as between ourselves and the peoples of Asia. In this situation, we cannot fail to be the object of envy and resentment. Our real task in the coming period is to devise a pattern of relationships which will permit us to maintain this position of disparity without positive detriment to our national security. To do so, we will have to dispense with all sentimentality and day-dreaming; and our attention will have to be concentrated everywhere on our immediate national objectives. We need not deceive ourselves that we can afford today the luxury of altruism and world-benefaction.\(^\text{18}\)

---


That's antichrist.

Without disparity, there can't be any capitalism. To maintain disparity, it is imperative to stamp out every effort in the world to eliminate disparity. There are disagreements between Republicans and Democrats as how to best do this and about the degree to which disparity need be pronounced, but the goal remains the same: Competition over cooperation. This is why the **US government hates God and Jesus** so much. This is why they conveniently select from traditional interpretations of Jesus's message rather than using Jesus's words directly. They are liars. The US is a Beast of Biblical proportions.

You see, George F. Kennan didn't invent it either. It goes all the way back to the beginning of evil: Selfishness that ruins everything.

**China becomes the greatest multifaceted threat the US has ever known**

Today, empires run on oil. China and India are rising and requiring more and more oil to drive the engine of consumption. Contrary to the US government and those power elitists who own it and run it, China currently though is not interested in maintaining income and wealth disparity indefinitely. This makes China a huge threat to US false-libertarian and neoliberal capitalism. Along with China's competition for global oil and gas, this makes China a double threat. With China rapidly developing industrially, technologically, and militarily and with China having the largest population in the world able to supply the largest army, China becomes the greatest multifaceted threat the US has ever known.

Therefore, anywhere there is oil that can be denied China's control, the US will become more and more involved in ways designed for the US to control that oil directly or through proxies and subservient allies such as Australia under the conservative Howard government.

**East Timor, easy prey**

John Howard, the prime minister of Australia, has been allowed to colonize East Timor as a reward for Australia's participation in Afghanistan and Iraq. East Timor, it was discovered in the 1970's, has off shore oil and gas reserves, known as the Timor Sea fields, worth tens of billions of US dollars. It also sits at a strategic world shipping lane. Australia had already managed to do a totally undemocratic deal, called the *Timor Gap Treaty* with the Suharto dictatorship of Indonesia for East Timor's assets, and Howard simply wants greater control of the area. When East Timor started negotiations with other nations, such as China, to build refineries in East Timor, Australia invaded East Timor and has taken over.

The Australian Defence Force (ADF) wrote the following:

> The first objective is to pursue Australia's broad strategic interests in East Timor, namely denial, access and influence. The strategic interest of denial seeks to ensure that no foreign power gains an unacceptable level of access to East Timor, and is coupled with the complementary objective of seeking access to East Timor for Australia, in particular the ADF. Australia's strategic interests can also be protected and pursued more effectively if Australia maintains some degree of influence over East Timor's decision-making.

Right now, East Timor has been economically squeezed and crushed on purpose by Australia, the US, the World Bank, and the IMF. It is an economic basket case (a near failed state), made so by the unmitigated and un-forgiven greed of capitalists. They were forced to give away way too much of what is rightfully theirs just to be thrown royalty scraps far less than enough to feed their starving people with the rest being held back by the World Bank, as if the World Bank has a right to deny the poorest people on the planet from having access to money to pay...
for their social needs such as schools, replacing destroyed infrastructure, hospitals, farms, housing, etc. Where's the shame in Canberra, Australia and Washington, DC?

The US will also continually seek to control all the avenues for transporting materials and goods around the world. Watch the ocean shipping lanes. In doing this, they will allow any other nation to do anything it wants with human beings just so long as the rich in the US get materials, goods, services, and markets. Deny others the oil. Hog it all. That's the plan.

US Empire: Retread Britain

This is really just a retread of the British industrial revolution's answer to the then up-and-coming US and German industrial powerhouses. The British pushed for colonial and imperial control for the sake of British markets and to block others. They used the Russians as a pretext for Britain's expansionism in Afghanistan and India. Empires have been playing chess since the first empire, some more openly than others. It's time to grow up to bring forth sustained abundance for all God's children by following God's directives.

Now, how does the 1992 Defense Planning Guidance created by neoconservative Paul Wolfowitz square with the following?

The American people know the difference between responsible and irresponsible debate when they see it. They know the difference between honest critics who question the way the war is being prosecuted and partisan critics who claim that we acted in Iraq because of oil or because of Israel or because we misled the American people.

That was George W. Bush, January 10, 2006, speaking before the Veterans of Foreign Wars. One can hear Karl Rove coming through loud and clear. We discuss Karl Rove a bit later. He is Bush's top advisor.

The Bush Doctrine: Shadow of the Beast

Bush's doctrine is the Defense Planning Guidance mentioned above. Oil is a huge focus of their doctrine. People were murdered to deny oil to China and India and others. They died so that US oil corporations could dominate Iraqi oil, which they now do.

His statement, "The American people know the difference," doesn't jibe with his doctrinal focus of supporting the false version of Zionism. His statement doesn't jibe with the forgeries and distortions knowingly presented to the American public and the world as grounds for invasion. He knows these things and continues blatantly to lie about them hoping that the people will fall for his lies if they are repeated often enough. His doctrines are totally unchristian and will not stand.

His edifice will fall of its own top-heaviness and feet of clay shattered by the rock of truth crashing through, freeing the minds of the people from the shadow of the Beast.

Why America fights

There are debates about what the motives have been, and are, for why America fights: Money, profits, power, control, lust, revenge, resource expropriation, oil, land, covetousness, cheap labor, little or no worker-safety regulations, little or no environmental regulations, representative democracy, republican democracy, capitalism, open markets, liberty, freedom, lies, belief, religion, safety, security, rule of law, and on and on. The fact is that it is all of the above. Some things motivate some people more than they motivate others, and the terms overlap. The truth is that the leadership can convince itself that all the bad, applicable connotations of the terms are wrapped in and justified by good, noble, honorable, and dutiful notions. They can convince themselves that the bad are consequences of what they claim is a proper philosophy of life. The current leadership is not against any one of the above mentioned motivations. They may fudge at what they would call loaded terms such as "lust," "covetousness," and "lies," but qualify the terms the way they do, and they readily accept them as
representative of their motives and claim they are proper.

Satan wants global thermonuclear war: Souls dead of the spirit of righteousness

Paul Wolfowitz, the author of the *Defense Planning Guidance*, also advocated preemptive strikes, unilateral if needed in his view, against any other nation or group perceived as a potential weapons threat. Preemptive strikes had always been denounced as insane due to the potential for increasing the likelihood for global thermonuclear exchange. Declarations against preemptive strikes were previously worded as "no first strike." The correct thinking was that a position such as that taken by Wolfowitz would increase the itchiness of trigger fingers. After all, a first strike might render the aggressor nation more survivable. Along with the no first strike or no preemptive strike doctrine went the idea that there was a high probability that a first strike would insure a full retaliatory response. This was due to the early warning systems still in place that would detect incoming missiles in time to assure a full launching of missiles by the side to be hit first. In the end, there would be a total exchange rendering much of the earth, if not all of the earth, uninhabitable by human beings for a number of reasons including radiation and nuclear winter.

Now the Wolfowitz Doctrine has actually hastened the day of thermonuclear war. The neocons are pushing again the concepts of limited nuclear war and tactical nuclear weapons. This has been approved by the US Congress when it approved the 2002 *Nuclear Posture Review*.

I wrote this here before Seymour Hersh was attacked by neocons for writing in *The New Yorker*, April 2006, that the Bush-43 administration was planning a tactical nuclear strike against Iranian deeply buried and hidden targets.

We've known about the Pentagon's contractor's research and development of such weapons for decades. They've discussed such things in their meetings amongst themselves all along to keep the desensitization process active within in preparation for going public when the pretext could be drummed up. It was only a matter of time before the warmongers trotted out the concept again to try it out on a new generation of Americans. Is it going to fly? They just need another pretext. They need another 9-11, Pearl Harbor, sinking of the Maine, Alamo, or Gulf of Tonkin. They need to push people around enough so they push back. They need to pick a fight. Then they will scream terror to the Americans who will wink and nod at one another.

Bush called the revelation that he is planning to use nuclear weapons "wild speculation." It isn't wild speculation. It's absolute fact. Planning and doing are different phases.

They've done the targeting already. They've targeted everything, thousands of targets. They hate the Iranians, the Persians. They want to kill them, to destroy their nation. They want to take over the oil and gas. They want to feed their addiction, their lusts.

They're monitoring on the ground, via satellite, via drones, and via every other means they can muster. Their plans are huge. Their computer databases are huge. Their computers are super secret, supercomputers that are trying to sneak in everywhere. This wouldn't matter except they aren't trustworthy. They are corrupt. Their fruit is rotten.

The truth is that the US is planning belligerently to attack countries using precision-guided, so-called lower-yield nuclear weapons if it can create the right pretext. Many of these weapons will be deep-ground-penetrating to minimize fallout. The US neocons want to be able to conduct business on the ground afterwards after all. Iran, Syria, and North Korea are highest on the list of priority targets in that order. These nations have been deliberately goaded in order for the neocons to create a pretext and a lynch-mob mentality and atmosphere for attack. At the same time, the US also uses the exact opposite approach in order to bewilder the fabricated enemy.

Iraq is being used by the US military and capitalist power elite as an object lesson for the entire world. The rest of the world is to be made aware that the US has a side that is crazier than
that of any other nation. The rest of the world is to be made so afraid of the insanity and ruthlessness of the US military that it won't even consider fighting the US. It's why the North Koreans quickly announced that they have nuclear weapons and why they've fired off test missiles with such publicity and over the heads of others, all really to grab the whole world's attention.

They want the US and others to know that if the US does anything to North Korea, the US will do so without being sure as to whether or not the North Koreans have operatives with weapons some where who will retaliate on a catastrophic global level. It's their insurance policy.

The US wants to circumvent due process. They are working now through the United Kingdom, Germany, and France to avoid the criticisms the Bush-43 administration faced going into Iraq. Tony Blair, with the understanding of the French and German leadership, is simply about creating a smoke screen as part of the evolved Bush Doctrine. He's providing himself cover as well by openly stating that Britain won't be entering the war against Iran.

That's what he thinks. Britain helped start this thing, and it will be sucked in when it is hit just to continue the process of spreading a lively terror.

**Iran and nuclear weapons**

**How many innocents must die?**

How many innocents must die in the misguided attempt to protect Dick Cheney's evil worldly gains?

Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men. (Matthew 2:16).

Cheney said that if there is just a "one-percent" possibility of so-called terrorists obtaining weapons, the US must strike as if that one percent is a sure thing. Even if the US intelligence community, what is left of it, believes that it is ninety-nine percent sure that Iran is not developing nuclear weapons to give to those who would use them to terrorize the Cheney clan, Cheney says bomb them back to the stone age.

This sort of strategy is not supposed to make the US a target? Such a policy by the US leadership simply convinces selfish others that the US is run by madmen and must be stopped at all costs.

Of course we know that Cheney doesn't need even that one percent as a reason to attack others. Just expanding the worldly Empire is reason enough. However, he use the one percent as a pretext, as the weakest of creditability that he is still human rather than making himself a full serpent at heart on the order of the Pharisees.

The US and UK are lying about Iran. They don't know that Iran is working on nuclear weapons. They have no proof at all. Iran has not been shown to be in violation of the Nuclear Nonproliferation Treaty. However, the US and UK are. Both the US and UK are supposed to be disarming. They are both working on a new generation of nuclear weapons. Less than a month ago, this being March 10, 2006, as I am entering this, the US was saying that Iran was many years from developing nuclear weapons. Suddenly, that changed without any new information. The claim became that Iran is only several months away from acquiring nuclear weapons manufacturing capability and materials. This is all a lie just as the lead-up to the Iraq War. The US wants to attack Iran, because the leaders of America are despicable belligerents: Hardhearted.

It is for cause that we say this openly. We say it not to punish the wicked, though they will suffer their consequences, but to save the innocent and to call to the lost of the fold to turn for home that is heaven.

Many were fooled by the lies of the greedy about Iraq, Panama, Grenada, Vietnam, Spain,
the Philippines, Mexico, the American Indians, and on and on. There will be no excuse of being fooled for following the perjurers this time concerning Iran.

The only way to deal with Iran and every nation is through proving Jesus. There is no other right way. Anything else is cowardice, dishonor, and dereliction of duty to God.

The militant capitalist revolution (Satan’s revolution) undermines the Nuclear Nonproliferation Treaty (NPT) and the Comprehensive Test Ban Treaty. Once upon a time, the US was moving in the direction of total disarmament and had a nuclear freeze mentality (freezing tests). The ravening wolves though talk up the need for bunker busters with nuclear tips. The capitalists want a new nuclear arms race so they can make huge profits off the taxpayers. The Nuclear Freeze Movement must now be revived. Other nations are refusing to sign on to the Nuclear Non-proliferation Treaty, because the US is not working to disarm. The world must totally disarm.

The American hit list

In addition, Venezuela and Cuba are not far below Iran on the list of countries to attack. Other nations are added and deleted and moved up and down on the list as the neocons sense relative anti-Empire sentiments and capabilities, etc. China has always been on the list, and Russia knows it is at much greater risk than is being let on in the US mainstream media. All nations have weighed their relative positions. They have all weighed the degree to which they are willing to come to heel and actually share the neocon philosophy and ideology of coercion for the sake of the power of the prince of America.

Bringing out the worst in each other

Each nation-state and group is willing to prostitute itself to other nations or with other nations both for and against the US. Some will say they are against the US but for the American people. Some will say there is no difference. The worse the US becomes, the more the others will be willing to become worse themselves in reaction to what they see as the global dictatorship of the US system.

Hyper warmongers and military contractors in the US welcome this. They see it as their opportunity to expand the Empire and to make bigger war-profits.

This is the repetitive error of international relations since the beginning. It is what the prophets prophesied about. They warned and still warn Israel not to get into bed with doomed empires but to rather walk with God always being, therefore, a force for good in the world changing hearts.

Russia too embraces dictators

Vladimir Putin, president of Russia, for instance will embrace dictators in former Soviet states such as Alexander Lukashenko of Belarus, who has been running a command economy and has shut down most opposition voices and disbanded a parliament all in fear of capitalism and all in exactly the wrong reaction to capitalism. His fears of a capitalist takeover of course, if a more open giving and sharing society were promoted, are not unfounded where there is insufficient faith.

Lukashenko is supported by many people within Belarus who fear unbridled capitalism, because such capitalism is not egalitarian. It leaves people behind and destitute and starving. There are no starving people in Belarus. The old and those on the farms are not left behind.

Lukashenko built a socialist-oriented government, preserved Soviet-era industry and agriculture, held corruption in check, spoke his mind to Western powers and hasn’t been unduly influenced by oligarchs.19

The choice though is false. The choice is not between coercive capitalism or Lukashenko’s

style of coercive governance. Jesus employed neither model.

Belarus could guarantee that the old, ruralists, and others are not neglected while still giving great voice to individuals acting in concert in the spirit of willing cooperation rather than having it forced upon them in fear.

Lukashenko is roundly criticized by hypocritical outsiders for unfair elections, no freedom of the press, no freedom of assembly, etc. The US government of George W. Bush publicly criticizes Lukashenko for these things while Bush steals elections, the huge corporations dominate the press in the US (with the exception of the Internet that they seek to also dominate), and while protesters are herded into protest pens farther away from the powers that be.

The economics of Jesus Christ: The only viable option

Capitalists wish for the people to think that the choice Jesus represents does not exist. They are forever lying that way. It is the biggest lie on earth. We hate it that the capitalists lie that there is no viable choice that is the economics of Jesus Christ. In fact, the economics of Jesus Christ is the only viable path. It is capitalism that is the false path, the lie. Lukashenko also plays into that same falsehood.

The choice is not between a centrally planned economy or a market economy. There is the local people-planned economy (truly purely democratically chosen). There is an economy based upon loving one's neighbor as oneself. There is an economy based upon loving one's neighbor as Jesus loved his closest disciples. That is the right economic model.

In addition to embracing Lukashenko, Russia under Putin embraced Viktor Yanukovich to replace Leonid Kuchma as president of Ukraine. Yanukovich lost as a result of the peaceful revolution in Ukraine out from under the severely authoritarian band of large-c Communism.

Russia under Putin also embraced Islam Karimov as president of Uzbekistan. Karimov is not a duly elected leader. Elections in Uzbekistan are not free or fair (not that they are truly free or fair in the US either). His political opposition, whether militant or not, is imprisoned and tortured. In a temporarily successful attempt to forestall revolutions such as have been seen in Georgia as the Rose Revolution of 2004 and Ukraine as the Orange Revolution also of 2004 and Kyrgyzstan as the Tulip Revolution of 2005, Karimov, under the guise of anti-Islamic terrorism, had some four hundred to one thousand protesters shot down in May of 2005 in what is called the Andijan massacre.

Before that, Karimov was cutting billion-dollar oil deals with George W. Bush's biggest campaign financial backer, Ken Lay's Enron Corporation before Enron's disgraceful greed and cruelty were exposed. He was also meeting with a glad-handing and beaming George W. Bush in the Oval Office at the White House. Bush wasn't hoping that Karimov would turn real Christian. Bush was just going about the business of empire building.

Of course, revolutions flow back in history, both violent and non-violent, and movements are afoot going forward in time. All these revolutions have their unique aspects. Some are more capitalistic and some are more socialistic (usually decentralized these days). The movements in many places are away from greater overt authoritarianism (coercion).

Then there are the Islamic revolutions where, for nationalistic reasons (Ishmael), Muslims are denied the truth about the pacifist message of God and are instead filled full of falsehoods about the teachings and life of Jesus—much more about that further on.

The overall worldwide secular trend has been for centuries now, and remains, toward a balance between centralized and decentralized socialism. It may seem to be toward laissez-faire capitalism, but it is not. The tug of war between laissez-faire and authoritarian, centralized, secular, large-c Communism simply exaggerated capitalism for a little season. Of course,

---

20 Ken Lay died of an apparent heart attack on July 5, 2006.
secularism and socialism will give way to real Christianity which is the aim of history and not the end of it.

All the US-supported revolutions are part of the reason Putin has cracked down on the media and nongovernmental organizations (NGO's) in Russia. Certain NGO's, particularly the Open Society Institute, through the funding of billionaire George Soros, helped plan, fund, and execute the overthrow of former large-c Communist governments. Putin may not be a Stalinist, but he doesn't want to see an American neocon Russia. He fears that completely open doors would let in all the US corporate wolves who would completely eat the Russian people, as they have done where the doors have been forced open to hell. This is certainly not to say that mister Putin is doing everything he can to bring forth heaven on earth. The US, of course, hypocritically attacks Putin for his attitude about US NGO's.

The US State Department is emphasizing NGO's and the Internet as signs of a free society. The State Department criticizes other nations for clamping down on NGO's and Internet freedom while at the same time another hand of the US government, the Department of Defense, conducts war games in its plan to "fight the net" including to fight against Blogs of those considered leftwing. This is blatant hypocrisy.

As for NGO's, the CIA has infiltrated or used NGO's as fronts in other nations giving many NGO's a bad name and making it harder for real Christian efforts internationally.

**Bringing out the worst in each other, continued**

Russia and others band together under undesirable tenets against the undesirable tenets of the US dictatorship. It is exactly what the US did in reaction to the Soviet Union and still does in reaction to the forces of giving and sharing all in all.

Please don't tell yourself that the US is not a dictatorial Empire. John Bolton, the US ambassador to the UN has said flat out that the UN works when the US wants it to work and that if the UN won't go along with the US, the US will do what it wants in the world, which means militarily dictate terms to the world. Bolton is a deliberately loose cannon. The Bush-43 administration wants Bolton being the bad cop at the UN. It's evil.

**Warmonger's disease**

Neoconservative doctrines must be denounced in no uncertain terms. Disarmament must be put to the fore. Other nuclear powers in the world have been weighing their odds of surviving a retaliatory strike by the US. They are hard at work in secret on weapons to exploit holes in the US strategic and tactical thinking. We have seen the increase in the use of asymmetrical warfare as used against the US on 9-11. The US is now also busying itself studying war making in light of all these developments. It is a race to the bottom as they say.

The Wolfowitz Doctrine has sent many nations to secret drawing boards to come up with technologies to increase their odds. The neocons have assured a new arms race that will make the last pale by comparison. It's what they want. It is insanity in the clinical sense and in every sense. It is a brain disease. The treatment is real Christianity.

Also, where nuclear is too expensive to develop or too difficult to conceal, other weapons will be developed and cheaper means will be employed. After all, 9-11 was not either expensive or high-tech for al Qaeda. The Wolfowitz/neocon mentality has made the world a much more dangerous place. It has headed us in exactly the wrong direction.

That Wolfowitz Doctrine, as contained in The National Security Strategy of the United States of America, as said, is the Bush Doctrine. That document states the whole tenor of the Bush-43 administration. The US president will do

21 December 9, 2006, John Bolton's appointed ended as US ambassador to the UN.
whatever he wants in pursuing creating the world in the neocon image of the US. The president will ignore international and national law in that pursuit. It is nothing short of a declaration of dictatorship. The neocons use propaganda techniques to try to convince the people that it is a benevolent dictatorship still subject to the term limits of the office. Of course, it is the neocon hope that another neocon will take office immediately following George W. Bush to continue the dictatorship of the neocon agenda.

This same Paul Wolfowitz has been named by the current president, George W. Bush, to head up the World Bank. He is the one who has told the world as the head of the World Bank that the rich nations will need "a deal for a deal" in relieving the debt of the poorest nations to the riches nations.

You can either believe Paul Wolfowitz or you can believe Jesus, but you cannot follow both. When Jesus spoke of those who wish to take heaven by force, he was speaking about the mentality of such neoconservatives.

And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. (Matthew 11:12).

Paul Wolfowitz, along with billions of others, mistakenly believes that the path to improving the world lies through violence. He is wrong, and by his message, makes himself an enemy of Jesus.

Half-truth syndrome

It is easy to fall to the half-truths of the likes of Paul Wolfowitz and his mentors through the ages if you are not seeking the whole truth. Paul and the others can sound plausible if you don’t seek more than one side of the story. An example of why Paul may sound as though he is sounding a real alarm is because China and India really are up and coming rivals to the US. However, the alarms need only be sounded for those who won’t respond with the new commandment. There’s your whole truth for the whole world and the whole of heaven.

If you think that China and India are not serious about the effort to be global powers, you are ill informed. China is already out consuming the US in some categories. The US though still consumes more oil. China though is so populous that there is no way that they can sustain their goal to have everyone in China living a middle-class American lifestyle or higher without severely adding to the rape of the planet and hastening the day of reckoning. China is already severely polluted. Its safety measures are extremely lacking. Its growth is wild. They are definitely setting themselves up for a bright shooting-star burnout. They must turn or fail. China is creating a huge economic bubble as the capitalist economists call it.

**China and the lie: The spirit-of-capitalism and democracy**

Why focus on China right now, here? What is happening in China, the rush to capitalism and industrialization at breakneck speed, is happening all over the world though on a smaller scale. In the case of India, it is not much smaller. Therefore, China serves as a huge example of the rotten fruit of capitalism. China is showing what happens when society heads in the direction of laissez-faire capitalism, the direction advocated by the self-styled conservative Christians and their temporary allies of convenience, the neocons, the false Zionists, the false libertarians, etc., all arrayed against the spirit of real Christianity. What is happening in China is the same thing that happened in Britain, the US, and the other capitalist nations to one degree or another only condensing centuries into decades. For other nations, smaller nations, it will be condensed into years. Therefore, we are not only seeing again the rotten results but the whole pattern, historically unfolding, in stark relief, in contrast with the more egalitarian direction of other, albeit suppressed, societies and cultures, especially those closest to real Christian, though they be few in number due to coercion and oppressive measures undertaken by the greedy and selfish spirit demanding to rule and ruin the world. What we are clearly seeing in China is what not to do.
There are those amongst the capitalist who will say that given time, capitalism will work out its problems, and that besides, capitalism is the best there is to offer the world. Well, China is condensing centuries into decades and some say China is simply going to catch up to the US and surpass it. Surpass it into what?

China has already started running into the wall

China has already started running into the same wall the US started hitting several decades ago. China, the US, and all the other capitalist nations are going to invest everywhere they can, and in the case of the US, continue to force entry everywhere it plots to do so, which ultimately is everywhere. The dark vision of capitalism is everywhere competing with everywhere else for what it will take to sustain the US-style consumer-class being stimulated globally. There will be wars and more wars to steal what capitalists incorrectly prophesy is necessary to survival. What their religion brings is death of both body and spirit.

Capitalist hypocrisy

At home, the capitalists teach don't steal and don't fight. However, out in the world, they steal and fight to take things from others. They teach be kind and thoughtful of your brother and neighbor at home. Jesus though enlightened the world by revealing the real meaning of "brother," "sibling," "home," and "neighbor" to include the whole world and all of humanity. What will the capitalists do now that the world is so small and getting smaller?

Survival of the fittest, the cooperative

The selfish, competitive spirit does not survive into the higher planes, more enlightened planes, of existence. It will lose out on this level also as the cooperative enlightenment is coming to this level to displace the darkness.

Even though there is such a thing as genetic selection, there is also the conscious choice to evolve. They have come about together. The consciousness of God though is not dependent upon chemicals but rather the other way around. At any rate, the experiment of beastly competition retards spiritual evolution.

Weapons technology is for such beastly competition and is a false profit-center. The hardhearted will become even harder hearted in their self-deceptive, satanic drive to devour for self. They will increase and increase weapons technology. This is what is reflected in what is going on in China and over most of the world right now. This is what the spirit of capitalism and selfishness brings.

To escape the coming wrath, the coming tribulation, and to be a part of the first resurrection (of the just) the Chinese and the world's nations must turn, repent, convert to unselfishness and non-coercion, and atone, all of which inextricably goes hand-in-hand.

The prophets of capitalism are false

It is proven. Selfishness never leads to heaven. It leads only to hell, injustice, unfairness, violence, wrath, iniquity, and all the rest of the darkness.

When the tribulation is over, with hindsight, the remnant will be reminded by history and the Holy Spirit of truth that the prophets of real Christianity were right. This is why the Holy Spirit is speaking. "For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy." (Revelation 19:10). It means that history repeats itself, with larger changes. It means that what happened to Jesus and thereafter is a sure barometer. Jesus testified.

When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red. And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowering. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times? (Matthew 16:2-3).

Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come. (Matthew 18:7).

He prophesied correctly.
Prophesy now

We warn and testify now that unless the people hold their peace and disarm turning their weapons into implements to feed the starving of the world and do all the other things consistent with the new commandment, the forests will burn away and all the other horrors will come to pass. There are those though who will refuse to be redeemed in this life, as has been prophesied by Jesus. They will continue their selfishness fighting against God in the here and now until the great separation.

Between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence. (Luke 16:26).

They will be completely separated out and put away not in vengeance on God's part but rather for righteousness' sake.

The world is pregnant with corruption and greater knowing willfulness—a plain sign. What happened to Israel (the "world" then within that given context) was just a microcosmic foreshadowing of what the whole world is facing now that the prince of this world and of the air is readying to rain down more and more of his technological evil wrath.

If China turns, repents, converts, and atones, God deserves all the credit. The capitalism, the mammon worshippers, those who put their faith in the system of filthy lucre (money), will have had no part in it.

Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money. Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God. Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee. For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity. (Acts 8:20-23).

This is why we focus on China, among other reasons.

Worker rights in China

The workers have few real rights. They do what they are told, or the bosses and owners find someone else. The waiting lists for jobs are endless. The system need only pay enough to keep the bodies functioning as machines. They can burn out the workers, because there are many, many more where they came from. They simply balance the training investment against the cost of paying people more or giving any meaningful benefits. It is cheaper they think to train fresh, fast, young, healthy, poor workers than it is to care for those who have provided their bodies as machines for the capitalist wage-slavery system that is largely China at this time. Don't imagine that this bad situation will improve and disappear until capitalism disappears. Jobs will simply move faster than ever to other parts of the world in search of the most vulnerable to exploit, to feed the greed of those at the top who have taken authority in all cases backed by force that is coercive threats of military and police. The world is a forced occupation by the spirit of violence and greed that always accompanies death, destruction, and moral decay on all fronts. China will not be able to stop the sexual degeneracy that is pouring into their system.

Working conditions in China

Many of the Chinese facilities are modern, clean, neat, well lit, etcetera. Much of that is a cover for sinister goings-on behind the scenes. Many of the smaller supplier facilities are literal sweatshops. In both the large, new facilities and the small and/or older facilities, working hours are usually seven days a week and twelve to sixteen hours a day. For most, there are no vacations. There are no holidays. There is no sick time. The pay is extremely low. The vast majority of workers cannot afford the things the owners and bosses at the top can easily afford. They cannot take time away from work to enjoy life, because they will lose their jobs. They are often locked into the facilities. They are not free to leave. They aren't allowed many bathroom or
food breaks. They are threatened with losing their jobs if they complain.

These are all the same experiences the UK and US went through at the beginning of the Industrial Revolution right up through the height of the creation of the welfare state that the capitalists have worked busily to undo. The abuses still goes on in secret places within the US and UK of course. There are sweatshops. There is slave labor. This is true in all but the more enlightened places in extreme Northern Europe where social democracy has not been completely abandoned.

Family agriculture is not being allowed to pay enough for the fee-based services in the rural communities in China.

**Living conditions in China**

Workers are warehoused. They work nearly all their waking hours. Then they sleep in smallish rooms crammed with bunk beds. That might be fun for rich kids at summer camp in the rich western nations that got to the global race of imperialism and colonialism early to buy them time before the inevitable crash of capitalism, but young adults should not be forced by a system designed by the devil to live in such settings year after year after year with little prospect but becoming old and worn out before they are in their mid-thirties. It is a compassionless system—beastly. Some of the human warehouses are nothing more than terrible slums.

What is more, these warehouses that are euphemistically called dormitories are owned by the companies. The workers have rent deducted from their pay. They also have wages deducted for board. They have no choice in this matter. They live in the dorms and eat the company food or they don't get, or keep, the job. It is very much like the company store scheme practiced in the primarily Deep South of the US before workers started getting rights.

Sanitation is low. The workers are rarely allowed to shower—perhaps once per week. Food is fit for the old workhouses of industrializing Britain. It is often little more than gruel of cabbage and potatoes over and over.

China has many unemployed people. It looks the other way while abuses occur. It encourages more factory production for exports so that its people will not rise up against the ruling elite of the Chinese Communist Party dictatorship. It is a race to keep out in front of the inevitable counter-revolution against the rightwing Communists who have converted to a capitalist police state in a conspiracy against the masses. Capitalism loves dictatorships.

That's why Rupert Murdoch has a home in Beijing, China. He gave a big advance to the daughter of the Chinese Communist Party leader, Hu Jintao, to write a book about her father. That certainly has ingratiated Murdoch with the Communist Party leader. When will Murdoch start a Chinese newspaper? He certainly will toe the party line on censorship.

The rich can grab much more of the profits in a dictatorship than they can in a free society where the workers have a real say in the workplace and actually own the workplace. Capitalists are parasites off the captive and forced labor of others.

The upper class in the US are getting richer leaving the lower class and middle class behind. They are simply exploiting the more vulnerable overseas. They are taking a bigger piece of the pie while the getting is good for them. It will catch up with them. Their hearts are cold, hard, and small. God knows. They choose to be unworthy even when things are explained to them very clearly by Christ.

**Dickensian development**

The owners and bosses don't deserve what they are taking at the expense of everyone and everything else. China is just following suit. It is now Dickensian. It is the Industrial Revolution that started with unbridled capitalism in Britain now come to China, and India and Brazil and is quickly seeking out the vulnerable in every part of the globe.

"Dickensian" is doubly apropos since Dickens was English and we have the English primarily to thank for starting highly developed industrialization and the current version of capitalism.
Least you think I'm just being anti-English, my lineage is English. I'm being no more anti-English than Jesus was being anti-Jewish. After all, if all our ancestors had always been perfect, we'd be living in heaven. It isn't dishonoring them to say that we need a course correction. In fact, I have no doubt that they very much want for us to make the course correction to the new commandment.

Infinite factors conspire to produce this effect (China is undergoing) in any given place and any given time. Only God knows them all. Only by communing with God can we anticipate. It is history unfolding, repeating, compounding, compressing before our eyes.

This evil revolution is happening at a dizzying pace for most. It is accompanied by the communications, computer, space, sexual, etcetera, revolutions all at once. It is not being accompanied necessarily by the political revolution. Politically, at best, it has been a throwback to the late 18th and early 19th centuries in Britain, a miserable time for the under classes.

What is more, the gains made by those in the under classes in Britain and the US are now more than threatened by the move to exploiting other workers around the planet by the forces of greed.

The same movements to egalitarianism that were purged, deported, censored, and repressed in the US will rise in the rest of the world causing great social and political upheaval, since the exploiters will run out of raw and unspoiled places and people to pit against one another. The capitalists also won't be able to control the flow of information about their dastardly history and hence plans for the future.

**Hobbesian world error**

The capitalist drivers, those at the top of the economic food chain, the greatest human devourers, have a direct and continuous link with warlordism going back to the beginning. It is the root of all empires and what are called the great estates. So-called nobility came from the ignoble behavior of bullying, killing, and stealing one's way to the top of the world the self-centered conjured up. That's where the idea came from that the life of human beings in the state of nature was "nasty, brutish, and short."

Thomas Hobbes just looked inwardly and at the leadership of his day and assumed that that same selfish spirit must have dominated before so-called civilization. This is not the message of Jesus however.

The message of Jesus is that such hardheartedness was there from the entry of falsehood. That was the beginning of the fall. That was when the enemy began sowing the evil seed: The bad idea of selfishness. It led to doubt. It turned souls in the direction of savagery and beastliness. It made them more serpentine, snakes being unenlightened creatures that don't nurture.

No matter all the other redeeming qualities, hoarding in the face of want speaks volumes about the character of the individual. They may do what they think is nurturing, but they create a world which is more hostile even for their own offspring. That's shortsighted and certainly unenlightened.

Now we have had the Chinese leadership exclaiming to the people, "to get rich is glorious" and rationalizing with the concept "let a few get rich first." What has this brought? It has brought a booming sex trade. It has brought massive flare-ups in the cities and countryside numbering in the tens of thousands of incidences each year and involving millions of people around the nation.

Oh, when will all learn that the choice is not between a centralized Communist dictatorship versus a consolidating capitalist dictatorship? When will they see the way of in-touch, giving and sharing, freely flowing love on all levels? Real personal wealth is everyone else's. You are rich when all your brothers and sisters, humanity, has enough and nothing in excess, excess being detrimental to the well-being of the whole system extending out infinitely.

The so-called glorious richness that the misguided Chinese leader called for was excess. There is nothing glorious in such excess. Such excess is inherently denying others. Let some gain such excess first was a terrible idea. It says that someday the idea is that everyone will have
in excess. That is the path to death. The cosmos was not created for, nor has it changed to exist for, that. The desire for excess and the glorying of excess is abominable. Deng Xiaoping certainly wasn’t following the teachings of Christ.

He no doubt was under the spell of Marx, Lenin, Stalin, and Mao who couldn’t separate out the false shepherds among those calling themselves Christians from the real Christians, who will bring forth the deeds and bounty worthy of repentance, as called for by righteous John the Baptist.

Now, you know that if the leadership is quoting Deng Xiaoping saying, "to get rich is glorious," then that is exactly what they are doing behind the scenes. The personal wealth being amassed by the false-socialists must be enormous. The secret accounts must be bulging. The landslide of corruption must be unprecedented in human history. Getting rich quick is the focus. The sights are off socialism. They are just getting theirs now and to hell with posterity. They’ve become full-fledged sell-outs.

Of course, we know Mao was always treating himself like the emperor he made of himself. He was no different than Stalin, who lived in luxury after all.

Jesus didn’t want for food and he was rightly invited into the homes of the well-to-do so they could learn truth, but he never sold out even as the rich contributed to the common treasury of the Apostles for the cause of spreading the word that would lead to, and is still leading to, egalitarianism that will only result when all accept real Christianity.

China and the world are a pressure cooker, and the lid will blow off. The planet is teeming with the poor and abused and neglected. Pressures on the entire planet are building. The ameliorating efforts of the softhearted in the US are not keeping pace with the exportation of the terrible economic falsehoods that are being called neoconservatism and neoliberalism. The time to create real Christian communities is at hand.

We promote a culture of Christianity rather than competition.

**Rushing to crash**

The leadership in China is panicking behind the scenes. They are going to try to reinforce the lid on the pressure cooker while they let off steam. They have announced their eleventh five-year plan (2006-2010) that is a switch from "let a few get rich first" to "common prosperity" and a "harmonious society." This is a sudden lurch to the beginnings of the capitalist hybrid social-welfare state in China. China is just trying to rush through the negative industrialization experiences of Britain and the US and elsewhere. They can be assured of running into stiff opposition from the new superrich in China with their connection to the superrich in the US and elsewhere. They are going to come up against the forces of foreign investment that rushed to China for the very reason that there was no social-welfare state there. Milton Freidman's disciples won't take long to start looking elsewhere. Where is the next so-called best target for exploitation? For some industries, they want workers who are learning, or know enough of, the investor’s language to follow instructions and who are educated in the things those capitalists value such as science, engineering, technology, and capitalist indoctrination. For some industries, the capitalists just need little more than trained monkeys, as they see their fellow human beings, some infrastructure, and political and military and police control to carry out the takeover. Whose next?

Even monkeys don't deserve what the capitalists dish out. After all, there are plenty of monkeys and other primates being put through a living hell of nightmarish proportions just for the profits of some sick, sadistic, capitalists.

The income disparity in China is obscene. In 2006, the top ten percent of families own forty percent of the wealth and it's getting worse. The top twenty percent of earners take half of all the income. This is while tens of millions in China live in abject poverty. The Chinese leadership knows this.
Democracy in the workplace and employee ownership

To their credit, they have been allowing some democracy in the workplace and employee ownership. They have seen the impressive results relative to raw capitalism. As with the Hutterites in Canada and the US, the kibbutzim in Israel, FaSinPat in Argentina, Semco SA in Brazil, and the worker-state cooperatives in Venezuela, some Chinese leaders at the very top are aware that power exercised by all people is the only way.

They are wasting time and losing souls by experimenting though. They don’t trust in God, so they test. On account of their lack of God, the spirits are really jostling them around. The Chinese people are reaping a combination of what their ancestors sowed and what the living have been sowing over the last two to three decades. Their current leadership still doesn’t have what it takes to see them through. They need the new commandment. Therein lies bounty. That’s the only path open for bringing forth real abundance. Hu Jintao’s Eight Honors and Disgraces, his moral code for the Chinese people, are not good enough. While on its face there is much merit in his code, it falls short. It must be viewed in light of the hypocrisy of the Communist dictatorship and atheism.

The recent tidal wave of greed has only compounded incendiary debris. The Chinese underestimate the forces at work against their policy of trying to persuade the pendulum to swing back to imagined equilibrium under what they call market socialism versus Wild West capitalism. The greedy will ignite the fuel.

Why is the capitalist police state ripping ahead? China has no religion, no belief system that informs them that they are headed toward disaster. They have embraced the devil’s religion of mammon. They have listened to the old tempters wrapped up in new business suits. Now the Chinese have fallen further into darkness. Continuing on as prey, they are being devoured at an alarming rate.

Residency rights in China

People in China are not being allowed to live where they want. The cities that are rising up with skyscrapers are redlined. This is controlled migration. If you can’t find a job, you have to leave. Where will the workers go?

Child labor in China

Children are working in factories as adults when they ought to be learning and playing. Learning to help is not a bad thing, but children are being brutally exploited in dangerous and unhealthy work for extremely long hours.

Slave labor in China

Prisoners are working in factories for the state and private, special advantages and privileges for the elite who control the prison-labor scheme. Many prisoners are political prisoners. The lack of due process also guarantees a high percentage of prisoners wrongfully convicted for real crimes.

Contracts for employment in China

Many workers are forced to sign contracts that are different from the terms which lured them to the jobs. They commit to a term of employment where they have to pay to get out of the contract. Room and board is deducted from their wages. They are promised bonuses they never see, because it is impossible for them to produce the output to earn the bonuses.

Collective bargaining in China

The people do not have the right to unionize. They don’t have the right to strike in China. The state, the one party dictatorship, is not the people. Disallowing unions is the elite dictators’ way of maintaining the greatest control over the grassroots. Will they come to compromise just as the US did?

Taft-Hartley China

These rights have been largely reduced even in the US by the actions of the conservatives such
as the Palmer Raids in 1920 against the Wobblies, the Taft-Hartley Act in 1947 against unionism in general (called the "slave-labor bill" by then president Harry Truman), and the Reaganites against the Air Traffic Controllers in 1981. The same happened in Britain culminating in the UK coal miners' strike of 1984-1985.

The Taft-Hartley Act in 1947 was designed to reverse the most powerful aspects of the National Labor Relations Act (or Wagner Act) of 1935. "Taft-Hartley" prohibited jurisdictional strikes, secondary boycotts and 'common situs' picketing, closed shops, and monetary donations by unions to federal political campaigns.22

These things did limit the power of the Mafia that was coming to dominate certain unions, but that wasn't the reason behind Taft-Hartley. Rather, Taft-Hartley was about moving back from the New Deal that was itself designed to hold back real Christianity, which requires egalitarianism, by compromising laissez-faire capitalism.

We don't say that unions and strikes and walkouts are the right path. They aren't. They are stopgap measures on the wrong path. We say that fundamental unfairness of the owners and bosses is wrong. We say that collective bargaining isn't the answer but rather collective ownership at the grassroots level under the golden rule.

**Occupational safety and health in China**

Safety and health of the workers have been sacrificed on the altar of greedy so-called development.

Making a living off the land in a nonpolluting, sustainable manner using appropriate technology to that end is looked down upon as backward and antiquated. Progress is measured in the Americanization of society. Money, science, and technology are paramount. Humans are technological entities. They are builder ants. They are human-machine tools.

They are servers to the emerging expanded elite. This is entirely anti-christ.

When people are injured or incapacitated on the job, there is no worker's compensation. The lack of such a safety net is simply considered a price of progress. The system owes the worker nothing even though the system is built on the backs of its workers. The Chinese Communist Party (communist in name only) even points to the history of the so-called developed countries saying "you did the same thing," meaning those nations also built up their economic systems by exploiting their workers. It is true; however, it is no excuse for China or any other nation, since such exploitation is not necessary to achieve real bounty, quite the contrary.

Rather than the system taking responsibility for the injured or sick worker, the worker's family and friends can just look after him or her. It is exactly the same mentality of the fat cats at the top prevalent in the British industrial revolution and pushed out onto its colonies.

**Time compression heightens contradictions**

What a contradiction it is. Here is China with a one-party dictatorship named Communist and claiming to be protecting the revolution that was supposed to be socialist built upon an agrarian society that sought to skip capitalism that is now racing to capitalism while clinging to the hope that the so-called socialist dictators can supposedly maintain control through the cycle and death of capitalism leading to socialism.

All of that is due to their not knowing what real communism is. They don't know it, because they followed Marx and Mao, both of whom had it wrong because both were coercive at heart. What an inevitable shame it is.

The pace is a warning sign of the times. Things are speeding up. Change is coming faster and faster. The contrasts are becoming starker. Selfishness is being exposed for what it is wherever it is on the false right and the false left. Excuses are being stripped away. You better find the narrow way, and stay on it.

---

Unemployment in China

When a worker is laid off, he or she has nothing upon which to fall back but meager savings squirreled away if any. There is no unemployment compensation.

Wages in China

Many people are not paid. They do the work; yet, the companies refuse to pay them. They have little to no redress. It is the company's word against the peasant's from the countryside. The suicide rate due to such abusive treatment is very high in China.

Environmental protections in China

The environment is suffering untold damage. Protection is exceedingly lax. Workers are directly exposed to all sorts of toxics during the manufacturing process. The waste is dumped often in totally unregulated and secret fashion. The system cannot keep pace with the cancerous growth of capitalism. They have unleashed many demons that will haunt them for a long time to come.

Retirement security in China

Old people are less protected now than they were under Mao's repressive and backward regime. China has gone from one backward mode to another. They've jump to another track racing even faster away from the right end by the right means.

The right to dissent and protest in China

The people have been protesting all over China. Often, they protest against frequent land grabbing by ruthless capitalists. They are being brutally beaten and in many cases killed.

The people in such regions are already very poor and make only a scratch-living, if that, off what little land they were being allowed to cultivate under harmful global warming and deleterious weather changes brought on as a consequence of, and direct punishment for, the spirit of greed and selfishness in general.

Many of the poor try to voice very legitimate grievances. They protest. They dissent against the evil at the top and throughout. Those grievances need to, and will, be redressed but not under capitalism or large-c Communism.

The poor farmers' services and rights have been stripped under the so-called free market. What was once a right and guaranteed under socialism is now fee-based. The people can ill afford to pay for education and health services. They needlessly suffer. The promises claimed by the capitalists are illusory. The poor still suffer in the US and everywhere else there is \

Egalitarianism has been pushed back for the greed of capitalism. China was headed in the wrong direction before with coercive and centralized Communism. It has switch to a new wrong direction under authoritarian capitalism.

Coercion is satanic

The people weren't allowed to protest or dissent before in China, and they still aren't. Those at the top, those who simply took control through coercion, through their fall into satanism, still refuse to listen to the people.

Satan versus Jesus

Jesus did not attempt to whip the flock into submission. Satan though whipped Jesus and still whips the flock, but Jesus did not cave into Satan's evil. That's Satan's recourse, not Jesus's. Jesus though simply speaks the truth about the evils that lurk to corrupt those who stray into the world of selfishness that includes wrath.

Jesus serves the flock as the good shepherd and as one with God, the whole flock, seen and unseen, for those given to know it. Satan wants to be served. It is the spirit of capitalism.

The world is still in its mess, hellishness, because it has yet to heed the wisdom of Jesus given him by God: Mercy.

The Chinese, self-appointed, coercive leaders, who have fallen down to worship Satan, their godless willpower they imagine, still think they know better and that the people are too stupid. How wrong they are. The people are the children of God if they will only see it.
Sifting versus Jesus

The un-coercive people are revealing this truth from God. Jesus is a climax in this unfolding story. The enlightenment about this is coming again. It will separate and save the people who persevere, spiritually escape the wrath to come, and don't cave into the temptations of Satan to sift one another. Sifting another is the state of wrath. The state of wrath is hell.

Satan's sifting action is contrary to the golden rule and the new commandment. Grasp this.

And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat. (Luke 22:31).

This is such a profound insight revealed by Jesus. Peter imagined that his ego could withstand Satan. Jesus though knew that Peter wasn't ready. Jesus was protecting Peter from himself. Only God can be all powerful without rubbing out humanity but rather still loving his wayward children in mercy allowing them the opportunity to see the light. This is the kind and degree of love Jesus calls each of us to have to save one and all who will accept it, to whom it is given.

The capitalists sift others. Large-c Communists sift others. Gangsters sift others. Terrorists sift. Hindus and Muslims do it also. In their way, Buddhists still sift themselves by not crediting other and self together as one (God). They detach rather than join the spirit of God that is love.

Real Christians do not sift and are not then spiritually sifted. They want all the wrathful sifting to stop. They want all to recognize that all selfishness is part and parcel of this sifting and evil. Without one, there is not the other. Without selfishness there is not Satan.

Don't confuse warning for wrathfulness. Jesus warned. His warning was either heeded or not by individuals and groups. They marked themselves by their hearts and actions. Therefore, he came to divide them, but he did not destroy the lives of those who marked themselves with the mark of Satan. Satan devours his own.

Satan seeks to extinguish the light. Jesus does the opposite. Wrath is darkness. Wrath sifts.

China, to be saved as a nation, must disavow sifting, capitalism, and coercion. China and the world must convert to real Christianity to avoid the sifting, the wrath to come, the great tribulation, death, and the corruption of hell.

Capitalism guarantees its fruits that are self-evident everywhere there is capitalism. There will be no real democracy within. There will be sifting. It guarantees that China will implode and explode coming to loggerheads with the US, EU, Russia, India, Brazil, and others over ultimate control of everything capitalism craves that comes from the earth being poorly stewarded and depleted at an exponential rate worldwide.

We hear people lauding the so-called free market even saying to hell with democracy. This guiding principle of the Chicago School of economic thought means that the regulating force in life is selfishness being self-regulating and ultimately dynamically self-balancing while it creates the best possible environment. Well, if people would come to realize that what is in their best interest is first what is in everyone else's, it would work. However, given infinite time, which they don't have, the disciples of Adam Smith (who had major reservations which are not given much consideration by his conveniently selective disciples), capitalism never need arrive at the best possible environment. The reason for that is simple. The adherents aren't worried about the long-term. They are in a mad scramble to get and take what they can while the getting is good. This leads to devouring and a ruined and spoiled planet and culture. The logic that selfishness can arrive at what is best is insane. It always has been. It always will be.

Religious rights in China

People in other parts of the world are worried about the censoring of the political history of China within China. Well, China's dictators imprison and kill people for giving the real message of love, peace, and truth that is the story of the teachings and life example of Jesus.
Christ. Christian denominations in China, in order to hold land as a church for church purposes, must be registered and in fact government affiliated. There is a house-church movement where people gather in homes. This is not technically illegal, but the Party watches it and discriminates against it often persecuting the movement’s members. The Party fears movements that can develop into rivals to the Party.

In 1851–1864, China suffered through what is called the Taiping Rebellion establishing for a time what was called the Kingdom of Heavenly Peace. Most estimates say that the rebellion resulted in twenty million dead. It was a self-styled Christian uprising. Obviously, it was off course since it was militaristic.

The Chinese government is even more repressive against the Falun Gong movement that was started by one Li Hongzhi in 1992. Li Hongzhi is a self-styled savior. He claims he is greater than Jesus. This is much like Sun Myung Moon's so-called Unification Church, Wallace Fard Muhammad's Nation of Islam, Bahaullah and his Baha'i Faith, Mohammed and Islam, and some include Bar Kokba of the Second Jewish Revolt against Rome, etcetera.

Li Hongzhi has borrowed from a number of religious traditions in coming up with his system. That's a rather common practice.

The Taiping Rebellion mentioned above was started by one Hong Xiuquan who fancied himself the Second Coming as Jesus's younger brother.

Even Hitler saw himself in the second-coming light. The messianic complex is common.

There is a fine line that is at once also a huge gap between being in the Holy Spirit and being confused in arrogance and half-truths. You will remember that the devil tempted Jesus to fall to half-truths. Jesus regularly prayed in secret not to fall. It worked.

People become confused or hung up, because they just can't seem to accept that everyone who saves anyone is a savior. Of course, it is saving another through God's doing the actual saving. No one can do anything alone. No one can do anything without God. One is then the agent of God through whom God works for good. It is how God has chosen to do some things.

That's good, but it is no excuse for becoming conceited, allowing one's ego to inflate. One must always keep things in perspective.

As strange as it may sound to people, God isn't egotistical. In human impatience, humans misinterpret God, assigning God all sorts of fallen confusion.

The right to peaceably assemble in China

In China, the people will be arrested for peacefully assembling openly or in secret to discuss dissenting ideas. The Tiananmen Square bloodbath of 1989 is the prime example. The people wanted a voice. The Communist Party denied them, using the coercion of the army and other means to silence the people. Many were killed, arrested, imprisoned, etc. The protesters had been peaceful. This event is completely censored in China. The Chinese government hates truth. They don't respect God.

Of course, this phenomena can be found to some degree in the US and UK as well. There are unconstitutional permits required in the US and people are cordonned off so that the effect upon the perceptions of the wider population will be kept to a minimum while the government maintains plausible deniability that it isn't suppressing dissenting voices. Often though, the blatancy of the suppression becomes obvious.

During the 2004 Republican National Convention in New York City for example, some one thousand eight hundred people were arrested by the New York Police Department for protesting. Ninety-one percent of those were either exonerated of any wrong-doing or agreed to something like what the police and prosecutors call an Adjournment in Contemplation of Dismissal (ACD's), which is a quick agreement that if the person arrested agrees not to engage in civil disobedience over a certain timeframe, the original charges will be dropped. Some four hundred of those were spared from the false arrests and fraudulent police reports (signed and sworn to by the
police officers who weren't even the officers who did the actual arrests), because video showed that they weren't doing anything illegal when they were arrested.\textsuperscript{23} That constitutes a huge conspiracy within the NYPD to violate the civil rights of those who disagree with the Republican Party. The NYPD had even edited video to make it appear as if crimes had been committed.\textsuperscript{24} This was all for intimidation purposes to try to convince people not to engage in protesting or dissenting or to go anywhere near anyone who is involved in those activities.

The government in China, as elsewhere, works to avoid redressing legitimate grievances of the poor and marginalized. The government seeks to maintain control over the voices it hears. It seeks to keep things arranged so that it will be recompensed for showing favoritism.

\textbf{Freedom of the press in China}

Just as with the right to peaceably assemble, the right of the people to disseminate ideas is severely suppressed in China.

Bear in mind that under real Christianity, the idea is be as harmless as a dove with ideas put forth for consideration by others. Under real Christianity, self-censorship is completely without coercive threat coming from the Christian. The Christian will not resist the evildoer with counter-evil. The Christian will inform others of the mistaken path and expose the hypocrisy as best they are able. That's required warning. That's being as intelligent (more intelligent in the divine context) as the serpent while being as harmless as a dove.

The real Christian's goal is not to put all ideas before the people, but rather to put the one right idea before the people. That one right idea has within it the silencing of all wrong ideas not by force but by free choice. The only truth and action of the real Christian when confronted by wrong ideas is to council that those ideas are harmful (ultimately selfish; failure) and those putting them forth ought not to want to do it.

Wrong ideas are to be dispelled by the appeal of softheartedness that is love, peace, and truth.

Self-censorship through having God in one's heart is what will make temptation disappear. Under every system, there is a yoke to wear. We are yoked to speak the truth, which does not tempt others to fall. They are to discern the real source of their temptation especially when truth is spoken. Jesus did not tempt the Pharisees, Satan did. We are to say things to raise up others if they will hear it.

God wears a yoke of censorship: His. He keeps to his own rules that we are able to follow if we ask, seek, and knock. "I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you." (Luke 11:9).

\textbf{Opposition political parties in China}

With the lack of all the other rights, naturally opposition political parties are not allowed in China. This is such a cowardly and weak position.

It is the same cowardliness and weakness that we find in Islam and strains of Hinduism.

We also find it in the US in the form of laws designed to prevent voices, so far primarily of other than of the largest political parties, from being heard. Ballot and debate laws and practices are designed to keep mammon in power over God. Of course, the greediest do the most to put into place laws to coerce silence even by the righteous. Therefore, the Republicans push the hardest for such laws.

The laws are most specifically designed to keep real Christianity from being ushered in. That should be plain for all to see. Real Christianity is what Satan hates most. Selfishness hates unselfishness and will do whatever it can to restrain it from ruling the world.


Remember, real Christianity is not about diversity of political opinion. There is only the new commandment with all it implies. Those who choose something else are mundanely free to be wrong. They are free to head into servitude to evil, the dark, even that they falsely imagine an enlightened place. Christianity is not a political party in a system. Christianity is the one and only real system. Everything else is false and misleading and misled by definition. This is not arrogance. This is the opposite. It is humility (repentance) without vanity (recompense for ego). We seek it, for it is right.

Due process in China

What is due process of law in China? We are not going to say that the leaders of China are devoid in caring about justice. It is a matter of what they think is justice.

Of course, the new commandment is the only fundamentally fair law. It is the only real justice.

Jesus was not afforded due process. We are to react as he reacted. We ought not to have to defend ourselves for trying to do right. We must strive not to fall to temptation to engage in the adversarial system. Nevertheless, this never excuses the system. Pontius Pilate was engaging in sin by falling to the temptations handed him by the high priest and Jewish rabbis of the day. The Chinese authorities are no less Pontius Pilate or Joseph Caiaphas, the false high priest, or Herod Antipas, the false king.

They hated and murdered Jesus for exposing the truth about their economic system. They still hate him.

Make not my Father's house an house of merchandise

For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me. (Psalm 69:9).

And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables; And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.

And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up. (John 2:13-17).

The false hearted say every manner of thing to obfuscate Jewish complicity and to obfuscate the truth of the evil of their own economic system. They even strive to deny Jesus ever faced a trial. They offer up endless speculation and specious reasoning for why the applicable Jews would never have handled things the way they were handled, as if they were sticklers for proper justice rather than saving their mundane necks and positions they lost on account of their very worldliness. They find inoperative contradictions as reason enough to excuse wholesale the Sadducees and Pharisees who plotted Jesus's murder and reason enough to reject outright the message of Jesus. It is rationalization so as not to inconvenience the continuing sin of selfish means and ends.

Merchandising isn't good enough for the house of God. Think about that. There is what is called the house of David. God's house is the same kind of house. All those who descend from David are of the house of David. All those who descend from God are of the house of God. The house of God isn't confined to a manmade building of any kind, not a temple made of stones or a church made of wood (buildings raised up by human hands). God can be present in those structures, but not necessarily as pleased. God's house is really the whole of heaven and material creation and beyond. The house of Satan is only tolerated for a time until excuses run out universally due to the truth being clear enough to have displaced ignorance about good and evil that is to say
unselfishness and selfishness. It is not condoned.

Merchandising isn't fitting in the house of God. Selling things to your family to make a profit from them for your selfish gain is contrary to what God provided humanity. Who's your family? What is a nation? What is humanity? Where does the house of God start and end?

The money from selling sacrificial doves in the temple went to line the pockets of the rich. It did not go to aiding the poor. The poor and unwashed were looked down upon in the temple.

God is still giving us the opportunity to get it right else we wouldn't exist.

**Corruption in China**

The capitalist system, being based upon selfishness, invites unethical practices. It is inherently unethical, so it facilitates and stimulates further degradation. It encourages bribes and kickbacks.

As an example that China is following, US foreign policy is actually built upon, among other things, bribes, and kickbacks. There are the bribes and kickbacks that are sanctioned and then there are the ones that aren't. Those that are sanctioned are the result of the combination of the so-called well-intentioned regulators on the one hand and the monopolists on the other who continue to take unfair advantage of the compromises granted by the well-intentioned who imagine they cannot obtain a better agreement. The sanctioned companies engage in bribes and kickbacks and enjoy going after the non-sanctioned or using them on the sly in the black market and under the cover of national security.

**Where the rich got their start**

Look, queen Elizabeth I of England had her sanctioned pirates. It was a state enterprise for British ships to ply the high seas attacking the ships of other nations for the plunder to be brought back to England where the royal treasury would receive its tithe.

Now, nations competed imperially and colonially. Plundering other nations is how the developed European nations made their fortunes. Fortunes rose and fell and rose again and fell again.

Nations are made up of their families. Plundering other nations, other families, is how the wealthy European and US families started making their fortunes. To date, the world remains locked into bloodline and class warfare.

I only single out Britain and the US, because the US is the top empire in the world right now and comes off as holier than thou, even though their underlying practices are just covered over with brainwashing propaganda.

Plundering and piracy, on land and sea, has been going on globally for many thousands of years. Stealing has been the stock-in-trade of nations (families) as far back as recorded history.

Even though the Ten Commandments say "thou shalt not steal," it only meant in letter that thou shalt not steal within your family or from righteous people. How hypocritical that was. Jesus saw it and proclaimed it. It was okay under the Ten Commandments to slaughter and plunder the wicked so long as they were not also your family (one of the twelve tribes).

**Jesus raised the standard**

Jesus though said turn the other cheek to every person regardless of family, tribe, or nation. He said don't steal period, from the righteous or the wicked. He said don't take back by force what has been stolen from you. Don't even ask for or expect it back.

Now these aren't verbatim quotations. Anyone who is unable to be moved by the Holy Spirit to know by extension the meaning of Jesus’s teachings, what is and what is not consistent with them, is missing the entire point of the Holy Spirit.

Things haven't changed in spirit from the interpretation of the hardhearted letter. Only the perceptions of the people have been more greatly controlled. Piracy is only bad when others practice it. The British-sanctioned pirates
were the Skull and Bones set. It is perception management.

This is the serious understanding, and also the joke, with Yale's self-selected highest aristocrats, where the sons of the sons of the sons know all about where the greedy wealth of nations really comes from. This applies to more than Yale of course. It applies wherever great wealth exists.

Absolutely no fortunes are made or held or increased without expediency, ignoring some portion of righteousness. It isn't a question of whether. It is a question of degree and type. There is not real honor among thieves. No thief can be trusted with the keys to heaven. That's why they don't have them.

The offspring of yesterday's traffickers, gangsters, and terrorists are today's noble lords who simply redefine their activities that are still trafficking by gangsters. It is still terrorism foisted off on the naïve and gullible as the right path for the given nation or nations. It is a complete farce. They wrap all their misdeeds in flowing and lofty, ambiguous language, devil-hero worship, and the flag. Then they murder those who expose the fraud. Yet, it is ignorance on a certain level.

Warning is love

They say that you better respect those who are winning at this game: Capitalism. However, the winners are losers, and they either don't know it or they don't care for now. They are willing to satisfy their own habits no matter what the ultimate price is down the road. If that kind of respect means not warning them, then to hell with that kind of respect. Such respect isn't love. It's selfish cowardice. Such respect is no respect at all. One cannot love one's enemies (those who think of themselves in that position) without having regard for their futures enough to warn them as you yourself would wished to be warned if you have a heart that isn't made of stone like an idol god. One has a duty to offer the right path, which includes no force. One cannot force someone not to go down the wrong path. Force itself is on the wrong path.

Heaven and hell cannot share the same place after all. Heaven is peace and it cannot exist where there is war. Peace begins within. The internal war must stop first. Then the light may be magnified to shine externally bearing good consequences.

The Mafia is a business. It is a family-controlled business. The opium trade spurred on by the British East India Company, for instance, was a business then, and it is today. Alcoholic beverages are a business. Tobacco is a business. Pornography is a business—an industry. Christian bookstores are a business. Christian broadcasting is an industry. These things don't have to be capitalist businesses; but, there are people who handle them that way, so they are.

Our Father's real house is not a house of such commerce. We don't need buying and selling, making false profit (detrimental to brothers and sisters). We need giving and sharing and cooperation where each and all are valued as the first by the last. Our Parent's house by rights is the whole planet and the entire cosmos seen and unseen. It is never right to be shortsighted. Being shortsighted is a contrivance designed to postpone giving your all for the flock, one with God. It is selfish fear that keeps us from it. It is a lack of faith in God that keeps us from it. Jesus showed us that his self-sacrifice, his trust in God, was rewarded with his resurrection as promised.

There is no mere scapegoat

Face the error of selfishness now.

Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. (Isaiah 53:4-5).

Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and
the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand. (Isaiah 53:10).

Jesus atoned for the many, but he did so in order that we will do likewise for the same reason that is the new commandment. Living the new commandment is not standing back doing nothing.

A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. (John 13:34).

Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. (John 15:13).

Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. (Matthew 16:24).

Do you see? He atoned so we would believe and do and, therefore, be healed by his stripes.

The opposite of diminishing what Jesus did is to pick up our crosses. It honors and glorifies God. He taught it. It shows and proves him. He saves.

It is an error to accept the crucifixion as atoning and then stand back doing nothing. Each person is still required to repent in all that that means. We must give our all and carry our crosses to unburden each other, to ransom one another. We must make amends. We are responsible and accountable. We are our brother's keepers if they and we will accept it. We pay for each other out of love. Jesus was and is what each of us is to be. We are to do as he did. That is the only way. Don't listen to those who tell you otherwise. They will lead you astray on the wide path to hell.

Back when China was under Mao Zedong and struggling to make steel in backyard furnaces and turning all the students and intellectuals out to work on collective farms under forced labor for the state that was supposed to belong to all but really belonged to and still belongs to the takers of authority, the US began engagement. They debated economic trade with China. The argument put forth was that economic trade would lead to the opening of society to American-touted liberty, as in freedom of thought and expression, etcetera. It hasn't turned out to be the case. In fact, the failure has served to draw attention to the charade of capitalism. It is the wide path to hell, and there is none to scapegoat.

China is seething. The country will burst from evil growth. Those from the West who have invested in China's capitalist revolution will rue their duplicity and complicity in the here and now or in the hereafter. The Western corporations are facilitating widening persecution of saintly souls. Lip service to Jesus won't protect those corporate executives or their stockholders.

**The golden rule says people are not a mere commodity**

The problem is the selfish way in which people value each other. People are not a commodity, unless they turn themselves into that lower state by treating others that way. They are not expendable. There is no acceptable loss. Those who treat others as commodities and as expendable, if they don't repent in time, will themselves be subjected to their own standard, even more so if they profess Jesus. This is why Jesus said they will be bundled as weeds and burned up.

Jesus wasn't sentencing them. He was warning them. Jesus does not make the fallen fall nor does he punish the wicked. They do that to each other. They make themselves weeds by treating others that way. What could Jesus do but tell the truth to them?

The truth of peace could not be whipped into them. He did the best anyone could do, and he resigned himself to God's will.

The tendency is that the more people at the top put their faith in the *laissez-faire* doctrine, the more people become trapped by unscrupulous exploiters making the people a mere expendable commodity. Those exploiters select the areas where the people may come together to cooperate. In other words, there is no *laissez-faire*. The moment the workers come together is the moment the owners and bosses scream for
governmental regulation and interference and will even kill the workers if they don't return to enslavement. However, the owners and bosses can do what the workers are not allowed to do. The owners and bosses can combine all they want under the one sided one-way so-called laissez-faire or free-market economy. It's total hypocrisy. It's a farce. The economic laws the owners and bosses and their governmental and military cronies put forth is that they have the freedom to do whatever they want while the people are to simply do what they are told. It is a totally false doctrine as implemented and practiced. It is the mental illness of the owners. They have the disease of selfishness and the people suffer on account of the symptoms of the diseased. All that is required for the cure is a change of mind, a change in where they place value.

All they need to do is value others as much or more than they value themselves. If all do that, there will be a perfect harmony between self-regulation and external regulation, because they will be the same thing. The real economic law is the new commandment. The real system is Christianity. Jesus is the real political economist.

Under the capitalists system, there is an inherent global net loss. So-called developed countries lose jobs to so-called developing nations. The rich exploiters (owners) in those developed countries benefit by simply moving to where the exploitation and expropriation of the inheritance of all is easier.

This weakens the mass of people in the developed nations making them also more easily exploited again. The gains made in earlier struggles for greater fundamental fairness are lost.

This system is one of pitting people against each other and not allowing them, the people, to join together to stop the global pit-fight that is organized and run by the capitalists for their benefit at the expense of the fighters who get beaten up to satisfy lust that is stimulated in the first place by the tempters, the capitalists.

Capitalists are pushers

They mix together what the people really need with contrived addictions. They make a killing supplying the temporary fix. Get the people hooked on what you control. It's really evil. Get the people to fear doing without what they don't really need. Increase the people's insecurities. Make the people judge each other based upon only what money can buy. Make them artificial. Also, strive to control what the people really need so they must come to you even to eat or get a drink of water or be sheltered and clothed, etc. Is this how a good sibling treats his or her brothers and sisters?

Why then is the world-house being run this way? Why are those who run it this way being followed, chosen by the people, deserved by the people?

Mammon nonsense

Under capitalism in the developed nations, the prices of products and services are going down in some sectors, but salaries and wages likewise are going down or disappearing except for those who are the richest, the greediest, and the most unscrupulous. What do the rich care? They have theirs now. They have their reward for serving Satan.

The numbers of sectors also increase. In order to remain valuable to the system, the individual is required to buy into more and more sectors and sub-sectors. One must have all the latest gadgets. One must pay to be networked in as close to Satan as possible or be cut off as the system continues to disintegrate, which is and has been since the rise of Sumer.

Everyone is standing on thin ice. A loss in confidence in the mammon-faith system can bring the whole thing down, and it will.

So-called savings come in the form of bets (stock buys) upon the various capitalist enterprises. Which one will do the supposedly best job of dancing between doing the most exploiting and expropriating while controlling and corrupting the regulators? It's licensed gangsterism. It's piracy wrapped in the flag of falsehood.
What is the difference between the poppy farmer and the tobacco farmer? They both raise highly addictive, dangerous, and unhealthful crops. Mundanely, one is legal. Is it then legitimate to invest in cigarette companies? Where does one draw the line in profiting off the demise of one's siblings? Jesus would say don't profit off the demise of anyone. He would say it is no profit at all. There is only loss all the way around in such transactions.

Why then are the nations, China and the US and others, doing exactly the wrong things? Why indeed?

Also, promised reductions in prices with improved quality from so-called deregulation is in the eye of the beholder. Quality is only real in the aggregate. If bringing the people all the so-called quality improvements in products comes at the greater expense of the overall environment in which we live, what has deregulation brought but a lower quality of life and a deferred higher cost at best? It is shortsightedness.

The capitalists simply tier everything so that what was promised is, in the end, priced higher and the so-called competition is shaken out by the deepest pockets. It's been a sham. The rich get richer and can afford it. The gap with the poor just grows. Ronald Reagan would say "get big government off our backs." However, the people have just ended up with big business running the government in the interest of big business.

Consolidation under capitalism with zero anti-trust activity is leading to vertical and horizontal corporate monopolies. Where does that leave the individual other than enslaved under mammon. Where does it leave them other than with big business on their backs.

After all, the laborers are the ones who do the work. The investors don't sweat. They don't get any calluses. They are waited on hand and foot. They are there not to serve but to be waited upon. Its antichristian. They are antichrists. They just cut deals and watch their passive investments swell at the expense of the rest of the world.

They also seek to further eliminate cooperative mandates from the people. They can't make as large a selfish profit off the public sector so they seek to eliminate it everywhere they can dupe the people into faith in their false religion of mammon. They claim they can do a better job by stimulating competition and thereby choice. However, competition gives everything a feel and style of being whitewashed on the outside but dead on the inside and always comes with a fee. The commons disappears, and everything increasingly becomes contrivance and more costly. In addition, through mergers and acquisitions and the lobbying and campaign financing and revolving-door efforts of the superrich through their paid minions, real choice disappears. They bring you hundreds and thousands of varieties of what isn't good for you. Where's the choice of what is good? It's more expensive. They seek to eliminate what is good. Barring that, the system makes sure it costs more.

It doesn't have to be that way.

They claim they want more choice in healthcare, for instance, when their whole system is simply a band aid on the diseases they are causing in the first place. Get rich making people and the world sick and then get richer whitewashing so the people won't see the greater symptoms that are about to develop. It's insane. It's not healing.

The control by the few ends up increasing under their combinations and consolidations. Capitalists say that the poor, in what the capitalists call the developing world, benefit by capitalism and that in the aggregate, the whole world benefits. This is falsehood. There is a net loss in resources and environmental quality and, therefore, aggregate quality of life (wholesomeness). The capitalists system can never out pace the loss.

Capitalism is entropic. With capitalism there is no win-win situation. There is not even a breakeven. It is not even a zero-sum game where the gain of one is matched by the loss of another. It is a lose-lose game, and the souls of the takers are in real big trouble.

Their trouble is matched by their taking. The biggest winners in capitalism are the biggest losers in the end. Net loss for humanity is
inherent in capitalism. There is no real value added.

**The oxymoronic evil that is Christian capitalism (Calvinism)**

They corrupt the message of Jesus Christ. They use a distortion of his message to further capitalism around the world. They fund all sorts of entities pushing the false version of Christianity that excuses their predatory tactics. They push the erroneous Calvinist doctrine of the Protestant work ethic that came out of Calvin's twisted concept that those who work hard and save for self are proven blessed by God and predestined for heaven. In Calvin's estimation and in the estimation of his wicked and confused followers and disciples, especially the reconstructionists/dominionists (ultra-false conservative so-called Christians), in America today, Jesus was unworthy because Jesus wasn't laded down with money bags.

Jesus though called on his closest followers to give everything they had to the cause of the poor leaving those followers to live on faith in God's system of giving and sharing all freely, communally, and not living in faith in the system of capitalism as the supposed Christian reconstructionists/dominionists call upon their followers to do.

John Calvin was wrong. The conservative, false Christians in America get most of their misdirection from Calvinism. His hardheartedness led him to half-truths. He missed the fuller Gospel message, which is very easy to do.

"Half-truths," of course, is an imprecise and relative term. In the pure language of the revelation, there aren't even any half-truths. At that level, one either gets and lives the whole point of the new commandment or one doesn't get the revelation at all. Perfection is absolute, and Jesus went back to God.

The term "half-truths" if employed, explained, and understood correctly, is a term to lead from the mundane into the divine, the whole truth, the truth of the whole, the truth of real peace.

**Feed the flock the whole truth**

*The Bible* is replete with advice and warnings to rulers (shepherds) to see to it that no one goes without or is lost. Calvin didn't see it. He was consumed with being wrathful in reaction to iniquity. Calvinists are spiritually blind to pacifism. They are the spiritually walking dead, as are all militants. Calvin was a man who utterly rejected Christ. He rejected Jesus when he read Jesus's words. The current conservatives also reject Jesus.

Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me. (Matthew 19:21).

Do you doubt that Calvin rejected this? It is clear and plain in Calvin's words, deeds, and those of Calvin's followers that he did not lead his people to Jesus. Calvinism has to go and it will. It was never the light. The entire world in Calvinism would still be hardhearted darkness. It is mercilessness.

The Calvinists, the capitalists, receive their reward here and forego heaven. They ignore the truth of Jesus. They choose hoarding over faith in the face of want. They aid in the destruction of the earth. They are doing it now on a global scale.

It is time to change or else. It is time to stop listening to merchants of death and destruction who reject Jesus. They are a brood of vipers who ultimately care nothing about offspring.

**Everyone on the planet cannot live the middle-class American lifestyle nor should anyone want to, considering**

The only way the middle-class American lifestyle arose was due to abundant negatively exploitable material resources, labor, and markets, first within America and then around the world.

Will humanity have the wherewithal to exploit the matter of the solar system and beyond to sustain such a lifestyle on a global basis? Will humanity reduce in size so that the earth can
Evil thinking

Who cares? We're all going to die, extinguish, be annihilated out of existence, anyway. Get it while it lasts. Grab as much of it as you can while you're here, and to hell with humanity. Take care of you and yours. The rest are all just chumps and weaklings, sissies, and chickens if they cannot grab and hold enough for themselves. They're worthless.

That's evil thinking. That's evil doing the thinking or, more correctly, lack of it. That's the emotional constitution driving humanity to failure. It is insane and is driving others crazy.

Well, Jesus came to show us sanity by showing us the truth about insanity that is selfishness, by seeing it for what it is, by what it does, by its results: Everything of which we end up wishing we hadn't partaken, because those who told us to go ahead were moved in the spirit of lying about the ultimate negative consequences, ultimate cost—our souls.

Who cares? You're just going to die anyway. That's what the liars say. The same spiritually lost and blind souls who have always led others and themselves into evil consequences are the ones still promoting this excuse that death is the ultimate escape and that, therefore, the yoke of righteousness is really just an illusion for the weak-minded.

Jesus though more than surmised that he existed, lived, before he was here incarnate. He knew it. He also knew that he would live on. The reason he knew what he knew better than anyone other than God our Father, was because Jesus was made the most consistent person who ever lived, the least hypocritical, the most real, the least false. "I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!" (Luke 12:50). He was called and chosen, because he did it. To be the most consistent requires one to have the longest view, to see the big picture the best, to see beyond mundane birth and death, to see and comprehend and live spiritual eternity and infinity, to be truth, to be one with perfection that is God. Now, it is up to you to decide whom to believe.

Whom do you trust?

Do you believe the ones who tell you to go ahead and be crooked (selfish), or do you believe Jesus who was resurrected in pure faith? Are you going to believe the ones who say Jesus was not resurrected? That same spirit crucified him, murdered him who was innocent, and then was destroyed by the Roman legions. Who was right? Who told the truth? Which way is the right way to live, to be?

The spirit that murdered Jesus says the neoliberal economic way is right. How can that be right? Does a rotten tree bring forth good fruit or does a good tree bring forth rotten fruit? What is the pattern of cause and effect? What have they been bringing humanity other than the current state of affairs?

The desires of the selfish are misguided and misleading.

American enterprise is still in the process of going out into the world to gobble up what it wants by force. Competitive capital rushed to cheaper, unregulated, unprotected, labor and commodities markets.

China and other places are supplying that labor now and at rates against which American labor cannot compete due to the higher cost of living in the US. However, as China and India and places on the rise heat up their economies, the same demands will be placed upon them that are now placed upon the American economy. The Chinese and Indian peoples and others will insist upon greater environmental and worker-safety protections. They will want more benefits. They will want the neoliberal version of the standard of living to rise to encompass
the mass of the people. They will price themselves out of the labor market.

How long will it take for everywhere to have gone through this cycle at least once so that the labor market will be equalized around the world? How long will it take before transportation makes everywhere one market and the standard of living and cost of living is leveled? It cannot happen under capitalism. Selfishness is never a leveler. It is never fair or just. The people of the world will continue to experience the rise and fall of economies until they wholeheartedly embrace the unselfish spirit embodied in the new commandment. Then the kingdom of light will come to the earth and displace the empire of darkness.

Environmental disaster in China and for the world

Right now, China is waking up to the reality of its terrible miscalculations. It is waking up to its terrible, yet preventable, environmental accidents and exceedingly high, but likewise preventable, number of worker injuries and deaths, especially within the mining industry (coal mining in particular).

Coal burning is causing acid rain that is killing lakes and streams and burning crops and trees with the sulfur acid. It is causing respiratory diseases all over the region. It is a major contributor to global warming over the long haul. It is also not only polluting China, it is polluting the world. Pollution monitoring equipment in the Western US is picking up coal pollution from China that blows across the entire Pacific Ocean.

Right now, the Chinese are opening a new huge coal-fired power plant every ten days or less. The Indians are not far behind them in coal burning either. Neither country is using much air-scrubbing equipment to prevent pollution. They are reluctant to charge customers higher rates that would defray costs for better equipment.

Coal-gasification technologies are available that allow the mercury and sulfur to be filtered before burning. Also, greenhouse gasses such as carbon dioxide can be sequestered that is pumped into the ground rather then emitted into the atmosphere, but China so far has been unwilling to invest in the technologies in any meaningful way.25

Insatiable lust

The real problem has been uncurbed lust resulting in a population explosion. If the Chinese people, and all peoples really, were not so hell bent for attempting to satisfy insatiable lust of all kinds, the world wouldn't be facing all these pollution problems. They are getting all their energy-drinking, hi-tech appliances and toys just as many Americans and Europeans have and at exactly the time when the world needs to curb its insatiable lusts across-the-board.

The Chinese are also facing the issue of land grabbing for industrial and commercial development. People have been protesting, and many have been injured or killed by those answerable so far only to greedy authorities. These things are not happening on a small scale mind you. These are widespread, systemic problems the details of which have been heavily censored by the Chinese Communist Party. They don't want to scare off foreign investment.

They are having to face the problems more openly though, because they know things are out of hand and they are afraid they don't know how to get a handle on them. They've opened Pandora's box full of evils unleashing those evils upon their own people.

China is lost with the world

Only the new commandment can handle the problems of the world; however, the leaders of China are not Christians. How can they lead the people to salvation and not into hell? They cannot without Christ. Without Christ, there is no new commandment.

The greater point though is that China will have to correct these problems invariably increasing their prices for their labor, etc. The result will be that capital will seek out and find cheaper, more exploitable labor elsewhere. This pattern will continue until the fall of capitalism do to a scarcity of certain material resources, environmental degradation, along with all the Biblical horrors such as wars, famines, plagues, earthquakes, and the like.

The wake it will leave will be a shrinking, unsustainable middle class. There will be the upper class and the lower class much as was the case in the earliest days of capitalism. Societies will plateau out, and then turmoil and tribulation will heat up to unbearable.

China has definitely been headed in the wrong direction.

China's better efforts are signs it yearns for the real message of Christ

Humans have passed the rats in number to become the most populous mammals on earth. Now with the great migration in China, we've also become more city-dwellers than people living on the land. Pity the earth. Also, fully one-third of the world's city-dwellers are living in slums. That's over a billion slum-dwellers with the populations of cities exploding. Despite this, China is trying. Huaxi Village in East China's Jiangsu Province is what China holds up as a model village. It is China's wealthiest village per capita. Once all its villagers were peasants. Now they are still commune-dwellers, but each resident, or citizen if you will, automatically owns shares in the village factories. We aren't advocating that anyone duplicate this effort precisely. We are though saying that it does go to show that employee ownership makes a difference. This village's leadership has been asked to train many thousands of leaders of other villages. It is socialism. It is egalitarian with qualifications.

This training is to be tied into the new Chinese policy on better public education, universal health insurance, other social welfare projects, sustainable development, and environmental protection. They will get into recycling in a big way. They are really wasteful. They waste lots of fuel relative to other industrial nations for the amount of production that results. They use many fold what the US uses to produce the same unit of GDP. The US itself uses twice what Western Europe uses. The Chinese know these things and have turned some of their attention to these issues. Too bad they are taking so long to learn that they are going about things backwards. That's inherent in every system but Christ's real system.

The fact is, what China is planning is to head toward a Scandinavian social conscience but made up of village communes (mini-cities) in the more rural areas to catch up with the megalopolises springing up as weeds in China. They are sticking with being decidedly and exceedingly materialistic however. That's a legacy of the atheism of Marxism. They need the spirit of Christ to correct the error of materialism.

Depression, anxiety, insomnia, and suicide are all up in China. Health problems are up due to the increase in pollution, especially air pollution in the numerous huge cities. Drug use is up. The sex trade is booming. Organized criminals are operating throughout the cities. There has been an illicit trade in executed-prisoner's, harvested body parts used in transplantations for wealthy patients in China and from around the world. The Chinese are clamping down on this great evil, to their relative credit.

The failure of China's best effort to be full, small-c communism

Their model village isn't really sharing everything equally either. They don't see the light. The commune actually employs tens of thousands of migrant workers who don't get to share any of the equity (capital equipment and facilities). That's not what we have in mind. It still antichrist. It is closer to the kingdom, but will never arrive.

Unlike the conservative politicians in the US, the Chinese government isn't shying away from every issue. They are talking openly about, and taking action concerning, certain issues that the US government calls upon Americans to ignore.
to their own peril, such as the root cause of global warming that is greed and the greedy (capitalism and the capitalists). The Chinese are implementing large-scope projects in relative egalitarianism. They know they don't have the time to just study things to death and try endless tiny pilot projects.

They must though come to see the light or fail and their nation perish from the earth. Unfortunately, Christian speech in China is not respected. It really isn't yet respected anywhere but in heaven. US corporations for instance, with the full sanctioning by the hypocritical US government, are helping China track Christians and are supplying police with equipment used to suppress Christianity and persecute any would-be Christians.

Piracy is also a huge issue as Chinese manufacturers counterfeit all sorts of products and pirate what is called intellectual property or copyrighted materials.

India too is making such mistakes

They did the swing from centralized control to so-called libertarian capitalism.

India is in a mad scramble to catch up and even wishes to surpass. The current leadership is interested in the expedient. They are talking about privatization as a key to reducing the number of people in poverty. There are some three hundred fifty million people in India right now living below the poverty line established by India, which is the equivalent of one US dollar per day. It is understandable that the leadership wants to do what it can to change the situation; however, privatization is certainly not the long-term solution but rather a short-term expedient thing that will cause greater harm in the long run.

The error of excessive urbanization and overpopulation

| Woeful | unto | them | that | join | house | to | house, | that | lay | field | to | field, | till | there | be | no | place, | that | they | may | be | placed | alone | in | the | midst | of | the | earth! | (Isaiah | 5:8). | 

Both China and India are heading toward greater urbanization and industrialization in an effort to provide for their overly populated countries. That is exactly the wrong thing to do. People need to be careful not to congregate in population centers that are too large for health.

People are moving off the land. The agricultural way is going to be lost. People will suffer greatly in the future on account of that. Everything these two nations (China and India) are heading toward spells greater problems than the problems they think they are remedying now with their push for superpower status.

European Union

The European Union is the method by which Europe plans to rival the United States and the other upcoming superpowers. However, many in Europe see unbridled capitalism as the menace it is. They rightly mistrust the neoliberal agenda of rabid corporatism, privatization, globalization, and mislabeled free- and open-market economies (mislabeled because people are not truly free to be other than capitalists and, therefore, those markets are not open to non-capitalist endeavors). They are being pressured to increase their competitive spirit rather than cooperative spirit and to increase advocacy of open markets (markets open to external capitalist domination and exploitation).

Russia's misguided reaction

Russia has no intention of sitting out the race. They just could not keep up with the capitalists in Cold War spending. They know they can attempt to regroup under a different approach including a hybrid economy, not exactly the American model, much as the Chinese are attempting now.

I've been telling people for many years now that Russia will not sit by. Now Russia has announced its new Topol-M missile. This missile, according to the Russians, can change direction in flight to evade anti-missile missiles and also is immune to electromagnetic pulse technology used to knock out electronics systems. The Russians are a severely underestimated people. Their decades old
rocket-engine technology is just now being somewhat matched by current US technology. Also, Russia has vast oil reserves, which means wealth to tap.

Russia simply responded to the Bush-43 administration’s neocon-rejection of the ABM treaty (Anti-Ballistic Missile treaty) between the US and Russia early on in George W. Bush’s presidency. The Russians see the new go-it-alone US moves for world dominance and are countering those moves for fear of future domination otherwise. The Chinese, Indians, Brazilians, and others cautiously are doing likewise.

Russia is making a serious mistake in going in the direction of governmental forced takeover of television and other means of mass communication, but it is predictable considering the US drive for world hegemony. Other nations may follow if the US continues to become more fascistic. Putin wants to control the influx of Americanization. He is going about it the wrong way and for the wrong reasons though, of course, because he is not a real Christian.

Fear hypocritical Americanization

Other nations as well do not wish to be caught unprepared against complete Americanization. They too will make themselves a target of the US.

Nevertheless, no nation should remain silent about the dangerous swing in the US to belligerence in the face of portraying only one side of every grievance that being the US conservative-Republican side.

All the belligerence and bullying and defensive posturing is only increasing the targets. Everyone will make everyone else a target. It is exactly the wrong approach. It is antichristian and backward.

Do not be fooled. All of this is not an argument for the Wolfowitz Doctrine. No military dominance will keep a lid on the world in some imagined new global version of Pax Romana (so-called Roman peace) in the form of Pax Americana (American peace). The genie is out of the bottle concerning weapons of mass destruction.

The enemies of Rome did not have access to technologies that could be so environmentally devastating. That is no longer the case concerning the current manifestation of the Empire. Peaceful settlement of differences, as Jesus showed, is the only path to heaven. Otherwise, there is the devil to pay.

Environmental disaster, continued

If both China26 and India put the short-sighted desire for worldly riches ahead of the long-term health of the environment, they will be terrible stewards of the planet modeling themselves after the US conservatives. The resulting calamity will be on their heads since they have been warned and they do grasp (they have written it themselves) the connection between their economic rush to worldly riches and environmental disasters waiting in the wings, in the making.

No nation is ever going to be of the right spirit without real Christianity. It is the only path to saving the world, because it is the only message that requires the solution. Someday, the whole world will see that and live accordingly.

Carbon dioxide from burning fossil fuels such as oil and coal for powering vehicles, industry, and energy utilities, is causing most of the greenhouse-gas buildup. There are other greenhouse gases contributing to the problem. Humanity cannot act with impunity (exemption from penalty). Yet, the industrial and industrializing nations act as if they can. They want their cake and to eat it too. They want their over-populated, selfish-centered consumeristic society but to also have a healthy world at least for their offspring. It does not work that way. Some conservatives just do not

---

26 On November 13, 2005, a petrochemical (oil chemical) plant owned by Jilin Petrochemical Corporation exploded in China just north of North Korea causing a huge spill of the highly toxic chemicals benzene and nitrobenzene into the Songhua River, which supplies the water for many millions of people in China and Russia and ends up dumping into the Pacific Ocean. This is what massive industrialization and an oil economy is bringing China.
care about even their own offspring. It is the viperous mentality, as snakes do not raise their brood. Humanity cannot have a consumeristic society as in the United States spread to the world and avoid huge negative and even fatal environmental and worldwide societal ills.

Even the United Nations Kyoto Protocol if ratified by every country would only slow the pace of pouring greenhouse gases into the atmosphere. That is just slowing the inevitable unless cleanup measures become available to extract such gases or the population of humanity is dramatically reduced and the selfish system is dropped that is the cause for all the greenhouse-gas buildup in the first place.

Even though the Kyoto Protocol only slows the rate of increase, the US, the largest greenhouse-gas emitter, responsible for approximately twenty-five percent of the world's emissions, had been selfishly refusing under George W. Bush to sign on until a backlash in December, 2005, when the US press ripped him for his team having walked out on Kyoto climate change negotiations in Montreal, Canada. The US reversed course suddenly and signed onto the *Montreal Climate Action Plan*. Of course, it is still way too little.

**What the conservatives want to remain occulted**

The nations of the world must come to understand that humanity must take much more drastic actions then outlined in their *Action Plan*. It must also all must be done much sooner. They aren't properly anticipating the cascading effects of greed. Their hearts aren't in the right place enough to see what is coming if they don't turn. They aren't pursuing the plan comprehensively. Greenhouse buildup is a manifestation of the interconnected problems of the globe. It is wrong to go at these things piecemeal. All global issues should be dealt with in a coordinated and simultaneous effort to eliminate all want and pollution in the world. The problem of the gross and unjustifiable disparity in wealth in the world has to be addressed and corrected. It is the only path to salvation.

Bush was against the Kyoto Protocol right from the start of his presidency. His position has been insane. The excuse he was using is the potential loss of jobs and harm to the US economy. It was subterfuge. Again, the concern has been with oil stocks and profits. The George W. Bush administration’s base is after all the elite and not common workers, per George W. Bush. The conservatives’ answer is to, among other things, increase the use of nuclear energy and coal burning. Those are very bad ideas that will definitely come back to haunt societies that embrace them.

**George W. Bush, Biblical prince of this world, antichrist for a time**

Things are heating up due to greed. Greed and the buildup of greenhouse gases are the same thing. The earth cannot be expected to handle it within a range suitable for all human tolerances. People are dying, and billions will die on account of all the selfishness. More selfishness is no solution. Trying to divert attention away from the root cause is the evil of Satan. It is just enlarging the problem. Don't listen to George W. Bush. He is the Biblical prince of this world. He is antichrist. He must repent.

We see the human-selfishness-caused degradation of the environment in all the negative health impacts of ubiquitous and concentrated environmental toxins. Disease, birth defects, on-going chromosomal damage, and all manner of problems have resulted from the conservative's deficiency of conscience and mercy. They do not let these things bother them while they get theirs, but for how long? You can not take it with you. Jesus spoke of people who build up their estates and imagined that then they could eat, drink, and be merry without a care. However, their souls will be called and all they built up for self will not be for them. His teachings also explain that being selfish is getting your reward in the here and now and it is short lived versus eternity. He spoke of those who do things such as pray and fast and wear long, fancy robes to be seen of people. That is the selfish mentality and it definitely extends to those who amass for self. Do the conservatives imagine that they are
gambling on the sure things that are what they see as the here and now? What a mistake it is not to see everything here and now as pointing to that there is so much elsewhere and after. This plane of existence would not be without God. God is not limited to the creation of just this plane. Don't put your heart into worldly treasure here.

Scandinavia's relative sanity

China, India, and the United States are aware that the three largest Scandinavian countries score at the top of the world's list of environmental sanity. The other nations of the world need to look closely at Norway for example since it is, as of this writing, at the top in the world in giving and nearly the top in environmental stewardship (Environmental Sustainability Index). Of course, Norway is no where near as good as we all must be to save the world. Norway is still contributing to environmental destruction and could easily do much more to turn that around. The greater sinning just does not happen to be Norway's, Sweden's, or Finland's. It is also noteworthy here that the Scandinavian countries are the least involved of the so-called developed countries in the push for the neoliberal's agenda.

For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.
(Matthew 5:20).

The worse nation today must become far better than the best Scandinavian nation today to even remotely bring in the kingdom, bring forth the real bounty.

Stingy, violent America

The United States by direct comparison ranks poorly environmentally and in proportionate giving. As of this writing, the latest figure is that the United States donates 0.13 percent of its Gross Domestic Product (GDP) for international development aid to the poorest of the poor nations. That's only thirteen cents out of every one hundred dollars. Now, we are saying that anything less than what it would take for the elimination of worldwide depravation is contemptible. What is the reaction of the current conservative administration of the US to calls for slight increases in aid to Africa's poorest nations? George W. Bush had been rejecting calls for any such increases but has been pushed by public opinion into relenting somewhat.

We are not saying that such monies should be ploughed into creating the current American lifestyle around the globe. That drive is already having catastrophic consequences. We are saying that all the wealthy in the world should give whatever it takes to raise the bottom out of poverty while at the same time repairing the environment and, therefore, without any motivation of personal recompense. We are saying that in actuality everyone should give everything (literally everything) over to this effort to finally make the world a righteous place for all. Percentages of gross domestic product are of no concern to the truly repentant, the merciful, the compassionate, the Christian.

Now, the US has a reactionary ambassador to the United Nations. John Bolton, an extreme hawk, hardline neoconservative, was appointed to the UN by George W. Bush while the US Senate was in recess. George W. Bush did that to circumvent the Senate's constitutional role to advise and consent concerning all ambassadorships. John Bolton had run into trouble concerning confirmation by the Senate. A number of Republicans, including former Republican secretary of state, Colin Powell, were dismayed at Bolton's comments about the UN in addition to other questions concerning John Bolton's antichrist, hyper-neoconservative, super-nationalist worldview.

As of this writing, the UN is undergoing reform negotiations. Under John Bolton, the US administration's position is that the US wishes to reduce the importance and visibility of the UN's Millennium Development Goals, which are goals to reduce extreme monetary poverty, among other goals, via mundane development (capitalistic development—privatization). Bolton and other neocons are not interested in
emphasizing giving by wealthy nations, especially the US, even if it is to be via the unrighteousness of mammon, which they serve. They want to keep more for themselves. After all, the abject poor around the world are not their closest bloodline relatives. It’s racism.

In addition, Bolton and the Bush-43 administration are against the UN reform proposal that calls for further reductions in nuclear weapons by the US and others. The US is, in fact, interested in increasing its nuclear weapons. The US is specifically interested in developing and deploying and using a variety of tactical nuclear weapons.

They are also against further UN moves concerning global warming. The US still wants to pursue fossil-fuel development around the world. Strong moves to cut pollution and global warming would, they imagine, dig too deeply into their pocket books. They want their Empire now, and to hell with posterity.

They will of course pay lip service to measures. They will be pushed into doing the right things only to the extent that they calculate that they will otherwise be driven from power. They will later attempt to co-opt and take credit for the movement to reverse global warming as if they were the ones who cried that global warming.

Of course, they are also against increasing overall foreign aid. They will give in when the media are spotlighting a particular group of the poor, but they will make a cut somewhere else to make up for any highly visible giving. They always must come out ahead in any deal.

Rather than pushing for the elimination of nuclear-arms and other weapons, human causes for excessive global warming, and poverty in all nations, the neocons push for more nuclear weapons (so long as the US has them), more use of greenhouse-gas causing fossil fuels (so long as the US dominates), and more pseudo-democracy for the nations.

That pseudo-democracy is a cover for unregulated, capitalistic takeover. They also want an increase in the war on what they call terrorism.

They want that so they may have cover for their so-called preemptive military strikes and invasions for the sake of imperial gains and for profiteering under the military-industrial complex.

They want the world to look the other way when they use radioactive, carcinogenic (cancer causing) depleted uranium in their conventional anti-armored vehicle artillery and tank shells. Each one of those shells constitutes a dirty shell as with dirty bombs. It leaves cancer-causing radioactive dust and fragments all over.

They will want the world to look the other way when they use all the new generations of weapons by which they will further enrich themselves. They want the world to look the other way when they use incendiary weapons on people.

**US war crimes and incendiary weapons**

The weapons range in size up to 750 lb (340 kg) bombs. The US military denied that these are chemical weapons. They also claimed they are used only to illuminate targets, create smoke screens, and to terrorize and confuse the enemy. They denied using them directly on people. The soldiers on the ground call the white-phosphorus mortar shells "shake 'n bake." The air support calls white phosphorus "whiskey Pete."

The reasons the US military both had been refusing to acknowledge that the weapons are chemical weapons and that they had used them in Iraq on people, including civilians, women and children, are twofold.

Firstly, the Bush-43 administration has spoken out so loudly against the use of chemical weapons by people such as Saddam Hussein. During, and since, the Bush-43 administration's run-up to the invasion of Baghdad, they referred to Saddam's use of chemical weapons as one reason he was reprehensible and should be removed from power. They made Saddam out to be a war criminal for having used chemical weapons particularly indiscriminately against civilian populations.

Secondly, the US now uses MK 77 and other compounds as modernized incendiary devices on people while they claimed they were only used to illuminate and screen. The US military is
trying to use technical loopholes, of course, to skirt the spirit of the law, as always.

The US is signatory to the Chemical Weapons Convention (Convention on the Prohibition of the Development, Production, Stockpiling and Use of Chemical Weapons and on their Destruction). The intent of all treaties is the spirit of the law that informs the interpretation thereof. *The Preamble* of that Convention states in part that the intention of the Convention and, therefore, of the US, as a signatory party, is "to exclude completely the possibility of the use of chemical weapons." However, the Convention states as follows:

Incendiary agents such as napalm and phosphorus are not considered to be CW agents since they achieve their effect mainly through thermal energy. Certain types of smoke screen may be poisonous in extremely high concentrations but, nonetheless, smoke ammunition is not classed as a chemical weapon since the poisonous effect is not the reason for their use.

Therefore, the US military cover against allegations of war crimes concerning its use of phosphorus is that when it uses phosphorus on people, it is not the toxic, poisonous aspect that maims and kills. It is the thermal effect. Nevertheless, phosphorus is being used by the US as a weapon of mass, indiscriminate destruction. *The Preamble* of the Convention also states the intent of the Parties as, "general and complete disarmament." Now we see the hypocrisy laid bare. Now we see antichrist.

With the Vietnam War where it was widely learned by US civilians back home that the US was using napalm, there has been a concerted and more effective censoring effort by the US government to cover up the use by the US of MK 77 in Iraq against civilians. A website concerning atrocities in Iraq by the US military which website was put up by returning veterans was shut down by the government. It was only a delaying tactic by the military of course. They knew the truth would leak out. It is just an ongoing process of first screening things from the general population and then following up with desensitizing them once the smoke screen stops working.

Usually, these bombs are kerosene jellied in soap with white phosphorus. This sets off a fire that keeps burning after the kerosene is spent. The phosphorus super reacts with the oxygen in the air and water in flesh and results in an extremely intense chemical burning that can't be put out without being completely deprived of oxygen and without a different source of water other than that in the flesh. It burns to the bone. It leaves the clothes unburned while under the clothes the flesh is burned and eaten away. It is monstrous, as all weapons are monstrous. It is indiscriminant. It is no precision weapon. These weapons are the descendents of the dreaded napalm weapons of the Vietnam War and the incendiary bombs such as those used in the fire-bombing of Dresden in World War II and even the early incendiary weapons of World War I.

**Conservative outward appearance intended to deceive, pretext**

The fire-bombing of Dresden was expressly for the purpose of terror and revenge. Winston Churchill wrote as follows:

> It seems to me that the moment has come when the question of bombing of German cities simply for the sake of increasing the terror, though under other pretexts, should be reviewed.

This was vintage Churchill, as you will see later on in this work. That's the typical, conservative, lying mentality still in use today. Note the words "under other pretexts."

That bombing resulted in a fire so gasping for air that it created a wind into the fires center that literally sucked in people even those clinging to buildings and poles and such. Their strength though could not withstand Churchill's madness and wrath. Churchill heard the Gospel and rejected it.

Incendiary weapons are used on people to this day for, among other reasons, their terror effect
on the population as a whole. It is designed to break the people. The US rained down white phosphorus from helicopters on the heart of Fallujah, Iraq, and the civilians below who had been trapped in the city by US forces that had surrounded it. As the only international news medium within Fallujah at the time, Al Jazeera caught it on video from within the city. Where were the US journalists who were embedded with the US military units? Where is their video of the fire bombing? Where is the satellite video of everything that happened? Where is the video from the helicopters? Where are the sound recordings of every sound and word of the entire US military during the attacks? It was unmerciful. It was vengeance. It was terror. It was Satan.

The US military is Satan’s arm. The Pentagon is Satan’s worldly headquarters.

In addition to the illegal use of white phosphorus as an incendiary weapon especially against civilians, the US military also used cluster bombs (bombs loaded with explosive fragments that shred people over a wide area), depleted uranium (still radio active), and fleshettes (artillery shells loaded with thousands of darts) in Fallujah against civilians. These acts constitute war crimes and crimes against humanity. That’s why the military lied about using them for so long. They had to admit it though when there was too much evidence and testimony by US troops to deny it any longer. Therefore, the US military has admitted massive war crimes. Fallujah, a city of some three hundred fifty thousand civilians, was declared a free-fire zone (the rules of engagement were shoot anything that moves at will) by the US military. Where’s the humanity claimed by Donald Rumsfeld?

Some Iraqis had killed some five US soldiers and four contractors from Blackwater Security Consulting. A mob mutilated and burned bodies and hanged remains from a bridge in Fallujah. This was shades of Mogadishu, Somalia, from October of 1993 when the remains of US soldiers were the object of similar sick treatment. The Bush-43 administration and US military command decided to answer what happened in Fallujah with overwhelming brutality of their own to shock the sensibilities and horrify the people into submission.

This is standard US war policy. It is stated openly in the Pentagon planning. They don’t mind making it public. They want to psych-out the world into giving up. It’s what Osama bin Laden has also been trying to do. It is all sadomasochistic. They say we will horrify you to the degree necessary to show you that you cannot be more degrading than we are. We will show you that resistance is futile. We will show you the bottomless pit and our capacity to rain down evil upon you until you submit and conform to our will (not God’s will, but man’s will). That is the neocon military plan: Breaking the world’s spirit to resist their religion of neoliberal capitalism.

Before continuing on, let us qualify the immediately following with the cautionary words concerning relativism and absolutism. Everything must be viewed in these terms simultaneously for the darkness to be displaced by the light. Goodness and evil are known to us in both relative and absolute terms. From the point of infinite goodness, all else is relatively evil and absolutely evil. These terms are always contextual. Therefore, when one says that this or that is evil, how evil must also come to mind. For instance, we will say much about Mohammed and Islam in this work. We will say much about many people and religions and ideologies, etc. In raising each, we will always be speaking in terms of the relative or the absolute or both. Mohammed for instance was not a Christian. However, he was certainly not the most unrighteous soul who ever lived.

Reconciling the seeming paradoxes is requisite.

So, when we say that as the neocons do, Mohammed advocated breaking the world’s spirit through militant coercion so that the world would be too fearful to resist Mohammed’s religion, Mohammed’s view of the God of Abraham. Mohammed was a capitalist after all. He was a trader, a man of commerce, a worldly empire builder, who said God Most High is also Allah, the name of Mohammed’s chief tribal-deity. What other name could he have used? Did he know the Hebrew name of
God: Yahweh? No doubt. Yahweh is the Hebrew name of God Most High. There are many names of God Most High. They just don't all bring forth the same thing. They don't have continuity with Jesus.

**God the tangible; God the ineffable**

They are all utterances that bring to mind the concept of God from God's tangible aspects (indications of God's existence and presence; which really is all of creation) to God's ineffable aspects (nevertheless God's reality). The name of God should bring to mind, should remind us, that there are things about God we do not know and which are, therefore, unutterable. The words are not there yet. The conceptualizations are not there yet. At the same time, Jesus showed God. Jesus did God.

Evil, relative and absolute, fools itself by dressing itself in sheep's clothing. It looks in the mirror and convinces itself that it has not the slightest trace of rottenness at its core. Don't partake. Don't fall for that. Until the spirit and soul are completely about unselfishness, there is still at the very least, a hint of corruption. We are to be about overcoming. It is process.

So, that is the neocon military plan: Breaking the world's spirit to resist their religion of neoliberal capitalism, to resist their lordship as the highest caste on earth, which they can never be until they serve as Jesus served (in humility).

Iraqis in Fallujah had violently reacted to the violent invasion and occupation and the violence of US corporate security contractors who act with impunity and a law unto themselves, as planned by the privatizers. The US reacted violently to the violence in kind, which is the pattern that is the evil spirit since the beginning and until the end. Don't partake.

What woe awaits the ones by whom the offence cometh?

The souls of those who use these incendiary and other weapons and order their use and manufacture them and design and engineer them and supply aid and comfort to any of those people and who facilitate it and fund the whole septic system who do not repent down to their own bones and atone will suffer themselves great wrath and terror according to the measure of their selfishness that is their knowing sin. The unrepentant will feel the pain and suffering they've caused, not for vengeance by God but for the sake of righteousness. When will Satan really learn the golden rule? The good father wishes his son already knew.

If you doubt that the US has used such weapons in Iraq and against civilians, you should go out of your way to view the film, *Fallujah: The Hidden Massacre*, by Sigfrido Ranucci, RAI News 24, dated November, 8, 2005. At the time of this writing, it is still available as streaming video over the Internet. Of course, there is no telling when the state will shut it down. They don't want the truth out even though they've already admitted using white phosphorus on people. They are likely to try to backtrack to revise history. That's why they are reclassifying so many once declassified archives.

**Sanitized war**

If you never saw any of the Vietnam coverage because you were too young, be prepared after seeing Sigfrido's film to come to understand why the antiwar movement had such a profound effect upon the youth during the Vietnam War. It was on the TV daily. That's why the actual frontline Iraq War including all the maimed and dead bodies doesn't make it on the TV at all now. That's why even the flag-draped coffins of US soldiers coming home by the thousands now aren't shown on the TV or in the magazines or newspaper front pages. You are being allowed to go about your comfortable, pleasant un-discerning and un-dissenting life while atrocities are committed in the name of America and for the sake of great mammon.

---

27 http://www.truthout.org/multimedia


The article quotes Pentagon spokesman lieutenant colonel Barry Venable as saying, "Yes, it [white phosphorus] was used as an incendiary weapon against enemy combatants."
power, and control for the prince of darkness and his few lackeys.

Also understand that the invasion of Fallujah was kept on hold until John Kerry conceded the presidential election to George W. Bush. Think about what that means even though Kerry vowed to continue the war and even increase the number of troops.

Human rights and capitalism are incompatible

The neocons want human rights to be redefined as primarily capitalistic and commercial, corporate rights. They want greater control over UN spending, which they want directed toward their neocon goals of Empire building for the capital of capitalism: The US.

They don’t see the root causes for the problems they are insisting require ever quicker and less substantiated violent and unjust responses. They are trying to convince themselves and others that there just isn’t time to get to the bottom of problems. They are drumming up a sense of hyper urgency that itself is part of the cause for increasing problems. Under this sense of urgency, they push for what will bring them profits and ascendency to the thrones of the world. They try desperately not to look in the mirror to see that their lusts are at the bottom of the problem. They want to rationalize that away by substituting in all sorts of other explanations that convince those who have fallen prey to the hyper-urgency approach. They suck in each other making the world a more hellish place.

Of course, those who argue against them manage to make strides also. Under their countervailing pressure, positive turns occur. The truth peaks out. No thanks go to the neocons for that though, because their agenda are without any such intention.

Thou shalt never preempt

What happens as a result of strikes and invasions under the guise of preemption when the justification used to sell the nations on such strikes and invasions do not pan out? The threshold for war drops precipitously until the countervailing, saner pressures win out.

Shall God preempt them? Is that the standard they want used upon them? They would already be non-existent. Where is the golden rule in their fallible preemption? There is nothing there but hypocrisy and those who follow their doctrine of preemption shall go with it. Satan is his image.

Look at the mentality that has brought on the problems. Look at the methods to which they have stooped and that have been ought by the Holy Spirit. I speak of all the secret prisons and tortures, etc. I speak of the centuries of US history documenting atrocities done in the name of market gains for the ultra greedy.

There are those who will doubt the killing of the civilians, but they were all shot in the head in one room. People are shot in their homes by the US military who claim that the people were killed in a roadside bombing. However, they were all dressed in pajamas and found in their house in an unmistakable and documented crime scene investigated by US backed and sanctioned Iraqi police. The scene could not have been created by the Iraqis. The US military instantly admitted to the deaths but just not the real cause: Murder in cold blood. It is not possible for them to have taken bodies supposedly killed by bomb blasts according to lying US troops and somehow make those dead bodies show no signs of bomb blasts but rather show forensic proof of death by gun shots to the backs of their heads.

How gullible are the elect?

The elect know them by their results, fruit. When they bring nothing but love, peace, and truth, then they are of God. When they bring the opposite, they are of Satan.

The US military personnel are told that the Iraqis were responsible for 9-11. They are led to believe that Muslims are valueless as human beings. They are told falsely that preemption is right. They are also told that this is not right. They are even told that by some in the military. They are given mixed signals that confuse them
and break and kill their souls. That is why there are atrocities. Join the elect, and don't be fooled. The US military has stooped to taking in openly neo-Nazis and white supremacists. They claim they don't want them; however, that's a lie. Nazis and white racists are exactly the kind of fascists the capitalists military has been thriving upon. It is being exposed by the Holy Spirit of truth to place light and dark in stark relief where it used to be considered shades of grey.

Choose your side

You are being confronted by the spirit to make up your mind. Which side are you on? Are you with the violent or are you with the peace-loving? You cannot be both. What are you making of yourself? What will you make of yourself? Which spirit are you spreading? Which domain is your home? Peace.

Every time there is any suggestion of atrocity, the US military pumps out disinformation and the US mainstream media are as hushed on the story as they think they can get away with.

Soldiers are more so predisposed to sociopathy. Wait until the soldiers get home. Some will turn on their families. Some will turn on society at-large. Some will turn on the government.

Thou shalt never retaliate

If preemptive war is right, then one should kill everyone for the potential threat posed. Even Otto Eduard Leopold von Bismarck knew it was stupid. He said, "Preventive war is likeCommitting suicide out of fear of death." Such preemption is the great devourer's doctrine. The commandment of God is thou shalt never preempt. In fact, the Holy Spirit of God our Father speaking through Jesus said that thou shalt never retaliate, much less preempt, regardless of whether multi- or unilaterally.

The Holy Spirit is answering the prayers of people with this outing of the secrets of the rich, powerful, and elite. It is an amazing sign for those who see it. People have been praying for an end to the insanity and lies. They aren't praying for retribution. They are praying for love to prevail. Oh, there are some people who pray for vengeance, but the Holy Spirit isn't exposing the sins of the unrepentant on account of prayers for vengeance. The Holy Spirit is responding to the truly repentant who are not calling for wrath.

Satan races the mind to distract it from considering and clearly identifying Satan's fruit and hence Satan himself

They said there just isn't time to allow the UN weapons inspectors to comb Iraq for evidence of weapons of mass destruction. The greedy had a sinking feeling that with no such evidence turning up their opportunity would slip away from them for personal political and economic gain. They had to act before the people and the nations could rightly consider. They had to rush to attack Iraq based upon what they now call the universal belief of all the intelligence agencies at the time that there were weapons of mass destruction and terrorists connections, etc. The so-called intelligence was below flimsy. At least half the career intelligence officers in the US CIA knew it and would not support the neocon's knowingly fabricated findings. The "universal" claim is a flat out lie.

Kill the slightly reformed CIA

The neocons hate the CIA. The CIA had been changed some what from being the strong instrument of the imperial presidency by the revelations and legislation that came as a result of the Church Committee findings (See: Index). It was still doing bad things in covert operations. It was still being shortsighted. Its judgments were still wrong and selfish. It just wasn't the president's complete lap dog. The Bush-43 neocons wanted out-and-out liars in the CIA. They wanted a CIA that would lie right along with them. Cheney and his chief of staff, the indicted Scooter Libby, made numerous, unprecedented trips to the CIA personally to pressure CIA analysts to toe the party line lies about Iraq. Bush, Cheney, Rumsfeld, and Rice wanted the CIA to feed the Pentagon's Office of Special Plans with garbage to the twisted into a huge, fabricated pretext for the biggest crime in history: Stealing the Middle East's oil. Gangsters run the Empire.
Cheney had to have the Pentagon replace the CIA and had to destroy the CIA. He hated the CIA, because it wasn't oriented enough toward the military-industrial complex and the oil industry. The CIA wanted to go after al Qaeda covertly everywhere in the world. It didn't want to be sidetracked by going into Iraq. That though wouldn't have resulted in Halliburton getting billions and billions of dollars in no-bid contracts. That wouldn't have resulted in paying off the US oil companies for their support of George W. Bush. That wouldn't have lined Cheney's pockets. It wouldn't have done enough to deny the Chinese. It wouldn't have done enough to increase the imperial power of the presidency. It wasn't greedy enough. It wasn't big-business enough. It wasn't oligarchical and plutocratic enough.

Those of the false wealth run the world. That's a plutocracy. Certain so-called wealthy families run that plutocracy and, therefore, run the world. Cheney has broken into that circle and is insatiable.

**Satancracy**

Plutocracy literally means power from below, from false wealth. It means Satan, death, is the power running the world. That's the spirit of competition rather than universal cooperation. Those of the false bounty, the devourers, run the worldly system.

They control the world through evil scheming, illiberal devices (which really means hardhearted, mean, violent, and stingy, rather than meaning broadminded—the wide path). Real liberalism is the narrow way.

The powers that be, who gain their power from the dark side, control the world through their private, secretive central banks that print privatized currencies (counterfeit in the eyes of God and real heaven) such as the US dollar.

They make their fortunes, which they use to control world and local affairs (literally buying people's souls), through usury (interest) and usury charged on simply printing funny money that is treated as a loan to the people (but for absolutely nothing in return).

They use that money to issue and buy and sell stocks (and bonds) to control the corporate boardrooms including of all the major media corporations and the politicians (including all the US presidents) whom they have chosen and financed.

They cause wars for war profits (lending to all sides and choosing the so-called victors).

They scientifically cause booms and busts so they may buy low and sell high as insiders and to ruin their competitors (to monopolize the world).

They punish their competitors through economic sanctions and deliberate, malignant neglect such as ignoring drought, pestilence, famine, and all the other degradations and the refugees the Satancrats (Plutocrats), in the end, create.

Please also read our supplement to this work to help you grasp the magnitude of evil's grip on this world and the conniving individuals running it so you may better work to displace that evil with righteousness. No matter how bad you think it is, it's worse.

**Shame on false-Christians**

The neocons (rightwing false-Jews, false-Zionist racists) and the rightwing false-Christians are currently the primary tools of the anti-democratic oligarchs perpetrating the worst offenses. They will shift that focus around some to maximize the effect of their death wish.

Shame on anyone calling himself or herself a Christian who supports the false Zionists who have built their current nation-state (Israel) on racism, terror, theft, and death and for supporting the anti-democratic, inegalitarian, tyrannical, global oligarchs.

We know that the CIA and the State Department lost the arguments within the White House, because Cheney and Rumsfeld appealed to George W. Bush's selfishness. George's predatory brain is his default plane of consciousness. George had his own ideas about Saddam Hussein after all. George's father had a history concerning Iraq, and George came up politically as an insider in his father's
administration. George was also a dirty-trick artist and had Karl Rove in his ear the whole time that Cheney, Rumsfeld, and Condi Rice were buzzing against the CIA’s George Tenet and the State Department’s Colin Powell and the terrorism czar, Richard Clarke.

George Tenet told Condi Rice a couple of months before 9-11 that an attack was imminent in the then near future. He was marginalized. They was a different agenda at work other than foiling al Qaeda. Also, Colin Powell was pushed out so Condi Rice could take his place as secretary of state for the second term of Bush-43. She was willing to cooperate with Cheney and Rumsfeld.

**How gullible are the elect? (continued)**

The rest of the story has been about twisting the history and trying to move on, putting the past behind us all. In other words, they want the people to give them all a pass on responsibility and accountability.

Well, the people don't have to do that. They don't have to support the perjurers. They ought not to support them. They ought to demand that they repent and atone or be treated as the self-separating heathens they are otherwise.

It isn't that people want self-separating heathens. They don't. The clear and plain truth of peace is either accepted by people or it is rejected. That's why Jesus didn't beat people over the head. People ought to be chastised enough by their own consciences once they are confronted with the words of truth.

The biggest hawks in the administration knew it was all false. It was the big lie used just as the Nazis had used it. The American people fell for it for a time, because they are not the elect. They don't discern people's fruits to know them, to know their spirits, to identify their core beings, to identify and change themselves.

Since the CIA staff wouldn't do what Bush wanted, he set out to destroy it. He put it under John Negroponte as the director of National Intelligence (DNI). He took away all the CIA director's oversight of other agencies. He installed Porter Goss who couldn't, wouldn't, hold back the force of John Negroponte and

Donald Rumsfeld and Dick Cheney who set about destroying the agency by destroying its sole reason for existing, objective intelligence-analysis and covert operations. Analysis has been moved largely to DNI (Negroponte's staff) and both covert operations and further analysis to the Pentagon.

Some will say that Bush-43 was just following the recommendations of the US Congress and others concerning reforming the CIA; however, that ignores the fact that those who gave such recommendations were against the Church Committee or were duped by the neocons into believing that 9-11 was an intelligence failure when it most certainly was not.

That excuse was drummed up to consolidate power into the president's hands by merging domestic and foreign spying in such a way that would preclude one agency watching another to make sure there were no coup d'états by the president or others in the works. That small degree of protection has now been largely removed. With a docile US Congress and neocons being named to the Supreme Court and lower courts, the executive branch is being turned into the only branch that will have any power. That wouldn't be bad except for the bad intentions of those who are turning it into their instrument for evil.

Porter Goss put into place a litmus test of loyalty to political policies of George W. Bush. He started giving polygraph tests asking people their political-party affiliation. Truth was out. Empire building and propaganda was its replacement. Anyone who didn't like it could leave, and many have. Now all that's left are yes men and women. That's just how Bush likes it. Now he can tell the intelligence community to conjure up whatever lies he wants to substantiate whatever wars he wants to undertake. Also, his political enemies become enemies of the state, since he has made himself the state. The continuity with all the Democrats who had been built up in the CIA with Republicans is broken. Consolidation is occurring in the Military. It won't be long before civilian authority over the military will be brought into direct question.
If the US is hit hard by an attack, it will mean overt martial law.

There is more to Porter Goss than this though. When Goss was a Republican congressman, he was chosen to co-chair the House-Senate joint inquiry into 9-11, officially called the "Joint Inquiry into Intelligence Community Activities before and after the Terrorist Attacks of September 11, 2001."

Follow the money

For some background, Pakistan has an intelligence service called the Inter-Services Intelligence (ISI). On 9-11, Pakistani lieutenant general Mahmoud Ahmad was the head of ISI. In late August 2001 just before the 9-11 attacks, Porter Goss and his later co-chairmen, Florida Democratic senator Bob Graham, along with Arizona Republican senator John Kyl, were in Islamabad, Pakistan, meeting with Pakistan’s dictator president, Pervez Musharraf, and general Ahmad and others. On 9-11, those same members of US Congress were in Washington having breakfast with general Ahmad.

It has been reported that general Ahmad ordered a money transfer of one hundred thousand dollars to Mohamed Atta of al Qaeda who was the supposed lead terrorist in the US supervising the 9-11 attacks.

A few other things to keep in mind are that Porter Goss had been ten years in the CIA dealing directly with covert operations. When it later came out that George W. Bush had been briefed by the CIA some five weeks before 9-11 that al Qaeda was planning to attack the US by commercial airline hijackings, Goss called "a lot of nonsense" the indignation of people that the president knew about the attacks but they were still easily pulled off while US fighter jets were far away in war games or were ordered to sit on the ground (highly unusual) until it was too late.

Does any of this prove complicity? It is very telling that the results of tracing all the money transfers that took place have never been made public. It is also highly telling that the part the Inter-Services Intelligence and general Ahmad played in 9-11 was not reported on by the joint inquiry co-chaired by two of those just cited. It is also telling that then Goss was made director of the CIA to ruin it. Fruit! You shall know them by their fruit! Their results prove who they are.

There is no doubt that deals have been made around the world to insure the future performance of certain foreign leaders. Look how quickly Muammar Gaddafi of Libya turned from terrorism against the US. Look how quickly Pervez Musharraf of Pakistan turned. Look how chummy the house of Saud is with the house of Bush. Those Muslim leaders know that if they want to survive, and the US needs them since it can't install stable leadership everywhere, those leaders must do what they are told to a great degree. If they start to become too independent, they know the US will take 'em out to use Bush-43’s expression.

Retired Army general Tommy Franks, who led the invasion of Iraq in March of 2003, summed it up as "convince, coerce, compel." First they try diplomacy (deals, bribes, and threats). If they can't convince them, they ratchet up sanctions or coercive measures. If they don't knuckle under as a result of those sanctions, the plan is to compel them via the heavy-handed coercion of military strikes and invasions. Does that sound like the doctrine of Jesus Christ to you?

How far do they want to go toward empire?

The neocons and other conservatives and most of the more left-leaning Democrats in the US Congress will deny it all, but the thought has more than crossed the neocons minds of revving up enough war(s) through false-flag terrorist attacks (terrorist attacks made to look like the work of foreign Islamic terrorists) on the US that Bush would declare extremely strict martial law and indefinitely postpone the next national election for president and thereafter. They would love any opposition party to be declared illegal. They envy what Stalin had.

The military is getting the lion’s share of the intelligence budget now at about eighty percent. The military is to be privatized too. All of this is designed to remove oversight from the equation. It is all design to set the stage for an
out-of-the-closet dictator and then crowned emperor and then anointed living god on the order of the worst caesar. "Hail the president for life" is the idea of the fascists. "Long live the president and his self-appointed heir" they yearn in their hearts even now. Someday, they will say and even yell out loud for all to hear, "To hell with the Republic." Julius Caesar was beloved by the duped Roman populous so much so that they were going to kill his assassins who had to flee Rome.

It is all a question of just how reckless and bold the person is. The capitalist, fascist-leaning, empire builders of the US have a blood thirsty pseudo-messianic element cloaking itself in The Bible. It is highly nationalistic. It wants the US to be the chosen nations so much that it is willing to kill everyone rather than fall short of that dark vision. They are Reaganites in the ideological sense. Now they are Bushites.

They will look the other way on nearly everything so long as the leader is stamping out anything that isn't in line with their conception of the wrath-filled, avenging angel of death getting back at anything that didn't fall down to worship the one who promised Bush the whole world for a while. The US Constitution is not that to which they pledge ultimate allegiance.

As you have seen, George W. Bush swore to preserve, protect, and defend that constitution, but he did so with the view that he was all-powerful under it. He uses signing statements and then goes ahead daring anyone, the other branches, to stop him in a time of so-called war, as if by his vague standard there hasn't been a constant state of war since the state's inception. On a certain level there has: Light versus dark.

The conservatives have reached to grab the power, thereby, exposing themselves for what they are: Satan's minions until they turn.

The wrath-filled, bitter, hardhearted people will not simply stop and give up if George W. Bush doesn't completely take over. They are very upset that they see the self-styled liberals grabbing more of the seeming political center with the potential of making big gains in federal elections this year, 2006, and then again in 2008. They know that when the Democrats control both houses of the US Congress and the presidency, it will set back the plan for a theocracy of mammon ostensibly under Moses's law of an eye-for-an-eye.

The only way right now for them to keep hold of overt power they think is by a huge attack on the US by sworn enemies, marshal law, and postponed or greatly rigged elections. George W. Bush doesn't seem particularly worried though. Is that because he has that much confidence in the planned dirty tricks?

If Bush doesn't pull it off, the power elite will just re-double their efforts. The Democrats won't get it right, and the hardcore Reaganites and Bushites will be poised to pounce for another attempt at their backward revolution. Only the next time, the conservatives will rush to get everything locked up before things have a chance to fall apart due to the backlash.

**Original sin**

Right now, the Bush-43 administration just makes it up as it goes along—not the rules of the game but the justification for the game invented long before they got back into power: Plato's rules, which Plato learned from the history of the power elite who came before him. Those rules go back to the first person who violated God's law by just grabbing the other person's fair share of the food, raping anyone he wanted, looking out for himself, sacrificing anyone else for his own safety, and generally tormenting and terrorizing others into doing whatever he wanted of them. Then one generation, he put a crown on his head. He also started calling himself a god and convinced others that it was in their best selfish interest to kill anyone who disagreed.

Not all chiefs or fathers were evil. The brutal ones though, at first when they grew old, they were overthrown, often violently, by one of the younger male victims. As history shows, replacements can be beneficent or sick enough to match or better the tyranny of the one overthrown.

The Platonic plan now is for the military to be morphed into a centralized, computer-run, privatized, global, secret, security force. It will
do all the security surveillance and enforcement everywhere. There will be no seams.

It won't work though. The very nature of heaven is that it is voluntary. You go on the word of God, or you don't go at all. There is no Pentagon in heaven. The Pentagon is in hell. It wants total control of the world. It wants to be God, but its Satan's.

They claim their people are focused upon anti-terrorism, but they are really targeting anyone who dares to disagree. They are making up lies left and right about people all over the world and supplying zero proof. They do this in the international arena, because there, there is lawlessness, just the way they like it.

**Definition of terrorism**

With the movement afoot to have all criminal activity anywhere in the world defined as terrorism, we are seeing that people who merely dissent against oppressive government policies and practices are being lumped together with real terrorists. With terrorism being defined as an international danger to national security, we are seeing that governmental treatment of people simply for being poor or oppressed or abused is being covered up and kept from open and public investigation under the guise of state secrets and matters of national security. This is darkness for humanity.

**Resistance**

Resistance of any kind (from militant to simple, peaceful opposing thought), to rabid-capitalist hegemony is terrorism. Resistance is futile in the face of the ever-increasing and overwhelming military technology and endless financial resources. This has been the combined message of the US nationalist-expansionists (financial and market domination) and neocons and secretly, the pinnacle of the global oligarchy.

We see in the United States that families are being broken up in the name of secure borders and to prevent mundanely illegal immigration. Young children who are United States citizens are having their parents who are not citizens deported from the US. Ultraconservatives are having them deported as a political measure.

Those conservatives do not want the population of browner-skinned people to increase. If the conservatives aren't able to finish the job started by the Reagan, backward revolution to dismantle the acts of the major civil-rights and voting-rights movements of the 1960's and the remainder of the New Deal from the 1930's, many immigrants will vote for greater fairness across the board. We are witnessing the systematic attack on fundamental fairness.

To secure borders everywhere in the world, there will be no distinction between policing and military action. They are going to make war on, or take police action against (take your choice of descriptions), anyone who is not in lockstep with libertarian-capitalist consolidation (read monopoly on everything; literally everything: all matter and energy; all of creation supposedly controllable human science and technology). If you are not with them, you will be defined as a terrorist or potential terrorist fit for preempt, exactly what they did to Jesus. You know how that turned out for those who murdered Jesus.

The mammon theocrats really are going to try to make independent giving, sharing, and commune-living illegal. If you want to give or share, you'll have to do it as an authorized faith-based organization. You'll have to give and share only those things that come by way of capitalist production. If you don't, you'll be a terrorist. That's their goal. It won't work. It can't. It isn't workable.

**The global Wild West**

The whole world is now the Wild West to the neocons. They are the US marshal come to town with the whole world being that town. That's why the US is moving so quickly toward beam weapons in space and on airplanes, etc. The plan is to vaporize all the warheads and other weapons any group could throw at the US. Read the signs of the times.

The neocons are much farther along in their operations than you think. That's why they didn't put many troops into Iraq. They have bands all over stirring up trouble. Then they have some twelve aircraft carriers loaded with
planes and bombs and missiles, with more on the way. There are also huge Air Force bases loaded with planes and bombs. Their time is running out. They are looking to start World War III and to win it with superior, secret technology.

**Total takeover**

The plan is for the US military to take over. The plan is to aggregate and consolidate all power into one unified security force. There are only two basic concerns, which are the two dimensions of their flat worldview. Trade and security are the two aspects for the coming total world-market monopoly of the supreme capitalist corporation. That will be the sovereignty, and its leader will be emperor/god of the earth.

This of course constitutes mammon, the prince of darkness, as king of the world. Well, it has ever been so for those who have never seen the crucifixion and resurrection of Jesus as the move to inevitable checkmate. They can't see it. They refuse to see it. They insist upon raising their strangling thorn bushes (competitiveness rather than cooperativeness) while God through grace allows the sun to still shine and rain to still fall on them.

It won't last. It won't work. It can't work any more than Nimrod could dominate God. No matter how much human, mundane science and technology there comes to be, God will always have the upper hand.

**The US military world coup is already well underway**

The US military has effectively usurped the civilian-driven CIA and State Department. Foreign policy is being made at the Pentagon. Congressional oversight of Pentagon spending in aiding foreign militarizes has been removed. Terrorism is defined now as the threat that reaches into, or is aided and abetted by, common criminal activity anywhere and anytime. The Pentagon is to see to ending everything illegal worldwide, defined as anything the capitalist mainstream doesn't control. This is not making the world safe for democracy but rather for capitalism.

The neocons seek to keep power through nightmarish means and to further move the military line by doing to the FBI what they have done to the CIA and then privatizing the function.

Remember that the base of all wealth and value under capitalism comes out of warlordism. It was fine for the ancestors of the capitalists according to them to go fight and kill to take property from others whether or not those others were competitive warlords or pirates themselves. Now that they have amassed so much plunder, they twist and spin their rationalization in loftier sounding terms. They are for the "rule of law." Hogwash! They are simply attempting to close the door behind them. It's still slavery, gangsterism, and racketeering that stand at the base of capitalism. They've just garbled the definition of what is right versus what is wrong, just as Isaiah said.

> Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter! (Isaiah 5:20).

This is pronouncing woe on the rabid, militant capitalists who destroy and devour the earth with their word games.

The neocons are using part of the Pentagon's budget for training throughout the third world. They call it the Counter-Terrorism Fellowship Program. That program is part of the Pentagon's plan for Total Information Awareness and total control. The Pentagon wants to consolidate to itself all intelligence and security policy and operations at every level everywhere in the world. It is training tens of thousands of people around the world each year and in the US along those lines.

Of course, part of the training is how to fight fire with fire, meaning how to terrorize people to side with the US rather than egalitarianism or anything else.
Latin American awareness

Many Latin Americans for their part are trying to reject most of the US neocon's overtures for hemispheric solidarity under total US domination. They were never stupid. Now, many more are vastly better informed than in the old days when the US would just move in and push everyone around. That trend of awareness is going to continue despite Pentagon efforts to the contrary.

The Pentagon is always the arm of capitalism to force open markets to take them over with investments that drain the locale of its wealth sending it abroad and to the top where there already is unethical, immoral, antichristian consolidation of wealth.

Capitalism leads to fascism

The Pentagon and neocons in general, including all libertarian capitalists by default, are still cozying up to purchasable regimes. They still gravitate toward fascists as a hedge against egalitarianism and now so-called terrorism being blurred to include all crime that is being further blurred to include all dissent, even thoughts, against fascist capitalism.

They still lean toward the mentality that calls ancient military conquerors and Mussolini, Franco, Churchill, Reagan, and others great leaders. They mean great in the sense of good. Do they believe God and Satan are one? Hitler, Mussolini, and Franco supposedly saved their nations from Communism; however, including Churchill and Reagan, each was fallen away. Each was apostate to the degree each was far from following the new commandment. That is the measure of God versus Satan. That is the measure of man.

The main reason Hitler isn't lauded more openly is because he created the extermination camps that wiped out an estimated eleven million people in them with some six million of those being Jews and there are many neocon Jews. Otherwise, there are many in the US military-industrial complex who secretly admire Hitler most of all.

Today, the Pentagon is closest to Columbia and Paraguay in South America for example. Both of those countries are decidedly more fascist than any of the other nations on the continent. Face it; America is very fascistic-leaning relative to any other major nation in the world.

It has over seven hundred fifty declared military bases about the globe many of those run by private for-profit corporations not subject to congressional oversight, unless the US Congress exerts itself. Those bases are to promote and defend not grassroots democracy but to open markets to capitalism and control from the top (superrich) down.

The Pentagon's Southern Command has taken over foreign affairs with Latin America. The CIA has been bench for not being willing to lie enough for Bush. The State Department is also completely cowed by the Pentagon. The most fascist of the US capitalists have managed to gain consolidated control under the Pentagon. The line has been blurred between foreign and domestic, so the FBI will toe the Pentagon line too if the Bushites stay in power.

Pentagon speaks against the poor

Now, the Southern Command has been pumping out propaganda against indigenous peoples in Latin America having the say over resources in their countries. This propaganda is an appeal by the Southern Command to Americans to rise up in yet greater selfishness. The Pentagon is stimulating American self-centeredness so that public opinion will go along with the Pentagon controlling Latin America for the sake of rich Americans and at the direct expense of the abject poor in Latin America. The Pentagon is a curse on the land.

Jesus, number one enemy of the state

The real enemy is greed! This of course, the self-styled conservative Christians don't worry about. They look at Christ through the lens of America and capitalism rather than looking at America and capitalism and the world through the lens of Christ. These people would label Jesus a terrorist for speaking out on behalf of the abused and needy. He
would be a populist. He would be a radical. He would be a demagogue and a dangerous extremist, an enemy of the state just as they thought he was then. They would seek ways to silence him, to murder him.

It is true that Jesus was a radical, populist, and a demagogue. He was all of those in their best senses! He was for root change. He was for the people. He was a popular leader. He appealed to the unselfishness, the Godliness, in the people. He was the most extreme yet least dangerous human voice that ever spoke on earth.

The princes of this world speak dangerous lies for selfishness

President George W. Bush continues to more than strain credibility with his assertions. He said that the reason for going to war was not oil. However, everyone knows that his administration is full of neocons and that the neocon Project for the New American Century wrote in no uncertain terms before George W. Bush was ever president that the US must secure the world's oil supply to prevent any potential empire from rivaling the US. Why does George W. Bush speak as if there is no such thing as the Project for the New American Century or the Wolfowitz Doctrine of preemption not against terrorists but for purely empire sake upon which it is based?

Big Brother is not God

They say there just isn't time to wait for probable cause before snooping into everyone's international relationships. Big Brother has to listen in and read all electronic communications ostensibly to detect those they must then monitor under warrants obtained from secret courts also ostensibly issuing such warrants only in cases with reasonably demonstrated probable cause. Is there any line across which they will not cross to do this so-called detection? It is true that we are not supposed to even entertain sinful thoughts. God though affords each of us the opportunity to be repentant in our minds for our misguided thoughts and to learn and grow without being rendered, tortured, or killed for our missteps. God also knows full-well all sides of the story. Big Brother is not capable of meting out perfect justice.

Big Brother's way is not the way to deliver the poor and needy ridding them out of the hand of the wicked. Big Brother is largely responsible for having caused there to be so many poor and needy in the first place.

Big Brother and God are not and never will be synonymous. The people are to just trust Big Brother that he won't use what he gleans for his further private, special advantage and privilege.

"Trust me," he says. He puts forth that he is only being benevolent and protective. It is the "only" part that is not right. It is also that the self-styled benevolence and protection is directed at such a narrow spectrum of the people. The innocent are severely neglected throughout the world. Meanwhile, the rich become richer.

What does this human preemption and hyper invasiveness wrought? The apostate attempt more and more to put their will in the place of God's will for the nations. God, however, knows everything without the help of the NSA. His justice is perfect and will be meted out upon those who assert their will in the place of doing what God wants for us, which is to follow Jesus's new commandment to love one another as Jesus loved his friends. He does not want us focusing upon those things that the warmongers wish for us to focus upon with a sense of hyper urgency, thoughtlessness, and recklessness.

Big Brother and the warmongers (the anti-peace-makers, the unblessed) drum up rashness. Rather than following God's desires, they use their own lustful calculations to assess risks versus benefits. When they do that, they always punish the innocent with the guilty. They don't even know what a real benefit is. They put right for wrong and wrong for right. They throw the foundations of the earth out of course.

They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are out of course. (Psalm 82:5).

The consequences for that will come back to haunt those who remain unwilling to be
reformed, stiff-necked, still insisting they made the right decision preemptively to strike others for the sake of selfish, worldly empire building. They ignore the commandments of God. The house is, thereby, divided and will not stand.

Consider how far from the kingdom of God the necons are. Jesus said turn the other cheek. The neocons say not only fight back but hit first. It is satanic. It is usurping. It is arrogance. It is willful and rebellious. It is wicked. It is not good government.

You see, the US conservatives are for selfishness. That selfishness, that competition, causes more then just external environmental damage.

**Selfishness is the plague of humanity that manifests in every form of evil**

Cancer, cholera, dengue fever, diabetes, diarrhea, Ebola fever, heart disease, hepatitis, HIV/AIDS, influenza, leprosy, malaria, malnutrition, parasites, pneumonia, premature births, tuberculosis, typhoid fever, yellow fever, etc., are all symptoms of collective and individual human selfishness. It attacks the guilty and the innocent. Humanity's completely overcoming selfishness is the answer to ending all symptoms of that single plague: Evil. Universal, permanent repentance is the answer. Giving and sharing all, seeing to it that no one goes without is the answer. Treating the earth as the gift from God that it is, is the answer.

**The US conservatives are selfish and, therefore, anti-environmental, uncooperative, and rebellious against God**

Unselfishness, cooperation, environmentalism are all atoning. They work together internally and externally. It is a sacred obligation under the great commandment. "Whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven." (Matthew 16:19). That means that those who loose it will inherit it after all.

Which spirit is responsible for environmental gains, unselfishness, and cooperation? Which spirit has always fought against those things?

When someone says we ought to recycle, do you rebel at being told what we ought to do? Where is the spirit of cooperation, or are people going to live competitively all their lives: Oppositional and defiant in the face of godliness?

We need cooperation to make the right things happen. We cannot do anything alone. Can one person clean up all the mess of the world alone? Jesus did not act alone. He had God and his Apostles and disciples after him, and they in turn had God, Jesus, the Holy Spirit, and all the other followers of righteousness: The real Church.

The rebellious against righteousness say they want to be free, but they are not free of the rebellion within. They are completely controlled by that rebellion against righteousness. They say they will not do anything anyone tells them to do. When someone comes to them and tells them the truth of how we all ought to behave, they call it controlling and insist that they will refuse simply based upon that groundless position. They will stubbornly refuse. They will deliberately do wrong and call it right. This is what Isaiah warned against. It's worth repeating.

> Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter! (Isaiah 5:20).

They will eat their words, and rightly so. It will be a growth experience for them if they then finally face the truth and repent.

What has humanity done? Where are God's cedars of Lebanon? Where are God's American buffalo? Where is the Amazon rainforest going? Where are the rivers that once poured into the oceans? These are but a few of myriad examples. They are gone and going to greed. Why are the bark beetles so hard at work in the forests? They attack weakened trees. Trees weakened by what? The prime mover of destruction is greed. Greed is the cause of the coming disaster.

Good shepherding and good stewarding go hand-in-hand. One cannot be at the expense of the other.
Capitalist strings attached to debt relief, continued

Debt relief for education, healthcare, and poverty reduction cannot be at the expense of the people's right to share fully in the whole inheritance of the planet. They cannot be at the expense of the planet itself through which God provides the daily bread, and water and air, for the life of the flesh. Unbridled development is greedy, and it is choking the life of the planet, which will revolt to be rid of the pathogen that is greedy people. We cannot be indifferent to this.

Cooperating with competition is impossible

Any notion that this new debt relief scheme is somehow altruistic is absurd. The poor were unable to repay anyway to the International Monetary Fund, World Bank, and others. It is for selfish reasons that this debt relief plan has been put forward. This is not a cynical evaluation. Selfish interest is, and has always been, openly the heart and soul of the capitalistic system and capitalist foreign policy. It is not a hidden or hushed-over tenet of the religion of capitalism. Selfish interest is a clarion call used by presidents and policy makers in the highest places. The selfish are constantly appealing to others to look at what is in those others' ostensible best selfish interest. The selfish are constantly appealing to others to come to the selfish conclusion that butting heads with greater hardheadedness (American competitive spirit) is futile. The selfish are constantly appealing to others, therefore, to cooperate with competition. It is impossible.

Even so, the self-centered calling themselves conservative Christians will not go nearly as far in debt relief as those calling themselves liberal or Labour. Those conservative Christians may even scramble to the Old Testament saying, "Of a foreigner thou mayest exact it again," meaning that the debt may be renewed after the seventh-year release that must apply to one's brethren. (Deuteronomy 15:3). However, in citing this as their excuse, they would be ignoring the teaching of Christ on this subject.

What is more, Jesus made clear that for the true Christian, one's brethren are the brethren in the spirit. He said, "For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother." (Matthew 12:50). Even more so, Jesus showed the lawyer via the parable of the Good Samaritan that the lawyer's neighbors are any who are in need.

Therefore, how can any Christian nation not forgive all debt not only to one's closest flesh-and-blood but also of one's kin in the spirit and even those who call one enemy? How can any Christian not advocate and devise liberal things and stand by them? How can any Christian not advocate and devise liberal things that
necessarily include giving and sharing all until all have enough? How can any Christian not advocate and devise liberal things that are the works of good stewards over God's footstool the earth?

**They deliberately obstruct proven cooperation**

The churlish devise and advocate economic systems to convince people that competition via the oxymoronic free-enterprise system is the only method of individuals, families, whole nations, and the whole world rising out of poverty. They deliberately fail to discuss the non-competitive, cooperative successes evidenced around the world. In fact, they create obstructions for those non-competitive, cooperative efforts in the hopes of preventing further progress or even to cause the failure of cooperative undertakings. They do this to protect their competitive system wherein their churlish natures they will remain at the top of the money pyramid. They pervert people's better inclinations. That is the underpinning of the World Bank for instance as shown above. However, it is also the underpinning of the entire economic system.

**Hutterites**

The Hutterites are a prime example of the better inclination. They are a prime example that the non-competitive, cooperative, communism spirit is very successful (more successful) despite the obstructionism of external selfish powers. The Hutterites live with all things in common in over four hundred communities with a total population of around forty thousand or even fifty thousand. Their farming efforts in Canada were so successful that laws were passed there to deliberately obstruct the Hutterites' ability to purchase additional lands for their communities. The *Communal Property Act of Alberta*, Canada, limited the amount of land that may be owned communistically. In the Hutterite example, the collective is not owned by the state, as that term "state" is commonly understood. The Hutterite example is the application of the earliest Christian church following the teachings of Jesus where all things are shared in love, where the good of the group and the good of the individual is the same thing. Both the individual and the group benefit most under that most perfect of systems.

The capitalists always pass laws against the people sharing freely in the inheritance of all. The US passes all sorts of laws against the people having power. There are places in the US, such as Black Jack, Missouri, outside St. Louis, with zoning laws that claim the legal right to tell people who are not related that they can't live together.\(^29\) Even if they own the property together, they are denied the right to live together on that property for no other reason than they are not immediate family members. Now, the real reason is to make it more difficult for unmarried people to live with each other; however, some of these zoning ordinances have behind them the intention also of making the communist living of *The Bible* illegal as well. Think about that.

And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James. (Acts 1:13).

In such US cities, even the Apostles of Christ couldn't share a room. It is okay for distantly related people to bunk in the same room in the military, in hospital wards, in school dormitories, at summer camps, and such places but not in their own homes. That's a ploy of capitalism to keep Christianity from spreading in earnest. As I said, the capitalists always pass laws against the people sharing freely in the inheritance of all.

---

Labor unions

To keep the common people from gaining a greater and fairer share, the greedy conservatives passed the Taft-Hartley Act, otherwise known as the Labor-Management Relations Act, in 1947. That US law deliberately takes away the power of the workers, the vast, vast majority of people, to run their own inheritance from God. It is a law by, for, and of the devil.

Of course, no workers have a right to keep anyone from working who wants to (strikebreaking), which is one of the rationales of the Taft-Hartley Act, to prevent abuses by labor unions. We don't say that US style unions, per se, are the solution. They aren't.

They are a stopgap measure used by the corporate owners as a buttress against greater giving and sharing that is real Christianity.

We know that real small-c communism is the right direction toward the destination of God's provisioning without toil. We simply point out that the takers of the inheritance are those who have set up the system in a rigged manner without asking the people.

The Hutterite example would be made better were it to shine its cooperative light into the world, engaging the world in teaching and doing. They appear to be doing more of that as their Internet presence attests. Unfortunately, many communists fear outside spiritual pollution getting into their communities. They also fear the return of persecutions of the past when many hundreds of their fellows were brutally tortured, imprisoned, and murdered for their peaceful beliefs and communities of good.

However, Jesus taught as follows:

For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. (Matthew 16:25).

They have reason to fear for their fleshy lives in this world. It is just unfortunate that this is such a world were they are placed in that difficult position. They save their lives here, but at what expense?

They believe in pacifism, that infants cannot make the knowing decision to believe in Christ (hence be truly baptized), holding all things in common, and in the strict separation of church and state because the state-church combination had historically resulted in much evil.

Now, one may wonder why the Hutterites would have been so vehemently persecuted by what were the powerful denominations of the time. Well, those denominations considered the Hutterites heretics, along with many other sects. The Hutterites and other groups that were persecuted interpreted scripture differently from the most powerful denominations.

Make no mistake; there were many sects that were espousing things far from the kingdom. Some were even murdering each other and engaging in diabolical orgies and worse in what they considered religious rites of a sort. That isn't the issue.

An issue is persecution

The largest church wasn't attempting to save the persecuted. That church was simply killing them. When the church killed the Hutterites for instance, the church was killing the message of Jesus that was the call to pacifism.

The Hutterites are pacifists as Jesus was a pacifist. This much is fairly common knowledge.

The larger church was often reverting to being exclusively Old Testament.

When the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou; And when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them. (Deuteronomy 7:1-2).

That isn't Christian is it? No, it isn't. Jesus never taught "smite them." Jesus taught us to always
show mercy, for mercy is what we want shown to us. So, who grew, God or the people's understanding of God? Who was closer to God? Was it Moses or Jesus? Real Christians say that Jesus is more enlightening than Moses, because Jesus was closer to God. Real Christians will add that Jesus has also drawn Moses closer in heaven.

New Testament church
Don't be confused by Jesus's parables wherein he related that there will be a purging of the unworthy. "But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me." (Luke 19:27). This is language to reach minds on their level. The parables are full of that device. It had to be that way else Jesus would have gotten through to no one.

This is not to say that souls will not be purged. They will. It is to say that we must come to understand that we do it to ourselves. People are choosing the hard way, Satan's way. This isn’t where Jesus has come to tell us to just do as Satan wants and Satan will stop tormenting us. It is saying that God can take any soul out of the hand of Satan and keep Satan from ever having that one again. It is saying that where we refuse to be ruled over by righteousness, Satan will have us. To be slain is to be given over to Satan: Death, corruption.

The parables are representative in human terms of higher spiritual realms that pass all human comprehension otherwise. The disciples would ask Jesus what heaven is like. Jesus would say it is like this or that. The real highest heaven, perfection, is beyond human words save the sublime spirit-connection that is made with "love."

It is all so we will be righteous, but it has been esoteric so that coercion won’t be the motivation but rather love.

It isn’t remaining esoteric. It is being revealed openly and in commonly understandable terms. Joshua leading the Israelites against the Canaanites was the hardhearted power who slew them in their sin. David was the hardhearted power who slew Goliath of the Philistines in his sin. The Romans were the hardhearted power who slew them who would not be reigned over by the righteousness. The Muslims were the hardhearted power who slew them. The Nazis were the hardhearted power who slew them. Those who allied themselves against the Romans and the Arabs and the Germans were the hardhearted power who slew them. Al Qaeda was the hardhearted power. Hurricane Katrina is the consequence of hardheartedness and slew them. Those who have allied themselves against al Qaeda are the power who slew them. Great earthquakes slay them. It has all been so and won't stop until the world is rid of evil. It has been, and is, a warning sign for those with eyes and ears and soft hearts. We are being warned constantly. People are praying for deliverance and prophesying wrath and it has come and is coming. It has to come but woe to the wrathful and to those who do not pray to be led out of all temptation including wrath. This is prophecy against prophecy and it is true. We must be ruled over by righteousness of the kind and degree that Jesus pointed to giving full credit to our creator or we fail to pass the test and make the grade. We flunk because of wickedness and laziness and are cast out. We speak of the evil of those we've made our enemies. We are Romans. We are Arabs. We are Germans. We are Hebrews. We are the people. We are our own enemies. We must stop. God is warning us. We must stop before it is too late. Join God. Be one with God. Be peaceful always. Be generous. Be wholesome.

Purge your heart of hardness. Pacifism will be all that is left to you. You will not tempt the saints to unleash the wrath to come. Be ready at the same time to forgive the wrathful: Those who fall to the temptation. Melchizedek was more enlightened than was Abraham. He did not though reject Abraham for slaughtering. He understood the limitations of Abraham's revelatory capability at the time.

Jesus did not slaughter. He set a higher standard for us in the flesh than Melchizedek. It has to be or else things cannot become perfect. We are not to slaughter literal or proverbial sodomites. We are to convert them: To save sinners. Jesus came to save sinners. We are to reach out to end
temptation to iniquity, including to wrath and vengeance.

The Roman church hoarded communism

What isn't so commonly known or appreciated is that the Hutterites along, with nearly all other communists, is that the Roman church in particular had long since come to view communism as something that ought to be reserved to those the church considered apostolic. In other words, people not specifically chosen by the church to live communistically were not allowed to live that way. Even the laity of the Roman church according to the church was unqualified to live apostolically, meaning here as the Apostles lived. Even though Jesus told people to give all to the cause of the poor and to follow him, the Roman church stood in the way of anyone's doing that without that church's prior approval. Only those approved by the church were allowed to live communistically.

Communist living in the church was monastic living. Most had to be secluded, live austere and highly regimented lives under an unquestioned hierarchy, remain celibate, and be nearly constantly contemplative. Monks and nuns were not to rub elbows with the great spiritually unwashed so to speak. They were to stay put. Independent travel to spread the word was more than frowned upon. Those allowed to spread the word had to be beholden to the apostate church-state. The suppression of the word was truly antichrist. The church controlled the temporal power, today called the state, and with that power, the church made sure that all communist living was in accord with the church's dogma. The hierarchical leaders asserted their authority over the entire society and withheld from the general population the spirit of living with all things in common. Standing in the way of the people living with all things in common was, and is, diametrically opposed to the teaching of Jesus.

St. Augustine misled

Now, much of this position of the Roman church and also powerful protestant denominations came from the teachings of St. Augustine who considered the Roman church to be the seat of the kingdom of heaven on earth. That seat certainly didn't bring in the kingdom but actually far from it. Therefore, Augustine was mistaken.

Augustine was the bishop of Hippo from AD 396 to 430. For Augustine, the church in his time was the millennium kingdom (Christ returned). Absent the succession of violent coercion used by the church, Augustine wouldn't have been far off. However, Augustine's view adopted by the churches excused those churches in their minds for meting out punishment or wrath in the here and now. They took, and still excise taking, God into their own hands. It is their great failure.

Mind you, we don't judge or condemn Augustine. Augustine's misdirection is a relative thing. He was certainly closer to the kingdom than others were. Nevertheless, anything off course will miss arriving in the highest. We don't want to distract, or be distracted, from the narrow way that leads all the way there.

The apostate church and the for-selfish-profit state

The apostate (selfish) church mixed with the false state, the selfish, merciless state, rather than the church holding out and replacing that selfish state with the new wineskin. The falsehood in people's hearts shall fall away and be replaced with the real light. The selfishness that is being panned off as acceptable to God will be cleared away. This is why heaven and earth shall be replaced with the new heaven and new earth: The real vision of Jesus Christ that still will be tested and pass. We are tasked with this as humanity to see it through.

With the apostate church in control of the worldly for-selfish-profit (false profit) state, is it any wonder that communist living was forcibly suppressed, that the teachings of Jesus that directly implied such living was prohibited, and that the church, therefore, suppressed and
prohibited Christianity to keep the spirit from being revealed to the whole population? That church hid the fact that Jesus died, for among all the other things, so the people could have the very knowledge that unselfish living, communist living, was for them all.

The church suppressed that knowledge so it could maintain control, to keep the people from knowing that they could have a direct, personal relationship with our Father in heaven without the intercession of apostate church leadership. The capitalists have continued in that same antichristian vein. This, among other reasons, is why there has not been as much Christian communist living as there would otherwise have been.

Real church and state

Of course, the church that was of that historic combination of church and selfish state, worldly state, could not be the real Church. It was not the state of God. That is the whole point of Jesus's message.

The truth of historically erring churches and erring states cannot, however, preclude heaven coming to earth. The real Church and state are one, meaning among things, in heaven, no persecutions occur. The supreme monarch and high priest are one and share all in all. It is the only path to salvation.

However, by leaving their candle off the candle stick, some Hutterites and others do not magnify that light to the degree they ought to about communal living. Therefore, I hold up their limited but significant communist success as proof for others to see. I say that were they not to fear persecution from greedy people, they would be even more successful (bountiful).

No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light. (Luke 11:33).

This is not to say that we agree with all the tenets of the Hutterites. Only males may vote in Hutterite communes (called colonies) for instance. There are other things as well that we will do differently. Eventually, we will grow everything we eat, we will grow everything organically, and we will not be so live-stock intensive as the Hutterites, who are major for-profit hog farmers.

The Essenes

From what is written about the Essenes, a Jewish sect at the time of Christ not mentioned in any of the canonized scriptures, they fit very much into the category of those who kept their light under the bushel. Those of the selfish spirit who saw the Essenes as foes (a threat) would have been glad to erase them from history to break the continuity of knowledge of the cooperative and all-things-in-common way. The Hutterites too were marked by some for extermination and erasure from history. Writings suggest that the Essenes shared much in common with the teachings of Christ. They were close to the kingdom.

Many Essenes lived pure, ascetic, lives to the best of their knowledge, much of it consistent with the teachings of Jesus and far from the corruption of the cities. However, compared with Jesus, they hid their light under the bushel. They strove to protect the scriptures from revision. Jesus though said his words would never die. They interpreted scripture very mystically and secretively, believing scripture contained esoteric knowledge too sublime for the hardhearted, who misguidedly altered and misinterpreted the original word and who would use the power for evil if the real power were revealed to them. Jesus taught the scripture openly knowing that the evil root cannot bring forth the power of God. It is true that only the softhearted understood. The Essenes also spurned the commercial, competitive life, consistent with Jesus's cleansing the temple of for-selfish-profit merchandising. Such commerce was incompatible with the giving and sharing life of the Essenes. Jesus too taught this giving and sharing way of God.

They apparently ranged from extreme monasticism and celibacy to family oriented cooperative living. Also, they believed in Apocalypse (destruction and secret salvation) and in transcending the flesh body.
Nazarites

The Essenes were giving and sharing in spirit and great stewards of the land. Their organic-farming and desert-irrigation systems were reportedly marvelous. There are instances where the Essenes reportedly though simply had to reopen earlier irrigation systems put in place long before. Their orchards were truly bountiful. In some instances, the Essenes were the closest thing to full-time Nazarites possible in a communist setting. This means they were living as nearly as possible consistent with pristine wilderness existence completely dependant upon God. It is for this reason that it is thought that some did not even ferment the fruit of the vine (make wine from grapes) or cut their hair or shave often.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate themselves to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate themselves unto the LORD:

He shall separate himself from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquer of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried. All the days of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall be holy, and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

All the days that he separateth himself unto the LORD he shall come at no dead body. He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his sister, when they die: because the consecration of his God is upon his head. All the days of his separation he is holy unto the LORD. And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it. And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: And the priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day. And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a trespass offering: but the days that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.

And this is the law of the Nazarite, when the days of his separation are fulfilled: he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish for a sin offering, and one ram without blemish for peace offerings, And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, and their meat offering, and their drink offerings. And the priest shall bring them before the LORD, and shall offer his sin offering, and his burnt offering: And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of
unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat offering, and his drink offering. And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace offerings. And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after the hair of his separation is shaven: And the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD: this is holy for the priest, with the wave breast and heave shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drink wine.

This is the law of the Nazarite who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his separation, beside that that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation. (Numbers 6:1-21).

This separation is akin to going out into the wilderness alone with God and relying upon no food cultivated or manipulated by human kind and in some cases fasting from all food and drink in order to reestablish one's closeness to God. It is to drop away all the contrivances and traditions of humanity, including all the rituals and ceremonies and all money and fleshly attachments (weaknesses of the flesh, including death). This is what Moses did for forty days and nights and Jesus also. Samson and Samuel were Nazarites for life. Elijah and John the Baptist may be seen as types of Nazarites. The separation is a time for the greatest degree of introspection and connection. The whole nation of Israel was to be a kind of Nazarite for forty years in the wilderness. Joseph was separated and anointed as a foreshadowing of Jesus. The Nazarite vow of Moses's time was a foreshadowing of Jesus's message. That the Nazarites were to stay away from the dead is a foreshadowing of Jesus's revelation about the spiritually dead, even one's parents if that be the case (forsaking them for truth). We are to overcome the temptations that lead us to remain unborn of the Holy Spirit or dead of the Holy Spirit of truth. We do not have to go through the exact ritualistic aspects of the Nazarite vow to begin to understand. Jesus said the ultimate "I will" to God and then did.

The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren. (Genesis 49:26).

The Essenes were separated from the crassness of commercial society of their mundane bloodline brethren profiting selfishly off one another even watching some starve to death in the face of plenty.

The Essenes reportedly practiced healing with God's natural remedies such as herbs and earth materials, but were also true believers in spiritual healing. They had a central teacher (The Teacher of Righteousness, the interpreter of scripture), and that teacher was closest to an inner circle of three (as Jesus was with Peter, James, and John) chosen by the central teacher. Then there was a circle of twelve (as with the twelve first disciples) also chosen. These twelve with the head (as friends and co-equals but not begrudging of deeper insight of the head or required balancing aspects of the inner three) were the core protectors and teachers of the nonviolent faith. Under that protectorate, the communities practiced universal, pure democracy.

To each according to need, and from each according to ability

They believed in the concept: To each according to need, and from each according to ability. The Apostles of Jesus practiced this also. They "sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to
all men, as every man had need." (Acts 2:45). (Despite popular opinion, Karl Marx did not invent the concept.)

The Essenes cared for guests and strangers. They fed the hungry, raised the orphaned, and took care of the elderly. They lived consistently with all these concepts.

Shine the truth on the whole world forever

There is no doubt that Jesus was raised within many, if not all, of the tenets of the Essenes or he exposed himself to their teachings. The similarities are unmistakable with the exception that Jesus did not keep the teachings within the community, hiding them under the bushel. This of course constitutes a necessary act of Messiahship. He did what others could not bring themselves to do. He took the teachings out into the whole world by taking them into the center of the "world" (as the word is used within the scriptures), Jerusalem. He did that all in accordance with the scriptures. We are to see that and make the connections.

Jesus engaged the common people everywhere he went regardless of their backgrounds or occupations. He did not keep to the ceremonial notions of cleanliness. He saw through to the spirit behind such notions and could then see the real versus the simply traditional. The people were not inherently spiritually unclean just because they had not been ceremonially, physically washed. Some Essenes were extremely strict concerning ceremonial cleanings. To Jesus, the unclean are unclean in their emotions and thoughts (hearts and minds). Speaking unclean thoughts simply reinforced that uncleanliness which is their selfishness. "Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man." (Matthew 15:11). Of course, Jesus was referring to a particular connotation of the term "defile." He was speaking of what corrupts the soul and how it comes out of one's heart. One's expressed emotions affect the essence of one's being.

Those who don't believe in the spirit, still believe that one can defile the flesh by partaking of filth. Jesus though taught that one can defile the soul and flesh by partaking of spiritual disease. He also taught that spiritual healing and protection can supersede all disease of body and soul. He taught that in fact, the body and soul are one even though the body is merely the vessel. The soul is more real and absolutely real.

Jesus taught that the spirit, being over the flesh, can preserve both the soul and the flesh given enough of the right kind of faith and worthiness. His resurrection showed it.

This is why ultimately, in his spiritual context, nothing could harm him, even though evil ones would spike him to the cross and kill his flesh. His real self, his spirit, his soul, was preserved by God, by his unwavering trust in God. So, there is harm and then there is harm—same word, different contexts.

Jesus engaged the people of the world in a perfect way to teach and show the world the truth to spread it so the world would learn to live it.

Separate to connect and come together

Therefore, reaching out is required of the Christian in addition to the Christian experience of separation to better connect with the Holy Spirit without distracting, mundane attachments. Better connecting with God helps one better connect in the real way one should be connected with other people, reaching them. Connection through God displaces the distortions of the tentacles of competition that warp human interaction. Until all things have been accomplished and fulfilled (the real good news of the kingdom and nothing but in every nation), there is a time to be in the spiritual, communist environment; there is a time to be alone with God; and there is a time to go into the center of the world to find and save the lost sheep. We must shine the light around the earth.

Kibbutzim

In addition to the Hutterites today and the Essenes of the time of Jesus and people today who are attempting to recapture some of that communist spirit, another example of successful communist ownership concerns the kibbutzim
in the current State of Israel. In a kibbutz, depending upon the strictness of the practice, all property is owned collectively. Despite the long success of that communist living arrangement, the conservative Israeli government passed laws designed to abolish kibbutzim over time. It is as it was for the Hutterites in Alberta, Canada. Conservatives don’t want successful communist ownership. They hate the truthful implications of such successes. They hate unselfishness. Also, in describing kibbutzim historically, the forces of anti-communism stress that the kibbutzim were more a necessity than a desired choice. However, many of the first kibbutzim were formed by socialists opposed to a Jewish state. They wanted to see a socialist Palestine and not a Jewish state, per se. The pro-kibbutzim voices are not put to the fore. There is also the example of the Israeli moshav in which small family farms cooperate in marketing. Kibbutzim and moshavim are, as of the time of this writing, responsible for providing much of Israel’s farm produce. Likewise, the Hutterites also provide the bulk of some products within given states in the United States and provinces in Canada.

They deliberately obstruct proven cooperation, continued

There would be many more such examples, as the Hutterites and kibbutzim, in the world were it not for laws put forth by those envious and covetous of communist-ownership successes. It is why there is such a push for privatization, for private, special privilege and special advantage for certain people and their certain offspring. Such laws subvert, undermine, and even destroy communist successes. They do so for violent, lustful, selfish interests. They exploit and manipulate the minds of the general population turning them against the likes of communists even though it is directly contravening godliness. In short, it is treason against God. It is revealing that those who claim to stand up for civil liberties say that the government has the right to force people out of the broadest communist ownership and the purest democracy of the heart. They force more churlish forms of ownership upon people who do not want it but want love, peace, giving, and sharing as freely as they are able as all things are from the commons (communist property) that is the whole rightful inheritance of all people.

There are those who rationalize that the commons cannot be allowed to exist because people abuse it. That argument nullifies Christianity and the first and great commandment and the second like it, because the first great commandment if adhered to compels each and all not to abuse the commons for selfishness. Besides, the Hutterites don’t intentionally abuse their commons. The members of the kibbutzim don’t abuse their commons either.

Conservatives hate God’s commons and seek to privatize

The conservatives do not want the existence of the commons. They want all things, even every bit of land, all the water, even the very air to be owned by private interests (privatization) for their special privilege and special advantage. They want a monopoly on everything necessary to sustain life. They want to own life itself. After all, they have actually patented life forms. They want everyone to have to work for them in order for each to earn to pay them for even the most basic necessities: Food, water, shelter, clothing, and on and on, covering everything. They want to own everything that God gave for the benefit of everyone. They steal the gift of God from God’s children. They want special privileges that only money can buy, and they want to control all the money: Who may have it, what each must do to get it, etc. It is all the height of selfishness. It is greed, the devil, incarnate in them.

Conservative blasphemy: Telling half-truths: Large-c Communism versus the small-c communism of Jesus and the Apostles

Those conservatives, who hold to violent, lusting, selfish interests, point to the failure of unmerciful dictators successfully to ward off those capitalists and failure successfully to lead communist organizations as proof of the unworkable and undesirable nature of holding
all things in common. The fact that unmerciful dictators cannot succeed in creating or running the commons of the world proves nothing against the righteousness of all things in common. It proves nothing against the teachings of Jesus or the lives of the Apostles. At the same time the conservatives point to unmerciful dictators as their proof against the lifestyle of Jesus, they are simultaneously deliberately concealing the successes of communists around the world from the people whose minds the capitalists have captured and brainwashed. By their actions against all things held commonly, they put the Apostles in the same class with Stalinists and Maoists and Jesus on a par with Vladimir Ilyich Lenin and Trotsky. Their method must be rejected for the lie that it is. Such lies cannot stand the light of day. It is blasphemy against the Lord and shall not stand.

**Stalin's state capitalism**

These lies about Jesus cannot be allowed by the people as excuses for declaring communist, cooperative, collective living as an inherently evil and unworkable way of life. The people must be taught the truth so that heaven may come to earth. The conservatives attempt to lump together all living-together, as if the Hutterites and the Stalinists have more thinking in common than do the capitalists and Stalinists.

Stalin, in fact, suppressed the communes that had arisen in Russia after the Communist Revolution of 1917 there. He was opposed to such voluntary, communist living arrangements as not being focused upon the goals of the centralized and industrializing state (the five-year planned economy). Now how could Stalin be against communist living and supposedly be for the workers owning the means of production? It was inherently hypocritical. It lacked the true spirit of giving and sharing all. It was not real communism.

Stalin instituted forced collectivization of agriculture and the liquidation of the kulaks (peasant farmland owners), who knew the most about farming.

The kulaks were small-farm owners. The land they farmed was not the commons. The kulaks asked for their property titles to be honored under the banner of egalitarianism (equal political, economic, social, and civil rights) of the small farmers with the factory workers. Stalin though, lacked the spirit correctly to approach this issue. He simply denounced egalitarianism as being "petit-bourgeois," meaning small capitalist or lower-class capitalist against the propertyless class (the proletariat; labor). Well, it wasn't.

True egalitarianism is real Christianity and real communism, bypassing feudalism, capitalism, and socialism, getting right to heaven and earth conflating. Stalin just couldn't see through his hardheartedness. He couldn't bring the farmers, convince them peacefully, to be truly egalitarian and communist, which are the same thing.

Stalin hated decentralized, spontaneous, communal-living arrangements. He hated the grassroots. This is why he had no patience with the kulaks or anyone else who voiced dissent.

He rebelled against the authority of the czar, but deep down inside, he wanted the feeling of control that he had lacked under the czar and his own father's brutality. To obtain that feeling, he had to take power and lord it over others. To take power, he had first to side with those revolutionaries who wanted to take it away from the then current ruler and ruling class.

He was not the philosopher of the bunch. He was not the out-front revolutionary. He was just behind them out foxing them.

He sided with Lenin, because Lenin twisted the underlying motivation of the people just enough that it would deny them the power.

Lenin too was feeding Lenin's ego.

Stalin didn't side with the Mensheviks, because they were more about power being closer to the universal grassroots, although not enough of course. He didn't side with Trotsky, because Trotsky's way would have led to a situation where Stalin would not have been able to personally control the Russian Empire. If the other nations of the world were revolutionized, there would be too many voices with too much grassroots freedom. They would have outnumbered the rightwing Bolsheviks.
Stalin was simply a new czar who consolidated all power to himself and who ordered the industrialization of the Russian Empire. The Empire would own and control all the means of production and Stalin was the Empire. It wasn’t communism in any sense.

Russia was a police state. The people were still serfs. The people weren’t allowed to go where they wanted. They weren’t allowed to change crafts. They were coerced by the coercive state. That’s why that system finally fell.

**Lenin’s one-party forced dictatorship**

The one-party dictatorship was not of the proletariat (the lower class) but was of the new masters in sheep’s clothing. The people were still forced, as they were under Russian-style feudalism, into what jobs they could do and where they could live. The state would decide, they were told. The state is run by the vanguard for the ultimate benefit of all, they were told. It was the same old lie wrapped up in lofty ideals. The people were forced at the barrel of a gun to digest a bill of goods.

Lenin couldn’t win by convincing the people of the justice of his cause. He had to overthrow the body that was somewhat openly debating the right direction. To Lenin, as with Plato and all the other ignoble liars (for that’s the only kind of liar there is), the people are just too stupid to decide. After all, didn’t the mob kill Socrates? No, the mob didn’t vote to kill Socrates. The elite killed Socrates. Those recognized by the state as the voting citizenry were a very limited bunch far from the grassroots. The grassroots were slaves in Athens unfit for democracy.

The vanguard in Russia was Russia’s version of the brown shirts and then black shirts of the Nazis. Lenin was a militant dictator. He was less malignant than Stalin, but he was the instrument of unbridled selfishness simply more enigmatic, to some minds, than the declared capitalist robber barons.

The movement to unselfishness is always faced by subversive hijackers who don’t even know themselves enough to see what motivates them. They don’t know the spirit under which they misbehave. This is why they are not Christians regardless of what they mouth.

**Spanish Civil War**

The Spanish Civil War of 1936-39 is a telling event in this regard. General Francisco Franco of Spain was a fascist. He conducted a fascist, militant (since the fascist mind is always violent) insurrection to seize dictatorial control of Spain from the Republicans. Of the Republicans, which was not a party but a Cretan union (always based on the lie that is the coalition of devils for good), of those labeled “Republicans,” those on the right end of the spectrum favored controlling a capitalistic system via the form of representative democracy falling roughly midway between dictatorship in the hands of one person or monarch on one end and the grassroots on the other. Those on the false-left end of the spectrum ostensibly favored the grassroots.

The real spectrum though always boils down to violent coercion versus freely chosen pacifism. Pacifism is always correct. It is God calling and people choosing to be chosen. The only way to rescue the grassroots is to rescue it from the spirit of violence.

The spirit of violence will burn two-thirds of the grass taking the innocent with the broken and guilty. Wrath becomes indiscriminate. Rage is blinding. It darkens the light of truth.

Unfortunately for those calling themselves Roman Catholics in Spain, the line between church and dictator was decidedly blurred. The Roman Catholics felt the wrath. Many bishops, priests, and nuns were put to death. Many of the wealthiest were anti-Republican and called themselves Catholics. The church of course read Marx and knew he was an atheist. They chose sides on the false spectrum. Things become muddled (indiscriminate) quickly for those who cannot sort out the truth. Jesus could.

Just as Stalin in Russia had destroyed the farming communes that sprang up after the Communist Revolution of 1917, Stalin’s representatives in Spain during the Civil War did what they could to destroy the grassroots, democratic collectives in Spain. The grassroots
collectives increased yield by fifty percent in some cases and that was under the constraints of a nation at war. This was showing up the forced and centrally planned collectives of the Soviet Union.

Stalin's ego demanded personal dictatorial control to soothe his pain from abuses he had suffered at the hands of brutal dictators. He had to gain control for a sense of security and safety he didn't feel growing up, since he was both predisposed to caving in and he was truly lacking the nurturing necessary to not trigger the fall.

The grassroots, the peasants, of Spain became a mass-pawn on Stalin's chessboard. This is why the Soviet's were false communists. This is why both Marx and Lenin were false communists. Russia was still a giant fiefdom in the worst sense. The people were served up falsehoods. The violent always lie. Violence is lying.

**Fascist wing of the church of Rome**

The force lined up against the Republicans in Spain called themselves the Nationalists. Just as the Republicans had a spectrum, so too did the Nationalists. They ran from the center to the most reactionary right, which ended up prevailing for a season. The Nationalists fought for the strong fascist wing in the church of Rome.

That church has never devised real liberal devices nor has it taken its stand by such. Its popes have always been, from mundane left to right, worldly diplomats and statesman. Not one has gone to the cross for the people. This isn't a condemnation or judgment consigning them. That's not the spirit from which the truth flows. The truth convicts the conscience of the individual.

The Republic was the mundanely democratically elected government of Spain. The fascist Nationalists were the insurrectionists, the rebels. How did the world line up?

Fascist Italy and Nazi Germany strongly supported the fascist Nationalists in Spain. They sent plenty of weapons, and Italy supplied sixty-thousand troops. Russia supplied weapons mostly to the Stalinists in Spain. They also sent a couple of thousand advisors and troops. Britain, France, and the US remained ostensibly neutral.

The author George Orwell from Britain volunteered to fight with the Republicans. He wrote of the pigs in his novel *Animal Farm*. The pigs were Lenin's vanguard of the Communist Party. The pigs said that everyone is equal but that some are just more equal than others.

Stalin was an opportunist. He ruined the spirit. He turned the communist movement that had already been corrupted by Marx and Lenin, back further to a vast manorialism where he actually was the sole, un-sharing, anti-giving, antichrist sovereign. There was no progress back to the garden. There was no progress forward to the conflation of heaven and earth.

**Franco**

Francisco Franco led the fascist Nationalists to the military control of Spain, stealing the democracy from the people. He ruled as the de facto king of Spain until his death in 1975.

He had, along with his rich backers, co-opted and twisted the power of religion to other than the solution that is the new commandment of Jesus that cannot be had via violence but only by overcoming the temptation to make that mistake. The same thing is being attempted in the US by the fascist and false-Christian reconstructionists and dominionists, about whom we will have much more to say later on in this work.

Neither the Apostles nor the Hutterites nor any of the other successful communists we are aware of are, or were, for one-party dictatorship of a violent (global or one-state) revolutionary proletariat (industrial wage earners who under capitalism have no equal share in ownership of the enterprise), of which Stalin was a brutal totalitarian dictator. Stalin was brutalized and took out his wrath on millions. This is the pattern of wrathfulness. On the contrary, Jesus was not wrathful. He warned against it.

**Misrepresenting all communes**

The capitalists undermine the efforts of communist societies and then claim that failures
of communes are due to internal, unavoidable, societal flaws inherent within an unselfish system. They represent communes as dangerous cults or places where all the people are dirty, etc. There may be dangerous, dirty people living communistically, but they are not successful at it. To be dangerous, one must be selfish. Selfish people do not have the necessary communist spirit to succeed. They are not of the Christian spirit to give and share all as freely as possible.

Also, there are plenty of extremely dangerous people living as highly successful capitalists. Anyone who will send others out to kill, maim, torture, die, or be wounded in body and soul for the sake of the system that supports non-universal distribution of the inheritance of all from God is extremely dangerous.

Capitalist cover-up of communism

Contrary to the cover up by capitalists, there are thousands of examples of successful communist living arrangements. There are currently thousands of such communities around the world. These are hundreds of thousands of people living in such communities. Some communities have hundreds of members. Some groups have been living communistically for hundreds of years. There are many names by which these arrangements are known, such as monastery, convent, commune, and collective.

Many communal arrangements fall under the broader term of "intentional community," such as the *Integrierte Gemeinde* (Integrated Community), which is a Roman Catholic community where some private ownership remains but surplus is shared for the mission. Within all these arrangements is the understanding that sharing and cooperation are better than hoarding and competition.

These communities are microcosmic proof that human beings can live in harmony. Their example will be translated to the macrocosm and enhanced. It is prophetic. These are causal words. Mark them.

Some capitalists will attempt to twist these words to claim that these words advocate that capitalism be outlawed for all by a majority under human, traditional, mundane law and that all private property be taken from people against their will. It is not so. Contrary to that, we are saying to the capitalists that they are the one's who have no right under God to prevent others from holding all things in common amongst as wide a group of those in the spirit as wish to share.

Capitalists fear truth

Why do people make peaceful communist living difficult and in some cases illegal if not because they fear its natural superiority that will entice people out from under slavery under competition, acquisitiveness, and accumulation? Where would the wage earners be for the rich to continually exploit, mislead, and with whom not to share equity equally? Why are there those who think they are better just because they have stolen the inheritance of others? Why are there those who imagine themselves superior simply because they were born into the plunder amassed by greedy ancestors?

We are saying that we are against violently over throwing anything. We are saying that we are against taking things from people who do not wish freely to give them and to share them.

We are for people freely coming to the knowledge that selfishness is the wide path that leads to hell.

We are saying that it is self-evident hypocrisy that the capitalists block others from disseminating the truth of God's plan that we hold all things in common amongst as wide a group of those in the spirit as wish to give and share.

The real Christian

It becomes clear and plain that the real Christian is liberal and that means in full keeping with the spirit versus the mundane, hypocritically interpreted letter, which has been foisted upon the world by villainous and stingy, unrepentant souls. The real Christian is beneficent (giving and sharing all), not silent about, or respectful of, that which corrupts, and non-punishing but rather merciful and nonviolent in overcoming the temptation to do evil. The real Christian understands that evil comes from a selfish,
rationalizing, impatient heart that is ultimately ignorant of divine truth. Jeremiah wrote the following:

Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay me: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal thus with them in the time of thine anger. (Jeremiah 18:23).

Then said Jesus, "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do." (Luke 23:34). This means that Jesus showed a great sense of mercy. This is no condemnation of Jeremiah. Of course, Jesus, as with Jeremiah, knew that tribulation would come. It does not mean that God did not show mercy. God can show mercy even after the death of the body.

Just as Jesus showed the greater mercy, the true Christian goes beyond conservation and even restoration. The Christian is not stingy but works not only to restore but also to enhance, through love, God's once bountiful creation. That enhancement will come by the light being magnified by billions of the faithful. God will respond accordingly even during tribulation.

The conservative of today must convert to be the liberal (good shepherd and steward) prophesied by Isaiah and exemplified by Jesus.

When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not they friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor they rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee. But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: and thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just. (Luke 14:12-14).

That is beautiful. That is far from the typical guest list of a conservative's dinner party. They do not give the best to those with the least. Will many think the better of it and repent, converting from their apostatized (far from godly) position to that which is consistent with the intention of the revelation of Jesus Christ?

He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor. (Proverbs 22:9).

Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; that they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate. (1 Timothy 6:17-18).

But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion for him, how dwelleth the love of God in him? (1 John 3:17).

There are no conservative Christians.
Chapter 2  Christian Conservatism: The Most Significant Confusion

The mistaken notion, that a Christian may be a conservative, is the cause of the most pivotally significant confusion in the world.

If they were real liberals

If the liberalism of Isaiah and Jesus were to pervade all that is now called conservative Christianity, the resulting beneficence and real bounty, real abundance, would cause blessings to rain down upon humanity. All the objections of the poor to America would be removed. Love would abound. The competition between religions would cease. There would be no contest. The fruits of Christianity would be too overwhelming for any to fail to see the correctness in the way of peace, love, and truth Jesus taught that came from God within him. As it is though, the world receives endless, mixed (hypocritical) signals from the self-proclaimed conservative Christians and others.

Giving Jesus a hardhearted reputation

Of professing Christians, those calling themselves conservative evangelical and fundamentalist Christians are getting the most powerful attention in America. The media are covering their domestic and international power politics. The conservatives are using militant power as in the police, military, and paramilitary. They are using coercive economic power also for punitive reasons. This is all in their selfish interest. This sends the wrong signal to non-Christians as to what Christ was and is all about.

They are buying huge blocks of the media to deliver throughout the world their ungodly propaganda and precepts that torture is fun, a good time, and other such evil human doctrines. Some of their chief spokespersons (such as Rush Limbaugh) talk of taking delight in inflicting pain, breaking bodies, tormenting souls, causing agony and suffering. They gain satisfaction and pleasure through the vicarious fulfillment of their sadistic lusts and cravings. Many gain sexual excitement and disgusting gratification through their beastliness and ferociousness. Now they have been exposed as the wicked. Cruel interrogation techniques are hated by God. All cruelty is hated by God. God wants lovingkindness: Mercy.

When we turn

Jesus had to be mercilessly sacrificed. God knew the hearts of the Jewish leadership. However, had the whole nation earnestly turned to God and repented and atoned, would God have forsaken them (evil overtaken any of them) or would righteousness have been reciprocated, reflected, even ameliorating the Roman Empire? You know the answer.

Much of the historically non-evangelized world is now being exposed to a false message purported by the conservatives to be the word of God and Jesus. The conservative Christians are zealously spreading anti-Isaiah-liberal precepts. This is a great problem, albeit a prophetically expected one. Add the conservatives' newfound ecumenicalism (uniting with foes against a common foe) to their anti-real-liberal evangelizing, power politics, and high-tech marketing glitz and it is no wonder that their worldly princes live in the White House. Flattery will get one the whole world, but only for a while and only by bowing down and worshipping self-centeredness. The self-styled neoconservatives are bowing and worshipping, as are senators, representatives, and governors, etc., in the United States. They all make no bones about their agenda. They sell themselves for unworthy purposes.

Where is the Apostolic Succession?

Continuity with the seeking-spirit of the Apostles is not in evidence much anywhere. Where is the light in the center of the world as Jesus once showed it in Jerusalem? Where is the truth being shined so as to be unavoidable in the middle of the capitals of capitalism? Is that truth blazing from those claiming an uninterrupted flow from the Apostles to them? What is this assertion of primacy? How was it
achieved and maintained? Was it and is it by the flame of the Holy Spirit or by prostitution to the rich and powerful?

The bishops of the traditional capital of the Roman Empire are known by their fruit. Their right of succession descends through the nightmare of the inquisition (torture, public beating, imprisonment, execution) and other intolerable corruptions and confusion that brought on the Protestant Reformation. Many of those bishops came from the rich and powerful worldly families. They retained their wealth and worldly power. Have they redeemed themselves? Are they still hoarding accumulated wealth? They do not give all they have to holding all things in common with the poor leaving enough for themselves for subsistence (not obsessively so but to do the job until the resurrection of the just).

Where is the faith?

To understand more of how they have not brought forth the true bounty, read of the feeding of the five thousand.

When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve. And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven. And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand? (Mark 8:19-21).

Dwell on it. It is about the conflation of the physical and spiritual bread. It both reveals and falls within the wholeness-context of Jesus. What was the difference between the five thousand and the seven thousand? What does it mean?

While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them. But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him. (John 12:36-37).

Needing signs, testing, tempting, being hypocritical, doubting God, these things keep the kingdom of God from coming nigh unto the earth. They keep back conflation, salvation. Believe it, live it, be it, in earnest, persevering.

Therefore, the clergy who do not bring forth the real bounty are not being his real disciples. This is not to say that everything within the Protestant Reformation movement was correct.

The fruit of the Protestants is not what Jesus called for either. Many Protestants were themselves responsible for murdering many, very notably the Anabaptists. They engaged in numerous wars and atrocities and were often truly evil authoritarians.

Through it all though, notwithstanding themselves, the word still exists in the Roman church and all the Protestant and Orthodox churches, provided all the human traditions, all of which are conducive to worthless, idle procrastination, are filtered out.

The prophecy is no dispensation to complacency

The prophecy is unfolding even with procrastinators. It will unfold with you or without you. Woe to those by whom offenses come, and woe to the fence sitters and lukewarm for they facilitate the offenders. The word survives, and its revelatory interpretation is restored by the Holy Spirit. The culmination will come. That truth is no dispensation to be content in the face of, or to be unaware of, the coming trouble. Souls must be prepared. There is work to be done exemplifying, emulating, being Christ-minded. We are called upon to shine the light and do the deeds enduring to the end. "And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved." (Mark 13:13).

Spread the word: The Apostles lived communistically

Rather than having the fullness of the original message, the sacrifices of all, emphasized to the
world, the world is instead being told to Americanize. Meanwhile, many people who do not like this trend are complacent or lukewarm about doing anything about it. The poor and all others have not been told, but must be told with boldness, that the first church was a group including the Apostles of Jesus who lived communistically that is holding all things in common. It is part of their salvation. God is in these words.

And all that believed were together, and had all things common; And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need. (Acts 2:44-45).

And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common. (Acts 4:32).

Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth. (1 Corinthians 10:24).

Rather than being told to live with all things in common, to give generously to the poor, and be more than content with what is enough, the self-styled Christian-right tells the world that the belligerent military and industry of American capitalism is a bountiful system that should be copied worldwide, short of rivaling American military supremacy of course but certainly purchasing military arms from American manufacturers. This is abomination.

Black Budget: Built on embezzlement

Remember that within this mislabeled bountiful enterprise system, the United States Department of Defense has not yet accounted for undocumented adjustments amounting to 1.1 trillion dollars for 1999 and 2.3 trillion for 2000. Donald Rumsfeld announced the fraud on September 10, 2001, the day before 9-11. That means that the Pentagon has stolen and redistributed 3.4 trillion US dollars of the American people's money. That amount, of course, by no means constitutes the full amount of money that has been defrauded from the American people. Are the people in charge or are the false overlords?

The Pentagon is an embezzler.

Of course, this lack of accountability, these secrets held back from the people who labored to create that supposed value and who will pay dearly with their bodies and even souls because of those secrets and lies, has been known about for many decades. Only recently, have some of those who are more liberal within the government made the appearance of concern.

Also, most people have heard about the US Black Budget. This money is spent on the dark, shadowy government within the government (the secret government within the public government). This budget is obtained in ways that are kept unknown to the general population and that can be, and is, denied. They attempt to keep it secret while leaking some information and disinformation for effect: Intimidation and confusion.

They used to keep the network diffuse. Now they are consolidating, because they feel they have less to fear. The plebeians (common people) are placated in their class by mammon.

Office of Special Plans: The lie factory

A somewhat now visible example of this secret government is the Office of Special Plans, renamed the Northern Gulf Affairs Office deliberately in order to break continuity with its nefarious recent past in the lead-up to the invasion of Baghdad, Iraq.

False Zionist, neocons

US secretary of defense Donald Rumsfeld set up the Office of Special Plans with his fellow neoconservative underlings, Paul Wolfowitz, then deputy secretary of defense, and Douglas J. Feith, then undersecretary of defense for policy. They set it up beyond the reach of the Central Intelligence Agency and those within the Defense Intelligence Agency who were not already onboard with the neocon, neoliberal
(economic), and false Zionist admixed agenda for world domination.

Douglas J. Feith is a protégé of Richard Perle and an ardent arch-conservative, false Zionist who pushed not for a peaceful settlement of the Palestinian/Israeli conflict but rather for the US violently to overthrow government after government, what the neocons euphemistically call "regime change," in the Middle East and elsewhere for the sake of false-Zionist designs for Greater Israel, for revenge, for what they imagine is personal glory, and on and on down the road of abject selfishness. That is a sinful use of other people. Immediately after 9-11, it is reported that Feith advocated the US attack Argentina, Brazil, and/or other countries in South America as well as Southeast Asia, countries he wrote that he knew had nothing to do with al Qaeda. Now, just how insane is that, and just how typical is it of neocon, merciless, megalomania?

Of course we know that Bush-43 authorized the Worldwide Attack Matrix presented to him just four days after 9-11. That plan calls for covert CIA operations in eighty countries in Africa, Asia, and the Middle East in preparation for military involvement. The operations are wide ranging, including assassinations of suspected (not proven) terrorists. George Tenet's plan included allying with despicable war lords. He also asked for and was granted the right to use lethal force without having to come back each time for authorization.

Now, that plan is no longer going forward as a CIA plan but rather has been co-opted by the Pentagon and military special forces operations. Rumsfeld has been pulling the US toward consolidation of all intelligence and all militant force to be under the Pentagon—the better to control public perceptions for the sake of the military-industrial complex.

**Satan's think tank: American Enterprise Institute**

Along with Harold Rhode and others, they used the conservative American Enterprise Institute to recruit people to concoct a picture of Iraq. They recruited, for instance, David Wurmser, false Zionist and director of Middle East Studies at the American Enterprise Institute.

A good example of the neocons at the American Enterprise Institute is Michael Ledeen. Ledeen preaches the following:

> Peace cannot be accomplished simply because some visiting envoy...sits everyone down around a table so they can all reason together. In every case I can think of, peace has come about at the end of a war in which there was a winner and a loser. The winner imposed terms on the loser, and those terms were called "peace."

**They are all disciples of Machiavelli: The old way**

That was pre-September 11th. Now, Ledeen strives mightily to impress upon Americans and Jews of the current state of Israel that they must go to total, all-out war, against Islamic, militant expansionism. He preaches against Jesus. He preaches for destroying people's lives. He preaches that which is against saving souls. He wrote the following:

---


"Fox News reporter, Carl Cameron, relying on FBI reports, documented the arrest and expulsion of over one hundred Israeli spies blatantly prowling Pentagon and other government and military facilities between September 11 to December 30, 2001. The sheer scale of Israeli espionage operations in the US and their high-level intelligence and military operatives' access to the offices and intelligence of the US Pentagon during the Paul Wolfowitz-Douglas Feith (numbers 2 and 3 at the Pentagon) tenure may have created a sense of immunity for the AIPAC operatives in passing secret information to Israeli agents."

...the best guide for leaders is Machiavelli. Candidates for officer rank in our special forces are required to read The Prince and then, after weeks of punishing challenges to mind and body, must write an essay applying his lessons to terrible decisions they might face while commanding our finest soldiers.... 1. Man is more inclined to do evil than to do good.... 2. The only important thing is winning or losing.... 3. If you have to do unpleasant things, it is best to do them all at once, rather than to do a long series of little ones.... 4. It is better to be more feared than loved....

...we must not, not, not show compassion too soon. Compassion comes after victory, not before it, not alongside it.

We need to sustain our game face, we must keep our fangs bared, we must remind them daily that we Americans are in a rage, and we will not rest until we have avenged our dead, we will not be sated until we have had the blood of every miserable little tyrant in the Middle East, until every leader of every cell of the terror network is dead or locked securely away, and every last drooling anti-Semitic and anti-American mullah, imam, sheikh, and ayatollah is either singing the praises of the United States of America, or pumping gasoline, for a dime a gallon, on an American military base near the Arctic Circle.

So, there you have it. You can be a disciple of Machiavelli, who advocated for the evil prince of this world, or you can be a disciple of Jesus Christ. You can listen to and fall for the neocons' call to hardheartedness, or you can rise out of that darkness by listening to and following Jesus's call.

As for Michael Ledeen and the other neocon warmongers and their enemies, the militant Muslims, we have only to look at their personal life experiences to discover they each were abused and are making the dreadful error of turning to abuse to repay that error. They increase and compound the error. Ledeen preaches that if only we can wipe them out, then we will be free of those who attack others. He preaches that once and for all, we must clean the world in a complete bloodbath and then lord it over all so that they will fear to cross us. There is scant difference between this message and the message preached by Mohammed. Ledeen could just as easily tear pages from Mohammed's Qur'an as from Machiavelli's, The Prince. What he and all the rest of the hardhearted need to do is learn the Gospel message.

You see Michael is possessed with vengeance and wrath. He has violence in his heart. He follows Satan by definition.

And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house. And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again. (Luke 10:5-6).

Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division. (Luke 12:51).

Jesus came to separate those who will perpetually fall to violence from those who will overcome that temptation. Those who reject peace destroy themselves by their ignorant willfulness.

And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it, Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the

---


things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side. (Luke 19:41-43).

It came to pass for Jerusalem just as Jesus said. Now what? Do you believe the rules have changed? They have not!

These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world. (John 16:33).

Is it a waste of time to tell Michael Ledeen and his kind to turn to Jesus? No.

Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. (Matthew 5:25).

What is it to which all must agree for peace?

And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new agreeth not with the old. (Luke 5:36).

The old way, the way of violence, is unwholesomeness. It is Michael Ledeen’s way, unless he repents of it and atones, etc. That old way has never worked and never will. The new way actually predates that old. It is the new commandment that is the original word of God revealed now to all those to whom it is given. The new and old are incompatible. The old cannot hold the real, revealed spirit, the truth. The new is new, because one is born anew back into it. One is born again into the kingdom of God from whenst one came.

The time is approaching when the separation will occur. Exactly when it will happen, only God our Father in heaven knows. The tribulation is coming though. It is inevitable. The redemption is inevitable. The truth has been spoken. It must be spread so all have a clear and plain choice and make it. Will the Son of man find real faith on earth? Will the Son of man find those who refuse to do iniquitous works but who rather find the lost and serve the needs of those trampled down by the self-appointed arrogant ones, the ones who lie that God appointed them?

And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name. And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you. (Luke 10:17-19).

Neoconservative/antichrist conspiracy

All the leaders within the Bush-43 camp are part of the antichrist conspiracy of neoconservatives following after the likes of Leo Strauss34 (of the noble-lie school of philosophy used also by the false Christians). They follow Irving Kristol, and military hawk Richard Perle, also a false Zionist who was chairman of the Defense Policy Board and who is headquartered in the American Enterprise Institute and whose mentor was


This is the neocon method that has also been adopted by the so-called Christian Dominionists who have also taken over the Republican Party: "One ought not to say to those whom one wants to kill, 'Give me your votes, because your votes will enable me to kill you and I want to kill you,' but merely, 'Give me your votes,' for once you have the power of the votes in your hand, you can satisfy your desire." Machiavelli stated, "...one ought not to say to someone whom one wants to kill, 'Give me your gun, I want to kill you with it,' but merely, 'Give me your gun,' for once you have the gun in your hand, you can satisfy your desire."
Albert Wohlstetter, one of the earliest neoconservatives.

The Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. (John 9:22).

The real Christ came, and they put him out of their congregation. They rejected him as was prophesied they would do in the very scripture they claimed as their law.

On Albert Wohlstetter, his ideas perpetuate satanism (root evil). They are responsible for today's errors in high places in the US. The opposite of peace is contained in the falsehood expounded by Wohlstetter. That falsehood has poisoned the minds of many. Wohlstetter was a teacher at UCLA, UC Berkeley, and the University of Chicago.

[If you want to know more about this issue, please see the Supplements to this work.]

He made a calculated assumption that the US could embark upon more warfare using new-generation weapons. That brings us closer to the great tribulation to come. It brings forth Armageddon. Armageddon must come, but woe to him who brings it.

Don't partake of the lies of the neocons. Don't risk your immortal soul or the souls of others by buying into their lesser-of-evils deception. They sugarcoat poison. There is no peace through strength (military). It's a big lie. Such military strength is an oxymoron.

These unwise people are doing everything they can to elevate certain of their progenitors with the view of making it easier to lure and indoctrinate those with a predilection to hyper selfishness. They are working evil and will pay the devil with their souls.

David Wurmser, a long-time neocon recruit to the Bush-43 administration, had written extensively in favor of joint US-Israeli policy to destabilize the entire region. He advocated belligerently invading Iraq and Baghdad and attacking also Syria to threaten its territorial integrity. He advocated that as a prelude to redrawing by the powers that be (the US and Israel) the national boundaries of the entire Middle East. That had happened before, especially as an aftermath of World War I. This time though, Wurmser and others wanted the redrawing to be for the sake of conservative Zionism, that is, of course, anything but Christian.

I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan. (Revelation 2:9).

Do not lump all Hebrews under one banner

I will explain more about Leo Strauss and Irving Kristol further on in this work. First though, let me explain that in no way are we saying that all Hebrews are any one thing other than genetic descendents of Jacob. The descendents of Jacob have views practically as varied as there are views in the world. This work does not lump all Hebrews under any one banner.

It is true though that there is now an Israeli state that was not there before 1948, since A.D. 70. It is also true that there is a history of what people have labeled as Zionism that led up to the 1948 declaration of Israel and that there has been a history since and under that distorted use of the term "Zionism." It is also true that those who run Israel call themselves Jews but reject Jesus.

I say these obvious things, because there are many who insist that the world turn a blind eye to all things coming from certain descendents of Jacob regardless of any despicable nature of the sins involved while at the same time insisting that the world use the most powerful microscope to view the sins of others.

False versus real hate-crimes

We must also, in anticipation of false criticisms, dispense with the connection of the concept of hate crimes with the Biblical verse above (Revelation 2:9) about false Jews and the synagogue of Satan. It is a crime not to hate iniquity, but there are those though who desire to redefine and then reprioritize iniquity. In one fell swoop, they seek to convince the world that it is iniquitous to speak out against selfishness
that steals the inheritance of all and, thereby, causes starvation and want and other abominations. They seek to gag the prophets. They seek to gag Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit of truth. However, it is right and proper to hate selfishness. It is right and proper to say openly that selfishness is of the spirit of Satan. In saying that, however, it does not mean that one is advocating offensive (evil, sinning) measures be taken against anyone.

(From the cross, Jesus asked God to forgive Jesus's murderers, because they were ignorant even while being guilty.) In fact, it is impossible to hold to the spirit of unselfishness and desire the use of offensive measures. Crime comes in the form of offenses. Offenses must come, but woe to the one by whom they do. We are to subdue the wrathful, ignant, spirit within. That is the warning of love. Those who heed may be worthy to escape the tribulation and worthy to suffer and surmount persecution.

This does not mean that offenses are just anything that the iniquitous consider as hurting their feelings. One can be hurt by another imagining the one could be capable of some iniquity. It is another thing, however, to take offense upon realizing that one has been properly identified with iniquity. This is what happened time and again with Jesus and the Pharisees, as is shown throughout this work and the Gospels. The Pharisees saw themselves in the parables of Jesus and sought to murder Jesus on account of it. Those parables were not hate crimes by Jesus. The hate crimes were the actions of the Pharisees and others that neglected the just pleas of those in need. The hate crime was the murder of Jesus. The hate crime was the crime of hating the truth about themselves and rather than changing (softening) their hearts, hardening up even further leading to their ultimate discomfort and aggravation, hopefully, God having mercy on their souls, to finally see the light that connects cause and effect.

False Zionism

Now to continue and to explain further about false Zionism, it is not some benign (kind and gentle) force that ought to go un-critiqued. It must be stated clearly and plainly that false Zionism is a dangerous antithesis of real Zionism (more on that further on). Extreme false Zionism for instance takes the form of Revava and Temple Mount Faithful that are Jewish groups planning to tear down the Islamic Al Aqsa Mosque compound and Dome of the Rock on the Temple Mount in Jerusalem. Such groups intend to build a third temple on the site where they would no doubt reinstitute daily animal sacrifices. They would be doing that despite the Biblical admonitions that clearly explain that God does not want such sacrifices but rather mercy. That is in both the Old and New Testament teachings. "For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings." (Hosea 6:6). Also, God does not need or want such a temple built by human hands.

This does not mean that offenses are just anything that the iniquitous consider as hurting their feelings. One can be hurt by another imagining the one could be capable of some iniquity. It is another thing, however, to take offense upon realizing that one has been properly identified with iniquity. This is what happened time and again with Jesus and the Pharisees, as is shown throughout this work and the Gospels. The Pharisees saw themselves in the parables of Jesus and sought to murder Jesus on account of it. Those parables were not hate crimes by Jesus. The hate crimes were the actions of the Pharisees and others that neglected the just pleas of those in need. The hate crime was the murder of Jesus. The hate crime was the crime of hating the truth about themselves and rather than changing (softening) their hearts, hardening up even further leading to their ultimate discomfort and aggravation, hopefully, God having mercy on their souls, to finally see the light that connects cause and effect.

Thus saith the LORD, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest? For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word. (Isaiah 66:1-2).

This third temple would be the tangible representation of the synagogue of Satan, as these extreme false-Zionist groups are part of that unreal Jewish religion. It would be built in the face of God's words against that spirit. Not until all the people accept Jesus as the Messiah will any temple of those people be the house of God. They build in pride and haughtiness, but the just shall inhabit it.

This is no endorsement of the Al Aqsa Mosque or Dome of the Rock. The more militant of the Muslims have openly stated that they would take it as a formal declaration of war were that mosque and dome to be torn down. All their rules against non-Muslims praying at the Temple Mount just show the weakness of their own faith. Both sides in this matter need to turn to the teachings of Jesus before it becomes too late.
Revavaband other such groups are totally nationalistic and highly militant. They take great pride (a sin) in the military exploits of Israel.

Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall. (Proverbs 16:18).

They believe only in conveniently selected Old Testament values. They totally reject all of what real Christianity (real Judaism; real liberalism) is all about. They are not interested in the spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it. They are interested in their selfish desires. They are in favor of Israel taking more and more of the land in the area exclusively for their false Judaism.

The conditional rights of Israel

They believe that God has given the land back to them. The important thing is how they obtained it each time, why they lost it each time, and whether they are making the same errors again.

Are they back on the land as a reward? For what? Is it to help make up for what happened to them at the hands of the Gentiles down through the centuries, especially the Nazis? Were they punished to excess? Does that relieve anyone of responsibilities?

They were told that they could take the land from those who severely defiled it. They were told that they could keep the land. Even though these acts were selfish, they were told that this relative selfishness would be overlooked provided the people kept to a certain minimum standard. Well, they didn’t keep to it, as was prophesied by their leader, Moses, and they still aren’t living up to even the provisions of that old, voided contract. Not only that, but the standard has gone way up since then, per Jesus. Now what do you think is going to happen?

Who warned them about the error of their ways before the land was taken from them? Each time the people failed to listen, they suffered the gravest of consequences that they brought down upon themselves. Now, here is this group, which represents the views of many more, repeating all the same old errors that caused hot coals to be heaped upon the heads of the people. When will they learn that their militant and covetous, un-giving and un-sharing spirit spells downfall?

They have not come to realize that the whole planet is holy: The whole of creation is holy. Yet, each human soul is worth more than all the dirt of the earth. This may sound like a contradiction, but it is not.

Forms of Zionism

Zionism has many connotations. One is the political, secular, definitely nationalistic form.

This is a highly conservative form. Much of the state organization of Israel is run along that line. Those of that brand of Zionism have pushed those with a more liberal (giving, sharing, and peaceful) leaning off to the margins.

Another form of Zionism is the religious form of those who have maintained all the pre-Jesus doctrines and traditions of the old Jewish religion and tacked on many new, borrowed, and apologetic traditions. These are the old-school conservative Fundamentalists who break down into various sects. They see the current State of Israel in purely Old Testament Biblical terms. Many of them have a huge stake in the nationalistic Israel.

A small minority is split off and is still deliberately of the diaspora (Jewish dispersion outside Israel), because they believe it was improper that the current incarnation of the state was formed for such political, secular, and nationalistic reasons. They view it with a sense of foreboding.

Yet another form is a diluted form sharing with varying degrees the views of all the foregoing. It maintains selected pre-Jesus doctrines and traditions of the old Jewish religion. However, in general this group is not rabid about the Zionism that is akin to nationalism.

These groups are variously known outside Israel as Orthodox Judaism, Conservative Judaism, and Reformed Judaism. Within Israel, the terms are different but cover essentially the same tenets. Many in Israel and of the diaspora are purely non-practicing or secular.
Those currently known as Rabbinic Jews are of the pharisaic tradition. They are of the vine and root of those same Pharisees who murdered Jesus. They reject Jesus now, just as did those who murdered him. They reject Jesus for the same reasons Jesus explained in the Gospel message that the Pharisees of his day rejected him. When most people say Judaism, they are referring in general to those whose religious lineage stems from the pharisaic traditions that Jesus showed were hypocritical.

The above is far from exhaustive. There are numerous sub-sects and offshoots. Some have returned to tenets of the Sadducees who were in competition with the Pharisees at the time of Jesus.

Real Zionism

Finally, there are the true Zionists who are the real Jews who are the Christians. Contrary to popular traditional beliefs, Christianity is not a wholly new religion. It is the real Judaism with a new name. It is not nor has it ever been pharisaic. True Zionists are in the spirit and believe the New Covenant (New Testament) message. They do not put the geographical before the spiritual. Zion is peace. It is the ideal. It is perfect. It is historically associated with the name-place that is now the physical city of Jerusalem, because the teachings of Melchizedek were of God Most High. However, those teachings are not about a purely physical place, for in reality, the place where God is in the heart is Holy ground. If Jesus goes to hell to save the souls there, his love of our Father goes with him. Wherever that love is, is Holy ground. Even when one believes that God's love is everywhere if we will only open our hearts everywhere, in that context, everywhere is Holy ground. That is why Jesus said that we would worship not just on a central, physical mountain but rather in the spirit, which is as the wind he said. It goes everywhere. There is even the cosmic wind. There are winds beyond that also. Therefore, for the real Christian, Zion is in the heart. Peace is in the heart. It is the core emotional desire, inextricable from love and truth.

Now, many Christians think of this third-temple stone-building concept incorrectly on account of Jesus having been at the Herod temple and having said things about it. They are not looking at the entire context of what Jesus said. Jesus was dedicated in the Herod temple and he visited there as a boy (bar mitzvah). He taught in the temple. He cleansed the temple. He also called the temple his Father's house. However, he also said that the people would no longer worship there. That is what he told to the Samaritan woman at Jacob's well. He said that the Herod temple would be torn down completely, which it was. Even the bit of the Western Wall or Wailing Wall, a piece of the retaining wall of the outer court-yard, is not a part of the temple building, per se. Jesus reiterated that our Father wants mercy and not sacrifices. Those are but a few of the reasons that the stone temple planned by the antichrists of the Hebrews, especially with their daily sacrifices, is just an attempt to obfuscate Jesus's new-commandment, messianic teaching and example. It will not work.

The Real Temple is already standing

Jesus already raised up the new temple in three days. He is the stone they rejected. Nothing they can build with their hands can replace him or tear him down. God's real house is Jesus's house—all of it. When you glorify God with mercy, then, and only then, will you be in his house and his house will be in you. Had the people turned in accordance with the message of Jesus, had their hearts not been too hard, the temple building, per se, would not have been crushed. It is important to note that it was prophesied that their hearts would not be sufficiently softened. It is how we have history as our teacher if we will but open our eyes and soften our hearts. We will not repeat the same mistakes if we will learn rather than having to experience the tribulations firsthand to that end. These things are said not because the prophecy can be changed. It can't be changed. They are said so that people will see and heed now before it is too late. Many will. That's the prophecy. Those who live will be living proof of what they knew for sure before the tribulation.
It is also important here to note that buildings, per se, are not important to God for worshipping God. Rather than temple buildings, God wants mercy, a giving and sharing spirit, and proper, high emotion about the truth.

The buildings God is alright with are those that are consistent with the priorities of the new commandment. Those buildings are constructed heading toward the proper spirit. Any temples or church buildings constructed by and for lip service are actually disgusting to God. Do you see that?

**Antichrist**

Those professing to be Christians also need to understand that there are rabbis who say that the third temple will be built when their first messiah comes. This is a direct statement from their religious teachers that Jesus was not the Messiah. How can real Christians condone the building of a third temple under a messiah that is not the Messiah? Their first messiah will be the Antichrist and a false messiah. Yet, there are many ostensible Christian Fundamentalists and others who believe that these same false Jews are God's elect along with the followers of Jesus. They are not. Only Christians are God's elect. It doesn't matter what their ethnic background, only that they are real Christians. This is because of the whole truth of the peace (pacifism) of Jesus that the non-Christian Hebrews reject.

This is not to say that Jesus did not come to save the lost of Israel. He did. He focused on that. It was what he was supposed to do. Jesus was not though prideful about being a Hebrew. He was not bigoted. He knew and understood his pivotal role and the role of Israel. He knew he was also a light to other than Israel. He accepted non-Hebrew believers. He has made a place for them.

It is important to understand that the temple will require spiritual cleaning. The Son of man will have to do that. The temple will be ostensibly for the greater glory of God. However, until it is cleansed and the hearts of all the worshippers adequately softened as demonstrated by their fruits, the temple will be a place from which darkness shall emanate.

Unfortunately, many ostensible Christians and Jews for Jesus are conservatives. They have confused the political, secular, nationalistic Zionism with real Zionism (peace). They are touting terrorist leaders of that nationalistic, false Zionism as godsend. They are not godsend. They are false shepherds.

**Nationalism**

Why is nationalism considered bad in every state except Israel? Why do Jews advocate tolerance in the US but don't practice it in the false-Zionists state of Israel? Either nationalism is good or bad. What would the Zionists think if the Anglo-Saxon-Celts (a nation; family) in America decided to transfer all the Hebrews out of America? They would say it is unfair. Then why was it fair of those they support in Israel to do that to the Arabs in Palestine? It's hypocrisy.

**False Evangelicals**

An official in Ariel Sharon's office said Ted Haggard told Ariel Sharon that George W. Bush told a group of (false-Christian reconstructionists/dominionists) evangelical leaders that the United States will support Israel "come hell or high water." That of course means supporting the political, secular, nationalistic, false Zionism now running the State of Israel.

Ted Haggard is the head pastor of the fourteen-thousand-member New Life Church in Colorado Springs, Colorado, home of the US Air Force Academy, to which the New Life Church has an extremely strong affinity. He is also the president of the National Association of Evangelicals that, as of the time of this writing,

---

35 January 4, 2006, Ariel Sharon, the eleventh prime minister of Israel, suffered a massive hemorrhagic stroke.

claims seventy-nine denominations with thirty-
million members.  

For those who don't understand the expression "come hell or high water," it means that Bush said, and Haggard agrees, that the US is to support Israel militarily against the devil or God whichever seeks to punish Israel. Most people understand that hell comes from Satan. "High water," of course, alludes to the Great Flood of Noah's time, which The Bible says was the result of the iniquity and constant incorrigibility of the whole of humanity.

Racism

We are not to be against Israel in the racist sense. We are not to be against people of Hebrew extraction simply because they are of Hebrew extraction. That's racism, and its wrong. It is racist when any people or state practices segregation based solely upon ethnicity.

A new law passed by the Israeli parliament on 31 July 2003 bars family unification for Israelis who are married to Palestinians from the Occupied Territories. The Citizenship and Entry into Israel Law(1) explicitly discriminates against Palestinians from the West Bank and Gáz Strip. It also implicitly discriminates against Palestinian citizens of Israel, who constitute some 20% of the Israeli population, and against Palestinian residents of Jerusalem(2), for it is they who usually marry Palestinians from the Occupied Territories. As such, the law formally institutionalizes a form of racial discrimination based on ethnicity or nationality.

That law applies solely to Palestinians. That's exactly the kind of treatment that many who quickly holler "anti-Semitism" deplored when laws were leveled against Jews simply for being ethnically Hebrew. It is a double standard. It says, do as we say and not as we do. It is the opposite of the golden rule. It is in direct violation of the commandment.

Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I am the LORD." (Leviticus 19:18).

The Palestinians are the children of Abraham. They are the children of Adam (literally, proverbially), as are we all. Yet, the state of Israel forced its way into existence shoving people out of their homes and off the land. The Israelis take revenge against the Palestinians for the acts of the Nazis and others before them. They bear grudges against the children of their people. They do not love the Palestinians as they love themselves. The LORD sees what Israel is doing and hates it, even though God also sees the error of their, the Palestinian's, way.

Contrary to what the white supremacists, such as the Ku Klux Klan in the US assert, being Hebrew does not necessitate an irredeemable character. We are to advocate for all righteous people of Hebrew extraction. We are to advocate for righteous people regardless of ethnicity. We are to pray for the fallen to turn to become one with the Messiahship: To soften. We are not though to destroy men's lives for

37 Ted Haggard, president of the U.S. National Association of Evangelicals, resigned on Thursday, November 2, 2006 after being accused of involvement with illegal drugs and having a sexual relationship with a male escort. He denied it. However, on Sunday, November 05, 2006, a letter from him was read to his church. The letter said the following in part:


Israel or ourselves. To do so is to lose souls, not save them.

There are different kinds of support. Militarily supporting racism is a double error. It is not real support. It actually aids in further lowering of the souls of the racists.

False Christian churches are temptations to violence with their emphasis upon military, weapons, fighting, and killing in the name of Jesus. Jesus said to overcome such temptations. False Christian churches are temptations to greed with their emphasis upon so-called free-market capitalism and materialism, which is for getting more for self by taking at the expense of others. It is negative profit making off one's neighbors, which is far from loving one's neighbors (humanity). It is the incentive of selfishness, exactly the opposite of what Jesus calls for. False Christian churches are temptations to sexual depravity with their emphasis upon the other two lusts: Bloodlust and material and monetary lust. Also the sexual lust leads likewise back into the bloodlust and monetary lust. It is a vicious circle on the same spectrum of disorder and disunity. Undisciplined desires of the flesh make the world comfortable for evil in general.

Real Christians are not anti-Semitic. In fact, real Christians are the spiritual brothers and sisters of the real Jews, making us one.

Judah is a lion's whelp: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up? The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be. (Genesis 49:9-10).

When Shiloh comes, the scepter shall depart from Judah, the name sake of Judaism or the Jews, and the lawgiver shall depart from between his feet. What does it mean? Shiloh was where the Ark of the Covenant (built in the time of Moses long after Jacob), was kept. During a war with the Philistines which Israel was losing, the Israelis brought out the ark from Shiloh so they, the Israelis, would win the war. However, the Philistines still prevailed and took the ark. This is related in 1 Samuel 4 of The Bible.

However, handling the ark resulted in severe consequences for the Philistines. It finally ended up back in Jewish hands. After the Babylonian invasion of Israel, however, the ark disappeared and has not been returned to the Hebrews to date.

[It may be disconcerting to you that there are, what many may consider inappropriate, parenthetical departures from the main subject matter in given sections of this work. However, it is critical at times to dispense in a timely manner with certain anticipated false criticisms so readers may move forward with a greater depth of understanding. Having too many unanswered questions can be a greater distraction than so-called parenthetical digressions. Therefore, within the subject of the Office of Special Plans set up by US Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, I have dealt directly with neoconservatism and false, dangerous Zionism versus real Zionism (the peace) that is real Christianity.]

Office of Special Plans, continued

Now, getting back specifically to the subject of the Office of Special Plans and the plan to redraw the boundaries of the Middle East, the neoconservatives are US terrorists seeking to bomb whomever stands in the way of their megalomaniacal scheme. They do this under the banner of false Christianity. They do this to force the world into letting the US and Israel move the boundaries of nations around in the selfish interest of the Anglo-American-Jewish Empire, the anti-democratic, anticrhist, capitalist, global Empire, and for the sake of greater Israeli false-Zionist ambition.

The Office of Special Plans was under William Luti, a neoconservative and deputy undersecretary of defense in charge of Near East and South Asia affairs. Luti was rewarded for his deceptions by being taken in to the National Security Council at the White House. The Office of Special Plans was directed by Abram N. Shulsky, also a neoconservative. The
office was dedicated to the creation of
disinformation (lies) so-called intelligence
reports as a smoke screen for invading Iraq. The
reports were just lies as talking points filtered
through the theory of plausible deniability.
Rumsfeld euphemistically calls this process of
generating evil propaganda "perception
management." I call it a theory, because they
wrongly believe that they won't be caught if they
work it just so.

God sees everything that Satan does. Only
fools won't see that.

It has been reported that the payroll was
unofficial. The office was not under
congressional oversight. It was outside the usual
intelligence community (Central Intelligence
Agency and Defense Intelligence Agency).
Career professionals were pushed aside and
forced out on a whim. The people staffing this
office were mostly without intelligence
experience. They were there for the express
purpose of creating a false picture for going to
war for the sake of churlish empire building.
That was their task. That is what they did.
The raw intelligence they gleaned for talking
points or sound bites for administration officials
did not go through the usual thorough
examination or evaluation process (called the
vetting process) but found its way into the
president's and vice president's and other top-
ranking administration officials' public speeches
to the American people for the purposes of
leading the nation into belligerent attacks on
other nations starting with Iraq.
The office also leaked to Israel. Larry Franklin
worked out of that office. He pleaded guilty to
giving secret information to Israel through the
American Israel Public Affairs Committee
(AIPAC) about the US government's plans
about Iran.

Presidents lie

The president knew that the materials coming to
him were created that way. He also knew that
the Central Intelligence Agency and regular
Defense Intelligence Agency staff did not agree
with the created picture painted by the Office of
Special Plans. The director of the Central
Intelligence Agency at the time, George J.
Tenet, said that the CIA analysts were split in
their views as to the interpretation of the data. It
was cooked intelligence (falsified to make an
impression). There is no doubt about it. The
president's policy drove intelligence and not the
other way around. The Office of Special Plans
created a deliberately distorted picture of Iraq.
The president knew it, wanted it, and called for
it.

It does absolutely no good for George W. Bush
to claim others are trying to rewrite history. He
claims that everyone came to the same
conclusion based upon the same intelligence.
The so-called intelligence was supplied by Bush
and his cronies. In addition, everyone didn't buy
into even that phony intelligence. Millions of
people said openly during the lead up to the
invasion of Iraq that George W. Bush and his
neocons were lying. It was obvious to them.
They prophesied correctly. He can't talk his way
out of it. He must repent; otherwise, how may
he escape damnation?

Lie to invade Vietnam

John F. Kennedy lied when he said that the US
couldn't compete using the dirty tricks of
adversaries. Even as he was saying that, the US
was attempting to assassinate Castro and to do
other such covert activities around the world.
Kennedy also put many thousands of troops
into Vietnam claiming they were merely
advisers.

To be fair here, it must be said that presidents
don't have the kind of power people imagine
they do. Kennedy, for instance, apparently did
not authorize the CIA invasion of Cuba. The
CIA went ahead with anyway. In addition, when
Kennedy had cut a deal with the Soviets that
they would back off if the US pulled its missiles
from Turkey, the Pentagon and CIA ignored
Kennedy's order to pull the missiles from
Turkey. He later forced them to do it after he
was caught off guard by the Soviets who
complained to him that he hadn't kept to the US
side of the deal.

Also Kennedy was in the process of defusing
the CIA of its more roguish aspects and has
been reported as actually drawing down the number of US covert operatives and military "advisors" from Vietnam before he was so brutally assassinated. 39

What does this mean? It means that this kind of power, this dark power, is the power of those who back one. Kennedy didn't have power in his own right. He had become wildly popular with the compliant masses, the general public, but he didn't have his own loyal Praetorian Guard, so to speak. He wasn't some general with the strongest of loyalty amongst the whole body of some huge army he had commanded.

He had some people around him he could trust, his brother Bobby for instance; but, he didn't have too many others. They were just a hand full at best and up against an ingrained elite from the oligarchy that hadn't want him as president in the first place. He was up against the Yale graduates.

The same thing applies to every president to some degree, especially the more liberal.

We have to remember that presidents deliberately act on unsubstantiated information. Before the Gulf of Tonkin Resolution, president Lyndon Baines Johnson lied about the Gulf of Tonkin Incident. He claimed the American people with certainty that the North Vietnamese had attempted to attack a US ship August 2, 1964. However, squadron commander James Stockdale was flying right over the area at the time. He wrote:

I had the best seat in the house to watch that event, and our destroyers were just shooting at phantom targets – there were no [North Vietnamese] PT boats there. There was nothing but black water and American firepower.

James Stockdale ran for vice president in 1992 on the Reform Party ticket with Ross Perot.

The US though had been engaged in covert military operations in and against North Vietnam before that. Johnson's indignation would have been disingenuous even if North Vietnam had attacked first. The fact is the US was itching to go to war in Vietnam.

Official whitewash of Bush-43 lies

Concerning this ad hoc political group, the Office of Special Plans, constituted to fabricate a sense of imminence and urgency concerning Iraq, the Commission on the Intelligence Capabilities of the United States Regarding Weapons of Mass Destruction issued its report, March 31, 2005, on the failure of US intelligence leading up to the complete invasion of Iraq. The report is dishonest about the Office of Special Plans. The report does not cover the political takeover of intelligence. That report is 618 pages. In doing a search of that report, "Office of Special Plans" does not come up. Why not?

This report speaks of the intelligence community as if what came out of the secret Office of Special Plans, initially termed a Pentagon cell, came un-manipulated and directly out of that intelligence community. It did not. The Office of Special Plans was kept out of the view of the so-called intelligence community. Had the Office of Special Plans never existed and had the president gone solely on the advice coming directly out of the traditional intelligence community, the president could not have taken the US to war, unless he managed without any hint of congressional acquiescence. He would have then had to take America to war over the huge protestations of the vast majority of the American people. The people would have long ago demanded George W. Bush's resignation or impeachment and removal from office for high crimes.

The only thing that happened is a blatant attempt at obfuscation: Taking the blood hounds off the trail and shifting the focus to those known not to be responsible.

Up until November 1, 2005, the Democratic Party had done little. They were giving the appearance of acquiescing. They left open speculation that there might be too much Democratic dirt under the carpet with

39 For information on the Kennedy assassinations, start with the Supplement: There is No Such Thing as a Conservative-Republican Christian.
Republican dirt for them to brave exposure. Then they moved for a closed-door session of the US Senate over the issue of investigating whether the Bush-43 administration took the country to war based upon knowingly phoned-up intelligence. They claimed that their intent was to focus upon Douglas J. Feith and the Office of Special Plans. What has happened?

March 2006 call for censuring (rebuking) the president

Senator Russ Feingold introduced a motion of censure. He wanted it as a matter of public record that the Republicans refused to rebuke George W. Bush, one of their own, for reaching for the imperial presidency. John Dean testified. Dean had been Nixon's White House counsel. Dean correctly pointed out that the neocons will grab all the power the US Congress will concede. He correctly pointed out that this has been their long-running plan. (We heard it all along coming from Dick Cheney and others how the presidency was too weakened after Watergate, etc.) I paraphrase Dean's testimony here, since Dean was cut off from fleshing out the observations. The Republicans in power now do not want the public associating the Nixon abuses with the Bush excesses, although the comparisons are inescapable for any thinking person.

1. The FISA was set up, because the then president (Nixon) had been engaged in illegally spying on people for political reasons under the guise of national security. There is no way of knowing whether or not the current president has not been doing the same thing. The idea behind FISA is the constitutional protection of the common citizen from the abuse of power by the executive. The president is given powers under the *US Constitution* but so are the people. The president is given the power especially in times of war to surveil the enemy. War has not been declared. The enemy has not been defined. The duration of the supposed war is undefined. The people have a right to guarantees that their private conversations, including with people in other countries, including in Arab and Islamic countries, including in Afghanistan and Pakistan, will not be listened in on without probable cause (reasonable suspicion) first having been established with a court of jurisdiction.

2. The president has known full well that FISA was set up to protect the constitutional rights of US citizens. He has made a conscious decision. He has chosen between a philosophy of life that promotes US corporatism/capitalism versus any other choice (including love, peace, and truth). He has known that the office of the president had construed the meaning of national security in a way that rationalized all the abuses leveled against truth seekers and tellers. He has known that open discussion about the course of the nation was, is, and will be, stifled by such construing and abusing. He has known that the same effort was afoot long before the Nixon administration, in fact going back to the beginning of empire building. He has known that such construing and abusing will continue so long as there is a neoconservative or neoliberal corporate-capitalist, or any other being dead set against real Christianity, on the face of the planet.

3. Those in the US Senate whom the president informed about warrantless spying were gagged from speaking out against the program. They were threatened with national security, meaning if they were to leak the existence of the program even to take legal exception within the Senate they would run the risk of the executive branch going after them for leaking so-called national-security secrets.

4. Bush and his people want to take the nation back to the imperial presidency and beyond. They want to undo all the Church Committee work.
5. Bush lied when he said that his administration was always obtaining court orders when, in fact, he had already had the NSA listening in on citizens. He plays fast and loose with the truth. He has his fingers crossed behind his back when he speaks. He gets court orders when he has to by law, and he interprets the law to say that he doesn’t have to get any court orders. He's had the NSA create a database of billions of phone calls made by hundreds of millions of American citizens. Your phone records, if you are a customer of one of the huge phone-service providers that gave the NSA the information, are in the government's hands not necessarily for probable cause. Probable cause is a verbatim constitutional requirement in the US, despite general Michael Hayden's incorrect assertions to the contrary. Hayden had just finished as the NSA's director. He was subsequently confirmed as director of the CIA at the end of May, 2006. Also, when George W. Bush stands before the nation's cameras and says that the database involves searching solely for al Qaeda, he lies. They are searching for all terrorist possibilities and national security leaks under the broadest definitions conceivable to the point of ridiculous. They define potential terrorists as anyone who might attack to terrorize the US or its allies or any criminal activity by which a potential terrorist might profit. They define national security as anything they want to hide, including their own illegal activities. They are claiming, although they have not themselves connected it openly with this database, that criminal activity of all kinds is being used to support terrorism, and potential terrorism, both of which includes dissenting against the government's policies of neoliberal economics, etc. It is almost impossible to keep up with the flood of leaks happening on account of the movement of the Holy Spirit to reveal all the putrefaction. Now it has leaked that they have been matching up the numbers of government workers who have phoned journalists and vice versa. Who leaked the illegal CIA black sites (illegal prisons)? Who leaked the illegal NSA snooping on purely domestic phone calls and Internet traffic? Well, who leaked Valerie Plame's identity as a CIA covert agent to the press? The unitary executive did. The White House did with George W. Bush's blessing. After the leak was revealed, Bush claimed that he had "contempt and anger" for those who outed Plame’s identity. They are listening to the content of conversations that the general population, the reasonable person, would say is not covered under the characterization Bush is asserting that being al Qaeda-linked. When a person communicates anything overseas that shows any sign of dissent regardless of the recipient, that sender is targeted domestically. That's been the case for many decades. When the target communicates solely within US borders, he or she is spied upon including listened to by computers and then directly by human ears if the computer flags them for trigger words within certain contexts. Then he asks people to trust him. His people, and he, ask the people to just trust the president in the face of the endless stream of lies that have come from him. Even as they defend the president, they claim he is honest. They tell such lies rationalizing away the dishonesty under the spirit of

40 It turns out that Richard Armitage, who was at the time, US deputy secretary of state, also outed Valerie Plame's identity as a CIA agent. Apparently, there are some people who are interpreting this revelation as proof that the White House did not deliberately leak Plame's identity to throw fear into the hearts of other agent-spouses about calling into question the failsafe-characterizations made by the president in claiming a case for wars of aggression. It doesn’t prove that at all. Armitage signed the neocon Project for the New American Century letter to then president Clinton calling for the ouster of Saddam Hussein.
the liar from the beginning, the serpent/dragon, who concocted the noble-lie excuse that is a cover for endless defilement and has led billions of souls astray into utter darkness, pain, and suffering. Even as they defend him, you hear them and see them ignore the answers given them for why their course is wrong. They stuff their ears and hearts and repeat the same falsehoods even though those falsehoods have already been confuted. They are confounded but don't have the sufficiently well-working consciences to admit it to themselves. They make those who brought the adulteress to Jesus look as saints, for those in Jesus's time were convicted by their consciences and dropped their stones and walked away to the man when Jesus confounded them with their hypocrisy. Today, the unrepentant Bush apologists lie about their opponent's positions and motives. They claim that if one is against the administration's blanket assertion of unlimited power that means that that opponent is against any power of the president to surveil. It is a distortion. When they discover that their cover is coming off, they quickly reach for a new cover. They attempt to hide themselves under blanket after blanket, each being pulled away to expose the deception beneath.

6. The attorney general, Alberto Gonzales, refused to say that the National Security Agency program as revealed by the president is the limit of on-going warrantless surveillance. Of course, it is not. It is far from it. The Total Information Awareness program, no matter what they rename it or where they seek to hide it, is the dead spirit devouring away.

7. As I have written elsewhere in this work and as has been stated by others to whom such matters also rightly and independently (original with them) occurred and has also been repeated by the like-minded looking toward greater unselfishness in this world, there is not now any limit on presidential power if FISA is not a constitutional check on presidential power. Of course, the people should never follow (lend their vote to or pay homage to or support or condone or tolerate) a would-be leader who is not first, foremost, and always about doing justice for the needy, justice being without coercion.

8. The empire builders have been arguing that the only way to be safe is to takeover everything for the sake of the injustice that is capitalism. There is no safety in it. They have been arguing for the people to sanction disappearing people, torturing people, wrongfully imprisoning people, murdering people, and preempting all without due process or oversight of any kind. They have, in very truth, done all these things, and their lawyers have, in fact, argued openly that the president has those powers over the entire population of the world including over US citizens on US soil. This is a blank check to destroy the philosophical and religious opposition, including all real Christians. In very truth, they see real Christians as the greatest threat of all. Real Christians are the greatest threat only because the neoconservatives and more importantly the false Christians who back them are the most dangerous apostates of this worldly realm of theirs for awhile.

9. The US Congress has the constitutional power to regulate everything in government.

The **US Constitution** is not the new commandment

However, the ambiguity built into the **US Constitution**, built in on account of the incorrect direction of the founders' hearts away from the new commandment they neither endorsed nor sought to follow, causes both sides to be hypocritically unable rightfully to check the
other. The system was dead on arrival. It is broken, fractured, fragmented, far from perfect or unified. Of course, they thought incorrectly that they were being realists, rejecting the practicality of the ideal, selling souls short, claiming that human kind is incapable of righteousness. That is the conservative describing his view of his own nature and falsely assigning that nature to all human beings.

**Protestant rationalizing away the duty to give and share**

The most liberalism they could summon was that akin to the position of John Calvin that the Protestant work ethic and capitalist accumulation is proof of the predestined salvation of Christians. That position of course is bunk. They simply have received their reward here and now if they do not give it and share it freely and joyously for the sake of righteousness.

The current-day throwbacks to Calvin want to do away with the Christian emphasis upon aiding the poor. They are rabid free-market libertarian capitalists first and foremost. The Christian label is just a cover for the exercise of their personal egos and pride. They license themselves under supralapsarianism, Hyper-Calvinism, predestination, antinomianism, and certain aspects shared by Arminianism and Amyraldism, etc. It means they claim in their minds that their names have been written in the *Book of Life* since the beginning and cannot be erased by their sins. In this way, they deny that their iniquitous behavior will keep them from entering heaven and that, therefore, whatever they do is actually right and proper. It is a very twisted concept of liberty in Christ and is definitely far, far from the kingdom. It is a huge problem that facilitates war and torture and all manner of sin.

Supralapsarianism means that God's design included the fall of mankind. It raises the issue of whether or not God is the author of evil. Well, the liar from the beginning, the one who fell away from God, is the author of sin. God warned, and still warns, against sin. God calls all. Not all know his voice though. They make of themselves devils, fallen angels, fallen spirits, souls bound for damnation, negative consequences, if they continue to refuse to turn back to God. God did not author sin. God allows the willfulness of human beings and the consequences that follow for edification if people will accept it. God's will is righteousness. **God chooses those who choose God.** Our righteous deeds come with the increase in our faith.

Hyper-Calvinism contends that the call is not universal. Of course, this is contextual. The call is heard, or one isn't called. At the same time, coming at it from a different perspective, context, or language still within the revelation, the call is there even for those who don't hear it. This is not a paradox. It is being able to speak more than one context at a time. It reconciles the infinite. It is the only way it may be scrutinized.

Arminianism contends in favor of grace alone where even earnest deeds don't signify. They contend against supralapsarianism, meaning they avoid the stumbling block that God authored sin. Arminianism is not Calvinism per se. It just shares some aspects in common.

Amyraldism contends that the call from God is for universal repentance. However, it maintains at the same time that grace and not deeds (earnest or not) determines (identifies) to whom that call is given. This is just more of the same non-reconciled, paradoxical thinking of false Christianity.

"**God**" is a noun-verb

A bad tree cannot bring forth good fruit. Jesus said it, and he was right. The deeds called for by Jesus result in the kingdom of God on earth as it is in heaven. The right emotions and God's grace come together, neither lagging the other. **The right feelings are God.** Amyraldism and the other precepts argue everything from within a finite, temporal perspective whereas God is not so limited, since God is also infinite and eternal. God inhabits both realms. God is always infinite, eternal, and absolute. God has shown God in the finite and temporal to lead us who will follow into the infinite, eternal, and absolute. God wants us to understand God, to comprehend real love, wholeness, unselfishness,
One of the new commandment, the highest calling, and to do it, do God as Jesus did. "God" is both a noun and a verb.

Jesus said we are to ask. That's a deed. That's an action on our part. We are to seek. That's human activity. We are to knock. That's more of the same. God's grace allows us to ask, seek, and knock. God calls us to do these things. God chooses those who do not give up but who continue to grow in his knowledge. It's mutual real love, and we are obligated thereby to do the deeds to bring more souls to it.

We and all the people are known by our fruits, the results of our deeds. We all will be measured and sorted according to our works. Without the deeds of feeding our spiritual siblings, the sheep and lambs, in body and soul, we will be nothing more than unrepentant, wicked, slothful servants who squandered our inheritance and who will be cast out into outer darkness where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. If we don't love those who call us enemy just as we ought to be loved by them, the same fate awaits us. This though is not the teaching of the worldly leaders. They are liars.

Everything inconsistent with the new commandment is falsehood

All theological doctrines, traditions, and histories that are not exactly in line with the new commandment are false. They come from the devil who seeks to prove that we cannot overcome the selfish, lustful tricks of the mind and flesh. They are imaginary loopholes. They are dark, bottomless holes along the way to hell. They facilitate the thinking that it is fine not to do the requisite deeds called for by Jesus who was sent by God to give these words of the one. Only by landing on the truth can anyone be stopped from further falling. Only then can the truth lift one out of the darkness and place one on the narrow way into the light. The truth is real rising. The truth is real light. The truth is oneness of being.

These precepts of men and not God hearken to violence, greed, stinginess, and all manner of sins. They are terrible willfulness unleashed on an unsuspecting humanity. They are wrapped up in the twisted ideologies of capitalist conservatism, libertarianism, and classical economic liberalism (neoliberalism). These errors come from the root essence of evil. They have polluted the churches as they have contributed to polluting the whole of the environment of the earth. They have led all astray. We must awaken each other from the nightmare conjured up by evil.

Real deeds are everything. What God does is who God is. Jesus was, and is, what he did, and does. Real deeds are faith. Real deeds show no doubt.

Co-opted ancient church

Don't imagine for a moment that this constructive criticism only applies to certain Protestants. All those who swallowed the worldly Empire's co-optation of the faith fell prey. The church of Rome is centrally responsible for beginning this slide into the pit. None had the courage of his convictions to stand before Constantine I to rebuke him for taking men's lives. None told him to comprehend David's introspection, his soul searching, that led David to conclude that David had bloody hands and what that meant in relative terms. Rather than speaking truth to power, they caved in. They were swallowed as they swallowed. They rationalized away their obligation to be Christlike here and now that is to dedicate everything to the cause of righteousness. Rather than that, they grew fat in their unshared material possessions; ostentatious, gaudy, and luxurious accommodations; fancy clothes and robes; precious jewelry; vanity; unclean relics; worldly, coercive power; vast, hoarded monetary wealth; control of the congregations' perceptions; sexual predations; and all manner of temptation coming from the spirit of error rejected by the Messiah.

Now is the time to clear the air. Real Christians are not wicked and slothful servants refusing publicly to speak the truth that saves souls. Real Christians not only speak for real justice but they cooperate together, they organize together, they pool together, they blow together by the Holy Spirit, they conflate, to bring forth here
and now, come what may from the devil who persecutes them because he has no respect for God.

These precepts are where the mistaken notion comes from that we are not supposed to lead holy lives. They are where aggression, belligerence, militarism, war, greed, covetousness, sexual depravity, perjury (bearing false witness, stating lies for pretexts), and truly disgracing one's parents come from, all banned, accursed things leading to utter damnation.

Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh! (Matthew 18:7).

They are where persecution of the righteous comes from. It is utter hypocrisy.

Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell? Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city: That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. (Matthew 23:31-35).

Jesus flat out said he would not gather as sheep the iniquitous. The names of the unrepentant iniquitous and those who neglect the poor and beat or kill their fellow servants will not be found in the Book of Life. Calvin was wrong.

**Christ is sanity**

They think they can kill and torture and steal with eternal impunity. It is insanity. Under this doctrine, Bush-43 was right to lie about Iraq and to continue lying. It's the ungodly noble lie of the neocons. It is the path to hell. It is might makes right. Isn't Satan mighty? He isn't the mightiest, but he's mighty in taking lives. He is the lord of death. He is God's greatest fallen angel bound but unleashed for wrathful consequences. He is the son of man for wrath. He is insanity. Don't partake. Don't become Satan. Only woe will await you if you do. Overcome. That's what Jesus did. Jesus was made strait to point the way to salvation: God. Be Christ, not Satan. Christ is sanity.

Currently in the US, Calvinism is being further stimulated by the likes of the Lilly Endowment, which has provided much funding through its Programs for the Theological Exploration of Vocation (PTEV). The Lilly Endowment funds many rightwing think tanks with the global privatization agenda and other antichristian undertakings. The Lilly Endowment has given over one hundred seventy-six million US dollars to universities of its choice to fund courses the endowment sees as being compatible with the conservative capitalist co-opting/distortion of the message of Jesus Christ. This includes ecumenicalism to that end. It is even polluting the pacifist denominations despite the fact that the Lilly Endowment supports and funds think tanks for the military-industrial complex.

Does this mean that one may not take money from capitalists? No. It means that no matter where the coins came from that were in Jesus's disciples' common treasury, it did not influence what they said or did.

**Government of, by, and for the rich**

The Lilly Endowment was established by the Eli Lilly family. The Lilly family obtained much of its wealth via the pharmaceutical giant Eli Lilly and Company the makers of the antidepressant Prozac among other drugs. Prozac was announced four days after the Food and Drug Administration (FDA), a revolving door for the pharmaceutical industry, banned public sale of L-tryptophan as a dietary supplement that was being used by millions as a natural antidepressant. L-tryptophan is a naturally occurring and essential amino acid found in a
number of foods. Japanese manufacturer, Showa Denko KK, had failed to filter out a toxic by-product of its manufacturing process for the supplement. Rather than just insuring a proper manufacturing process, the FDA banned all over-the-counter tryptophan sales for over ten years. That was at best a huge financial windfall for Eli Lilly and the Lilly family, as people went to their doctors for symptoms of depression and were subsequently prescribed Prozac.

There is no doubt that the FDA has a bias toward large pharmaceutical companies, which are among the most profitable companies in the world. There is no doubt that the FDA is complicit in attacking the healing properties of God's natural foods. The huge corporations can't gouge humanity as successfully by producing and promoting organically grown non-processed foods.

On October 17, 2006, the former FDA head for the Bush-43 Administration, Lester Crawford, pleaded guilty to conflict-of-interest and false reporting concerning his ownership of stocks in companies he was overseeing as FDA head. This is typical of Republican dealings.

A lot of this can be traced to what Max Weber identified in his book, *The Protestant Ethic and the Spirit of Capitalism*. I make this connection, because we are talking here about US capitalism and not capitalism in general. US capitalism came out of the United Kingdom, which was heavily influenced by the Calvinists in the form of the Puritans who migrated to North America. Mostly, Calvin's demonizing the poor as lazy and un-prosperous as indicative of predestined damnation has been used subconsciously and consciously to excuse American's obsessively amassing and hoarding so-called personal responsibility and other conservative notions such as "God helps those who help themselves" that has led to the global dominance of the US Empire. This connection cannot be denied. The corruption of Christianity has led to it.

This whole thing boils down to those who want cover to continue expropriation and exploitation of the needy so they, the power elite, may lord it over the whole world as Satan versus those who want the exact opposite. Everything between is just a matter of relative degree of wrong versus right.

**Office of Special Plans, continued**

This whole ethos is found mingled with the neocon agenda in the Office of Special Plans. It was designed to give political cover for the plan to invade Iraq that existed before George W. Bush ever took office. The information that had come through the regular intelligence channels of the Central Intelligence Agency and Defense Intelligence Agency was scoured for anything that might be used to construe that Iraq had sponsored the 9-11 attacks upon the US. Without going through the usual process of thoroughly examining the information for possible misinterpretation and to find corroborating evidence before sending troops to kill people and be killed, the information was sent to the president who wanted any pretext (excuse to conceal the real reasons) for attacking Iraq.

**Fake news**

The Office of Special Plans knew that aluminum tubes for Iraq were not designed for atomic weapons but rockets at best. Even still, that lie was leaked by the Office of Special Plans and the White House Iraq Group to *The New York Times* reporter Judith Miller. Then, the president pointed to *The New York Times* report to lend credence to the distortion to set the people's minds at ease that the information about Iraq's atomic weapons plan was accepted by more than just hawks. Only devious minds can manipulate and twist the news in such a way.

What does one expect from people who pay pundits to laud administration policy and pay newspapers in Iraq to print stories without attribution that have been written by neocon contractors, which stories are nothing more than false propaganda? This is part of the

---

relentless privatization of everything. Even military psyops is being privatized, meaning turned into a vehicle of capitalistic profits. Satan sure is busy lending out current rewards with souls as collateral. Who will pay the debt? Will the unrepentant liars? No one can trust anyone who puts out such fake news. Are they worthy?

The lie about aluminum tubes

Bush knowingly lied about the aluminum tubes. In his State of the Union Address, he said, "Our intelligence sources tell us that he [Saddam Hussein] has attempted to purchase high-strength aluminum tubes suitable for nuclear weapons production." He used the term "suitable." Were they? Regardless, lots of things are dual- or multi-use. Many things could be used nefariously. The use of the term "suitable" without qualification is a case in point. George W. Bush, with malice aforethought, concealed from the American people that he, Bush, had been told, officially and expressly (in writing) and in no uncertain terms, that the US intelligence community was clearly split on the question of whether or not the aluminum tubes were intended for nuclear weapons use. This fact is shown in the President's Summary of a National Intelligence Estimate of October 2002 that Bush had read three months before his State of the Union Address. We know about the lies about the yellowcake. The Bush-43 administration, under Karl Rove, simply said oops, we forgot that we weren't supposed to use that already vetted-out information. However, we see that they also conveniently slipped in the aluminum tubes as well using the term "suitable." Now we will hear them make the claim that they didn't really say that he was going to use the tubes for nuclear weapons but that he could have been.

Everyone knows though that they submitted it to the American people as a piece of proof for the case they were making against Iraq. What the American people were gullible enough to imagine is that the president would have weighed the information against any other potential possibility. The fact is though that the president deliberately disregarded the information he had that the tubes were not suitable for nuclear-weapons manufacturing. He deliberately gave the American people the wrong information so that they would support going to war. He played to their fear and self-centeredness. It speaks about him, and it speaks about the American people who have not been concern enough with the plight of the downtrodden to see through the lies of the oppressors.

October 7, 2002, Bush had given a speech in Cincinnati, Ohio, in which he said, "Evidence indicates that Iraq is reconstituting its nuclear weapons program." You will notice that he did not say "could be." He said "is." Bush knew that seasoned intelligence analysts were saying that there is far from enough proof to take the country to war against Iraq. His closest circle, such as Dick Cheney, Condoleezza Rice, Donald Rumsfeld, and John Negroponte, and he, Bush, knew it before they all repeated and repeated statements that Saddam was doing all the things he wasn't actually doing. Ever since, we've seen the revisionism and lying cover-up surrounding the entire administration even as conservative Republicans in the House and Senate rally around the failed presidency with statements such as Bush is honest, which itself is a lie and everyone who says it is a deliberate liar.

Lies about evidence of an Iranian nuclear weapons program

The Bush-43 administration did, and continues to do against Iran and other nations, what one calls building a case on less than flimsy circumstantial evidence. The evidence that Iran is building a nuclear weapons program isn't just flimsy. It's nonexistent. It's made up. It doesn't mean it isn't true. It just means Bush has zero proof.

Children have been traditionally spanked and sent to bed without supper for such blatant fabricating. Of course, the saber rattling certainly could push Iran and others exactly where Bush and his neocons want them, where the neocons can attack with greater plausible deniability, not that the absence of such fabricated plausibility will stop them.
Even Colin Powell is reported to have expressed doubts about such nuclear intentions of the Iraqi's before the State of the Union Address and his own ridiculous presentation to the United Nations, in which he showed computer graphics of imagined mobile labs.

It was the same thing Rumsfeld did concerning the supposed caves in Tora Bora, Afghanistan. Rumsfeld's Pentagon, remember, created computer graphics that were shown on national TV showing elaborate underground installations way beyond the resources of al Qaeda to construct in Tora Bora. Now they have spread the lie that Iran has such underground facilities that would be the envy of even the US. They have based that on Hezbollah's small tunneling in Lebanon. Well, the Vietnamese had tunnels too, but they weren't on a par with what the US constructed and constructs. Just because the US has done it or does it doesn't mean everyone else has or can. It takes resources to do these things. Those resources have to be diverted away from other things. Most nations refuse to waste their few resources trying to compete with the covetousness and paranoia of the US oligarchy. The Soviet Union tried mightily, but it was spent under the table. The Chinese are gaining financial abilities, but they still have a huge population living in abject poverty that they want to pull up. Iran has spent on weapons, no doubt. They have some underground facilities, but there is no way that they are as elaborate as the neocons want to conjure up in the minds of the general American population. They are just trying to drum up baseless fear as they did concerning Iraq.

Powell's State Department Bureau of Intelligence and Research, along with the Department of Energy, was stating in the National Intelligence Estimate that it believed that the aluminum tubes were for conventional military purposes, as turned out to be the case, as the US military couldn't hide after the invasion. Their assessment had all along been that the aluminum tubes were "poorly suited for use in gas centrifuges to be used for uranium enrichment." That just makes the choice of the word "suitable" by Bush even more transparently designed to deceive American voters.

Also, the International Atomic Energy Agency had reported that the tubes were "not directly suitable" for centrifuges. Powell though refused to tell the truth to the American people. He hedged some here and there but mostly touted the party line then quit the administration after one term in office.

Bush is a conman, a confidence man, one who swindles victims (the whole world) via the tricks and games he plays on them. He must repent, as must we all.

The official position of the US intelligence community against the case for war against Iraq

The State Department's Bureau of Intelligence and Research was also saying that it believed Saddam Hussein would not attack the US in some terrorist type attack. It was the consensus, the unanimous position, of all the intelligence agencies. In other words, everyone was telling the president that Saddam Hussein did not pose an immediate, clear and present, imminent, or other danger or threat to the US proper. Therefore, Bush took the nation to war against Iraq for reasons he had before 9-11. 9-11 was simply a pretext.

Bush decided to cover his hands in the blood of every single person who has died or been maimed on both sides. As of the date of this writing, he remains unrepentant. How can he escape damnation?

Bush was hearing and seeing this, but he was not going to allow that side of the debate to leak from his White House since he had long prior decided as he said, "F--k Saddam. We're taking him out."

Don't just look at Bush though. Senior Executive Intelligence Briefs were written daily intelligence briefs that went to hundreds of people in the administration and to the intelligence committees of the US Congress. Who spoke out? Who was and is culpable? Who's now

echoing the administration's saber rattling against Iran and others? Who's on whose side? Who's on God's side and whose side is God on? You better think!

White House lie-coordination

The White House Iraq Group, formed in August 2002, was the propaganda-management group chaired by Karl Rove. That group included Nicholas Calio (legislative liaison and assistant to the president), Stephen Hadley (deputy national security advisor), Karen Hughes (advisor to the president), I. Lewis "Scooter" Libby (office of the vice president chief of staff), Mary Matalin (senior advisor to the vice president), Condoleezza Rice (national security advisor), and James Wilkinson (White House deputy director of communications).

These people sat around conjuring up ways to deliberately spread knowing lies worldwide. They saw it that flat out fabrications were used by senior Bush-43 administration officials when on TV and in official speeches and presentations given by the president, vice president, secretaries of state and defense, and others. All the conservatives know this, but they turn a blind eye as accomplices to the gigantic crime.

Fake news, continued

The George W. Bush administration is expert in such misuse of the news media. They have been exposed for paying pseudo-news talk-show types tax dollars to plug administration political views. They have produced with tax dollars and disseminated to many TV news outlets administration agency propaganda videos that have been played in news programs without citing the source of the video clips, leaving viewers thinking that the clips were produced by news investigators or journalists rather than video producers and writers under contract with the administration.

Wednesday, October 04, 2006: The Bush administration has paid reporters to appear on Radio and TV Martí, the US government's anti-Castro media beamed at Cuba.

The US military has also paid for articles to be placed in Iraqi newspapers to appear as if those articles were written by Iraqi or other independent journalists, which they were not. It is all fake news.

All the assertions leading up to the war such as the yellowcake, the mobile weapons labs, the al Qaeda 9-11 attack linkages, the harboring al Qaeda members that Donald Rumsfeld had said was "bulletproof," the promise that the US would be greeted as liberators showered in flowers, etc., were manipulation and connivance.

Far from liberators

Instead of being greeted as liberators, the Iraqis mistrusted the US from the very start with good reason. Rather than protecting the nation, the US deliberately allowed rampant looting. Also, many dozens of highly educated people such as university professors, medical doctors and teachers, research scientist, archaeologist, etc., were assassinated. This was deliberate neglect by the US.

The antiwar movement was right about what would happen

Don't say that no one said such things were going to happen. There were plenty of people predicting a disaster and quagmire. They were deliberately ignored and drowned out by devils.

Irreplaceable artifacts were looted and destroyed. Those artifacts include tablets that could have shed more and more light upon the roots of Judeo-Christianity. After all, Abraham came from Ur in Iraq.

The Bush-people want to destroy continuity, because continuity has implications beyond what they want the people to care about.

Regardless of whether or not the Iraqi's are Christian-spirit family, there were people with talents and capabilities, gifts from God, needed by the people, who were killed simply because shortsighted, incompetent, people run America.

Innocent ones, little children, have been severely harmed, losing limbs, eyes, hearing, parents and other relatives, all under the terrible and wicked
policies and practices of George W. Bush and his US militarists with their pre-World War I, nationalistic, imperialistic, mentalities.

**Do not support violent troops**

A Zogby International poll of US troops in Iraq as late as February, 2006, indicated that eighty-five percent still believed at that time that the US mission in Iraq was "to retaliate for Saddam's role in the 9-11 attacks." Think about that. It is straight out of Fox News's playbook. Get the people to believe a lie, and be sure emphatically to avoid setting the facts straight after the lie is exposed.

The troops that the neocons are saying must be supported, meaning they must be supported in their mission, don't know what their mission is. Their real mission is to make the rich richer at the expense of everyone and everything else. We cannot support that mission or the troops in carrying it out. We support peace, not violence.

We understand how they, the troops, have been duped. The fake news, the lies, the Machiavellians, have twisted their minds and hearts. We sympathize, to a degree. Of course, we want troop members to learn and turn, to repent and atone. We support them wholeheartedly in that and all things consistent with it.

**The Pentagon and Hollywood**

Those troops bought into the violent pro-military video games and the pro-military propaganda movies. They bought into the asinine idea that "might makes right." They bought into the lie that it is cool to use hi-tech weapons to murder people. They were brainwashed by all the lies put out by the hawks.

Why did they buy into the Rambo series of movies, which excused the soldier for being the instrument of wrath, the abomination of desolation, as if each soldier had had no choice? Why did they buy into amnesia? The US fought that war in Vietnam on a side of expropriation and exploitation that serve always in taking away the voice of the needy.

The US murders the spirit of the Good Samaritan.

Oh, I don't mean that the Communists were the epitome of the Good Samaritan. There were plenty of brutal Communists. Large-c Communism hasn't been practiced yet without violence and coercion. Capitalism is sin, but large-c Communism so far has been sin too, just of another color.

The US had installed puppet, wealthy-class dictators in South Vietnam. That deliberately took away the potential for the voices of the neediest. Capitalists fought hot and cold wars and covert actions against the Communists because the superrich power elite, the military-industrial complex, valued personal estates above fairness. It still does.

They are ferocious beasts living on theta waves: Predators.

**Vietnam War revisionism**

It is the worst species of revisionism to put forth that the only thing wrong with the Vietnam War was the antiwar movement.

Walter Cronkite, the news anchor of the *CBS Evening News* from 1962-1981, was right when he announced that the Vietnam War could not be won.

Winning would not have been destroying Hanoi, the capital of North Vietnam at the time and still capital of the unified Vietnam, with a nuclear bomb ten or a hundred times more powerful than the US dropped on Hiroshima, Japan. Winning would not have been any form of wholesale slaughter advocated by the hawks.

That would have been the outcome of an unrestrained spoiled brat throwing a violent temper tantrum because other people were unwilling passively to submit to being treated as dispensable toys in a misguided child's power game. That would have been losing all the way around, as it has been since the beginning of the rebellion against God.

The same truth has been unfolding in Iraq, just as predicted by the prophets who spoke clearly and plainly on the subject well before the US attacked. The pattern of truth cannot be broken.
War does not work. Force does not work. Competition does not work. Selfishness does not work. Those things have always been shortsighted. That's basic to the message of Jesus.

The Vietnamese people did not see the US as the US militarists saw themselves. US policy and practices in Vietnam served to confirm many of the things the Communists had been teaching for decades about the inherent unfairness and invidious discrimination in capitalism. Capitalism engenders hostile reactions, not that those hostile reactions are proper, but because capitalism is fundamentally and fatally flawed. It is inherent injustice.

**Controlling the message**

The conservatives hated Walter Cronkite, just as they hated Edward R. Murrow before him. Murrow had reported war-as-hell more so than anyone before and in a way that debunked the tin soldier, noble warrior, sanitized warfare of nursery stories. He did that rather cautiously. Murrow's greatest moment though was when at CBS Corporation in 1954 he stood up to archconservative-Republican senator Joseph McCarthy. McCarthy had been fabricating much of the Red Scare (anti-Communism) and had been instrumental in Hollywood black listing and other censorship by the capitalist power elite. To the nation's credit, the nation did not completely fall for the obfuscation and half-truths and even wholesale lies of McCarthy.

The ultraconservatives didn't bring down Murrow. Murrow though exposed the ultraconservatives' champion on the merits.

The ultraconservatives never openly went after Walter Cronkite, loved as a father figure of honesty and sincerity ("the most trusted man in America") by the majority of Americans. They did though hate Cronkite. They saw him as being in the tradition of a long line of journalists going back through the muckrakers who exposed the sins of unbridled capitalism.

Under Cronkite, CBS News showed in graphic detail the horrible civil-rights abuses against the Blacks, especially in the South. They showed the environmental problems. They showed the deep poverty still in the country. They covered in detail the horrors of the Vietnam War. They didn't mince words about Nixon and the Watergate cover-up. They showed the student unrest from the students' side. They weren't afraid to show unarmed civilians being machine gunned by the dozens on the steps of churches in Latin America by rightwing, military, police states supported by the US government. The conservatives also hated the coverage of equal rights movement.

The ultraconservatives really hated Eric Sevareid doing editorials on the *CBS Evening News* until 1977. Sevareid's editorials were arguably the pinnacle of American liberal-leaning television. He had a long run with CBS Corporation and CBS was dominant at the time. He was telling the truth to the American people each evening around dinnertime.

Of course, CBS Corporation didn't have the vision to spin off its News division into a twenty-four hour news service. That lack of vision cost it dearly as CNN and others showed up on the scene. The *CBS Evening News* no longer had the corporate financial backing to do the kind of research and fact-checking that it once had been able to do under Cronkite. That was the plan of the corporatists who wanted to emasculate CBS News for its heresy or anti-orthodoxy concerning the military-industrial complex.

As for Cronkite's retiring from CBS, the corporatists at CBS Corporation treated Walter Cronkite in a shabby manner, summarily pushing him out apparently six months early rather than celebrating him. They failed to do any build up. They failed to give him a huge send off. They failed to do primetime retrospectives. They failed to have a formal transitioning to the new anchor. They also failed to replace him with Roger Mudd, who seemed perfectly groomed and best suited for the handoff. As a result, CBS News quickly sank to the bottom of the major networks.
Killing public media

The conservatives brought much heat against Morrow and others, but the ire of the conservatives really turned against Bill Moyers.

The spirit of privatization is rebellion against God

A little background: As I mentioned elsewhere in this work, the neoconservatives have undertaken a violent global revolution to privatize literally everything. Privatize means steal. The inheritance of the earth belongs to all God's creatures. Human beings are supposed to be the most enlightened beings of the flesh and spirit on earth. We are supposed to be the stewards, shepherds, vineyardists, arborists, and the like of the earth all for the sake of righteousness. We are supposed to share everything fairly and justly with all of God's creation. The capitalists are dead set against this rule by God. They are prepared to kill and die to take more then their share. Privatizing is the spirit of rebellion against God. It is apostasy. It is evil. It is the satanic spirit: Selfish.

Everything would boil down to having to pay the troll to cross every bridge.

Now, we have the cable medium and satellite medium. Within these media, there is a limited spectrum or bandwidth. It rightly belongs to all the people. Collectively, they have the right to decide how it ought to be used (righteously). It all has to do with use of the commons. There isn't anything that doesn't come through the commons. There is the so-called private sector (the publicly traded corporations owned, operated, and controlled by, and for, the superrich) and there are the public media and then there is public access by various organizations of various forms both profit and nonprofit. The huge corporations hate the public media and public access. They seek to crush it and devour it so as to corner the market (monopolize) for private profit-oriented organizations only, again which the superrich control and from which they become richer while the rest are enslaved to them, literally.

Within the public media in the US, we currently have several entities of note.

The Broadcasting Board of Governors is responsible for governmental, non-military, international broadcasting. This is a propaganda arm of the US government. What goes out on the services run by this organization is not intended for domestic consumption. In fact, it is hoped that the domestic audience will not consume what is going out. The reason for that is because the domestic audience would discern that much of what is pumped out is deliberately false information or what is called disinformation. This is psyops. You see, psyops certainly does not have to come directly from the military. Its budget is larger than for the Corporation for Public Broadcasting yet you don't hear the conservatives complaining. In fact, they are probably profiting through contracts with the system, just as Halliburton doesn't complain about governmental expenditures for illegally occupying foreign nations.

You see, it isn't principle that the capitalists stand on. It's money. If the flow is to them, they're for it. That's all that matters. That's how they keep score. That's what they use to judge the right or wrong of everything—their net worth.

The Corporation for Public Broadcasting (CPB) handles the Public Broadcasting Service (PBS) and National Public Radio (NPR).

Here's the deal. Conservatives hate tax dollars being used for the general good. Hypocritically as always, they don't mind, and even advocate for, governmental expenditures on anything that will enhance their personal ability to amass more selfishly (some libertarians excluded). Since PBS was designed to be sure that public affairs programs would not be wiped out by commercial and entertainment programming, many conservatives hate PBS. They have been complaining about it since its inception under Democrat president Lyndon Johnson, who had had a desire to be the best domestic president ever, even to eclipse Franklin Roosevelt's New Deal. If not for the huge Vietnam War mistake, Johnson would have had a great legacy relative to nearly all other presidents. Forget the guns. God is for all butter.
This is where Bill Moyers comes in for the conservative, *laissez-faire* capitalist hosing. Moyers was too liberal for the corporate media. Moyers was looking for real answers. He didn't want to just accept the orthodoxy of the power elite. In looking for the truth and seeking to get viewers to think, he gave space in his program for wide-ranging voices. Of course, the power elite cannot allow that. Unrestricted questions and answers at the grassroots leads to thoughts of sharing and cooperation. That's not capitalism. That's democracy. So they targeted Moyers.

Kenneth Tomlinson was appointed to the board of directors of the CPS by Bill Clinton. The board must have a certain number of Republicans on it even during a Democrat presidency and vice versa. George W. Bush elevated Tomlinson to chair the board. Tomlinson is a close associate of the infamous Karl Rove. He is a Fox News type neocon. His agenda, as with Rove and Bush, are to kill public media and access. To do that, he attacked them at their strength, meaning where they are most able to expose conservative abuses. That meant targeting Bill Moyers. PBS pulled funding for the program *Now with Bill Moyers*. They worked on that while creating new decidedly conservative platforms in the form of the *Wall Street Journal*'s Paul Gigot's PBS show, *Journal Editorial Report* and a little earlier, *Tucker Carlson: Unfiltered*. Gigot has since moved to Fox News and Carlson to MSNBC.

The plan is ultimately to end all public funding and, hence, all public broadcasting. As a result of the attack, Moyers left PBS. However, Tomlinson shot himself in the foot in the process, since he use typical conservative corrupt practices to do it. This sticks out more here than elsewhere, because he did it in the well-financed territory of those who believe in the mission of public media for public interest programming and access. Tomlinson was forced out of his position at the CPB.

The public media are charged with being objective. Conservatives have been attacking it as partisan. Moyers aired both sides of many issues. Fox News does not. However, many conservatives will say Fox is not partisan and is fair, objective, and balanced while claiming that Moyers was not.

As for the Fox News motto of "fair and balanced," they lie, blatantly. It's their philosophy, remember. Lying is right according to them. Lie for the Empire. Lie for greed. After all, according to them, the underclass is stupid. It will always fall for the lies of the rich. This is the philosophy of the Pharisees Jesus exposed.

This is not an endorsement of all of Bill Moyers' views. He is a traditional patriot.

We, however, know that the *US Constitution* and the people are not synonymous. The *US Constitution* was born in, and is sustained by, violence and coercion. It didn't come from real people. It came from the false. We disagree, for instance, with Max Weber's assertion that the government has a monopoly on the legitimate use of physical force. We disagree that any human entity has a right, let alone a monopoly, to use violence. Violence is false, a mistake, deception, faithless.

**Overthrowing evil**

We oppose human beings violently overthrowing the *US Constitution*. We oppose deliberately looking for times and places to cause civil disobedience or to undertake passive resistance (of anything but temptation to cause harm) as the means to the end that is the kingdom of heaven. Jesus didn't use those tactics or advocate them. He couldn't help but disobey the civil authorities in terms of their edicts that contradicted the spirit and letter of the law those authorities were sworn to uphold. He could only follow the highest law from which all the so-called lesser laws are held out to derive.

We are for actively bringing in the kingdom by the constant example of doing the work of the Good Samaritan. Try as they might, the Calvinists can't outlaw being the Good Samaritan. They have been trying to say that anyone aiding an illegal alien or undocumented immigrant even lying half-dead by the side of the road in the US would be committing a felony. Any such law would not stand the test of constitutionality (free exercise of religious duty
to aid others). That means being the Good Samaritan is always legal, even mundanely. The religious faith of the real Christian requires the Christian to render aid. This is not to say that those who practice non-violent civil disobedience and passive resistance are not doing the lesser evil. The greater evil has historically belonged to those against whom such tactics have been aimed.

**The Pentagon and Hollywood, continued**

The power elite want to control the message. They want to change people’s perceptions. They want to overwrite truth. They want the error of the Vietnam War to appear as the decision not to wipe out all the Vietnamese rather than appear to lose. They want to kill public media. They want everything privatized so that they can control it for the sake of the superrich getting even richer and to hell with everyone else. They want to lure the youth into hell. They put out bait. Then the trap is sprung.

The demons were angels who were themselves lured and fell for the bait and now work for evil’s sake baiting others. They do it for the temporary rewards of falsehood.

If all of this has been known, why did the US youth culture turn from antivar to buying into *Top Gun*, which was a recruiting film for the US Navy? Why did they buy into HBO’s *Band of Brothers*, which was a pure propaganda film? It was scripted with the US Army and the Army’s public relations firm, Manning, Selvage & Lee (MS&L), owned by the huge French advertising, marketing, public relations, transnational corporation Publicis Groupe. MS&L was also instrumental in developing the 2004 false US documentary entitled *Voices of Iraq*, which continued to put forth, among other falsehoods, the unsubstantiated claim that Saddam Hussein had funded al Qaeda.

In addition to *Top Gun* and *Band of Brothers*, the following movies received free military equipment use, military cooperation, base use, script change orders, etc., all to make the military look good for recruiting (fool the youth by hiding the truth that war is hell, literally), to stimulate budget increases, to psych out potential adversaries, to boost morale, to further the military-industrial-complex profits, and on and on:


It is diabolical to manipulate impressionable minds to slaughter.

*Heartbreak Ridge* received Military aid up front, but Clint Eastwood failed to remove a war crime scene, so the military withdrew support. *From Here to Eternity* was made before the extreme sanitization efforts took effect.

The military saves the movie companies hundreds of millions of dollars and gives the movies access to real equipment (even aircraft carriers) that cannot otherwise be utilized. The movie makers though have to agree to accept every change that the Pentagon wants. Nothing that will hamper the Pentagon’s image-propaganda will be allowed to stay in any film. In this way, Hollywood becomes a recruiting arm for the Pentagon. It becomes a propaganda machine deceiving the youth, leading them into literally becoming hypnotized demons. It does it all ultimately for the love of mammon and the sin that money buys, all of which Jesus preached against.

The following films would not cave into the military’s censorship so apparently they didn’t receive any aid from the Pentagon:

*An Officer and a Gentleman, Apocalypse Now, Catch 22, Dr. Strangelove, Forrest Gump, Platoon, Sgt. Bilko, and Thirteen Days.*

**Is home hell or heaven?**

There is a constant tug of nostalgia. It is a longing to return home. It is literally homesickness. The word "nostalgia" means "homesickness."

People want to belong. They grasp onto falsehood for comfort, for reassurance. The Pentagon and parts of Hollywood play off this
lost and longing emotion. They lure people with an image of security and justness. They appeal on the basis of all sorts of correct emotions that their false master above endlessly twists for selfish, evil means and ends: Ravening wolf in sheep's clothing.

Unfortunately, the vast majority of people at the beginning of the twenty-first century don't understand what home truly is. They want to go backwards but not all the way home, which is really all the way to the state of heaven for those who will accept it and act accordingly.

For the most part, people seek comfort in false traditions so that the answers and new feelings and thoughts that come out of honest seeking do not disturb them in their desired complacency. They seek comfort in a false past that they have been given to imagine was a time their minds were less confounded. They've forgotten how lost they were. They fight off being reminded. Unfortunately, they fight off the light.

That is where Jesus stopped. He didn't attempt to beat it into them, because the moment he would have attempted that is the moment he would have been in the dark and beating others into that darkness. So, his words and deeds of truth are sufficient. He finds all the findable. The souls sort themselves. There is nothing else that a child of God is to do.

**Pentagon antichrist**

The Pentagon and those in Hollywood who kowtow to the dark, worldly Empire teach all the opposite from Jesus. That makes them antichrist by definition. They put darkness for light.

Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness. (Isaiah 5:20).

See it for what it is. See them for who they are. If you are one of them, if you have been lured and taken the bait, convert. It is never too late if you will see the light.

**The counterculture and antiestablishment movement**

In recent history, we see the theme of a false nostalgia in the shortsighted conservative-traditionalist backlash (in the forms of the Reagan revolution and the current neocon insurgency) after the Nixon debacle and all the attending searching in the stream of consciousness that was, and remains, the counterculture and antiestablishment movement. As seen with the Pharisees, Sadducees, scribes, many publicans, and other traditionalists of the worldly empire spirit going back to the liar from the beginning, Jesus was part of the counterculture and antiestablishment movement of his time. As the Pharisees and Sadducees and Hellenized Romans and others held sway over the mainstream culture of the day, Jesus saw himself as a counter to them and an opposing voice for love and peace, which are the truth and are God. Jesus was the voice of true home.

**Christianity within, not the whole of, counterculture and antiestablishment**

Together, the counterculture and antiestablishment movement constitute a set that holds Christianity while also holding other subsets which, unlike Christianity, are false paths. The whole set is a matter of point of view. God's and Satan's respective points of view diverge and are actually diametrically opposite. In the final analysis, regardless of all the seeming paradoxes, ambiguities, and the satanic use of the same terms God uses (but within a different context, from a different spirit), God and Satan don't see eye to eye. They don't have a meeting of the minds. In fact, the point at which they diverge is infinite. The difference is what matters, not the mundane, false overlap.

This is not merely an analogy concerning the human spirit. The story is not merely a mythical allegory. The names "God" and "Satan" stand for actual things. God is actually perfect. Satan is actually error-ridden. God is real life. Satan is death. Jesus is with God. The Pentagon is with Satan. All militancy is with Satan.
The spirit of Jesus really heals people, makes them whole and real (being the same things), by his connectedness with the real and living spirit who is God. The spirit of the Pentagon has never been able to do that and never will.

Once heaven is the culture and establishment here and now, there will be no counterculture or antiestablishment. Until heaven comes, one must be counterculture and antiestablishment. Until heaven and earth conflate, the culture and establishment are satanic, error-ridden, death.

This is not the same thing as being against the law and against order. Heaven is the law and is order, perfect law and perfect order.

Traditions of men, not God

Remember that the traditionalists seek to return to places far short of that home, state, condition, realm, and sovereignty. Their traditions are of men and not God.

From Satan's perspective, which is by definition the incorrect perspective, the current status quo of humanity is right. He has it upside down. He overthrew God in his, Satan's, mind. He didn't like the restraints of righteousness. He desired to be selfish, so he lusted in the wrong direction and regretfully became a selfish drunk, addict, and insatiable glutton concerning all manner of temptations he authorized himself. This is what is meant by the fat spirit, the spirit of fatness.

Now, all the traditions that have built up and that don't go all the way to heaven have within them seeds of this perspective of Satan that inevitably leads to the regrettable harvest.

So, how did the shortsightedness manifest out of the conservative-traditionalist backlash after the Nixon debacle and all the attending searching in the stream of consciousness that was, and remains, the counterculture and antiestablishment movement? It manifested in the resurgence of the insurgency of Satan that is the cultural dominance of selfishness. It manifested in the misdirection of minds away from the focus (the single vision) that is righteousness. It manifested throughout the culture as a direct result of the emotions, thoughts, words, and deeds of those who were and remain enemies to Christ. Everything and anything that facilitates the worldly way is part of it. In addition to all the Hollywood military-industrial complex handouts and cooperation leading the youth astray and into the hands of Satan, we see many, many examples of the false piper.

After Nixon was exposed for his and the nation's confusion regarding law and order and safety and national security, after the peace movement had rightly been led toward the pacifist message that could have led all the way to the new commandment (the real law) had there not been attending fatness in the form of intoxication in selfish pursuits such as drug abuse and sexual promiscuity and other libertinism, after Nixon and many of his detractors had all proven wrong, rather than seek and knock with greater enthusiasm (salty flavor), most of the seekers grew tired of vigilance. Those who had hated the seeking all along hatched schemes to make future seeking all the harder. The cultural of the military-industrial complex crept in again.

Martial arts

Fighting as a method for settling disputes kept roaring with a vengeance from outside the counterculture message of peace and love. Those who had never been a part of the movement or who forsook it brought us the current culture. Pro-war, martial arts, cop and other movies, dealt with violence as the means to defeat the even darker mentality. Oriental martial arts were particularly chosen for the link to supposed spirituality. Of course, everything exists within a spiritual context. However, martial arts were an exploit of the search by many within the counterculture movement for an answer to what they saw as the hypocrisy and lack of fulfillment in mainstream American Christianity. Many within the counterculture looked to the East and especially Eastern mysticism for answers. The Buddhist connection with martial arts was especially used as an exploit to lure the antiestablishment crowd back into the fold of the military-industrial complex.

The culture was turned to continue serving the message of evil that violence can be glorious
and heroic. It served to sanitize the entrance to hell and desensitize minds to the descent to early steps leading to the place where the fall becomes a free fall into utter darkness. It proselytized to the young. It tempted the young. It aided in the fall of the young. Demons did it—unclean spirits.

Where are the body bags?

In 1983, many youths at the end of their teen years where swept up by Reaganism, brought to them by their parents, many of whom sat out the counterculture. When I asked one such teen why he was in the ROTC (Reserve Officers' Training Corps), he told me, "You had your war. Now it's our turn." I knew he was too young to remember the nightly news images of body bags. He hadn't heard the mounting body counts. He hadn't heard about the lies and distortions that took the US into Vietnam. I knew he had been brainwashed by the cultural twisting of the neocon Reaganites who wanted youths duped as canon fodder so they, the elite, could make more money.

Now, here we are in the Iraq War with all the youth coming home deliberately hidden from view by the mainstream media so that the terrible nightmare that youth has gone through and is going through is not told to the rest of society. All the predictable symptoms of trauma are being covered over. All the body bags are being hidden. Flag-draped coffins are kept off TV. All the cripples are hidden. I say cripples, because political correctness plays into the hands of the militarists in this case. The numbers of dead and maimed on all sides both in the military and not, are deliberately missing. The images of destruction are missing. It is all on purpose so that the youth at home who have not yet come of age or who have not yet made up their minds may be lured by the evil tempters who are the military recruiters and their bosses. They make the publicans of old look like saints.

We repudiate that culture, the dominant culture of today, the culture of militarism, materialism (both anti-spiritual and economic), mammon worship, and sexual promiscuity. Had the world turned to the light rather than the dark message of militarism and false safety and false national security, the world would have been that much closer to heaven by now.

Too sophisticated to be duped?

If you doubt that the government uses culture in ways that are too subtle for you to discern and be duped, perhaps you should be made aware of the history of the Congress for Cultural Freedom (CCF). It was a huge CIA front from 1950-1966 for promoting culture {the arts and (ostensible) intellectual debate} the Nazis and especially the Stalinists in the Soviet Union didn't like. They were headquartered in Paris, France. The CIA deliberately promoted leftist but anti-Communist arts. CIA covert funds were channeled through different fronts such as the Museum of Modern Art in New York and the Guggenheim Foundation. This was all part of the culture war for cultural dominance aimed at the self-styled sophisticates, highbrows, city slickers supposedly too slick to be taken in. They were taken in, in droves. The arts have great power over the minds of people.

When the program was leaked, the Johnson administration publicly disassociated itself. Of course, such funding continues through tax deductions for the superrich and other means.

Now, the arts and debate sound to be something that Americans can get behind to
support. It depends upon the ultimate goal. That's how the means are judged. The ends do justify the means. The ends were not completely open, honest, direct debate arriving at the absolute truth. Therefore, the means were dishonest also.

This does not excuse Stalinism of course. The way to confront any ideology is openly, honestly, and directly. Jesus did that the best way possible to have the absolute truth be the result of his actions.

The CIA's approach was cowardly as was Stalin's. This is the point. The dichotomy between the CIA and the KGB was false.

**Capitalism fears Christianity**

We need a forum where Christianity may speak to all comers. Then the truth will be out there for each soul to choose or reject. Capitalism is afraid of that forum. It knows it would lose.

**We make ourselves the spirit we choose**

We are our culture. We make it. It reflects us. It makes us if we choose it. It is humanity tempting to evil or it is repulsive depending upon whether one listens to and follows the spirit of darkness or the spirit of light—the essence of evil or the essence of righteousness. Many see this as a paradox.

They see that we make our reality by what we make most conscious. Therefore, they conclude, reality has no absolute or essential right or wrong. They don't understand that the spirit exists and is alive beyond the biology of science, beyond the flesh.

**Marxism's mistake**

When Karl Marx (1818–1883) and Friedrich Engels (1820–1895) wrote, "Life is not determined by consciousness, but consciousness by life," they were trapped by the material world. They hated the hierarchical church so much that sucked up to the corrupt ruling, upper class down through the ages, culminating in the capitalist class that supplanted the nobility and aristocracy, that Marx and Engels rejected the message of Jesus Christ that was also opposed to that sucking up but was also a clearer voice for the right direction than were the voices of Marx and Engels who wanted more credit than belongs to them. They picked a side in a false dichotomy. They picked material over spirit. They picked matter over mind rather than the spirit of righteousness over matter.

So, the youth are taken in, as are the old and ostensibly sophisticated, by all sides on the same false plane of consciousness: Capitalism, Communism, Islam, etc. What are the young militarists going to do about it now? Are they going to insist upon being honored for their mistaken sacrifice? They were warned by Jesus not to join the military. They were warned not to follow the bloodthirsty and vengeful. They did though. They refused to listen. Now will they want to be glorified? Will they expect a ticker-tape parade with unanimous accolades? How long do they imagine it will take before people start spitting in their faces? The only appropriate response to those who fell to militarism is pity but no honor. Honor belongs to God and Jesus.

**Honor what?**

Honor the fallen violent soldier. No. He or she died for your freedom. Wrong. It is all falsehood. It is a lie. They were duped by the liar from the beginning. Have sympathy for them in their ignorance, being taken in by the slippery ones. That's the golden rule.

Honor the fallen martyrs of peace. Yes. They died for your freedom. Yes. That's the truth. They saw through the lies and live with God.

War isn't what God wanted. It isn't what God asked for. Mercy is what God still asks for.

**Do not support violent troops, continued**

Do I support the troops? I absolutely do not support the troops in anyway that the neocons mean by the term "support." To support them in any way that is intended by the neocons is to be complicit in murder and the total deception of those troops. What I support is for the troops to wake up and refuse to fight. I support their decision to go to the brig rather than fire another round. I support their decision to
repent for having ever fallen to the temptations of the devil. I support their decision to apply for conscientious objector status wherever they are in the military.

How duped are those troops? How can people join the military to fight, main, be maimed, kill, and die, sacrificing others and themselves, for people who deceive them so badly? So much of the youth of the nation has been put into a stupor by the ROTC (Reserve Officers' Training Corps) on high school and college campuses and all the military public relations and advertising making the military out to be some great thing when it is really a deceptive monster.

**Universal Soldier**

Buffy Sainte-Marie wrote a song entitled *Universal Soldier* that sums it up perfectly. The lyrics are as follows:

He's five feet two,
And he's six feet four.
He fights with missiles and with spears.
He's all of 31,
And he's only 17.
He's been a soldier for a thousand years.

He's a Catholic, a Hindu, an atheist, a Jain,
A Buddhist and a Baptist and a Jew.
And he knows he shouldn't kill,
And he knows he always will
Kill you for me my friend and me for you.

And he's fighting for Canada.
He's fighting for France.
He's fighting for the USA.
And he's fighting for the Russians.
And he's fighting for Japan.
And he thinks we'll put an end to war this way.

And he's fighting for Democracy.
He's fighting for the Reds.
He says it's for the peace of all.

But without him, how would Hitler have condemned him at Dachau?
Without him, Caesar would have stood alone.
He's the one who gives his body as a weapon to a war,
And without him all this killing can't go on.

He's the universal soldier,
And he really is to blame.
His orders come from far away no more.
They come from him and you and me;
And brothers can't you see,
This is not the way we put an end to war.

Many of the troops are turning into baby killers just as many did during the Vietnam War. Support that? Never! We stand foursquare against it.

Even if there are those who refuse orders to kill babies, there are still those behind the missiles, bombs, and artillery shells, etc., that still kill babies who are just out of sight so they are babies out of mind.

Some soldiers refuse indiscriminately to shoot at just anything approaching a checkpoint. They refuse to spray everything that moves on the street. They want to be sure they are targeting the guilty and not killing and injuring the innocent.

It isn't good enough! Read the Gospels!

We don't support anyone who chooses to go to war to destroy, and maim, and kill in the name of capitalism or anything else. When they repent and atone in earnest, God will forgive them. If they don't, even though they heard the word of God to turn the other cheek, who will know them when they are at the door asking to come in? If Jesus won't, neither will we.
The Pentagon buys souls with lies

The Pentagon spends about a billion and a half US dollars a year on luring, baiting, recruiting the poor, undereducated, unemployed, or underemployed, especially minorities. To get minions to do the savage work of the ultra-greedy, they make all sorts of promises that they never keep. They put a glossy façade over the utter abomination that is militarism. They appeal to the baser spirit. They tempt the weak, violent spirited to fall. At the same time, the ultra-rich move to cut the pay of the lowest ranks in the military. They move to cut benefits, reduce hospitals, and raise drug costs for those currently in the military as well as the veterans. In other words, they lie to get people to join and then they take as much advantage as possible of those spiritually weak enough to join and serve the ultra-rich.

Now, a very bad thing happened when through the Vietnam veterans, military service was re-granted a noble status in the general public mind. That process was a sinister act. It was undertaken by the would-be war-profiteers. It was also pushed by many of the veterans from earlier times and afterwards to avoid their guilt in militarism. It is a selfish mentality that lauds caving into the failure to have the strength of moral character and the courage of that conviction to turn the other cheek as Christ. The universal soldier is always culpable. He or she is always measured against the divine standard of pacifism as exemplified by the real hero: Christ.

Without anyone to cave to the temptation, there would be no war. Everyone who caves in is guilty. He or she is responsible and accountable. It is not something about which to be proud. Pride itself is sin. Giving one’s body over to the cause of war, no matter how much that act is wrapped in the notion of self-sacrifice, is inherently a selfish, evil act. Heaven will never be attainable until souls overcome falling to such temptations no matter how much evil is being dished out in any effort to tempt people to fall. This is why it takes the greatest strength there is not to retaliate even against those who torture and kill one's babies before one's very eyes. It is a supreme act of faith in God not to cave into evil to fight evil.

More neocon lies about Saddam Hussein

Iraq and Saddam Hussein had not sponsored al Qaeda. The neocons simply took advantage of the 9-11 circumstances to assert their empire-building plans under the Wolfowitz Doctrine. They wanted, and still want, to start numerous small to middling wars around the world to project US power to end states to replace regimes with US puppets. It's ego. It's lust in their members. Behind it all though is the money of those who pay for all the neocon think tanks and public-relations people to gain control over minds and markets.

The so-called long-range, unmanned, aerial vehicles were worse than a decent remote-control plane hobbyist could build out of a local hobby shop. The mobile labs were for conventional civilian purposes.

None of this is to say that Iraq had zero weapons. It is to say that George W. Bush had no evidence or even reasonable grounds for suspicions for going to war even under the usual, low, mundane historical standards America has used for going into certain wars. This is another extremely low, conservative point in American history.

The Office of Special Plans would reword things to make them sound certain. Where the CIA would categorize something as a lead, worthy of further investigation, the Office of Special Plans would represent the unsubstantiated as conclusive evidence or proof-positive. They took all of those leads, some over a decade old and relevant only to pre-weapons-inspected Iraq, and packaged them to win over public opinion. They manufactured a landslide of false leads so that concocted landslide would appear as the overwhelming preponderance of evidence. They hoped they’d find some incriminating hard evidence after the invasion, but they were willing to go ahead whether or not any such evidence would turn up. They believed, and still believe, that they are in a chess match that will last thirty to one
hundred years or more. They were banking on their supporters not being willing to hold them to account for their deception, because it would prove embarrassing for those supporters. They were banking upon the deep, moral corruption of the willing. They weren't counting on any lasting indignation.

They cited as proof-positive the statements of known to be unreliable Iraqi exiles such as the Iraqi National Congress and Ahmed Chalabi.

Ahmed Chalabi had also been a student of Albert Wohlstetter, Richard Perle's neoconservative mentor. That's how Chalabi and Perle met. It was on account of that relationship that Chalabi's blatantly false intelligence information found its way directly into the president's speeches. Even though the CIA distrusted Chalabi's information, Newt Gingrich, former speaker of the United States House of Representatives and a member of the Pentagon's Defense Policy Board and the American Enterprise Institute, along with others stayed high on Chalabi since he was feeding them what they wanted to hear.

In January of 1997 while he was serving as Speaker, Newt Gingrich was reprimanded by the full House of Representatives for ethics violations. It was the most serious reprimand ever leveled against a Speaker. We of course believe in forgiveness; however, Mr. Gingrich, rather than repenting having seen the connection between his political philosophy and his ethics reprimand, continued, and still continues, to date to pursue the conservative, antichristian agenda.

The forgiveness afforded him is the forgiveness afforded the unrepentant. As a warning about consequences, we remind Newt, all others, and ourselves of the words of Jesus Christ:

> Cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 
> (Matthew 25:30).

No one wishes this on anyone. Jesus didn't wish this on anyone. It is just the way of it. It is the consequence of evil. It is the truth. It doesn't come out of the spirit of coercive threats. We are all free to abide. Jesus wants us to be merciful so that we will be shown mercy. This is the golden rule. Jesus is not vengeful.

Newt Gingrich must become a profitable Christian. He must renounce the methods of the Office of Special Plans. He knows full well that that office was set up by Rumsfeld to be outside the official intelligence community so the US Congress would not have immediate oversight. He knows full well that there was no intelligence failure by the traditional intelligence community. There was a moral failure and a scapegoating of those who had been deliberately kept out of the loop, because they weren't willing to knowingly lie. The Office of Special Plans just flat out lied in order to build empire. He knows this. They all know this.

**Mundane impunity only**

What's the difference between the White House Plumbers (Special Investigations Unit of 1971) during the Richard Nixon administration and the Office of Special Plans under Rumsfeld and Bush-43?

Nixon's Plumbers were allegedly about national security. Nixon figured anything he was doing as president was a matter of national security. The Plumbers did some activities that were illegal, unless one buys into the argument that whatever the president deems is national security trumps all other considerations.

Nixon's people broke into the Watergate offices of the Democratic Party and they broke into Daniel Ellsberg's psychiatrist's office. Those break-ins were to protect national security according to Nixon's thinking.

Well, the Bush-43 people have stood on the same thin ice. If Bush lied about the reasons for going to war with Iraq, it was for national security. He's the president, and the president decides foreign policy and what is national security and what is classified, etc. His is the last word on the subject.

Well, the difference lies entirely in partisan politics. The Democrats controlled the Congress when Nixon was the president and the Republicans have controlled it under Bush-43. Constitutionally, no one can touch the president except the Congress. So, if the Republican-
controlled Congress looks the other way while Bush lies to take the nation to war, the people get the leader they choose by following him. If the Congress doesn't care that the Office of Special Plans was the fabrication mill that it was, that's what living in a spiritually divided house wrought.

You don't imagine that you're going coercively to legislate and enforce morality do you? Jesus knew that that wasn't going to happen.

So long as the president and the Congress agree on it, there are no statutes, no matter how seemingly sacrosanct, that can check, per se, the president's power.

This comes down to a power struggle over ceasar's legacy and just how daring people are willing to become.

It is among the highest of crimes to take nations into war by fabricating intelligence, having political appointees doctor intelligence reports, sending raw (unvetted) statements by discredited opportunists directly into speeches and talks to the American people given by the leaders in the Cabinet and others and by the vice president and president and to the entire planet via the United Nations.

If they don't repent and atone (pay the ransom), even if they aren't held to account by the human race in the here and now, they will reap in the hereafter what they sowed here.

They have made this world more hellish and dead of the Holy Spirit of truth.

The president knew that the reports coming out of the Office of Special Plans were generated in a false manner. He was right on board with getting any pretext to go to war. He was driving it. He was ordering people to come up with any pretext. He knew that career intelligence-experts were not the source for the intelligence, the information had not gone through the vetting process, and the CIA analysts were split over interpretation even before the Office of Special Plans doctored the information. His director of the CIA told Bush of that split. George Tenet testified to that.

The president also had his secretary of state, Colin Powell, deliver a report to the Security Council of the United Nations based upon all the fabrications, unsubstantiated statements, and mere suspicions.

They recklessly took nations to war. They have made the world worse. They have not recanted. They are still insisting that the whole process did not constitute lying. They have since denied that they said they were positive about the information they were passing off on the whole world. They used very old information. They left out the fact that it was old. They deliberately ignored newer information that showed the situation had changed and that the old information was an inappropriate basis for war. They knowingly and deliberately gave the American people and the world a misleading impression.

Lies too about hurricane Katrina

The lies about Iraq and Saddam Hussein are just as with hurricane Katrina where he claimed that no one had told him the levees could breach.

Then, we all were shown on national TV the leaked proof that he had been lying bald-faced about that. His testimony to the people was impeached. He and others attempted to scapegoat the director of the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA), Michael D. Brown, who, unlike CIA director George Tenet had done, was unwilling to fall on his sword to cover ceasar's inept game plan.

Michael D. Brown though hasn't come clean as to why he was chosen to head that agency with zero experience in emergency management.

Follow the money. Who put him there and why?

Lies and Christ don't mix

George W. Bush wanted to go to war. He had always hoped that things would fall into place so he could gain and spend political capital that historically had been given to presidents in times of war. He said so to his biographer before the election of 2000. He also said after he was elected that now he's unaccountable to anyone.

Does he or doesn't he believe in God?

He is sort of holding out for history to vindicate him, although he's not very worried about it
since he'll be dead, as he's stated. History will not vindicate him though, because he doesn't care. It is the typical conservative reaction to this life. He doesn't care that he is creating an even more violent future in which other people, innocent children, will try to live. He isn't living the golden rule. There's no mercy in it. He'll be dead, but he doesn't take the time to understand what that means. He's being dead of the spirit of truth now. He's doing all of this in the name of Christianity. It's very cynical. He's read the scripture. He's studied it. How can it be?

He started with scripture looking for answers. He found the answers that served him. He could ride to power on the worldly evangelicals. His front was lip service. His heart has remained Machiavellian, whether he's bothered to look or not.

**Worldly government and heaven don't mix**

Now, the illegitimate government, and it is illegitimate, is spying on, infiltrating, and attempting to intimidate into silence, those who dissent whether they are violent or nonviolent. The system is being used by the deceptive to protect their selfish interest in the perpetuation of a system built upon deception. It is circular evil and the direct result of the same spirit that murdered Jesus Christ. The system is not being used to get to the root cause of evil. It is being used as the instrument of that root cause: Selfishness.

It is all diplomacy, statesmanship, noble lies (ignoble), white lies, the world as a chessboard, and the nations reduced to being no more than inanimate objects consisting of people reduced to being no more than beasts of burden or pieces of the equipment in the war machine. Yet, these self-styled statesman call each other brilliant. The system grants them degrees and titles and rank and prestige and honor and tribute and on and on. Have they no shame? There faces were hard and bold leading up to the war in Iraq. When will their heads be hung low? They must be stopped by conscience or continue freefalling into the bottomless pit. It is a conscious and subconscious conspiracy. They must wake up.

These characters are more sinister than others. They are conniving to lead people astray. They are rationalizing away their hypocrisy by appealing to people to accept hypocrisy as inevitable, as human nature, as something simply to use and check without the expectation of elimination.

These people get into the habit of conjuring up things to say which things are designed to help them win in the popularity contest within their given group's mindset rather than focusing upon the genuine questions and seeking the real answers, not just posturing. It is an affected mentality. It is a contrived emotional condition. Their behavior and speech is crafty, treacherous, and irresponsible.

We can understand though how people who really aren't good managers get into high places. What do the people deserve in the aggregate? The leaders are a satanic reflection of what the people have made of themselves collectively. If you want to be led correctly as a nation and as the human race, then as a whole nation and humanity, stand corrected by the truth.

The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God. (Isaiah 40:3).

**More neocon lies about Saddam Hussein**

The Bush-43 administration via Colin Powell and Condi Rice had openly claimed before 9-11 that Saddam Hussein did not pose a threat, that he was contained, that his capacity for undertaking any programs for the development of weapons of mass destruction had been eliminated. It wasn't until after 9-11 that the story abruptly changed. Powell and Rice were ordered to bring all further statements into conformity with the written pre-9-11 neocon agendum of taking over Iraq at the first pretext salable to the brainwashed. Suddenly, Powell and Rice were lying about intelligence. They both knew it full well. The president's entire inner circle knew exactly that the intelligence was twisted with half-truths and wholesale lies
to fit the neocon agenda of global militant capitalist revolution.  

Remember, Donald Rumsfeld said immediately after 9-11 that there aren't any good targets in Afghanistan and that the US should attack Iraq, even though they had no proof Iraq had been involved with, or in any way responsible for, or would have wanted, or agreed with, 9-11.  

President George W. Bush's directives and handling in all of this is simply indicting.  

'Go back over everything, everything. See if Saddam did this. See if he's linked in any way...'

I was once again taken aback, incredulous, and it showed. 'But Mr. President, al Qaeda did this.'

'I know, I know, but ... see if Saddam was involved. Just look. I want to know any shred ...'

'Absolutely, we will look ... again,' I was trying to be more respectful, more responsive. 'But, you know, we have looked several times for state sponsorship of al Qaeda and not found any real linkages to Iraq. Iran plays a little, as does Pakistan, and Saudi Arabia, Yemen.'—Richard A. Clarke

Career professionals, such as Richard A. Clarke, former US terrorism czar, who served under four presidents, were sidestepped intentionally in favor of inexperienced, ulterior-motive, neoconservative, think-tank appointees, because the career professionals would not have conjured up the impression of linkages the president and his top henchmen were demanding for their public pretext for war.  

When Richard Clarke submitted a report that there was no evidence in the government's possession that al Qaeda had been sponsored by Iraq, the report came back with the message "Wrong answer... Do it again."

Now any child knows what that means. An incredulous child may baulk, but the reality of what is being asked would not be lost on him or her. They were flat out telling Richard Clarke to lie for them. He was told to lie consistent with the entire picture of the president's directives and handling of the entire matter to give the president public, political cover for taking the nation to war. There is no other way to take it. They knew that the supporting evidence for any such lie would never be scrutinized in public, because they could always claim national security, executive privilege, separation of powers, etc, deeply classify all such evidence, make up more evidence to support their position, and generally wear down the investigators who would be pressed to look the other way because the nation supposedly would not be able to withstand having another president resign in disgrace.

Richard Clarke wasn't the only one to expose George W. Bush's preexisting plan to invade Iraq at his first opportunity of any pretext for plausible deniability. Paul O'Neill, Bush's treasury secretary during the beginning of Bush's first term in office wrote after resigning that from the very first National Security Council meeting of the president, the desire and plan to invade Iraq were very clear.

We have Bush's own primary-campaign-debate statement that he'd invade.

We have his campaign biographer's statements to that effect.

We have the meeting of Condoleezza Rice and certain senators where Bush said he was going to take out the Iraqi leader.

We have Misters Clarke and O'Neill respectively testifying to George's preexisting desire and aggressive search for bolstering his pretext.

We have the Bush-43 administration attempting to get Mr. Clarke to fabricate intelligence.

We have the Bush-Blair memo that Bush wanted to bomb Al Jazeera. Now that doesn't speak directly to Bush's having already planned to invade Iraq at his first pretext, but it speaks to his overall temperament, disposition, and personality about where he draws lines concerning the use of violence and death and destruction, etc. We know that there is not what people would call hard evidence in the public eye concerning the Al Jazeera bombings. I will have more to say about Al Jazeera and the
bombings elsewhere in this work. But let me say here that even though former US Army general Tommy Franks, in charge of the US invasion of Afghanistan against the Taliban and al Qaeda, stated in writing that Al Jazeera in Kabul, Afghanistan "had repeatedly been the location of significant al-Qaeda activity," that was not an admission of deliberate targetting. It was though to say at the very least that even if the US had targetted Al Jazeera, why cry over it? Well, Al Jazeera was in Afghanistan covering the Muslim world and the Taliban certainly was in charge of that Muslim-led nation at the time. Leaving it there might leave the impression that Al Jazeera had been acting as a deliberate mouthpiece for the Taliban. Al Jazeera however should be viewed in the larger context. Al Jazeera has been viewed by many Muslims as being too open so much so that it has been kicked out of a number of Islamic states and its staff threatened with death. Truly, the US military, with its intelligence gathering and filtering and analysis capabilities, knew full well that Al Jazeera was acting in the same capacity that CNN (Cable News Network) and many other networks act. The truth is that the US was having a very hypocritical reaction to Al Jazeera's making known the other side of the story. They were spoiling some of the US military propaganda efforts.

The US government under the Bush-43 administration deflects criticisms (such as alleged deliberate bombing of Al Jazeera) by using two approaches simultaneously. Firstly, it denies outright and ridicules the mentality that would even question the administrations motives. Secondly, if pressed, they add that even if they were to have done, or were to do, whatever is alleged or later shown, there would be or was justification. It is duplicitous on its face. Now, if they were to deny the allegation and not add ridicule of the questioning that would be straighter. Also, if they were to then admit the error of their ways when evidence shows up rather than attempting to obfuscate by offering up justification that they were right to have done what they had previously denied that would also be straighter. Rather than do those things, they walk through the crooked gate and down the wide path to hell.

Growing sheep's clothing

As of April, 2006, the neocons have made a tactical shift in their war of words. They are admitting tactical errors in Iraq but insisting that history will judge them strategically correct. They seek to postpone the negative consequences by now sowing seeds that will never germinate. Their actions are painfully selfishly motivated. They are wrong both tactically and strategically forever.

The victor makes the record. It is inevitable that truth wins. Jesus has already been here. There is a final outcome. There is a final destination.

This is not to say that people are not mundanely allowed to offer up their rationale for having taken the actions they took. What they are not divinely entitled to do is to be knowingly deceptive in the face of open, honest, direct inquiry and comment.

Even confessing to at first lying and then openly stating that they employed the noble-lie rationale is less deceptive, provided such a revelation wasn't a pre-planned tactic and hence disingenuous. They would in effect be saying that we didn't think the citizenry could handle the truth at the time or they would be saying that they (the government) couldn't allow non-citizens to know the government's motives for the sake of the citizenry. Now, this is the age-old debate of about what, where, when, why, and how to be more candid. We have seen it time and again employed by ruler after ruler.

There is relative candidness, and there is absolute candidness. Absolute is perfect. That state is possible where there is absolute reciprocal trustworthiness, meaning pure motives and, therefore, pure actions and results. We are to be striving toward that goal. Those who do not want to strive in that direction wish to retain a cover going into the future for their planned wrong-doing. They also fear retribution where there ought to be forgiveness, since all have sinned as Jesus showed.

Illusory civil and human rights

The Bush-43 administration claims to be pro-freedom of the press, pro-democracy, pro-
liberty, pro-human rights, etc.; however, they are anti-Al Jazeera, bombing them and seeing to it that one of their cameramen is imprisoned. They hated Taysir Allouni, Al Jazeera's first correspondent in Afghanistan, who is now imprisoned in Spain convicted on the vague charge that he supported al Qaeda. He had interviewed Osama bin Laden at one point. Al Qaeda carried out the 3-11 (March 11, 2004) Madrid train station terrorist bombings. Allouni was swept up in the aftermath without real proof.

The Bush-43 administration has also expressed disdain for recent democratic outcomes in Palestine, Bolivia, Venezuela, Haiti, and elsewhere, which anti-democracy is the apparent motive of the historical conservative-Republican movement.

People talk about having a smoking gun. Well, all wars are a smoking gun. There are, of course, pieces of evidence that are less circumstantial then others.

We have the case of the Bush-Blair memo that Bush wanted to paint planes with the blue color of the UN and fly them over central Iraq in the hope that Iraq would fire on them so Bush would have more pretext for war. That memo also states that both Bush and Blair were planning to go ahead with the invasion of Iraq regardless of the lack of any UN resolutions authorizing invasion and regardless of the outcome of UN weapons inspections.

**The real United Nations**

The UN is supposed to be a real-liberal device to facilitate nations to be Good Samaritan nations.

We see clearly that the Bush-43 administration's power-polities attitude toward the United Nations is very similar to its attitude toward the US Congress in terms of presidential power and authority over the mundane law. This is evident in the statements of the Bush-43 administration's neoconservative, antichrist, ambassador to the United Nations, John Bolton, who said the following:

> There is no United Nations. There is an international community that occasionally can be led by the only real power left in the world and that's the United States when it suits our interests and when we can get others to go along…. This kind of mindless creation of the United Nations as something different from what's in the United State's interest to do isn't going to sell here or anywhere else…. The United States makes the United Nations work when it wants it to work. And that is exactly the way it should be because the only question, the only question, for the United States is what's in our national interest. And if you don't like that, I'm sorry, but that is the fact.

Real Christianity has it from God that it is in every nation's interest to hold the interest of every other nation and all the nations as of the utmost importance. This is called the golden rule. If John Bolton doesn't like that, I'm sorry for his soul, but that is the fact.

What else do we have that shows the unrepentant heart of conservatism?

We have the hiring of Nazi scientists and all the evidence of the disgusting experiments performed on have-not Americans that the elitist Americans believed were worth less purely by virtue of their being have-nots (just as Jesus was a have-not). They think of human beings within lower economic strata as being commodities wealthy capitalists can expend. Of course the British and Canadians and others engaged in horrific experiments as well and shared the evil findings with their allies and death-squad leaders around the planet who would fight for capitalism and their own private gain in that evil system.

---

44 December 9, 2006, John Bolton's appointed ended as US ambassador to the UN.
We have the Wolfowitz Doctrine and the Project for the New American Century and all the neocon statements and writings before Bush took office and during his administration.

We have the Office of Special Plans under neocon Donald Rumsfeld that churned out less than half-truths (intended deception of the American people; deliberately leaving out facts necessary for the whole truth to be out in public; the so-called noble lie).

We have the Downing Street Memo, which is now supported by the testimony of Carne Ross, a former British Foreign Office official, whom Democracy Now has paraphrased as saying that at no time did the British government believe that Iraq's WMD capability actually pose a threat to British interests and that any threat by Saddam Hussein had been "effectively contained."45

We have the Yellowcake Forgery.

We have the lies about the weapons of mass destruction, the al Qaeda links, the aluminum tubes for the supposed nuclear-weapons program, the mobile weapons labs, the Iraqi unmanned aerial vehicles, and the chemical- and biological-weapons stockpiles.46

We have the disinformation leaks to The New York Times.

We have the false link of Iraq with 9-11.

We have the weakest of links, at best, between Saddam Hussein and al Qaeda.

The only thing they have ever come up with is that Abu Musab al Zarqawi had reportedly been treated in a Baghdad hospital after the US war against the Taliban in Afghanistan and that he was in Kurdish-controlled Northern Iraq for many months before the US invasion in March of 2003. Zarqawi is said to have been a rival of al Qaeda and bin Laden at the time. No proof was ever shown that Saddam Hussein had ever even known that Zarqawi was treated in Baghdad. Certainly Saddam and bin Laden were on different sides ideologically. Zarqawi had the same complaints against a Saddam-type regime as did bin Laden. Saddam was never a Salafi jihadist.

We have the lie that the US military would be greeted as liberators by the Iraqis.

We have the falsehood that there would not be much, if any, internecine warfare in Iraq.

We have the statements of George W. Bush to Tony Blair and US televangelist Pat Robertson (vindicated about it) that there would be few if any US casualties.

We have the hunt for Osama bin Laden and al Qaeda and the Taliban, who for sure provided the safe haven for bin Laden and al Qaeda, all but disappearing for the new and seemingly undivided attention paid to securing Iraq's oil reserves under US domination.

We have the outing of the identity of Valerie Plame in retaliation for her husband's public criticism concerning the Yellowcake Forgery.

We have George Tenet having testified to the US Congress that the intelligence analysts at the Central Intelligence Agency were pretty much split down the middle concerning the so-called evidence that the Office of Special Plans was pumping out.

We have the statements of highly seasoned career intelligence officers saying how they were pushed aside in favor of policy wonks and yes men brought in cold. These career officers were

---


"That theme continued right up to the weeks before the invasion. On Jan. 20, 2003, Rumsfeld told an audience at the Reserve Officers Association that Hussein 'has large, unaccounted-for stockpiles of chemical and biological weapons, including VX, sarin, mustard gas, anthrax, botulism and possibly smallpox.'

"At a Jan. 29, 2003, Pentagon news conference, Rumsfeld said that the Iraqi regime has accounted for some 38,000 liters of botulism toxin, 500 tons of sarin, mustard gas, VX nerve agent, upwards of 30,000 munitions capable of delivering chemical weapons,' along with mobile biological weapons labs."
kept out of the loop, because they didn’t subscribe to the neocon agenda.

We have whistleblowers from the National Security Agency, Federal Bureau of Investigation, and Department of Defense. These whistleblowers had uncovered deep-seated pathologies within the US Empire and have been systematically censored by the wrong-doers.

We have the continued deceptive statement that the members of the US Congress saw the same intelligence when that intelligence was deliberately fabricated and embellished and full of half-truths, all the result of the planning of the administration at the insistence of George W. Bush and his neocon circle reaching well beyond official government. Bush continues to lie that the rest of the industrialized so-called leading democracies had the same intelligence. British intelligence showed that they believed that Iraq was behind a number of other countries in having WMD stockpiles and production capabilities. Bush and his people fed the US Congress with fabricated, embellished, half-truth intelligence. They fed the journalists that same intelligence to feed to the general population. They tried to feed the British that intelligence. They undoubtedly offered it up to the other powers. They certainly paraded it in front of the United Nations.

The conservatives’ notions of American exceptionalism and military and technological prowess and the political-socialization indoctrination they push will not protect them from a reign of terror against them of their own making. They must repent. They must change their core values from lust to giving and sharing before it is too late for their souls.

We have tens of thousands, if not hundreds of thousands, of dead, wounded, and crippled people, both combatants and innocent, men, women, children, and babies.

We have the illegal military conscription under the Bush stop-loss policy. To get more enlistees, the administration has increased taking in high school dropouts, gang members, and white supremacists. Therefore, the vulnerable and poor are ending up on the frontlines being turned into mindless killing machines whose soul's will rebel against them or against society or both. The administration has deliberately maintained this so-called all-volunteer military (even though tens of thousands of those now serving at the front would not have reenlisted) to spare the wealthy class: The sons and daughters of those who started the war. The sons and daughters of the wealthy can afford to pay for the most expensive colleges while the poor are abused by the carnage of war. They are making up the deficit by rushing new weapons technology into production and by, as stated elsewhere in this work, giving instant citizenship applications to foreign mercenaries willing to join the US military.

We have the torture-condoning memos from the US Justice Department and military commanders in Iraq.

We have the vice president especially lobbying for very lax standards restricting torturing people and for no standards concerning the CIA.

We have the presidential signing statement that even though he signed the prohibitions he would not be bound by them.

We have the violation of the Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Act (FISA).

We have the documented use of chemical weapons, incendiary weapons, on both combatants and noncombatants (civilians, including women and children).

We have the Abu Ghraib photos and videos and the evidence of systemic abuses, tortures, and murders throughout the prisoner-of-war system.

We have before that, the US military investigative file obtained by The New York Times on abuses at the CIA prison at the US Bagram Airbase, 27 miles north of Kabul, Afghanistan, where the same systematic and systemic tortures occurred to numerous people, none even proven to be terrorists.

We have the secret prisons and the illegal renditions. The list goes on and on. I will elaborate to some degree in this work on those subjects only touched upon above.

We have the indiscriminant shooting and killing of multiple prisoners because one US soldier
was hit in the face with a stone during a prisoner protest over squalid conditions and cruel, inhuman, and degrading treatment.

We have the mutilating of dead bodies by US soldiers.

We have the proof of the sweeping of thousands of innocent civilians into prisons many of whom were held for over a year even though they were known to be innocent.

We have the US coup d'état against Aristide in Haiti.

We have the US failed coup d'état attempt against Hugo Chavez in Venezuela.

We have the Republican corporate scandals.

We have the Republican lobbying scandals.

We have the cover-up of black market nuclear weapons profiteering that could reach the highest levels within the Republican State Department or higher.

We have the awarding of illegal no-bid military contracts aimed to further the vice president through his closest friends and allies throughout the military-industrial complex.

We have the manufacturing of propaganda based entirely on fabrication, on image creation, on packaging, on repetition, on sound bites, on talking points used where they would go unchallenged by opposing larger truths versus the half-truths of the talking points.

It was, and is, the imagination and big lie of the serpent. It is bought and paid for by the greediest of the greedy. It is churned out by think tanks, public-relations companies, advertising agencies, and other such entities turned to the dark arts. It is temptation to selfishness that is lust for self that is the opposite of the zeal for pure righteousness. It is brainwashing in the spirit of Satan. It is idolatry with its oaths and pledges to the handiwork and percepts of humans and of alliance to other than the unity that is God and God alone.

We have the bizarre handling of hurricane Katrina.

As leaked video tapes clearly show, Bush-43 had been told that there was a strong possibility that

the New Orleans levees would breach in hurricane Katrina. He lied about it.

**Hurricane Katrina followed by dirty conservative political tricks**

What is worst about Katrina is the racism and ideological profiling. New Orleans was a majority black, Democratic city. The people displaced by hurricane Katrina were denied voting rights in their home city of New Orleans. The conservative Republicans are taking terrible advantage of people already hard hit by Katrina. It is unconscionable. It fits the pattern of dirty tricks. It fits with the decades old unethical and illegal standard operating procedure by conservatives of denying voter registration to opposition voters and of purging opposition voters from registration rolls.

**Widespread, systematic, conservative election fraud**

Such methods of election fraud are still being practiced mainly by reprehensible conservative Republicans. The worst offenders in the 2004 presidential election for instance may have been the conservative Republicans in Ohio just as the worst in 2000 were in Florida.

The following is another of the damning stories I've heard, as of this entry, about Republicans shamelessly defrauding the common citizens of the nation out of their democratic right to choose their officials in free and fair elections. Clint Curtis is a Florida software programmer and whistleblower. He testified to the Democrats of the US House Judiciary Committee that concerning the 2000 federal election, Republican, Florida representative Tom Feeney asked the company Clint was working for, Yang Enterprises, to come up with a virus that would allow the virus user to alter the electoral results in the infected computerized voting machine without detection and that that code itself be undetectable were the machine code to be later overviewed. Feeney went on to become the Florida speaker of the House of Representatives.
Clint passed a polygraph test administered to him by the former chief polygraph operator for the Florida Department of Law Enforcement.

In response to Feeney's request to Clint's employer, Yang Enterprises, Clint earnestly wrote a paper thinking that his insights were to be used to show how easy it would be to defeat the security on voting machines so that new legislation could be developed to prevent such election fraud. After reviewing Clint's work, his employer explained to Clint that Clint wasn't comprehending. He wasn't comprehending that the Republicans didn't want anything so better election security laws could be developed and passed. The Republicans wanted a real virus to use to steal the election nationally, statewide, and locally.47

This information must be coupled with the 2004 voting-machine problems in New Mexico and Ohio, which put Bush-43 back into the White House despite clear indications from polling that John Kerry had won, just as Al Gore had won four years earlier. The fraud has been aimed directly against the most defenseless: Poor minorities. Of course all Democrats have been defrauded at least indirectly.

Even if the voting machines had worked flawlessly in 2004, the Republicans still rigged the election via challenging the voter registration of the Black people serving in the US military overseas who submit absentee ballots. The Republicans colluded together at the top to send mailing pieces to all the Black military-service personnel with those pieces marked "Do Not Forward." Thus, the mail was returned to the Republicans and used as evidence that the Black voters were no longer legally registered voters. Then, when there absentee ballots came in, they were not counted and those Black voters were not notified. Also, it is likely that they still think they are registered for the 2006 election, which they are not unless they have re-registered or otherwise had their registration reinstated.

Naturally, it is up to the Democratic Party and other political parties to pursue making sure that the registrations are reinstated and that such challenges by the Republicans in the future are themselves anticipated and challenged.

Also, this was a criminal conspiracy by the Republican Party at the national and state levels to defraud a group of its voting rights based upon race. It is illegal racial discrimination.

Rather than pursue criminal charges, the Republican controlled US Justice Department ignored the Civil Rights Commission, and George W. Bush fired the commissioner who called for an investigation.48 Its all dirty tricks.

The competitive system, in which the capitalists thrive as they pollute the planet, must be replaced with a system of cooperation in which New Orleans would not have happened.

Souls valued in dollars

Look, in parts of the Deep South and elsewhere, blacks are still viewed as less valuable than whites. The same spirit still exists that prevailed during the Tuskegee Syphilis Study (1932–1972), conducted in Tuskegee, Alabama. As late as 1972, black men were denied syphilis treatment with the knowledge and consent of the government even though penicillin was an already proven treatment. Those men were uninformed of their disease and where treated as guinea pigs.

There is a long history of experimentation on Blacks in the South and elsewhere. It goes back deep into the slave era. James Marion Sims regularly performed extreme experimental surgeries on Blacks without anesthesia, against their will, and even though there wasn't anything particularly wrong with the subjects. Sims went on to head the American Medical Association.

Blacks were also subjected to forced sterilization during the big eugenics movement in the US. There were also many radical brain surgeries done on institutionalized Black youths for alleged behavioral reasons.

47 http://sourcecode.freespeech.org/sc210dielection

Now, don't fall for the notion that because the Tuskegee experiments stopped in 1972 that somehow the spirit that carried them out died with the experiments.

Just as with torture showing up, the move to conduct experiments on prisoners is showing up again too. There were many experiments done on prisoners against their will and without their knowledge, including giving them LSD for mind-control tests. Prisoners were subjected to all sorts of dangerous and debilitating experiments.

The same spirit of the imperial president exists today that was merely slowed down out in the open for awhile with the ouster of Richard Nixon in the 1970's. Spirits don't die when coercion stops them in ignorance. They just seek other avenues and wait for and work to create opportunities to raise their ugly heads again and again. The only house that isn't hospitable to the evil spirits is the one in which all the souls are softhearted and have realized that humans trying to coerce humans doesn't result in peace. We must overcome violent chastening. We must overcome the reason such chastening exists: Evil.

Charges of gross criminal negligence and incompetence abound concerning Katrina. There were people who were obviously working extremely hard, giving it their all to rescue people and to help survivors and the displaced. However, there just wasn't a mustering or sense of urgency from the highest levels of government befitting either the magnitude or urgency of the situation. The reason for that is hardheartedness that comes of selfishness drummed into those who come to rule mundanely, drummed into them by the bad pattern of behavior their ancestors created. It is a conscious attitude, though hidden from the general public, of smug superiority, the notion of the greater relative value of lives that are more self-centeredly competitive in line with superrich capitalists. It places zero value on the life of Christ.

In real Christianity, the more one is earnestly unselfish, the more that one signifies with Jesus. Jesus won't acknowledge the selfish to God. He said so. Now that you've heard it, either you believe him or you don't signify.

Those at the mundane top are emotionally distant from the plight of the lower class. Contrary to the teachings of Jesus concerning the Good Samaritan, the poor people of New Orleans and elsewhere were not treated as the neighbors of the rich and powerful. They were not loved as those rich and powerful one's love themselves. The rich and powerful didn't feel themselves suffering with the people. Their hearts don't bleed for the underprivileged and exploited. They create the underprivileged and exploited. The hearts of the rich and powerful only bleed when they lose their worldly private wealth and power.

This is why people are starving by the millions. The satanic spirit is starving them. This is why people are shot and blown up. This is why the images of maimed and dead women, children, soldiers, and others are censored by the media, the propaganda arm of the expropriators, exploiters, polluters, wolves in sheep's clothing.

**Real logic**

They put forth that what they are doing is reasonable, rational, logical, justified, condoned by God, etc., if they even profess belief in God. They say they value others correctly.

As explained elsewhere in this work, divine logic starts with wholeness, health for the all. It states that syllogisms, not just their conclusions, are subject to the whole. The hypocrites take logic one syllogism at a time.

The whole is the real. The real is the ideal. Peace is the ideal. Love is the ideal. That which is not the ideal is false. It is not one. It is fractured, divided, and will not remain standing. It will fall down.

Our task is in becoming real. Our task is to overcome being false that is selfish.

The false is, among other things, private wealth. It's selfish. That's why Jesus had no private wealth in the capitalistic sense. That's why his disciples lived in common. It's the way it was when God gave us the earth to live on. It's the way it was before the liars selfishly twisted the
truth, some more knowingly than others, still utterly ignorant of the absolute, divine.

This is where what is called abstract reasoning really isn't abstract at all. Jesus was the genius of geniuses by being there, existing in that ideal place. He's there now waiting for others to catch on and be accordingly.

He's there waiting for souls to hear the truth that value is not measured in mammon. Human lives are not valued in dollars. Souls are valued in righteousness. Financial net worth is worthless in heaven. Such worth is temporal only. It is a reward here and now that precludes the fruit of righteousness that is coming to many others. The rich have received the fleeting reward of the selfish.

Even after all the criticisms of the way Katrina was handled, people were still evicted from hotel and motel rooms when only about half the temporary housing needed was ready for the people displaced by the hurricane. As we know, there were some eleven thousand trailers near Hope, Arkansas while people were being evicted.

Even if those trailers were not going to end up being used to house the Katrina displaced, at least they could have been distributed to the poor and needy in general. It is all such a waste all the way around.

It was reported that the homes were damaged, because they are not on any kind of pads to keep them from warping. The basic instructions for moving, storing, and setting up mobile homes are common information with every major manufacturer. There is no way that the government wasn't told that the way they were handling the units was going to ruin them.

Can you see the experienced workers hauling and delivering the trailers to the storage sites just shaking their heads at the lack of common sense of those running things, spending all that time, material, labor, equipment, fuel, and the rest only to store those trailers incorrectly? Those workers wouldn't claim that they could run everything single-handedly, but they sure could have been listened to and should have been listened to about what they can do better than the ones running things and that's to properly set trailers so they don't immediately start losing their usefulness.

**Real management, democracy in the workplace, employee ownership, the sooner the better**

That's real management (listening to the one's who do the work) and applies even where there are 1) pure (majority-rule) and direct (voting on laws rather than just law makers) democracy or representational democracy and 2) full employee and equal employee ownership in, and of, the workplace. You don't get that kind of management with false capitalism where only some are equal owners at best. Of course, that democracy has to be extended (offered but not coerced) out to the whole of the world in order not to be hypocritical. It also has to be not-for-private-profit, to hoard, but rather deliberately to give and share.

Someone blew the whistle concerning the trailers meant for those displaced and made homeless by the greed that caused Katrina, and was ignored and given a hard time or even fired.

That's why real democracy in the workplace is better than capitalism. The whole would have listened even if through representatives. That's because the stakes would be for all within and without the organization and not just for the greedy at the top.

Had real democracy been in place going back further, the levees around New Orleans would have been built right. Going back further than that, the city as it was wouldn't have been there. More importantly, the hurricane wouldn't have come.

The longer we wait, the more serious the dark consequences will be that will work through before the world settles down. The dark time is coming and will happen, but this has to be said now for the sake of the future so that people will know God's way for us to rise above spirits low, or lacking, in ethics and scruples. It is Biblical. It is prophetic.
Making it against US law for Christians to help illegal immigrants

Of course there isn't just the racism against the poor Blacks of New Orleans. Look at the proposed legislation in the US House of Representatives concerning immigration. The bill, HR 4437, wants to require churches to check the immigration status of people before the churches may help the person. I must say that even if this law passes, there is no way that a religion can be forced to do it. It runs diametrically opposed to the Christian faith. If the US Constitution stands for freedom of religion as it claims, Christians are free under the mundane law to help anyone without first having verified immigration status or ever verifying immigration status for that matter.

Think of it this way. The church of Rome practices confession. Parishioners confess sins to the priest. It is said that confession is good for the soul. It is. The priests are duty bound never to disclose what is confessed. Now a person comes in off the street for confession and confesses to being an illegal immigrant. The conservative Republicans in the US House want to require the priest to be a law enforcement agent of the secular state by turning in the illegal immigrant. It can't be done. It can't be asked of the priests or any other clergy in any religion or denomination. No priest can do it.

I know I won't, and I say it openly. It would violate the higher law.

We support the statement of cardinal Roger Mahony of the church of Rome who instructed priests to defy any prohibitions on aiding illegal immigrants.

Now, once the immigrants get their rights and become middle-class, will they remember? That is the test. Or, will they forget, as many of the Blacks and Jews and other minorities seem to once they've arrived so to speak? Once upon a time in the US every Roman Catholic, every Italian, every Catholic Irishman, and all sorts of others, were allowed in only through the service entrance in the back if that. Remember!

We have a divided culture. It is a culture of evil: Greed, violence, depravity, fear, and falsehood that are all Godlessness. It is not a culture of righteousness: Giving and sharing, peace, wholesomeness, courage, and truth that are all love that is God. These two cultures are incompatible and will be separated forever.

Christianity is incompatible with the secular laws calling for being anti-Good Samaritan. We have a bunch of mostly Republicans and some Democrats in Congress claiming to be Christians who are passing anticristh bills.

The antichrist lies are exposed. They are all interconnected. Greedy Americans turn a blind eye.

Katrina and the invasion of Baghdad, Iraq, are the result of the same lies

Katrina is the result of greed, oil, air-pollution, greenhouse gases heating the weather system. The invasion of Baghdad is the result of greed, oil, that brings air-pollution, greenhouse gases heating the weather system, and Katrina.

Anyone who defends telling Richard Clarke "Wrong answer... Do it again," even after the countless times he, Mr. Clarke, had been over that territory, is just excusing the lies of the Bush-43 administration for the same reasons that that administration and all neoconservatives lie: Greed, lust.

Many people mistrust the conservatives completely. For them, if a powerful conservative says it, it has to be false. Well, its always rendered in the spirit of half-truth at best, which isn't good at all.

They have come to this belief because of the conservative track record of lying on such huge issues (the big lie and the so-called noble lie). They further base it upon the conservative's permanent focus on amassing as much wealth and power for themselves as possible even by taking the nation to war for profits, which is historically documented. America has fought for business markets many times. That fact is not even seriously contested by the conservatives. The conservative business people say of course America has fought to open markets. Markets mean profits, and America is about making money.
Of course, there is the Downing Street Memo of July 23, 2002, which contains the minutes of a highest-level meeting of the British government. It is the most famous now of some eight memos leaked as of the date of this writing describing the British government's outlook on the US Bush-43 administration's rush to war with Iraq. That memo will be well known in the US and the world by the time this work is published.

The memo shows that the British government knew that George W. Bush had decided to invade Baghdad before George W. Bush had evidence meeting international legal requirements for war. It also shows the British government's duplicitous and conspiratorial attitudes that they translated into actions.

The British head of their Secret Intelligence Service (MI6), Richard Dearlove, had visited the US and reported to the British government that concerning the US and the Bush-43 administration, "the intelligence and facts were being fixed around the policy."

The memo states that British foreign secretary at the time, Jack Straw, held that the case for military action was "thin. Saddam was not threatening his neighbours, and his WMD [weapons of mass destruction] capability was less than that of Libya, North Korea or Iran." Jack Straw also reported that George W. Bush had already decided to go to war.

Straw was sacked by Blair in May, 2006, for stating that a military strike on Iran would be "inconceivable" and that the Bush-43 administration's plan to use bunker-busting, tactical, nuclear weapons on Iran was "nuts." Straw wants a life after the Blair government. Of course, Bush-43 has claimed that the plan to use such weapons is "wild speculation."

However, the US military was supposedly planning to conduct weapons tests in Nevada for just such purposes. As of June 2, 2006, the military was to have blown off a seven hundred ton chemical bomb to calibrate computer programs to model the earth-shaking effect. That way, they could estimate the size of nuclear bombs needed to shake underground installations causing those installation to cave in. They were to use the data to plan the production of earth-penetrating mini-nukes for tactical strikes against underground, hardened targets. However, the test was indefinitely postponed due to protests about nuclear contaminated dust from earlier tests being thrown up into the atmosphere as high as ten thousand feet and spread downwind.

The Downing Street Memo contradicts George W. Bush's own claims that he had not decided to go to war until after Colin Powell's presentation to the UN Security Council. Of course, we all knew at the time that George W. Bush was pressured even by Colin Powell into making the case to the UN for appearances sake to defuse justified criticism at the time that he, George W. Bush, was hell-bent for war against Saddam Hussein regardless of any other considerations. After all, Saddam Hussein, George W. Bush believed, had threatened to have George's father assassinated. Also, by invading Iraq and completely taking over, George W. Bush could control (cover-up or destroy) the story and evidence that his own father's administration had illegally and immorally supplied Saddam with the very chemical weapons used against the Kurds, Iranians, and possibly others and had otherwise aided and abetted Saddam Hussein in his extremely brutal regime for the selfish sake of incorrectly termed US interests.

The US merchants of death, hypocritical weapons suppliers to Saddam Hussein

It is well established that under both the Ronald Reagan and George H. W. Bush administrations, the US covertly and illegally supplied Iraq with chemical, biological, radiological weapons, and missile assistance.49 In

49 Spider's Web: The Secret History Of How The White House Illegally Armed Iraq, by Alan Friedman, 1993, is one such example. Other journalists have also documented the subject extensively such as Michael Dobbs of the Washington Post, in his December 30, 2002, article entitled, "U.S. Had Key Role in Iraq Buildup: Trade in Chemical Arms Allowed Despite Their Use on Iranians, Kurds." The Washington Post printed a correction concerning that article as follows: "A Dec. 30 article incorrectly reported the number and date of the National Security Decision Directive that outlined measures to be taken to prevent an Iraqi collapse in the Iran-Iraq war. The document was
many cases, the US insured that Iraq received materials, equipment, technology, and training. Much of that was routed through other nations (Chile, Italy, England, South Africa, Germany, etc.) using all sorts of laundering tactics of the CIA through shell and front organizations (called cut-outs) to skirt US and international law.

(This is no exoneration of Democratic administrations. Democrat presidents too have supplied other governments with weapons knowing that those weapons would be, or were being, used against innocent civilians.)

Andreas Zumach, writing in the German newspaper *Die Tageszeitung*, on or about December 17, 2002, began exposing the incriminating aspects of the full Iraq Weapons Declaration report delivered by Iraq to the UN Security Council three months before the second US invasion of Iraq that began on March 19-20, 2003. Scores of international corporations with the complicity of numerous governments, including the US, illegally supplied Iraq with chemical, biological, nuclear, and missile weapons material, equipment, and training. The US Republican conservatives censored it all with the acquiescence of the major powers. They wanted it all covered over, because it incriminates them and exposes the lying spirit that guides them who are false and antichrist prophets through whom that evil spirit works to ensnare all the people.

In response to the report, Colin Powell stated the following:

> We know that in the late 1990s, Iraq built mobile biological weapons production units…. We also know that Iraq has tried to obtain high-strength aluminium tubes which can be used to enrich uranium in centrifuges for a nuclear weapons program…. The burden remains on Iraq, not on the United Nations, not on the United States. The burden remains on Iraq to cooperate fully and for Iraq to prove to the international community whether it does or does not have weapons of mass destruction. We are convinced they do until they prove to us otherwise.

The then chief UN weapons inspector, Hans Blix, later stated as follows:

> I'm inclined to think that the Iraqi statement that they destroyed all the biological and chemical weapons, which they had in the summer of 1991 may well be the truth.

Now, are you going to believe everything the proven and unrepentant liars are saying about any regime? Are you going to go along with the guilty-until-proven-innocent lie again? Are you going to go along with all the other nations of the world having to prove a negative, something that the US cannot do either, or face US attack? If you do, you will share in the sin of the neocons.

While Hans Blix has called for a renewal of the spirit of peace, while he has called for total nuclear disarmament, the Bush-43 administration plans for the development of a whole new generation of nuclear weapons. This has always been typical conservative thinking. They were against Woodrow Wilson's disarmament and peaceful-resolution initiatives after World War I. They were against Franklin Roosevelt's initiatives after World War II. The fact that the world has not yet embraced peaceful conflict-resolution, the fact that the world is still full of nuclear weapons and still has stockpiles of illegal chemical and biological weapons, makes the world a much more hellish place. The US could take the lead in taking the world into total disarmament, but capitalists and Republicans and Democrats aren't Christians.

The US corporations that supplied the illegal weapons of mass destruction to Iraq included the following:

1. Alcolac International
2. American Type Culture Collection
There are also fifty-five US subsidiaries of European corporations named as involved with shipping from US soil illegal weapons materials, etc., that the corporations knew was destined for Iraq and in the full knowledge that those shipments were in direct violation of the international law to which the US bound itself by signing unto and ratifying the agreements.

No one responsible has been held to account. The friends of the politicians and the politicians who hold stocks in the corporations and their family members who hold stocks and positions in all the corporations, their subsidiaries, and suppliers, etc., (the whole network and system) make huge private profits at the expense of the rest of the people of the entire world. Their wealth is blood money and the ransom for their souls. Their wealth has come, and will continue to come until they turn to God, from murder and all the other evils of the Empire their spirit has created.

**Misleading, mundane impunity**

The American people have chosen to follow leaders who claim impunity from consequences. If you are not one of them and you do something illegal, they will punish you. However, they pardon themselves without remorse, repentance, or atonement. They set themselves up as above the law of God. This they do while holding other people's feet to the fire in the greatest possible witch-hunts under their law. It is sheer hypocrisy.

We don't say it in the spirit of Satan the accuser. We say it to call those involved out of it: To save souls.

Look at the Whitewater investigation, the Monica Lewinsky issue, the campaign finance scandal (the Clinton US Justice Department convicted seventeen people), and other things brought against Bill Clinton. The conservative Republicans went after Bill Clinton with a vengeance. Bill Clinton's sexual predatoriness was exposed to the world. Women seemed to come out of the woodwork with testimony to the people about Bill Clinton's abusive sexual appetite. He was a product of the prior generation where womanizing and unwanted sexual advances was seen as sport. The playboy was lauded after all. The indiscretions of presidents before him were known and deliberately covered over by comrades in the media. Of course, this is no excuse since there was always a constant current in America against such philandering.
Yet, the self-styled conservative Republicans refuse to turn that same spotlight upon themselves. Being forgiven begins with personal soul searching. Forgive us as we forgive others.

To go after anyone for anything is wrong. The right spirit is always to warn to turn to save and never to do the offence of attacking and destroying. If attacking and destroying is the right spirit, then we all deserve to be attacked and destroyed, in which case Satan is right. However, Satan is wrong.

Love saves. Love warns. Love leads into the light of salvation and not to humans wiping out humans. If this were not so, the law and the prophets would never have pointed to a Messiah bringing saving light. The light of the status quo would have been enough, which it was not and still is not. The light of the status quo is darkness.

Neither Bill Clinton nor George W. Bush is leading anyone into the real light of whole truth. They are not calling people to God. They are excuseurs of the Worldly Empire system, which is darkness, not being narrowly focused upon bringing forth for all in purity.

That is not an attack to destroy them. That is a warning to save them. They are my lost brothers if they will be found with me. So long as they refuse the real message of Jesus that is meant for the sake of the wholeness of the world, I don’t know them for they are of the other (irreconcilable) house.

It is our desire that all repent so that the spotlight won’t burn anyone anymore but will just cast a healing truth.

The Monica Lewinsky scandal especially showed both Bill Clinton’s and the conservative’s hypocrisy concerning moral-character issues. The conservatives went after Clinton to topple the Democrats.

Republican cover-ups: The Franklin Community Federal Credit Union pedophile case, and more

The conservatives though, under orders of George H. W. Bush who knew all about the case, had covered up and censored the Franklin Community Federal Credit Union pedophile case that pointed directly to high-ranking Republicans in Washington, DC, during both the Ronald Reagan and George Bush-41 administrations and further pointing to the trails, linking all the presidents from Franklin Roosevelt on, to classified diabolical and unconstitutional, illegal experiments and practices of broken, mad scientists and others on the federal payroll or under government contracts or receiving government grants for their sick and inhuman work.

The Republicans used the system that they worked so hard to come to control in order to clamp down on everyone concerning the Franklin Pedophile secret.

Lawrence E. "Larry" King is a black, conservative Republican who sang the national anthem at the 1984 and 1988 Republican national conventions. He was sent to prison for five years for absconding with some forty million dollars of credit union funds some ten million of which he spent lavishly, much in order to curry favor in the Republican Party and amongst the business and conservative media-elite in Omaha, Nebraska and Washington, DC. Charges went glaringly under investigated by the FBI. Statements and other evidence support the allegation of a pedophile ring using many children including many from Boys Town, Nebraska, run by the Roman Catholics who have since undergone exposure of widespread pedophilia.

Boys Town is near Omaha where Franklin Credit Union was headquartered.

Roman Catholic Church seal of confession, barring anyone from exposing sexual depravity amongst clergy

It is an oath of secrecy for all involved. The problems came when depraved clergy were moved from place to place spreading their disease. Rather than dealing with the problem of sexual depravity, the church excommunicated anyone who violated the oath of secrecy. This is pandemic in that church—worldwide.
It hasn't been said anywhere I'm aware of, but clergy who were themselves abused had come to the conclusion that being a Roman Catholic clergy member offered protection to those who fed into confused lust. That is why the ranks of the Roman Catholic clergy swelled with pedophiles.

Pope Benedict XVI, when he was cardinal Joseph Ratzinger, updated a 1962 document entitled *Crimen Sollicitationis* in 2001 to reflect the new policy that the Vatican will have "exclusive competence" (exclusive jurisdiction) of all child-abuse cases in the Roman Catholic denomination. Now, abusers are sheltered in the Vatican and all the case information is sealed up by the Church under diplomatic cover.

The Franklin pedophile case happened at a time when the Roman Catholic clergy were deep into covering up sexual abuse by their fellow clergy members. It was well before the lid blew off their cover-ups.

Are we for punishing clergy? No. However, we are for protecting innocent children. We are for healing the abused.

If you want to know more, you may search the Internet. A documentary entitled *Conspiracy of Silence* was to air on the subject but was pulled immediately before the scheduled airing. All copies were to have been destroyed; however, rough cuts remain available for viewing in streaming format over the Internet as of this writing.

The allegations are that there were thousands of photographs taken of Republican and Democratic Senators, Congressmen, and high-ranking business leaders, etc., engaged in sex acts with adolescents and even pre-pubescent children prostituted by Republican Larry King and his associates. The photos were for blackmail purposes. The allegations further state that George H. W. Bush was directly involved. The girl making the allegations was sentenced to nine to twenty-seven years of solitary confinement because she would not recant her story. She is reportedly to have served more time in solitary confinement than any other female prisoner in Nebraska history. What does that tell you?

It is important that under the mundane law such allegations be laid to rest only after a proper investigation. That never happened. Everything that happened has the earmarks of cover-up and whitewash.

We know that the Roman church covered up thousands of cases of pedophilia. We know that Boys Town is Roman Catholic. We know that the allegations of a pedophilia ring involving Boys Town predate the wide-spread exposure of abuses through out the church especially in America. If abuses occurred at Boys Town or if there was a ring operating out of Boys Town, why haven't more of the abused come forward? Initially, some eighty children came forward, a number of them out of Boys Town.

The issue of Boys Town here though, unlike the more recently exposed abuses and cover-ups, involves more than the church. It involves the most powerful political figures in the world well beyond the containment of the Roman church.

Those children who stepped forward have been locked up, died, been dismissed as insane, or intimidated into silence. Understand that many of them come from backgrounds with a notoriously weak support structure. Many were troubled youths chosen, targeted by sexual predators, for their vulnerability and lack of backing from morally resolute adults with resources to fight to protect children from the deep and dark corruption of the system.

How soon would trial lawyers, whom the conservative Republicans hate and who helped in exposing Roman Catholic cover-ups, run into so-called national security if they were to pursue the Franklin Credit Union/Catholic Boys Town pedophile case? How soon would they hear from the powerful of both major parties not to pursue the issue? How soon would they start receiving threats? When would the statute of limitations be used as a defense? The cover-up remains current. How can the statute of limitations run out?

Can't leave the lie of "God and country"

Look, we aren't going after anyone here. We aren't trying to nail anyone. Guilt is already established enough for every sinner. No sin
hidden from God. Our point in raising any of this is to destroy the falsehood being passed off as Christianity. That is so many more Americans than otherwise will be enabled to get on with the real repenting that must be done. To leave the lies about Christianity is to leave people who want to really know in the dark, just as we were in the dark. "God and country" as used now in America is one such lie. God and nation should be one, but God and capitalist America can never be one. That's what Americans must be brought into the light to see to save them.

America is a deception. It is misleading. Americanism is far from the straight and narrow. It is a cover for greed, violence, and sexual depravity. Unless people come to see this stark reality, they will continue to be misled.

Official America, the US government, is doing things that are antichrist. The people need to know it. The government is doing things that is much worse than what has already come out.

It deliberately keeps one hand from knowing what another is doing, and the government has many, many hands. It has some hands without compunction. That's on purpose. The government has devils doing things that ought not to be done. The government has them doing those things to keep control, to keep heaven from coming. It rationalizes this, telling its brainwashed devils that they are really angels of light destroying evil. They are broken souls, broken by the government for the sake of mammon against righteousness.

It is real Christianity that will bring it to an end, and the mammon worshippers know it, fear it, and hate it.

America is far from the only nation that is such a cover, but it is the most powerful nation on earth. Therefore, where it goes has more impact on more souls than any other single nation.

Concerning the Franklin Credit Union/Catholic Boys Town pedophile case, a Nebraska senate investigation found reason to advocate criminal investigations. A grand jury though dropped the issue as if all eighty children, who had quickly come forward when the story first broke, were a vast conspiracy of children. The Omaha grand jury avoided pursuing any of the rich and powerful alleged by the children as having engaged in a national and even international pedophile ring with direct connections to CIA and DIA known abuses. The grand jury avoided Larry King's very well known and established connections with the rich and powerful in Washington, DC, including in the military and CIA, and internationally.

**Project Monarch**

The Nebraska lawyer for some of the children served in Vietnam under later director of the CIA, William Colby, who admitted to the existence of US Project Monarch when Colby said openly that the US had stopped the program by the mid 1970's. However, as is now public knowledge with the Total Information Awareness program simply changing names and locations in an attempt to hide it from the federal legislature, project Monarch (involving breaking people and children including with sexual abuse; more on that below) certainly was continued under different compartmental names and moved to different locations, even if unbeknownst to William Colby who was too easily tricked into trusting the devil.

Colby warned the lawyer for the children even while encouraging him to pursue the wrong-doing. Colby had been heavily involved in the infamous Phoenix Project during the Vietnam War. His conscience came to bother him possibly more than for any other former CIA director, and he wished that the US had not engaged in the things that had sucked him in, in his hours of weakness. Colby ended up dead under highly peculiar circumstances that where uncharacteristic for Colby, leading many to suspect a government sponsored hit made to look like an accident.

Upon orders from above, highly trained governmental assassins make murders appear to be suicides or accidents. Sometimes the government wants the killing to be obvious as a clearer warning to strike terror into the hearts of would-be adversaries. Other times, they want to foment unrest between rivals or to create splits within a group by staging the hit to make it look as if someone else in particular did it or had a hand in it.
People surrounding the Franklin cover-up have died in large numbers and under very suspicious circumstances. The timings of the deaths could not be dreamed up by talented fiction writers of cover-ups. There is evidence suggesting witness tampering, threats, intimidation, and murder. There is evidence suggesting evidence suppression by the FBI and US military. There is evidence suggesting tie-ins with the CIA mind-control experiments and secret programs.

You don’t imagine there were really programs (which the government admitted to, such as Monarch) but that there weren’t victims of those programs who live today? That’s a misconception the people beholden to the system would love for everyone else to suffer.

Of some eighty youths who initially came forward, only two refused to recant once people started dying in the families of alleged victims and once the legal system came down hard on the alleged victims. The FBI and prosecuting attorneys threatened the children with long sentences for perjury.

What the authorities want you to believe is the eighty children from disparate backgrounds conspired together rather than that there was actually a conspiracy of adults carried out to allow them to abuse children with impunity.

Either way, there is a conspiracy.

Now the alleged things that happened to most of the particular children in this case happened during the 1980’s. Of course each decade starting at least in the 1940’s has had its abused children many of whom are still alive. The Franklin case though broke before everything that has come up recently in the highly defiled Bush-43 administration showing the consistent pattern of lying and cover-up that permeates the system right up to the top.

The truth is, as said, just as with the Total Information Awareness program that only changed names and went deeper, the sexual-abuse, pedophile, and other mind-control experiments and operations carried right on even though the government claimed they had ended.

You shall know them by their fruits. You saw just the tip of the iceberg in the Abu Ghraib photos that the Holy Spirit (God) moved to be exposed.

Now, whom are you going to believe, eighty disparate children of all ages coming forth almost immediately (without any time for any so-called recovering of suppressed memories) upon the breaking of the story of a pedophilia ring, just as with all the Roman Catholic altar boys and others who have since come forward and who were for a fact sodomized, etc., or are you going to believe the government that it was a conspiracy of all those children who then saw family members and investigators and others suddenly strategically dying left and right and one of the most outspoken of the children being sentenced to solitary confinement for decades and older children who passed numerous lie detector tests?

There have been some fifteen-plus supposed accidents and suicides immediately surrounding this case. What is the statistical probability of that? Why haven't all the witnesses been eliminated then? The government deliberately does not do one hundred percent elimination, because that would destroy the plausible deniability factor. They are though willing to go all the way if the stakes are high enough and they cannot control the situation any other way.

The only person they sacrificed in the whole affair was Larry King. They did that, because he was too sloppy and became too great a risk to be left alone. Also, there was inevitable infighting within the government (compartment versus compartment).

The mind-control effort (documented further on) of the system takes on a life of its own. The practitioners by definition cannot be fully controlled and neither can their outcomes. It is much more a matter of being a dark spiritual art as it is precise science. The laboratory is not controlled. The variables are infinite. The mad scientists though are hired for their ability to anticipate outcomes better than their employers.

Some of the rich will do anything to hold onto, and increase, their private wealth and power. They know they have made bargains with Satan.

Look, the Roman church was loaded with cover-ups, but it didn't have the power or
inclination any longer to do things on the order of Abu Ghraib, the dark CIA sites, extraordinary rendition of people to torture regimes, having Nazi scientists on the payroll encouraged to continue the gross experiments they started under Hitler, etc.

Whom are you going to trust? Are you going to trust unrepentant Platonistic, Straussian prevaricators who supplied Saddam Hussein and the Iranians with illegal weapons of mass destruction to murder one another. They lied to cover that up. Then they lied some more to go to war to steal control of Iraq’s oil reserves.

Let it go back where it came from. It doesn't belong here. It isn't Christian. It has no part in Christianity. No Christian has any part in it.

"The prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me." (John 14:30).

The prince of this world is the leader of the worldly Empire. Read it. If you don't believe it, you don't know who I am and I don't know you. That is the way of it.

The words of Machiavelli tempt the prince of this world. Nietzsche does the same. Each is about exerting the will of the worldly, unrepentant, unatoning, prince of selfishness. The presidents of the US are such princes of some duration. Some have fallen more than others and to different temptations.

Covering up and ignoring the noble-lie rationale

Machiavellianism is largely the ideology of US leadership. Even when repudiated, it is still followed. Doing that is inherent within Machiavellianism itself. The noble lie is seen as expedient. (The leadership lies to the people, because the people are seen as being too stupid to know what is good for them.) It is seen as the legitimate tool of the strong, self-willed ruler in the appropriate pursuit of selfish interests. It is exactly antichrist. Anyone who follows it is following the devil.

Presidents lie to take the nation to war

They follow the devil. They lie about wars while the wars are ongoing. They lie about when they are over. They lie about what the wars were all about and what they accomplished. They have plenty of fallen spirits to assist them in misdirecting. None has been worthy. None has done what Jesus showed is the right and only path—the narrow way.

James Polk and his administration lied about Mexico. He took provocative steps to entice the Mexicans into war. Polk sent American troops into disputed territory that was under negotiations. Neither side was supposed to be in the disputed territory during those negotiations. When Polk gave a speech decrying sixteen American casualties and calling for war on Mexico, he conveniently left that part out.

Teddy Roosevelt, even before becoming president, was keen on militarism especially the Navy. He saw it as a way to project US power around the world. He used that Navy in his lying the US into Panama. The Columbians were intimidated by the US Navy and Marines, etc., not to attempt to keep Roosevelt from taking Panama from Columbia. It was called gunboat diplomacy. Despite his progressive, anti-trust, and naturalist (conservationist) leanings, TR (Teddy Roosevelt) was still a militarist and imperialist.

In order to be elected, Franklin Roosevelt had stuck himself with antiwar, isolationist promises made in his political campaign. To get around that bind as he saw it, he used a foreign policy that resulted in provoking the Japanese into attacking US military assets. That way, the US could enter the war knowing it would become a World War.

Roosevelt was keen on being sure that he could make things appear to the American people that the US was acting only in self-defense since both the Japanese and Germans fired the first shot and drew first blood, as the American people were made to perceive it in shortsighted selfishness. The war didn't start where the leadership wanted the people to believe it started. The events that caused the war were laid long before. The US hadn't just been minding its own business. The business of the US was forcing its way into everyone else's business, territory, markets, etc., while threatening anyone who would come into the Americas.
Franklin Roosevelt lied about Japan despite his even more progressive tendencies than those held by his cousin and uncle-in-law, Teddy. Least you think that Franklin Roosevelt was above lying to the American people, consider his own words to secretary of the treasury Henry Morgenthau, Jr., in 1942.

You know I am a juggler, and I never let my right hand know what my left hand does.... I may have one policy for Europe and one diametrically opposite for North and South America. I may be entirely inconsistent, and furthermore I am perfectly willing to mislead and tell untruths if it will help win the war.50

Before I go into explaining about the Japanese and Pearl Harbor, let me briefly mention Nazi Germany. In his famous Navy Day speech of October 27, 1941, Franklin Roosevelt asserted the following:

…I have in my possession a secret map made in Germany by Hitler's government-by the planners of the new world order. It is a map of South America and a part of Central America, as Hitler proposes to reorganize it. Today in this area there are fourteen separate countries. The geographical experts of Berlin, however, have ruthlessly obliterated all existing boundary lines; and have divided South America into five vassal states, bringing the whole continent under their domination. And they have also so arranged it that the territory of one of these new puppet states includes the Republic of Panama and our great life line-the Panama Canal. That is his plan. It will never go into effect. This map makes clear the Nazi design not only against South America but against the United States itself.51

That map was a forgery. Does that sound familiar. It was forged by MI6, the British secret service. Apparently, an agent named Ivar Bryce came up with the idea. William Stephenson, the British intelligence chief for North America, whose codename was "Intrepid," gave the map to William Donovan, head of US intelligence. Now, Roosevelt gave his speech in late October. The US already knew that the map was a forgery in September. Again, doesn't that remind you of the infamous Yellowcake Forgery and Bush-43's use of it in his State of the Union Address? It ought to.

You must realize that presidential administrations study former administrations. They study what those other administrations got away with. They study what those administrations could have done in order to get away with even more. They study all of history this way. They use all the dark arts of deception to fool people.

Pearl Harbor and 9-11

Franklin Roosevelt knew at the time that the US Lend-Lease policy and Atlantic shipping convoys would only keep the UK independent for a time. He thought that the US had to enter the war in Europe on the side of Britain for the ultimate sake of US Empire. It was all done under the pretext of responding to an attack held out via US propaganda to the American people, who had been against getting entangled in Europe's war, as a "sneak attack" all the while US leadership had known that the Japanese would attack. Some say that the US knew exactly that the Japanese would attack Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941.

The National Defense Authorization Act FY200152 came out of the 106th United States Congress, controlled in both chambers by Republicans

---


who, even though they would have no reason to make Roosevelt look good ideologically, would nevertheless not want the American people to get the idea that presidents lie the US into wars. Their sitting president Bush-43 has been shown to have done that, and they hate defending him about it since there is no defense. That Act was signed into law by then still president Bill Clinton at the end of his second term. That law clearly states that the Navy and Army commanders in Pearl Harbor were denied US intelligence. SEC. 537.(a)(3) of that Act states as follows:

> Numerous investigations following the attack on Pearl Harbor have documented that then Admiral Kimmel and then Lieutenant General Short were not provided necessary and critical intelligence that was available, that foretold of war with Japan, that warned of imminent attack, and that would have alerted them to prepare for the attack, including such essential communiques as the Japanese Pearl Harbor Bomb Plot message of September 24, 1941, and the message sent from the Imperial Japanese Foreign Ministry to the Japanese Ambassador in the United States from December 6-7, 1941, known as the Fourteen-Part Message.\(^53\)

The US Embassy in Tokyo, Japan, had notified Washington in January, 1941, that Japan's plan was for an aircraft carrier attack on Pearl Harbor. This should remind you that the CIA had informed George W. Bush that al Qaeda was planning to fly hijacked commercial airliners into skyscrapers.

Admiral Kimmel and General Short in Pearl Harbor were scapegoats. That's a pattern in Washington. They were deliberately kept out of the loop. The intelligence personnel under their commands kept information from them. Why?

US Empire builders at the top had to insure that the Japanese could, and would, throw the first punch and it had to land flush and hard enough for the whole world to see but most importantly for the Americans to feel. It is the law of the Old West. He drew first, so I killed him in self-defense. Never mind that the Japanese were deliberately goaded into war by, and with, the US. Oh, this is no excuse for Japanese foreign policy either. The Japanese imperialists made a fatal mistake attempting to follow in the US-European model.

Japan had a spy in Pearl Harbor, known by the FBI and military at the time, who was relaying information all about the US military in Pearl Harbor. Those communications were intercepted by US intelligence and were transmitted back to Washington. One such intercept stated that the US was in the dark about the Japanese plan to attack Pearl Harbor. The Japanese thought the US didn't know. That's not revisionism. That's not the imagining of conspiracy thinkers. That's documented. All the investigating commissions of the 1940's were simply for whitewashing. The facts came out much later.

There hasn't been a commission or committee yet that has gotten to the bottom of anything about anything. That includes both the Watergate Committee and the Church Committee, which made the most valiant effort to date. Certainly the commissions and committees of late that supposedly investigated all the different doings under the watch of the Bush-43 administration have been whitewashes in that they have all knowingly stopped short of getting at the root problem.

You have to understand when you read statements made against people who research firsthand the original documents that have been kept secret for many decades, with many other documents still not allowed to be viewed from the same eras about the same issues, that those statements designed to cast doubt upon those researchers and their findings and interpretations are in many cases being leveled by professionals being paid to continue the process of disinformation both directly and indirectly by putting out specific and diffuse

\(^{53}\) [http://www.fas.org/man/congress/2000/hr4205.htm](http://www.fas.org/man/congress/2000/hr4205.htm)
statements in various locations. They are paid to counter the effect of the revealed facts. They are paid in order for the controllers to maintain some semblance of control for gain, no matter how unsustainable, how evil that profit. It's what the spirit of the devil wants.

Jesus interprets it as no real profit at all. It is really the loss of everything in the end. It is illusory profit.

Also remember that arguments made on the basis of many points do not necessarily rise or fall on one. It isn't circumstantial when the president is quoted as saying, "The United States desires that Japan commit the first overt act," as Roosevelt said. There are not two ways of interpreting that statement. Also, embargoes Japan cannot be interpreted as anything other than what it was. Those were not sentiments of holding out the olive branch.

It is just the same old excuses over and over. When isn't a challenge to approach the greedy and militarist and the ruler-worshippers with messages of love, peace, and truth? What president has ever been a man of peace? Show us the consistent, non-hypocritical Christlikeness on the part of any president. It isn't there. Some leaned in that direction in some ways. None though has truly come forward in the spirit.

The US had purposefully provoked Japan via a number of methods most importantly being the embargo of Japan concerning strategic metals and oil and also freezing Japan's financial accounts. Roosevelt signed that into law via Executive Order in July 1941. It is the standard US operating procedure to provoke countries if possible for purposes of plausible deniability.

In November, 1941, right before Pearl Harbor, Roosevelt ordered the military to take no aggressive measures so that Japan would attack first. That was to overcome objections to entering the war voiced by the peace movement within the US. "The United States desires that Japan commit the first overt act." Those are the words of Roosevelt to the US Pacific military command.

Do you think that the neocons, who are aware of the real history of Pearl Harbor, ordered the military and FBI, etc., to take no aggressive measures so that al Qaeda would attack on US soil under the same reasoning Roosevelt ordered the military concerning Japan?

General Douglas MacArthur actually followed orders in the Philippines waiting for an imminent Japanese attack spurred on by US provocations. Admiral James Otto Richardson, commander of the Pacific Fleet, apparently hotly refused to go along with the administration's policy of luring the Japanese into attacking the US Navy by the Navy deliberately taking a vulnerable posture.

Richardson was replaced by not-too-long-after scapegoated admiral Husband Edward Kimmel. The civilian leadership atop the budding military-industrial complex wasn't going to risk having a commander in place who might thwart a Japanese attack throwing in doubt that the US was clearly acting in self-defense in going to war. The overt act had to be managed to appear as unquestionably undeserved as possible. The US complete Western Hemisphere Empire had to be able to claim to its citizens that it was just minding its own business, going about its business peacefully, when it was attacked in such a surprise.

It was no surprise in Washington. It was planned. The Japanese fell for the bait. It was their mistake as well as it was the mistake of the baiers. The Japanese were as beasts preying on Asia, and they fell prey to an even more ferocious beast whose appetite has only been increased.

The US doesn't have a Monroe Doctrine anymore. It has the Bush Doctrine. The US capitalists aren't interested in an Empire that encompasses just the entire western half of the planet. It wants the whole world and will fight for it or hire those who will. It will goad nations and terrorists for the pretext to accomplish the goal. It incites riots to divide to better conquer. It torments. It antagonizes. It oppresses. It suppresses. It infiltrates. It sabotages. It spreads lies, rumors, malicious gossip. It bribes. It threatens. It blockades. It embargoes. It freezes assets. It does all these things against its foes, and it sees its foes as anyone or anything that stands between it and owning the whole of
creation. It seeks to be God by being Satan. You are looking at it being played out before your very eyes. Do you see it and understand?

The US provocations of Japan were planned out and documented in what is called the McCollum Memo, drafted by then lieutenant commander Arthur H. McCollum, also called the Eight-Action Memo for its eight-point plan for provocation. McCollum often dealt directly with Roosevelt in Washington, DC, where he was stationed. McCollum must be viewed as an insider. He was in the Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI). It must also be remembered that Roosevelt had been the assistant secretary of the Navy.

This does not mean that Roosevelt walked in lockstep with McCollum or vice versa. Roosevelt had though both anti-isolationists (Republicans) and hawks strategically placed within his administration. McCollum's views certainly were not dismissed out of hand—quite the contrary, as subsequent events demonstrated. He was there for his advice, much of which was obviously acted upon. McCollum was an expert on Japan. He spoke Japanese and had lived the first eight years of his life there. He was sent back there by the US government to continue his engagement with the Japanese culture and mentality for US military intelligence purposes. In many ways, McCollum's views were a summary of views held in general on the inside. Memos are often reinforcing, centralizing, summarizing, action documents, as this one was.

The McCollum Memo was very much as Paul Wolfowitz's 1992 Defense Planning Guidance document that spelled out the neocon, US, global, empire-building strategy adopted by the Project for the New American Century signed onto by so many Bush-43 administration officers, many of whom are circulating outside the administration for purposes of being as a US football bench that the neocons can rely upon. When the neocons are swept from office in a backlash to their evil practices and goals, there will be neocons strategically placed to be quickly rehabilitated so to speak. They will feign that they got out early, because they didn't fully agree with the things those on the inside were doing.

The McCollum Memo was also very much as the Worldwide Attack Matrix adopted by Bush-43 shortly after 9-11. It was ready and waiting for his signature before 9-11 needing no more than tweaks after that.

The Bush-43 administration knew the US would be attacked in very much the same way the US knew Japan would attack and for very much the same reasons. They were told it would be planes. They were told it would be skyscrapers.

The military let the US take it on the chin so that the US citizens would supposedly react as they did over Pearl Harbor. You know that the fighter jets could have gotten there in time don't you? You know that all suspected hijacking, by law, must be confronted by fighter jets. You know that radar showed exactly where those airliners were headed. You know the fighter jets were not scrambled, contrary to how things had been handled over and over before. Some were scrambled eventually just to make it look plausible. That was the plan.

They may not have known all the details, but they knew enough to stand down just enough to take the hit. It opened the door for the military-industrial complex to gear up and for the US to have an excuse to act in supposed self-defense to go out with the planned Worldwide Attack Matrix put forward by the neocons just rubbing their hands together at the prospect of starting the next war all set up as the long war, the never-ending war, the war to allow them to become the all-seeing eye of Big Brother. It's all right there. It is the global police state unfolding.

The plan to attack the free flow of information on the Internet

Much of the information cited herein about Pearl Harbor was obtained by Robert B. Stinnett via tireless Freedom of Information Request efforts. The Freedom of Information Act is the enemy of the fascists. Truth is their enemy. They hate it. They want to kill it. They hate that the information that comes out is put out there

---

on the Internet for so many of the common people to see.

Where they are not yet able to close things down for fear of political and technical backlash, they are sowing misinformation and disinformation on the Internet and everywhere else they are able. They desperately want a non-neutral Internet. They desperately want the message completely controlled. They want the Internet interface of every American and global user to be Fox News like and nothing but. They want the Fox/Orwellian government being the solely available Internet interface. They will want it to have unlimited numbers of channels, so to speak, all so long as the message is exactly in line with what the power elite want the people to feel, think, say, and do.

It can be false Christianity such as the Christian Broadcasting Network (CBN) and Trinity Broadcasting Network (TBN), etc. They just want to make positively sure that it isn't real Christianity. In their eyes, real Christianity is their greatest enemy.

The worldly elite are not the elect

The antichrists though will continue to excuse all international undertakings by the US under the aegis of political realism. This is Richard Nixon's stated philosophy of saying one thing and doing another. The common people just aren't capable of understanding was Nixon's belief. It's the argument Jesus proved wrong when he taught people concepts that the elite at the time just couldn't grasp.

The elite were divided from the worthy in that way. Jesus was glad for it. He didn't want the elite to go wrong. He was glad that the common people believed what was right despite the false teachings of the elite. Jesus showed that it was the selfishness of the elite that was holding back the condition of heaven from coming to earth.

False ideas (that the people are too stupid, their natures run contrary to being good, and leaders must be strong liars for the good of those people) are shared or put forward to one degree or another by every US president.

Deny or ignore everything that casts doubt upon the state's propaganda. It doesn't matter how long ago the disinformation was used to fool the people. It must be censored, contained, displaced, covered over, excused, rationalized, defended, and twisted forever so that the people don't catch on and become suspicious of everything coming out of the worldly state.

What comes out of the worldly state must be suspected though always, since the prince of darkness is still ruling this planet as is plain to see.

Psyops continues to defend the psyops of six thousand years ago. There is a direct link to those still arguing on behalf of the same six-thousand-year-old ideology of selfishness.

"Masters of the Universe: The Secret Birth of the Federal Reserve," a 1999 video documentary by Daniel Hopsicker, claims that a prime example of psyops concerns the science fiction novel, The War of the Worlds (1898), by the secular humanist, H. G. Wells, and its use on radio.

On October 30, 1938, right before Halloween, Orson Welles broadcast ideas from the novel as if they were actually happening—that the US had been invaded from Mars. Understand that very little was known about Mars at the time. Telescopes could not rule out advanced life on Mars. Well, Hopsicker says that there is evidence that the whole radio broadcast was a psychological test on the unwitting population to see how they would react. He says that the Rockefeller Foundation was behind it. It was apparently developed by one C. D. Jackson, a psyops specialist. Jackson was in print media for the capitalist cause and later went on to be the publisher of Life magazine.

To just dismiss out of hand that the Rockefeller Foundation by way of C. D. Jackson were behind it is simply to deny that these people are


involved in psyops even though it is no secret. They acknowledge that these people are involved in all sorts of deep undercover spying and espionage, but when it surfaces, they are conditioned always to deny it to the utter peril of their souls.

Of course, there comes a point when the elite doesn’t even have to, or try to, hide its real intentions. Then the people are very wicked. Then the wrath and tribulation come. Many of the people in the US now are arguing openly in favor of using torture and other wicked means. Many are openly and in high places advocating total ruthlessness and wholesale slaughter of even the innocent. Unless enough of the American people pull back from the brink, the entire nation will suffer the gravest of consequences.

**Presidents lie, continued**

The following is by no means exhaustive.

The Eisenhower administration claimed that the U2 spy plane the Soviets shot down was a weather plane. Then the Soviets tried the captured pilot for the world to see how the US lies.

President Kennedy said during the Bay of Pigs invasion of Cuba that the US was not engaged in any hostile acts against Cuba.

Johnson lied about the Gulf of Tonkin.

Nixon and Kissinger lied about the secret bombing of Cambodia, etc.

Reagan lied about the US invasion of Grenada and about the Iran-Contra arms deal.

Bush-41 lied about the US invasion of Panama and about the Iraqis doing atrocities in Kuwait and amassing tanks on the border with Saudi Arabia.

Hill & Knowlton, the global public relations firm, coached the fifteen-year-old daughter of the Kuwaiti ambassador to the US to lie before a Congressional committee about the Iraq’s killing babies in Kuwait by taking them out of incubators and leaving them on the floor. The president repeated the story. It was a lie to drum up US public support for going after Iraq (invading). It was a lie just as the story that Iraq had amassed tanks on the Saudi border was a lie.

Bush-43 lied about Saddam Hussein in all the ways documented in this work. He lied about Katrina. He is lying about Iran, Venezuela, Bolivia, domestic spying and on and on.

Of course, there are all the smaller military actions to force business dominance by the US onto the world, especially in Latin America, where other reasons (lies and misdirection) were given to the US public.

**The general direction has been satanic**

What has been the general direction? What do we have with the recent swing of the pendulum? The US Congress has been severely weakened to become the neocon rubber stamp of the presidency in large measure. The voting rights of minorities have been systematically attacked and undermined. The press, the media, have been consolidated in large measure into the hands of the neocon loyalists who suppress dissenting voices. The educational system has been attacked for voicing dissenting ideas and is being called to privatize for the sake of the private profits of corporations. People have been smeared with the tar of guilt by association simply for debating ideas with others or because their ideas overlap with some ideas voiced by the unsavory. The supremacy of the presidency has been put to the fore as if it is the sole sovereign. Freedom to peaceably assemble has been put under numerous and onerous restrictions. Demonstrators and protesters have been threatened with legal sanctions rather than having their grievances redressed. Ever-increasing hurdles have been put before all would-be opposition political parties. Electoral redistricting has been corrupted for the sake of the ruling elite. It’s called gerrymandering. Ethnic minorities have been targeted and profiled for arrest and conviction and voting disenfranchisement for the further unethical political gain of the ruling class. National security has been used to threaten the press. Journalists have been imprisoned and forced to be embedded within the military. Book publishing has been made more difficult by the
acts of the Library of Congress. Suppressive, intimidating surveillance has been hugely increased internationally and domestically. The push is on for the all-seeing eye of the secret police. We have come to know it as Total Information Awareness. The supposed right of the president to deport, exile, and disappear, imprison, torture, and execute non-citizens and citizens alike under the pretext of general and national security and without probable cause or due process of any kind, has been claimed by the US executive. The president has been ruling by decree (executive orders and signing statements). The president has been awarding the spoils to whomever he chooses under no-bid contracts. The president is claiming he is doing all that for democracy, liberty, and freedom while he has abolished those things and decries them in other places around the world. Such are and always have been the measures of the Machiavellian mind. Where is the shame? Satan has no shame.

As soon as the word "satanic" pops up, much of the general population has been programmed to roll its eyes. They are literally trained to react to the term "satanic" with notions of dabbling or so-called harmless role playing and with uneducated, low socioeconomic strata, etc. It is true that all those things present. However, there is the serious, highly educated, wealthy, sophisticated end of the spectrum and everything between. There are people from one end of the spectrum to the other who to one degree or another imagine themselves as devoutly practicing what they call Judaism, Islam, Hinduism, Buddhism, or Christianity, etc. Well, there are people who worship Satan just as seriously as the others worship in their systems. If you don’t believe this, you’re in denial. There is a place in Satan worship where all pretense and rationalization is laid aside and people are willingly and desirously controlled by the spirit of evil for the sake of power. That’s the truth.

When the spirit of Satan says to them the same tempting words spoken to Jesus, rather than replying as Jesus did, they drop to their knees and get their reward here and now. That of course is self-reinforcing so the delusional reality deepens. If you don’t believe it, you don’t believe in Jesus’s having been tempted and having overcome it. Nebuchadnezzar II, Alexander, Caesar, Mohammed, Tamerlane, Napoleon, Hitler, and all the other would-be militant world conquerors kneaded to the temptation. They had their reward to the extent they worshipped. That’s the way it was and still is. They were all possessed by inferior spirits just as those who are now possessed. Only Jesus was the incarnation of the highest spirit. That’s why he didn’t succumb to the temptation to raise an army of men to go out conquering the way all those others did and still are. That’s why he credited the spirit and not himself with overcoming, with detaching from the fragmentation to join in the uncorrupted, incorruptible oneness. That’s why he self-sacrificed and was raised up for it.

How satanic?

MKULTRA and other mind-control experiments (details further on) and practices were real and still exist under altered covers. The fruits of those experiments have been shown all over the world in the form of the Abu Ghraib torture photographs.

People are braving the threats. People are going public in faith. They are shaking off the lie that evil is security. There is no security in evil. No matter what the devil does to anyone including killing the flesh, God will take up the innocent.

Despite prominent business people and governmental officials continuing to be accused to this day by the attorney for the alleged victims in the Franklin pedophilia case, no civil suits have shut him down for slander or libel. People are afraid to file such suits. That fear is obvious since this is such a litigious society.

A ring of prominent Omaha leaders being continually accused of pedophilia not filing suit to vindicate their names and to stop the accusations is bizarre. Everyone involved has been told to let it drop.

The only people allowed to continue are the disinformation forces primarily on the Internet: Those who have been fighting the net for the military-industrial complex.
Move on, get over it

The plan is to move on. Get over it. Do the dirty work. Then ignore it, and it will go away. That is always the plan. You hear it said all the time. It is a hypnotic-suggestion trigger. Just "move on." "Get over it." Well, God doesn't move on, hasn't moved on, and will never move on at the urging of Satan. Do you think Jesus came to just "move on" and to just "get over it"? He came for truth. Repent.

Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell? Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city: That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. (Matthew 23:31-35).

God knows all the unrepented history even if human beings have forgotten.

Satan wants the ransom to continue growing and will extract every last penny. It is better to pay now to pay less rather than moving on allowing the debt to grow to pay more, suffer and atone for more, later. That is what Jesus taught.

Let us repent and atone together now so souls are saved to God now. Let us not leave the lost fold of Jesus hostage to evil. Let us pay the devil's ransom to free souls, which will bankrupt the devil being left to devour nothing new. That is turning the eternal tables on Satan and cleansing the spiritual temple.

Whose side are you on?

George W. Bush said you're either with him or you're with the terrorists. Bush though is using terror to get his way. It's hypocrisy. If you are with George W. Bush, you are not with Jesus.

Republican cover-ups: The Franklin Community Federal Credit Union pedophile case, and more, continued

There are also allegations of murder of the state police investigator and his eight-year-old son in the Franklin cover-up pedophile case so that the FBI could grab and suppress evidence such as photographs that the first responders said were strewn all over the farm field when the FBI showed up and took everything away even right out of the hands of the on-site police, including the plane that ended up at a military facility apparently leaving the civilian aviation authority out of the loop even though the plane was a civilian aircraft that crashed.

Why was it a federal case? How many times does the FBI show up at a civilian airplane crash and take everything involved to a military base?

The first responder police officer was told by the FBI never to speak of it again. He did speak out though and he was injured and his wife was killed in a head-on collision shortly afterwards. The news interview of the farmer who had seen and heard the plane in a mid-air explosion aired once on TV news and then was pulled. The replacement story left out the eyewitness account and claimed that the plane broke up in mid flight and exploded on impact.

Along with the plane, the FBI took what people said were thousands of sexually explicit pedophile photos and other evidence that may have been linked to the Larry King blackmail photos of Senators, Congressmen, and perhaps White House officials and big-business men.

Just before his plane mysteriously came apart in the sky, Gary Caradori, who was the chief investigator for the Nebraska Senate investigation committee looking into the Franklin cover-up case, called the committee chairman, state senator Loran Schmit, and told the senator, "We've got them. There's no way
they can get out of it now." Caradori had the photographs and a book with names, etc. He was on his way back from obtaining the evidence in Chicago when his plane went down and the FBI took all the evidence that has never seen the light of day again.

The FBI claimed they never found the back seat of the plane or Caradori's briefcase. In other words, the FBI did a massive cover-up of the whole ring that reached right on into the White House and either murdered Caradori or were certainly in on it. They took the evidence away that Caradori told committee chairman, state senator Loran Schmit he was bringing back.

Obviously, the FBI had been tailing and bugging Caradori and Schmit, so they knew that Caradori had obtained the evidence.

The FBI followed orders in the murder of Caradori and his eight-year-old son.

The FBI, it is claimed, also confiscated flight manifests from charter companies concerning Larry King's charter flights in which it is alleged he transported children for sex to numerous cities around the nation to official Republican functions and parties.

How satanic?, continued

Some of the children involved claimed to have been part of the infamous CIA project Monarch in which children are systematically broken and brainwashed to create controllable human tools for the Empire's toolbox such as assassins (Operation SPELLBinder), spies, drug couriers (to obtain untraceable funding for covert operations), and sex slaves (to put high powered people into compromising positions for documentation to be used in controlling their decisions). On a more sophisticated level, people are planted to become romantically involved over an extended period for purposes of gaining confidence to extract secrets both domestic and foreign, concerning military, business, and political plans and activities.

Larry King was close to Craig Spence who was exposed by The Washington Times in July 1989 for running a call-boy operation in Washington, DC. The newspaper reported that Spence bragged of CIA connections and was running a blackmail operation. His house was bugged to obtain incriminating audio and video evidence to use for control over people in positions of power. After Spence was exposed, he said that he feared he'd be killed and the murder made to look like a suicide. He died, and it was called a suicide. Larry King was also close to Ronald Roskens who, according to Gary Caradori (who died mysteriously in the covered up plane crash), was forced to resign as chancellor of the University of Nebraska for his verified involvement in homosexual activities with young men at his state-supplied housing. Despite knowing this about Roskens, President George H. W. Bush went ahead and appointed Roskens as head of the US Agency for International Development (USAID) knowing full well Roskens sexual activities. That agency has CIA involvement.

Don't forget that Bush-41 had been the director of the CIA and knew all about the mind control and torture experiments and practices. He knew all about the Monarch program and the expendable children used for the Empire. This is the same Bush who was chosen to replace William Colby as director of the CIA. Colby had cooperated too much with the Church Committee in the original investigations of the CIA and NSA, etc.

Frank Church heroically investigated and exposed abhorrent and depraved human experiments the US conducted using Nazi mad scientists and others heading up the perfection of a living hell for the victims of the experiments and the torture victims around the world wherever the lying Empire wants to extract information and/or spread a lively terror.

Such immorality exposed by Frank Church is the standard conservative tactic. Churchill wanted to gas the Arabs to "spread a lively terror." He said that the fire-bombing of Dresden in WWII was "for the sake of increasing the terror." Terror is a weapon of war. It is still very much being used by the US today. War is terror. Breaking people, maiming people, destroying their lives, is the objective. It doesn't matter how young or innocent they are. The young are the children of
the enemy. Destroying the children of the enemy destroys the enemy. Children are tools. They are expendable. In war, one may do whatever one wants with anyone, including the children, including the children of one's own nation. Also the war is permanent. Do you see that yet? Are you against it?

Understand that Churchill’s father hated him and his mother was sleeping all around. It is the pattern. The abused become the abusers unless they overcome.

Depravity is commonplace and must be faced

Look, incest, sadism, homosexuality, pedophilia, and other fragmented behaviors are much, much more common than the general population is willing to see. They don't want to face the shame in their own families and personal histories. That's bad, since facing it is necessary for it to stop. It is necessary for repentance and salvation. Not facing the truth facilitates the perpetuation of the evil in the greater population.

Not facing the truth leaves the culture amenable to depravity. Just look at what the current generation is doing in the US military and intelligence agencies. If people were willing to face down their own complicity and turn, such behavior would find no home in the hearts of people.

Shame and a guilty conscience are a blessing and nothing to fear so long as they lead to faith to change and bring forth results worthy of salvation.

The first step is the reality check of the cause and effect of evil and how you have fit in with it. Look at everything concerning the circumstances through which you were introduced to evil. See how it was part of the chain reaction going back tricking soul after innocent soul with tempting lies turning those souls into an army of like tempters.

Now, change the flow to the exact opposite direction. Start encouraging righteous behavior and start discouraging unrighteous behavior. Start telling and living that truth only.

We are sorry for falling into selfishness and misleading others. Forgive us. Lead us away from the spirit of violence, competition, and harmful lust and into peace, cooperation, and zeal for your perfect, unselfish love. Lead us to practice the new commandment, to help others help yet others.

Concerning the Franklin pedophile case, the US Secret Service, the same people who guard the president and vice president, were reported in the news as having been involved in rounding up evidence concerning Craig Spence when he supposedly committed suicide that was then hushed over. How unusual is it for the Secret Service to be directly involved in such a case? The names of VIP's in the Reagan and Bush-43 administration along with others were kept out of the news. The evidence tying the White House to the Franklin case has never seen the light of day.

The military put out a disinformation propaganda story suggesting that the Russians might have set up the whole thing (the pedophilia ring). Well, the Russians didn't start any of the CIA, DIA, or NSA depraved programs. The US started them all. They used the Russians as a pretext for declaring everything a national security issue so they could have plausible deniability in covering up White House involvement and to minimize political damage to the conservative-Republican takeover that was the beginning of the big push for a militant, privatization revolution called the new world order masquerading under the banner of democracy and an open-market economy. Of course, we know how these lies work, what with how Saddam Hussein was supposedly linked to al Qaeda and 9-11 and yellowcake and mobile weapons labs, etc. We also know about the cover up of US illegal weapons shipments to Saddam. We know about the Gulf of Tonkin Resolution and on and on and on and on. One has to remain naïve and gullible to keep believing the pathological liars running the world. Jesus certainly didn't believe them.

In thinking about all these things, it is essential that one considers a number of different things
at once: Paradox, dichotomy, duality, lie, confusion, and ignorance. This is not an exhaustive list. In fact, the real list is infinite. The exhaustive list would consider the infinite parsing of each of those terms listed above. It would also include, in like manner, every concept used in understanding each of those concepts. That process would link to the sum total of known concepts and lead to concepts previously unrevealed to human beings. That's the point. The more one seeks God, the closer one may become.

As for touching on the terms listed, I've gone into the concept of paradox throughout this work in some detail, at least enough to give you reason not to allow yourself to become morally ambivalent.

God is love. God created everything. Therefore, how can evil exist?

Dichotomy and duality are much the same. Everything came out of God. There is both good and evil. Therefore, isn't God really divided into two contradictory spirits?

As you have seen and will further see, we answer these questions contextually, connotatively, implicatively, semantically, infinitely, and reconcilably. This is a subjective, arbitrary approach from the mundane perspective; however, from the divine perspective, it is objective and imperative.

Evil exist so we will overcome it to know real righteousness, salvation, redemption. God allows God's opposite so we may come to know God. Let there be light. Some people fall further than others before they see. The depth one may fall is infinite, because God's righteousness is also infinite. This also means that no matter how far one has fallen, one may turn to God again. Turning though is required. Jesus doesn't know anyone who hasn't turned. They aren't real. They're false-hearted. They're selfish.

All evil is a conspiracy

It is within this greater context that we must consider lies, confusion, and ignorance when we discern conspiracies.

There is absolutely no doubt that the US Justice Department has sealed information away from the legislature, the judiciary, and various departments and individuals within law enforcement. There is absolutely no doubt that the US intelligence community and military have classified and compartmentalized a vast amount of that same and other information.

Sibel Edmonds has made clear that US officials have personally profited off black-market nuclear weapons transactions and that, that information was sealed from public investigation by the US Justice Department under the pretext of national security.

Also, in order to continue development and operations there is absolutely no doubt that the Pentagon simply moved and renamed the Total Information Awareness program and placed it under the Black Budget (unpublished, secret set of books) no member of the US Congress ever sees.

Therefore, it is not a question of whether or not the US classifies and compartmentalizes illegality, child abuse (covered below), and all the associated experiments and practices uncovered over the years and also renames and moves such activities to continue them with impunity. It is a question of the five w's concerning them: Who, what, where, when, and why. Some people add "how" and "how much," as in how much money was involved; however, those concepts are really covered by the five w's. It is wise though to maintain "how" and "how much" for purposes of trailing, focusing, and emphasizing.

This process is vital in the process of revolutionary change. It is part of the process of personal introspection and soul searching and for purposes of leading to universal repentance and the salvation of the species and our habitat and beyond.

Considering lies, confusion, and ignorance is mandatory. We know that there are many, many people who openly maintain that lying is proper. They carry that position to the extreme of sociopathic self-licensing to do with others as they see fit no matter the pain and suffering and injustice. In fact, they compartmentalize justice at best, not seeing it as a universal. Lying can be
and is used to deceive, mislead, confuse, etc. Therefore, when thinking about immoral
conspiracies, it is taken for granted that conspirators will say and do all manner of things
to throw off investigation. It is the nature of the thing.

When governmental conspiracies delve into child abuse, it must be understood by the mind
not inclined toward abuse that child abuse is an opening into hell, which has no bounds. This is
why the pit is bottomless.

Hell is the state of derangement. The farther in, the more deranged. It is less and less arranged,
ordered, straight, etc. Distortion and confusion are greater and greater. It is with this in mind
that one must view all that surrounds stories of conspiracies.

Remember, conspiracies are absolutely known. Cover-ups are flat facts. Their existence is not in
question—not that everything everyone claims as a conspiracy is based upon facts.
Nevertheless, deliberate and known governmental child abuse exists. That's a fact.

The question is one of rooting it out and killing the root, the root here being synonymous with,
by definition, the satanic (it is manifest in the brain matter).

We are talking about the living hell, which is living death for those in it here and now.

Children are being forced by the US government by immoral users, to live in a
crooked world as tools for selfishness, for
money and power for the deranged. It happens
in the open and under ostensible volunteerism
in the forms of ROTC and the military;
however, it exists in the shadows and darkness, absolutely involuntary, and at levels so depraved
that people don't want to even consider it,
which is what demons count on.

Now, since these subjects of wrong-doing are
part and parcel of derangement, it is inevitable
that terribly fractured and fragmented souls will
be stirred by them whether by design of others
or themselves or in confusion that is simply an
innocent symptom. In other words, when
looking at these undeniable conspiracies, one
must understand that confusion (real fractured
results of abuse) has led some people in the

world to delusively associate themselves with
abuses that they did not directly experience. Just
the fact of making such connections does
though point to real abuse somewhere in their
existence, their history. Liars are made by abuse,
not born. The same holds for all forms of
mental illness.

Yes, there is genetic predisposition. However,
love (a nurturing society from before
conception to eternal life) can overcome any
such fleshy triggers for confusion.

The point here though is to caution all not to
tall for the trap of dismissing wholesale the fact
of conspiracies just because one, when looking
into them, is confronted with the distortions in
hell.

Jesus after all was straighter than anyone else
with whom he was associating. All were
relatively more distorted in perception. All were
more in hell, though Jesus realized that more
than they. He maintained and improved sanity
while working in the asylum. Such is the nature
of the hero braving hell to rescue lost and dying
and dead souls who will be found and brought
back to life if those souls will respond to love,
compassion, unselfishness, and the call to
softheartedness and real, and not hypocritical,
false, kindness. Will they recognize the truth, or
will they refuse and reject their own salvation
and, thereby, harm the prospects for the
salvation of others.

Why am I emphasizing all this, this way, at this
point in the work? The ill-prepared will run
away and hide when hell is being exposed in
places they don't want to even imagine it could
exist. It shakes their faith in the status quo too
much. They fear it. It is uncomfortable and
unpleasant. The problem though is that leaving
it alone leaves others, often the innocent, in
much more discomfort. It is a selfish and
cowardly course. There is no mercy or love in it.

Understand also that it is natural for people who
have a certain number of facts to further
speculate. Understand also that speculation
(surrounded by facts) in and of itself is not
grounds for dismissal. Fruits or results or effects
always point to the cause or source. Cause and
effect is an unbroken chain infinite in past,
present, and future. Positive connections for
some people are speculative for others. The truth is though that with the pieces of the picture that are known, there is no way the whole picture is not grotesque. We are not seeing just the ugly pieces and the rest of the picture is wholesome. Quite the contrary. We are seeing only tidbits of a picture the rest of which is so disturbed that those responsible keep it from view even from themselves.

**The case of the Finders**

Now, let us look at the case of the Finders. The same national-security pretext was used in stopping the investigation of the Finders who were obviously engaged in activities that would see any citizen under the usual treatment of the courts stripped of his or her parental rights and probably serving time. Ordinarily, without CIA objection, thorough and lengthy investigation and prosecution would have ensued. Due to CIA objection, that process did not occur.

February 4th of 1987, two well-kempt white men dressed in business suits and ties were taken into police custody and arrested and charged in Tallahassee, Florida, on suspicion of kidnapping and child abuse. They had six children with them aged two to seven traveling with them in a van. The children were filthy, covered in insect bites, several not wearing any underpants, bruised, "behaving like wild animals in a public park in Tallahassee." The police were notified and responded to investigate.

It turned out that the children did not know about toilets or other technology. They had been made to live outdoors and were fed only as rewards (conditioning or training reinforcement). In other words, the children were very close to feral children treated much as yard dogs under some training process. The explanation the two men gave to the police was that they were taking the children to Mexico to start a school for brilliant children.

Some of this case became part of the public record as a result of investigations and search warrants and the initial cooperation of the US Secret Service, Tallahassee Police Department, Washington, D.C. Metropolitan Police Department, and possibly others.

The Tallahassee Police Department linked the two men to a group known as the Finders around Washington, D.C.

Understand that the Washington, D.C. Metropolitan Police Department (MPD) had had the Finders under surveillance already for possible pedophilic orgies and an unsolved murder. The MPD was glad to gain probable cause to obtain search warrants for the Finders' properties around the area.

Search warrants turned up documents on obtaining or finding (hence the group name Finders) children by means of creating breeder mothers from within the community (cult commune as the authorities described the Finders) and purchasing, trading, and kidnapping children. There were actual telexes (messages from teletypewriters connected to a telephonic network; a sort of pre-fax machine technology) ordering the purchase of children from Hong Kong through the Chinese Hong Kong Embassy.

One of the people found at one of the Finders' properties was a Chinese, foreign graduate student enrolled at the Anatomy Department of Georgetown University.

Georgetown is noted as America's oldest Roman Catholic and Jesuit university with heavy influence upon global policy via its Edmund A. Walsh School of Foreign Service, with former presidents and heads of state amongst its former students.

What would a supposed graduate student in anatomy from Communist China be doing with the Finders (covered by the CIA) and the many children under the control of the Finders?

Additional documents obtained via the warrants pointed to secret bank accounts, high-tech transfers to the UK, and according to the police report "interest in terrorism, explosives, and the evasion of law enforcement." The Finders had detailed information at their location concerning the arrest in Tallahassee just the day before. They had broadcast instructions to move all the other children in their custody to evade police detection. Many jars full of human feces were on display. Numerous nude photos of adults and children were found. A photo album was
The investigators seized a series of photos of what they termed a "blood ritual." The adults and children were dressed in white sheets. The photos were of the following according to the written law enforcement investigative report:

- The execution, disembowelment, skinning and dismemberment of the goats at the hands of the children. This included the removal of the testes of a male goat, the discovery of a female goat's "womb" and the "baby goats" inside the womb, and the presentation of a goat's head to one of the children.

This whole ring is about treating and training near-feral children as yard dogs; child abuse; child pornography; creating breeder mothers; purchasing, trading, and kidnapping children; secret bank accounts; high-tech transfers; terrorism; explosives; evasion of law enforcement; ritual animal sacrifice, anathema to Christianity; and much more that would have come out except for CIA protection of the group and its network and its government sanctioned activities.

The CIA and US Justice Department blocked any further investigation of the network.

Add to that, that they specifically chose goats to sacrifice with the female pregnant, and one begins to see the pattern of Satanism. Goats after all are integrally involved in devil worship. The children were obviously being desensitized at a very early age to killing, disemboweling, skinning, and dismembering living, pregnant beings in a ritualistic, symbolic manner.

Documents showed connections with Africa, the Bahamas, Costa Rica, Europe, Germany, Hong Kong, Japan, London, Malaysia, and Palestine. Other files showed Finder members in various parts of the world.

Passports showed travel to "Moscow, North Korea, and North Vietnam from the late 1950's to mid 1970's." Note especially North Korea and the time frame. Who could have traveled to those places during that time other than someone with high clearance from the CIA? Those nations were behind the Iron Curtain. In the case of North Korea, travel for commercial reasons would have been unheard of by some simple cultic commune member. The idea is beyond lame.

One project file was entitled *Pentagon Break-In*.

There was much evidence of front organizations, dummy companies, or shells operated by the Finders.

The documentation showed that the Finders systematically responded to advertisements for babysitters and tutors and the like. Families looking for such services would be documented by the Finders. The Finders all collected a large volume of information on childcare facilities. Couple this information with the documentation on purchasing, trading, and kidnapping of children and actual purchase orders for children and it doesn't take much imagination to figure out why the Finders were responding to family solicitations for babysitters and tutors and why they were investigating daycare and other facilities. Obviously, they obtain children from these sources.

The Finders' properties were loaded with computer and other equipment, including networking, satellite, and video. Remember, this was in the mid to late 1980's. Such international computer networking was a rather rare and advance state of computer affairs. I remember well the 1200 baud rate and the UNIX command line Job Control Language necessary to do anything on the Internet at the time.

The Finders were exceptionally educated and technologically advanced for people raising children as dogs. They knew exactly what they were doing in a highly sophisticated molding of those children for wide-ranging purposes depending upon the results of their psychological observations of the children while they engaged individually and in highly controlled groups. This was as always experimenting, testing, indoctrinating, and operating for unethical reasons of empire building, among other unbelievably depraved things done in the name of the US secret government.
Among things discovered were computer disk containing the names of CIA staff members working at CIA Headquarters, Langley, Virginia. Almost immediately, the entire case was taken over by the CIA and everything concerning it classified. Even the police reports that had already been written were classified. The FBI was taken off the case even as the CIA claimed publicly that it had turned everything over to the FBI. US Customs was made to back off as well.

The six children taken into custody in Florida were returned to their mothers in the Finders. The Washington, DC police issued public statement saying that the Finders were doing eccentric but not illegal activities.

The CIA admitted that Finder members had given computer training to the CIA via some organization. Also, the wife of the leader of the Finders at the time, Marion David Pettie, had worked for the CIA. His son had worked for Air America, a CIA airline concentrated in and around Indochina before and during the Vietnam War. It was used extensively during the secret war before the war, meaning the secret war in Laos.

Can you see the patterns

Now think about how the Finders fit in with all the pieces including the Franklin cover-up, Abu Ghraib, CIA dark sites, extraordinary renditions (kidnappings), the Sibel Edmonds cover-up, Iraqgate, Contra drug running into the US, Iran-Contra, CIA coup d'états and assassinations, Watergate, human experimentation by the US government with Nazi mad scientists and others, business deals before that with the Nazis, and on and on. What pattern starts to emerge?

Can you do pattern recognition with your mind, or have you been programmed so that your head starts to hurt or fog up when such matters are presented? Are you programmed to instantly dismiss it all? If that's what you are tempted to do, that's what's going on. That's what they count on.

That's what their studies have shown them that if they can fill your head from birth with the American Dream, you will live your life asleep in that unreality while they go about doing things that the American Dream claims is unacceptable until they tell you otherwise, such as when they tire of being undercover and want to do their despicable neocon things more out in the open, sucking in more people. It's a disease, it's evil, and it's happening. "Woe unto them that call evil good." (Isaiah 5:20).

The worse it is, no matter how many facts you have, Americanization is to get you thinking it can't be true or that you must just ignore it, go along, and forget it—either live in denial or something else you don't even care to consider. Move on. Get over it. Remember? They will have you wondering about your sanity. Conspiracy thinkers are all immediately to be viewed as crazy. Seeing patterns where there supposedly aren't any (where they deny them, lie that they aren't right there) is another sure sign of mental illness. They also said Jesus was possessed by demons. We all know though that it was the other way around. We know that by the pattern—the cause and effect—their spirit and the results of their conspiracy against Jesus and Christianity: Rotten fruit from the rotten root.

The documents and other evidence that surfaced via the warranted searches and seizures implicated the Finders in Monarch activities and domestic and international covert operations program still going on over ten years after William Colby said the CIA had stopped the practice. A child who was six at the time would be about twenty-five at the time of this entry.

What was done to that child for the last twenty years? How has that child been used? What has that child been compelled to do?

Do you care? Are you going to remain silent about it? Are you going to just accept that the government has the right and authority in your name to conduct such activities abusing children? If you say nothing, are you culpable? Yes.

In reading on, don't lose sight of the fact that the US gets into bed with all sorts of dictators, tribal warlords, drug kingpins, and others and rationalizes it all away while the rich line their pockets and starve the poor. Don't lose sight of all the horrendous experiments and despicable
things the US engages in, in the pursuit of global economic and military domination for selfish reasons. Then understand that the spirit of capitalism is an old wineskin that cannot hold the Holy Spirit.

It gets worse.

**Torture is Satanism**

The Antichrist, fallen one, metes out evil for evil. We do it to each other. Directly and indirectly (seemingly), we cause the negative consequences we, each other, all, have suffered. Our spirits cause it—different spirit, different result.

The urge to mete out evil for evil is to be overcome. Real knowledge is having learned that lesson. It is perfect goodness. It won't partake.

We, as children of God, are chastened with the rod of our fellow human beings. We bring it upon ourselves.

**The Son of man and the Son of man**

The rod of the Son of man ranges from as physical as possible to as metaphorical as possible. The physical rod is in Satan's hand. The metaphorical, word of truth, rod is in Jesus's hand. The Son of man will come with the physical rod. Then the Son of man will come with the metaphorical rod, a different man of the same general biological species but of a different spirit. The second one is the second coming of the spirit of Jesus Christ with his angels.

Now, understand that Muslim prisoners held by the Pentagon have been systematically forced to pray within Satanic pentagrams.

You've heard about how the US has used teams of psychologists working in conjunction with torture practitioners in perfecting ways to break prisoners. They torture prisoners by placing them in seemingly untenable positions vis-à-vis their core religious beliefs. If a prisoner is tortured into saying or doing anything that runs counter to his beliefs about what is sacred, then the prisoner believes he has been a traitor to God.

When one is evaluating the moral and ethical standards of these torture teams, there are two ways of viewing Mohammed's vision of the nature of God.

The real Christian view always keeps in mind that, as said, the Antichrist, the fallen one, metes out evil for evil. The real Christian knows that Muslims suffer due to their real error in following Mohammed's antichrist view. However, the real Christian will never participate in meting out any of the negative consequences for the negative consequences of Mohammed's falsehood.

The false view on the other hand, the non-real-Christian view, obviously, will mete out evil for evil. Many who are anti-Islam simply excuse torture and encourage it since it is being employed against what is claimed as the true religion. Of course, these apologists don't have the true religion. They follow, excuse, and do evil. The entire endeavor (torture), is evil. God doesn't torture. Satan does.

**The difference is everything**

It cannot be overstated that this knowledge is why Jesus's message was new and more revealing and more enlightening and the path to complete revelation and light. This is the point of separation. This is where the once tiny, hard to see, difference is everything and infinite and is being revealed in stark, undeniable contrast, magnified to clear and plain proportions, to take away every excuse so that the righteous may be free, are already free in heaven.

This does no harm. Jesus didn't condemn those who came before who hadn't had the benefit of his, Jesus's, revelation. He knew which of the prophets would have been overjoyed at his words. He knew there were earnest seekers of truth versus those who loved to build upon darkness and who, therefore, sought to, and did, kill even what little relative light that came their way.

Since Islam professes to be anti-satanic, anything the torturers can do to cause Muslims to violate anti-Satan beliefs will help break them down.
It may make some Muslims more susceptible to turning to the cause of the enemy (the US). It may make them highly suggestible to hypnotic control at different levels. It may make them mouthpieces for the futility of fighting the Empire. These are the types of things the psychologists test and record, etc. It will take the fight out of some, but it will make great, traumatized monsters out of others. This is where evil comes from after all: Evil.

The shepherds are insane, and the flock is afflicted and infectious.

Now, these torture/psyops groups are composed of people whose concepts of what is really going on varies widely within the groups. Some of them pride themselves on their high level of materialist and empiricist sophistication. They see themselves as the ones who can control others and, of course, can never be duped while doing their work. They view the spirit as a figment of the imagination coming out of the matter, structure, and function of the brain evolved out of consciousnesslessness (no God) and a sign of mental disease. They view reason as something that can be easily misled by theism. For them, hard, cold, clinical facts derived via rigid scientific methodology is the only basis for claiming knowledge. Morality and knowledge are hardly the same thing to serpents.

Others are even more prideful and egotistical but come at it from the spirit. These others know that the materialists-empiricists are, in fact, duped by the satanic spirit. They also subscribe to the falsehood that the satanic spirit is the right spirit. They are anti-Isaiah and anti-Jesus.

The fire of evil isn't put out with evil

The entire endeavor is sociopathic. It is conscienceless. Those who engage in torture lack awareness, consciousness, knowledge of moral and ethical boundaries. They rationalize evil to combat evil. They fight the fire of evil with the fire of evil. They don't realize that that fire wouldn't flame up were it not for caving into evil urges. They don't understand that that fire is never quenched by evil. It only appears to go out. That fire is invisible to those who don't see the longer-term, eternal, causality. That fire is fueled by evil, even if the flames are long delayed.

Only peace provides no fuel or spark for such fire but rather displaces it. One cannot reach peace through the urge to its opposite. The entire endeavor has everything upside down. The Pentagon is upside down. It is exactly the problem rather than the solution.

The conscious decision by the Pentagon openly to embrace Satan for temporal Empire

In 1984, one US Army lieutenant colonel Michael Aquino, a psychological operations specialist, was being investigated by the military concerning allegations of pedophilia surrounding a daycare center at The Presidio of San Francisco when it was still a US Army post. No charges were brought against Aquino. Aquino was a member of the Church of Satan but split off as a founder of the Temple of Set (Set referring to the Egyptian god of whom Aquino holds Satan is a derivative). This concept is the opposite of unity and oneness and wholeness as expressed by Jesus.

The Set followers are solipsistic, meaning they hold that the self is the only knowable reality (not self in God and God's self in one but rather the self as willpower apart from God). This stream is heading in the opposite direction of Jesus Christ. It is antichrist. It is the individual human will above all. It leads to the Leopold and Loeb mentality. It is in line with Nietzsche, Machiavelli, Ayn Rand, humanism (the apostate brand), libertarianism (also the apostate brand), militarism, capitalism, etc., which cascades into sociopathy where others are seen as there to do with as the strong please since to evil minds, survival of the fittest is the law and the fittest are those most capable of ruthlessness for selfish aims. Lust can easily be unbridled. Appetites, distorted by abuse, can be hedonistically indulged without compassion. The downward spiral is all rationalized away. These currents never lead to Christlikeness.

They never lead to giving and sharing all freely.
They always lead to taking for self at the expense of others. They license deception to achieve their aims, which they often claim are ennobling no matter how depraved. It is the hypocritical direction.

All of this varies from individual to individual. Different antichrist mentalities draw lines in different places. However, by virtue of subscribing to any of the antichrist disunity, each facilitates hypocritical self-authorization to license harm and offense for the selfish sake of the pleasures of sin, as Paul called them. Such harm and offense is actually unpleasant to those who are the opposite of sociopathic.

One line drawn concerns metaphysics. Michael Aquino subscribes to both science and the metaphysical power of black magic and the dark arts. Others in the dark stream are though beholden only to the scientific methodology defined by Karl Popper's concept of empirical falsifiability, which doesn't allow for the knowledge that comes with faith, which transcends that very methodological limitation.

We saw for instance with the Finders and their use of ritual animal sacrifice in a relatively high-tech (at the time), clinical atmosphere, the lines being deliberately blurred and exploited for the sake of the dominance of the so-called fittest (less moral). This is all a direct extension of the same mentality evidenced by experiments conducted by Josef Mengele at the Auschwitz concentration camp and other Nazi experimenters some who carried on in the US and elsewhere. The entire mentality traces back to the first sadistic act (delight in cruelty). It has come down through the ages wherever one finds abuse.

Fascinated by Nazi paganism, Aquino conducted satanic rituals at Nazi SS (Schutzstaffel, defense echelon) chief Heinrich Himmler's Wewelsburg Castle in Bavaria. Aquino wrote about the ritual he conducted at Himmler's castle as follows:

… the Wewelsburg was conceived by Heinrich Himmler to be the 'Mittelpunkt der Welt' ('Middle of the World'), and as the focus of the Hall of the Dead was to be the Gate of that Center, to summon the Powers of Darkness at their most powerful locus.

Now, understand here that darkness is the opposite of the light in enlightenment. We are not to heed the call into chaos (falsehood; death) but rather heed the call to perfection (truth). Jesus overcame Satan and knows himself in God and God in him. This is something by definition that the spirit of Satan can never reach. Turn to real love, repent, and be saved from falling to the temptation of war and all the rest of the bad that is being exposed for its connections and implications.

Aquino is alleged to have developed Monarch training for select portions of the US intelligence community. He was also implicated by children involved in the Franklin case cover-up. These matters have been classified for national security reasons (to protect evil), so the public is not being allowed to find out.

Please understand that Satanism is officially accepted in the US military in that military personnel cannot be drummed out for practicing Satanism or any pagan or heathen rites, within limits as interpreted by the nine justices of the US Supreme Court.

Many people became up in arms about the US military officially accepting various versions of dark religions. The US military officially accepting Satan is in line with secularism and ecumenicalism, etc. It should come as no surprise to any real Christian that the US military officially accepts all manner of beliefs since the military (militancy) itself is the evil spirit.

The object of real Christians though is not to purge the military of Satanism. It is to purge humanity of, among other things, the military.

The Satanists and others fall back upon the Constitution of the United States of America, which document is an obvious false prescription (of, by, and for capitalists). One cannot unite the irreconcilable.
MindWar

Along with retired major general Paul E. Vallely, who has been a senior military analyst for Fox News, Aquino co-authored a paper entitled, *From PSYOP to MindWar: The Psychology of Victory*. That paper advocated in 1980 much of the mindset that is being projected now by the US military. The basic tenets of the paper include being absolutely convincing that you will outlast any enemy (never quitting) and completely dominating mass media both foreign and domestic including not allowing the home front to hear or see any information coming from the other side. By extension, this leads to terrorizing (if the first stages in the MindWar fail) an enemy into believing in the futility of resistance.

The term "MindWar" was coined from the sci-fi movie *Star Wars*. You see how sci-fi and fiction in general drives follow-on manifestations. Aquino himself admits that the embedding of journalists is a direct extension of the principles of MindWar. In this paper, they advocate winning the war of minds before firing a shot. They advocate winning over the enemy using the total electromagnetic spectrum. This is the same thing we are still hearing from the military that seek complete domination of the human race via controlling the entire electromagnetic spectrum.

Naturally, since Aquino is a Satanist, his thinking is hypocritical and loaded with subterfuge. That's inherent in being a follower of the enemy of God and Jesus Christ. That's a given. Anyone who doubts that is lost over to Satan's military, exactly what Aquino and Vallely and the other militarists, such as Rumsfeld, Cheney, Bush, etc., want and are highly visibly pursuing.

The MindWar idea is to always be on the offensive. Never have to be reactive. Always get your idea out there first. Preempt. Combine that with the message of assured victory. The war is fought in the mind and for the mind, even when weapons other than mass media are used to inflict pain, suffering, and death of the will of others.

Well, the US wins false battles, but it is going to lose the Long War since the war is really about capitalism, despite what anyone else thinks. There are other economic systems that can be greedy; however, the ultimate replacement for capitalism is Christianity, which is the opposite of Aquino's Satan. Christianity is going to replace everything that has gone before accept heaven, since it is heaven. How can capitalism win when it must defeat the will of God to do it? It isn't possible.

The tool of MindWar is to ignore. The mind warrior must ignore the antiwar movement as if it does not exist. It won't work though. The task is impossible. It cannot ultimately convince the people that selfish interest is best or defensible or worth being aggressive about. It is a losing proposition. It always has been.

Aquino attempts to convince the military mind to turn the desire for victory, the will for victory, into a foregone conclusion and to convince the enemy of that before any violence begins. This is to disarm the enemy's will. He calls this truth. This requires Big Brother and Total Information Awareness and complete domination of the electromagnetic spectrum, which are still the exact, stated aims of the Pentagon.

To all the so-called conservative Christians, understand, Satanists developed and set the direction of the Pentagon in the late 1970's in reaction to the peace movement.

Aquino states, "Coercive measures used by the operative, consequently, must not be detectable by ordinary means." He has to be invisible, because the spirit that drives him is so repulsive. One is able to see that real truth is the exact opposite of what Aquino is about. He cannot be trusted to tell the truth and will never be unless and until he repents. You see, his kind of thinking is the open door to all depravity. It is the warring members of negative lust: Selfishness. He tries to dress up Satan in sheep's clothing just as Jesus said he would.
Show me real bounty, and I'll show you real victory

Look, if anyone wants truly to win over the hearts and minds and souls of people with the whole truth, let him or her do it. Let him or her bring forth the fruits, the real bounty. Where is the feeding of all the hungry and everything else consistent with that spirit without holding out for something back? Show me that, and I’ll show you victory.

Satan's willingness to lie to himself about his depravity comes through very clearly. It doesn't take extraordinary means to see it. It's right there out in the open. How can you be made to understand the win-at-all-costs mentality? They are willing to out-deprave the enemy to destroy the enemy while lying to themselves that they too have not been destroyed. They rationalize everything. They suspend all disbelief in all that is evil all for the sake of victory that they don't know is illusory.

As a direct result of the consciousness awakening of the counterculture movement of the 1960's and 70's, they took the asking, seeking, and knocking in every wrong direction. Absolutely nothing remained taboo when it came to finding ways of defeating enemies (really ways of manifesting covetousness and vengeance). They sealed off (classified) their findings, policies, and practices.

Designer operatives

There are active US operatives who are the direct products of all the abusive experiments. Think about people who have been designed from the cradle to carry out orders without question and no matter how heinous. They are out there operating doing things so bad that you can't imagine them. They are doing those things without the slightest twinge of conscience, because they have been designed to be devoid of conscience. They have been brought up in a constant secret screening and training process as much as possible away from countervailing moral influences so that they will do things that are definitely evil and think they are completely acceptable.

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves. (Matthew 23:15).

Think of the scientists and propagandists, advertisers, public-relations people, psychologists, psychiatrists, and others who sold themselves to the Tobacco Institute to tell the American people that smoking is not harmful but is actually good. Now, think of all those professions being paid much more and given a much freer hand by the militarists. These are Behavioral Science Consultation Teams (BSCT; biscuits). Such teams were and are at Abu Ghraib. They are all over the place.

They came out of the SERE (Survival, Evasion, Resistance, and Escape) programs. Those programs are the result of experimenting on Americans and others with the limits of torture of all kinds, humiliation, drugs, etc. Intelligence operatives and military special units are deliberately put through such stresses to desensitize them to the onslaught.

This all came out of the stream of fear during the Cold War in which spies were captured and tortured to break them to obtain secrets.

Also, operatives have been created to obtain information but who themselves can offer nothing under torture. They have been conditioned to disassociate from the immediate environment and anything that is happening to their bodies and they also have been raised so compartmentally that they don't know anything of value.

The mad scientists were paid and kept to use their imaginations thinking of ways people could be tortured and to try it all and study it all. The results were used two-fold: To prep American spies and to break the enemy. You have seen the practices partially revealed in the Abu Ghraib photos. This is denied by the military, which denial is a built-in part of the system. They have to deny raping women and children and doing all the other things they do to break people.
Stop falling for the brainwashing that Americanism is saintliness or that the president is a saint or the generals are saints, etc. They aren't saints. Rumsfeld is no saint, and he knows it. He's not even working on it, far from it. That would be a weakness of the will. Willpower is everything. That's why the famous propaganda film of the Nazis was entitled *Triumph of the Will*.

The co-author with Aquino is actually the general who got Aquino to start the draft version they finished together. General Vallely who is often on Fox News said the following about Iran:

> Well, that’s why we’re thinking the naval thing will really push them to do something stupid. And we hope they do. And then bring the hammer down on them. We know they’re going to use them against us. There’s nothing wrong with preemption.57

The "naval thing" means blockade them. The "something stupid" includes an attack anywhere, but Vallely is really trying to scare people with thoughts of a nuclear attack on New York or Washington, DC, etc., by Iran. The "hammer" is to hit Iran with everything it takes to make Iran incapable of having any kind of insurgency afterwards resembling anything like what happened in Iraq. He brings in "preemption" by way of suggesting that even if something small were to happen in reaction to the deliberate provocation of a naval blockade (and it doesn't even have to be real as we've seen in the Gulf of Tonkin), the US should hit Iran as if it had already attacked the US with nuclear weapons.

Now, the fact is that general Vallely is insane, a maniac. He doesn't slow down long enough to think about or care about the humanity he's planning to kill. Such compassion has been programmed, abused, out of him. He needs to search for his humanity before he does more damage then he's already done with all this involvement in psychological operations development (torture, child abuse, etc.).

Within all this, it must be understood that everything is subordinated to, and driven by, empire building. Getting along with neighbors, being peaceful, helping each other, having a world that is safe and secure for those aims is not the spirit that is Americanism. Instilling fear, terror, is the spirit of America.

Placing fear in the minds of potential adversaries is the single most focused element of the satanic path. Coercion planted in the mind is the fear of being caught by, and exposed to, what will destroy selfish survival.

I say selfish here, because Jesus showed us that real survival beyond (as a logical extension of everything that is clearly and plainly showing here—manifest) depends upon having an unselfish heart, which is doubted by those who fear it, no matter the degree to which they grasp what it is all about.

Vallely and US Army major general Geoffrey D. Miller (who was in charge of Camp X-Ray in Guantánamo Bay, Cuba, and then sent to Abu Ghraib by Rumsfeld) and Aquino and many, many others, all subscribe to sadism and all the other so-called tools developed through the ages by the literal dungeon masters. They were proselytized and they proselytize. Vallely does it to the general public through Fox News.

**Fox News**

Remember that Fox News is headed by a false Christian libertarian: Self first, foremost, and always. True liberty is oneness. That's God by definition. Rupert Murdoch who heads the holding company that controls Fox News is not about joining that oneness, because the implication of that oneness is giving and sharing all with all. Murdoch is about money. He is about distorting Christianity for money. He is about tricking would-be Christians.

Fox News is not mostly news, in that it is not mostly facts of events. It is primarily commentary. In addition, the commentary is decidedly pro-empire. There are a number of other observations about Fox that should become generally known and understood.

It has been pointed out via surveys that the more one relies upon Fox as a central source of

---

supposed news, the more one is likely to initially adopt and then maintain erroneous conclusions concerning world events. For instance, long after the mainstream population, in addition to the governmental office holders at the very top, acknowledged that Iraq was not linked to al Qaeda and that Iraq had not attempted to buy yellowcake from Niger for nuclear weapons and that Iraq had been purged of any significant weapons of mass destruction and that Iraq was not reconstituting its nuclear program destroyed in the first US invasion via heavy bombing and that Iraq did not have mobile biological weapons labs and that Iraq had not purchased aluminum tubes for a nuclear program and that Iraq had no hand in the planning or carrying out of 9-11, etc., Fox viewers, even years after these facts became settled, still cling to many, if not all, of the false notions. Fox does little to nothing to disabuse its viewers of the falsehoods.

Euphemizing: The party line

Also concerning Fox, it has come out via former employees that Fox issues memos each day first thing dictating the party line for at least that day. All Fox commentators are expected to repeat the exact select words throughout the day. Those who do not conform are terminated.

The words come from the neocons. Many of the words come directly from the Israel Lobby. They come from the public-relations firms hired by Israel and paid for with US tax-payer funds.

This is hugely important to understand. Israel spends huge sums of money, time, and energy seeing to it the US public is overdosed on the slanted view that whatever Israel does is justified and that whatever the Arabs or others do in opposition to what Israel does is unjustified. It is perception management. Every word, every image is carefully chosen, screened, massaged, and couched with the intention of portraying the most unjustified acts to be justified, to portray every Arab as vermin and every Israeli as saintly.

The Hasbara Project is neocon Israel's privatized, propaganda arm. They claim it gives out only truthful propaganda. Where then is their false propaganda arm? They are Machiavellian after all. Since they say they are Machiavellian, which they do, and since they say they don't have a black propaganda arm, then the only arm they show is their black propaganda arm. Regardless, all one has to do is look at the death and destruction to see the root spirit.

The party line is designed to manage perceptions to obfuscate reality, to conjure up a different reality built upon falsehood.

Estate tax or inheritance tax becomes death tax. Global warming becomes climate change. Illegal Jewish colonies in Palestine become Jewish neighborhoods. Blatantly Israel and US terrorism, aggression, assassination, invasion, occupation, etc., is always termed self-defense even against the downtrodden, abused, neglected, oppressed, traumatized, and starving, etc.

Euphemizing is the party approach. The euphemizers are financially rewarded.

Defining the enemy: The poor and needy

Now, this is a self-reinforcing mechanism for creating, strengthening, and maintaining deliberate falsehood for the sake of the building of the new capitalist Caesarism. The object of Rupert Murdoch and his ilk is to deliberately minimize the knowledge and understanding of the masses. They wish to keep the viewers in the dark as much as possible. They wish to manipulate the minds of their viewers with the view of getting them to vote in ignorance. They want those ignorant viewers to cover their ears and close their eyes and harden their hearts and to vote for the party that will precede, introduce, inaugurate, sustain, etc., despotism. This despotism is to be couched always in benign terms. This despotism is to always be

couch in terms of protecting the people and voters from an amorphous enemy. That enemy is being defined more and more openly as the poor and needy who are competing for a bit to eat and a sip of water against the greed of the superrich who are never satisfied with many times more than enough.

This despotism is about defining anyone opposed to it as the enemy who should be killed.

Fox uses psychological warfare to accomplish its brainwashed ends (dumbing down) on the home front and the battle field. This is nothing new of course. In fact, the techniques stretch back as far as history.

Conservatives refuse to listen to Christians

The most common tactic used, and which is highly rewarded, by the Party is not listening. It is the next thing to completely ignoring the antiwar movement, as advocated by Aquino the Satanist above. The viewers of Fox are taught by example to interrupt, yell, threaten, distort, obfuscate, and openly tell their viewers to terminate all consideration of even the possibility their path is false, which it is, per Jesus Christ.

At least the Gospels show that the Pharisees would allow Jesus to finish his sentences. That generation would be shocked by this generation. Look at how far we've come. Look at how modern we are. That's what they thought then, even though Jesus said that Sodom would have turned with less evidence.

And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. (Matthew 11:23).

Militarism is idiotic

Now, real genius and righteousness are synonymous. The life of Jesus is the greatest example of righteous living by a human being in the history of human kind. Jesus was a committed and practicing pacifist. Therefore, pacifism is both righteous and genius while pacifism's opposite is the opposite. In other words, clearly and plainly, militarism is evil and idiotic in the face of the revealed truth that came out of Jesus's mouth.

Now, Fox is the greatest mass-medium proponent of both despotism and militarism in the world. I speak here in general terms, since there are smaller outlets that are even more intense than Fox. I am weighting the outcome, factoring in size of the audience and generalized effect upon the most influential national power in the world, the US. I trust that makes sense, so I won't go into detail explaining.

Since Fox is the greatest mass-medium proponent of both despotism and militarism in the world and since militarism is at once both evil and idiotic, then Fox is both evil and idiotic. All those who follow its line are partaking of evil and stupidity. They are, thereby, making of themselves the instrument of the evil spirit, the stupid course of action that ruins their souls and the souls of all others they manage to aid in deceiving.

Fox News and pornography under the same roof

By the time this work goes to press, Rupert Murdoch's BSkyB subsidiary will have rolled out its own pornography channels: "18+ Movies." That's hypocrisy. Murdoch panders to so-called conservative Christians in the US via his Fox News channel while at the same time profiting from pornography in the UK. His values are contrary to healthy families. He's all about enriching himself and his close family members at the expense of the health of all. Those who profess Christianity must come to understand that if they buy into the thrust of Fox News, they are selling their souls.

Those truly aspiring to be real Christians cannot with any justification subscribe to the path of Murdoch, Valley, Miller, Aquino, Rumsfeld, et al.

Those who call themselves conservative-Republican Christians surely must come to
understand that they have a choice to make. They cannot possibly imagine that they may rightly condone the stream of consciousness that produced all the gruesome experiments and practices that this work and others delineate. They cannot possibly imagine that Jesus is with Aquino or Ayn Rand or Nietzsche or Plato or any of the other antichrists.

Aquino is a self-proclaimed Satanist. Do you imagine that when he was highly compensated and protected by the US government for his contribution (the powers that be so appreciated) in furthering the efforts of the Behavioral Science Consultation Teams (BSCT; biscuits) and the SERE (Survival, Evasion, Resistance, and Escape) programs all in conjunction with the larger picture, as Aquino and his ilk see it, of mind control, do you imagine that as a Satanist he didn't agree with trashing The Bible in front of Jews and Christians to condition them to resist the spiritual assault? Do you imagine though that, that was all that was going on? Look at it squarely.

The US pays Satanist to design its psychological warfare in all directions: MindWar, fighting the Net, etc., foreign and domestic. The US pays the Finders for children to be used as guinea pigs and to be turned into slaves and tools in diabolical schemes buried by the secret government within the secret government.

There has been a conspiracy of silence, because many of the people haven't wanted to know. In their selfishness, they have allowed evil to rule. They have followed it. They have taken their reward from it. They don't want to stand up as real Christians. They have no faith. "The liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he stand." (Isaiah 32:8).

Satan is the self-styled arch nemesis or rival of God. Aquino prays to that spirit. Aquino and all the others like him, as the most ensnared souls, conjure and conjure and conjure how to ensnare other souls. The US government makes them very comfortable in hedonistic activities and even gaudy and opulent surroundings.

These people are highly rewarded for their Pledge of Allegiance to the flag of the United States of America, for their allegiance to pretending that they actually believe in the noble lie. When Aquino says the American Pledge of Allegiance, do you think that when he speaks the words "under God" that he doesn't rationalize them away? Where is his true allegiance? All capitalists rationalize them away.

Pledge and flag as official blasphemy and idolatry

The name of God is used as a trick in the American pledge. It is blasphemy. God is inspiring. God is good. Tying God in with a pledge to an apostate national government is a ploy to get people to think that that government is also inspiring, inspired, and as good as God. The US government is far short of God and has no business being equated with God by anyone calling himself or herself Christian. Also, Flag worship is also idolatry. Raising the US flag to the level of the Christian sacred is exactly the same misguided spirit as is used in the national Pledge.

US Constitution as sacrilege

What is this Constitution of the United States of America that is the so-called supreme law of America that is being protected by the pentagram in Camp X-Ray? It isn't Holy scripture. It isn't the new commandment of Jesus. It isn't the golden rule. It isn't the first great commandment to love God. It isn't the second great commandment to love one's neighbors. It is a loophole through which Aquino's efforts are lucrative. Why? The founders were about wealth, income, marketing, etc. They were not about following Jesus's admonitions. They didn't come here to practice Christianity. They came here to build their personal estates and Empire.

Right now as I am writing this, the US is talking about closing down Camp X-Ray. It is also talking about turning over prisons to Iraqi control. There is also talk of withdrawals from Iraq. This is at the same time that saber rattling is becoming louder and louder concerning Iran. With the talk of Camp X-Ray and Abu Ghraib changes and the small drawdowns from Iraq, the US neocons are just prepping for the attack of Iran. Syria won't be far behind. Also, if North
Korea doesn't knuckle under, they plan to attack them too and others. Israel's attack on civilian Lebanon is just a prelude, to set the stage for further aggression, to create pretexts.

Look at the pattern

There is the Franklin pedophile case cover-up. There is the Finders child abuse cover-up. There is the project Monarch cover-up. There is the development of psyops by Satanists. There is the tie-in of Satanists with the Franklin case and project Monarch. There is the use of pentagrams at Camp X-Ray. There is all the torturing going on. There are all the invasions of lands and murder around the world for Empire, for markets, to steal other people's resources, etc. There is the long history of lies for pretexts. There is the trillions in missing money (black military budget). There is the equation of profane national government with God. There is Fox as part of the same corporation that distributes pornography while touting family values. There is the push for privatization. There is the widening, obscene gap between the superrich and the abject poor. There is global warming. It goes on and on and on. It is all antichrist.

The federal government and other governments have abruptly stopped all investigations almost the moment evidence has popped up. The federal government has, and is, protecting abuse under the guise of national security.

The security of every nation actually depends upon the end of abuse. If such abuse does not stop, the dark spirits will cause wrath. Hearts will harden further with catastrophic results.

Johnny Gosch

There is also the Johnny Gosch kidnapping from 1982. There were five witnesses to the fact that it was a kidnapping. One of them was an attorney who later became a judge. All the witnesses' accounts lined up. However, the Des Moines, Iowa police department refused to treat it as a kidnapping. They took the report as a runaway. The Johnny Gosch case is intertwined with the Franklin cover-up. The chief of the Des Moines police department at the time was a close associate of the Omaha police chief who was directly accused in the Franklin case by the children.

Now, people have to understand that pathology is not confined to the loner. There are perpetrators who network. Also, people have to understand that pathology is not confined to people in low socioeconomic circumstances. There have been many people in high places who have been swept up in pedophilia and other deranged activities. They have been members of networks of pedophiles that have reached into the highest offices in every branch of the government, business, and military. Many of them plea-bargain to avoid public trials where embarrassing questions could come up concerning rich and powerful associates.

Understand also that wealthy people can pay to have things covered up. They can pay to have their networks protected. They can employ the most sophisticated and diabolical methods in an attempt to insure their impunity. In the case of government people at the very top in the executive, they can declare anything a matter of national security, which they have in such cases as the Finders.

There is obviously a blurring of crime with the intelligence and so-called national-security realm. There are obviously levels and layers concerning the involvement of different children and adults. At the shallow levels, people will be prosecuted. There is a line though where others are given a license by the federal government to engage in all law breaking. In fact, at that level, it is claimed not to be law breaking.

At that depth in the bottomless pit, there is no new commandment, there is no golden rule, and there is no love of God or neighbor or self.

By this state of rejection and denial, people are given a license to utter depravity to create personalities warped into the capacity for sick and twisted things for the sake of the power, control, and pleasure of sin of the rich who imagine that the rest of humanity is just made up of people they have duped into obeying a moral code for the sake of that control by the rich.
This is part of the esoteric truth that Strauss said isn't possible for the inferior to grasp. It is so confused that many of the rich just resign themselves to its reality and don't even attempt to rationalize or moralize, as moralizing is from their sociopathic perspective just for the weak minded. That's Nietzschean, which boils down to those who have, deserve. It's a dog-eat-dog world, and the capitalists are the master practitioners.

It doesn't have to be that way and it is coming to an end.

**Look at the pattern, continued**

What are they paying to have done?

Consider artificial ambient noise that is human-technological sounds. Even science has correlated the destructiveness of certain of such ambient noise (subject to an infinite number of variables). Science has shown to the mundane world that air, road, rail, and other traffic noises for instance are directly correlated with the onset of heart disease amongst those who are subjected to such noise in their day-in-and-day-out lives. The same applies to light, odor, taste, and touch.

The government compensates mad scientists to work with the harmful limits of all the senses and tissues in all the known spectrums.

In addition to experimenting upon human beings of course, the scientists do things to helpless animals that the wild imagination of most could not approach in depths of cruelty and depravity. That is sinning just as harming humans is sinning.

They still work constantly with what is called extra-sensory perception. They still do drug experiments with LSD and other drugs, even though they will deny it publicly (so-called noble lying).

At these depths, the programs are highly compartmentalized and extremely classified. Even the president doesn't know everything that's going on. He knows that too. He doesn't want to know all the things that are being done. It would pose too much of a security risk.

You see, there is a perverse honor among thieves (loyal opposition) that the system has always depended upon, but it isn't sustainable.

The system is too insane to see that it is careening. There are too many people now, communications are too rapid, and the biosphere is becoming very sick.

The planet is becoming sicker and sicker. The disease in the hearts of human beings is felt beyond anything people imagine.

The system is not only still doing the disgusting things that were supposed to have stopped after the Church Committee, it is doing things that are much worse. They are so abhorrent that the general population would be too squeamish (not depraved enough) to allow them to be supported.

Experiments are on-going in genetic engineering that would shock the general population. Robotic cyborgs are in the works. Nanotechnology troops (weapons) are being worked on. Cloaking is being perfected.

You must understand that the limits are the imagination. Anything you've seen in movies or read in books is grist for the mill, and it goes beyond that. Every technological advancement starts out as fiction so to speak.

The US military and intelligence budget is huge. Lots of science, science-fiction, and fantasy so-called nerds go into the military or end up as highly degreed scientists doing military and intelligence research and development at classified laboratories domestically and overseas. They go into these fields literally to try to live out their childhood fantasies.

This is the real reason Bush-43 has called for more math and science educational emphasis. The military-industrial complex sees a domestic shortage coming up and doesn't want to depend entirely on hiring foreigners, for security reasons. The last thing they want is more students exposed to questioning the Empire from a historical or other perspective. Also, the more supply there is, the lower the salaries paid will be and the more the Empire will be able to get scientists to do the work it wants since competition for positions will be greater. Think about it. The industrialists certainly have.
Think of all the secret places where all these things can go on. How many military bases are capable of having maximum security areas? How many places are there that aren't even acknowledged by the official government? Even those that are positively known to exist, such as Area-51 are shrouded. Workers commute there by the jet full everyday, but its all off the record. What could go on in the underground portions of such a place unbeknownst to all but a handful of people or even a couple or even just one? It's just one of many.

Think of all the CIA/military black sites (secret prisons). The sites are used for severe and brutal interrogations to break people.

The CIA and military can and does act with impunity. They define all the terms. There are no rules. Prisoners are held without any legal process whatsoever. They are shuffled about the world as the Empire sees fit. Many are placed in black sites operated by brutal dictatorial regimes currying favor with the Empire in the hope that caesar (the president) won't order them to be knocked off the global chessboard.

There are many more sites than reported. There are many more prisoners than reported. Many are tortured to death. How do we know this? How do you not? Didn't you know that there were such places before it hit the mainstream news? Your imagination can't begin to conjure up what they've actually been doing and are still doing. It's getting worse, not better. It's going to continue getting worse too until the tribulation is over.

The unrepentant perpetrators at the top on all sides believe they won't be touched. Despite what they think or imagine, evil can get them anytime and anywhere no matter how impregnable they think their fortifications are. No matter what materials they use, no matter what their weapons, regardless of the science and technology they employ, they cannot withstand the attack of Satan by their own willpower. There is no escaping evil accept via righteousness that is the I Am: Yahweh's will. One can do nothing without the Holy Spirit. That's the meaning of life. (If you want to know more now about the I Am and Yahweh, etc., See: Index.)

Michael Hayden, the former director of the NSA, claimed openly in January of 2006 that the NSA was not using keyword searches and data-mining of the Internet pipeline. He lied. Another whistleblower, Mark Klein, a former technician at AT&T, provided enough proof of that to The New York Times. Hayden has been named CIA director. That puts the CIA under the active military, the Pentagon.

The US government has hired private contractors, referred to as data brokers, to hack into databases (containing information that people have had a mundane right to expect would be protected from warrantless snooping), to impersonate people to gain access to their records, and to do other illegal things. The government hired these contractors so the executive branch could get around the check of Congressional oversight designed to control runaway executive corruption.

The government is lording it over others while it is not acting in the service of the people.

But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them. But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister: And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all. For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many. (Mark 10:42-45).

Do the fruits of the president of the Empire show that he has been acting as the servant of all or that he has been lording it over the world? He says that God speaks through him. If he really believes this, he's delusional. He doesn't really believe it, however. Nevertheless, he's still delusional, just on another score. The world is still backward from the kingdom. The leaders bring the rotten fruit of hell rather than the good fruit.
The various governments under leaders, chosen by, and followed by, the people, are engaging in all manner of corrupt practices. They are engaging in election fraud (defrauding); awarding illegal government contracts (defrauding); attacking any truth-tellers in the press and elsewhere; attacking whistleblowers (bearing false witness); showing governmental favoritism for false-Christian, so-called service providers (defrauding); warring to steal the inheritance of others (coveting and stealing); torturing others (failing to love); falsely imprisoning others (bearing false witness, failing to love, failing justice); lying about adversaries (bearing false witness); killing; employing double standards concerning adultery and homosexuality; disgracing (dishonoring) one’s parents, being a discred to the name (being hypocritical, blaspheming, failing to love); refusing to love all others, including all adversaries, as oneself and as Jesus loved all; denying God (blaspheming) by engaging in all these acts which run diametrically opposed to the ultimate spirit of the commandments and prophets; and refusing to implement courts that ensure obedience to the commandments (failing justice—a Noahide law).

In Christianity, that last requirement is to have the law written on one’s heart. It is the requirement for a properly working conscience, the urge to be unselfish, the urge to look after the welfare of others.

The only path to God is Jesus, not syncretism or ecumenicalism

All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him. (Matthew 11:27).

As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd. Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father. (John 10:15-18).

Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. (John 14:6).

The resurrection is the overcoming of the devouring spirit that is death, the corrupt domain of Satan. Full faith in, and credit to, Father, Son, and Holy Spirit are required. Really doing the new commandment, real righteousness that really saves, is inextricable from this.

Those who don't know Jesus, can't hear him. They don't believe that he was sent by the one living God. They don't believe that God is in him. They don't believe that he is in God. They cannot, therefore, be on the one narrow way.

Their belief system contains irreconcilable seeds. They are misguided and they misguide.

Credit to Jesus for being what Jesus was and is, is required. God is not just whatever anyone wants to imagine or whatever feels right for that one. God didn't send Jesus for souls to just take him or leave him.

People hate this.

Strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it." (Matthew 7:14).

For many are called, but few are chosen. (Matthew 22:14).

These are the reasons that syncretism and inter-religious ecumenicalism come from the spirit of the liar. These are the reasons that the so-called conservative Christians are more lost than professed atheists, because those false conservatives, conserving false precepts, the
traditions of men and not God, will not lay down their lives in peaceful atonement for the righteous sake of the sheep, their siblings, but rather will destroy men's lives for Satan claiming it is in the name of God. "For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them." (Luke 9:56).

War for false unity: Cretans

Don't listen to the syncretic voices. The Cretans were wrong. Theirs was a false unity. It only lasted until the greater enemy was defeated. Then the disunity showed through again. This is why the worst of the US rulers have always conjured up enemies. This is why they are now conjuring up an enemy they will claim is never defeated. They will claim that the war is forever. That way, the people will not stop to look at the irreconcilable differences between heaven and the earth the bad shepherds create for them. Until those irreconcilable differences are confronted, heaven and earth will not conflate.

Don't listen to those who preach the hardhearted traditions of men as being from God. Theirs is the fractured path. There is no mercy in it. It is filled with wrath and vengeance that Satan loves so much.

The falsehood that there are many paths to God

The message that many paths lead to God is not the message of the real conflation. That message is offered up by those of many different gods. It is misdirecting. It allows for being other than the only kind and degree of love that will displace evil. Without realizing, it facilitates the promotion of that evil. It is why we still have evil here on earth. It is why evil is currently being magnified.

Real conflation is the Holy Spirit that leads to the strait gate that opens onto the narrow way. Christhood is that gate. Messiahship is that way. Jesus was sent as, and he is, that leader, servant, and movement. His way alone ultimately saves, liberates, and delivers.

Everyone's life experience is different before being given the revelation that is real Christianity. Once the revelation is given, the one gate must be entered and the one way must be traversed. One enters as a singularly unique soul, an atom of God. There isn't more than one whole, one end. There isn't more than one real, living God. That real oneness is the end that has the right means (behavior, emotion, beingness) that results in itself. The wrong end, the god that can be reached without Jesus, results in less than the perfect means and vice versa.

One gets there (the real heaven, the real God) by being there. One gets there by bringing it here, wherever one is. One brings it by becoming it, the right means (kind and degree of love) to the right end (only that love).

There is no other way to arrive. It is the very meaning of unselfishness to accept this that is given. It is the meaning of, and proof of, love.

Syncretism and ecumenicalism allow for less than the single vision. They open the door to lies and being duped. One will be more conducive to believing one by one all the lies of the US government, the Empire and the worldly prince of darkness. Look at what the wrong, wide path has brought and will continue bringing.

In addition to all the lies and cover-ups already exposed, the pedophilia, the child abuse, the torture, the mad scientists developing brainwashing and mind control via breaking and destroying people's souls, etc., in addition to hacking the domestic and international Internet and phone system, the US government also infiltrated the SWIFT (Society for Worldwide Interbank Financial Telecommunication) international financial wire system. SWIFT is used by major financial institutions to transfer funds all over the world. Now, they say they are able to cut terrorist funding this way. However, they can cut dissident funding this way too. People around the world will become intimidated.

They are being paid visits by the FBI and Pentagon not because they are terrorist but because they are the exact opposite. They are against all terrorism, including that being perpetrated by the US government.
The program is supposedly set up so that SWIFT can control what goes to the US government. There are though strong mammon inducements for SWIFT to give the greedy at the top in the US what they want.

The devil preempt love

The devil wants to know everything about everybody so he may gain total control, so he may know exactly what horrendous things to do to those whom he cannot dupe with false words, so he may preempt them, preempt their love, break them, corrupt them, destroy them for his own sick pleasure.

The house of coercive checks and balances will fall

Historically, restrictions on the government were not put into place to keep the government from stopping evil acts but rather to keep any branch of government from obtaining too much power that if exploited for corrupt purposes by nefarious souls would enslave the people. Such checks and balances must be backed up by coercive force against any would-be dictators. This house is divided against itself and cannot stand. It will fall.

The US government has also infiltrated the parent company (First Data Corporation) of Western Union. Western Union is often used by individual consumers to wire funds about the world to loved ones and others. Consequently, no one's international wire transfers are private regardless of the lack of reasonable grounds for suspicion or what is called probable cause. Of course, anyone who thinks that US domestic transactions are kept private from the omnipresent police state is being very naïve.

Concerning that police state, Big Brother under constant development, we mentioned Michael Hayden's lies above about the US not doing keyword searches and data-mining. In May, 2006, Bush-43 nominated four-star US Air Force general Michael Hayden to head the CIA. He was confirmed. This fits exactly with what we had written about the consolidation of intelligence under the military. What the fascists want is to roll into one privatized force under one central command all the international and domestic forces: Reconnaissance, intelligence, military, police, and imprisonment. They don't see the point of having redundancy in the State Department, CIA, FBI, state and highway patrols, county sheriff's departments, city and town police departments, military, reserves, National Guard, border agents and customs agents, Coast Guard, etc. They want the whole thing under one roof: The Pentagon.

They want all the information to be centralized, co-located, and backed up all in real time to be acted upon in real time anticipating dissent with that awareness, that anticipation, derived via computerized pattern recognition. That anticipation will be total control and preemption. Dissent will include real love. That requires consolidation.

We already see the attempted outlawing of real love with the measures offered up in the US Congress that would make it illegal to aid an illegal alien. We already see the outlawing of real love with the measure passed by the Las Vegas city council making it against the law to feed the homeless in public parks. The Good Samaritan is to be thrown in prison. That will deny all of this. Denying even the obvious is part of Machiavellianism. Under Machiavelli, the prince must lie. Lying is good. Lying is right. Falsehood is smart, etc. They will deny that they are seeking Total Information Awareness, even though they have a program up and running perfecting just that.

Everyone who doesn't trust the US government knew the president had been doing a dragnet search of the Internet. The NSA and the necons and others just mince the definition of dragnet. They think that by saying that because human beings are not listening to everything

59 "A federal court has struck down a Las Vegas law that outlaws feeding the homeless in public parks. City officials said they enacted the law because soup kitchens have kept people away from visiting public spaces. The American Civil Liberties Union led a challenge to the law after it was approved in July. Las Vegas officials are vowing to re-write the law to keep the ban in place." Headlines for November 22, 2006. "Las Vegas Ban on Feeding Homeless Ruled Illegal." DemocracyNow.org. November 22, 2006. http://www.democracynow.org/article.pl?sid=06/11/22/156229. (accessed: Saturday, November 25, 2006).
and that their computers are doing the sifting
that that doesn't put them into the position of
Satan.

"And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold,
Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift
The NSA doesn't have some thirty thousand
employees and a blank check under the Black
Budget of the US for nothing. They are the
Total Information Awareness hub. The truth of
the matter is that all expectations of privacy are
naïve not because one should have the right to
expect privacy but rather because it is naïve to
trust that the fascists won't invade your privacy
as one of the evil means to their diabolical end.
There is no privacy from God, but fascists are
not godly. They are unforgiving and merciless.
The errors of your past in falling to the very
temptations posed to you by the fascist, greedy,
violent, depraved system must not be allowed
by the fascists to be forgiven by the general
public. A cascade of open, mutual forgiveness
and repentance, an outpouring of love and
healing, would ruin everything the selfish have
constructed for themselves. Think about that. If
you go along with that, if you withhold your
forgiveness of people's mistakes of which they
have earnestly repented, who will forgive you?
Your fear, your falling for the lies of the selfish,
will be your further damnation.
The federal government has listened in on
purely domestic conversations of people who
were not reasonably suspected of being linked
to real terrorism but who simply dissented
concerning government policy and activities or
whose name had a possible Middle Eastern ring
to it. Their practices will come out. That's the
way of it.

**No privacy**

Be aware that you are being watched and
listened to and there is no privacy. Be as
harmless as a dove. The more active or
outspoken you are, the more you are watched.
They want you to become, or to remain, too
afraid to be active or outspoken.

Remember, Jesus overcame any fear to lay down
his life for the flock. They murdered him in
their hearts, but they couldn't take his life from
him. He gave it over, and he took it back.

**Privatized US concentration camps for
dissenters**

They will be restrained in the US until they've
been able to brainwash enough people into
neoconservatism/fascism so that neighbors will
remain silent as neighbors begin disappearing in
large numbers when the US version of the
Gestapo raids the homes of those who think
neoconservatism is evil. Anti-fascists will be
rounded up and herded into privatized
concentration camps, it will be claimed, to be
held until the end of the long (permanent) war
on terrorism. All manner of things will be done
to them and with them to break them.

Oh, they will murder people. They do that now.
They will make many people disappear just as
they have disappeared so many Muslims who
were in the US for political asylum. Most of
those Muslims were sent back to the regimes
from which they had fled only to be imprisoned,
tortured, and murdered. Are the neocons
remorseful over the hand they played in those
murders? They would do it again. They don't
think those Muslims should ever have been
given asylum in the first place.

For a little while, the neocons are being careful
until they have taken over behind the scenes
enough to handle the people as the Nazis
handled freedom of thought, even of God,
regardless of how uppity the dissenters think
they can become and regardless of how much mundan power they will imagine they still have.

People still think it can't happen here, meaning
the US. The most militaristic are the most
willing to follow the orders to undertake it. The
brainwashing has been going on for decades in
preparation for this fascist coup. If the people
don't repent, it will happen.
The false Christians are desirous to start
slaughtering all those who don't agree with
them. They would think of themselves as
antibodies going through the world killing the
bad bacteria and viruses plaguing the culture,
corrupting the American Dream and their
warped vision of Christianity that is really the synagogue of Satan.

There is a very strong parallel with the Nazis of World War II Germany. There is a fascist streak running in about one third of Americans. Another third can be sucked over to them via manipulated safety and security issues and concepts. That's why the neocons need another and bigger attack on America. Will they let it happen? Will they make it happen?

Despite all that has happened, despite all the clear warning signs, many people still advocate the government spy on everyone, everywhere, all the time. People should not be doing things of which they would be ashamed to have publicly known; however, there are no people on the planet yet who are trustworthy enough, saintly enough, and resistant enough to the temptation offered up by Godlike powers of gathering all information to then behave correctly with that information. Certainly, George W. Bush is not that trustworthy. Neither are John Poindexter or John Negroponte.

You are to just trust them. How can you trust them when they openly stole two presidential elections in a row?

They create a web of secrets within secrets within secrets so that no hand knows what's going on. They have created hundreds and thousands of places around the world that are completely beyond their power to control. As we mentioned earlier, think of all the secret places where all these things can go on. Think of the hundreds of US military installations around the world where the military base commanders are ordered from above to stay out of certain areas on the base that are exclusively for intelligence. Think of all the embassy basements. There are Salafis and Qutubists, such as al Qaeda co-founder Ayman al-Zawahiri, who say think of all the monastery dungeons. Think of the CIA, DIA, and NSA black sites. Think of all the facilities of all the so-called allies. Don't limit it there either.

---

**Damascus**

While the US is clamoring against the Syrians, the US CIA flies in and out of Syria delivering kidnap victims for torture. Now, that's a dual foreign policy exposed for the world to consider. What does it imply?

Rub elbows with your avowed enemies. Will Syria be spared behind the scenes, because it cooperates in secret with the Empire using it for immoral acts? Will the Empire view Syria as valuable enough so that when the US turns over more and more of Iraq to the Ministry of Defense death squads (being trained by the same people who trained the Central American death squads) the US and/or Israel won't turn Damascus, Syria into a pit before lighting up some other nation to keep the evil negative-gains coming to the Empire and the cause of Greater Israel?

Damascus claims to be the oldest continually inhabited city in the world. It's yet to be destroyed. Read the signs of the times, watch, and warn. "The burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap." (Isaiah 17:1).

When this happens, it will be on account of greed. That's what all the secrets, spying, torture, invasions, and the rest is all about. It's why the Pentagon wants to have total information and to control the spectrum. It's covetousness.

The insane system is controlled by the oligarchy (government by a few wealthy families) within the plutocracy (government by the wealthy class). The power shifts about, but the worldly prince stands astride the deliberately fractured house under the guise of freedom. He knows that the real unity and freedom are not what he is offering. He is unwilling to share across-the-board, which is the ultimate state of God's grace. The worldly prince inwardly lacks the spirit of God's grace. He wants it all for himself.

He seeks to kill the truth without drawing attention to it. That is where he failed in murdering Jesus, and he fears doing it again. He prays to the satanic force to contain the outpouring of the Holy Spirit. The spirit of righteousness though is awakening. There is nothing the prince of this world can do to stop
it. His very attempt will magnify that spirit as will his attempt to ignore it. The people will see clearly the fruit of evil and will know its source no matter what the prince of darkness tries to do to stop the light.

**Breaking the broken at Waco**

Look at what the mad scientists did at Waco, Texas in 1993. Here was a group, the Branch Davidians, already fractured souls that the system fractured all the way to death in the Waco Siege rather than healing through love. The government warrants were illegal. They were not drawn up in good faith. They were full of legal errors and should never have been granted or executed.

The system used the tools of the fractured: Military psyops. They shined bright lights all night. They played extremely loud detrimental music twenty-four hours a day.

What most people don't understand though is that the FBI murdered the men, women, and children in the Branch Davidian compound. The FBI deliberately used flame-throwing tanks on the wood-frame structures. Then, the FBI blatantly lied to the American people and the world about where and when the fire started. These are the facts, unless the video\(^60\) is a fraud.

Understand though that the Branch Davidians, under David Koresh, had no business having a stockpile of weapons and ammunition. Real Christians don't need such things. That doesn't excuse the approach of the Clinton administration however.

The Bush-41 government did much the same thing to Manuel Noriega, the CIA operative who became the leader of Panama from 1983 to 1989.

Now, the system will offer up an endless stream of rationales for these techniques. It cannot though answer why it doesn’t do the opposite. Where is the soothing healing? It is not there, because healing means conflation (the gathering together in the spirit of righteousness). That is the opposite of creating supposed manageable fragmentation for the sake of control of the other classes by the superrich, the oligarchy within the plutocracy.

Events played out in the public media are simply much tamer but no less sinister versions of the roles that are being played in CIA and DIA camps and cells around the world. Deprivation and excess are unrestrained by public opinion in those forbidden zones. The diabolical activities result in nothing but diabolical results. They cause more of what they are. It is the opposite of habilitation and rehabilitation. It is reeducation resulting in greater fragmentation. It is harm and nothing but. Nothing good can come of it. It is the apostate magnifying apostasy. No Christian supports it, condones it, or excuses it. It is evil and comes from evil and will cause evil and nothing but.

Mad scientists, fractured souls who carry out faithless tests, search for the effects of excess. Their broken souls keep them emotionally disconnected from their subjects. They are unrestrained by love of God. They are kept by the wealthy who've appropriated the state. The US hires mad scientists many of whom know that the spiritual realm exists. Those scientists who are not bound by ethical constraints or even necessarily rigid methodology, deliberately, in the name of knowledge (falsehood), harm and break people, creatures, and things all using the spectrums in the sensory streams those scientists can perceive. They have tested and continue to test frequencies in all the states they can imagine with no bottom to the depravity and which their patrons are willing to fund (to be patient for the results promised by the demented servants). The patrons defer to the unclean spirits as being channeled into a higher more sinister power that is really the fallen.

The testers and practitioners exceed healthful stimuli and they withhold healthful stimuli. Healthful here, and always, being synonymous with wholeness or the opposite of fractured and splintered or fragmented, etc.

They break. They break themselves and others. They are rewarded to divide in the un-healing.

---

stream for the sake of creating manageability (control) of others by the patrons of madness.
Now, the technology doesn't have to be extreme and targeted to be unhealthy. The devil has created a captured American culture where people cannot shut off the harmful, polluting, soul-breaking technology upon which they have become dependent and for which they are made to work and pay the rich. The people become anxious when nature is the sole background sound and sight, etc. The culture is a constant trance of fictitious needs and desires and enslaving stimuli. It is an endless stream running back to the first falsehood that was the first selfishness. It is flowing widely on out ahead of those who will go with its current. It is the sea of death. It facilitates all the greed, violence, and depravity on all economic levels.
How does the current Bush-43 administration show up in the cess of sexual depravity and manipulation? Well, the major media had reported on the "nest of homosexuals" in the Reagan and Bush-41 administrations. What was allowed to blow by was that, that characterization was only partially insightful. It was a half-truth.

Compartmentalization
The secret government deliberately employs pedophiles and sadomasochists. People who should be receiving the treatment of love are actually rather encouraged and paid to increase their illness. The leaders consciously do not root them out. That isn't because they have a don't-throw-stones mentality. They bought into the idea that, among other things, such people are useful tools to compromise others. The moment they did that, they took into themselves the facilitation for all the rest of evil that knows no bounds.
We saw it with the Franklin pedophile case where politicians were photographed in compromising circumstances for control and blackmail purposes. Don't forget the Finders and project Monarch. Where, among other things, the children are programmed into tools to do what others would not and could not.
The leaders are contaminated, defiled, polluted as seen by their results, which includes Abu Ghraib and all the hidden places that are much, much worse. It is an all or nothing reality despite the truth of the relative sinning that is also on-going.
George W. Bush, as reflected in his administration and elsewhere, is practicing compartmentalization just as did all the presidents before him. He knows full well and just lies bald-faced about it and actually imagines its right to do so. That's the noble lie of Plato and Strauss of the revolutionaries of the satanic spirit.
He has used it on all the so-called conservative Christians who do not buy into the idea that homosexuality is a spiritually and physically healthy and acceptable alternative lifestyle. Even as he manipulates those conservatives into supporting him as one of their own, he compartmentally employs homosexuals, pedophiles, and others. He does this he believes in the interest of expediency. He believes his compartmentalization is prudent.
He is a true practitioner of Platonic lying, which predates Plato of course since it goes back as far as lying does. It's pathological although the psychologists won't take a collective stand against it. They too are compartmental thinkers hoping against hope to escape the implications concerning their own disease of selfishness.
There are those who would argue that Jesus was such a compartmental thinker. Having different mansions in the house is necessary. Having different houses is necessary until there is no evil in the spiritual and mundane cosmos. The mansions of the house of Satan, however, are not within the house of God.
God doesn't withhold for the sake of the private gain of those who lord it over others. Satan does that. We make ourselves unworthy and incapable of knowledge by our expropriating acts.

Everything is mine
Giving and sharing is to own everything. I own everything so long as I give and share it all. This is why all that is God's is Jesus's. He shares it all
in that way. All those who refuse to give and share what they have appropriated own nothing. When you have something you mundanely possess and you give it into the real Church, you don't lose it. You gain it for the sake of everyone else who also gains it. This is how the investment giving to souls earns for God. This is the meaning of the parable. Those who don't thusly give and then share what has been given, lose even what they never really had.

For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him. (Luke 19:26).

You cannot really own anything that you don't really completely share.

Lord, they do not bring forth the real fruit. They do that which is not through you. Let their system whither as the fig tree. Let those who do only that which can be done through you bring forth a new tree for the sake of your will that is righteousness.

Homosexuality: Relative and different kinds of sin

Don't take this wrong. Concerning the "nest of homosexuals" in the Reagan and Bush-41 administrations, all God's children have to eat and there are homosexuals who aside from that confused aspect of their being (their homosexuality) are straighter on other issues than many heterosexuals. That's the nature of relative sin and of different kinds of sin.

Nevertheless, the confusion if still chosen once it is known as being against the word of God (real wholeness), is sin. That's what Jesus teaches, and he is right.

Homosexuality isn't heading to perfection. Resigning oneself to practicing homosexuality is to miss the point Jesus showed to the world. One is what one has the faith to do. By believing that all power is dependant upon God, all corruption, even death, will ultimately be overcome. In fact, it already is. It's preordained.

There is no limit to what you may choose to become. So when someone asks the question of whether or not homosexuality is a choice, the answer is yes. In truth, everything is a matter of choice in faith. However, George W. Bush doesn't believe that. He doesn't know that. He's heard it in the mundane sense, but he hasn't really heard it (listened and understood). Neither have those who insist upon continuing the fragmenting practice.

Anyone can cave into anything and become it. You are what you do. You become what you do. You stop being what you stop doing in your heart, what you stop lusting after, feeding on, etc. This is the truth. It has to be, or there is no changing from sinning.

Reaganites: The rebellious

You do understand that The Bible in expressing the rebellion of Satan is talking about the revolution of the Ronald Reaganites don't you? Look, everyone has suffered from the rebellious spirit against the real solution. Everyone is duped by everyone else. Satan is ignorant after all of what God knows.

Some people imagine that the satanic spirit and the spirit of righteousness are in league. No. The satanic spirit truly is lacking the knowledge that God does not lack. The point though is that this state of rebellion doesn't have to be and in fact is going to end.

Human nature is not locked into evil. Only those of humanity who will refuse to turn will keep themselves locked into the lower state of consciousness, deluding itself, selling itself short, and excusing its unwilling spirit to overcome.

There is falling, but there is rising. There is rebellion against God, and there is rebellion against Satan. Jesus rebelled. He was a rebel for God. He rebelled by not doing the satanic. That's how we win. It's no secret. It's paying attention. It's focus. It's snapping out of the stupor, the trance, the hypnotic state. It's in saying no to the suggestive, conditioning temptations. It's in the signs before your eyes always.

All the CIA and DIA practices sounds like rebellion against God doesn't it? It sounds like the imagination running wild doesn't it? For
many, it is too awful to be believed. Well, it is the imagination running wild, only it isn't the imagination of those who have written truth about the existence of these programs, which will continue so long as selfishness reigns in the heart where it has been for a long, long time.

Certain of the Homo sapien sapiens slaughtered all the other hominids on the planet. They terrorized them and enjoyed it. The last hominids left besides Homo sapien sapiens were the Neanderthals. Neanderthals weren't unfit for survival. They were in the way of the sadistic expropriators. That slaughtering, terrorizing spirit still continues today.

Early humans killed and terrorized. They psyched out their enemy. Humans do the same today. As you can see, warfare is waged across the range of consciousness. Warfare doesn't end with the seemingly physical. It includes the spiritual. It includes the psychological which is really the spiritual. Its boundary with the physical is a matter of belief and worthiness.

According to former CIA director William Colby, at the same time that there is a hardware arms race, there is a psychological arms race. The CIA even spooked itself and the nation on purpose into imagining that the Russians for instance were far advanced in developing extrasensory perception. Of course, all weapons have a psychological effect.

**Psychological weapons**

The nightmarish psychological programs, practices, and weapons and tools of course are borne out by the documented and acknowledged projects of the Nazis, Russians, Japanese, Chinese, British (documented experiments on captive IRA rebels—Irish Republican Army), Canadians (Dr. D. Ewen Cameron, McGill University, with CIA funding), Americans, and others. Even during World War II, Dr. George Estabrooks of Colgate University, Hamilton, New York, was doing mind-control work for the US military and intelligence.

Some people are somnambulists. They are highly suggestible, meaning they are highly susceptible to suggestion especially post-

hypnotic suggestion. They can be put under simply by telling them they are under. (In fact, many are always under.) Then a suggestion is made. After they are brought out of the state, they remain controlled by the suggestion. In other words, they really aren't completely unhypnotized. They are still under.

The power of suggestion is very powerful for somnambulists. It can be a great power for good or evil. Pharaoh's priests used it.

Suggestions are made. The mind thinks matter conforms. What can you be tricked into believing is real that is not? Where does being tricked leave off and actual manifest, tangible change start? That's where mere imagination leaves off. Certain somnambulists can manifest fleshly changes that as of yet have not been explained by science.

How are belief and disbelief manipulated for good or evil? It happens constantly.

Enoch, Noah, Moses, Elijah, Elisha, and all the prophets to one degree or another tapped directly into God's real, not merely imaginary, power. Their faith in conjunction with their merit-worthiness allowed them to go way beyond anything hypnotists can manifest. Jesus surpassed all of them. He gave the power to his disciples who spread it for a generation. Then, it faded in history. Now, where is it?

God's power still exists. It always will. Only faith has reduced, unworthiness and the demand for proof has increased, and testing has become the new, limiting religion.

Understand that there is nothing wrong with hypnosis, per se. It is for purely unselfish purposes and, therefore, necessarily fully credits God, as understood through Jesus and his message of the new commandment, it comes down to faith in spirit over matter and flesh, which is right.

People watching television and other advertising are put into a particular state of mind so that suggestions telling them that they want something will become a buying impulse. Many people never snap out of it. They live it without interruption. The money that people make flows from them to others for things that really are not needed at all. In fact, they are the opposite
of needed. They are detrimental—counterproductive. The spellbound are made to feel anxious about having the thing. They have been programmed with irrational suggestions overriding their conscious minds over which they have lost control to the programmers into believing they will be incomplete or lesser without the possessions or services.

Now, the message of Jesus is just the opposite. It is the message of liberation from that mindless, selfish spell of materialism and consumption and being serviced by others forced by the system into servitude and being consumed by it all. Jesus says don't fall for the selfish (self-interest) suggestions. They're false. See through them. Overcome them. Rather than be programmed to selfishness, be healed by love. Give and share all taking care of each other as good family ought to in perfect healing unity and forget the contrivances of capitalism. Shake them off. Let love and peace and truth shine everywhere. That is what this work is for.

What is referred to as pure science is to allow the scientist unrestricted inquiry for the sake of reverse engineering creation. The various competing powers don't put much passed the other powers. The greediest of the powers will put the least passed the others. In other words, the most competitive power, the US, will be afraid of losing so much that it will attempt to anticipate anything it can imagine the other power or powers may be up to. To psych itself up, it has to demonize the others. In so doing, it convinces itself that since it is imaginable, they (those who would block the greedy) may be or are up to it, whatever it is. This is what they did with Saddam Hussein. This is what they are doing with Mahmoud Ahmadinejad and Hugo Chavez and others. It is what they did regarding the Russians during the Cold War and demonic mind control.

It is an excuse to go ahead with evil intentions. It is a method of rationalizing preemptive attacks for fictitious reasons.

Of course, this continues as a self-fulfilling prophecy. In order to continue this course, the promoters compartmentalize the dissenting voices out of the loop. That's what has happened to the CIA and others who wouldn't go along with the lies leading up to the invasion of Baghdad. Then, they don't have to listen to anyone questioning their conjurations. They continue to advocate while denying at the same time. In their inner circles, they reinforce each others delusions. To the public, they deny having any filthy programs. They deny lying.

At the same time, they advocate that the public lower its moral standards. If the public would just adopt the policy that fictitious reasons are fine, classification wouldn't be so burdensome. Leaks wouldn't matter. The evil Empire would just go for taking over for the sake of taking over without having to fight domestically against morality.

This is why John McCain said in reference to being defined by the enemy (or the philosophy that they are working on it so we better beat them to it and be better at it no matter how spiritually devouring or dark spirited), "It isn't about who they are. It's about who we are." That of course is true.

Who can beat Satan at developing and using evil weapons?

If you always beat Satan to the punch, if you always anticipate Satan's evil plan and beat him at developing and using evil weapons, aren't you fooling yourself? Aren't you really just Satan?

Now, if John could only carry that out to its conclusion, he'd turn all the way instead of sitting on the fence. You see, there is a point at which John is not afraid of fighting an enemy without resorting to every despicable tool that one can imagine.

Jesus though was not afraid to engage the enemy armed only with truth.

Now, you can't possibly deny that this psyops scenario is playing out right before you in the corporate media and for your mind. Look at what they try to convince you to believe that runs exactly contrary to what Jesus taught. Look at what they don't say. Look at what they don't cover. They drop the stories they are told they must drop or face the wrath of those who determine so-called national security.
How could the government stop the press from digging to the bottom of the Franklin cover-up and the Finders cover-up and all the other stories that go hardly touched? It isn't national security. It's national embarrassment. It's protecting the liars, the bad shepherds, the system of greed, etc.

Look at what is leaked on purpose as disinformation, so to speak.

The US has been expert in all of this for as long as the US has been a capitalists country built upon advertising products and services and wars. Going back, it is all right there. Before World War II, the US was far from ignorant about the power of advertising, art, propaganda, and the rest.

Religious ceremony and ritual falls into this same psychological power to control and manipulate. To be sure, remembering Jesus by making the connection with wine and bread is not an evil thing. However, religion can be and has been twisted to evil ends with dark means.

Certain Americans knew very well about European psychiatric work before World War II. The Germans were particularly keen on the subject.

The importance of spirituality was always there even if for some only to manipulate the phenomena. For others who believed in spirit, attaining selfish ends meant abusing the spirit as means. This is why the language of The Bible shows up in the human experiments, developments (really fragmentation), policies, and practices known generally as Monarch.

Compartmentalization, continued

For those whose minds are so repulsed by the depravity in high places, it is compartmentalization that causes them to disbelieve the source of the results. They see Abu Ghraib and desire to buy into the whitewashing that it was limited to the "nightshift," as Rumsfeld puts out as a deliberate obfuscation and signal to his loyal followers to repeat into the big lie.

Many people buy into the Rumsfeld neocon big lie, noble lie mentality, because they don't want to lose faith in their fellow human beings such as Donald Rumsfeld. Well, Donald Rumsfeld is one soul. While his mentality is not good for the whole of humanity, the whole of humanity is not defined by his current mentality.

Unfortunately, there are many who know that Abu Ghraib is a leak in the ocean-sized cesspool but agree with Donald Rumsfeld and the other neocons that it is better to reign in hell than serve in heaven.

How clear is all of this to them? They know and are ignorant at the same time. It's a tragedy.

Rumsfeld's use of the term "nightshift" is psychological operations used on the US citizenry. His continuing to say that the enemy is good at psyops is itself psyops. His repeating over and over that the enemy (so-called) repeats things over and over is Rumsfeld's psyops aimed at the US public. He is using psyops by stating that the US citizens are being subjected to psyops by the so-called enemy. In other words, everything he says is psyops. He never opens his mouth without having processed it through psyops thinking. He can't speak or think without it anymore. He's stuck in it, and it is very insulting of what intelligence there is in the US citizenry.

He counts on Fox News to repeat and repeat his nightshift deception. He counts on the ignorant talkers and listeners of rightwing radio to repeat and repeat without questioning. He counts on all the others in government to tune into Fox, such as Dick Cheney, to pickup on the latest sound bite to repeat.

Fox News is a mouthpiece for the deliberate spreading of psyops and Fox and Rupert Murdoch know it full well and love to serve in that capacity. It makes Murdoch richer while the average viewers are duped by their own lust into serving Murdoch and the whole evil, unjust cause. Deception is a given. I haven't heard Rumsfeld being straight ever.

Through deliberate compartmentalization, the left hand doesn't know what the right hand is up to and vice versa. This happens in your brain. It is the basis for denial and suppression of memories of evil. That suppression can take the form of just moving on while not pushing the
memories very deep at all. In other words, they are always right there for recall. You just choose not to think about them. For other people, the trauma can be so great that the mind breaks. That is the point of the CIA torture methods after all.

They are based upon the breaking of minds with deliberate and systematic abuse. That is what insanity is. It is a broken mind the result of abuse from some quarter. There is no such thing as an insane person who has not suffered abuse of some kind, to some degrees, from somewhere. Knowing that, the issue is not whether or not abuse occurred. It is how to stop it and how to heal it.

Depending upon a number of variables, the abused can become huge liars and also so confused that they imagine things that were not manifest outside their mundane minds.

The point though is that there is smoke and, therefore, fire. Children have been tortured by the CIA to regenerate those children as toolboxes and weapons. They have been, and are being, broken and abused, misused and misled, by the system and in your name.

If you remain silent, you acquiesce. You condone it by your silence, your fear, your selfishness: Unwilling to go out on the branch of Jesus in faith that it will hold you up and raise you up and raise up those on whose behalf you speak out not in vengeance but in the spirit of warning with truth.

Everything everyone who is broken says in attempting to come clean is not necessarily true, but it is revealing. Those who torture others are broken. They have all been abused and traumatized and are fragmented within.

Everything they say while coming clean is not necessarily the whole truth. The truth is unselfishness, and even while people reveal flat facts they can still be confused and, therefore, selfishly motivated. The truth though is that the flat facts mixed in with selfish concealment and misdirection all together shows that there is much more under the surface that is wrong and unhealed. The fruits of the system show the depths of depravity that even though they are compartmentalized are simultaneously systemic going to the root spirit driving the system. That is Jesus's teaching. It is absolutely right. It is why capitalism is about the opposite of giving and sharing all for all.

Pure capitalism is pure selfishness. How dark is darkness? Capitalists do not have the single vision of giving and sharing all for all, Jesus taught in his Sermon on the Mount.

The lengths to which the system goes to cover up is proportionate with the evil. It is proportionate with the unwillingness to repent and come clean. It is proportionate with the unwillingness to rebuke in an ever-widening circle of witnesses as necessary until the people, their family members, their organizations, their nations, and all the nations stand corrected once and for all.

To come to realize is to come together, to have no secrets from oneself, to come clean within, to confess to oneself, to knock down all the walls of the compartments within so as to free up the flow of truth.

People in high places, who order and authorize utterly despicable things be done to others and sometimes engage in them directly themselves, depend upon other people finding such activities too extreme to believe. Do you believe in Iraqgate? Do you believe in Watergate? Do you believe the Pentagon Papers? Do you believe in the Abu Ghraib tortures and the CIA black sites? Do you believe in the extraordinary renditions (CIA kidnappings and delivery to torture regimes)? Do you believe in the CIA mind-control projects such as MKULTRA?

MKULTRA is not denied by the federal government. It existed along with many other programs. Real, live human beings, children, Americans, were put through the experiments and programming. Their memories, while naturally not something they all vividly carried around with them everyday, are, nevertheless, real.

Many in the CIA would love nothing better than for the whole of society to fall into a deep state of amnesia about all the horrendous things that have come out. It has been standard propaganda operating procedure for the CIA and other such entities to deny the obvious. They laugh about how effective it has been. Don't buy into it.
They would love for everyone to say it can’t be real, because it is too horrible. They would love for everyone to say it was and is all okay since it was for national security.

Blowback is a CIA term that means the public questioning of the consequences of a deliberate aggressive action by America. The Bush-43 administration made a calculated decision to go ahead with the Iraq invasion knowing that there would be such blowback.

The disinformation is propaganda funded by the superrich upper class of perpetrators. Woe to the nation that puts itself above the welfare of innocent human souls that came out from God.

**Operation Midnight Climax**

Do you believe in the CIA’s 1953 Operation Midnight Climax in which the CIA, under doctor George Hunter White, operated whorehouses in New York and San Francisco where American citizens were involuntarily drugged with LSD by the CIA? Everyone given LSD that way thought he was losing his mind in the most frightening manner. Anyone who would administer LSD in such a manner is utterly despicable.

**MKULTRA**

The MKULTRA project officially ran 1953-1964. The follow-on project became MKSEARCH.

The most thorough investigation of MKULTRA in particular by the US government came in 1977 by the US Senate Subcommittee on Health and Scientific Research whose chairman at the time was senator Edward Kennedy. Other main bodies that looked into MKULTRA and all sorts of other governmental abuses where the Church Committee and the Rockefeller Commission (See: Index).

In the CIA’s MKULTRA project, thousands of people from all walks of life were given LSD. Some people were given high doses of LSD day after day. One unfortunate soul was given a high dose of LSD eighty (80) days in a row. These were apparently much higher doses than people ordinarily use in the twenty-first century for so-called recreational purposes, personal experimentation, or consciousness awakening and enhancement, etc. Such repetitive high doses especially on people who didn’t even realize they were receiving a powerful hallucinogenic drug, most certainly drove many into vegetative insanity or suicide if they could even manage suicide after having their minds so shaken or destroyed.

While these people were being subjected to LSD and other psychoactive drugs, many were also given hundreds of very strong electrical shocks and were subjected to sensory depravation and other tortures all to find out the limits of the mind and to learn to bend, destroy, control, and reprogram people's minds against their will and without any knowledge of what was happening to them, being done to them and why, etc.

Importantly, they were given posthypnotic suggestions via repetitive tapes recordings that drilled the suggestions into their minds. Many under went brainwashing, which actually worked as has been documented in many investigations and civil lawsuits. People were made to suffer complete amnesia. Then they were programmed anew via messages deeply imbedded into their subconscious while they were in a highly suggestible state of mind. It is this part of the projects that has remained covered up. People have been programmed to do the Empire's bidding, including to torture and assassinate others, etc.

**The Empire builds up the dark arts**

All of the various revelations must be linked together. The findings that survive from one project would be used by follow-on secret projects. Therefore, the Finders for instance would use the findings of MKULTRA and other projects upon which to build the ability to better control and program.

Also, techniques for going undetected and for convincing the general population to just "move on" after any revelation is built upon. The idea is naïve that evil doesn’t learn its dark art from evil and compound it. If all the evil had been cleaned away upon earlier revelations and laws
passed and orders issued, the torture methods that were recently revealed to the general public would not have been so easily rolled out on such a wide front.

It is important not to simply listen to what they say about how they have stopped or are stopping or have never, but rather to look at and to see and understand (not be fooled about) what they are obviously actually doing and to further understand the bottomless aspect of the evil of the minds doing those things that they ought not to be doing.

He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. (Luke 16:10).

People in high places with plenty of power and who are controlling huge sums of money and directing the use of nearly all the resources of the world and who intentionally leave the poor to starve and who knowingly lie to go to war, etc., are capable of what depths of wickedness? Let us not be naïve.

It is important not to make their definitions your definitions. Their definitions are half-truths. They are twisted definitions calculated to program all. Think about it. Overcome it.

It was patriotic and for national security though, so claimed the unrepentant at the very top who authorized it. The unrepentant who carried out the worst torture they could imagine were given a pass by the system but not by Satan who waits for them.

Unrepentant is the operative word here. We will be judge by the words coming out of our own mouths. We will be judge by the standard we use to mete out justice. We will be judge by our own deeds. Hypocrisy is downfall.

At the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just. (Matthew 13:49).

The wicked define themselves. The just do their level best to live in accordance with the new commandment. The severing is consistent with the standard used here by the wicked. It isn't for vengeance. It isn't to satisfy some twisted, emotional, sadistic streak hiding in Jesus. It's to deliver the just out of the hands of the wicked and to save the world by bringing forth the new world.

Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come. (Matthew 12:31-32).

What is your standard? What standard do you apply in the here and now that will see you into true heaven? Is it warning others to do the new commandment? Is it living in accordance with that commandment?

President Gerald Ford issued an order precluding experimentation without the prior, written and informed consent of the subject. Presidents Jimmy Carter and Ronald Reagan issued reinforcing orders. However, as we have seen concerning all manner of laws and orders, George W. Bush will go ahead and do what he alone decides. The immorality and illegality of certain of his surveillance and interrogation methods hasn't stopped him. Certainly, he would have no problem secretly reversing the orders of Ford, Carter, and Reagan. Also, we have seen that it is US internal policy amongst the neocons that the US says one thing and does another—the so-called pious lie. In certain quarters, the US government pumps out laws and orders for public and false propaganda purposes without the slightest intention of abiding internally.

We know how hypocritical the US government has been, can be, and is being. It must stop. They will be forgiven if they just stop and repent.

After all, it was the US who made a huge deal out of what the Nazis had done. They vilified and demonized the Nazis both during and after
the war. They tried some of them. They judged and condemned many at Nuremberg. They came up with the *Nuremberg Code* that expressly required informed consent. However, the US military and the CIA especially knowingly and willfully violated that very code. Do you trust them now?

How are they suddenly made trustworthy? Where is the outward manifestation of repentance? I don't see it. Do you?

We must bring forth, with or without them. It is their choice whether they will make themselves compatible with the truly repentant, contrite, penitent, and atoning.

The things that happened to people were so bad that people don't want to think about them, but that's what allows them to go on. Look, what the government has done to people and is still doing to people is so bad that no matter how hard you try to imagine how bad it is, it is really vastly worse than that. Those who are authorizing it and carrying it out know that of course, but they don't care. They do it, because they can. They do it, because they can get away with it. I don't mean that they aren't caught by other authorities who would punish them. I mean they aren't caught by their own consciences due largely because the general population turns away from looking at it and condemning it. Those who engage in such behavior are lifted up by those who choose to turn away. That lifting up reinforces the reprehensible behavior of authorizing torture and engaging in it. What the people must do is look straight at it and make sure that anyone who authorizes or engages in it is removed from all authority. All support of the system that allows for such activities must be removed. That is why you must become a real Christian.

You must understand that anyone who doesn't agree with this will find his or her soul being chastened by Satan's tax collectors. This is not a coercive threat. It's a warning out of concern for the welfare of the people who are tempted to continue in denial.

Do you believe in the deliberate governmental lies for a pretext for the *Gulf of Tonkin Resolution* revving up the Vietnam War? Do you believe in the Iran-Contra scandal?

What they don't know won't hurt them. In this case, the "they" is you. Only it isn't true that your ignorance is bliss or that it isn't harmful. Your ignorance is the facilitation of evil. Your silence and inaction once you've heard is even more sinful.

**Fiction depicting truisms**

These things seem to be out of fiction, because in a sense they are. The cover of plausible deniability of fiction writing is for many the only way they are willing to reveal truth. They don't as readily kill the fiction writers. I say readily, because daring artists depicting truisms have certainly been eliminated from the scene. That's what much of the blacklisting in conservative, capitalistic Hollywood was all about. I am not a fiction writer though. This work doesn't go on the fiction shelf any more than the poetry of *The Bible* places it on the fiction shelf. Everything starts with emotion. Fiction manifests. It can manifest truth or falsehood. The imagination predates the greater outwardly visible manifest. Things must first be conceived. That is why fiction and myth and legend show to be prophetic. Artists also mirror what is manifest, manifesting yet even more, bringing more to light and bringing more darkness depending upon the degree of unselfishness versus selfishness they emit or stimulate by their procreation that is their rearranging what God has supplied.

These things are the truth about the dark and false spirit. Do you think that just because someone rises in government, business, or the military that he or she somehow is purer than the general population? One actually must compromise to rise in the evil system. Do you think that the general population is a sure filter? Leaders follow the population even as they lead. Leaders are the creation of the system that runs on the general populations consent regardless of how manipulated that is by their chosen leaders. The system is full of guile. It is not the system of real Christianity that is guileless and cannot live in the dead worldly system of satanic mammon. When the pure attempts to rise to the top, to surface, to become manifest, the
Do you automatically dismiss US radiation experiments on lower-class and orphaned children? They did it. It's documented. They don't deny it.

Do you automatically dismiss that the US imported Nazi experimenters to continue their torture experimentation so that the US ostensibly wouldn't fall behind any other country in anything no matter how inhumane. It's documented. They don't deny it anymore. To the system, everyone is expendable.

Violence corrupts

Torture, violence, breaks the person. It is corrupt and corrupting. It is in the polluted stream of consciousness of evil gods, human sacrifices, cannibalism, sadistic sex, multiple sex partners, orgies, pedophilia, incest, and other unclean practices.

Moses's job was actually to raise up humans as angels to go in and violently purge the land of all the wicked who were performing those ungodly acts. It was temporary, only a relative cleaning.

Jesus says don't patch the old garment. Jesus says that the fix must be radical. The fix must take place at the root cause that is the selfish heart. The change must be extreme Christlikeness.

You see, what Moses did as well-intentioned as it was, was to use the problem (hardheartedness) to solve the problem (a different mutation of the same disease of selfishness and hardheartedness). It wasn't his fault. The people were heavily, generationally conditioned to hardheartedness.

You don't want to be part of the problem. You want to be the solution. The solution is unselfishness.

What the Israelites did under Moses and then Joshua was ultimately still rooted in selfishness. The use of violence was still corrupt. That's why the house fell and fell and fell and will continue falling until they get the message. Moses of course knew in his heart of hearts that it was temporary. That's why he prophesied the coming of Jesus who would make things clear and plain so the mistakes could be eventually avoided.

Look at all the corruption that has recently been exposed. Much more corruption remains unexposed. For that reason, things are going to get much worse before they get better. Even as there are breaks in evil tidings, evil will thrash about more and more as it dies. This is critical for souls to understand and retain. It is the only way that souls will persevere through that process of witnessing the death throws.

The more dangerous a leak of the information for the system, the more it is covered up on pain of death. The more sinister the crime, the deeper is the cover. Through heavy compartmentalization, the FBI, CIA, and NSA, etc., can keep parts of those organizations from ever seeing the things that other parts of those organizations cover over. The system knows the personnel within to call upon to cover. The hedonistic rewards can be increased and increased since the wealthy have nearly bottomless pockets. Of course, if some loyalist becomes too greedy, he can be set up, discredited, or even made to disappear. It's all crime.

Hoarded wealth, wealth not employed completely for the many, the flock, is not seen as corruption. There is no leak of this information. There is no cover-up. It is conspicuous. They convinced the people to worship the rich.

However, The Bible clearly shows as does all history that such private wealth is indeed corruption. One cannot amass in the face of so much want without being hardhearted, which is a state of corruption.

Therefore, excuses that one is simply involved in big business when blatant wrong-doing surfaces are just rationalizations. When mundane rule breaking surprises many, the gaps between such revelations are no indication of a lack of corruption during those gaps. The corruption is fulltime. It is inherent within the whole system. It is on display, conspicuous, for ego sake.
However, turning the devil's money to helping the poor and needy is right. That's what this work is about in part to start with.

So, the CIA and other US agencies and departments have done constant hellish things all for the sake of the perpetuation of the capitalist system of which that atrocious history is an inevitable reflection.

The US created Saddam Hussein and Osama bin Laden

Consider the irony, the hypocrisy, of the fact that the CIA put Saddam in power. He was a cog in the huge wheel of Soviet containment. Saddam was supported by the capitalists in the US, because Saddam was against the forces of greater fundamental fairness in Iraq than Saddam was prepared to embrace. The same applies to Afghanistan. Osama bin Laden was supported by the CIA against the left-leaning Afghan government that turned for protection to the Soviets. That Afghan government was far greater giving and sharing, and the capitalists in the US are dead set against that anywhere and at all times.

Nevertheless, Saddam did put into place public education and health that was way beyond anything the capitalists could tolerate in the long run. Saddam was a socialist with a ruthless side, which is not much better than a capitalist with a so-called humane side.

Don't forget, the US under Republicans Reagan and Bush-41 illegally supplied Iraq with chemical, biological, radiological, nuclear, and missile weapons material, equipment, and training. It's documented in the eight thousand pages the US neocons stripped out of the *Iraqi Weapons Report* to the UN Security Council just a few months before George W. Bush lied the US into war murdering tens of thousands of innocent people and planting more seeds for vengeance on all sides. Along with the twenty-four US corporations and the fifty-five US subsidiaries of European corporations directly involved, also implicated in Iraqgate are the US federal departments of Agriculture, Commerce, Defense, Energy, etc. Furthermore the US nuclear-weapons laboratories, Los Alamos, Lawrence Livermore, and Sandia National Laboratories, were heavily involved.

Iraqgate

The US was cleverer than the other major powers. The US did a slicker job with slight of hand and shell or dummy international corporations and all manner of methods to conceal US taxpayer funding of the Iraq-Iran War. Much of it is known as Iraqgate. There is a movement afoot to change the reference known as Iraqgate to some other episode in more recent history to cover the tracks. The real Iraqgate concerns the weapons used primarily in the Iran-Iraq War (1980-88). Texas US congressman at the time and afterwards, Henry B. Gonzalez, leaked the documents that showed the illegal conservative-Republican dealings.

Much of the US funding was handled through a branch of the *Banca Nazionale del Lavoro* (BNL) in Atlanta, Georgia, US. That bank alone handled some 5.5 billion 1980's US dollars worth of illegal shipments. The Reagan administration, through the Reagan/Bush-41 CIA, for instance authorized covertly supplying cluster bombs to Iraq, involving the US-puppet dictatorship of Augusto Pinochet in Chile at the time. That is only the tip of the iceberg, since the CIA and others refuse to divulge the sleaze under the smokescreen of national security, which is nothing more than a double-dealing cover-up by a gang of betrayers at the top.

Neoliberal Democrat collusion

What is more, the so-called centrist (neolib) Democrats under president Bill Clinton did not pursue the matter that implicated his two predecessors in office, Reagan and Bush-41 even though Clinton had campaigned promising to get to the bottom of it all. Clinton too is for the World capitalist Empire after all. He also didn't want to feel the ire of the anti-giving-and-sharing-all machine that is so-called free market, *laissez faire*. The centrist-Democrat thinking is that too much radical truth-telling would be too great a shock to the masses.
The mistake that is Burkean conservatism

The centrist Democrats are really Burkean conservatives, after Edmund Burke who was the consummate gradualist procrastinator and big on the concept of the loyal opposition, which is the heart and soul of the American two-party capitalist system.

You see, in America if you are not for capitalism, you are considered unloyal to God. The rich and powerful capitalists have paid to have everyone brainwashed through every means in their control, which is nearly everything, into feeling and thinking that God is a capitalist, which God is most certainly not. You don't have to take just my word for it. Ask God directly as you ought to.

Of course, you asking God directly is exactly what the capitalist-rich fear the most. It is why they seek so hard to control real Christianity from being able to speak out. Once you start doubting mammon worship and begin having faith in God, it will be all over for the capitalists expropriating and privatizing to themselves the inheritance of all, including your fair share, which in heaven is equal ownership of everything, which is small-c communism.

This is not to say that Edmund Burke was wrong concerning mistaken ideas in France that led to gratuitous violence during and after the French Revolution of his time. His prescription, however, was irrational traditionalism, gradualism, and frankly eternal procrastination rather than having faith in the whole truth. You see, the only reason to fear the truth is when half-truths are passed off as the whole truth. The French Revolution was full of half-truths as was Burke's prescription with its allowance for special, private privilege and advantage. The message of Jesus, contained in his new commandment, however, contains no such half-truths.

Jesus told his followers the whole truth, and his true followers engaged in absolutely no violence and turned away from appropriating for themselves special, private privilege and advantage.

Neither those who instigated and carried out the French Revolution nor Edmund Burke swore off violence. They didn't qualify all change with vocal and manifest admonitions against violence and evil coercion. Now, Jesus's teachings and his original followers well predate both the French Revolution and Burke yet the revolution was bloody and Burke offered tiny steps leading to other than heaven.

In addition, ever since the Nixon Watergate tapes, the conservative Republicans destroy documents and emails, etc., that would fall into the hands of the Democrats before any offices change hands. You need to come to understand that the conservatives use the government as their private, gangster enterprise.

The conservative Republic elite laugh at the voters

They laugh at the voters (Republican, Democrat, and all others) all the way to the bank. They laugh at the conservative lower-class and middle-class Republican voters. They can't believe how stupid everyone is to trust them. They find it incredible how easy it has been and is for them to gain and maintain power and to engage in total sleaze and then walk away scot-free and filthy rich. They can't believe how dumb the middle class and lower class are to turn themselves over as troops to do their bidding in raping everything in sight. They laugh at the troops.

If you don't believe it, you just don't know how low one has to sink to do what manifests the evil fruit. To gain the world, one must gleefully worship the satanic spirit. One must revel in the insanity of it all. One must love the temporary feedback loop in the brain at all the power and control and wealth and impunity and insane adulation, etc.

Reagan and Bush-41 engaged in eighty shipments of biological weapons materials including anthrax, botulism toxin, Dengue fever virus, gangrene bacteria, and West Nile fever virus. That number of shipments is known. It does not mean that there were not additional secret shipments to Iraq.
Coalition of the bribed

It is important to understand that this reveals that the UN weapons inspectors in Iraq, with the cooperation of the companies and nations involved, knew fairly clearly what they needed to account for. Also remember that the UN weapons inspectors reported to the Security Council that Iraq had done well in cooperating with the inspection teams that the US refused to allow the time to continue and to finish the process. The neocons did not want the weapons inspectors to have more time, because they knew by then that nothing was ever going to turn up. Therefore, the neocons rushed the world into war by lies, obfuscation, bribes, intimidation, surveillance, blackmail, coercion, and all the other tools of gangsters and in direct violation of the Foreign Corrupt Practices Act of the US. The US corrupted the so-called Coalition of the Willing. It was, and is, really the coalition of the willfully apostate.

A detailed analysis of 50 years of data has revealed that the U.S. gives nations nearly 60 percent more cash in years when they have a seat [on the UN Security Council].

Cover-up of the Iraqi Weapons Report

The Republicans physically took away the report before the full Security Council could see it and removed every reference to international corporations, etc. Therefore, none of the then ten rotating members of the Security Council ever saw the evidence before the Security Council was to vote on war against Iraq. That's illegal. That's the Republicans doing their dirty tricks on a global scale with the cooperation of the other permanent members of the Security Council.

You see, the leaders of the powers are very corrupt. The US is not better than the other powers in these matters.

Even though this is all very clear and plain to see, most of the people of the world are going to wait until the tribulation is upon them before they wake up to pay the ransom on their souls as outlined further on in this work.

During this exposed corrupt handling of the Iraqi Weapons Report, Bush-43 (George W. Bush) stood there brazenly before God and the entire world and repeatedly, along with all his cabal, judged and condemned Saddam Hussein. All the while Bush-43 knew full well that his own father and Donald Rumsfeld were, among thousands of others (government, military, industry), accomplices in war crimes, just as he had made himself by virtue of his direct involvement in the cover-up.

Republicans helped gas the Iranians

The Republicans (in the name of every American, ruining the reputation of every American, making it harder for any real Christian American to spread the word of truth, giving God a bad name by claiming to be Christians), kept right on supplying Hussein with targeting data (from intelligence satellites) on Iranian troop movements, etc., for better illegal gassing.

Then Americans wonder why the Iranians hate the US Empire and its bed partners in Israel.

Republicans overthrew the Iranian democracy

Remember, it was the Republicans, through Kermit "Kim" Roosevelt, Jr., the grandson of president Teddy Roosevelt that over threw Iran's duly elected prime minister, Mohammed Mosaddegh, in CIA Operation Ajax that installed a brutal puppet dictatorship, Shah Mohammed Reza Pahlavi, and train the Iranian secret police, the SAVAK, in CIA/Nazi torture techniques they used extensively thereafter on the Iranian people. The Republicans, with the British, overthrew Mosaddegh for the sake of the British Petroleum Company that had unfair
contracts in Iran. Iran had decided to nationalize its own oil. That CIA coup became the prototype for subsequent CIA coups around the world. They were cheaper and faster than frontal military attacks and didn't have to be sold to the American public since they were clandestine operations.

Just one year later, the CIA in Operation PBSUCCESS, overthrew the duly elected president, Jacobo Arbenz Guzmán ("Arbenz"), of Guatemala primarily for the sake of the United Fruit Company, which had a monopoly under the dictatorship that preceded Arbenz by about seven years.

Three percent of the population owned seventy percent of the land. Arbenz undertook a land reform project. The United Fruit Company complained to the Eisenhower administration that commenced to overthrow the progressive Arbenz. The CIA bombed the capital of Guatemala. Some one hundred thousand died in the violence that surrounded and came on the heels of the US conducted coup in the form of a thirty-year civil war.

These CIA coups and the torture and other means employed were no secret to the rest of the world that has ended up hating the corrupt and greedy Democrats and Republicans, unfortunately mistaking them in many instances for all Americans. I add Democrats here, because it was under Democratic president Harry Truman that the original plans for overthrowing Arbenz were laid. Just as with the false pretext of al Qaeda's link to Saddam Hussein, the pretext of a Soviet link to Arbenz proved false. The CIA found no evidence in their search of Guatemalan documents. Richard Nixon though staged a show for TV with the new dictators who produced hardline Communist literature they claimed to have found in government offices after the overthrow of the democracy.

Now, have you been listening to the US talking about a civil war in Iraq? Whose fault is that?

All of this only served the cause of hardline Muslim clerics, under exiled ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini, who in the 1979 Islamic Revolution finally overthrew Pahlavi, nationalized Iran's oil industry, and took Americans hostage in the US Embassy for 444 days.

Where do the terms "kinder," "gentler," and "compassionate" fit in any of this? Do you feel safer and more secure with the conservative Republicans running things? Do you feel humane under a capitalistic system? Wouldn't you rather be a real Christian living in heaven for the sake of everyone?

The Iraagate weapons transfers under Reagan and Bush-41 violated international weapons bans to which the US is signatory along with the other permanent members of the UN Security Council. Many European nations, Russia, and China violated the international weapons embargo against Iraq while also supplying Iran. That is why the permanent members of the UN Security Council agreed to censor the Iraqi weapons report by removing all the references to the international corporations, government departments, and nuclear laboratories.

The major powers are in the arms racket. They're all racketeers.

The US and other major powers complicit in war crimes, crimes against humanity, and genocide

In addition, because some of the crimes were committed during Iraq’s known use of the ban weapons against the Iranians (it has been estimated that some one hundred thousand to three-quarters of a million Iranians were gassed to death), the crimes constitute complicity in indisputable war crimes, crimes against humanity, and genocide (with the use of the weapons against the Kurds in March, 1988).

Some five thousand Kurdish men, women, and children died in the attack. There is also evidence that Iran also used chemicals supplied by permanent members of the UN Security Council. In fact, there are allegations that it was Iranian gas that actually killed the Kurdish civilians.

The truth needs to come out so that humanity can know that it is the Holy Spirit that is exposing the wrong-doing of the unpentant and so that humanity can undergo required
universal repentance before the earth is destroyed.

Now you know why Saddam Hussein is being tried for something where evidence of Ronald Reagan and George H. W. Bush authorized shipments of illegal weapons won't be admissible.

Understand also that when the US sells weapons to other nations, the money used to purchase those weapons goes to rich Americans rather than for needed social services for the people.

When one nation gains a weapons advantage, nations around that nation begin buying weapons also. This contributes to a global arms race making everyone, everyone's children and grandchildren, less safe and secure.

Now you know why the US intelligence at first "knew" (before sanctions and inspections had been so effective—although you know there are some weapons still somewhere) that Iraq had weapons of mass destruction. The US and others had illegally supplied them.

This also tells you why the US was able to push the UN powers to look the other way while the US invaded Iraq.

It tells you why the US military allowed the severe looting of the various ministries in Iraq, so that incriminating documents could disappear in the chaos (plausible deniability).

It also tells you why George W. Bush was so bold as to say upon his election that now he didn't have to answer to anyone.

It tells you why the general American public is so ill-informed and kept so gullible, since everything is so heavily censored by the propaganda machine.

**Mainstream media cover-up of Iraqgate**

Amy Goodman of DemocracyNow.org interviewed Andreas Zumach December 18th, 2002, on alternative TV and radio breaking the Iraqgate story in the US. No major corporate medium really picked up the story. During the lead up to the second US invasion of Iraq, the rest of the world knew about the eight thousand pages the US had stripped from the twelve-thousand page *Iraqi Weapons Report*, however, the information was deliberately suppressed by US corporate media. That's the heart and soul of US propaganda (mental manipulation) at work against the American people. The general American population was deceived by the conservative Republicans and not because that's what's best for America.

Not only that, but the so-called liberal-Democrat leadership also refused to run with the story. They are afraid of all the money behind the military-industrial complex. They are afraid of being called soft on terrorism just as the Democrats decades ago were afraid of being perceived as being soft on Communism or soft on crime. See those words "soft on crime."

That's what the Republicans said about the Democrats. Now who is soft on crime?

Who is committing the biggest crimes in history? This, of course, is no advocacy for anything but realizing the soul-killing hypocrisy that is deeply embedded within the entire conservative capitalistic system that is nothing more than sophisticated gangsterism and enslavement of the human spirit. It is terrorism and invites terrorism.

**Election fraud**

In order to retain power, do you think those who cheat on international weapons transfers and invade others to grab trillions of dollars in oil would also stoop to election fraud? It has been alleged that concerning the US presidential election in 2004, in every location where the exit polling diverged from the official election data beyond the statistical margin of error, the area swung only in one direction: To George W. Bush. Also those areas were only where paperless (un-auditable) voting technologies were used. The exit polling gave John Kerry a landslide victory. The official results gave George W. Bush fifty-one percent of the votes. The odds against the exit polling being as wrong as is claimed by Bush followers are very high. What do those odds shoot up to when discrepancies are only in the areas where the ballots are un-auditable? What do they shoot up to when the discrepancies only fall in favor of one side?
It is not possible to determine these things without access to the original data. Such access has been denied. It there is nothing to hide, why deny access? There is no moral stricture supporting denying such access.

Since the 2000 election was so controversial, it would have relieved many fears had the 2004 election results been open to public scrutiny. The fact that it has been covered over at the very least only contributes to a feeling of justified suspicion.

If the system is not made to be auditable, next time, certain unethical parties will be sure to cheat where there are paper backups and be sure to alter the vote in some areas in favor of the opposition just to take away the appearance of manipulation.

**No clean and fair elections possible with capitalism**

Can there be clean and fair elections in the capitalistic system? No. It is inherently impossible. The greedy spirit and the cheating spirit come together. You don't get one without the other. You can either be democratic or you can be capitalistic. You cannot be both.

The only way capitalism has survived in America is through anti-democracy. Given the uncoerced choice, the people always choose equitable distribution (per the way of the Apostles). Coercion in such matters is falsehood. Coercion is the enemy of righteousness and real law and real order.

**Capitalism is cheating**

There are real rules (righteous, Godly rules), and there is making up your own. Capitalists have made up their own rules. Demons have taken over the rule of the world. That's why it isn't heaven. They rule through lying and cheating. That's the only way to rise in selfishness. Unselfishness and honesty go together. Selfishness and dishonesty go together. There's no breaking the connections.

The demons create, stimulate, and manipulate selfishness through violence, theft, and sexual depravity, and the like. They are as subtle as subtle can be and they are as blatant as blatant can be, all depending upon how the evil spirit is moving them.

They're subtle when they leave certain people untouched. Ignoring them and isolating them draws less mundane attention to them. That's why they've left Sibel Edmonds (more on her later) and other whistleblowers alive. It gives the gangsters plausible deniability. After all, if they were real gangsters, wouldn't they act as crudely as Al Capone?

Look, the Mafia families are much more professional these days. That's why you don't hear that much about them. They avoid doing things that would draw negative attention to their activities. They operate in greater stealth than they used to. You hear less about their gangsterism than you do about the gangsterism of Bush, Cheney, and Rumsfeld.

It isn't that they aren't there doing organized crime. They're just more sophisticated about it after having so much experience to work out how to stay out of sight.

The same applies to the neocons. As Donald Rumsfeld and George W. Bush and the rest have repeatedly said about those they call the terrorists, they adapt. The neocon gangsters have adapted and somewhat patiently have waited for their moment openly to shoot for the Global Empire.

They use to call such people megalomaniacs. It was reverse psychology. Call others megalomaniacs while planning yourself to take over the world and to set up a dynasty.

Don't kid yourself. The endgame is not democracy. It's imperial and dynastic. The Antichrist is bloodline oriented.

**False Republic**

Some president can be timed such that he or she will be in office when things get just bad enough that he or she and the inner circle declare a complete end to democracy with the duped people going along with it for safety and security and their own selfish holdings in the Empire. That can happen regardless of whether or not the people temporarily sweep the
Republicans out of office in a backlash. When they do, they'll breathe easier, congratulate themselves, drop their mundane guard, and be stabbed in the back again. This pattern repeats in any false republic.

"Republic" means "of the people." It is supposed to be government of the people. A false republic is a trick of the elite. Where any class having private advantage make the rules, there you will find falsehood. To be truly "of the people," it cannot be of the elite.

George W. Bush is not a man of, or for, the people. He's not a populist. He doesn't head up a republic. He is an elitist in the worst sense of the word.

He is part of the anti-republic network of evil that is the plague of humanity. Everywhere there is fighting, it is there.

All the major corporations, all the subsidiaries, their entire supply chain, and their governments are willingly sucked in for the gain of expropriation and exploitation off death, destruction, pollution, and all the rest of the bad. All are complicit. All are accomplices in horrendous and horrific suffering of the guilty and innocent alike. All are accomplices in the worst kinds of crimes against God. The media that turn a blind eye are accomplices in those crimes. It is all incestuous.

Don't rationalize about small business

Don't rationalize this away by saying that the middle-sized and small-sized businesses are not complicit. Everywhere there is selfishness, there is complicity. The top and bottom in the world of selfishness are simply a reflection of each other.

The current establishment will fall

With very few exceptions, every place I ever worked where I was given any decision-making authority and asked to manage others, I ended up fighting higher management and ownership over worker safety and health issues and environmental issues and other issues. I was terminated and terminated and terminated for refusing to remove safety guards from equipment, for blowing the whistle on having pregnant immigrants using chemicals that cause birth defects, for refusing to do illegal toxic dumping, and the list goes on and on. These were small, middle, and large businesses and corporations. I fought against senior-level management calling all workers "scum" and all blacks "nigger rs." And I was ignored when I suggested profit-sharing, employee ownership, democracy in the workplace, etc.

I fought the same mentalities in the universities I attended and was downgraded continually for it. Whenever I regurgitated the party line, I regularly received the highest grade in the class. Whenever I wrote the truth, I was severely downgraded.

My worst downgrading came when I wrote that it was wrong that the Palestinians were forced out of their homes and pushed off their ancestral lands for the sake of creating the current state of Israel. I received a score of zero. The powers that be were attempting to condition me with punishment for thinking out of line. This is the way the entire selfish system perpetuates itself. God's plan is to raise up those souls who breakthrough.

I don't relate these things to toot my own horn. I made countless mistakes in my life. I say them rather to expose the incompatibility of capitalism with Christianity that necessarily includes giving and sharing and cooperating. That's what matters.

Naively, I tried to encourage anti-selfishness within capitalism. It is impossible: New wine, old wineskin. It won't hold it. Now the real approach is crystal clear and is outlined in this work: Real Christianity: New wineskin for the new wine. It will hold it. Peacefully, with perseverance, displace capitalism with Christianity.

Bring forth the new establishment

God's plan is to conflate souls in the ideal. Reality is the result of our core emotions. Our feelings end up translated into our environment. The collective environment is the result of aggregate feelings. Wars, death, destruction reflect the core of those who bring those things
forth. They felt those things into reality. Selfish, greedy emotions are resulting in more powerful storms obvious to all. It is a sign for all, a warning. Humanity is abusing the hospitality of the earth. The opposite emotions can manifest the opposite. Peace, life, creation, and calm and patient earth, come out of from that kind of heart.

The current establishment is incompatible with the proper core emotions to sustain humanity and the earth. The core emotions must change to what will bring forth the new establishment conducive to sustainability, and better, all the way to the ideal.

This is the teaching of Jesus Christ to his Apostles. He handed it to them. Some grasped it better than others. Their predispositions, preconceptions, prior training, conditioning, and remaining impressionability filtered their reception, colored their views, and influenced their messages and deeds.

Reveal the truth

Why do I reveal all of this so openly? Won't the enemy use it? The enemy is already using it. It is already aware that manipulating feelings to the core, results in a changed reality. The enemy is keeping it a secret so that it will be, they falsely imagine, their exclusive tool.

The reason it is right to reveal this is because in the final analysis, God raises up the righteous and merciful, those who do not wish to expropriate or exploit in selfishness but rather wish to bring forth the bounty in the spirit of cooperation in direct opposition to competition. It is this suppressed truth that will bring down evil. Evil knows it and does what it can to continue suppressing it.

Telling the truth to the people, as Jesus did, that they can with enough of the right kind of love, call upon God to make things happen, is exactly what will cause sons and daughters to prophesy and old men to dream dreams and young men to see visions. (Joel 2:28).

Ignoring the warning

Even though they have been warned, the evil go right on stealing the inheritance of all. They still network their entire chain of supply. They still bully, bribe, intimidate, imprison, murder, condition and condition and condition, and send out their hypnotic suggestions to their followers.

Breaking the spell

The mesmerists know that once subjects know the suggestions are evil (harmful), many will reject the suggestions even on the subconscious level. The spell is broken. This is why Jesus revealed to the masses what sin is (selfishness) so that they could overcome the spell of the enemy of righteousness.

Look, things keep getting generally worse even as they get better in areas. What used to be thought of as bad is claimed to be harmless by today's lower standards. The children's cartoons and other shows seem sick and depraved next to earlier times, even though those earlier times were full of terrible violence. Children are doing much worse crime at a much earlier age and showing little to no remorse. This is the continual breakdown in the general culture, even though the culture wasn't whole or healthy before. The reason today's children are screwed up is because the preceding generation was, and is, screwed up. You don't think that insanity comes from purity do you?

The generation that almost saw the light

The prior generation (the hippy generation) almost saw the light. It was looking for peace. It was asking for peace. Even toy weapons and things military disappeared from the toy stores. Many looked outside mainstream so-called Christianity, since they knew it was wrong by its fruit. They looked to Hinduism and Buddhism, etc.

Many turned a little later to Jesus, but unfortunately got sucked into garbage interpretations full of nationalism and patriotism, confusing evil with godliness.
**Time to see the light**

Now the time has come for people to turn to the real message of Jesus that is serving God and not capitalism or false nationalism (flesh over the Holy Spirit) or attendant patriotism. God and country are not the same thing, far from it. Jesus made that clear. We are not supposed to be citizens of America or any other current nation-state. We are not supposed to be citizens of the current world. We are supposed to be citizens of heaven that will be conflated with earth as a result. The United States is not heaven. It is built upon fossil fuels and wars and is aiming for worse. The living style is a huge liability for the entire planet. That's not godly. Anyone who says it is, is a liar badmouthing God. It's mammon: Worldly private gain; the false god that cannot be served while being righteous serving the real God. The more capitalistic you are, the more you're selling your soul. That's how it is.

You see, the righteous spirit, God through and in Jesus, calls you to wake up out of the trance and spell of selfishness. The more a soul awakens, the more that soul conflates with the spirit that is God. That ruins the selfish, opposites spirit's world. That spirit of selfishness fights to regain control. It attacks the awaken spirit with all the suggestions it has developed through the ages. It attacked Jesus. This is why The Bible contains the imagery of the serpent waiting to devour the child of God as soon as possible, even as it is coming forth from the womb. When it couldn't do that, it still sought to kill the messenger later. It killed the flesh but only on the illusory level. However, it wasn't able to kill the message. When it couldn't kill the message, it still sought to control it by co-opting it and twisting it.

That tactic, of course, was told to us by Jesus as stated right in the text the evil conjures have continually attempted to usurp. By Jesus's telling us, we are kept awake out of the spell and trance.

We continue to know that unselfishness and cooperation are right and selfishness and competition for the sake of selfishness are wrong. We continue on the path to become completely awake despite the efforts of the evil spellbinders to frighten us. We continue the transformation and regeneration process into the spirit of righteousness no matter what assaults evil heaps upon us.

Therefore, snap out of the spellbinding of advertising, public relations, propaganda, consumerism, materialism, commercialism, militancy, sexual temptation, and all the rest. Be free and liberated into unselfish love in action (the spirit of oneness in service and friendship) that is the greatest enemy of capitalism, mammon (filthy lucre), war, and sexual confusion. Turn money into the realm of cooperation. Turn your weapons into the tools of feeding the flock of peace. Turn zeal to feeding the sexual appetite to the zeal of feeding the starving for righteousness' sake. Wake up, neighbor. Emote conflation. Separate yourself to the spirit of oneness.

**Reverse the flow**

Take the gain of evil, and turn it to the good. The more evil is redirected, the more the real bounty will come. Thy kingdom come. Thusly evil will be reversed out of existence. Transform the money. Transform the weapons. Transform yourself.

The very matter of the weapons before being transformed was once the tool of evil to issue forth death and destruction so evil could devour feeding its fat spirit. The same applies to money and to you. We are called to beat the weapons into tools to bring forth the good fruit only. The Christians laid their money at the Apostles feet, and it was transformed through their use into what helped sustain the community of the whole. Each person's heart was remade in the spirit of wholeness, peace, cooperation, and faith in God.

Don't fall for the spirit that confuses you trying to get you not to be enlisted in the cause of bringing forth the real kingdom on earth.

Heaven and earth will marry. They will be conflated. The spirit of righteousness who is God will gather all the flesh and matter of creation unto itself as spirit manifest, that it is even now, not to the death and torment of the
soul or righteousness but to the end of all suffering forever.

Therefore, see the corporations of Satan for what they are. Don't be deluded by their suggestions they spew to keep you under in a trance. Look at the weapons that are already aimed at you. Look at the weapons that they hope cover the entire spectrum of reality that are aimed at you. The evil spirit wants to convince and intimidate you and keep you convinced that what it is up to is right and good. Don't fall for it. Don't go to sleep about it. Keep a watch as Jesus said so that you will see the signs and be ready and not fall into temptation and be tricked into competition, wrath, and other unhealthy forms of lust.

And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. (Job 1:7).

What is the evil spirit doing? "Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil." (Matthew 4:1). What was the evil spirit using to tempt Jesus? Satan offered Jesus the Worldly Empire of selfishness. Everyone who falls for that temptation is falling down to worship evil and is not a friend of Jesus and is not a Christian.

Don't fall for the suggestions of the worldly rulers (the rulers of selfishness). Don't fall for their front, their sheep's clothing, their façade as angels of light. Inwardly, they are raving wolves who pervert the word of God with their half-truths to keep you in their bloody, unrepentant, unatonning, apostate clutches and more deeply to integrate and spread Satan's Empire.

O full of all subtility and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? (Acts 13:10).

The worldly seek to twist Christianity.

For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect. (Mark 13:22).

**False prophets of the Pentagon**

Was the Shock and Awe military bombing campaign of Baghdad by the US part of the signs and wonders of false prophets to seduce? Absolutely.

Look, the truth was revealed in the image behind the stage in the CENTCOM press briefing room at Camp As Sayliyah, Doha, Qatar. The image is the world in nothing but various shades of gray to black. That is the world that awaits the followers of the false Christs.

If you do not overcome those suggestions, your soul will die. Stop being pervertible. Stop being afraid for your flesh. Your soul transcends the flesh just as all spirit does. Trust in the spirit of righteousness who will save and redeem all the worthy.

**The inmates are in charge**

Look, this world has become a prison for the criminally insane in which the inmates are in charge. The only way out of the prison system is through good behavior. The entire prison can be transformed by repentant inmates. In addition, souls outlast the term in this prison. They are transferred as it were. Some are transferred to maximum security or other levels of hell while others are released into various levels of freedom that is heaven depending upon their good deeds and the real condition of their hearts. The innocent are born into this prison. The corruption process begins instantly even while the voice of righteousness continues speaking. The inmates vie for the hearts and souls of each other. The facility itself was once pristine in that there was no sin. At that time, it was not a prison. It was transformed into a prison as souls were cast out of heaven as they turned continually to selfishness.
Why does America forget?

America has elected the fox again and again to watch the chicken coop. Why? Why does the US seemingly suffer amnesia?

Well, for one, amnesia is built into the flesh. That's why we have written history. It is built in for both good and bad reasons. The good is that people don't continue suffering once they are forgiven. The bad is so evil can continue testing humanity.

Secondly, one doesn't forget what one never knew. Most Americans don't read searching for the meaning of life. Most don't read much regardless. Mostly, they watch TV and such. When they do read, it's usually trash. Because of this, those who read for truth can be under the false impression that everyone forgets or ignores the lessons.

Many avoid the lessons, because it yokes them. They want to be selfish. They are conditioned for it. They are habitual and need their fixes. It is painful for them to behave.

Still able to pretend: Reagan

For instance, the Iran-Iraq War came at a time when the conservative Republicans could depend upon the people feeling some relief after the terrible time culminating in conservative Republican, Richard Nixon. They thought it was behind them, so they forgot about it. They wanted to forget about their own bad personal experiences. They wanted to pamper themselves with material goods and personal services and the exercise of their egos by showing off through their most conspicuous consumption. They pretended the nation had outgrown evil tendencies and could just move on or forward without vigilance. Well, you get what you pay for, and they paid for what they are getting.

They didn't set up a watch. They didn't heed those who independently watched and then warned: The real prophets. They moved on pretending that there were reasons to feel good about what they are (unrepentant; in denial). They moved on as the Cold War supposedly ended and the peace dividend was to rain bounty upon the whole world.

They overlooked Iran-Contra in the spirit of not wanting to believe that any grandfatherly figure could possibly be a child molester. Well, Ronald Reagan molested the entire planet with his accomplices in crime. George H. W. Bush was involved in these dealings and pardoned those who could testify against him. The power of the president to pardon others to cover up his own wrongdoing is nothing short of satanic. President Gerald Ford was appointed by president Nixon. Ford was not elected to either the presidency or the vice presidency. Then Ford pardoned Nixon for Nixon's known wrong-doing. Then Bush-41 pardoned the Reagan crew for its wrong-doing.

Then we had the slant-drilling of Iraq by Kuwait. Many people don't know this, but Kuwait was stealing Iraqi oil by drilling at a slant from Kuwait to under Iraq to get the oil. Saddam Hussein found out, was furious, and wanted to invade and take part of Kuwait, all of which had been a part of Iraq before the European powers arbitrarily decided otherwise for political advantage. The slant-drilling was in addition to Kuwait's demanding payment of fourteen billion dollars loaned to Iraq for its war with Iran. Kuwait was also keeping oil production high so Iraq's oil profits were lower, making it more of a strain for Iraq to repay Kuwait. Plus, Kuwait wouldn't address Saddam Hussein's grievances, including about the slant-drilling, stealing oil from under Iraq. The Bush-41 administration was encouraging the Kuwaitis in this. The Bush people had long-term designs on Iraqi oil. They needed the pretext for the partial invasion—the oil regions. The Bush-41 administration said clearly to Saddam that they (the US government) had no interest in interfering. Saddam though took the whole of Kuwait (it is a very small country). That's when George H. W. Bush made his famous statement that Saddam's "invasion shall not stand."

America back to being duped and liking it

The Americans were duped by the neocons that finally the US was standing on principle and would come to the rescue of the little guy. Disinformation was pumped out about
atrocities being committed by Iraqis, not that the facts of the invasion weren't bad enough. However, coming to the rescue of the little guy had nothing to do with it. That was what Paul Wolfowitz wanted the people to think though. He wanted the masses to think of it as Kennedyesque where America would "pay any price and bear any burden" to be free from the totalitarianism of Stalinism and Maoism or anything else that threatened freedom.

Bush-43 got a lot of American public support not because Americans were worried about the price of gas but because lots of Americans hate people who torture others and Saddam was painted as one who did that. He was painted as Hitleresque.

Now what? What are they going to do now that the whole world knows that the US tortures and has been all along? Are they just going to wait for the effects of amnesia? Are they just going to wait for the people to once again falsely imagine that their fellow Americans, the neocons, aren't capable of such things anymore, that they have modernized passed such behavior?

Look at the situation. Many Americans have suddenly found out that there are a whole lot of other Americans that they would really be willing to go to war against because they torture people. Many Americans have found out and are finding out that there are lots of people in high places who would have been very at home giving orders in Nazi Germany. It would be ironic that many of them are Jews except we know that unless they overcome, victims usually assume the behavior of their abusers.

**Selfish application of the peace dividend: Yuppiedom**

After Reagan and Bush-41, after their huge, counter-productive military buildup, Bill Clinton took some of the money out of Pentagon spending to balance the fiscal budget (Reagan huge deficit) and even begin to pay down the national debt. The rest of the general financial emphasis of the nation unfortunately was placed on increasing the feeding of the me-generation's obsession with personal materialism.

The meaning of life increasingly became the stream of income and expenses on self-centered things such as entertainment, self-pampering, and conspicuous living for ego. Their egos grew and were massaged. They relished the idea of others envying them. They measured their own value by how their fellow materialist dupes measured them and one another, by how much money they could get flowing to them and how much they could then show that by their possessions and thoughtless and wasteful spending.

They said, why think about the poor? Poor people aren't worth anything. They aren't worth the time it takes to consider them. The rich need wage slaves anyway. The poor will get the scraps they need. Don't talk about the righteousness of the cause of any of the poor. Don't blame anything on the rich. All the poor have to do is dream the American Dream the way all the Yuppies do, and it will come true for them too if they don't give up and they merit it coming true, do what it takes [evil]. They too can pretend they are beautiful people [shallow, greedy, materialists, blind to the worldwide plight of the poor and ignoring the coming environmental crises, wars, and other Biblical plagues, etc.]. They can ignore the immoral and unethical deeds done to get that income flowing to them. That's ancient history [even if it was just last week]. Move on. Forget about it. What's done is done. Those are the facts on the ground. It can't be undone. What are you, some kind of communist [Christian]? God bless America.

**Svengalis kept by the Superrich**

During the Hippy Era, the superrich paid people to come up with ways to stop Americans from heading in the unselfish direction, the anti-capitalist direction.

It must be understood that real Hippies were exceptionally peaceful, generous, and hospitable. They were headed in the communist direction. That's why communes sprang up. They were headed in the real-Christian direction in those regards. Only the confusion of free love (sex without comprehending the selfishness inherent within the lack of monogamy and fidelity) and the selfishness and attended violence that came
from outside concerning drugs were major obstacles to real Christianity taking hold.

The superrich were threatened by the giving and sharing, antiwar mentality. They took their money and paid people to brainstorm ways of re-diverting the mainstream direction away from giving and sharing all and away from peace and back to greed and war. That’s why, and how, all the conservative think tanks sprang up. The superrich used their wealth to control the airwaves (and soon the Internet) to remove the voices of peace and to revise the facts of history to make greed and violence seem good again to the general population. That’s the truth.

Clinton rode in on a compromising centrist (decidedly capitalist, inherently selfish) wave. The Democratic Party after all had never been an established peace party.

The neoliberal/conservative American Yuppies were those who bought into the mesmerizing done by the Svengalis hired by the superrich for their think tanks and public-relations firms. The combination of those Svengalis and the Yuppies contributed greatly to making materialism the national religion with their creed of greed. They had a field day spoiling and corrupting themselves and their children at the direct expense of the rest of creation.

Yup stands for Young, Upwardly mobile (also urban), Professional. One who is upwardly mobile is a social climber. It means a snob, an elitist or elitist wannabe. It is the mentality of joining the ranks of those who think others are below them because those others have stolen less, taken less, accumulated less or not at all.

They look down upon Jesus.

They value the falsehood that is social status by private so-called assets. They value what they are told to value by the clique at the top of the money pyramid.

Yuppiedom is the worse thing that came out of the inability of people properly to sort out the good from the bad in the Hippy and Yippie (politically active Hippy) movements.

That sorting process, rightfully dividing the word, is the essence of real Christianity.

Yuppies turn their back on the idea that there were many human beings in the state of nature who were naturally good-spirited, unselfish souls, and that it is desirable to recapture that spirit of which all human beings are capable. They turn their backs upon the logical conclusion of consent of the governed, meaning that coercion and applied duress, whether through military or economic means, is evil. They fail to understand or care that a truly free market is free of such coercion and duress and begins and remains level rather than pyramid shaped—all rise because all share equally. They turn their backs on free inquiry. Rejecting temptation to evil is always in order, but to see the good requires inquiry. In other words, they buy into censoring the real liberalism (overcoming) of Isaiah and more so Jesus Christ. They buy into censoring anything that brings to light the immorality of capitalism. They buy into censoring the truth that capitalism plays all sides against the other for the sole sake of the tip of the pyramid. They don’t bother to think about whether it is moral or not. They don’t want the discomfort of realizing or being reminded that they have been evil by being so self-centered. They spend their time slavishly and robotically pursuing, capturing, enslaving, harming, and killing if necessary their targeted market, their fellow human beings. It is still a slave market. It is not even mundane liberty. It is forced upon all. It is very far from divine liberty that is freedom from temptation. It is rather the call of, and caving into, temptation. They make the content of character take a backseat to the tools of social climbing and opening private economic doors via an educational system bent upon indoctrination in that social-climbing ethos—a very counter-productive, destructive thing around the world, as is becoming painfully obvious even for the most myopic judges. They put morality below private gain, which is no real gain at all but rather the mark of abject moral failure.

Enterprise for private gain (private enterprise) even when the risk of loss is spread across investors buying in via a supposed public stock market is still at its root seizing the rightful inheritance of others. The root of the word
"enterprise" is "ghend." Its sense is to take as a predator.

Capitalism is predatory. It is a marauding spirit. It is a swindle. It creates victims. Capitalism is a mugging.

Christianity: The opposite of Yuppiedom

On the other hand, Christianity advocates and works toward sharing all for all. It advocates and works toward completely public enterprise, rendering enterprise the opposite of predatory. The real Church of the Christian is the public state of the Christian. That state (the church) is public and not the privatization of the capitalists. Nothing coming from God's creation is by rights a commodity for recompense. It cannot rightfully be owned by any but all. It cannot rightfully be bought or sold. Such commerce is antichrist. God did not create the earth for the sake of those who have cordoned it off for selfish reasons. The real Church will create zones that are free of this selfishness. Those zones will spread until they encompass the whole of the earth. It is prophesied.

Meanwhile, those who hated the peace dividend, such as it was, squandered it and had their hired conjurers (Svengalis) in their conservative think tanks come up with the plan to get back to war profiteering as never before. That's where things stand: Selfish and myopic.

What's the object of exposing evil?

What's the object here? Is it to dig into the nations' dirty laundry completely abandoning discretion? Where does care become the evil of selfishness? Is it vindictive to point out the danger of unrepentance? How much exposure of evil is necessary to get the point of danger across to save people in advance—to see them spared from unimaginably greater suffering? What is there to fear in exposure other than being wrongfully discredited by the dead, lost, and unrepentant? If the messenger is wrongfully judged and condemned, what is the damage to the message and to those who would have otherwise benefited? Which people are responsible for that damage other than the assailant and the willing dupe? Is it best to be completely self-deprecating in a tell-all manner in anticipation of attacks designed to discredit the message, because those to whom the message is directed (the unrepentant) fear exposure and being discredited themselves in their unrepentance?

Seeing contradiction is seeing the light: The Bible

The Bible shows these running debates that are very much still at work today in people's hearts. It is the whole point of The Bible, to shed sorting light for our edification to change us, to straighten us and soften us at the same time.

How can we overcome the evil of hypocrisy? That is what comes out as the central question posed by the entirety of The Bible.

How can it help seemingly to run down that which is held up as great? If it really isn't great and we really want to be good, we must see that it isn't great and say so and head for what is truly good. We must straighten out the language: Our emotional (spiritual) direction.

God is the absolute absence of hypocrisy

This is the starting place for evaluating everything. God is perfect. Now interpret everything in that light. The Bible is the story of human minds reaching for understanding (unselfishness, the absence of hypocrisy). That is why it contains mundane contradictions. The juxtaposition of words and deeds and their outcomes refines human understanding of the nature of God for those who truly desire to come to know. Magnifying ignored and seemingly subtle contradictions is the movement from shadow into greater and greater light. This is the movement that capitalism inherently has thwarted and led many to abandon.

This is why by co-opting and twisting Christianity, the capitalists have contributed to the counter-productive concept that antichrist is the giving and sharing spirit that is small-c communism. This is how the capitalists have made Christianity seem violent and greedy to
many in the world when Jesus was purely pacific and generous and consistent (non-hypocritical) of spirit. This is how violence against capitalism has been made to appear to many as the right approach.

The object is to warn that Americanism and capitalism are the wrong path. It is not to harm. Care is the whole point. It is not vengeful to call others to join in repentance. It is forgiving. As for how much exposure is necessary, for some souls, the prophecy is that no amount of exposure in this age will suffice. They make of themselves the root of evil. They will refuse to repent and help in the cause of righteousness.

Many will say how could we have been helping with the cause since this work hadn't been written. How can we be blamed? The Bible contains the good news of Jesus that definitely calls for what is called for in this work. It has all been a point of just how much we ask, seek, and knock, how much we are truly worth or how valuable we are becoming within context. God knows that there have been many who have deliberately and knowingly covered up the true meaning of the words and deeds of Jesus Christ. The fact that others have covered up the truth is a mitigating factor for the duped. The focus though must be upon making yourself, ourselves, the good tree and noting but, to bring forth good results only.

I wasn't working in my Father's vineyard either. Jesus had his period of public ministry. Before that, his life was a lead-up to that most public activity. Now is always the time for souls to come out of the fields of mammon enslavement and to return to our Father's fields of real bounty for all.

Doing that will result in bounty for which science will not be able to account.

The capitalists have purchased mundane science

They paid for it to be a part of their religion. Mammon and science go hand in hand.

Science and technology are going to bump semantical heads with the metaphysical. They already are, but the scientists and technologists just don't see yet. It will be part of the process of division. Hardheartedness will lead many to cause spiritual wrath. Warnings will be mistaken for cause. The cause will be the selfish hardheartedness of those who will attack the messengers. The messengers will warn, and will have powers science will not understand or be able to explain. If hardheartedness were to stop, the things warned about would not occur. The selfish will say to the messengers to stop speaking the truth. They will say that if evil is stopped being called evil then all the negative consequences will cease. Arrogance will prevail for a season. Then forces will come, against which science and arrogance will not prevail.

That which is built upon testing (that is the lack of pure faith in God, lack of pure faith in the consistent character of God) will not be able to save the faithless. This is prophecy.

If you think that there has been too much exposure of inconsistencies in human traditions, and dealing with, contradictions, you don't understand. If you think that things will return to the way they used to be where the state contained exposure, you cannot read the signs. Selfishness is going to increase even as it decreases. If you think you've seen the worst of the disturbances in individual humans and in humanity and in nature, you don't understand. It is going to become much, much worse. Things have to become so bad that they bring humanity to the breaking point. Things have to reach the point where absolutely no one has an excuse for not seeing the cause and effect of selfishness and willfulness and testing God, which means putting faith in money and science.

The breaking point, the dividing point, is when the selfish are split off and put where they can no longer harm the unselfish, put their of their own doing and not by any offence or harm by the elect. This is why all of this has to be said so clearly and plainly to make what used to be hidden and subtle stand out in very clear contrast. The people's eyes must be opened wide to the real truth, not the falsehoods spewed out by the Pentagon and everyone and the system supporting it. All will be given the clearest opportunity possible to identify with God or against God, with striving with our all for the absence of hypocrisy and for bringing forth the real bounty or against those things. No
one will rightfully be able to claim that he or she wasn't informed well enough, that he or she didn't have enough signs of the truth, that it wasn't fair. The opportunity to let your compassion flow during the outpouring of the Holy Spirit and the many voices calling for ending the violence, greed, and depravity will be too informative to claim ignorance as an excuse. Signs will abound as they always have for those who have been softhearted enough to see them, to care enough to notice the cause and effect of selfishness and pain and suffering. What more do you need to know to know the right things to do, what we ought to be doing versus what we are doing?

I will prophesy to you now so that when it comes it will be a sign to you. The worst time in all of history is yet to come. This is the meaning of the expression that it is darkest before the dawn. It will be very, very dark, literally and spiritually, before the dawning of the next age.

To drink of the cup from which Jesus drank, to pass by faith in money and science, to pass into heaven, people must accept the repentance of fellow sinners. The people must forgive former lives. If they don't do that, they will not be saved. This is a different sense-meaning than the concept of God's grace, so think before imagining that God will save sinners who are unremorseful. This means here that even though the sinner said the words "I'm sorry God," if he or she just continues sinning, the soil was not cared for so the root of righteousness could become firmly established and send out vines and branches laded only with good fruit and good seed. They will reap the rotten fruit of their own wicked sowing on wicked ground, their own making and the making of all the unpentant.

**Don't learn about Jesus from those who don't know him**

Persevere no matter how bad things are or get. You will become, are, what you believe and do. Find yourself in God. That is the only way to come to know one's true self.

A working conscience is the great beginning. It will tell you that capitalism is not righteous. A deep sense of unworthiness is proper. Hating this life and yourself in it is the beginning of the path to a real life in unselfish love in action. Hating everyone in this life is the beginning of the path to really loving everyone, because it is the beginning of hating selfishness for everyone sins in selfishness. Feeling this way and understanding it is the beginning of the path to loving those you've rightfully hated including yourself. This is where being the first and last at the same time comes in. Don't imagine that Jesus didn't experience all these same emotions for the same reasons.

As for the errors of youth Jesus may have experienced, I do not know exactly. He did say that he was being made strait for his task, which means he was not as strait before. Who can doubt Jesus's own words? Those who wish to withhold the real food from heaven will seek to doubt Jesus's own words and to twist them to justify their greed and other iniquities.

They don't want you to turn and to rise. However, I want you to. Those who won't with the sufficient words from Jesus and the Holy Spirit, are the only ones who can't. If you will, you can. Do it.

The selfish want to hold you down by the lie that you had to never sin to rise. Don't let them. They want that, because then they will feel a false sense of comfort. There won't be souls around, cleaned up and raised up by God's angels in humility, against whom the selfish will be compared showing just how wrong they are. They want Christlikeness to be unattainable. They want Jesus to be beyond him with whom we may become one. They, the rich empire builders, made up their traditions to fool the people in this regard. See through it.

Jesus suffered in his life. He felt for those around him and extended that concern to the whole of humanity. He was tormented by the evil of the rulers, but he more than kept mundane sanity. He asked for answers and was given them. They were in the prophecy that he read was pointing directly to him. Was he innocent? Yes. He was born innocent, made to be straight, and reborn into innocence. That's God's plan for our souls.
If we had to remain perfectly straight to become so, we would be wasting all effort to overcome temptation. Jesus was tempted. He was temptable. He said so. He isn't temptable now.

To those who call this heresy, I say your interpretation is in error and reading comprehension too low. Your traditions are mistaken. Your hearts are too hard. You mislead people keeping them down, keeping them from abandoning the traditional way of mammon, keeping them from giving to share together all for all, doing the good deeds without looking for recompense.

Now there is still prophecy to unfold, as there will be until the end of mundane time. There will be those who come to warn. They will be attacked. They will warn, and their warning will be prophecy that will be fulfilled through no fault of their own but through the fault of those who would not heed the warning.

When a human being maliciously molests and hurts a bear cub before its mother, that mother will rebuke the human being. That rebuke is not sinning. If human kind maliciously molests and hurts the planet, which it is doing, the spirit will rebuke the human beings with plagues and other maladies without sin.

The messenger, the prophet who feels what is coming, is not the sinner. Moses felt things that came into being not out of malice, but out of love for his brothers and sisters. He was not a nationalist. He knew the prophecy was for the whole world to be saved. He knew that Joseph had intermarried with an Egyptian. Moses himself took and Ethiopian wife. Moses was not the sinner between Moses and pharaoh. Pharaoh brought it upon himself and his followers. Pharaoh was selfish, arrogant, willful, egotistical, greedy, and violent. Moses spoke the plagues in faith as moved by the Holy Spirit. That is the way it is for those God deems worthy.

You know they will go after people and attempt to entangle them and accuse them for speaking truth. They will say the truth-tellers are of the devil. Even pharaoh didn't say that of Moses.

Of course, Jesus overcame wrathful feelings. He raised the standard. He exposed the hypocrisy. He warned of things to come since the people would not turn. Those things happened. It is certainly not Jesus's fault.

Jesus's actions were a necessary continuation//climax in the salvation of souls and the world (planet, universe, the whole of existence). Without his actions, the status quo would not have been rebuked, but he was not the sinner. The perpetuators brought it on themselves by refusing to first and foremost consider all those in need. It was their absence of love that killed them. It was their absence of love that murdered Jesus. However, Jesus's love saved him.

Evil is a conspiracy

Look, Jesus was a conspiratorial thinker and rightly so. Evil is a conspiracy by definition. Did Jesus also know that it takes place on both the conscious and subconscious levels? Of course he did. Jesus's mission was to make us more cognizant of what goes on at the subconscious level, making us more conscious of it, and also making us better able to see what is truly conscious. After all, compare to Jesus, the unrepentant Pharisees were always sleep-walking at best.

So, how much of the behavioral pattern of individual conservative Republicans and all others is clear to them to be in the stream of evil and how much of the behavior of family members is the responsibility of other members, hence showing an evil spirit running through that family, is all measurable against the words and deeds of Jesus Christ.

Does evil run in families? Of course it does. Can an individual family member breakout of that stream? Of course he or she can. Can an entire family turn? Yes. The issue is have they, will they, and to stay. The intention of offspring certainly can improve and return to God. If not for that, we would all be doomed.

The remnant of America will have turned

Can the nation of America turn and repent? Will it adopt the new wineskin and the new wine, the
spirit necessitating doing away with capitalism all voluntarily without coercing anyone who doesn't wish to turn from faith in mammon to faith in God, giving and sharing all as did the first Apostles of Christ? The remnant of America will have done just that.

American duplicity in the Iraq-Iran War
The US knew full well that Iraq was gassing the Iranians but turned a blind eye as the US gave Iraq military intelligence and more against Iran. The US must repent of that. The US sent Saddam Hussein all sorts of mixed signals. All of this is just the tip of the iceberg. The US had also armed Iran. America must repent of that and all the other selfish, evil deeds it has done. Billions of dollars were made by corporations throughout the process of war-profiteering in a war that cost over a million lives. Many of those corporations had extremely close ties to the conservative-Republican administrations and their officials. They are far from the kingdom. All of this was covered up by the administrations. Government investigations were superficial at best. The neoliberals of the Democratic Leadership Council turned a blind eye.
In addition, George W. Bush wanted control of Iraq's oil for the sake of ego, for the sake of building up the Empire per the Paul Wolfowitz Doctrine of controlling the resources that any other would-be rival empires might need. George W. Bush also wanted to out do his father.
That aspect has more to do with his personality and choices than any single thing. Out doing his father even plays a role in the dismantling of the CIA. His father had been director of the CIA. If the CIA is brought historically lower, George rises relative to his father.
Don't misconstrue this as a statement in favor of the CIA. We are not in favor of the CIA or any of the intelligence agencies anywhere in the world. We firmly know that all of them are heading in the wrong direction. Secrets, material barriers, and borders are illusory.

His father was the US ambassador to the UN. George W. seeks to further weaken the UN. His father is close to the Arabs and backed down the Israel Lobby. George W. cozies up to Israel and the neocon, false Zionists. His father was for balance of power and containment. George W. intentionally destabilizes. His father is an Episcopalian. George W. is a Deep South, conservative, evangelical, dominionist/Reconstructionist. His father was ambassador to China. George W. seeks to check the Chinese in a huge way.

George W. Bush wants to go down in history as the president who more than any other president took the gloves off to greatly increase the Empire. He's outdoing James Polk and Teddy Roosevelt.

George W. Bush doesn't know, because he's spiritually dead
It is telling that when Bob Woodward was interviewing him in 2003 for Woodward's book, Plan of Attack,62 about Bush-43's Iraq-war plan, Woodward asked Bush how history would judge the Iraq War. Bush replied with a smile, "History, we won't know. We'll all be dead." The reason this is telling is because it is totally unchristian. Christians won't be dead. They will know how history turns out. They will know how they measured up to the truth in this life. Bush's unchristian view was public information during the 2004 presidential election, yet the so-call Christian-right turned out for Bush as one of their own. What does that tell you about those calling themselves conservative-Republican Christians?

It is also telling that in the presidential debates with John Kerry, Bush was asked whether he thought that homosexuality is a choice, meaning is homosexually genetically predetermined. Bush answered, "I don't know." His position on life after death and on the power of the spirit to change any behavior should have informed true believers that George W. Bush doesn't have the message of Christ written on his heart. The conservative-Republican Christians were taken

---

in by a fraud for the sake of the Electoral College. It is the spiritually blind leading the spiritually blind.

They also don't care that the United States Electoral College gives each state a number of electors to choose the president and vice president equal to its total number of US senators and House members. This gives states with lower populations a disproportionate voice in selecting the president. The original idea was to keep the centers of population from gaining too much power over the more rural states.

Check and balance the inherent evil in the nation. That isn't having the law of God written on one's heart.

False Christians often live in what are referred to as the exurbs in more rural states, thereby giving those false Christians a compounded disproportionate voice in selecting the president and US senators for that matter.

The exurbs are usually beyond the bedroom communities surrounding urban areas of various sizes. Today, many of the false Christians live and work in the exurbs so they can better control their family's exposure to the evils of the city and can spread out to have some distance between families. They also can control the local politics. They take their news and cues more from the Empire than does any other segment of the population. They are taught not to question authority. This is very convenient for the authority of Satan.

George W. Bush knew that the conservative evangelicals have been steeped in the notion that uniting the nations around the cause of peaceful settlement of disputes is something else. They have taught that country is first, right or wrong. Therefore, George W. saw it as a great waste of time to try to convince the UN to go along with the US invasion of Baghdad. Nevertheless, he figured what's the harm in gaming the UN some.

Gaming the UN

Colin Powell and others wanted cover. They insisted that it was necessary that the administration create the impression through the UN that Bush had exhausted peaceful international legal recourse considering the imminent threat Saddam was painted as being. We all knew at the time that Bush had wanted to just go straight to invasion even before issuing Saddam Hussein any ultimatums. All of that was in the mainstream US news. We knew that the British were completely aware of that and that they were explaining to Bush that the rest of the world would be left with too much ammunition against the Bush-43 administration and the Blair government were Bush not to game the UN system. There is the sin of the Blair government.

Blair government: American, European, or both?

Tony Blair and his closest confidants knew full well exactly what is contained within the Downing Street Memo. They can't deny it. It's their memo. Rather than being honest at the time, they plied Bush to create a smoke screen. They did everything they could to smooth out the appearance of the reckless Bush who was blatantly ignoring political risks in every dimension. Bush simply saw their caution as weakness. They were afraid to act the gunslinger, too afraid to employ the big stick.

Blair and his government wanted to further the Anglo-American Empire. They saw in Bush's plan the opportunity to gain a great coattail effect over the entire Middle East.

Even though Blair and company want nothing more than to further the Anglo-American Empire they didn't want to burn their European and UN bridges, as Bush and John Bolton and other neocons are panting to do. They really want slowly to drag the whole of the European Union in under the Anglo-American Empire. They plan to do that via widening, but not deepening the integration of, the European Union. That way, the US would have the greatest opportunity of playing power politics with Europe and favoring the Anglo-Saxons of the UK. Therefore, the Blair government selfishly manipulated the situation burning the candle at both ends but leaning way toward Bush.
The flame came too close for comfort. Blair and his ministers have cooked their own goose (ruined their golden opportunity). Of course, they couldn't do anything else. Their hearts were not in the right place. They didn't have what it takes to say openly to the world that the intelligence and facts are being fixed around the policy, as so many other honest appraisers were saying at the time.

Anglo-American Empire

Now, you may doubt that the British have such high designs as this Anglo-American Empire. You must understand that it wasn't that long ago that the British Empire was the global Empire. It was the first empire with a truly global reach. At its height, the sun never set on the British Empire. Some twenty-five percent of the world's population and a third of its land was under British imperial and colonial control. They miss having that kind of power. They can get a sense of it back vicariously through an extremely close alliance with the US, their offspring.

Jack Straw said, "We should work up a plan for an ultimatum to Saddam to allow back in the UN weapons inspectors. This would also help with the legal justification for the use of force." Listen to that. "Help with the legal justification." Now, despite this, Saddam did in fact allow the UN weapons inspectors back in. The inspectors found nothing. Where was the legal justification in that case? Jack Straw cannot possibly be so stupid as to have been thinking anything but two things when he said that. Saddam would refused to allow inspectors back in or the inspectors would find something. There is no way that he, Straw, could have been worried about justification but have seen it as being mundanely legal to go to war without evidence of either a refusal or actual weapons of mass destruction. Tony Blair made part of this point by saying, "it would make a big difference politically and legally if Saddam refused to allow in the UN inspectors." He said he knew that they had to have "the political strategy to give the military plan the space to work." Listen to that: "Political strategy." It means pretext. The British Defense Secretary understood this, because he said, "It would be important for the Prime Minister to set out the political context to Bush." It is obvious that they all understood each others' thinking and were all driving at the same thing, namely to convince Bush to create a smoke screen or pretext for invasion.

They knew too that it would be mundanely illegal to attack Saddam if he allowed the inspectors back in and they found nothing, which happened.

In the memos Conclusions section, it says under point "(f)" that "We must not ignore the legal issues." Think of that. Within the context of the whole memo, it means they had to remind themselves how things would appear from a legal standpoint. It speaks to the recklessness and lawlessness of George W. Bush's administration. It speaks to the potential for the Blair government to go ahead with actions without a real mundanely legal basis. It speaks to the fact that the Blair government was going about creating the semblance of legality for invasion.

It is telling that the memo does not address any terrorist linkages between Iraq and any known terrorist groups despite the language that "Bush wanted to remove Saddam, through military action, justified by the conjunction of terrorism and WMD." The British government focused solely upon weapons of mass destruction. Even in that, it acknowledged that Iraq was behind Libya, North Korea, and Iran in weapons of mass destruction development. Invasion for regime change was okay concerning Iraq, but according to the prime minister, Tony Blair, "There were different strategies for dealing with Libya and Iran."

Well, Libya has decided to open up for capitalist profits and rather than face military action.

The build-up to the US bombing of Iran

Iran is in the middle of having to defend itself against a negative just as was Saddam Hussein. They are being called upon by the neoconservatives in the US administration to prove they aren't working to build atom bombs. Now, how does a nation-state prove it isn't
building an atom bomb? The burden of proof is on the accuser in any just society.

It is the burden of the US to show the American people and the world reasonable evidence for probable cause in even suspecting the Iranians of working on nuclear weapons development. This is not to say that the Iranians have not undertaken such efforts. It is, however, to say that the American people would be fools to allow themselves to be knowingly duped yet again. On the heels of the fraudulent US invasion of Baghdad, Iraq, they would be condemning themselves.

They could not plead ignorance to God and expect to receive no stripes. All offenses would be licensed in such a kingdom. That is not God's kingdom. Knowing this, all Christians are set against war in every case. They cannot feign ignorance.

George W. Bush labeled Iran one of the nations in his Axis of Evil. According to George W. Bush and his speech writers, this Axis of Evil consisted of Iran, Iraq, North Korea, and their supposed allies in terror. Bush claimed that the named countries were pursuing weapons of mass destruction that threaten the Empire and its more or less vassal states.

We have seen, though, that neoconservative charges against Iraq were never substantiated but were actually fraudulently devised by the neocons as a pretext for, among other things, stealing control of the oil under Iraq.

Now the American people are again being asked to accept unsubstantiated claims for reasons to ratchet up the saber rattling against Iran, Syria, Venezuela, Cuba, Belarus, Myanmar (Burma), Zimbabwe, Somalia, and any other much smaller and much weaker nation that may impede the Empire's ability to feed its insatiable greed.

The neocon plan is to saturate the world with unsubstantiated allegations against these nations and dictate to the world the actions that will be taken until those nations and others are intimidated, threatened, and isolated into cowed submission or they are forced to knuckle under via brute military force. The neocon method, as we have plainly seen with Iraq, is to bait and switch. They will sell the American people and much of the willing world on lies and mingle in half-truths for effect. Then they will later claim justification, despite the lies, for having rid the world of tyrannies. These neocon methods are not the way to peace and never will be.

Their is actually a tyranny of lies on the path to war and the abomination of desolation. Their prayers for war are worse to God then sacrificing pigs on his altar, as the usurper, Antiochus IV Epiphanes, did in Jerusalem. Pigs represent wallowing in their own excrement in selfishness.

Of course, the history of Persia (Iran) goes way back. Certainly, the conservative (churlish), fundamentalist (letter-only versus the spirit and letter) Muslims, who control the minds and hearts of much of the Iranian population, are mistaken in following Mohammed. However, the Americans and Israelites are exceedingly wrong to be following their wholly unchristian agenda.

Now, Iran's president, Mahmoud Ahmadinejad, is upset at the treatment of the people in Palestine. He is engaged in debating who constitutes the indigenous peoples of the area. The people who are called today "Palestinians" maintain that the people called today "Hebrews" were never in the area to the extent they claim. This is a disingenuous position considering that Mohammed acknowledged the People of the Book, meaning the Jews of The Bible.

Mohammed tried to turn some of The Bible on its head by, among other ploys, switching Ishmael for Isaac; however, the Qur'an does not deny wholesale the historical population of Hebrews in the area.

Many Hebrews maintain that the Palestinians were far from a large population in the area until after the Hebrews began moving back into the area during the twentieth century and creating commerce on a larger scale. This of course is a relative term and the argument suggests that it is okay to steal even one person's land or home. Sharing is one thing. Taking is another. The Palestinians were evicted even as many fled. The population of the whole world has gone up just as the Palestinian population has increased.
US aid to Israel

In addition, this somehow suggests that the Hebrews are superior beings since they were more commercially successful. Well, correct me if I'm wrong but I have been given to understand that the state of Israel has received more money per capita from the US than any place else in the world. The aid amounts to over one hundred billion US dollars since 1949. That's a lot of money when one figures the population of Israel at about seven million. That doesn't include adjustments for inflation, which makes the value of the aid considerably higher. It doesn't include the loans to Israel that are routinely forgiven by the US government. It doesn't include the military hardware that is loaned to Israel. It doesn't include Pentagon contracts that are steered toward Israeli contractors. It doesn't include the aid beneficiaries in other countries being steered by the US government to receive US aid through Israeli contractors who obviously benefit by the arrangement. It doesn't include the interest Israel has charged the US on late US aid payments to Israel. It is also my understanding that much of the military aid money must be spent on US technology, so the US is getting back some of the funding in a manner that reinforces the US military-industrial complex and power elite that includes many supporters of Israel, many who contribute money to pro-Israeli PAC’s (political action committees) that in turn contribute campaign funds to Israeli supporters in Congress, etc. So it is a big circle of mutual benefactors and beneficiaries—a cozy relationship of capitalists and empire builders.

I'm not against foreign aid, but there are people in the world who are far, far worse off than the Israelis. Those people are barely getting a penny a day if that. A very low estimate is $2,560,000,000 ÷ 7,000,000 people = $365.7+ per person for Israel. That's a dollar per day while billions on earth live on less than a dollar per day. The actual dollar figure is close to double that above, since Israel really gets about five to six billion a year. Of course, that amount doesn't include the private funds that flow to Israel from wealthy Jews and others in the US. Israel has been receiving about one-fifth of all US foreign aid even though Israel as a nation would be far from destitute without it. Why have they in particular been chosen by the US power elite to receive so much more aid than anyone else? Also, everyone else who receives aid has to account to the US for how it is used. Israel doesn't.


The real word of God hasn't been given to them. It is wrong to shake the dust from one's feet before attempting peace.

Giving is great, but it really should be spread around so that the neediest on earth are cared for first and foremost. That would end all the hostility anyway. That would reduce all the military threats on all sides of the Palestinian-Israeli, Arab-Israeli, and Islamic-Jewish (US) conflict.

International law and the Palestinian Occupied Territories

In addition, according to international law (even if one allows for the violent re-creation of Israel after nearly two thousand years), Israel has no legal right to 1) any of the Occupied Territories 2) any of the so-called Jewish settlements within any of the Occupied Territories 3) any of the city of Jerusalem or 4) to keep any Palestinian from returning to Israel who was displaced by war. That's the mundane law to which Israel is signatory.

We know that the Israelis in general have been horrendously evil neighbors. Israel had legalized torture from 1987 to 1999. It admittedly tortured countless Palestinians. It demolished countless homes of Palestinians in the Occupied Territories. There is repenting and atoning to do on a national scale. It won't happen without a real Christian conversion of the nation. They will be told. Woe to all those who ignore it.
This is not to say that other nations are not built upon lands taken from others. The history of the planet is full of that. The histories of the United Kingdom and United States are full of that. At the same time, that is no excuse for current Israel. Sharing should have always been the way. That it isn't yet the way is evil. That they aren't working toward that is evil. That there are those within Israel and the US who think that God wants the Israelis to shove others off the land is wrong. It isn't merciful at all. God hates it. Many are going to learn that the hard way.

Rather than giving, sharing, and loving one's neighbor, we see the ridiculous argument over whether or not UN Resolution 242 requires Israel to withdraw from all the territory occupied during the 1967 War or just some of the territory. If it isn't all, then they could withdraw from just one square inch and call the condition satisfied.

This is the same semantical slight of hand used in the Hussein-McMahon Correspondence and the follow-on documents used to claim Israel is a legally constituted state.

The point is that both sides at the time know what is intended and language is written that is deliberately vague enough to allow for a deviation from the original intentions while maintaining plausible deniability. This is conservative bad faith.

Conservatives always negotiate in bad faith

It is the same tactic used by the neocons on John McCain concerning the prohibition of torture that McCain outwardly pushed through the US Congress. He looks better as a presidential candidate to the undiscerning for having mounted the effort even while the US continues right on with torturing people with terrible psychological torture such as prolonged sensory deprivation and stress positions, etc.

US Nazi doctrine

The Detainee Treatment Act of 2005 contains a habeas-corpus loophole for Guantánamo Bay and Camp X-Ray (Delta). There are some other deliberate vagaries about intention of CIA operatives in attempting to obtain information versus inflicting pain and also a defense of following orders which can be used by a perpetrator who may claim that the orders were grey in his or her view. There is also the presidential signing statement asserting the unitary executive position and really the claim that all’s fair in war to protect the nation’s security. That’s a Nazi doctrine that kriegsraison geht vor kriegsmanier, which translates as "the necessities of war take precedence over the rules of war." That Nazi doctrine was denounced by the US at Nuremberg. You can see that the neocons do their best to gain as much ground as they can for the president to be able to act with impunity against anyone he deems an enemy of the state.

USA Patriot Act

Viet Dinh was assistant attorney general under George W. Bush. Viet is the principal author of the sinister USA Patriot Act. Michael Chertoff, secretary of homeland security during hurricane Katrina helped co-author the scheme. Both of them were instrumental in the use of racial-and-ethnic profiling primarily of Arabs, illegal and legal immigrants and naturalized and American-born citizens. They put aside probable cause (reasonable suspicion) and due process of law (judicial and congressional oversight), which is the ultimate goal in creating a totalitarian dictatorship of Worldly Empire with one absolute leader of the religion of mammon as the principal head of the multi-national (bloodline and greedy-spirited family) Beast.

US fascist treatment of Arabs

Many people of Middle Eastern, Arab, or Muslim descent have been detained for months and years without probable cause or due process. In many cases, their families have not been allowed to visit them or communicate with them. Their families have not been allowed to know their whereabouts. Many of the detainees have been held in solitary confinement in tiny holding cells with their windows blacked out and with electric lights and video cameras
running twenty-four hours a day. Many have been subjected to other abuses. They have been held in cold cells in the winter without benefit of even blankets or shoes. Many have not been allowed to talk with an attorney. They have not been told of any charges against them. They have been picked up without any arrest warrants. They have been picked up under an immigration pretext, so it has been the Immigration and Naturalization Service that has swept up people to avoid the legal constraints placed on other governmental departments that deal with US citizens. The human rights of innocent prisoners have been seriously eroded under the guise of national security. This is backwards. It is exactly the opposite of the teaching of Jesus.

The USA Patriot Act was not written by the US Congress. The US Congress had come up with legislation in a joint committee. That legislation was passed out of the committee with unanimous consent for the consideration of the whole US Congress. In the dead of the night, the night before the scheduled floor vote on the Act, the executive branch's version, written by the fascists in the US Justice Department, was surreptitiously slipped in to substitute for the Congressional, bipartisan, unanimous version. With no time to read the three-hundred-plus page bill, the US Congress passed the Act.

The American people have since been told over and over that the USA Patriot Act is all about anti-terrorism. That is a huge lie unless you buy into the argument that everyone but the fascists are terrorists or in league with them or being used by them or facilitating them. Jesus was a terrorist under that view.

The Act is the result of decades of fascist craving for sadistic, dictatorial so-called order. The Act is used against anti-fascists who have been redefined as criminal suspects.

Since it is done under cloak-and-dagger secrecy labeled national security which is all classified by the executive branch, the people without security clearance such as elected representatives and appointed or elected judges are denied the ability to protect the people from executive abuses and power grabbing.

US working to turn dissenters into terrorists

The Act has been used against dissenters. Under the Act, fascist law-enforcement personnel have been sent into peaceful protest groups as agents provocateur (provokers), instigators, antagonists, inciters. Such agents have advocated to groups that they set off bombs in public places. Think about that. Government agents are advocating, with the government's knowledge, that antiwar and other groups become violent and destroy men's lives and cause major destruction, including blowing up bridges, etc. They do this for a variety of reasons.

They want to catch the groups on audio and video memory discussing such things to use as evidence against them, to take credit for thwarting plots, for arrests (collars) on their résumés, for raises and promotions, for the spotlight of honors within their groups and from the whole of society if they can get it, to harm the reputation of peaceful groups, ruin the people who wish to walk the narrow way, bring down Jesus and God, and destroy the implications of the new commandment.

Consider the consequences if any people hearing the government's temptations who would otherwise never succumb to the temptation to violence were to cave in and carry out such violence and destruction in another place or time. Consider how the peaceful groups feel about the government after they learn that the government tried to turn them to the dark side?

It is the government falling to the temptation of tempting others. It is the government proselytizing for Satan. It is the US government in the role of Satan as tempter. This is very poorly directed government; counter-productive; increasing disorder in the minds of the people; advocating for lawlessness; antichrist, anti-God government.

There is a line between undercover surveillance and infiltration versus entrapment. Many infiltrators work to stimulate illegal actions by the members of groups infiltrated. Agents have claimed to groups how the agents could supply
things needed to carry out the illegal activities the agents have suggested and encouraged. Such activities by the agents of the government constitutes entrapment: Encouraging and making illegal acts possible that would not necessarily have been otherwise contemplated by the target victim(s). It is immoral and illegal of any government.

Also, plainclothes government agents have actually been caught on video going through peaceful crowds walking up to unsuspecting people standing there listening to speakers and shooting those peaceful people in their faces and eyes with pepper spray, in an attempt to incite a riot so that so-called law-enforcement officers would have a phony excuse to sweep in for major violence and arrests. Such government is out of control, highly fascistic, sadistic, and sinister. It cannot be trusted. It is unworthy to lead or serve the people.

There are several other things to understand about the *USA Patriot Act*. It is blatantly unconstitutional in the mundane sense. It is a degree of martial law without a constitutional declaration of war. The lines have been completely blurred or erased between the Pentagon and civilian law enforcement. The NSA is secretly involved in domestic spying and is under the Pentagon. The FBI and Pentagon share databases. Citizen-dissenters are viewed as a type of terrorist regardless of the constitutional guarantees of dissent.

As interpreted by the Bush-43 administration, under the Act, US citizens can be designated enemy combatants even though there is absolutely no probable cause for such a designation. They can be taken from US soil, held in military or governmental or privatized prisons, and tried, or not, under military tribunal and so-called military law, all for the purpose of terrorizing the population into compliance with fascist, *laissez faire*, military takeover and dominance.

---


**George W. Bush won’t let the US Supreme Court have the final word**

Much of this is up in the air because of vague Supreme Court rulings. Regardless, George W. Bush won't be pushed by the Supreme Court. He's already made clear to the US Congress that his is the last word. As for the Court, he'll say one thing and do another. In the end, he'll say that national security trumps any findings by the Supreme Court that limit him in anyway he doesn't want to be limited. He's the president and he wants the president to be the supreme branch of government, not co-equal. He wants to go down in history as the president who did the most to push the country toward undisguised imperialism and the presidency toward dictatorship. He's crossed the line from a republic and beyond checks and balances.

The conservative Republicans have been interpreting things to allow that any US citizen can be taken by the executive branch, and all the executive branch has to say are the magic words "national security." Then no one can supposedly do anything. Just trust this fascist set-up they say.

**US Napoleonic law**

Prisoners are held under a device developed under John Ashcroft called "hold until cleared." This means guilty until proven innocent. That's Napoleonic law and un-American, as it were. It is decidedly unconstitutional.

Prisoners are placed in a twilight zone where there is no law that protects them, because the Bush-43 monsters have defined loopholes through and around every protection. It is what they have spent their lives doing—looking for loopholes and workarounds for the sake of fascism. They think the *Geneva Conventions* are "quaint" to use Alberto Gonzales's description. Also, the *US Constitution* is so riddled with hypocrisy that the neocons just walk right by the whole thing.

They'll get away with it as long as the people continue working for the corrupt system rather than working for God or until the earth rises up against them. Actually, those two things happen together. The people stop working for
selfishness and the earth vomits out the Satanists, neocons, false Zionists, and all the rest of the self-centered, conceited, unrepentant ones.

**Global larceny**
The conservatives are corrupt. They are venal, having succumbed to the bribery of Satan. They don't strive for integrity. They are lawless. They have committed global larceny, unlawfully appropriated Palestinian and Iraqi lands, homes, farms, orchards, natural resources, and water, among other things. They have conspired to deprive the rest of humanity of the equal inheritance of all, the whole of the earth and creation, the commons granted by God.

They hate Jesus, God, and God's government. They are the willful ones, the rebellious, reckless, and dangerous ones. They are undependable and untrustworthy. They should not be leading anyone anywhere. No one should follow them. They are lousy shepherds and stewards. They are ruining the earth and leading souls to hell.

**No privacy**
The neocons have undone the constitutional guarantee of the people to be secure from unreasonable search and seizure. As we all have seen the inevitable results of their push, everyone in the US is being spied upon despite the liars' denials. They are watching patterns everywhere. You may not have been singled out yet, but your actions have been run through their computer screening-system looking for any indication that you are not in lockstep with them, cowed, weakened, and destroyed in spirit. They will sneak into your private life and private abode violating your space and pry around in your personal possessions and effects, even taking things, without letting you know. Don't imagine that your safety deposit box at your bank is safe from their prying eyes either. Banks served with National Security Letters have just rolled over.

They will do this in an attempt to jostle you. Be forewarned.

We are not saying that you should be doing anything immoral to hide. If the mundane government were trustworthy, could be trusted not to abuse, privacy wouldn't matter. It wouldn't be mundane any longer. It would be divine. God knows everything, but God is perfectly trustworthy. You are always completely naked before God, through and through. God though can be trusted so that in the end you know you are being treated fairly, justly, with perfect knowledge. God knows your heart. God will allow you to improve, heal, grow, rise, spiritually, righteously, etc. The neocons don't do that. They do the opposite.

We are saying that they are showing their hypocrisy by their actions that violate their own supposedly highest laws.

**They can't bring forth heaven**
If the prince of the world were right, if the shepherds were good, if the stewards were doing a proper job, Jesus would have had no work to do. The prince of the world would have brought forth. Where's heaven? Why isn't it here? It's been withheld by the souls who can't bring it. If they are followed, they don't lead to it. When will the people tire of following those who lead them to hell?

It is supposed to be the people's government, but it isn't. It belongs to certain of the rich. It belongs to Satan. Souls possessed by the sick, selfish spirit run it. Surely you can see that.

**The new commandment no longer to be strange**
Does any of their activity under the *USA Patriot Act* sound consistent with the direction of the *US Declaration of Independence*. Privacy was supposed to be sacred. Is the *Declaration of Independence* now quaint to the chief law-enforcement officers of America? Yes. Just as with the *Geneva Conventions*, the *Declaration of Independence* is quaint. It goes much further though. The *Bible* and the Gospel are quaint. Heaven is quaint. They mean old-fashioned and naïve. They were useful for their times, but now they are weak.
Well, the Declaration of Independence and the Geneva Conventions and the USA Patriot Act and the evil acts described in The Bible certainly all fall short, but the neocons mean fall short of greater needed hell. The real Christians mean fall short of God's law, the new commandment. The new commandment is not some law that can become useless. Where's your mind?

Creating hardheartedness

What has been the result of all of this? The answer is more of what caused the problem in the first place. Hardheartedness begets hardheartedness. That's the stock and trade of the military-industrial complex.

They want the permanent enemy so vaguely defined that it applies to any anti-fascist. They want a phony, permanent war to frighten people, permanently. They want you to fear their created enemies and to also fear them. They don't care about your love. They care about their power over you. They are sick in their souls. Their hearts are hard.

The Pentagon: The arm of the world's preeminent terrorist, fear organization

They don't care whether you love or not just so long as you fear them so you won't devise real liberal devices and stand up for them for righteousness' sake. It's terrorism. They are terrorists by definition.

However, if you respect God, you have nothing ultimately to fear from Satan. Satan may attack your flesh as he attacked Jesus's flesh, but God has the ultimate power and say. The ends of the righteous are determined by God, not Satan, not evil, not hypocrites.

The reason there are terrorists is because the system the terrorists are against likewise terrorizes. It isn't a question of being with George W. Bush or Osama bin Laden or any other militant. We aren't with either of them or any militant. The only options George W. Bush holds out are not the only options. We are against what George W. Bush, Osama bin Laden, and all militants have done and are doing.

The worldly system of America fights against the positive goodness of giving and sharing all. That's obvious.

Now in the UK, it is supposedly illegal for me to express this truth. It could be construed as justifying terrorism, which it does not. Terrorism is evil and is not justified any more than is the UK government's lying about national security being improved by increased abuses of human, God-given rights such as an equal share in the inheritance of all.

Actually, the UK attempts to justify its own terrorism by calling what it does something else, even though it is doing exactly what those it calls terrorist do. He who is the biggest terrorist has terrorized his way into the position of controlling the definition of, or the perception of others as to the meaning of, the very word terrorist so as to pardon and exclude himself. Mundane, temporal might defines in their view. God though disagrees and will always prevail.

How far down are the US neocons willing to go?

When there are enough terrorist attacks in the US, there will be concentration camps, internment camps, filled with innocent people for years and years just as Japanese Americans were interned during World War II.

The US and British leadership is creating martial law without clearly declaring that intention. High standards of probable cause and due process of law have been eroded. The US is standing on much lower ground than thirty years ago. The stream of consciousness that erodes probable cause and due process invites more terrorist attacks on the US and by the US.

The right stream of consciousness is so right that the last thing others would want to do is attack the truly beneficent. The US cannot, however, dress up capitalism as kind, gentle, compassionate, and charitable and fool anyone for long. It is the anti-capitalist leanings that show any kindness, gentleness, compassion, and charity.
Pure capitalism renders the world inhospitable

Pure capitalism allows the most insatiable to devour everything and cause the most poisonous and voluminous excrement in the greater environment that hosts all our houses. We are being forced, due to our collective failure of heart, to live in their disgusting, highly toxic, foolish, totally unacceptable, mean, and contemptible waste product. I say this by way of working the beam of selfishness (capitalism) from out of my sight.

The neocons are willing to go to the bottom. They are willing for the earth to become total hell.

Why did some three thousand people die in New York, Washington, DC, and Pennsylvania on September 11, 2001? Was it terrorism against all pure souls?

Economic and military colonialism and imperialism, expropriation, privatization, cultural invasion are just some of the things the US has done, and still does, all over the world. Is it innocent? Is it all harmless? Is it kind and loving? Is it beneficent?

How far down are the US neocons willing to go? John Ashcroft, Dinh, Chertoff, and others play fast and loose with the laws by calling every citizen a "material witness" even in cases where the FBI and US Justice Department had nothing more, and sometimes less, to go on than that a person's name suggested Arab descent. If you want to know where the neocons are attempting to take the world, read the leaked draft of the USA Patriot Act II, which they will put through the US Congress if they gain enough control of both chambers and hold the presidency. They'll change the name of the Act or they'll put it through in pieces or both. They've already tried a name change to the Vital Interdiction of Criminal Terrorist Organizations Act of 2003 or the Victory Act.

Don't count on the Supreme Court to protect you either, since core-Republicans (who are far from small-r republicans) are filling the judiciary with closet-fascist lawyers or lawyers who don't even recognize their own complicity.

They need another terrorist attack to do this. The militant enemies of the Empire know that, and they want to oblige; because, they know the American Empire will fall if pushed hard enough to divide internally or to turn the rest of the world against it. While the neocons work against terrorism, they, along with the terrorists and many who are anti-Empire but not pro-terrorist, hope in their hearts to some degree and for various selfish reasons, for a major attack on US soil. It is pure insanity all the way around.

Viet Dinh is a member of the board of directors of News Corporation (Fox News). He is being considered for a spot on the Supreme Court. He is a law professor at Georgetown University. At the Conservative Political Action Conference of the American Conservative Union Foundation in February, 2006, Dinh is reported to have said, "The conservative movement has a healthy skepticism of governmental power, but at times, unfortunately, that healthy skepticism needs to yield."

By roundly applauding Dinh, the conferees hypocritically and pointedly contradicted the first principle of the American Conservative Union Foundation, which states the following:

We believe that the Constitution of the United States is the best political charter yet created by men for governing themselves. It is our belief that the Constitution is designed to guarantee the free exercise of the inherent rights of the individual through strictly limiting the power of government.

The limited-government conservatives are being pushed out of conservatism by the Total Information Awareness conservatives, the new conservatives, the neocons, the total-government conservatives, where that government is the corrupt Big Brother.

These new conservatives claim that their interpretation of the US Constitution grants the president dictatorial power during times of war.
The folly of the new commandment not being the sole, declared constitution

Now you see the folly of not acknowledging the new commandment as the highest law of human kind. War is illegal under the new commandment. "Love" is a term in the new commandment. The definition of love in the new commandment is the summation of the words and deeds of Jesus Christ. The human race is to love one another as he showed loved to those who lived with him and followed him most closely. That would solve everything. That's the best government. That's the best law. It's infinitely better than the US Constitution and every other constitution or declaration.

Checks and balances cannot hold together that which is incompatible and irreconcilable. The message of Jesus, the perfect call for true unity, brings greater awareness of what is and what is not sin. Those who won't let go of the way of sin are divided from the real unity. They argue and strike out in falsehood, fear, and ignorance. It is a separation process so that truly like-minded unselfish souls will finally be able to live out from under the greedy, violent, and depraved. It offers each the greatest opportunity to turn to be saved from others and from self. Those who turn to the new commandment as the law of their hearts are saved. Those who don't are lost. If all turn, all are saved.

Bombing violates the golden rule

Don't bomb anyone ever. Don't do to others what you ought not want done to you or to the innocent.

How can the neocon be true to the real meaning of the terms "republican" and "representational democracy"? How can they be brought to the truth concerning right governance?

Limited government or total government—whatever suits their greed at the time

The original principle of the American Conservative Union Foundation was "strictly limiting the power of government." There are two main reasons why that is their first stated principle. First, in 1964 when they formed, limited government was aimed at limiting the federal government's power over those of certain states where the powers that be wanted to retain and strengthen their power to exploit and disenfranchise people who refer to themselves as "people of color," meaning people of Black-African descent and indigenous descent (so-called Hispanics and American Indians) and Asian descent and Hebrew descent and Slavic descent and of non-Protestant persuasion and anyone who wasn't of, by, and for the White Anglo-Saxon Protestant aristocracy or extremely close to it. Second, the principle appeals to the libertarian-anarchical-leaning who hold that he who governs least, governs best. Therefore, it may serve as a half-truth cover.
On a mundane level, these types of concepts always lead to hypocrisy and paradox. **They who are governed most by the new commandment are governed best.** Whose will is it when one chooses to be governed by that? It is both God's will and the will of the one so choosing, since people simultaneously choose to fall and are not chosen to rise. This is no paradox, because the context or approach is simultaneously relative and absolute.

If you don't get it, you can certainly nevertheless trust in the new commandment, because you know you would rather have been with Jesus, drinking in his words and having his deeds rub off on you and being a part of the whole thing, rather than being with Julius Caesar, Hitler, or George W. Bush or Plato, Mohammed, or Moses or Socrates or Buddha.

He who is governed most by the antichrist is governed worst. The neocons aren't looking to Jesus. That is critical for all professing Christians and others to see. Look at the truth. Look at the deeds: Death. See it. Comprehend it. The neocons are antichrist, looking to the so-called War on Terrorism, the declaration of the end of which may be indefinitely postponed, as the situational-exception to the Constitutional limits on presidential power. They are headed toward turning the presidency of America into the office of the Antichrist. They are looking for emergencies as pretexts for their ungodly legal precepts. In their blindness, they rush toward unbridled corruption and the final abomination of desolation of this age.

We guarantee that neither George W. Bush nor any other person who is like-minded is capable of being the philosopher king of the planet. Yet, that is exactly what those behind Bush have been trying to position the people to accept. The people behind George W. Bush (and their next candidate for bringing in the worldly Empire), are out to get for self while the getting is good (they imagine). Their ideas are terrible. Anyone who is a big, noble liar (their own term) is diametrically opposed to the only idea that will save the world.

You want real safety and security in both body and soul? Don't worship money. Be rather devoted to, and adore, the real truth that is Jesus's real message. Be real.

Those who subscribe to this authoritarianism (yielding to absolute power to the president) are for exactly what the US propaganda machine railed against during World War II and the Cold War. They are for the president, during a concocted and undefined war, being above the legal oversight of any other branch of government. They are for making the president the dictator during times of national emergency claimed to be threats to national survival.

They will say that any comparisons with Nazi Germany or the Communist Soviet Union, etc., are to not understand that they, the neocons, are the "good guys." Where are their limits? They want to trust the president as supreme conqueror with a powerless legislature he could disband under pretext of sufficient circumstantial disintegration in his sole discretion. Then they imagine that there would not be assassinations and purges and all the rest that comes with blindly following the hardhearted. They want the world to believe that the political-socialization process has sufficiently inculcated in George W. Bush, or any other empire builder, the necessary conscience to refrain from crossing some undefined threshold of evil.

The US though is already engaged in evil acts. *The Bible* makes clear that wrath is evil, and the book is right.

Do you find paradox in *The Bible*? Do you wonder why God is said to be wrathful? There is a struggle for souls going on all the time, and that struggle is laid out right in the statements in *The Bible*. The revelation is unfolding.

Everything written in *The Bible* is not of equal weight. The voices within argue over what is ultimately right. They heard the voice of God through varying degrees of willingness or ability to hear through their own selfishness. The spiritual wrath reflects the human condition on the earth. We suffer now and later under the standard by which we live. It is how we are shown the right spirit, the unselfish spirit, that ultimately results in no pain or suffering but rather their opposites—blessings.
The word to George W. Bush

George, you are not pleasing the LORD your God. What you are spreading and the way you are going about it is not the word or deed of God. You are making things worse. You are controlled by lust. Those around you are controlled by lust. Look at the excess that is around you constantly. You love the front-row-center seat. You love being first. You've missed the message of Jesus: Being last too. Serve the downtrodden first and always until there are no more downtrodden. Love your enemies. Hate the evil they do, but show mercy and compassion. If you reject this, you hate Jesus and God.

People have been praying for the president for different reasons. When people have said, "God bless the president of the United States," they all haven't been meaning the same thing. To pray for someone and to ask God to bless someone is to ask God to soften that one and to protect that one from temptation and offense. Those who pray to strengthen the wrath of the president are praying for hardening. Pharaoh was hardened, and he refused to emancipate the slaves the Jews. Look what happened. Look what hardheartedness has always brought. Those who ignore prophecy are doomed.

Nazi legal theories of the neocons

Carl Schmitt was a leading early Nazi legal theorist. Much of his philosophy has influenced today's American neocon authoritarians through their philosophical founder Leo Strauss. This philosophy has infected the nation and is duping those calling themselves conservative Christians. The Carl Schmitt/Leo Strauss philosophy is Platonic and not Christian. Anyone who adheres to it is not a Christian. Plato was not Christ.

All the neocon lawyers are marching in Satan's army. They are going to justify a nightmare rather than turning and softening their hearts to save their souls and the souls of others. With their unrepentant hardheartedness and lust, how will they escape tribulation and damnation? Thinking it's great while it lasts will never make up for the suffering of damnation. When one is damned, one always wishes one could go back not to repeat the fall to temptation to feed lust of any kind but to overcome. One always wishes one could have appreciated the suffering of everyone else to work to end it without harming a soul.

John Yoo, Viet Dinh, Alberto Gonzales, David Addington, Clarence Thomas, Samuel Alto, Michael Chertoff, and others are the neocon's legal vanguard of the tens of thousands of neocon lawyers work for bringing in the worldly Empire via legal sleight of hand revolution.

What is Chertoff still doing in power? He is a racist, a zealot, a militant, false-Zionist terrorist. This is not judging or condemning him but rather discerning his fruit. It is said as a warning, sounding the alarm to him, and to all others. He has systematically made the already poor lives of the blacks of New Orleans even worse. He has been one of those behind the Patriot Act and Military Commissions Act, both of which are designed to torture Arabs and other non-Jews and non-Anglo-Saxons primarily. What are any of these people still doing in power? Why does anyone follow them anywhere? They follow, because they are of the same evil spirit. They don't remove them. They don't hold them to account as being responsible for horrendous evil acts. That is not to say that we believe they should be hanged or that they should serve hard labor. They should repent in earnest, uncoerced, moved only by conscience or they will face Satan in hell when they die in the flesh.

The Federalist Society, with the financial backing of neoconservative foundations, is cultivating a huge crop of fascist lawyers.

Nazi lawyer Schmitt found legislatures messy at best and incapable of fulfilling the will of the people. Of course, a house divided, which is the case with coercively underpinned legislative bodies, will not stand. Nevertheless, the stream of consciousness in which Schmitt and the current batch of neocons who have surfaced and are scrambling to seize authoritarian power, will result in horrendous errors since it is built upon trust in a fractured soul of the anticrist. Hitler will rise again but will be much more powerful.
He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red. And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowering. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times? (Matthew 16:2-3).

If the office of the presidency obtains this power, it will be used against political enemies and peaceful dissidents, just as Hitler used the Enabling Act in Germany that gave him dictatorial power and allowed him to outlaw all opposition political parties. How long would it take before the bloodbath? How long would it take before the coup d'état?

These things arise when antichrists are heading things. The president claims to be a Christian. Then let him act like one. If the majority of voters in the US are truly Christian, then why is the US bringing forth so much antichrist results? It is hypocrisy.

Only the enemy (antichrist) tortures anyone, ever

Cruel, inhumane, or degrading treatment of detainees is never permissible. If the president of the United States or anyone else is for torturing people under any circumstances, he or she is being a devil. What is more, detainees wouldn't exist if human beings would all repent together. If there were no lust to do wrong, no one would be harmed and there would be no detainees.

Crossing one's fingers behind one's back comes from Satan.

We must rule out all torturing of the soul to gain information or to punish. Sensory deprivation and attacks, stress positions, humiliation, phobia stimulation, sleep deprivation, food and drink deprivation, physical pain, isolation, along with all other techniques not enumerated here but that harm people must be ruled out. They are not options anywhere, anytime.

If you will remember, we mentioned that Ahmadinejad, the Iranian president, as with the vast majority of Muslims, is upset at how the Palestinians have been, and continue to be, treated. He knows the history and believes that the European powers and Americans have historically abused the entire region over oil and that the Hebrews have engrained themselves in that on-going process on the side of the Americans in particular. Who can doubt it? It is obvious.

There are always two or more sides to every story of course. One can always cite mitigating factors and rationalize all sorts of on-going and historical abuses. Nevertheless, Ahmadinejad knows how the language of the laws is constantly played with, everyone always out for selfish interests. That is what the neocon lawyers have been hired to do by the rich and powerful. That is what the neocon policy-makers are setting up for the capitalist Empire.

What worldly leader is a straight talker? What worldly leader walks the narrow way? I know of none.

Holocaust

Ahmadinejad also challenges the European powers, most notably Germany, with responsibility for providing a homeland for the Hebrews if in fact the Germans take responsibility for the holocaust of World War II. Ahmadinejad states that he doubts that the holocaust was as bad as publicized. He claims that he mistrusts the reporters. He says he doubts if what happened rises to the level where it should be referred to as a holocaust. Some people would say that he is entitled to his opinion. Others imprison people for doubting that holocaust. No one but God knows how many souls were killed in Nazi concentration camps. There is no doubt that many were killed. The question is one of sympathy and whether anyone may do evil under the cover of sympathy from others.

The false Zionists do evil to the Palestinians and other Arabs, etc., while playing upon the sympathy people have for what Hebrews and others experienced at the hands of Nazis.

It is very difficult to know the correct numbers concerning just about any highly controversial
historical event. That's inherent in controversy. Those on either side will tend to exaggerate to make their side appear either less guilty or more victimized or whatever will improve their cause in the light of historical acceptance. We cannot hook up a lie detector to every person who ever stated some statistic regarding a catastrophe. Even if we could, we would still need to ascertain the degree to which the person had legitimate reason for putting forth some figure. The person may believe his or her incorrect figure. Nevertheless, even if all the catastrophes in history took only half of the number of persons alleged, crime remains. Murdering one rather than two does not excuse murder.

Of course, the plan for a Jewish homeland in the Palestine area was laid out long before the existence of any Nazi concentration camps for Jews or Romany, etc. However, there is no doubt that there are Hebrews and false Jews who ask for greater leeway in wrong-doing by playing off people's sympathies for those who were murdered by the Nazis.

Now, Ahmadinejad and others who agree with him, and there are tens if not hundreds of millions of them in the world, say that those now constituting the Palestinians should not have to share the area with the Hebrews and that the Hebrews should have to move to Germany where the Germans should atone. That those of the Germans who were responsible should atone is good; however, the answer is not for Hebrews to have to leave Palestine but rather for nationalism to be replaced throughout the world by the new commandment of Jesus Christ.

The truth is that it would be impossible for everyone to return to the spot on the planet from which our ancestors first migrated. No one should expect it or be asking for it. Six-plus billion cannot live on the same spot of ground that two originally inhabited. We all branch from the exact same couple. If we tell anyone to leave to go home, we are hypocrites if we are unwilling to do the same. What kind of Good Samaritan would put that on his neighbor anyway?

The point though that the false Zionists are hypocritical about the Nazis and their own treatment of the Palestinians is completely valid and ought to work upon their consciences to the point where they do a complete about face in their treatment of their neighbors. That's the lesson of Jesus Christ. That's going home spiritually to heaven here on the face of the earth. That's what we all need to do in the here and now.

When Ahmadinejad is quoted as saying that Israel should be wiped off the map, it can be taken in more than one way. The false Zionists only want people to think in military terms. It works to their covetous advantage.

It can also be taken as meaning wiped from the map in the same fashion it was created by the colonial powers of Europe and America simply by redrawing the map as they, the colonial powers, saw fit when Israel was created.

In that way, he means reverse the decision and not destroy Israel militarily.

Both sides are playing word games. Iran is not against Israel being destroyed militarily. They hate Israel for what Israel has done and is doing. Israel hates Iran too, because Iran sides with the Palestinians and Lebanese Muslims and others against Israel, of course.

Iran would destroy Israel rather than being itself destroyed by Israel. Regardless, in the final analysis, he is Muslim and believes in the martyrdom of militant Muslims.

**Islamic theocracy: Sharia law**

Ahmadinejad is for a global theocracy under sharia (Islamic law). The world's leaders have failed to dialogue with him about the specifics. The mainstream media don't take it up in earnest either since they are owned by the capitalist corporations that are tied to the profits of the war-machine. Therefore, the general population has scant detail and scant sway.

How far does Ahmadinejad wish to take sharia law? What does he really think it is? He believes that the world would be better off under that law and order.

Does what we know give any human being the right to destroy Iran now in a preemptive way? No.
Deliberately avoiding dialogue

Such strikes are forwarded by leaders who deliberately avoid the full debate. They are deceptive, greedy, cowards. They manipulate the willingly gullible. They all enjoy the spoils of war gained by their artificially uninformed knee-jerk attitudes and reactions. They must be in a hurry. They must avoid the full debate. They must move on after their dastardly deeds. They must get the world to move on, always move on. Otherwise, the people may become wise.

What is called the holocaust was a pretext for the creation of Israel. The abused abuse. The genuine and proper sympathy and mercy of others is a powerful cover for falsehood.

The truth is that the waning British Empire was racist throughout the entire time that the false Zionists were hatching their plans to takeover Palestine. The world is paying for that.

The Anglo-American Empire is using Israel just as Israel is using the Empire. Super nationalistic, false Zionists, especially within the American-neoconservative movement, plan for Israel to rise to the Empire.

Are the Germans going to offer those in the state of Israel land in Germany for them to create a sovereign nation-state? Would those Hebrews and self-styled Jews accept such an offer? Ahmadinejad knows. Therefore, what is his position? Is he so upset by the developments in Palestine and elsewhere that he would be willing to undertake the genocide of the Hebrews in Israel so that the land might come back under the domination of Islam? Islam isn't going to make it.

How is that better than reactionaries calling themselves Jews claiming God sanctions the opposite of loving their neighbors and sanctions coveting and taking by force their neighbors lands?

When Ahmadinejad is quoted as saying that Israel should be wiped off the map, he claims that the rest of his stated position (his stated context) is deliberately left out or twisted by Western, mainstream media. He identifies this as a propaganda tactic by the neocolonialists. The Western news, he points out, is full of US propaganda.

He sees the creation of the state of Israel as inherently unfair to those who were there before them for thousands of years. There is truth in that, considering the current manifestation of that state, meaning its hardheartedness toward its neighbors. It is not the whole truth however.

The Israelites will repent and, therefore, convert to real Christianity. It will be the turning point for the earth.

It is true that the mainstream Western news does not report both sides of the story. The perspective of Iran that is given to the American people for instance is couched by the partisan bent and agenda of that US corporate news. The Iranian-governmental-leadership position is not given in full nor is it given by a news system determined to be neutral so that the people form their own views. The news services fill up with one-sided interpretations of incomplete and clearly partisan reporting. The right questions are not asked. The truth is not sought. Those one-sided interpretations come from so-called experts paid by people with the Empire's agenda. Equal time for opposing views does not exist.

Reagan killed the Fairness Doctrine

Conservative-Republican president Ronald Reagan saw to that when he had the Federal Communications Commission do away with the Fairness Doctrine. That doctrine allowed for equal time for views opposing editorials given over the publicly owned broadcast airwaves. The airwaves were finite. They were licensed by the government, since they belong to all the people. The people, through their representatives, have the right to regulate their airwaves any way they want. The rich though don't like that. They want to own everything. They don't want the public owning anything as a whole. They want heaven chopped up by force into fiefdoms. They hate the commons. The use of the commons is leveling. They can't get rich off others if others may grow their own food, etc.

This is why the Fox News slogan of "Fair and Balanced" is completely phony and brainwashing.
Reagan didn't want people to be able to air a wider range of views. He didn't want to compete with soft-heartedness. He knew that the broadcast airwaves were God's gift to all equally, but he wanted the rich who had gained their wealth by expropriating to be able to shut out opposing views and to give just the narrow propaganda of which he approved.

The real Reagan

The propaganda machine fabricated an image of Ronald Reagan. It hid his dark side. April 7, 1970, during the height of the peace movement and less than a month before the National Guard killed four students at Kent State University on May 4, 1970, who were protesting the Vietnam War, Ronald Reagan gave a speech in which he stated that to silence student protests against US lies and imperialism concerning Vietnam, "If it takes a bloodbath, let's get it over with." He was advocating killing students just as the Chinese government did in the Tiananmen Square bloodbath. Consider if Reagan had been the president at the time rather than Nixon. People don't realize how restrained Nixon was compared to how fascist Reagan and the neocons are at heart.

As another aside, wild protesters, many of whom consider themselves real anarchists (not for chaos but real freedom), must understand that the neocons will order a bloodbath. They have in their hearts to do that with far less pretext than most think. Many would secretly love nothing more than to be offered a pretext for instilling terror in the hearts of dissidents by unleashing some of what they unleash upon innocent and guilty Iraqis alike.

The American youth must take a page out of Martin Luther King's book and use non-violent protest exclusively and for all the right reasons. That will insure that there is never a pretext handed to the fascists.

Blessed are the peacemakers.

Getting back to Reagan and his fascist doctrines and policies, it must be made clear that equal time for opposing views arose only when the news reporting agency engaged in editorializing or allowed some one on who gave his or her interpretation or viewpoint. Today, the line between news (facts given as objectively as possible) and editorializing and talk shows has become severely blurred in the minds of the American public.

The vast majority of the American people never hear real debate where the range of topics is not restricted by the two-party system of neocon/liberal capitalism and where the debaters may ask each other all the questions they want.

At one point, the news was working hard at giving equal voice for people who disagreed with the views of the political party in power. Much of that was accomplished by the reporters asking the most revealing questions posed by the opposition and not letting politicians off the hook.

The days of reporters saying over and over to a politician that he or she hadn't answered the question are long gone.

Now everything is false politeness and respectfulness for the sake of darkness. The people will tolerate tough questioners being ignored or disinvited to press conferences. Some revealing questions are asked, but the news services turn around and editorialize and have so-called experts interpret the answers in a way to fit the propaganda of the establishment. The mainstream media have been bought up and severely consolidated under the power elite.

There is no equal time for opposing views and access to the spectrum in the most visible channels of news for the opposition to be heard generally and specifically countering the editorials and so-called experts. That, among other means, is how they brainwash for evil purposes.

Understand that washing the mind is not inherently evil. In fact, repentance is exactly the act of cleaning the mind. It is required. Brainwashing is a counter-intuitive term when applied to evil intent. Nevertheless, it is bad when the thoughts are whitewashed so as to cover over the evil that is expropriation which is the heart and soul of conservative Republicanism and so-call free-market capitalism.
The conservative justices on the US Supreme Court didn't rule that way. They actually held that the Fairness Doctrine was reducing the debate and that increases in technological possibilities for news reporting more than make up for the problem of limited spectrums such as the radio bandwidth and the problem of concentration of ownership where a single corporation through mergers and acquisitions and other means takes over more and more market share regardless of technology. Their ruling, their findings, were just flat out wrong. The difference before and after showed they were wrong.

Had such equal time for opposing views been allowed to remain in place, the people would have chosen the better path long ago and the troubles we are seeing now in the world would have been greatly ameliorated, many of them completely overcome. The debate would have been had fully and in the open. The better side would have own the hearts and minds of the people. That conflicted with the conservative-Republican, antichrist agenda of hoarding and the agenda of those of the Democratic Leadership Council, who co-opted the so-called center.

That center was uninformed. Multi-sided information was greatly reduced and remains so, despite the so-called Information Age. There is plenty of one-sided information. It is so one-sided that the real Christian message becomes more difficult to shine through without people pointing out the very difficulty. Then it becomes clear. Either way, the truth will shine.

The oligarchy is inherently anti-fair

The government is run by those who have accumulated great personal wealth. Families that run and own the lion's share of the corporations also run the government. It's an oligarchy. They don't want fairness. Families lie; spy; cheat; steal; conspire; have people murdered, physically and psychologically tortured, and terrorized; and do all sorts of other evil things to maintain and gain wealth and power. There is no modernity. The nobles and warlords are fighting for rulership.

Concealing real Christianity as a choice

Mainly plutocrats and oligarchs came up with America. The people didn't. The grassroots were not in on deliberating the range of choices. They were only given very indirect choices well after the fundamental debate had taken place amongst the wealthier class. That way, the choice of sharing all as the commons was not entertained. It wasn't considered. It was deliberately avoided, concealed in fact. Living as the Apostles did wasn't offered as an option to the whole people. Had it been, the US would look very different today. The whole world would look very different.

The original American plutocrats and oligarchs, the founding fathers, designed and implemented a system they thought would selfishly serve their estates and families best over the long run. They wanted as much long-term security for those estates as possible. They designed into their system what they thought would be enough pressure relief for the masses to insure that the masses wouldn't rise up to take the estates of the plutocracy and oligarchy.

Democrats and Republicans: Your only choices are flavors of capitalism

The Democrats are duplicitous with the Republicans in maintaining the same narrow range of thought devised by the founding aristocrats while at the same time magnifying the differences within that narrow range. Look at how different the Democrats are from the Republicans, but look at how similar they are when compared to alternatives including real Christianity.

Joseph Goebbels was the propaganda minister for Nazi Germany, which was an amazing propaganda machine but nothing compare to America's which has been the best (worst in the divine sense) in history. Goebbels said, "What you want in a media system is ostensible diversity that conceals an actual uniformity." That holds true in the so-called two-party system in America for the two parties to trade power back and forth without allowing in any competition and while militarily pushing the capitalist system down the throats of the rest of
the world. It isn't a matter of whether or not to push capitalism on everyone. It is a matter of how. The Republicans and Democrats simply argue at the top about which way is best to accomplish that. If you think that's freedom, you have been brainwashed. The center of that is far from God and hence real freedom.

You can't be amazed when the wealthiest pay for the creation of the most powerful propaganda and use those psychological techniques on the home front (civilian population) to keep their power. They buy up, to control, as much of the means of disseminating ideas as possible to limit the ideas in your mind to only those they want you to consider.

When do you ever hear anyone running as a Republican or Democrat or serving as either, saying let's all be real Christians? When do they ever say that living as the original Christians, sharing all things in common and giving everything into the common good, as Jesus intended, is a choice for you or for us? Haven't they even managed to get things to the point where it is acceptable to the people for the leaders to completely ignore the issue? Admit it. Haven't they even managed to get you to dismiss real Christian living as impossible and impractical, etc.? Think about that. The greatest idea ever, the saving idea, has been twisted and distorted and run down and ridiculed to the point where you are denied the abilities of even considering it. Yet, you may say there is no brainwashing going on by those in power. You may laugh at the idea that there a conspirators hard at work. You may dismiss that it is on this very ground that the real truth does battle with darkness both manifest and spiritual.

They don't want you thinking that you can start contributing to the system that peacefully and harmlessly will displace their inherently unfair system. They don't want that thought occurring to anyone, because people will start doing it. They murdered Jesus after all to stop that idea from spreading. When they couldn't stop the spread, they took over, co-opted, the movement. That didn't work completely, hence this work for instance. You have to be brave enough to read the Gospel message seeing through selfish attempts to suppress the truth.

**Big Lie**

They have already sent the signal and planted the evil seed that the corporate powers are to instruct their media machine to shut down the flow of information from the outside. The rich want to use psyops on the world that the general population of America won't have placed front and center before them on the evening news or in the morning shows, etc. The reason for that is because the rich intend to lie blatantly to the rest of the world about things the American citizens will know are blatant falsehoods.

Watch all the signals the machine sends out right out in the open. The more open it is, the more big-lie it is.

How could they be sending out sinister plans right out in the open? That's where they can plant it in minds where people are most likely to buy it. Hitler used it to devastating effect. He took a half-truth that there are bad Jews (just as there are bad Germans and Arabs, etc.) and turned it into the Big Lie that all Jews are worthy of extermination by the superior Germans or Aryans. His very actions proved his own soul had fallen to the dark spirit.

Yes, non-Christian Jews didn't get, and haven't gotten, real Christianity. Well, neither did or have unrepentant Nazis. Real Christians don't exterminate. They return good for evil eternally. They seek always to extend the infinite mercy of God. The fallen spirit fails. It is the Christians faith in God that release comes before endurance is passed.

Most people just don't believe people will tell huge lies right out in the open. That's why the big lies have worked in the past. It's the place where it has the most immediate effect across the widest audience. It's preemptive. It's infectious. Just look at the buildup to the invasion of Baghdad. It was all lies, big lies, said right out in the open. The big lies even included the statement that everyone believes the intelligence. Well, lots of people didn't believe the intelligence. It wasn't intelligence. It was
fabrication. Yet look at the outcome. Has George W. Bush been fired as head shepherd and chief steward?

Now look at the same process being used against Iran. Absolutely zero proof has been shown to the American people. The government claims it is positive that Iran is building nuclear weapons. Prove it.

During the Cuban Missile Crisis, the US government showed the American people photographs of Russian missiles in Cuba.

The Russians reminded president Kennedy that he had said the US would remove short-range nuclear missiles from Greece, if memory serves. Kennedy's people than said that to Kennedy's embarrassment he found out that his order to remove the missiles had been ignored. That aspect of the so-called crisis, which deserved no panic attack at all, was hardly focused upon in the US, naturally. They were removed as the Russian missiles were withdrawn.

How could the neocons be sending out sinister plans right out in the open? They control the false fora. They avoid the real public square of open debate.

Watch and listen. Discern the dark virus being repeated by the media—deliberate half-truths and lies. Their source, means, and ends are all right there, all evil, all selfish.

They repeat things that have already been discredited and exposed as lies. They do all they can to convince you that lying is good and right while at the same time claiming that lying is bad and wrong. They whitewash and minimize their demons within.

Of course, news-slaning also happens in Iran and everywhere else. That doesn't make it right.

Even while Iran violates the UN Universal Declaration of Human Rights, Ahmadinejad insists that the United States and the big three of the European Union (Germany, France, and Britain) have been illogical and are deliberately and arrogantly ignoring his questions. He accuses them of refusing to debate the facts. He accuses them of distorting the international law to suit their own purposes. This, of course, is a valid criticism. The US in particular, works to enforce UN law only when it feels like it. There is no history of integrity when it comes to US dealings with the United Nations.

It isn't carrying out the new commandment. This is no case of sour grapes. There will be a united nations, and it is a good and necessary idea. It just won't be in the old wineskin.

We've also seen via the Downing Street Memo that Tony Blair was most interested in the appearance of adherence to, rather than actual adherence to, international law.

The Bush-43 administration has obviously, grossly, and knowingly violated the Geneva Conventions. Lawyers within the administration even warned that administration officials may be later tried for war crimes if the government didn't opt out of the Geneva Conventions. They ended up gambling that they would be able to make a strong enough good-faith-effort defense and went ahead and violated the international law anyway. The Supreme Court's decision in Hamdan v. Rumsfeld makes clear that Bush committed war crimes even on the mundane level.

The Blair government face the same sort of decision. Blair violated the European Convention on Human Rights. That is international law to which the UK is signatory and thereby obligated just as the US and UK are obligated under the Geneva Conventions.

Ahmadinejad's observation that the US is two-faced and speaks with a forked tongue is correct regardless of the degree to which Ahmadinejad himself is insincere.

The US and others ratchet up Iran's vitriol, and Iran turns around and ratchets up Israel's and others'. Certain nations make it their business to bring out the worst in each other. They do that with highly selfish ends in mind. The hardhearted leadership of America and Israel do not have the best interest of the Iranians (Persians) in mind, and the hardhearted leadership of Iran does not have the best interest of Americans or Israelis in mind. This has been the pattern since the beginning of urbanized so-called civilization. As for who started it, one has to go back to the serpent. The serpent uses lies to foment trouble.
Stop baiting and taking the bait

The lies of the neocons have fomented the strengthening of the hardhearted in Iran. That was the plan after all. When will people stop taking the bait?

Jesus taught not to bait of be baited (tempted). If they would all just listen to Christ, none of this cycle of violence, deception, greed, and general iniquity would be able to continue.

Iranians too are different one from another, and those in Israel who lump all Iranians together as the enemy are dead wrong: Dead of the spirit of the God they have claimed has guided their nation. Some Iranians are closer to the kingdom than others, just as in America and every nation.

The Iranian leadership calling for wiping out Israel gets its confused and hardhearted license from Mohammed's Qur'an. The Israeli leadership that has been calling Iran its great enemy for decades has its hardhearted message, because it has not accepted the message of Jesus. Both sides are advocating evil against one another. They are both wrong. Woe will befall both sides, because they will not repent of war and all the other iniquities of excess.

As for North Korea, since the Downing Street Memo, they have said they already have nuclear weapons. Now they aren't being threatened quite so blatantly by the US neocons. The US military is stretched thin, and the US government fears calling for a military draft; therefore, they are in a negotiating mood despite the hawkish designs of neocons within. The neocons hope to use weapons of mass destruction themselves rather than being in the position of having to rely upon military troops. They consider bombing to complete destruction all North Korean installations that might contain developed nuclear weapons and delivery systems.

To clarify, from the face of the Downing Street Memo, it is not possible to determine what is directly quoted versus paraphrased. The memo represents minutes of the meeting. Minutes are not always verbatim. It depends upon policy. Nevertheless, the memo has not been denied nor any of its contents. It appears that the memo is careful to use the particular terms used by the various speakers but not necessarily their full statements. The Blair government has been noted for its deliberately casual meetings in that transcripts were avoided and even minutes could be non-existent or sketchy at best. They did this to avoid an audit trial, affording them the ability to change their stories after the fact without a record to disprove them.

When the memos leaked, there were those who simply said its old news. That's the "move on," "forget about it," etc. ploy. The British government said that nothing new came out of the memos. Well, the criticisms were not new. What was new when the memos leaked was the evidence of the memos themselves further substantiating the criticisms.

The false veil, conjured up for plausible deniability, has been removed even for the most hardhearted apologists of the neocon agenda. There is no cover. They have all been caught red handed. The only thing for any of them to do is repent. It is the only thing for any of us to do.

The most operative, mundane legal aspect in the US is that had the US Senate known at the time that there was no real evidence to support an invasion (no terrorist linkage and no weapons of mass destruction of note to be found to substantiate the claims), things George W. Bush certainly knew at the time, the US Senate would not have passed any resolutions that even hinted at possible support for any such invasion. The president breached an operative condition of the Constitution of the United States of America to inform the US Senate without any knowingly falsified information. Bush knew he was giving the Senate falsified, concocted information. His actions led to the deaths of many tens of thousands of people, many of whom were US citizens in the military. It is worse than manslaughter.

How did he get to be in charge? How could the American people be so that they deserve such a leader?

The Downing Street Memo really is only a piece of the picture that George W. Bush had been planning to attack Iraq at his first opportunity.
George's unresolved boyhood frustrations taken out on the world

I mentioned above that George W. Bush also wanted to out do his father. That aspect has more to do with his personality and choices than any single thing. His father, George H. W. Bush, was a decorated naval aviator and had been a US congressman, chairman of the Republican National Committee, United States ambassador to the United Nations, US envoy to Marxist-Communist China, director of the Central Intelligence Agency, two-term vice president and one-term president of the United States.

He had expelled Saddam Hussein from Kuwait in what was called the Gulf War. However, he stopped short of full-scale invasion of Baghdad citing a number of reasons for not invading including becoming bogged down in a quagmire, "incalculable human and political costs," and "going beyond the international law."

George H. W. Bush was also a believer in the non-neocon foreign policy principles of maintaining regional balances of power and for the use of containment over raw aggression (to limit human casualties).

He is also the one who had called Reaganomics voodoo economics and the use of smoke and mirrors.

His son totally disagrees and has been out to prove his father wrong: To show him up. He has wanted to show that he is more able and more intelligent than his father. He wants his father to live in his, George W's, historical shadow and not the other way around. These are terrible motives for seeking leadership.

None of this is to say that George H. W. Bush was someone to follow. His administration supplied Saddam Hussein with chemical weapons, equipment, and training. He whitewashed the Iran-Contra Scandal of the Reagan administration by giving presidential pardons to a number of Reagan's people who had violated the law via Iran-Contra (not that forgiveness is wrong, but that wasn't his motive). He also failed to capitalize on the tearing down of the Berlin Wall.

Killing people for political capital

According to Mickey Herskowitz (who was replaced as George W. Bush's autobiography ghostwriter for Bush's 2000 campaign for not casting Bush in a positive enough light) George W. Bush felt that his father had squandered his political capital at the end of the Gulf War. Mickey Herskowitz had some twenty meetings with Bush during which Bush was rather candid according to Herskowitz. Herskowitz came out later with aspects of those interviews.

George W. Bush felt that to gain political capital, a president should have a war. Bush was aware that a president's poll numbers go up during wars. The people rally around the president lending support to the effort. Ronald Reagan's handlers used this tactic as the US invasion of Grenada on October 25, 1983. The timing was a distraction from the US Marine barracks bombing in Beirut, Lebanon just two days earlier. Bush's people also knew well the gain in political capital of British prime minister Margaret Thatcher over the British Falklands War of 1982. Even Bush's father had gained in the polls via the Invasion of Panama in 1989.

Bush-41 presided over the Panamanian invasion in which over four thousand Panamanians were killed many of them executed with their hands tied behind their backs and shot in the back of the head. There were over a dozen mass graves uncovered that the US military had dug and into which it had bulldozed hundreds of bodies of civilians including children and old people. These are the same kinds of underground stories filtering as light through the dark curtain of US propaganda such as concerns the mass graves in Afghanistan dug and filled under US supervision.64 Remember, it is difficult to get the truth when people are afraid of being accused of treason and sedition by the warmongers who lead the nation.

(See the video: http://video.google.com/videoplay?docid=-8763367484184611493&q=Afghan+Massacre%3A+The+Convoy+of+Death )
Here's an example of the satanic neoconservative mentality.

Every ten years or so, the United States needs to pick up some small crappy little country and throw it against the wall, just to show the world we mean business. – Jonah Goldberg, April 23, 2002, *National Review.*

How can anyone follow such monstrous talk? How is any unrepentant soul saying such diabolical things still being listened to let alone still being highly paid in drumming up such sentiments? Where is the shame? Where is the conscience? How can a system that rewards such words escape tribulation? Such talk, among other things, intended to drum up controversy for the sake of making money through increased notoriety. It is completely transparent and extremely shallow. Those who follow that lead make of themselves kindred spirits. Regardless, the self-pollution that results from such statements runs deep. The contagion that is the sentiment behind such statements is deplorable.

Herskowitz said the policy is, "Start a small war, pick a country where there is justification you can jump on, go ahead and invade." Bush wasn't satisfied with ousting the Taliban from power in Afghanistan. He had always had his eye on invading Baghdad.

**Which liar to believe**

According to televangelist Pat Robertson, George W. Bush said concerning preparing the American people for casualties invading Iraq, "We're not going to have any casualties." The Bush-43 administration claims Robertson, the founder of the Christian Coalition of America and the host of the T.V. show the "700 Club," is mistaken. Robertson neither pursued the issue nor recanted. Whether or not you are a fan of Pat Robertson, whom are you going to believe in this instance?

**Pat Robertson, real Christian leaders don't issue calls to take out people**

Pat Robertson called for the US covert assassination of Hugo Chavez Frias and then said he didn't. "If he thinks we're trying to assassinate him, I think that we really ought to go ahead and do it," Robertson said. Then a couple of days later he said:

I didn't say assassination. I said our special forces should take him out, and take him out can be a number of things, including kidnapping. There are a number of ways to take out a dictator from power besides killing him.

However, George W. Bush said why the US should go to war with Iraq which reasons were deliberate lies and then changed his reasons for going to war after his lies were exposed. Can one believe either of these men: Robertson or Bush?

Now, the reaction to Pat Robertson's calling for the assassination of Venezuelan president Chavez Frias has been mundane. Even many of those calling it unchristian are not calling for pacifism and giving and sharing all in full faith in God's way. They don't know what unchristian is. The fact is that Pat holds himself out to tens of millions of his television viewing audience to be a worthy Christian shepherd for their souls. However, he has called for the wholly unchristian act of murdering Hugo Chavez Frias. Pat's words defile Pat and lead Pat's followers miserably astray. Do we judge Pat Robertson and condemn Pat Robertson? No. We call for him to repent with all of us in universal repentance.

Of course, Robertson is just stating what the US has engaged in before. The US has been deeply involved in assassination attempts so much so that then president Gerald Ford felt compelled to issue Executive Order 12333 outlawing such attempts. After all, Ford didn't want to be likewise targeted for assassination. More importantly, the liberal light was relatively bright at that time. Ford was embarrassed into issuing the order even though he was a Republican president. It was on the heels of the Watergate
scandal, the Pentagon Papers, the whole Vietnam War debacle, and the findings of the US Senate Church Committee, etc.

Unfortunately, the clandestine training of assassins continued even in the open in the form of the School of the Americas that trained leaders of Latin American reactionary, capitalist death squads. Also, blatant assassination attempts continued.

In 1986 for instance, conservative US president Ronald Reagan, in direct contravention of Gerald Ford's Executive Order 12333 prohibiting the US from assassinating or attempting to assassinate leaders of other nations, ordered the bombing of the personal residence of Libya's leader, Muammar Gadafi hoping to assassinate Gadafi. Also unfortunately, that liberal light was weakened over the decades by the neoliberals (false liberals) to the extent that most US citizens couldn't understand why the US didn't just assassinate Saddam Hussein rather than invade Baghdad, Iraq. Of course, absent major additional imperialist actions, an assassination would not have resulted in US control of Iraq's oil.

Now, this whole Pat Robertson issue shows the mentality of the self-styled conservative Christians. Here is the wealthiest US televangelist calling for assassinating Hugo Chavez Frias who has so far been grossly mischaracterized by US conservatives. This assassination mentality is diametrically opposed to the mentality of Christ. It is wholly inconsistent with the message of Jesus.

He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. (Luke 16:10).

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven. (Matthew 5:19).

The prohibition against assassination is a commandment. To be unfaithful in that commandment shows a mind incapable of leading the flock in righteousness. That mind is hypocritical. It is not focused on the light. Those who recognize the voice of Jesus know what I am saying here is true. They will not follow any conservative voices down that path. Nor will they follow any false liberal voices. What Pat Robertson called for was sin. What the self-styled conservative Christians are calling for is likewise sin. They are unjust in much. They are deaf to the righteous pleas of the poor. They want their reward now without righteousness and judgment and are getting it.

Even if one accepts Pat Robertson's qualifying statements concerning what he was thinking when he said what he said, calling for such an overthrow of Hugo Chavez Frias, who was elected in an open election and is so far no terror to good works, is also antichristian. Whether Pat was really thinking kill Hugo or just remove him from office, Pat Robertson was advocating what is antichristian. What is wrong that Pat Robertson made this error?

From the real-Christian standpoint, Pat is serving mammon. He is serving selfishness. He needs to exorcise the demons of lust. He called for ousting Hugo, because Hugo is not a capitalist but rather, one prays, ultimately a true believer in giving and sharing across-the-board. Pat sees any threat to capitalism as a threat to Christianity even though capitalism and Christianity are far from the same thing. Christianity will be the demise of capitalism. All the people who agree with Pat are called to repent. All the faithful viewers of the "700 Club" are called to convert to real Christianity.

More than any other person in America so far, Pat Robertson has led the charge in misleading people to believe that the right path for Christians is not only to be part of the system of the prince of this world of darkness but also to take it over. His followers become the tools of the prince of darkness.

Jesus went into the center of the world not to join the system by being that system's high priest in the temple. He went to save lost souls in that system. He went to save souls who might hear him and come out of the falsehood, come out in their hearts. That worldly system dominated the Hebrews in Jerusalem, the center of their world.
Pat Robertson led the charge into public office at all levels by his followers. Other so-called ministries were also onboard with this idea. They spread it amongst themselves and made it public. They haven't quite captured the federal government, but they have come close. They have though captured the Republican Party. They want one of their own at the head of government in the White House. Pat Robertson himself attempted to become the president of the United States.

Neither Jesus nor his disciples sought office in the worldly Empire

Imagine Jesus Christ running for president of the US. He wouldn't have run for any office in the system.

Pat Robertson has made a business empire out of doing exactly the opposite of what Jesus called for and wants while claiming it all in the name of Jesus. Robertson has called people to take over the violent, coercive power of the prince of darkness and to use it as such in the name of Jesus. All of Pat's followers are walking in darkness. They are getting their reward now. They can, and do, read the Gospel, but they don't see it. Their hearts have been blinded to it by selfishness.

False Christians filling the offices of the worldly Empire

The Christian Broadcasting Network (CBN), the Christian Coalition of America (CCA), and Regent University were all started by Pat Robertson. The Christian Coalition of America was designed to train and coordinate or organize people starting at the lowest electoral positions such as school boards and the like and moving up over time to even the presidency. The Coalition also issues to the conservatives what it terms Voter Guides guiding people to vote for certain candidates. They also have used extensive get-out-the-vote efforts with conservative churches.

Some churches are copying that model and being challenged for violating the US tax code for non-profit churches campaigning for particular candidates.

There are other schools dedicated to false-conservative Christian precepts such as Patrick Henry College in Purcellville, Virginia; Liberty University started by Jerry Falwell (of the Moral Majority) also in Virginia; Bob Jones University in South Carolina; Oral Roberts University in Tulsa, Oklahoma, and many others.

The Coalition was extremely secretive. Candidates for small local offices with low voter-turnout were encouraged not to divulge their positions at all. The Coalition would inform the selected or targeted voters behind the scenes for whom they should cast their votes. The turnout would be large enough to assure the Coalition's candidate would win.

Ralph Reed, the political dirty-trickster, who ran the Coalition, likened it to "guerrilla warfare" and not giving away one's position to the enemy who won't know what hit him in an ambush.

False Christians hide their full agenda

Reed used Voter-ID tactics in which Coalition forces would call people to ask a series of questions. As soon as they determined they were speaking with a Democrat or a so-called liberal, they would end the phone supposed survey. They would continue on with the conservative and then tailor a computer generated form letter to that person from a Coalition candidate. The personalized letter would cover only those issues with which the voter agreed with the candidate. Any position where they disagreed would not be mentioned. This gave the voters the false impression that the candidate was a perfect match.

The Coalition was stripped of its tax-exempt status for endorsing candidates. It was also hit with racial-discrimination law suits filed by black employees who were treated as second-class citizens by the Old South/Deep South oriented Coalition.

---

65 Wednesday, July 19, 2006: Ralph Reed, the former director of the Christian Coalition and a former Republican lobbyist involved in the Jack Abramoff scandal, suffered an embarrassing defeat in his effort to win the Republican nomination for lieutenant governor of Georgia, US.
False Christians and the Klan

The Coalition secretly supported David Duke's bid for governor of Louisiana. David Duke is the former head of the Ku Klux Klan. Duke garnered seventy percent of the white so-called evangelical vote. The Ku Klux Klan, of course, was always a white supremacist, ostensible Christian group. The so-called conservative Christian strength lies in the heart of the Confederate slave-states. This they have hidden behind what they call "family values." It is very bloodline oriented.

Look, the prayer-in-school, segregationist, states' rights, militarist types have been at this for centuries now. It's not new. This is just their latest drive for power.

What do all the neocons think will happen if a generation of false Christians has been pumped through those theocratic-training schools of the dominionists/reconstructionists come of age so to speak and still haven't come to see the real light? They will demand a high percentage of the highest offices of any political party they're in. Watch what happens then to US support for Israel when it doesn't start false-Christianizing. What will happen is what is meant by the expression "what goes around comes around." This will tear apart an already divided American house.

What do all the neocons think will happen if the brown-skinned people of America represent the majority? What will the white Ashkenazi Jews do if those brown-skinned Americans begin more and more to identify with the plight of the brown-skinned Arabs against those white-supremacist Jews? The struggle will further tear apart the already divided American house.

Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. (Matthew 5:25).

It means at the very least to come to a fair settlement on both sides. The side that takes unfair advantage will suffer negative consequences.

We are for real Christian dominance. Real means freely chosen, not forced. Real means serving. Real means spirit over DNA and skin color. The mean-father figure isn't Godly.

Robertson resigned in 2001 as president of the Coalition, and donations have since plummeted, moving to other false Christian, fascist groups.

It must be understood that Pat Robertson is a half-truth artist. He attempts to blend truth in with falsehood. He speaks against certain evils, but then he endorses and partakes of evils. He speaks for capitalistic greed and self-centeredness, for militarism, for the death penalty and other coercive measures, and other such things, all of which are anathema under the message of Jesus Christ.

Jerry Falwell's Moral Majority was supplanted by the Christian Coalition of America, so too has the Coalition been supplanted.

Robertson's high-tech, commercial approach really drove things. That approach is still in its supremacy within conservative circles. The Coalition, per se, though has been largely supplanted by several groups.

Changing of the false-Christian guard

Focus on the Family and the Family Research Council were both started by James C. Dobson. Ted Haggard, mentioned several times elsewhere in this work, founded the New Life Church and has been president of the National Association of Evangelicals. There are new groups constant springing up.

This changing of the guard goes back to the beginning, so we can't tell you that it all started with Jerry Falwell. Falwell was actually preceded in his political influence by Billy Graham. Graham didn't expressly endorse candidates, whereas Falwell and his Moral Majority was deliberately started as a political organization so that the tax-exempt status of a religious coalition wouldn't arise. Of course, it is well remembered that the Moral Majority attracted primarily so-called conservative, born-again Christians. Contemporaneous with Graham was Billy James Hargis. Billy Hargis was the most virulent voice of the anti-communist, false Christians. He and Graham preached against
holding all things in common. While Graham was denouncing holding all things in common, Graham actually said that Jesus taught in favor of private property against the commons. It's a lie!

As we have written herein, Jesus didn't say that in order to obtain life (real, eternal life in heaven) it is necessary to give up all personal property, but Jesus never preached in favor of private property against the commons. It is quite clear that Jesus led people in the direction away from private property. We won't rehash all the points right now though, since they have been well covered throughout this work.

**Those who yell the loudest are often just doing so to rake in selfish gain**

Hargis's empire fell due to an apparent bi-sexual addiction. It is not unusual that those who scream the loudest against sexual depravity and for punitive measures, are themselves still deeply embedded in it. They make huge sums of money by railing against real problems. They are given huge sums by people who are genuinely concerned about moral corruption. Those followers are usually very well-meaning people. They just are operating under the half-truths they've been fed by the sideshow-variety preachers.

This doesn't mean that everyone against sexual depravity is engaged in it. However, where the lifestyle isn't consistent across-the-board, falling to temptations (sexual or otherwise) will occur.

Jim Bakker had the PTL Network (standing for Praise the Lord) and Heritage USA, Fort Mill, North Carolina. Heritage USA was a Christian theme park and real estate development that was third only to the two huge Disney theme parks in the US. Bakker's empire collapsed in the late 1980's due to his bi-sexual addiction and other indiscretions. He was eventually convicted of fraud and sentenced to prison.

Jimmy Swaggart was an especially loud voice against sexual depravity even while he was regularly taking prostitutes to motels. Swaggart had condemned Bakker's sexual indiscretions and also one of Swaggart's fellow Assemblies of God ministers who sought and obtained revenge by catching Swaggart with a prostitute coming out of a motel. Swaggart's ministry fell hard in 1988 when these things were revealed. There are many examples of people preaching one thing while doing another. These in particular were high and mighty. They were very rich, astronomically so. They were not living even remotely as Jesus and his disciples, not that one has to, for real life eternal. It is just that one must live much more in that direction than in the direction of the rich.

The point of bringing up these things is not to rub salt into wounds. We are all fallen. The point is to show the connection between all the different facets of the entire worldly prosperity lifestyle. It isn't just misdirected and confused sexual lust that is the problem, far from it. It's the whole selfish path.

Billy Graham stealthily endorsed Richard Nixon for president by simply inviting Nixon to a huge crusade and introducing him to the congregants. Hargis and Graham pushed for church-goers to vote. That meant registration. That's where the voter-registration drive behind the Moral Majority came in.

Graham later regretted his tacit endorsement of Nixon due to Nixon's ethical lapses that made Graham's vision appear weak, which it was.

Gerald Ford assumed the presidency by default. Jimmy Carter came along and was a Southern Baptist of the more false-liberal leaning variety. The conservatives didn't like his brand of Christianity. They turned to Ronald Reagan, who really wasn't even pretending to be a born-again Christian. He just allowed his handlers to ply the trade bringing the Dixiecrats to the Republicans over Southern traditions of the man being the head of the bloodline (very Old Testament). Reagan didn't live up to expectations, so Pat Robertson decided to run for president. He found out about playing hardball politics going up against George H. W. Bush, who was chosen and elected for one term. The high-visibility approached going for the top spot changed as Bill Clinton served two terms based upon appealing to the center and on economic, pocketbook, issues rather than domestic cultural issues. Pat Robertson and others could see that they weren't just going to
grab the presidency and change everything. They became bound and determined to overturn diversity and pluralism from below and to bring their false vision of the kingdom (their own worldly imaginations, not God's will). They really worked stealthily at their own grassroots level. It paid off for them in more mammon and political power across-the-board. George W. Bush read the signs and rode in on the wave he helped raise up.

Now each of the worldly preachers learns from the self-styled successes and failures of those who went before. They make of themselves a breed devoid of the Holy Spirit of truth. They ruin the reputation of God amongst many people who would otherwise be reached. Of course, this is as it must be in order to separate out those whose belief will never exist or be too weak to survive the trials and tribulations of this life.

Discern the charlatans

The point is for people to learn to discern the charlatans from the real thing. You will know them by their fruit. Is their fruit headed toward bringing forth what Jesus talked about or not? Is tribulation of their own making or brought on by others (outside evil)? There is not one rich televangelist who is not headed away from God.

False Christians for the Old Testament against the New

To date, the center of the movement simply shifts to other quarters when any area suffers a setback. The movement is still intensifying its mundane strength. The reconstructionists/dominionists are desperate. They want to bring back the Old Testament law, such as the death penalty for sodomy, adultery, and even blasphemy, as only they would define blasphemy. They want to do this even though Jesus was clearly against hypocritical human beings casting stones. They want to do this, because they are hardhearted. They want to be forgiven, but they want to kill people who could yet turn from iniquity. They want to be forgiven for their sins, but they won't forgive others as they wish to be forgiven. They openly advocate for the violation of the commandments of Jesus. Where do they get the idea they are his chosen people?

False Jews for the Old Testament against the New

The false Christians, the reconstructionists/dominionists, are the same hardhearted breed as the Jews who push for halakha, which is the un-enhanced law of Moses (the law not enlightened by Jesus's new testament and new commandment). Halakha includes all the pharisaic traditions of man. It is the Talmudic law. It is not the real bread.

Many of the Hebrews who moved into the post-1967 Occupied Territories want a rabbinic theocracy. This is the Temple Mount Faithful. It is the Jewish Defense League founded by false-rabbi Meir Kahane that engaged in terrorist activities in the same stream as the militant Zionists who founded the current state of Israel and who would rather the world move on and forget, or more so, ignore that history in a way that really condones it and facilitates further terrorism. It is the drive for Greater Israel hiding in sheep's clothing, false piety. It is the sentiment at says, "One million Arabs are not worth a Jewish fingernail." That is what rabbi Yaacov Perrin said in eulogizing Baruch Goldstein who was responsible for the Cave of the Patriarchs massacre of 1994 in which he murdered twenty-nine Muslims and wounded another one hundred twenty-five. That act was no better than any attack carried out by any Arab against any Jew. That statement is no better than anything Hitler said against the Jews.

Self-styled Fundamentalists of each major religion are of the same hard-hearted spirit

The so-called Christian reconstructionists are the same hardhearted spiritual species as the Jews who push for halakha and the Muslims who push for sharia and the Hindus who push for hardhearted Hindutva. It is a Hindu nationalism that translates into a Hindu legal system or theocracy that punishes even the
teachers and exemplifiers of the new commandment.

The problem with all of these legal systems is that they are fraught with human fallibility and, therefore, remain mundanely coercive. That perpetuates offenses. They do not lead to righteousness where the new commandment, the divine law, is written on the heart. They all fall short. None is the path to ending pain and suffering.

These groups are all referred to as fundamentalist, in the extreme. However, they are all fundamentally selfish. God does not want this. That is why everything is always better with less selfishness. It is why everything would be perfect without any selfishness.

Moses's law and Jesus's law

The Mosaic law was headed from a harder-hearted condition. It was headed in the right direction relative to where the hearts of the people were before Moses started turning them. The real-Christian law being the new commandment arrives though. It is not relative. It is both the means and the end that is perfect. It is God. Therefore, we know how we ought to be. Our obligation is to consistency. It is to be real in the divine sense. It is to be really liberal, as Jesus was really liberal.

When we do this together, heaven is brought forth. When it becomes universal, the kingdom of God is there and evil is gone, displaced by pure love and peace. This is the truth. These are God's words.

If you think that the false-Christian right isn't getting to the hearts and minds of people corrupting their souls, consider that the ideological false-right is trying very hard to expand the death penalty to other than murder cases. Various states have apparently passed laws allowing for capital punishment in sex crimes.

Many innocent people have been executed (murdered) by the state. Some think DNA will solve that. Not so. DNA can be planted at a crime scene. With technological developments, other false evidence such as fingerprints, etc., can be planted as well. Some with a vendetta can make anyone appear to be guilty.

We have the old guard of the Christian worldly right changing hands. We see that they want to reinstate the most severe punishments and penalties for immoral behavior. However, we also see the double-standard behavior of those at the top of these groups. We see their roots. They preach half-truths to the masses while they make themselves worldly princes.

Pat Robertson, for instance, has invested multimillions in a combination of speculative ventures such as a race horse, diamond mining, and gold mining. He was found to be making illegal donation-appeals for Operation Blessing on behalf of those needing humanitarian airlifts from Rwanda to then Zaire (now the Democratic Republic of the Congo). Robertson diverted the use of planes funded by the appeals to transport his diamond mining equipment in a deal he had with Zaire dictator, Mobutu Sese Seko. Charges against Robertson were blocked by Virginia attorney general Mark Earley, a Republican who received his largest campaign contribution from Robertson. Despite this, Pat Robertson's Operation Blessing was listed on FEMA's Donate-cash-to list after hurricane Katrina. Only two groups on the list are not so-called faith-based.

Robertson also had a deal with Liberian dictator Charles Taylor for a gold mine in Liberia. Robertson gave Taylor ten percent of the company for gold mining rights in the country.

Pat Robertson started his great personal wealth by using ministry contributions to CBN to start the Family Channel. When it started to make money, he sold it to himself, along with his son, Tim, for next to nothing. Then he took it public (offered stock on the public stock exchange). The company stock value rose giving Robertson some ninety million dollars in personal gain.

66

FEMA
http://www.thenation.com/doc/20050919/blumenthal
Then he sold the company to porn-purveyor Rupert Murdoch of Fox News at an increased profit. That constitutes diverting donations made to CBN to huge personal profits for Pat and his son. People giving money to CBN would think the money would go to spreading the word of God rather than lining Pat Robertson's pockets. Why didn't the ministry get the gain to help spread the word and to do humanitarian work rather than to build Pat Robertson's personal mansion, etc?

Why did Sharon suffer a stroke?

January 4, 2006, Ariel Sharon, the eleventh prime minister of Israel, suffered a massive hemorrhagic stroke. Pat Robertson again hit the front page by stating that God was punishing Sharon for Sharon's leading Israel to pull out of the Gaza Strip. He said that it is clear in The Bible that God, speaking through the prophet Joel, says God is against those who "divide my land." Pat pronounced, "Woe unto any prime minister of Israel who takes a similar course to appease the EU, the United Nations, or the United States of America."

I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land. (Joel 3:2).

Now, Pat is both right and wrong. He is right for the wrong reason. Ariel Sharon suffered a stroke not because he wasn't fighting harder violently, militarily, to keep a grip on the Gaza Strip. He is suffering, because of his unrepented lust evidenced by his militancy and personal greed: Iniquities. He devoured too much, concealed, was not sorry, and did not make amends.

In 1982, Ariel Sharon, as an extreme hawk, was the Israeli defense minister and top Israeli military commander (general) in Lebanon. Palestinian refugee camps in Lebanon, called Sabra and Shatila, were completely surrounded by Israeli troops. No one could come or go without Israeli approval. Under Sharon, the camps were shelled by the Israelis and then some one hundred fifty Israeli-allied, Lebanese, self-styled Christian, Phalange militiamen, were allowed by the Israelis to enter the refugee camp. Reports differ, but those one hundred fifty slaughtered anywhere from eight hundred to over three thousand men, women, children, and pregnant women. The Israelis did nothing while the slaughter was carried out even though they were being repeatedly informed that a massacre was ensuing. The refugees were obviously not armed militants.

Sharon has a known history of terrorist attacks on civilian populations while he was in charge of Unit 101, the first such Israeli unit. Terrorist tactics are an undisputed part of Israeli history leading up to its declaration of statehood in 1948. Haganah split-offs, the Irgun (headed by Menachem Begin who became a prime minister of Israel) and the Stern Gang, engaged in documented and undisputed terrorist activities. The Haganah was transformed into the Israel Defense Force (Israel Army).

Sharon had also just been re-implicated in alleged corruption along with his sons, Omri Sharon and Gilad Sharon, involving millions of dollars (USD) in bribes paid to the Sharon family. Martin Schlaff, a Jewish-Austrian billionaire, and Cyril Kern, a British businessman in South Africa, are mentioned. Numerous other allegations of corruption have been leveled against Ariel Sharon. Many involve conflicts of interest. Omri Sharon pleaded guilty to fundraising corruption concerning his father's political campaign.

Unlike in the United States, Israel has a system of parliamentary immunity, meaning except under very particular legal circumstances, members of parliament are shielded from legal scrutiny. The Sharon family has in large measure been shielded from investigation. One of the arguments for such immunity is that it protects members of parliament from blackmail (pressure to vote a certain way under threat of prosecution).

The pressures were mounting up on Ariel Sharon. It all caught up with him. In addition, his doctors made compounding errors, since
their hands were influenced under the mindset of willfulness.

**Doctors get rich off suffering**

Think about this. Why are healers rich, especially in the United States where doctors are the wealthiest professionals in general? Many become very rich off the suffering of others. God bless everyone, but God bless the doctors who treat the poor regardless of how much those doctors are paid. The wealthy doctors are by far mostly conservative Republicans who give huge sums to see to it that their candidates get elected to pass the laws the doctors want at the expense of the poor and suffering so they may become even richer in many cases treating only the rich. This is why there is not universal healthcare in the United States. It is to protect the inhumanity and greed of doctors. It is to protect the capitalist industry of supposed healing even while capitalism pollutes the world making people sick. It is why the United States claims to have medical capabilities that are the envy of the world. The riches facilities that treat primarily the rich's patients do have medical capabilities that are the envy of the world. However, the poor in the US aren't treated in those facilities. That's nothing to boast yourself about. Besides, God does the healing. Not you. It is a willful attitude they have, and that attitude causes mistakes that would not otherwise occur. It doesn't matter whether that attitude is in the US or Israel or anywhere else. It adds to mistakes.

We are to speak out against the spirit of excess while also praying for Ariel Sharon and others to see the light before it is too late for them in this age, world, and mundane life. We are to repeat the word of God and also do what we are able to exemplify to be that light. There are many people in the world who may turn if they hear and see.

Pat Robertson is right that God's land should not be parted; however, Pat does not understand the basis of a truly unified land. Pat needs to soften his heart.

Praise be to the leader of Israel who brings the Palestinians to the real God by leading all the people of Israel to bring forth in the full spirit of unselfishness as taught and exemplified by the one obviously sent by God to be God with us: *Yahoshua Mashiyach* (Jesus Christ).

Now, Pat has been verbally attacked for the wrong reason. He has been denounced as anti-Semitic.

Also, the White House (meaning George W. Bush, himself a self-styled born-again, Republican, conservative, Christian), speaking through Trent Duffy, chastised Pat Robertson stating that Pat's "comments are wholly inappropriate and offensive and really don't have a place in this or any other debate." Now, that is completely incorrect. The truth is that it is a matter of correct interpretation of the scripture and not a matter of whether or not the scripture is appropriate. The scripture is absolutely appropriate. It is never inappropriate. This is not twisting Mr. Duffy's intention either. Robertson isn't grasping more of the bigger picture, but Duffy isn't grasping any of it. Duffy was simply pandering to those with more numerous deeper pockets and who are even more politically active than the conservative Christian Coalition of America, meaning the Israel Lobby.

Mr. Bush, through Mr. Duffy, is avoiding the debate. He is afraid of where it will lead. He is afraid of the implications of where the full and correct interpretation of *The Bible* will lead. He is afraid of what the Holy Spirit calls for him to do. He has been unwilling to do what Jesus said. However, neither he nor anyone else will be able to avoid that debate. It is coming. It is, in fact, already here.

This house will fall. This house is divided. It was cobbled together under false pretenses. It is founded upon lies, and it operates in lies. It will be replaced by a system based upon the real truth. The debate will expose the wide gap between the mundane reality and the absolutely real. The light is going to be shown into the dark places whether or not George W. Bush or anyone else likes it. Only the truly repentant will survive. Learn what true repentance is, and do it.
Bush professes, but where's the Holy Spirit?

On Dec. 13, 1999, in a Republican-primary debate held in Des Moines, Iowa, the candidates were asked with which political philosopher or thinker do you most identify and why. The exchange went as follows:

George W. Bush answered, "Christ, because he changed my heart."

The moderator inquired further, "I think the viewer would like to know more on how he's changed your heart."

George W. Bush replied, "Well, if they don't know, it's going to be hard to explain. When you turn your heart and your life over to Christ, when you accept Christ as the savior, it changes your heart. It changes your life, and that's what happened to me."

Now, this is true; however, it depends upon which vision of Christ one has as to how one's heart is changed. In which direction is one changed and to what extent? This is the crux of the matter. It is over the interpretation and all that is implied, whether or not we are conflated in the Holy Spirit. George W. Bush and Pat Robertson and others read scripture and still allow for themselves great accumulation and hoarding (excess) in the face of utter want and injustice. They afford themselves the use of violence through surrogates such as the military and CIA operatives and corporate contractors and their subcontractors and suppliers. Through these things, they bring forth other than what is called for by Jesus Christ. It is on account of this that they remain in a state of rebellion that places them not close to the kingdom but far from it. It is through their misguided interpretations (misreading of the scripture; not knowing it) that they, in turn, mislead so many billions of others.

Of course, just because Pat Robertson is against someone doesn't mean that one is on the right path.

Concerning Hugo Chavez Frías, he too needs to overcome his militancy, which is antichristian, just as was Pat Robertson's call for violent overthrow and assassination.

Hugo Chavez has seen from his study of history that militarily weak anti-Empire leaders are easily overthrown by the CIA and now Pentagon. He has gotten the impression that militarism is the only practical path.

Haiti: More shame on America

He saw how the US handled Jean-Bertrand Aristide, then president of Haiti, who was illegally coerced by the US government into leaving office in 2004. It was duress and unchristian. Those who rebelled against Aristide included former death-squad leaders, such as Louis-Jodel Chamblain, who had been living in exile in the Dominican Republic, which borders Haiti. Guy Philippe, one of the rebel leaders for instance, is a great and open admirer of former US puppet and reactionary dictator of Chile, Augusto Pinochet. Neither the African Union nor the Caribbean Community and Common Market (CARICOM), with fifteen member states of which Haiti is one, agreed to recognize the US-backed rebel government in Haiti headed up by Gérard Latortue. Now Haiti has managed to get a democratically elected leader again, but for how long what with the history of US intervention?

Haiti is one of the poorest nations on earth if not the poorest. The US imposes regime change in Iraq and then spends hundreds of billions of dollars in so-called nation building there. In Haiti, meanwhile, the US imposes regime change and spends little to nothing. Why? Haiti has no oil. The US government hasn't figured out how to use Haiti. Then why did the US overthrow the government of Haiti? Their internal front is that they are against liberation theology (see Index: liberation theology). However, they are truly against the real liberalism of Christ. We are not saying that Aristide's way is entirely right. We are though saying that the way of the US neocons is wrong.

Now, some say that Aristide had turned dictatorial himself. However, how much of
Aristide's actions were defensive against the powers of greed and violence bent upon retaking Haiti for personal gain as opposed to Aristide's desire for personal power? This is always the question concerning those who start out with obvious humanitarian intentions and are subsequently targeted by conservative powers such as the US government. It is the question we face concerning the coming fate of Hugo Chavez Frias.

Can't just take the mainstream's word

Also, one is obliged not to take for granted that Aristide was turning dictatorial. That's a mainstream US media claim about him. Where's their evidence, and where is Aristide's side of the story? One is definitely wrong to take the mainstream's word for things. Surely we've seen that.

Hugo has studied the history of US intervention and covert actions against democratic and other leaders around the world. Hugo believes that in order to increase and protect the rights of the poor of Venezuela, he must survive. He believes he must be willing to be militant in the face of US attempts against him that he sees as being aimed against a growing movement toward a giving, sharing, and cooperative international economy. In his view, one of the best ways to insure that the US does not take further illegal actions against him is by drawing great attention to the pattern of US behavior in the world about which the American people have been largely and deliberately kept in the dark. He has drawn great attention to the US directed, short-lived coup d'état against him. He has drawn great attention to US continuing plans, and now more so wishful thinking, to remove him from power via whatever means. Pat Robertson has inadvertently helped Hugo in this regard by openly stating the conservative, antidemocratic, antichristian mentality that permeates the neocon Republican Party and Bush-43 administration. Hugo has made it very difficult now for the Empire to oust him without everyone knowing in advance that what Hugo has been saying about US covert action against democracies is true. He knows that the Empire depends upon duping its people or at least giving them the cover of fooling themselves under the neoconservative tenet of plausible deniability. He also knows that he rallies his people by educating them about the Empire's history. He also spreads the word throughout Latin America and the world.

All but Hugo's militancy is in line with the Christian view. Hugo Chavez Frias would be better serving were he to renounce all violence and let the US capitalists heap hot coals upon their own heads by undertaking whatever selfish things they will. That is how Jesus handled the Pharisees and others, and Jesus was right to do so.

Fighting with them and killing them and leading others to do so and to be hurt and killed themselves in such an endeavor would have been simply more of the same, old, less enlightened way. Hugo is mistaken that his militant-brand of giving and sharing is the way of Christ. He is far from alone in his view. Many of his enemies think that same way.

Now, the Bush-43 administration actually has mixed emotions concerning Pat Robertson. After all, Pat's followers voted heavily for Bush; however, Pat has questioned George's decision to go to war with Iraq. He made the statement about having no casualties, but more importantly, this latest statement about Chavez Frias is a statement that Bush was wrong concerning not assassinating Saddam in order to save hundreds of billions of dollars in invasion and occupation costs. Of course, George sees more profits in the oil than those expenditures for the war. Also, George's buddies make the billions. Pat's a little too soft, a little too lofty, if you can believe it, for George's brand of realpolitiks. Don't fool yourself, George's revolution is raw.

What did George W. Bush say when he was running and what happened?

During a New Hampshire primary ostensible debate, Bush said concerning Saddam, Iraq, and weapons of mass destruction, "I'd take 'em out, take out the weapons of mass destruction. I'm surprised he's still there." So that was his thinking during the primary campaign. He
couldn't understand why president Bill Clinton before him hadn't already attacked Baghdad to remove Saddam from power. Obviously, he thought Clinton, as with Bush's father before Clinton, had missed his opportunity to build up political capital with what George W. Bush thought would be a quick and easy war against Iraq. He told Herskowitz, "If I have a chance to invade, if I had that much capital, I'm not going to waste it." Now, listen carefully to those words, "If I have a chance to invade." Couple those words with 1) his views concerning building political capital via war 2) his statement during the New Hampshire primary that he would "take 'em out" and 3) that in March of 2002, a full year before the March, 2003, invasion of Iraq, he interrupted Condoleezza Rice and three US senators meeting in the White House meeting room to say, "F--k Saddam. We're taking him out." With all that in mind, what do the words "If I have a chance to invade" say? He meant that if he were elected president, he would more than hope to invade Iraq. He wanted it so much all along that he had his people assemble a team to help him twist 9-11 into a pretext for war on Iraq, his chance. It is all as clear as can be. Anyone who doesn't believe it doesn't know the truth when he or she hears it and can't possibly believe in Jesus.

Bush also told Herskowitz that concerning his, Bush's, oil businesses, "The companies were floundering." The campaign though wanted to, and did, paint Bush as a successful oilman, which he was not. He also said he had been "excused" from Alabama National Guard drills despite his later assertions that he had been at the drills. He changed his story.

Before that though, George H. W. Bush, when he was a Congressman, called in favors in Texas and got his son, George W. Bush, moved to the top of the waiting list to get into the Texas Air National Guard. George W. had signed up just twelve days before his deferment ran out and his draft number would have seen him possibly drafted. Of course, had he been drafted, he still wouldn't have had to serve on the frontline in Vietnam. The sons of Congressmen and Senators just didn't have to serve on the frontline. He jumped ahead on the waiting list in front of thousands of others who had signed up before him.

He told Herskowitz the truth before he had been told by political handlers how such favoritism for the son of one of the most elitist, American, conservative families would be negatively viewed by otherwise rabid militarist supporters. Then he changed his story to cover over the truth of that elitist favoritism. There never has been any evidence that Bush showed up in Alabama.

All George W. Bush has learned during his time in office is how to polish his skills in the dark art of lying.

Despite the fact that George W. Bush fired Mickey Herskowitz as his campaign biography writer, George W. Bush's own father, George H. W. Bush, then hired Mickey Herskowitz to write the official biography of George H. W. Bush's father, Prescott Bush.

Facilitating 9-11

Some people believe that the greed of capitalism targeting trillions of dollars in oil in particular even caused some US neocons deliberately to facilitate the 9-11 attacks, make it easier to happen, deliberately avoid taking the steps to prevent it, so they could have the pretext for war just as Pearl Harbor was Japan being allowed to draw first blood. "The United States desires that Japan commit the first overt act."

Well, the United States desired that some group commit the first overt act against the mainland US to such a degree (on the order of Pearl Harbor) that the US people would stand behind the drive for world takeover of all the oil fields not already within the strongest military nations such as Russia and China or under the strict control of close US allies in capitalism. Deny all would-be rival empires the oil outside their borders. That's the internally stated doctrine.


(last accessed: Sunday, December 03, 2006).
Take the oil to be richer. That's the doctrine more directly stated.

Gore Vidal was instrumental early on in pointing out the fact that US fighter jets were by law required to scramble within he says four minutes of any skyjacking but were really only scrambled after the eternity of one hour and twenty minutes. This has never been investigated by the US Congress or adequately covered by mainstream media. Why not? Vidal says that it is because we do not live in a republic but rather a dictatorship. His point is that if the US were truly a republic, such investigations would be a given. His point is further that the powers that be have a lock on all the information that even under the mundane law ought to be public.

Even if fighters were scrambled sooner, they were ineffectual. Why?

Still others suspect the five US war games ongoing on 9-11 that saw US fighter jets sent far and wide away from where the attacks actually occurred as more than a mundane coincidence. Did al Qaeda know about the war games? If so, how did they find out and what other role did any leakers play? One of the war games was based upon an airplane flying into a building. Also, eyewitness accounts about where top-ranking administration and military personnel were at the time of the attacks and immediately thereafter vary widely. Where were they? What were they doing? How soon did they know what? Who gave what orders to whom and when? These are questions that have not been answered. The ostensible reason: National security.

This is not to say that we believe that interrogations will bring in the kingdom. They won't. Violence is wrong. Secrets and barriers will never bring in the kingdom. The only thing that will bring in the kingdom is being as harmless as doves while being as wise as the serpents. It is wise to see what the advocates of violence are up to, to comprehend how their way will never work, to advocate the opposite path that is the way of peace (being as harmless as doves). We aren't looking to harm the violent. We are looking for them to repent.

The suspicions of billions of people have not been laid to rest by the conservative administration, because the administration has maneuvered to avoid being openly scrutinized in detail on these issues.

One must ask him or herself whether any greedy Americans would sacrifice thousands of Americans and others for the sake of having a pretext for taking over the world starting with taking over the huge oil fields of Iraq worth many trillions of dollars. Are there people so hell-bent upon empire building and corporate globalization and privatization that they would see that effort as being more important than the lives of several thousand people? Are there American-Empire builders who would do that in order to keep rising powers such as China and India and others from making oil deals with Iraq and pipeline deals with others such as Afghanistan? What is the history? How many hundreds of thousands of people have died for American business access to markets? Look at the statement of Jonah Goldberg that the US ought to throw, in his words "some small crappy little country…against the wall, just to show the world we mean business." Look at how cheap life is under that mentality.

The lies about Iraq were after all proven to be numerous and flagrant. Those lies are enough to cause any sane person to distance him or herself from the liars and their agenda. Regardless, the hush is on at the top concerning all the events. The plan was to get it all behind them as soon as possible and just move on with empire building now that the dastardly deeds, such as the invasion and occupation of Iraq, have been done. In other words, make the most out of the situation for the sake of the Empire.

The various commissions purportedly investigating did not address many of the issues still outstanding yet they have laid claim to being

68 The following article suggests that NORAD (North American Aerospace Defense Command) wasn't able to track the hijacked jets. One would have thought that nothing in the sky save a US stealth fighter or bomber couldn't be tracked by NORAD radar. Michael Bronner. "9/11 Live: The NORAD Tapes." *Vanity Fair.com*. August, 2006. http://www.vanityfair.com/features/general/060801fege01
thorough and exhaustive investigations. Why were the commissions not exhaustive?

It is a high crime to have killed many tens of thousands of people in an American military invasion of Iraq. Many were innocent women and children. To plan and sell the plan with deceit where one knows the innocent will be killed by following through and then to follow through is murder of the innocent covered in lies. How many Americans died in 9-11 versus how many American troops have been expended after the deliberate lies leading up to the wars? What makes you think that the powers that be don't consider US civilians every bit as expendable as military troops?

The United States is the spirit of the Roman Empire

If you think that people in high places would not even contemplate such a despicable act as 9-11, you obviously have too much faith in the satanic Empire spirit. You just don't understand that the spirit of Nero still exists. The US is far from immune to it. All the talk about how the US is the longest running constitutional democracy in the world and that the American people are somehow, therefore, immune to conversion from a republic to a totally undemocratic imperial dictatorship leading to a monarchical dynasty is self-delusion.

Given enough fear, many more Americans then currently imagined would plead for a strong and ruthless leader to bring torturous law and order to the planet. Look at how far the US has already slipped again down the slippery slope since Richard Nixon.

The US is definitely the same empire spirit as the one that gave rise to the Roman Empire and that polluted and then took over the church. The truth is that there is American Exceptionalism—exceptionally greedy, violent, decadent, and apostate, just as was the Roman Empire at its height.

These leaders today imagine they will write the history recording themselves as worthy of eternal praise. How wrong they are. Posternity will not look kindly on their exploits. In fact, they will be held up as being exactly what people ought not to be and never should have fallen to being. Hardheartedness is not good, never has been, and never will be.

False-flag operations

If you imagine that thousands of years separate such evil lust for Empire and the American spirit, consider Operation Northwoods. Operation Northwoods was for decades dismissed as just a conspiracy theory of kooks. Well, through a Freedom of Information Act request by the National Security Archive, a document entitled Justification for US Military Intervention in Cuba was released. It contained a proposed plan submitted to secretary of defense Robert McNamara on March 13, 1962, by the Pentagon's Joint Chiefs of Staff. The plan was for what is called "false-flag actions." It means that the US would conduct terrorist attacks upon itself in a way to make it look as if Cuba did it. That way, the U.S. public could be whipped into a vengeful, wrathful frenzy demanding the US military takeover of Cuba. The proposal suggested that a CIA plane be disguised as a US commercial passenger jet to be shot down by the US which would claim the Cubans did it. Now, how does one trust anything coming out of the mouths of the kinds of people capable of proposing such pretexts for invading other nations? McNamara rejected the proposal. Had he accepted it, Cuba would have been invaded with substantial additional loss of life over and above the losses in the US attacking itself for pretext. So, do you think that the highest generals and admirals in the Pentagon and the neocons in the civilian sector and especially the war-mongering war-profiteering capitalists would never consider a 9-11 type attack on the US in order to whip the Americans into a state of security panic? In the face of everything that has happened historically concerning the US and in the face of the Justification for US Military Intervention in Cuba, is it foolish to put it passed them? It is foolish not to assume they facilitated 9-11? Ask God.

If you think that a false-flag operation sounds too fanciful, then consider that the CIA was actually responsible for terrorist actions in Italy, under the CIA's Gladio network, that were
blamed on the Red Brigades, a militant Communist group that was actually involved in terrorist activities making it easy for the CIA to use such false-flag activities against them.

Also, there is Able Danger that was a Department of Defense intelligence program many claim had identified four of the 9-11 attackers. It is said that the military destroyed 2.5 terabytes of Able Danger data two years before 9-11. Also, the September 11 Commission had to backtrack from previous statements that it had not been informed of Able Danger or that Mohamed Atta had been allegedly identified by Able Danger and that Able Danger data had been blocked from the FBI by the DoD (Department of Defense).

Further concerning 9-11 conspiracy ideas, Michael Meacher, former UK secretary of health, former UK secretary of commerce, former UK environmental minister, member of the UK parliament and Andreas von Bulow, former German member of parliament, former German secretary of defense, a now a private lawyer, together have made a great number of observations concerning 9-11.

It has been reported that Mossad, an Israeli intelligence agency, had supplied the US with the names of four of the hijackers one month before 9-11. It is known that at least eleven countries, including the UK, had warned the US in some detail of the potential for an attack. Zacarius Moussaoui was arrested in August, 2001, one month before 9-11. He had information on his computer, but the FBI was prevented from looking at the contents until 9-11. That computer contained detailed information on the hijackers and the attack plans. Of course the Phoenix Memo of the FBI said clearly that potential hijackers were training at flight school and firing ranges. [We also know that one of the hijackers received training in hand-to-hand combat and knife fighting at an elite martial arts school in Florida.] The US government was aware of fourteen of the nineteen attackers. The intelligence community had been watching Mohamed Atta, knew he was directly linked to al Qaeda, wanted to share the information, but was blocked by the Department of Defense.

According to Meacher, in the nine months just prior to 9-11, fighters had been scrambled sixty-seven times to check on commercial aircraft as possible hijackings. [Yet, on 9-11, no fighters even got a sighting of any of the hijacked jets. They would have us believe that the jets disappeared from radar. How?]

Couple these events with the Project for the New American Century (PNAC) hoping for another Pearl Harbor size catastrophe as justification for a military buildup and the takeover of the strategic oil fields of the Middle East.

Before that, the was Zbigniew Brzezinski, the Carter administration national security advisor (and advisor to other presidents as well and co-founder, with David Rockefeller, of the Trilateral Commission), who wrote in his book, The Grand Chessboard, for the need for the US to control the Middle East oil by warfare which would not be supported by the US public without a complete disruption.

Add to that the Wolfowitz Doctrine, and other neocon advocacy, and 9-11 becomes extremely convenient timing.

Of course it was Brzezinski who came up with the idea of sucking the Soviets into a war in Afghanistan by having the US train, fund, and stimulate the Mujahideen (the Wahhabists, al Qaeda) in Pakistan and elsewhere to go to Afghanistan to fight the Soviet supported regime. Now the US is fighting those same people, the Taliban, whom Brzezinski told where fighting on the side of God. So if they fight on the side God and the US is fighting them, what does that make the US in Brzezinski’s eyes? What does Brzezinski think about God?

We know of their deep belief in God, and we are confident that their struggle will succeed. That land over there is yours. You will go back to it one day, because your fight will prevail and you’ll have

your homes and your mosques
back again, because your cause is
right and God is on your side.\(^7\)

The US founded al Qaeda with the Egyptian Qutubist, Ayman al-Zawahiri and his Saudi moneyman, Osama bin Laden. The US revved them up more than they already were, which was too much. [We cover more about Wahhabism and Qutubism in the supplement to this work.]

Brzezinski has never repented. In fact, he has bragged about starting al Qaeda against the Soviets. He has said he'd do it all over again.

The US September 11 Commission avoided all the central questions. [It was a whitewash. It was a tool for scapegoating those who were later rewarded and honored.] The Commission deliberately avoided following the money concerning who funded the hijackers. Transactions had been recorded, but the Commission refused to trace them back [because of where they led, which was to people who would prove a public embarrassment for the government of the US of course].

Do those observations of Meacher and Bulow prove that the US planned the attack? No.

There is no doubt though that the Bush-43 administration wanted to hit out militarily without concern about justice. They wanted to hit Iraq regardless of Iraq's lack of involvement in the 9-11 attacks. How bad is that?

Now, there were dozens of people at 9-11 ground zero who heard rapid sounds like repeating gunfire and then a series of loud explosions way down in the lower stories of the buildings and well after the planes had hit the towers. Those explosions were reported right out in the open by the news reporters on scene. These were explosions that knocked people right off their feet and blew out windows low in the buildings. These explosions, among other things, led people, who have good reason to distrust the US government's official accounts and to suspect possible deliberate inside demolition via pre-planted explosives.

We aren't endorsing that view.

It is telling that so many people distrust this government to such a degree. They aren't above suspicion, because they've impeached themselves so many times concerning such grave matters. They've been caught in so many lies about killing hundreds of thousands of the innocent that the people are hard pressed to see where those lies might end.

Remember, this government is built upon imagining the worst and then doing it first.

Look, if the government were not constantly doing things that are disreputable, there would be nowhere near the numbers of citizens suspecting the motives of the government. That's just how it is.

The government and the vast majority of people who are highly educated in the fields of structural engineering give plausible answers concerning the collapses of the twin towers. Those possible answers don't address the other allegations that the government was at the very least deliberately less than vigilant about attacks. Those other allegations are simply ignored.

Look, George W. Bush was visibly shaken by 9-11. He was the deer caught in the headlights. However, he soon became gleeful at the prospect of rising to the challenge in the traditional manner. He suddenly had visions of historical grandeur. Could he do things so that his name would go down in the annals written as large as Alexander's? Could he shine with Constantine I as some kind of warrior, emperor, conqueror for Christianity?

George W. Bush has said God made him president. He was put in place and had his heart hardened so that the people would be punished by the spirit of evil for their own sins, individually and collectively.

Prior to the attacks, he was having a difficult time finding any traction. He likes being a war president. The names of war presidents and war caesars are written larger in history. He thinks only the war presidents go down big in history. The bigger the war, the bigger is the historical

\(^7\) "Brzezinski and the history of Al-Qaeda."

http://www.takeoverworld.info/brzezinski_note.html
(last accessed: Sunday, January 07, 2007).
significance. However, the biggest name in history is Jesus, and he was no mundane war leader.

The government’s reaction to 9-11 has been to focus mostly on the so-called intelligence failures and deliberately to point to the supposed need to undo protections put into place after abuses were exposed and documented by the Church Committee and others, as if the government can suddenly be trusted.

Ought one to imagine that the US government has no culpability? The evil done was vengeance for evil done. It was not lashing out at an innocent nation.

They talk about the false-flag plans of the recent past; the fighter planes that were consciously kept on the ground even while known hijackings were in progress; the historically known despicable things in which the powers that be have engaged; the lies that were told to get the US into a war with Iraq and the lies that got the US into Vietnam; the despicable experiments with radiation and drugs and torture, etc., in which the government has been proven to have engaged; the torturing at Abu Ghraib that follows the exact pattern of systematic psychological and physical torture taught and used by the CIA, DIA, etc.; the known cover-ups of pedophilia in the highest reaches of government such as with the Franklin cover-up; the Finders cover-up; the secret bombing of Cambodia and the secret war in Laos; the coup d'états by the CIA against numerous democratically elected leaders around the world; the FBI, CIA, NSA, and DIA collusion in cover-ups and disinformation; the rape of the planet for the greed of the superrich and sycophants; and more.

The nation is not innocent. It needs to stop, turn, repent, atone, love, and forgive to be forgiven. It needs to give and share all with all.

When one looks at all that is known as well as anything can be concerning the despicable history of the powers that be, it becomes completely understandable that highly rational people hold those powers in suspicion. They don't trust their motives, because their motives are obviously evil to the degree their fruits show. They don't trust their answers, because they have perjured themselves without remorse.

There are investigations and reports issued, but those can easily be fudged. A report says that such and such a firm or company found no evidence of this or that. We've seen the greedy give out false reports before about all sorts of things including those that took the nation to war after war.

Why do Americans insist upon imagining that their leaders are somehow immune to abject corruption? The people themselves are the most consuming people on the planet depriving the rest of the world its fair share upon which even to subsist. Americans engender corruption through creed. That's why the US is headed for a fall.

High ranking governmental officials do get together in secret rooms to hatch plans. Those plans can run from the noblest to the most ignoble depending upon those in charge and the degree to which the followers are in sync. To automatically assign the noblest motivations to democratically chosen leaders within the greedy system that is capitalism is to put one's faith where it does not belong.

George W. Bush is not doing what Jesus would do. You know that. The next president of the United States will not do what Jesus would do. You know that too.

People out of power also get together in secret rooms to hatch plans. That's what the PNAC members did. They even decided to make much of their plan open since America's Manifest Destiny to them is world conquest.

To them, America is exceptional, meaning superior, because America can. What I mean here is that their morality is summed up in the expression that "might makes right." This is the same religion of Michael Aquino and all the other satanic, psychological operations, MindWar, types.

The question isn't whether or not there have been a series of conspiracies all a part of a large agendum. There most certainly has been a long chain of conspirators against bringing heaven to earth. The powers that be are far from benign.
What they are doing and planning is malignant. They have the disease of evil.

One cannot justify evil with the stroke of a pen. Just because one has been given the power by duped people, one is not then able to will the truth as he chooses. One cannot justify the invasion of Iraq. The president cannot sign away unrepentant guilt. It is premeditated mass murder of the innocent. There is no defense for it. No one who kills anyone and then disingenuously says but I thought I had proof is let off scot-free. If he escapes the justice of humans during his life on this planet, if he is not convicted by his own conscience here during his lifetime, he will still not escape justice. Murder is not the only evil of it. Many of the living were maimed physically and mentally for the rest of their lives in the flesh. Also, how many souls have been led astray to evil?

Anyone who was unwilling to concoct linkages to use on a willingly gullible and culpable public in the facilitation of these high crimes was marginalized and then finally pushed completely aside and placed out of the loop. Even the willing though not aggressive enough were, and are, pushed out.

Impunity is their plan

Now, even though the CIA was not primarily responsible for the intelligence fiasco, the entire intelligence community is under going an overhaul really to consolidate the gains of those who will further have deceitful policy drive intelligence. It is just scapegoating the CIA.

The intelligence community will become a center for the manufacturing of falsehoods to pawn off as truths. There will be no one in the loop to say that the intelligence was fabricated or revised. All the Richard Clarke's in the system will have been excised. Only those willing to fabricate will be left. They will simply say the root of the basis for their conclusions is too deeply classified to divulge. There will be none to question their actions.

Privatization for impunity

When coupled with the push for more military privatization (paramilitary contractors, corporate mercenaries, and the like), the conservatives will be able to act with impunity. That is their plan.

Private contractors (capitalist, for-profit corporations) are providing what is being called security in Iraq, mercenary services, soldier-of-fortune services, and interrogation. The military and others refer to it as outsourcing. It is the privatization of the military. The military planners, such as the policy maker Donald Rumsfeld will maintain that this cuts the costs for the military. However, from a sheer budgetary standpoint, the mercenaries demand profit that the government does not require. It is a massive redistribution of wealth via the general tax revenue of the US to for-profit mercenary corporations where the greatest gains are made at the top (the senior-level executives and largest shareholders) such as vice president Dick Cheney. The military used to be about security services.

All the work soldiers used to do servicing other soldiers has been privatized. Halliburton has cooked and cleaned, etc., for a huge and secret profit margin under no-bid contracts while the vice president's stock-option values rose in more ways than simply on the stock exchange. They owe the Cheney's and the Cheney's will be rewarded by the system.

Many are deeply enmeshed and principal players in this system. Some of them had been in conservative government long ago.

George P. Shultz was secretary of state under Reagan and secretary of the treasury and secretary of labor under Nixon before that. He served as president of the Bechtel Group, which I believe at the time was the largest privately held (not listed or traded on any open stock exchange) corporation in the US. During the Iran-Contra scandal that was much worse than Watergate, Shultz lied under oath that his State Department was mostly unaware of the illegal weapons exchanges and funding of the fascist mercenaries known as the Contras.

Lawrence E. Walsh was appointed as independent counsel to investigate. His report verified that the State Department had known full well about the illegalities, contrary to Shultz's direct testimony.
Bechtel has gained a great deal from the privatization revolution throughout the globe. Shultz and many other unrepentant souls involved in numerous conservative-Republican scandals have been rewarded handsomely by the devil. Most end up very much wealthier than when they were in government.

John Negroponte is a big name in the group, even though he likes to keep as low a profile as possible. John M. Poindexter is also a prime case in point. He's the Total Information Awareness conceptualizer and instigator. Of course Donald Rumsfeld is deeply embedded in the system.

As everyone knows, oil profits were a prime reason for the Iraq War. The contracts, under closed bidding or no bidding, for all the aspects of the war were another huge reason. There are all the billions of dollars redistributed from the poor and middle classes to the corporations under the privatization of the military. There are all the billions redistributed for the reconstruction of the war-torn nation. There is all the shoring up of the entire weapons industry that makes a huge percentage of its profits selling to other nations around the world. Without war and the fear of war, all that would collapse. It will.

There are neocons who claim that this privatization, especially to huge transnational corporations, will actually provide more transparency since the companies are publicly traded and accountable to shareholders. However, once such corporations are the security force of the entire planet, whose going to hold them to account? They will literally be unstoppable. There will be no public military to stop them. The shareholders will have a vested interest in them. They won't want to stop them. The largest shareholders will in fact be the dictatorial oligarchs of the plutocracy that already exists in large measure and whose control is increasing at an exponential rate.

The only thing that can, and will, stop them is the change of heart of each individual from selfishness to unselfishness, from hardheartedness to softheartedness, from willfulness and rebellion to following the only law of God that is, and always has been, the new commandment. That will happen but not in time to prevent the coming tribulation. All of this is a message for both present and future.

Total Information Awareness is being privatized. Corporations will know everything about everyone. Military functions are being privatized. Corporations will enforce their will on everyone, everywhere, all the time. That's their plan.

**Under privatization, voting shares replaces one-person-one-vote**

The wealthy vote via number of shares held in the corporations. Under the capitalist revolution, the world will not be one-person-one-vote. It will be votes via shares. It is becoming that way more and more; however, the anti-democratic fact of it is becoming more and more obvious to the general public even as the capitalist revolutionaries claim that they are pursuing democracy and freedom throughout the world. It is the big and so-called noble lie at work.

Understand that this is the wrong kind of globalization effort. Globalization is inevitable. The question is not whether there will be or ought to be globalization. The question is what kind. Christianity results in globalization of the right spirit: Love. Privatization of the military-industrial complex is the opposite spirit. It is the path to the elimination of all personal sovereignty, meaning the free choice to turn to God will be robbed from the people. The fact there is a choice between God and the new caesar will be removed from the culture. The US Congress will be marginalized, just as the Roman Senate was hamstrung. Votes will be nullified by a variety of means with fear being the strongest. Don't lose heart however. Don't despair. God prevails. Be with God.

Caesar is coming back to rule the whole world. The corporate military under his control will be the strongest. This is just as it was with the Nazi SS. It was a privately funded militia that swore allegiance to caesar (Hitler at the time) over any other potential allegiance. For them, Hitler was the messiah. It will happen again. The neocons are creating that reality. They are jockeying for
position within that reality. There are those within hoping to time it just right to be the first reincarnation of the global caesar-for-life.

So-called terrorist strikes are attempts to jostle the foundation to stop the system from running its course. However, nothing short of the great Biblical tribulation will break the foundation. Only the rock of ages will bring it all down all the way. 9-11 was simply a microcosmic sign, an omen, of what will happen on the macrocosmic level of the whole worldly Empire. When that will happen is known only by our Father in heaven, just as in Jesus's time and for exactly the same reason.

Everything the devils do is calculated to devour everything. That is all they are about. Tax cuts, deregulation, consolidation, and privatization are all about the few owning everything without sharing it with anyone who doesn't do as he or she is told by them. This is the pattern with every empire: Consolidation as death set in.

The beginning of the end of the current age

The huge capitalist corporations are death. They are the grim reaper. They are killing people. They are killing the earth. People are committing suicide on account of them. People have lost, and many are losing, small and family farms and businesses all over the world on account of the consolidation of wealth and power in the hands of the few at the top of the devil's system. If it were good, people wouldn't be dying at their hands. People wouldn't be slipping into depression, anxiety, violence, neurosis, addiction, or any other problems. The entire message of the system is evil. The message is complete falsehood.

People don't need that system. People can come together. They can decide to be sufficient under God. They can support each other through God. They can turn to caring for the earth, for the land.

Living soil

They must make the soil fertile for the good fruit. God's soil is a living structure. The commercial corporations that run on fossil fuels and their pesticides, herbicides, and fertilizers kill the soil. The food is devoid of taste and is low in nutritional value.

What we need to do

We need to grow the food and make the things we need. We need to share it all without making a profit off each other. We need to ignore all the sales hype designed to get people to want products they not only don't need but that are actually detrimental and distracting from the calling. As the people choose, they must break the strangle hold of the huge horizontal and vertical monopolies of transnational corporations by simply doing for others in worldwide, cooperative, service.

Their philanthropy isn't properly aimed

The historically mainstream philanthropy of the superrich hasn't produced the real liberal devices Isaiah had in mind. The giving by the superrich hasn't been channeled to get at the root problem, which is the lack of the commons and the lack of sharing the produce of the commons. People give huge sums of money; however, the way they give and to whom they give, perpetuates private control of the land, materials, and equipment by the few, who obtained that control in the first place via selfish means, theft of the commons, immorally appropriating the inheritance of all others.

They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches; None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him. (Psalm 49:6-7).

The ransom of a man's life are his riches. (Proverbs 13:8).

Sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me. (Matthew 19:21).
Give to make it possible for the poor to serve the flock rather than the ones lording it over them who don’t serve them.

The rich are parasites on the backs of all others whom some of the rich have convinced cannot do anything without them, the rich, ruling over all. It is a lie, and God will show that to the world.

If you are rich and this hurts your feelings because you have never thought of yourself as harming others simply by being rich, you are ripe for Jesus. Your heart can be further moved by the Holy Spirit. You can be found. You are ready to be part of the harvest. Join by converting your wealth to the benefit of those who have been oppressed and abused by the greedy system.

Privatizing everything

The plan of the devils is for everything public to be privatized. All the national forests will be given to corporations. The national parks will be given to corporations. The roads, the oceans, everything will be given to the corporations. There will be no governmental jobs. A corporation of corporations, the holding company at the top, will become the supranational government of the world. It will own the water, the land, the air, all of space, the Moon, the asteroids, the other planets, the Sun, all the stars and galaxies, all life, the whole universe, it imagines.

The US is making itself a growing target

Even though many in the world see the US as the engine of the world’s economy in which they have a vested, selfish interest, they also fear that the US will continue to become increasingly dictatorial, sooner or later turning on them for overly humiliating concessions. The US is being extremely shortsighted since it is setting itself up as the target of a world that will cooperate even as enemies of one another against what they are coming to see as the greatest threat in the world: The US military. What the US is doing in the Middle East is becoming so transparent.

Russia and China have been talking privately about the US threat for years now. They know exactly that the US lied its way into invading Iraq. They know what the US is up to concerning Iran. They know its all about dollars.

They know that there are tens of thousands of non-governmental security personnel in Iraq who are not under even loose military control. These private military contractors are for-profit corporations accountable to whom? There is opportunity for massive financial fraud. With the Pentagon’s history of not being able to
account for trillions of dollars, can there be any doubt that corruption is afoot. Accounting is kept very loose on purpose. It's how people become ultra wealthy off death and destruction. They are not under the usual oversight chain of the elected representatives of the people. They may easily slip under the radar. It is considered a business. It's the way things are done. It's the reality of evil.

The credibility is completely gone now. Naked aggression and empire building is at hand. How long will it be before even pretexts are no longer offered up? America is being fast-tracked so that capitalism can corner everything: Monopolize virtually everything. Neoliberal capitalism is the new fascism.

Now, several things come up concerning Christianity and all of this that must be addressed as follows:

All people have the right to turn, repent, and be forgiven.

From the cross, Jesus forgave even his murderers knowing they were still spiritually blinded. All Christians are to thusly forgive.

Even though the conservatives are punishers of the wicked, they are in danger of damnation for being punishers. They stoop to match or exceed the selfishness of their foes.

Those foes who are also punishers are making the exact same error on their side.

All are warned that evil more powerful then theirs will be summoned up and visited upon them if they do not stop and repent.

The world knows that the US is not about bringing forth for the sake of all the people. They hear the US saying one thing and see it doing another. They know that the hypocrisy extends from within.

The US is not bringing forth real bounty

The United States has the largest domestic gap between rich and poor. American workers work more hours on average than the vast majority of workers in other wealthy countries. There is bounty in the United States, but only if the term "bounty" is used in the churlish sense.

Real bounty is not the product of polluting souls with marketing methods that drumbeat distorted and contrived perceptions into people's minds. Real bounty is not the product of self-polluting thoughts, words, and deeds coming out of hearts, short-sighted, at the expense of posterity. Real bounty is not the product of stripping the fat of the land, making crops lacking in nutrition, devoid of God's diversity. It is not sending toxic waste throughout the ground, water, and air. It is not the product of plundering the resources of the planet. Real bounty is not the product of military and economic imperialism and colonialism that commandeers resources under threat of arms and outright wars of aggression. Real bounty does not come under the guise of self-defense, safety, and security of people made less safe, less secure. It does not come by way of shipping people overseas where due process is even weaker than it is in the US with the reprehensible USA Patriot Act, if that's possible. Real bounty does not come by way of the use of concentration camps scattered around the world where torture was the open practice but has now been moved even deeper out of sight.

The conservative Republicans are turning a blind eye to what is being done in their name. They are buying into the false safety and security and bravado that are making everyone less safe and less secure. The US is ailing and the cure is going to be extremely painful. So far, this nation has been unwilling to overcome the disease of selfishness and unwilling to work with the healer or the healing process. It has wanted to fight to hold onto its diseased condition. The fever will have to be right at the edge of death to burn out the sickness. Unfortunately, awareness has historically lagged events and has been followed by reversion.

Do not be lulled by the notion that the US was not engaged in wholesale torture prior to the so-
called War on Terrorism. Torture is not something that suddenly started up again after centuries of being quashed. It has been a constant reality for those in other nations to undergo torture and death at the hands of US operatives. There have always been people in high places in the US who have condoned torture for the sake of economic-market dominance and for other selfish reasons. There have always been those who have viewed people not Americans as inherently inferior and vastly expendable for the sake of the comfort of the upper class in America. It has always been the dirty not-so-secret secret. It had mostly been ignored rather than truly secret.

The whole world is learning about these things. US troops are taught to look down upon the Iraqis as inferior. They are encouraged to become numb to the fact that they are taking innocent human lives. They are encouraged to refer to them as Rag Heads, Sand Nagg Rs, Camel Jockeys, and Hajji, etc. This is the same thing that happened in Vietnam where everyone was a Gook. It is the same as with the Germans being Krauts, Italians being Dagoes, Latin Americans of mixed Spanish descent being Spics, Jews being Kikes, the French being Frogs, and the Chinese being Chinks or Slop Heads. The list goes on. It is what the Nazis did to the Jews and others to make them easier to exterminate. They were made to be viewed as subhuman, as animals for the slaughter regardless of the individuals spiritual level of enlightenment or potential and regardless of the golden rule.

**Duping recruits with lies**

US military personnel were lured in by glitzy military-service promotional ads showing high-tech weapons as "cool" toys (crass materialism). They were told a bunch of lies about honor, duty, country, liberty, freedom, and democracy. They were told a bunch of lies about how the military would take good care of them as veterans. They were told a bunch of lies that Iraq was part of the 9-11 attacks (Arabs and Muslims in general), that Iraq had direct links to al Qaeda.

On *Meet the Press*71 and other shows, Cheney lied through his teeth about Mohamed Atta being in Prague, Czech Republic, meeting with Iraqi representatives. The FBI knew Atta was in Florida at the time, and Cheney knew that. Nevertheless, Cheney kept repeating and repeating the lie. That's his method. It was Hitler's method, and it worked on the German people. Cheney is a pathological liar, as are all neocons. His knowing lies have gotten innocent people killed and he knew they would. It doesn't matter what larger policy considerations he thinks he can conjure up in his mind, there is no excuse for what he's done.

The US military service personnel were lied to that Iraq had current, dangerous, huge stockpiles of all kinds of weapons of mass destruction that the Iraqis could use on Americans or give to terrorists to use on Americans. This doesn't mean there are zero hidden weapons in Iraq. It means that the US lied when it said it had proof positive.

They were also lied to that the Iraqis would greet them as liberators.

The service personnel are brainwashed into the knee-jerk reaction of following orders. That is drilled into them so much that when it becomes a choice between following the law or following orders, nearly a hundred percent will follow orders every time.

Once they got to Iraq though, the truth, hidden from them by their video games, started coming out. Nearly all of the soldiers feel then though that it is too late to turn back or to stop. They think they are locked in. They think they must kill the innocent even though they know it is sheer evil. They fear what will happen to them if they stop. They have been made to fear what will happen. The military psychologists and experience have taught the Pentagon to depend upon this selfish reaction from the indoctrinated service personnel, especially now those raised on so much violence in media and in video games, etcetera.

---

Mixed signals from society and the military rips souls in half

In addition to giving them mixed signals to dehumanize their enemies even while they think they are being sent to fight for the Bill of Rights, civil rights, human rights, freedom of religion, etc., the military instructs the troops to use religion against the people. Anything that offends the religious sensibilities of the people is a weapon.

Not the way to Muslim hearts

The military, under the system set up by known Satanists, such as retired US Army lieutenant colonel Michael Aquino and others, uses Satan's pentagram in interrogation rooms where they attempt to force the Muslims knowingly to pray to Satan. (This of course is an admission by the US military that it knows Allah is not Satan. They know this, because they know they are closer to Satan than are the Muslims.)

The military and other US government and contracted interrogators have allegedly used females to strip in front of the Muslim men and to make the Muslims touch the women's sexual parts and that the women have likewise fondled the men. We are told that the Qur'an is ripped and kicked around and pages have been flushed down toilets in front of prisoners. We know much worse than these things have been done all to break the spirits and souls of people. These acts are all exactly consistent with US training.

We of course are not Muslims. Islam is not the right path to God. We want Muslims to convert to real Christianity. Such treatment though is not the way to people's hearts or minds. Of course, the US military doesn't care about Christianity or about Muslims hearts or minds.

Do not be lulled by the words of the current conservative leadership. All they are doing is redefining in their minds what constitutes torture so that they may say they are against it when in reality what the common person views as torture will go right on occurring. Those leaders do not care to understand that freedom comes from addressing fairly the grievances in the world rather than enforcing dominance for the sake of the rich.

US concentration camps

Their concentration camps with a few exceptions are designed to be hidden from the American people. They had to have some known prisoner of war camps else the people would have concluded that the US was taking no prisoners for one of two reasons: Either they weren't catching anyone or they were killing them all.

Real bounty does not come by way of US Camp X-Ray in Guantánamo Bay, Cuba, where many of the inmates have been imprisoned for many years without any charges having been filed against them.

One detainee (prisoner), Saddiq Ahmad Turkistani, is known to have been anti-Taliban, anti-al Qaeda, pro-US, and even plotted to assassinate bin Laden. Nevertheless, the US has kept him imprisoned for many years. Do they imprison people for being Taliban and al Qaeda and they also imprison people for being against those groups?

The Pentagon has charged a handful of prisoners. This they hope will deflect negative criticism concerning the lack of due process. Also, when criticism picked up steam, they transferred prisoners back to their home countries. Years after the invasion of Baghdad, thousands of Iraqis in prisons run by the United States in Iraq have still not been tried.

72 Not long after adding this material to this work, it was revealed in the mainstream media that there have been secret CIA prisons in various locations. It had been published in the underground and alternative media for decades and well-documented by human-rights watch-groups but had been hushed over by the conservatives and their capitalist, corporate media allies and fellow shareholders. Those prisons are called "black sites" and "ghost sites." The Holy Spirit is really at work exposing the sins of the Empire. It isn't going to stop either until the Empire-spirit is purged from the earth.
US, a nation that maintains torturers in the highest offices

Real bounty does not come by way of torture used by the US at Abu Ghraib prison in Iraq and in other prisons and camps around the world. It only makes foes more wrathful.

Donald Rumsfeld said that Abu Ghraib tortures and abuses happened on the nightshift by some renegade soldiers. That’s a whitewash. The nightshift could not possibly hide what was going on from the day shift or swing shift. I’ve done shift work. You always walk into how the previous shift leaves things. Those prisoners and the facility were not cleaned up at the end of the nightshift sufficiently to cover all the wrong-doing that was going on. The injuries sustained by the prisoners, the deaths, could not be covered up. Every time higher-ranking members of the military came through on unannounced inspections those higher-ups could not possibly have missed the obvious results of wrong-doing. Everyone knows that intelligence officers were coming through to instruct the detention personnel on how to handle prisoners for purposes of extracting information from prisoners and to do other things to affect the prisoners psychologically to impact upon the will of others in the outside population. The photographs are textbook CIA-torture techniques taught through the military to those who did the actual torture, and Donald Rumsfeld knows it full well. He ordered the torture increased.

When it was suggested in a memo that the stress position of standing be four hours, Rumsfeld wrote on the memo, "I stand for 8-10 hours a day. Why is standing limited to four hours?" Does he do it with a bag over his head and his arms extended and while not allowed to adjust his weight or otherwise move about, etc., and while all the other psychological and physical tortures have been applied and are being applied around him? No. If he doesn't repent, he’s going to regret it. Hell is a zone of negative consequences sufficient to turn the guilty. I do not judge Donald Rumsfeld. I say to him and to everyone, authorize no torture that ye be not tortured.

Abu Ghraib

As of the time of this writing concerning the Abu Ghraib tortures, the military reports are still running exactly contrary to the earliest news reports that the commanding general at Abu Ghraib, brigadier general Janis Karpinski, and others there said that the CIA, high-ranking military intelligence officers, and private contractors, such as CACI International and Titan Corporation, had all represented extensive pressure on the general and trained and encouraged the guards at Abu Ghraib to do what they did. Yet, the official reports nearly exonerate everyone above the low-level guards. Some officers are apparently receiving symbolic slaps on the wrist.

No more mainstream investigative journalism

Regardless, the details of the investigations have been deliberately kept out of headline news. The mainstream news is not going after corruption. The muckrakers are not doing their jobs. Mainstream media in the US are embarrassed by its government, which it had cozied up to in recent decades. They hate the association people make in their minds that the government and news media have been in a semi-secret, understood, unethical collaboration. Many more people than before now realize that news media are not truly the fourth estate as once portrayed. They are not as independent as once considered by the general public. They are not the campaigners against governmental abuse that they were once assumed to be and some once were. They knowingly turn a blind eye for fear of reprisals from the wealthy they see as being capable of smashing the presses so to speak thereby stealing the livelihood of the journalists, editors, publishers, support staff, and others. Where are the fearless? Where is the spirit?

74 http://www.sourcewatch.org/index.php?title=CACI_International

75 http://www.sourcewatch.org/index.php?title=Titan_Corporation
They are slow, very slow, to put these truths on mainstream news. They have been duplicitous in hiding it. It has been, and most of it remains, a huge cover-up.

Returning combat veterans are speaking out though just as they did during the Vietnam War; however, they haven't been heard generally. That's because the rich capitalists who control the media don't want the war machine (the war-profit making machine) to stop. Wait until more troops come home. Then the chickens will come home to roost.

Media were embedded with the US military operation invading Baghdad. Much of US media, the vast majority of media, were doing a major job of US-flag waving leading up to that invasion. They were working hard to engender pride. They were being nostalgic for the heyday of World War II propaganda they have so envied. It backfired as it had to.

The world of communication has changed too much since World War II for the old-line mainstream news to have maintained the nearly complete monopoly it once had. The conservatives have nevertheless purchased a large share of the control of traditional news media in an attempt to gain such control.

The end of the Internet frontier

The greedy want though to turn the Internet into a cable television type service where only the content the cable company or telephone company wants to supply to the subscriber will come through to that subscriber. This would effectively eliminate every subscriber's ability to surf the now fairly open Worldwide Web. The company would control all access to all content at every turn of the subscriber. The cable and telephone companies want to make money on every thing the subscriber would do on the Internet. There would be no more low, flat, monthly rate, go anywhere you want, do anything you want, service for all. They would start out with the tiered services the way the cable companies now supply to cable TV subscribers. This would mean that the poor would not be able to have the access that the rich can afford. This furthers class separation.

The rich will get to go faster and into more and more areas made off limits to the poor since the rich will be able to pay the toll and entrance and exit fees.

It is bad enough now that the poor can't even afford the current dial-up fees. In the future, access to sites and content would be that much more out of reach. Even for those with money to burn would find it more difficult to do the freewheeling Internet surfing and research that is commonplace now. Of course, this is the inevitable outcome of capitalism: Monopoly. This is what privatization is all about: Greed and not sharing, as in equal access. The opposite mentality that is the sharing mentality is the one that is allowing the more open Internet that exists as of the time of this entry.

Capitalism closes down expression. The little church websites and political websites and the independent and alternative news sites and all the little bloggers and family-type sites and the rest will just be shut out, because they won't be able to afford to pay to be found or even connected. You will only be able to get what the wire or cable provider will allow on the line. If they don't like your small religion or fringe ideology or music or what have you, it won't be made available. The movement against this consolidation of huge corporate control is called "Internet neutrality."

Concerning net neutrality, the Communications Opportunity, Promotion and Enhancement Act (COPE) would remove all oversight of the Internet backbone. The companies that want sole control didn't build the Internet backbone. Even still, they want the power to block any content that they feel, in their sole discretion, is against their interest. These are the same companies that turned over millions of private phone records they had to the NDI and without a court order or warrant. This is a means of silencing dissenters.

It is a political reward to AT&T and Verizon Communications and others who will not only continue to plan along with the rising tide of Republican fascism but will serve to further it immensely by suppressing all voices that ravening wolves (Godless-capitalist fascists) seek to murder and devour.
Also local cable franchises that are now subject to local oversight would be made national franchises so that local governments could not require community services from cable providers.\footnote{"FCC Hands Telecoms Victory on Cable Franchising." In media news, the Federal Communications Commission has agreed to change cable franchising laws so that local communities have less control over incoming pay-television providers. The vote was pushed for by the telecom giants Verizon and AT&T. The final was vote was three to two. Opponents are already planning a court challenge. Headlines for December 21, 2006. DemocracyNow.org. December 21, 2006. http://www.democracynow.org/article.pl?sid=06/12/21/143228. (last accessed: Friday, December 22, 2006.)}

Of course, it would also eliminate public access television, which so many local communities depend upon to air locally produced programs. The same capitalists who hate PBS (the Public Broadcasting Service) and the BBC, hate public access TV. Dissident voices gain access to the ears of the community as in a public square without having to rent public space from the rich.

Just because the US Congress may pass a law in favor of Internet neutrality doesn't mean that the telecoms (telecommunications companies) won't be back again to try to get their way.

Greed is persistent.

The telecoms, cable and satellite providers, and other corporations don't care that their position is a privilege granted to them by the people under a democracy and that those people can properly require of those companies that they perform under certain guidelines, such as net neutrality in the case of the telecoms and such as providing access and facilities for the common people to put on their own programs so independent voices will be heard who would otherwise not be heard at all in a laissez-faire economy.

Democracy and capitalism clash heads

The object is that a properly functioning democracy (something that doesn't now exist in the US) is not possible when the people cannot speak to and be heard by each other via mass media. A properly functioning democracy is not possible when the only voices heard are censored through huge corporations with huge vested interests in promoting only their views. Their desire is to eliminate all voices that don't agree with their agenda for the people. The people in a democracy have the right to require that common people be granted a voice through the same communications medium now granted and licensed by the people to the huge provider corporations. The people have the right to keep those corporations from regulating everything the people may hear or see, etc.

The huge telecoms though complain that they don't have one hundred percent control over a resource with such power to manipulate people's perceptions by feeding them only what the superrich want the people to know. They complain in secret that they can't charge their likewise huge content-provider competition more for using large swatches of bandwidth. It is a grab for market share that would hurt the grassroots the most. They don't care about that. Social responsibility is low on their agenda.

The US telecoms plan to raise rates across-the-board if they won't be allowed to harm their competition by charging huge bandwidth users more. The people though would rather pay more to have a level playing field in terms of net access to put on their own audio and video with the same downloading speed and near quality as the huge corporations without having to become one of those mega-corporations to do it.

The real Christian position is that no organization should want to obtain for any selfish reasons; however, since all sin, no one has the right to coerce because no one knows where to draw the line on punishment and coercion. If they try, they automatically fall into hypocrisy. We can only appeal to others to change from wanting more for self when they already have in excess and there are so many without who would have enough if everyone would share and share alike.

Internet neutrality is an illusion

Internet neutrality though already is an illusion in some respects. Google serves up searches
based upon algorithms. Their programs slant results toward whatever they seek to promote. One might think that this applies only to the paid advertisers’ links that pop up on top, but this is not the case. The links that pop up that are not paid links are nevertheless ranked via the arbitrary bias of the programmers. It can be a very subtle thing for those who cannot see how selfishness creeps into everything.

Wikipedia is a prime example. It pops up very high in Google results whenever a Wikipedia article on a searched-for subject is available. Most people familiar with Wikipedia think of it as an open-source encyclopedia far from crass commercialism. One of its stated goals is neutral point-of-view. However, concerning certain subjects, an ultimate editorial slant shows through. Wikipedia monitors/editors behind the scenes fight for their personal worldview to dominate. It does not in all cases allow for presenting other points of view without the text containing editorial comments or slight about opposing views. In that way, Wikipedia is used as a slanted mouthpiece. It engages in political manipulation and even purely political censorship in some cases.

Different monitors have different agendas. Many make a conscious effort not to propagandize. Others deliberately propagandize (to put forth the monitors point of view over and above any opposing view).

A prime example concerns anti-Semitism. Concerning those whom some Jews call self-hating Jews, some Jews claim other Jews are anti-Semitic for speaking out against false Zionism. It is very much the same as when certain Americans call others anti-American or un-American for speaking out against immoral US actions.

Self-hating

Well, as for self-hating, it is important to be self-hating concerning one’s own immoral choices. That’s the nature of having a solid working conscience. One must hate about oneself the very fact that one is even tempted daily, hourly, often by the minute and moment-to-moment to be selfish. This is why Jesus said that anyone who doesn't hate himself in the worldly world cannot be his disciple. To not have arrived at the point where one finds one’s own selfish acts to be reprehensible is to not be in the position to overcome such behaviors and to overcome the temptation to cave into selfishness. It is not to be ready to be the kinds of people we must be to finally live in heaven together in real peace.

Also, it isn't anti-Semitic to say that Jews were responsible for the murder of Jesus. Neither is it anti-Semitic to put on passion plays, per se, to depict what happened to Jesus at the hands of the high priest and his following in the Sanhedrin and elsewhere within the larger Jewish community. The reason why these are not anti-Semitic, if it isn't obvious to you already, is that there were many thousands of Israelites who were against murdering Jesus. It is that simple. Now if a particular play is against all Hebrews, that's anti-Semitic.

Semitism is not the exclusive property of false Zionists.

What is Semitism?

Semitism is genetic. It is not cultural, per se. It is not a language, per se. To be anti-Semitic is to be against every descendent of Shem, the son of Noah. To be anti-Semitic means to be against all Persians, Arabs, Hebrews, and all those who came out of Mesopotamia. There are those who hold that the Arabs are Hamites (sons of Ham), also a son of Noah. The Canaanites who inhabited Palestine and early Egyptians are considered Hamites.

No doubt, there was plenty of intermarrying. We know Joseph married an Egyptian. His two sons, who were each tribes of Israel, were half Egyptian at the least. Their offspring intermarried with members of the other tribes and with non-Hebrews as well. How many people now are pure descendents of Jacob?

In fact, it is a distinct genetic disadvantage to inbreed beyond a certain point. Many genetic disorders are compounded with inbreeding. Inbreeding is closer to incest. This is why biodiversity has existed. This is why turning to genetically modified foods runs the huge risk of
famine. If almost all the food is of one genetic supply or type, one plague will sweep through that food source and there will not be time to head off disaster.

There is real anti-Semitism, just as there is real anti-Black, anti-Latin American, anti-American Indian, anti-Gentile, anticommunist, anti-Arab, anti-(fill in any race, ethnic group, religion, etcetera, you want). There is real holocaust denial too. There is also real crucifixion denial.

The fact is that certain Jews murdered Jesus. The fact is also that many Jews had nothing to do with it and many were in fact Christians.

**Why Christ rejecters fall short**

The fact is that all those who deny Jesus after truly considering his words, are to some degree of the same discrediting and denying mindset that murdered Jesus and allows, facilitates, lets in, the selfish ruination of everything. Obfuscation won't change that. They won't bring themselves to love enough with the right kind of love. They won't give for the sake of unity. They will avoid the full context in their deliberations.

If you love real peace, real love, and the truth, then you love Jesus and what he said and stood for and did, which includes that he was the rightful leader of the people, the gate, the path to the righteous kingdom. It's easy. If you reject that, you're on the dark side by definition. You hate Jesus and you hate God.

Real Christians won't kill you for it or persecute you for it but will warn you that you are a tare among the wheat and will be rejected for heaven at harvest time. That's the way of it.

It is the one issue concerning which there is no other way. Once you've been given the gospel message, you really are either with him or against him. However, everyone against him isn't against him equally and will not suffer equal consequences.

He spoke of infinite love. That love is the one and only real love. The rest is just shadow on the wall, to turn Plato's allegory of the cave to the good.

**Real Christians and the current state of Israel**

Now, what is the current nation-state of Israel in relation to this truth? How hospitable were the Arabs toward the peaceful ones of Israeli descent who moved into the area? Did the Jews hold title to the land or have they stolen it? Are they to hold title in common as humanity? Are they required to follow the golden rule or not? Do they know?

Real Christians are not going to destroy the current state of Israel. We are not calling down the wrath any more than Jesus authorized his disciples to call it down then.

And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him. And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem. And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did? But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village. (Luke 9:51-56).

Did the Hebrews do the right thing in returning to Palestine to take it by force? They are taking all the rope they can pull. The ease with which they are being allowed to have it ought to give them pause.

They call it a green light. What manner of spirit gives them this green light? My God hasn't given them any such green light.

Here is where a major Internet site such as Wikipedia comes in. It is censored by monitors who want to dilute this message into nonexistence. It uses all sorts of false Zionist,
antichrist, psychological ploys to do it. It won't work. In fact, it is backfiring. The false-Zionist slant comes through loud and clear and Wikipedia is openly called on it.

Google's programming leads to Wikipedia, because Wikipedia comes up near or at the top of results so often. Logical you think, since Wikipedia is so popular. It works both ways. Wikipedia is popular, because Google's filter parameters are biased toward popularity—usually the lowest common denominator.

Someone searching is often in a hurry. Digging into the Google lists takes time. They opt for Wikipedia in a hurry. Then de facto, Wikipedia manages perception on issues such as anti-Semitism. We say here de facto, because much of this is often subconscious on the part of those at Google and Wikipedia. They don't take enough time to reflect on the negative impact they are having. They are only as righteous as they are unselfish.

Google's motto is "Don't be evil." Well, what is it when voices that pay get better positioning? Those who pay the most, get the top. Is that not evil? Granted, Google limits sponsored links to a few at the top and then the rest down the side. That was a pure business calculation. They couldn't turn away every link that didn't pay. It's a calculated balancing act for profit, for market share.

Perhaps by the time you read this, the article on anti-Semitism will have been edited to remove the slant. As it stands now, it treats anti-Semitism as Joseph McCarthy treated anti-Americanism. However, first it is necessary to define Americanism.

What is Americanism?

Americans define Americanism. There is no consensus definition at the time of this writing. There wasn't one during McCarthy's witch hunts either. Every American who was also a socialist at the time certainly wasn't a secret spy of a declared foreign enemy. Nevertheless, socialists were labeled anti-American. Where does US law state that anyone who is not a libertarian capitalist is stripped of citizenship becoming a non-American? Even a person stripped of citizenship who was born American remains American. Even a self-hating American remains an American while being against his or her own sinning. That self-loathing doesn't make him or her necessarily anti-American. It may make him or her extremely pro-American, depending upon the context or motivation.

Wikipedia has "anti-Americanism," as of the date of this entry, as being against US capitalism expropriating the natural resources of poor nations. If that's the definition of American, being American is shameful. However, there are enough Americans who are patently against that capitalist model that "American" cannot be defined with that single connotation. Thank God.

The author of that part of the article may qualify the evil by pointing out that the raw materials are paid for. Well, it becomes a matter of paying a fair amount and whether or not all the people of the land had an equal and fully informed say in the matter. This says nothing though about the damage to the land and the rest of the environment done by such resource extraction and subsequent utilization. Every human being has to breathe the world's air for instance. The whole of humanity must be considered, not just the people of the source and those who will pay some money for it.

Jesus said we must hate ourselves even as we love one another as ourselves. That's exactly right. Grasp it. The light will come on. Each who is willing and does, is the other. They become one together.

Semitism and Americanism are wide or narrow terms depending upon the context. Nevertheless, to be anti-American as the conservatives use the term is to be anti every American without being pro any American in any context.

Sergey Brin and Larry Page, the founders of Google, are both Jewish. They know Wikipedia's founders, James Wales and Larry Sanger, are also Jewish. How much of the false-Zionist indoctrination has affected their Internet business policies and practices? How much of the selfish-interest mentality consciously or subconsciously controls the results?
Perfect Christianity doesn't debate what ought to be done between and among all the peoples of the area of Palestine/Israel. There ought to be love and only love. What's to debate? That's not the spirit there on either side. The false Jews and the Muslims will never reach that state until they are real Christians.

Anyway, the whole point is that the US military wants laissez-faire capitalism and the corporations want it, so they conspire together to control the message reaching the general public. They don't want Jesus's message reaching you. You can see its effects in even Google and Wikipedia. The propaganda is the political-socialization process that indoctrinates minds to think within a range acceptable to capitalism that is antichrist.

Even with media embedded with the US military operation invading Baghdad and even with all the propaganda and perception management going on everywhere, we know what is really going on. Why hasn't even more come out? It is because this administration is covering up and whitewashing. Everyone knows it.

The truth is right there in what general Karpinski and others who were there have said about the CIA, military intelligence, and private contractors as interrogators acting in Abu Ghraib.

There are many credible eye witnesses against the administration. The cover is off the administration's backers. They can't hide their evil by denial or by twisting the story.

We know that United States Army major general Geoffrey D. Miller was in charge of Camp X-Ray in Guantánamo Bay, Cuba. He was instrumental in establishing harsh prisoner treatment and torturous interrogation methods. He was forcing information from Camp X-Ray prisoners, so he was sent to Abu Ghraib Prison in Iraq to teach them there how to soften up prisoners. Rather than being relieved of duty after the Abu Ghraib tortures became public, he replaced general Karpinski as the commander in charge of Abu Ghraib. He left his legacy at Camp X-Ray. After he left, the US military repeatedly rammed feeding tubes through the noses down the throats of Camp X-Ray prisoners who were protesting their treatment via a hunger strike.

No public trials

Now, general Karpinski is being demoted to colonel but not for Abu Ghraib. The story is that she is being demoted for allegations of shoplifting some time back long before Abu Ghraib and some dereliction of duty at Abu Ghraib. Her alleged shoplifting came before she was promoted to general. What does that tell you? No formal charges concerning Abu Ghraib are to be leveled against her. What does that tell you? Therefore, she will not have the forum to deny charges. The press will not be covering a trial. What she would have said with the whole world listening will be suppressed to a great extent. It is a ploy by those at the top of the military and administration to suppress coverage of evidence and testimony concerning the activities of private ostensible intelligence contractors and others at Abu Ghraib. All the lower ranking personnel will not be called to corroborate the former general's testimony. It is part of the entire ploy to cover up egregious, barbaric crimes spanning much more than Abu Ghraib and going back decades and sanctioned and encouraged by the top military, top administrators, the chief executives, and a cadre of hyper-lustful capitalists, apostate Christians and Zionists, neoconservatives, and others and with a wink and a nod from many who are called neoliberals and New Labour. Even many of those calling themselves social democrats are willing to look the other way so they too may receive the negative gain of the mislabeled free and open marketplace that is really a grab bag of the resources of the world that should be going to raise the poor and cleans the planet.

As real Christians, we aren't advocating for trials. We are saying that by avoiding them, the government is covering up and not for the right reasons, nor in the spirit of protecting the truly repentant. The government is for trials, trials where, when, and against whom they want for the government's selfish reasons.
Torture by the US is no aberration, nothing new

Many people have been led to believe, or choose to believe that Abu Ghraib was an aberration. It was hardly an aberration. I'm not speaking of the tortures that also took place in Afghanistan. There were tortures in Afghanistan to be sure. I am talking about the fact that for years and even decades before Abu Ghraib, people around the world and in the US had been saying that the US engages in the very torture techniques used at Abu Ghraib.

Abu Ghraib was leaked by the Holy Spirit, working directly through whistleblower sergeant Joseph Darby of the Abu Ghraib military police, to show the world the truth of the spirit of the empire builders. That exposure has just begun. It won't end until the selfish are gone. Sergeant Joseph Darby has experienced some persecution for his coming to the rescue of Abu Ghraib prisoners, many of which prisoners it turned out were imprisoned under false charges. His actions spared the innocent from the evil.

Earlier in this work, I stated the following:

We have the indiscriminant shooting and killing of multiple prisoners because one US soldier was hit in the face with a stone during a prisoner protest over squalid conditions and cruel, inhuman, and degrading treatment.

We have the mutilating of dead bodies by US soldiers.

We have the proof of the sweeping of thousands of innocent civilians into prisons many of whom were held for over a year even though they were known to be innocent.

Aidan Delgado served at Abu Ghraib prison and has testified openly to the American people about those facts. He took photographs of the camp which photos he has shown in slide presentations at peace-gatherings. Also, the US military has been forced to admit that it has conducted the sweeps of innocent civilians. Upwards of eighty percent of the prisoners at Abu Ghraib were completely innocent.

Army Captain Ian Fishback has come forward to say that torture and beatings was systemic throughout Iraq and Afghanistan. It was the norm. Fishback wrote that "death threats, beatings, broken bones, murder, exposure to elements, extreme forced physical exertion, hostage-taking, stripping, sleep deprivation and degrading treatment" all occurred. Extreme sadism among the rank and file has been completely accepted by the officers in charge right up the chain of command to the top. Beyond that, it has been encouraged by those higher-ups in the so-called interrogation units (military and other intelligence officers and agents). The organization Human Rights Watch has done a complete report on the subject entitled Leadership Failure: Firsthand Accounts of Torture of Iraqi Detainees by the U.S. Army's 82nd Airborne Division. Amnesty International and the International Committee of the Red Cross also have much documentation on the subject. This was being said by so-called radical extremists around the world all along, long before Abu Ghraib. Media ignored those so-called radical extremists who were telling the truth and whose statements about US torture in Central America, Vietnam, and elsewhere have been vindicated.

Watch what happens to the unrepentant country. The US has been warned that evil will visit on account of such torturing and other acts. It has been warned by the Holy Spirit that there will be negative consequences. Yet, what has the US done to turn to God, to the way of peace? Many people in the US care deeply and for the right reasons, but they know that in the end there will be negative consequences. There have to be.

According to the Associated Press, September 23, 2005, there have been over four hundred investigations since the invasion of Baghdad resulting in two hundred thirty some court-martial and other actions taken against perpetrators. Most people have been let off with very light actions against them, and higher-ups have not been pursued.

77 http://www.truthout.org/multimedia
Bush is responsible

That's because the chain of orders for conducting torture and other crimes leads directly to Donald Rumsfeld, Dick Cheney, and George W. Bush and others. They know it. They've discussed it. They have the attorney general's office working to create loopholes.

What may one expect from society that calls for people to behave peacefully at home while at the same time training them to be violent in the worst senses: Wars and extracting information from others at any expense including the expense of the interrogators' very souls? What may one expect from society that tells its children not to fight with one another while supplying them as easily as possible and ad nauseam with violent video games and glorified violence and other depravities throughout their stream of consciousness? What may one expect from those in the military who lead others who join most frequently out of a sense of utter desperation having what to them seems to be no solid prospective alternatives? What may one expect from society that earns multi-trillions of dollars in a weapons industry? What may one expect from the overall mentality of brutality, maliciousness, and general wickedness that underlies the warring, lustful mentality? Where is the consistency? It is all a double standard.

The US Bill of Rights and the US Constitution and all the international treaties are ambiguous by design. That's how the president can have the attorney general looking to creating loopholes for war crimes, etc. The new commandment isn't ambiguous though. That's why it needs to be the unanimously adopted and followed law of humanity.

The president knew about the private contractors and the encouragement of the use of torture. It was much more than merely a relaxation of prohibitions.

George W. Bush was not incensed by Abu Ghraib. Did you see him incensed?

What steps did he take? He promoted the worst offenders and scapegoated those who were not in control or were following the sick orders because they were carefully chosen since their psychological profiles showed they were most likely to carry out the sick and illegal orders.

If he had done the opposite, he'd be responsible for cleaning up. He'd be one who brings in good government at least in the mundane sense.

It was John McCain among the Republicans who forced the issue to reform the US policy concerning treatment of prisoners regardless of the technical legal status of those prisoners. Don't be lulled by that though.

The fact that Bush has been forced to accede to McCain's desire to have the US Army Field Manual on Interrogation be the standard for the entire US government, including for covert operations, is no guarantee that torture will not continue. US Army personnel have engaged in torture even though that Field Manual has been in place. Torture will continue behind closed doors until the Holy Spirit cuts off the evil spirit once and for all. In fact, Bush declared in writing that even though he was signing the McCain measure, he would not be bound by it.

What a slap in the face for John McCain by George W. Bush. Just after McCain gets the US Congress to push through a law with a veto-proof majority that requires people on the US payroll not to engage in "any treatment or technique of interrogation not authorized by and listed in the United States Army Field Manual on Intelligence Interrogation" regardless of whether or not the person or persons being held are covered under the Geneva Conventions, Bush's army is just going to change the US Army Field Manual on Interrogation to get around this.

You see, Bush likes torture. He wants torture legalized. He disagrees with John McCain.

It's sadism, pure and simple. It's sick. It's mental and spiritual illness—disease, and it's contagious. You better build up your immunities before you fall ill.

Bush and Cheney say the US doesn't do what it doesn't want to be stopped from doing by the Field Manual or the Geneva Conventions. Well, if the US doesn't do it and hasn't done it and doesn't want to, then why do they insist upon ignoring the Geneva Conventions and insist upon changing the Field Manual? It's as plain and as clear as it gets.
Naturally, for appearances sake, for political credibility in the eyes of the voters, and because he really dreads the idea of US service people being severely mistreated when they are captured, which they will be, McCain will fight any such change and win, for awhile.

Where's the fruit of Bush's shepherding? His real sentiments have been obvious. He first threatened to veto McCain's anti-torture measure. He advocated for torturers to be immune from prosecution under the measure. He argued for the CIA to be exempt. Frankly, he did everything he could to allow for the continuation of torturing people to extract information and to just terrorize.

Bush has not changed the personnel involved in weakening the prohibition against torture or the American mind-set against such despicable and antichristian acts. In fact, he has rewarded Alberto R. Gonzales, one of the prime authors of the administration policy encouraging blatant torture, by elevating him to the position of attorney general of the US. This is also due in part because Gonzales is a first generation Mexican-American and the Republicans hope to, thereby, pander to the Mexican-American vote. They are attempting to exploit the desire of Mexican-Americans for inclusion in the political system at the top.

This same Gonzales recommended to George W. Bush that he, Bush, cancel US backing of the Geneva Conventions. He told Bush that otherwise, Bush might someday be tried for war crimes.

You need to understand that it has been reported by well-respected watch groups that many hundreds of teenage boys have been or are being held, many of whom have been subjected to torture and rape, etc. The military will ask what you would do with teenagers shooting at you. Why are we creating a world where teenagers do that? The fact that war is hell is no excuse. Why are they bringing forth hell?

All during this time and with all the evidence pouring forth that the US has systematically tortured countless people, most without ever having been charged with any crime or even reasonably suspected, not that charging or suspicion would authorize torture, top US officials have continued to put forth to the world and the American people that the US does not torture and has not condoned torture. It's insanity. It is total detachment from reality. For anyone to believe that the big lie will work in the face of so much tangible evidence is on the very edge of soullessness.

US Army lieutenant general Ricardo Sanchez was the commander in Iraq when the tortures there were revealed. He wrote a memo, dated September 14, 2003, in which he authorized illegal interrogation techniques. The US military refused to release that memo citing national security. It took the American Civil Liberties Union using the *Freedom of Information Act* to get that memo into the public eye. What national security? Is it national security to cover up torture authorization by an Army lieutenant general? No. It is just covering up criminality. Do we want general Ricardo Sanchez punished? No. We want him to turn from violence in all its manifestations. We want him to repent as we want universal repentance.

**Rendition**

Now the term "rendition" has been widely circulated. It is the term used for exporting people from the US and other countries (with supposed protections against governmental torture and abuse) to other countries with less stringent laws concerning, among other things, using torture in interrogations. It was one of the central ambitions to increase the scope of this abhorrent scheme under the *USA Patriot Act II* drafted during the first George W. Bush administration. The plan was, and still is, continually to weaken the safe guards against imperial, dictatorial executive power so that common citizens who had always been guaranteed against such abuses may be deported without due process under presidential order and invariably stripped of citizenship at the president's sole discretion or the discretion of those whom caesar authorizes.

The president, under this thinking, may imprison an American citizen as long as the president wants without any due process. The president claims the power to keep such people incommunicado. He claims the authority to
keep the entire thing completely secret. In other words, he claims the authority to just make American citizens disappear without a trace. Now, it should be obvious that he also self-authorizes himself to have the person tortured or murdered. When were the Dark Ages? This is a dark age. Does the US president have the power to say "off with his head" and it's done? Are the people just going to follow this president or any other president who claims such authority whether in the open or behind a very thin veil?

Unitary Executive Doctrine
The legal theory to which George W. Bush subscribes (the Unitary Executive Doctrine) boils down to this. He may authorize himself to have all the power the people (not the judiciary or the legislature) don't withhold from him. So far, the people have been willing to acquiesce to this move into dictatorship, just as the Roman Senate acquiesced to dictatorship under times of external threats (as terrorism is claimed today) and acquiesced to their utter loss of power, since the Roman Empire's dictator became Rome's deified Emperor with absolute sole power. This preceded the great collapse of Rome until that power was reconstituted by Constantine I and taken over by the Roman church.

Human laws sit in the sea of dead qualifications
Human laws are not fixed and absolute. Such is the case with the Constitution of the United States of America, the Magna Carta, and other such documents. Such is not the case with the new commandment. It may appear to the hardhearted that the new commandment is also subject to the same hairsplitting interpretation when in reality (in heaven) it is not. Each person must simply practice the greatest reading comprehension possible when it comes to the Gospels.

The new commandment is God
The human laws, to which so many refer when they plea for what has been termed "the rule of law," do not without equivocation point in that one direction of love, peace, and truth as all the same both goodness and righteousness: God. Human laws don't even acknowledge that God is those things and one thing.

Even though that human law is created by those who imagine that they are using what they see as the best system, what is best to many can resolve in interpretation and qualification into what simply means they alone own everything and everyone else in the world was created to serve them. All things may be rationalized under the false law that is the human law. The real "rule of law" is when the supreme law is expressly stated to be the new commandment and that law rules.

The question under the human law becomes one of what is truly best, which invariably turns out to be the new commandment (the real law). This truth is what has gone missing in the debate since Jesus walked the earth. Lesser language than the new commandment, such as the US Constitution that does not express in clear and plain terms that the supreme law of the entire earth and universe and heaven is the new commandment, leaves continual technical loopholes through which all sorts of abominable practices may occur and have occurred. The system may attempt to interpret its way out of such abominable practices, into which it interpreted itself in the first place; however, without the absolute light of the new commandment, that system spins in perpetual uncertainty.

The mundane law is unreliable. It constantly requires updates in the form of new legislation and band-aid interpretations. The mundane law is constantly entangled in its own hypocrisy. This leaves hackers and those who imagine themselves earnestly logical to exploit the hypocrisy. Others, who try to follow the law, find that they don't know where the lines are since the interpretations are constantly stirring the pot. The interpreters, raised under this system, don't even realize they are operating in the dark.

This Unitary Executive Doctrine (all executive power residing in the office of the president and that there is one office holder versus the
legislature and Supreme Court both made up of a number of office holders) and how that
doctrine translates into even dictatorial power,
more so in times of war (formally declared or
otherwise), is completely mundanely logical
within the current system. Under the letter of
the US Constitution, it is true that there may be
no executive functions of government
independent of the president. Only the
president may administer the law. All agencies
of government that have been administering the
laws and acting as independent of the president
have been doing so unconstitutionally.

Interpretations to the contrary are also
completely mundanely logical within the current
system. The arguments both for and against the
president being on an equal basis with the
Supreme Court in authority to interpret the US
Constitution are mundanely logical. Even a
constitutional amendment stating that ultimate
authority for interpreting the US Constitution
rests in the judicial branch as a co-equal branch
would, at best, remain subject to a muddled
spirit of cooperation under the threat of
coercion. In the end within the worldly system,
the question would be decided by which side
has the greater coercive appeal. The president
under this system may push the limits of
authority as far as he or she wants until enough
people side with the opposition or some drastic
measure occurs such as the assassination of
Julius Caesar. The system is its own paradox.

The Unitary Executive Doctrine (that
necessarily points to a human being within the
worldly system as the executive) and the
arguments against it from within the worldly
system are both of them illogical on the divine
level. There is only one true unitary executive:
God. Jesus too was the rightful unitary
executive, because he assigned that right to
everyone who will execute it in the divine spirit.
That's God. That is not what the worldly way
has brought us.

The Unitary Executive Doctrine seeks to usurp
God. The human legal system usurps God. The
US Constitution and all like documents have been
fraudulently placed within the minds and hearts
of the people where the new commandment
should live. The US Constitution and other such
documents have been created in continuity with
the minds that first rejected God's law that
human beings are to remain unselfish. Such
documents are the result of rebellion. It is why
such documents have explicitly expressed or
implied such lies as that human beings have the
right to more than their fair share in the form of
mundanely understood private property (not
sacred privacy from the lustful), which results in
multi-multi billionaires in the face of billions of
people in want. This so-called right is of course
a thing one may choose, but it is loaded with all
the negative consequences of that free-will
choice. Choosing evil under free-will always
results in evil debt. The truth is clear under the
new commandment (truth itself) that all ought
to be shared.

It is not inconsistent that Jesus withheld certain
things from those who were not of this spirit.
He withheld answers to their questions when
they were posed and rehearsed and therefore
closed, insincere, and indirect. He did not leave
the poor without their basic needs, and he did
not take more than his own basic needs;
however, he did not give all to the greedy nor
did he advocate it. He did not resist evil
violence and theft using mundane means.

Extraordinary rendition

There is also the United States practice called
extraordinary rendition. It is the illegal
abduction of people in other countries who are
then moved to countries with less stringent laws
against torture.

The US State Department is still denying that
the US sends people via extraordinary rendition
(kidnapping) to regimes that the US State
Department says violates human rights. The
State Department claims it simply takes the
other country's word for it that it won't torture.
However, if those nations won't torture the
people, why is the US sending people there in the
first place? The only reason to send people
to such places would be to take unfair advantage
of the lack of human rights. If the US is
interested in human rights, why doesn't it render
people to nations that the US is sure won't
torture them. The State Department is claiming
that it is sending the people "home." However,
we know that people have been rendered to nations they are not from. Therefore, the State Department assistant secretary for democracy, human rights and labor, Barry Lowenkron, lies. The US has used extraordinary rendition many dozens of times since 9-11 and before. It has used the UK and other places through which to illegally transport kidnapped people with the knowledge of the leaders of those places. At first, both Bush-43 and Tony Blair concealed and lied about extraordinary rendition. The UK finally had to admit that CIA-extraordinary-rendition flights had landed in the UK.

However, since both the US and UK are really becoming more and more despotic regimes, the citizens of those nations aren't doing anything about such illegal activities. They want to use the excuse of the reprehensible actions of others as a cover for their own sinister hegemonic aims in the world.

They want to claim that if one speaks out against their governments, one is for terrorism. Let them dare to jail saints for speaking the truth about the unholiness of all war. They defy God's call for peace.

One famous case of extraordinary rendition involves Abu Omar abducted by the CIA from the streets of Milan, Italy and taken to Egypt where he was severely tortured.

The CIA had people tortured by Egyptians and Syrians. Those being tortured confessed information that wasn't true. The Pentagon used the false confessions in reports to the president. The president, Cheney, and Rumsfeld wanted propaganda to support the long-sought goal of taking over all the oil of the Middle East. Everyone Bush's age and older knows that confessions made under torture are garbage.

Laws were passed in the US against police departments using rubber hoses, blackjacks, bright lights, sleep deprivation, death threats, and endless questioning as interrogation methods. The police used to call it sweating it out of him (the prisoner). It's why habeas corpus, probable cause, and due process became the standards. Such interrogation methods were discredited decades ago. They were shown long ago to produce false confessions. They were held up as barbaric and beneath any democracy.

The current crop of leaders though hate humanity. They hate the protections against sadism. They have hoped the new generation doesn't have such sentimental feelings about their fellow human beings. They have hoped that the hardening process of playing thousands and thousands of hours of violent, sadistic, depraved video games will have sufficiently numbed the youth into compliant killers and torturers.

Another case of extraordinary rendition involves Maher Arar. In 2002, Arar was abducted at John F. Kennedy Airport in New York. He ended up going to Syria by way of Jordan. In Syria, he was reportedly tortured for a year to extract information and, of course, punish him.

**Bush and Powell used false confession made under torture**

The US extraordinarily rendered Ibn al Shaykh al Libi (Shaykh Libi) from Pakistan to Egypt where he confessed false knowledge of the tie between al Qaeda and Iraq. In the buildup to the invasion of Baghdad, president Bush and his administration continually said that there was credible evidence of the linkage between al Qaeda and Iraq. Based upon Libi's statements, Bush said, "We've learned that Iraq has trained al Qaeda members in bomb-making and poisons and gases." Colin Powell used Libi's statement as part of the basis for Powell's presentation to the United Nations urging an end to weapons inspections and for authorization to attack Iraq to cause regime change.

The truth though, as most people are aware, is that Libi simply told his torturers what they wanted to hear so that the torture would stop. It has ever been so.

Before Powell's presentation, both the Central Intelligence Agency and the US Defense Intelligence Agency had disavowed what Libi had claimed under torture.

Abu Zubaydah and Khalid Shaykh Muhammad were captured in Pakistan. Abu Zubaydah was wounded in the course of being captured and was put on heavy
duty pain killers, and was interrogated in part while under their influence. Both he and KSM maintained that Bin Laden had forbidden any operational cooperation with Iraq, because it was ruled by an infidel secular Arab socialist regime. Note carefully the words "Before Powell's presentation," especially the word "Before."

Bush and Powell, et al., knew that Libi's false confession was seriously doubted by both the CIA and DIA before Bush and Powell and the others in Bush's cabinet, etc., continued perjuring themselves before the world, leading to their murdering hundreds and hundreds of thousands of people so far (Sunday, December 24, 2006), ruining the lives of countless others, and generally increasing the poisoning of the planet.

**US double standard as to the efficacy of torture for reliable information**

Torture renders unreliable information. This was understood by the general public during the Vietnam War. American prisoners of war (POW's) were often forced to make statements on camera against the US war policy. The general population of the US was told to discount all such statements as being the result of torture and duress. The previous military policy had been that soldiers give out no more than name, rank, serial number, and date of birth. It didn't preclude a soldier from berating the enemy or making otherwise defiant statements. The policy further forbade any soldier from making any statements, in jest or otherwise, supporting the enemy or denouncing the US military effort or civilian authority directing that effort. Those policies were changed. The code of military conduct was altered. Soldiers were told to go ahead and make the statements the enemy wishes and to give them information (false, insufficient, or even coded). There would then be an understanding when a soldier showed up on television making statements denouncing US aggression.

There will be those who claim this never happened, but I personally remember the television coverage on the subject, the public debate that followed, and the resulting understanding given to the general population, which of course got to the soldiers as well.

Even US Senator John McCain signed a statement while a POW that he was a "black criminal who performed deeds of an air pirate." Now, do you remember anyone believing that McCain was sincerely confessing that? I don't.

With that history, how can the US, in all sincerity, stand behind information or statements extracted under torture or extreme duress? It cannot.

The military and others know that torture renders unreliable information. They knew that before they started using it in Afghanistan and Iraq and Cuba. They use it primarily for terror. Using information obtained by torture encourages the use of torture against your side as well. Encouraging the use of torture makes the world a worse place, which is what those in the US advocating the use of torture claim they are trying to reduce. You cannot use evil means to fight evil and win. Only evil wins in that case, which is loss. The only way to stop evil is to stop being evil. It is the only mindset that will ever achieve heaven. The only way all will join in heaven is by all renouncing all evil.

**The US led into the dark**

It is important to understand that this position against torture was the long-standing position in the progression in law from brutal, cruel, and insensitive to humane. This principle was well-established in the US, for example, under the principle that evidence tainted by illegal criminal-investigative techniques would not be admissible in court. Conservative justices, however, relaxed that standard when they introduced the concept of "good faith" into the standard. Evidence obtained by police officers and others acting in good faith would be admitted. The problem here is one of

---

determining when an investigative or interrogative technique is used in a truly good-faith sense. It becomes an easy matter for anyone to claim good intentions or ignorance or that the line between the acceptable and unacceptable is just blurry enough (or characterized as such) sufficiently to gain admission of otherwise inadmissible alleged evidence. The inevitable outcome of such relaxation of standards is less vigilance on the part of investigators and interrogators to avoid doing those things which are inhumane, opening the door to abuses including of the innocent. There is a line across which one should never go even in dealing with the wholly guilty.

Now, there are those who claim that certain specific sections of the international law do not preclude the use of information extracted via torture. However, the statements in those bodies of law concerning the broad scope of those bodies clearly prohibit torture. The spirit of the law and the letter of the law that necessarily follows from the spirit are to eliminate torture. One cannot use the proceeds of torture as grounds for engaging in the evil of warfare without, thereby, abetting torture. This assumes that the torturers know the information is acted upon in that manner. False confessions, of course, especially extracted from the innocent are central to this consideration.

Jesus was wholly innocent. However, his torturers would have loved for him to have broken down and renounced God.

Regardless of whether torture is reliable or unreliable, torture is evil. Satan is the one who orders his devils to torture.

Of course, the US is not the only wealthy nation to use rendition. France used the tactic against Carlos the Jackal in 1994. Sweden, according to its own internal investigations, was instrumental in rendering Ahmad Agiza and Muhammad al Zahry to Egypt in 2002. Other incidences will surface.

The CIA and other US covert operatives and private contractors, take people where the laws are lax or where secret instillations will go undetected. Prisoners denied due process of law with no probable cause, are tortured there—clearly illegal in so-called more civilized societies. One example of such torture involves the repeated near drowning of victims called waterboarding.

Actually, one need only use one’s imagination of medieval torture upgraded with high-tech to realize the levels to which operatives acting in the name of the American people have been torturing people for decades around the planet. It is US government sponsored sadism. Does this make you proud to be an American, or is it shameful?

Now, George W. Bush and vice president Dick Cheney fought against the movement in the US Senate to prohibit torture methods. Bush threatened to veto the anti-torture legislation. What has the US mentality devolved into that presidents and vice presidents don’t even need to conceal their agreement with torture? We are not advocating concealment mind you, but Cheney’s open advocacy for torture speaks volumes about the general level of duplicity on the part of the conservative American public. This is why the US Empire will fall and fall hard.

Cheney has stated openly that the US has not, and does not, torture people. However, he was lobbying the US Congress not to place anti-torture restrictions upon the CIA. Now, how can those two positions be reconciled? Anyone in his right mind who claims to be against torture would not lobby against anti-torture laws. His denial is not plausible.

Cheney’s lawyers would argue over the definition of torture. At what point did the Roman soldiers cross the line and begin torturing Jesus? To hear some conservative lawyers speak, if the Romans had taken Jesus down from the cross before spearing him in the side and before he died, it would not have been torture.

The torture actually began before they ever laid a hand on him. It began when his words of truth were rejected. The injustice of it all (the worldly way) and what Jesus had to do about it was enough to cause Jesus to sweat blood after all. That anguish was the result of his emotional torture by the self-centered: The conservatives of his day.
To neocon lawyers, Jesus wasn't tortured

Conservative lawyers, such as John Yoo who authored much of the Bush-43 administration's policy claiming that torture is legal, don't understand Jesus's position at all. To hear John Yoo talk, even spearing Jesus and even letting him die would not necessarily be considered illegal under today's US laws. Yoo's position centers around the state and authority of Caesar. Yoo is a great advocate of the Unitary Executive Doctrine and unlimited presidential authority for the sake of the Empire. He argues for the imperial presidency, unlimited presidential powers during war, and the permanent war on terrorism to be defined as anything the president claims to be anti-American whether foreign or domestic.

Jesus was murdered for the sake of national security

According to the Pharisees claims made to the imperial authority of Rome, Jesus was a dangerous extremist. He was anti-Roman. The Pharisees demanded that Jesus be executed for preaching sedition. It was for the sake of national security they claimed. What evil, twisted reasoning, the same used today by the neocon scribes (lawyers)! Caesar's representative acceded to the Pharisees for the sake of restoring mundanely perceived order.

We must deal with the so-called tough questions so we may rightfully divide the truth from falsehood concerning where subversion, sedition, and treason lie versus persecution, protest, and dissent. Do real Christians seek to subvert the US Constitution? The question arises. Are real Christian means for change unconstitutional? Is it unconstitutional not to vote? Those advocating mandatory voting don't find much support. Is advocating non-capitalism unconstitutional? The US Constitution could fall into that interpretation. Such is the nature of following leaders and the power of leaders backed by a large enough, compliant mass.

Jesus was tried in a kangaroo court

Jesus certainly was tried for subversion, sedition, and treason and was certainly persecuted and murdered for protesting and dissenting. Can it happen again under the US Constitution? It already does on a certain level, and yes, it could get worse and will. Are real Christians for the status quo? They absolutely are not. Real Christians won't be for the status quo until unselfishness is the status quo. Are real Christians against what is best for the state and government, etc., per se? As has been made amply clear elsewhere in this work, the best government and what is best for the state is the main focus of real Christianity. We seek the best and perfect status. We find it in giving and sharing in nonviolence and all the rest of the good exemplified by Jesus Christ.

Real Christianity must break through into the consciousness of the masses and it will. Capitalist cultural dominance will end. Love will no longer be relegated to the back for false pragmatism. Real pragmatism will come to the fore.

John Yoo's interpretation of US law would give the president the right simply to make Jesus disappear without a trace. Frankly, John Yoo has made himself the devil's real advocate. He is a committed opponent of the message of Jesus.

He has lots of company. His visibility has slipped since the president began taking so much heat over the insane doctrines Yoo put forth.

This points out the inherent division that is not possible to bridge. As the differences in theology become clearer and clearer, the separation will be forced to occur. The artificial experiment that is in the end coerced at its heart cannot endure. The only system that will survive indefinitely is the cooperative system, the unity, based upon the real love that can only develop in the entire world through the acceptance of Jesus Christ. His teachings are the only teachings that in total are sufficient. No American founding father or any other person is an adequate substitute.

Those who subscribe to the Unitary Executive Doctrine usually also subscribe to the notion
that the executive does not have to accede to judicial interpretation of the laws. One could certainly see that one coming when the US Constitution did not make it clear and the judiciary simply asserted the right and the other branches really only deferred.

**Federalist Society**

This Unitary Executive Doctrine has been spearheaded by the ultra-conservative Federalist Society. Their general collective philosophy dislikes sharing all things in common as the inheritance of all from God. They are against the perfection that is giving all and cooperating rather than competing. They hold to their negative direction, because in a giving, sharing, and cooperating world, they could not become, or remain, rich relative to, and at the expense of, their brethren. They wish to interpret things now to allow the president to have increased power to the extent that all of what are called independent, regulatory agencies of the government would be brought under an extremely powerful office of the president to run in ways that will severely reduce or completely eliminate real Christian actions and give capitalist actions free rein.

That society and all of the current conservative-Republican ascendency comes in large measure as a result of the shame of the Republicans over Richard Nixon. They do not want to admit to the shamefulness of their positions. They want vengeance against the populism that brought Nixon down. They want to take over that populism. They want to redefine the elite as the professors who study the history of the privileged upper class and spoke out against it. They want to redefine the elite as the journalists on the beat who investigate and report on the corruption at the heart of that privileged elite. Therefore, the current batch of conservatives have received huge funding by the privileged elite to undertake that redefinition process to dupe the other classes into supporting the ever widening gap in wealth distribution, which is continuing.

**Phony image builders**

The conservatives worked the public relations and image building side of the Ronald Reagan administration to overcome the Nixon scandals. The image work of Michael Deaver and others fooled the willing people who will continue to reap the reward of abettors to evil. The George W. Bush handlers have just continued the process with ever increasing vengeance.

Hence we see the same positions Nixon held being deliberately put to the fore: National security as a cover; executive privilege; limited or no congressional oversight, unilateral choices concerning what laws to enforce (Nixon just didn't spend the money; George W. Bush issues his signing statements that he won't enforce certain sections of the law); warrantless wiretappings and other illegal activities; etc. In their delusional state, since they cannot see for the blood in their eyes, the conservatives mean to win a longstanding victory on all fronts this time rather than back down.

**The Joe Pyne style**

Rather than humbling themselves and repenting forever, they have their backs up. That is why the Joe Pyne style has become so popular rather than having outgrown it.

Joe Pyne was a radio talk show host and later national TV talk show host starting in the mid 1960's. Much of the harsh, obnoxious radio and TV talk traces back to the Joe Pyne Show. Joe deliberately insulted people to increase ratings. This, of course, is much of what is going on with the current batch of conservative talk shows. Many so-called liberals have taken the bait so that a few seconds of yelling back and forth drive the ratings. The level of contrivance though is completely transparent now on both sides. It is politics as entertainment, just as with so much in religion as entertainment: Excessive and ostentatious.

They got their backs up and bought and took over radio and TV. They got their backs up and subverted religion getting so-called Christians on school boards and then moving them up into higher and higher positions. They also got their backs up by moving into the legal world in a
concerted manner. That's the Federalist Society. That society is the conservatives plan to take over everything that has to do with law. They are doing that for the sake of money. They are doing that for the sake of big business, neoconservative, capitalist interests over everything else.

They talk against what they call "judicial activism" when in practice it turns out that in the end their concern is with judges who interpret the rights of people in ways that don't put the rich and powerful first always. Their efforts, the Republican conservative lawyers, have rolled back justice for the poor and oppressed across-the-board. They are anti-cooperation where the poor would be able to get and share. They are pro-competition where those who are already spiritually fat get fatter off those who are already thin.

Very telling is their utter anti-environmentalism. The Federalist Society has produced a slew of lawyers who just don't give a damn so long as there is money to be made polluting the earth. "Destroy them which destroy the earth." (Revelation 11:18). They are kidding themselves if they don't read that and believe it. It's going to happen.

It doesn't matter how big your megachurch is or how many books you've written and sold or how big your TV viewership is or how much access you've had to the White House and the conservative-Republican administration, if you are not working to stop destroying the earth including with pollution from fossil-fuel burning, you are part of the problem and will be yourself destroyed.

Even Pat Robertson seems to have finally opened up his eyes and ears and mouth on this subject. He's actually said the right thing to his TV audience telling them that we need to doing something about global warming caused by human fuel burning. Better late than never is right. If he would follow through and be consistent across-the-board, he'd be our brother in the spirit. We would know him, and he would know us. Will he turn from the conservative, antichrist agenda?

The same people who pay for the conservative, antichrist, so-called think tanks also fund the antichrist Federalist Society. This should come as no surprise. The mammon worshippers, the religion of capitalism, buy souls. The hearts and minds of the willing are for sale to the highest bidder. The young Republican lawyers of the me-generation wanted the conservative-Republican, anti-giving, anti-sharing system back on top and they wanted to be on top of that system for their own private, special advantage and privilege and the rest be damned. It's what their fathers taught them. They'll get theirs while they can. Those to follow can worry about it: The negative consequences of the conservative's selfishness. This is the devil in a hurry to get his, because he knows his time is short.

The president now rules by secret decree

What the conservative Republicans don't want to care about is that Richard Nixon's dirty tricks caught up with him. He too believed in the imperial presidency. He said, "When the President does it that means that it's not illegal." This is John Yoo's position. This is also the position of the current US attorney general, Alberto R. Gonzales. It is the position of many of the members of the Federalist Society.

We better get to the so-called tough questions

In his testimony to the US Senate, February 6, 2006, attorney general Gonzales said that Senate Joint Resolution 23, which is the "Authorization for Use of Military Force" against those responsible for the 9-11 attacks, is not a "war declaration." Shortly thereafter in the same testimony, the attorney general refers to "his [the president's] inherent authority as commander and chief in a time of war." That last quote is in reference to Article II of the US Constitution. There is obviously confusion concerning connotations of the term "war" and context being discussed. A number of times in his testimony, he told members of the Senate committee that the "tough questions" they were posing need not be asked or answered since there are ways of interpreting the powers of the president to avoid those tough questions. This is revealing.
The attorney general does not want to be pinned down. If things are left sufficiently vague or if the convoluted interpretation advocated by the attorney general is accepted by the US Congress, the president will be more easily able to operate as if he or she has full faith and trust, which he or she inherently never has with the current system, as evidenced by the wishful scheme of checks and balances designed into the US Constitution by the founding fathers.

Even though that Constitution clearly implies a lack of full trust and even though there is a clear history in the US of presidents using information gathered under the pretense of legality referred to as executive power and privilege, the US attorney general on behalf of the president and administration is asking the people simply to trust the administration that it is not, nor would it, use secret information obtained "against political enemies." The people are being asked to allow the president to operate without oversight. This is the same office of the presidency in which has resided every president who has concealed the truth as evidenced by among other things the Pentagon Papers, Gulf of Tonkin Resolution, the secret bombing of Cambodia, Watergate, Iran-Contra, the Iraq War, all the other anti-democratic covert and overt actions of the US beginning with the colonial-period abuses of the indigenous population of North America and the importation of African slaves and the bond servitude of others, and all the dirty tricks against political enemies pulled by various presidents and their staffs and advisors.

Do you trust the likes of Richard Nixon, Oliver North, Donald Rumsfeld, and Karl Rove and others of the so-called noble lie not to use warrantless spying to gain information to use against political enemies? Do you trust them even with warrants?

The knowingly unrepentant, dirty-trick artists, so-called noble liars, cannot be trusted with souls. We don't trust or follow them. Nor do we fail to speak against their false path. Nor will we fail to work the right path.

The people are being asked to accept that the US Congress has the power of the purse and that, that is sufficient. However, we have seen that presidents spend money and withhold spending in ways not consistent with the earmarks in the approved budget. We have seen the president's recent change in the use of signing statements as a means of further eroding the power of congressional oversight.

In addition to those confusions, we hear the attorney general asserting that he is not using a view of the ultimate unconstitutionality of the Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Act (FISA) as a fallback position if his argument fails that the Authorization for Use of Military Force can be properly held as granting the president authorization to not be constrained by the FISA. Of course, this is one of those so-called tough questions the attorney general seeks to push off on future decision makers.

Regardless of the attorney general's statements suggesting the contrary, he is hedging his bets. The entire administration is a constant gambit for creating an imperial presidency that the conservative Republicans can use against their enemies, political and otherwise. We have tens of millions of conservatives who either do not know the history sufficient to mistrust all such power or are hell bent to get their piece of the pie. Little do they know that the pie will completely disappear if they get their way. That too is obvious from history.

**Education fails collective memory**

This whole debate should show people a number of things. First, education is severely lacking concerning historical abuses right up to the present. Now we have George W. Bush calling anew for an emphasis on math and science education at the expense of history and other areas where the collective memory of governmental and military abuses and lies are stored. Second, news media fail miserably to put things into historical context of abuses and why most of the founding fathers didn't trust anyone including each other. That is not to say that the heart is incapable of becoming purely trustworthy. In fact, the very reason the founding fathers could not trust each other is precisely because their hearts were insufficiently motivated. They identified the shortcomings of the king, but they laid the foundation for a
different heavy yoke that America has consequently made the poor of America and the rest of the world carry.

The real problem is that people are avoiding the tough questions. They avoided them when Jesus walked the earth too. They avoided them before that and have ever since, right up to the time this work is being written. Many people will continue to do that right up to the end of the world.

Side stepping is not inherently evil in every instance. Jesus ducked or dodged questions, but the context is central to understanding the acceptability of such actions and the connotation of those terms, the refinement of the concepts. Jesus didn't answer those who would not answer. They were the ones dodging the tough questions. Jesus wasn't.

They weren't looking for truth.

We don't see the attorney general in give-and-take to get to the truth. He is glad for that situation since he can work the angles for cover so that the truth will not come out. There is the difference. Jesus would have engaged endlessly in fruitful give-and-take where fruitful is defined divinely (as righteousness) and not merely mundanely, which until conflation will continually stop short of the ultimate conclusion in all discussions and actions.

This raises the point that these debates about the so-called finer points of the mundane law are only as useful as they point to the absence of coming to ultimate conclusions. In the US, James B. Comey refused to recertify the National Security Agency warrantless domestic/international spying program. In the UK, Peter Goldsmith (commonly known as lord Goldsmith) warned the UK government and Tony Blair that the invasion of Iraq was likely illegal under both British and international law. These facts that there were various lawyers high up in the governments in the US and UK and elsewhere who clearly stated their concerns that the course of events advocated by the war-minded were going beyond the mundane law is as good as it points to hypocrisy on the parts of the advocates on both sides of that debate. It is only as good as it begs the question of ultimate conclusion.

Logic

Remember, logic is inherently circular. Consistency is the heart of logic. Hypocrisy is illogic, unintelligence, error, falsehood, not good, etc. This is what Jesus came to show those of the lost who could see it. Those who refuse it, ruin everything, mark themselves as such, and will be severed from the just.

Avoiding the so-called tough questions is all about avoiding the logical conclusions and that is to avoid the implications. The neocons know they are evil. They just cannot face up to changing.

Science shows God's existence

Scientific findings clearly show that selfishness is the problem. They clearly confirm God by definition, God being unselfishness. The interpreters of the results just avoid describing the biggest picture. Certain lawyers avoid things on purpose. Atheistic scientists don't see what they are avoiding.

God is revealing. God has never been pinned down by human beings. The nature of God is being revealed. Apostate churches never defined God. Refuting the apostate does not negate God.

Proof is in the eye of the beholder. Yet, truth is absolute. What is best is best. Heaven is best. God is best. The tautological is inescapable.

Whom do you trust? Do you trust the path Alberto Gonzales has been on to lead to heaven?

I trust ultimate health and quality of life. That is God by definition. Satan gives you what you want up to a limit and only for a season. Then there is the evil price to pay that is ill health of all kinds and an ultimately lower quality of existence for all those not yet separated unto God.

No taxes

The question posed to Jesus concerning paying tribute to caesar for example points clearly to this. They sought to entangle him. Well, Jesus told them to render mammon to caesar since that's who owns the profane system. Jesus told
Peter, however, that there should be no tax, naturally, since it is profane. Now, is that sedition? That no-tax statement was on a certain level a secret seditious statement against the evil spirit cast down to have dominion over the world for a time. Where does that get you? Twist it into a criminal offense for anyone to say we should not have to pay taxes. It is not saying don't pay taxes. It is expressing a grievance that ought to be redressed in a thorough airing of what is best in truth. However, those who wish to make such statements illegal do so because they fear the outcome of open, honest, direct, give-and-take debate. They know their position is too weak to stand on the merits. Capitalism is a cowardly system.

Caesar and his representatives had authority of the worldly kind over Jesus, because that evil worldly spirit had been allowed from on high. The spirit of human hearts moved people. People were moved to such a system. It fit them. The way out is to be moved a different way by a different spirit that is giving and sharing and no coercion but rather truth only that warns of the consequences of unwholesomeness. Unwholesomeness includes violence, hoarding, and sex for selfish gratification rather than pleasure coming solely as a result of wholesome love. The way out is openly, honestly, and directly to discuss to the ultimate conclusion so as to get to a clear and plain understanding of the real definition of health, perfection, the complete absence of corruption. Who fears that discussion? Who avoids it? Who finds it boring or tedious? What does all of that say about them?

At the time I'm writing this part of the work, Samuel Alito is a nominee to the US Supreme Court. He agrees with the Unitary Executive Doctrine; however, he has asserted his own qualifications. Samuel limits the doctrine to one of executive control over the executive branch and does not go into the issue of executive power. Mr. Alito made this distinction in his confirmation hearings before the US Senate. Of course, this does not say anything about his position regarding presidential power in the sense in which he was referring to it. His views on presidential power come through though in his advocacy for the current use of presidential signing statements.

Signing statements confrontation

The current way in which signing statements are being used forces the president into the legislative and judicial branches. They won't be able to ignore it, and that's the plan. It's deliberately confrontational. They want the confrontation, because they don't plan to back down. They want to push until they force their way. They lost face with Richard Nixon, and their egos were bruised. Therefore, they redoubled their dirty tricks and laid plans to avoid the mistakes they saw Richard Nixon make that got him caught and made him seem accountable. They are out for vengeance. They like to spill the blood of others. Politics and law and the rest are tied in with warfare and lust. It is all bloodlust. It is all tied up with sexual issues as well. It's testosterone-driven for the males.

They assert that because the president signs bills, they can exaggerate his importance in the legislative process. They hold that they can elevate the importance of the president's legislative-intent to that of the legislature. This view does not take into account that the president's signing and veto power is only a check on potential legislative excess.

The signing and veto powers do not allow the president into the legislative process anymore than the legislators wish to consider the president's position on given legislation. The conservatives holding this signing-statement doctrine also assert that for national security reasons, especially during times of war (which now is in perpetuity, since no one will ever be able to prove that the next terrorist attack isn't forthcoming), the binding nature of the president's (executive branch's) interpretation of all laws and particularly the president's powers is superior to that of the judiciary.

George W. Bush signs statements when he signs bills into law. Those statements express how the president interprets the bill and which parts of the bill he will and will not faithfully execute as law. In other words, for all practical purposes, he line-item veto's whatever he wants and at the
same time memorializes for the courts his interpretation of the bill, which interpretation he asserts should carry equal or greater weight than the court's interpretation of the acts of the legislature.

If this use of the signing statement is upheld it will render as moot the point that veto power was written into the US Constitution.

If the US Constitution contemplated this signing-statement power of the president it would not have included the up or down, all or nothing, veto. Since the veto is expressly there, it also stands that every signing statement so far in which the president has stated that he will not faithfully execute the bill is a trail of mundane, impeachable crime where he has actually adhered to that statement by failing faithfully to execute the applicable law. Alito came up with the signing-statement idea or at least presented it to the president when he worked in the administration.

Not only that, but Bush-43 is still asking for the line-item veto. Why does he need it if his signing statements are constitutional?

This is what these mundane laws bring us. The commandment of Jesus keeps one and all out of such seeming quandaries.

At the mercy of the coercive

It must be remembered that court orders are most often followed, because the executive branch will enforce them. In fact, the courts and the legislature have only the people to turn to if the president refuses to follow a court order. The military and federal police are in a position to go either way or even split and splinter. All sorts of things can result. There can be assassinations, attempted and successful coups, civil wars, revolutions, disappearings en masse, concentration camps, re-indoctrination facilities (read torture houses), and on and on.

Coup d'état plan against Nixon?

When Richard Nixon was breaking the ice with the Russians and Chinese, the Joint Chiefs of Staff were spying on Nixon's National Security Council. When the Nixon administration found out, they were concerned internally that the Joint Chiefs might be planning a coup d'état over national security since the Joint Chiefs thought Nixon was being soft on Communism. Nixon managed to gain the upper hand and then he covered up that it had ever happened.

Coup d'état against the neocons?

Now the reverse could happen where the military might become fed up with what they see as neocon misdirection in the War on Terrorism. When the US gets hit again by terrorist attacks especially if they are severe, there will be those within the military who will remember that they thought it was a bad idea to go into Iraq rather than finishing in Afghanistan. They will remember their thoughts about needing a much larger contingent, about waiting for the UN weapons inspectors to finish, about there being no exit strategy, about knowing that an invasion would cause great resentment and breed more terrorists, and about being ignored by the unprofessional neocon policy people brought into the Department of Defense to manipulate the intelligence process, etc. They will count the dead, especially in the military, and they will look at the challenge ahead with anger.

Don't count on the old idea that it can't happen here. Pressures are continuing to mount. When another terrorist attack occurs on US soil, the president will either have the backing of the Supreme Court or simply do what president Andrew Jackson did. He said of the chief justice of the Supreme Court, "John Marshall has made his decision. Now let him enforce it." If push comes to shove, the president could simply refuse a court order. If enough of certain key people, police, and military believe that safety and security as the neocons want them to perceive them are at enough risk, the courts could lose the issue. That would be what people call a constitutional crisis. With the types of protests and civil disobedience that would result, the US could have its own Tiananmen Square Massacre.

These signing statements simply assert exactly the Nixon imperial presidency. It takes the country back closer to the insane notion that
was "the implicit infallibility of presidents," as H. R. Haldeman, Nixon's White House chief of staff put it. Even Nixon said about himself, "I would have made a good pope." He really wanted his words, right or wrong, as president to carry the weight of the most powerful popes of history: Absolutism. He viewed his words as law.

George W. Bush certainly sees a crown and miter on his head to a degree as well. His inauguration was his coronation. In his view and the view of those of the Federalist Society, the US is a constitutional monarchy with the president being the monarch for a term and the other branches of government being quite weak by comparison. As far as they are concerned, the president is the final authority.

**All's fair in war: War is unfair**

The neocons hold this position, because they see the president's power as inherently more important since the president sets the foreign policy and is responsible for national defense and war making as commander and chief of the armed forces. They claim that in times of war, the president's power is virtually unlimited. They claim the US is in a constitutionally declared state of war against terrorism. The president, in their eyes, may do anything he or she decides is necessary to win the perpetual war. In other words, all's fair in war.

They will accede to the international so-called rules of warfare so long as the United States is winning the war against a nation-state. However, the Federalists would never suggest that the US should willingly lose a war by adhering to the international rules of warfare. In other words, the president's duty not to lose the war would trump all other considerations. This is a type of brinksmanship really. No fear of potential war-crimes trials after a war would put off the neocons from doing whatever it would take not to lose. They would certainly use the entire US arsenal, including nuclear, before losing. Of course, that would be losing. The other side would lose too. That's better than letting them win. It's better to be dead than to be conquered. That's their ego problem. Even God's love cannot conquer them.

It says to all other nations, don't interfere with the US too much, because the US will always sink lower than you expect, as low as it mistakenly sees as necessary, in order to prevail globally. The problem with this policy is that the US has inevitably run up against people who are determined: People who are more like the Americans than anyone in America seems to want to admit.

**Global capitalists police state is their mundane answer**

Many Muslims have shown that they would rather die than submit. They have repeatedly shown that suicide is not a barrier. They have shown that they too will stoop. The answer of the conservative Republicans is to embark upon creating a global police state run by capitalists.

The overpopulation of the world, the increases in transportation and communication, and the stimulation of materialism, all of which boils down to horrendously bad theology, has brought us to this inevitable situation.

Now, Richard Nixon was run out of office and Julius Caesar got himself assassinated for pushing the republic aside in favor of his dictatorship. Woe will befall all would-be dictators of America. However, there will come a time when the people will allow the police state in the interest of false safety and security. Of course, no one should kill anyone else. Those who assassinated Caesar were wrong to do so even if they thought they were heading off a Roman monarchy.

It will become so bad that people will be imprisoned and punished for expressing and acting in real Christianity. The lip service to freedom of religion will become plain for all to see.

Of course, as a Christian and necessarily a pacifist, I have no violent designs and wish no violence to befall anyone. I call for peace to come into the hearts and minds of all people. As we all know, however, historically there have been people unwilling to listen to calls for peace. They are not against violent uprisings if they believe a line has been crossed. This is the prophecy.
No Empire or kingdom though will remain standing that includes active torture chambers. The torture of people has been pervasive not just in Iraq and Afghanistan but around the world under US sanction and training and at US hands. The history of the abuses is there along with the history of the cover-ups. If there were a thorough investigation with witnesses and evidence allowed to pour in freely from around the planet, if people within government were to blow the whistle (reproducing and leaking the proof of widespread and systematic torture and abuse), the American people would hang their heads in utter shame or go down in utter infamy.

Embarrassment, not national security

There are those who will ask, "Where is the proof?" The answer is everywhere there are delaying tactics and a cover-up. Governments with nothing to hide from their people don't go to great lengths to keep things secret from those people. They don't give the people the run around. They don't use delaying tactics.

Just look at the most famous of the abuses: Abu Ghraib. It is reported that there are still images that are being kept from the American people clearly showing American soldiers beating and raping prisoners and video recording of even young boys being raped. There are some eighty-seven photos and four video tapes full of abuses being held back from the people, as admitted by Donald Rumsfeld. Yet, their release has been delayed supposedly to protect privacy and not compromise criminal actions. However, privacy and criminal proceedings never became an issue with the earlier images. It is simply that the remaining images and recordings are just much more implicating of the sick nature of US military, paramilitary, mercenary, and covert activities, which people have been writing about for many decades but that just never had such exposure and clear back-up evidence before. Therefore, the premises for covering up (privacy and not compromising criminal proceedings) are blatantly false. That's proof of what is going on. There is no other explanation. Of course, the military, which took forever to prosecute a handful of low-ranking soldiers, scrambled for other reasons not to show the evidence. They say that it will endanger the military personnel in Iraq and elsewhere and will help in recruiting fighters against the US occupation. They hope the delays and other news, such as hurricanes, etc., will distract the public.79

The whole system is a cesspool. That's the trouble. Those calling themselves conservative Christians are swimming in it, whether they realized it before or not. Any such people who condone any of it are claiming that those on the receiving end of the tortures and abuses are receiving divine retribution. Well, that standard will most definitely greet them after the second resurrection. They will have to pay every farthing's worth for their unmitigated hypocrisy. It does not matter what the religion, or absence thereof of any human being, no Christian is allowed to do anything along the lines of torture or abuse or anything he or she would not wish done to him or herself in his or her right mind. Jesus didn't go to the cross because he was masochistic.

Vigilance until the tribulation

The mistake of the past has been that once the more real liberal spirit has come again to the forefront upon the exposure of radical evil, it is assumed by many that the whole nation has been inexorably altered for the better. It is at that point that the real-liberal leaning element of society loses its zeal for the campaign for righteousness. Then the spirit of selfishness climbs right back into place. This is why all of what we are seeing in the first decade of the twenty-first century is reminiscent of the Richard Nixon and Ronald Reagan administrations in particular with the Vietnam War, Watergate break-in, and Iran-Contra Scandal. The real list of atrocious behaviors runs very deep and touches every administration to one degree or another.

The point is that this time, the people will not be lulled back to sleep. They will not fall for their own desire to prematurely see themselves

---

79 The American Civil Liberties Union sued for disclosure. Under the US Freedom of Information Act, the federal court ordered the release of the materials, September, 2005.
and their fellow citizens in a pure light. The campaign for righteousness will not take a nap. Regardless of whether we have the proof out in the open in hand, God sees it all. Why have the American people continued on the path of greed, war, and iniquity? Why have they done this even after the Pentagon Papers, all the intelligence-community abuses even using demented Nazi scientists, the spying on innocent Americans, Watergate, Iran-Contra, and all the rest before and after? Their hearts are waxed cold (hard), and unless they soften soon, there will be hell to pay for them. That's the truth.

Now that there has been so much exposure of the governmental use of torture, the move now is, and will continue to be, to make more secret all the rules and regulations concerning governmental activities. In order to get away with things that the general public would find too reprehensible openly to agree to, the government, or more specifically the administration, will move to make as much of their activities as secret as possible. They will do that via fiat. At the same time, they will continue their attempts to takeover dictatorially so that they will come closer to being able to do anything they want out in the open.

The president will simply issue presidential directives. Those directives, unless challenged openly in media, will not come under any oversight. If the people do not know about them because they are not reported by corporate media seeking to further privatize everything including interrogations, etc., the legislative body will not move to rein in the administration. Besides, if the legislators do not have the backing of media, the people will hear nothing but a drumbeat stating that legislative openness and oversight is just going to tie the president's hands in securing the world. The point is though that in securing the world in that manner, the princes and princesses of the world will gain the whole world for a season but lose their souls in the bargain and take all their flock with them. The system will default to a dictatorship as with the old Roman Republic.

Under these new dictates of the president, those seeking exclusive corporate ownership of the whole world gain greater and greater power. The only thing that will stand in the way will be the conscience of real Christians, real liberals, who will have the courage to speak out in truth about the inherent sinisterness of this whole chain of iniquity. That truth will finally bring salvation. It already has.

When Watergate was revealed, it took a while before the general US population became incensed enough about the wrong-doings. The current conservatives in power, are proceeding at a pace believing that the American people do not care much about such things anymore so long as they have their safety and security from the new boogiemen, the amorphous, equally unjustified terrorists. The conservatives believe that under the cover of toleration of the people for heinous torture and pre-emptive (devoid of due-process) war and covert strikes, they, the conservatives in power, can completely takeover the planet with relative ease. Will the people stand up for righteousness, or will they hide behind a false sense of safety and security? They will divide.

The Roman Senate granted dictatorship to one person during times of emergency for safety and security reasons. It led to the permanent dictatorship of the caesars and the end of the Republic. Think about it. Where is the current administration leading the nation? They want an empire even more grandiose than was the Roman Empire.

It is hypocritical safety and security to have an unrepentant history of military scandals and covert atrocities domestically and around the world and then be railing about the atrocities of others, let alone driving to war against them.

**Historicism of Jesus**

And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? (Matthew 7:3).

Woe to him that coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil! (Habakkuk 2:9).
Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh! (Matthew 18:7).

Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitors of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. (Revelation 12:12).

This is the historicism of Jesus. History is headed in a certain direction. It will be fulfilled, because the force behind it is greater than anything human beings can do to keep it from happening. It can be seen just by looking around one. That is a kind of teleology of Jesus.

For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end. (Luke 22:37).

Prophecy is about means and ends. It shows the reason for existence. It reveals the meaning of life.

The will of God is beyond the control of selfish human beings. The process of cause and effect is laid out before us. Jesus's pivotal action will live on eternally while evil dies away.

War is a dire offense having grave consequences for the participants and especially the instigators even if they are punishers. They are evil in their wrathfulness, devils incarnate. They have but a short time, and they shall rue the day. They are making enemies only bitterer. Also, no human rules can remove the evil inherent on both sides in any war. Even the Geneva Conventions are ratified insanity. Yet, those who seek to avoid the intention of those conventions to lessen the barbarism inherent in war and who nevertheless go to war are even the greater sinners (more insane).

The hawks now advocate going to war without any restraints. They go to war to plunder, for profits, for bloodlust. All is fair in war many think, while in truth, nothing in war is ever fair. There are no rules or technologies that can sanitize it.

**Sanitizing war**

Don't show dead bodies especially of your own nation. Don't show the wounded, the amputees, the blinded, the deafened, the mentally and spiritually traumatized, etc. Don't show the victims on the other side especially civilians. Don't show the imprisoned. Don't give out the numbers of the dead (body counts) or injured.

Work to prevent freelance or un-embedded journalism. Claim that there are no, or few, civilian deaths or injuries. Claim that targeting is pinpoint via so-called smart weapons and does not harm anyone other than positively identified militant opposition. Deny the use of indiscriminant weapons. Deny torture. Claim high morale. Work to censor all opposing views everywhere. Smile and laugh. Tell people to go shopping.

**Megalomania**

War though is murderous, and it is a kind of rape that cannot be sanitized and will never go unpunished by the forces of evil rage and the sinless other life forms and implements of God's creation. The neoconservatives (the new breed of conservative that is still of the same old spirit of selfishness) want to go into more and more wars until they have completely taken over the planet. They say it plainly and in writing. America used to despise megalomania. Now the churlish depict megalomania as messianic. They try to make wrong into right by force.

Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written,
God, and him only shalt thou serve. (Matthew 4:8-10).

For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? (Matthew 16:26).

How can anyone calling him or herself Christian be so blind to this? How can anyone, Christian or not, be blind to this? How dull is he or she? "But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear." (Matthew 13:16).

The conservatives want to create a world of laborers and consumers beholden to them, mesmerized through the arts of marketing, advertising, public relations, economics, science, and technology all applied darkly that is for selfishness. They sponsor dehumanization, the ungodly work of selfish reward.

True fruitfulness though is where people do not work mindlessly to satisfy contrived, selfish cravings. Under the spirit of real liberalism, no one is beholden to the selfish spirit. Everyone will have all, because everyone will share all and the earth will be renewed in that spirit.

Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is. For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit. (Jeremiah 17:7-8).

In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig tree. (Zechariah 3:10).

The rich, conservative Christians (in name only) do not want everyone being a neighbor in the sense that the Good Samaritan treated the half-dead man along the road as his neighbor. They do not want everyone under the vine and under the fig tree freely giving and sharing all together the fruits of the earth as those are given and shared freely by God. Rather, they lavishly indulge their closest relatives and associates. As for what they tell the poor and each other, little if any is said in remembrance of Jesus’s words of warning about personal riches and mammon worship.

Inferring the Apostles were godless

Jesus said, "Ye cannot serve God and mammon." (Matthew 6:24; Luke 16:13). Yet that is exactly what most who call themselves Christian conservatives claim they do successfully. They call it prosperity. They uphold capitalism as if it were Christianity. They uphold it as if it is necessary to be a capitalist in order to be a Christian. By so doing, they infer that the Apostles were godless for holding all things in common, for not being capitalists. That is how the conservatives (anti-communists, even those calling themselves traditional liberal, small-d democrats) lump everyone together who advocates communist living (truly holding all things in common), which necessarily includes those of the true church, then and now, and even the very pillars of the earliest church: James (the brother of Jesus), Peter, and John.

The Apostles were not Marxists

The Apostles were not godless, obviously. They were not Marxists. They would never have been members of the Communist Party. They most especially would never have been members of the Bolshevik wing of the Marxist Communists. They were not militant (violent). The Bolsheviks were, and are, violent and undemocratic. The Apostles were for unselfish love in action (the spirit of oneness in service and friendship) that necessarily includes the real spirit of communism. That is godly. They lived it successfully.

People are ready, willing, and able to live that way now. Only those who hate the spirit do their utmost to thwart it. They always have.

You see, the Communist Party of the former Soviet Union and other states is based upon the teachings of Karl Marx who advocated violent revolution to overthrow the ruling, upper class (wealthy elite) to create a truly classless society.
The term "communist" comes from the same root. It is part of the whole train of thinking that is in line with communal, commune, community, collective ownership, common, etc.

The salient point at which Marx parts company with Jesus concerns the means to the end and what the true end is. Marx's means are violent. Jesus's means are peaceful. Marx's end is materialistic only and can't arrive because of the violent means. Jesus's end is where the spiritual and the physical conflate in righteousness.

God's kingdom comes to rule over both heaven and earth.

Many will say this is an oversimplification; however, it really isn't. Many people wish to overly complicate things in order to justify ulterior motives and to avoid the implications of the clear and plain truth.

**Jesus was a communist, not a Communist**

That's the truth. If you don't like it, then you aren't a Christian. Real Christians love it. He was truly classless or casteless in that he was both first and last. All those who aspire to Christlikeness must be of that mindset and spirit also.

Now, that is why the subtitle of this work is that Jesus was a small-c communist. The proper noun that is the particular political party is capitalized as in the "Communist Party." The noun "communism" as used to cover the entirety of living in the spirit of the kingdom of heaven, where all things are shared as freely received and freely given, is not the name of that political party or its ideology.

The capitalists and the Marxists would prefer that there not be this distinction. Each side of their argument would prefer that Jesus and all the monasteries and convents and other religious communes in the world be viewed as something other than small-c communist. The capitalists have always wanted to pollute the term "communist." They become apoplectic at the thought that giving and sharing all freely in the same loving spirit Jesus showed his friends might become a clear and plain focus of the general population as opposed to the current spirit the conservatives have drummed into the population of loathing that message of Jesus Christ. They hate Jesus and his message. They hate anyone who speaks it or tries to live it. Watch them and listen to them rail against everything Jesus lived for, died for, and yet still lives for. Look at their fruits.

It is a fact that among other contextually dependent terms, Jesus is a small-c communist. He is for freely and compassionately and joyfully giving and sharing all. He is a historicist. He is duty bound to fulfill and unfold the continuing prophecy. He is a non-Marxist. He is a pacifist and one with God. He is a spiritual and manifest revolutionary. He knows that God is spirit and that evil must be radically overthrown in the core being of each soul. He is a restorationist. We are to return to God as defined in all the things Jesus signifies. He is an individualist. Each soul has the sovereign freedom to turn to infinite unselfishness or fall into the bondage of darkness. The entirety of existence can be gone through this way; however, the summation is real love. That's the truth. Have mercy on the failures, because we've all fallen. In mercy, we succeed.

The opposition is anyone of the following: A large-c Communist; a capitalist; an expropriator; a nonbeliever in the prophecy; an agnostic; an atheist; a non-real-Christian; a reactionary against real, not false, liberalism; a disbeliever in the radical change to full child of God, having been dead and lost and now alive and found; a nonbeliever in separating oneself unto God and, thereby, uniting with all who do likewise; a wrathful rather than a merciful soul; a militant; a torturer or tormentor of any kind to any degree.

Beware the militant revolutionary who hates Jesus and is hiding behind false expressions of democracy, freedom, liberty, openness, and justice whether labeled economic, political, or otherwise. Beware the capitalist revolutionary. Beware the militant democratic revolutionary. He or she is too hardhearted and selfish to follow. Where you find a militancy, coercion, torture, terrorism (instilling fear and a sense of the futility of even righteousness), or the like, you find the satanic spirit, the negative, the problem, the error, etc., being all synonyms.
Now, the true Marxists have also polluted the terms "communist" and "communism." They hate anything that doesn't put humans above all else. They are materialists not in the sense of necessarily wanting lots of material possession but rather in the sense of being anti-spirit. They deny the existence of intelligence that brought all, including them, into being. It is ultimately a matter of ego and how that ego gets in the way of the stated goal. Marx preached a final state of communism akin to heaven but without God. Jesus though made clear that God is heaven. One cannot get to heaven without God and godliness or holiness. To get there requires overcoming Marx's egoism ultimately recognizable to the discerning as being intrinsic in his philosophy. It's why his movement will never succeed. It's why his movement has violence at its base.

Well, it is the real Christian's duty that Jesus is not factored out but rather that Messiahship actually comes to dominate. "Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations." (Psalm 82:8).

**Capitalism is godless**

If there is any system in the world that is far from the kingdom it is capitalism. Capitalism is godless. It is true that Marx was godless, but that did not and does not render capitalism godly. What is godly about selfishness? Which system teaches and does more selfishness, capitalism or the communism of Jesus and his Apostles?

Jesus and the Apostles were not of the political ideological position held by those calling themselves American and British conservatives and neoliberals today. In the eyes of neoliberals, Jesus and the Apostles were and are dangerous extremists.

Is holding all things in common what conservatives are advocating? Are not conservatives in favor of total privatization? Isn't privatization the devil showing the conservatives all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them, and saying to them "All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me"? Aren't all Christians to say in response to that, "Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve"? Isn't privatization a prime means for the few to gain more mammon for their private, special advantages and privileges at the expense and enslavement of everyone else? Isn't it an evil covetousness?

They will defend it as progress in development. However, didn't Isaiah warn against wrong development that is a consequence of mammon worship and overpopulation that comes of uncontrolled lust? Is it not the manifestation of both the lust of the eye and the flesh: Materialism and sexual desire?

Woe unto them that join house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth! (Isaiah 5:8).

**Overpopulation**

It is roughly estimated that one-quarter of the earth's land is cultivated with most of it field to field. More and more people are streaming into cities where there is little to no space between houses. Humanity has vastly overpopulated, and we are living in a system of mammon worship. These things (living in overly dense housing and cities, destroying the wilderness, and lusting after money and things) have gone hand-in-hand.

What a mistake it is for president Putin of Russia to claim that the worse thing facing Russia is a declining population. He doesn't understand the stresses put on the land by overpopulation. Fewer youth working twice as intelligently and not necessarily harder can handle many times the elderly. Of course, that's not his only concern. He's worried militarily, manning all the outposts of a huge territory such as Russia, being overrun, and the Russians never again being a great power. It is misguided. He should turn to God, not market economics.

The Apostles were living as real liberals. They were not materialists. Aren't the people who call themselves "conservative Christians" really materialists? Don't they advocate acquiring and
accumulating and hoarding more for self? Are they not promoting the lust of the eye and in many cases the flesh in order to make money for themselves? Do they not market and advertise such things incessantly? The Apostles did not market or advertise promoting lust or selfish-satisfaction. Are not the conservatives the principal owners and chief officers of the most money-making corporations that gain their money through marketing and advertising competing appetites? They seek to create, stimulate, and supply the lack of self-control of the appetites. They also want to profit off counter-measures. They go exactly against the teachings of the prophets, Jesus, and the Apostles.

The conservatives unlike the Apostles are swept up in the consumer society of endless materialism, consumption, and fashion, entertainment, image, and lust, all perpetuated and stimulated by the brain washing of ad nauseam advertising and hypnotic suggestions invisible to the unaware and perpetrated by stealthy public-relations firms and think tanks. "And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation." (Luke 22:46). They participate in drilling into all minds the false desire for more and more of what people really do not need and which, in fact, corrupts, contrives, and distracts. That same dark marketing has put their chosen princes in the highest seats of worldly power.

Here we have God's reputation around the as-yet un-evangelized world being brought into a state of disrepute and shame by the false teachings of the spiritually dead who sometimes even come to believe their own lies that they are working for the salvation of the planet while doing the opposite. This is the source of the greatest danger for the world. It causes the greatest confusion. It exacerbates all forms of confusion and the ruination of the whole planet.

**Stark contrast**

Thankfully though, the stark contrast between the conservatives and the real liberals will work to separate out the real liberals and Christians from the false Christians and all the rest worshipping in the worldly congregation of selfishness. The whole world will come to know the truth and live accordingly.

Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds; Woe be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks? (Ezekiel 34:2).

Woe to the shepherds of America, England, Israel, and all nations and families that feed themselves and not the needy! This is not a curse but a warning. It is not a threat but a call from one standing on the wall watching out so that many will be worthy of escaping the snare that falls upon the whole earth. Unlike with those who hate the truth, this is not temptation to fall to then be standing accused and guilty. It is the light to see the way passed the dark pitfalls. Let us not make the same mistake the Pharisees made.

Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk. And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men. Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not? But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? They say unto him, Caesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's. When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way. (Matthew 22:15-21).
Money was not devised by God but humankind. It has been an instrument of selfishness. This is so simple yet so complicated for so many.

And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst, They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act. Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou? This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not. So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground. And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee? She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more. (John 8:3-11).

Conservatives try God to justify themselves

The conservatives put God on trial by putting truth on trial: To the test. They did that in an attempt to justify their lifestyles to the masses. They knew their traditions were designed to benefit themselves rather than save others from behaving, speaking, thinking, and feeling detrimentally, against godliness. They weren't really looking for the truth. They kept on rejecting it over and over while they searched for ways to weaken Jesus's correct points. When they couldn't turn the people away from Jesus with logic, they silenced him by murdering him. This though only served Jesus's point, for those who are able to perceive it.

The ones who tested Jesus and took his points were shown tested and repentant “convicted by their own conscience.” Those who heeded Jesus accuse those now who refuse to drop their weapons claiming they are without sin or that they can throw their stones simply because they can. Those who don't heed now are without conscience. They are the walking dead.

For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.
(Matthew 5:20).

They are not troubled by their consciences. They don't worry.

They are not in trouble as other men; neither are they plagued like other men. Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; violence covereth them as a garment. (Psalm 73:5-6).

The Marines

What is the motto of the US Marine Corps? "The few, the proud, the Marines." Violent! King David, a warrior king, rebukes them. They haven't learned in three thousand years, let alone two. Jesus showed that David's path was off but that it was far closer to the right path then the US Marine Corps'. David would have been a follower of Jesus. He would have been convicted by his conscience and become a pacifist had he had the benefit of Jesus's words as the Apostles had them. David and many others would have loved to have been able to hear Jesus teach the straight and narrow.

National governments are preaching and doing exactly against sacred truth

Today, even though we have the written good news of Jesus teaching the way to salvation here
and now, the US government, the most powerful national government in the world, preaches exactly against it: "The proud" Violence, greed, depravity are the things the US government preaches and does. This is the truth.

Is there any national government that is always about preaching and doing the opposite?

The intent of the unrepentant was not to learn truth. They were never convicted by their conscience. They died in utter ignorance of the divine will and law even though they knew it on the mundane level. They gave themselves away with their cunning talk and traps. Their intent was bent upon destroying the truth. They sought justification to murder Jesus. When they could find nothing, they murdered him blatantly, just as their same spirit had murdered prophets before Jesus, for the sake of their positions, power, control, money, and other lusts: To silence the prophets so that the other evils of the killers would not be further exposed in the bright light. They fell into their own snare. Killing the prophets makes the light brighter. However, leaving the prophet alive also leaves the light to become brighter. There is no escape. There is only one real path and it is to do no offense.

Once again, we must stand in the gap so that the prophecy is fulfilled, so that the whole earth is not destroyed, and so that the remnant inherits it in righteousness.

And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none. (Ezekiel 22:30).

The new nation

We must join in the spirit of I Am (God) saying "I will" and do it. We must be called and chosen. The shepherds are to feed the flocks. They are to make peace. They are not to hurl blind, calculated recriminations. They are not to seize on the inheritance of all the people, just as they tried to seize on his inheritance: Jesus's, taking heaven by force and setting up their mansions behind thick walls away from the fray where they thought evil would not touch them. How wrong they were, and how wrong their spiritual descendents remain.

But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance. (Matthew 21:38).

The whole earth rightly belongs only to the just, the fair. It does not belong to the unjust, unfair expropriators, takers.

For if you continue in your way, which you will (to whom this is meant) "The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof." (Matthew 21:43). That new nation is the real Church that is the fruit of the wedding (joining, uniting) of the new heaven and new earth. It is not synonymous with inherently divided America.

Americanization destroys the earth

What comes of people becoming more Americanized under false, unrepentant prophets? Considering the rate at which Americans still consume the natural resources of the earth and have polluted the planet (a sign of the times), if the rest of the world jumps on the American developmental wagon and weapons procurement, the world will be in ruins in no time. The pressures are mounting. That's the Biblical prophecy. We see the beginnings of the birthing contractions already.

For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. All these are the beginning of sorrows. (Matthew 24:7-8).

Scientific explanation for tribulation

Earthquakes—the earth reflects the emotional distress, confusion, hardheartedness, pleadings and adds to it. Is there a scientific explanation? There is a direct connection that science could learn to describe. It would be describing more
of God's workings and plan: Spirit, emotion, over matter—of course.

**Jesus doesn't know the exact moment, but he knows it's coming**

However, no one knows the exact time but God in heaven. "But of that day or hour no one knows, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but the Father alone." (Mark 13:33). Not even the Son of man or Son of God knew, as spoken directly by the Son of God. The signs of the times will tell though of its approach. When the results of the great empire-descendent of Babylon starts failing, when all the false churches are unable to give satisfactory answers due to their false testimony, after the real Gospel has been taught to every nation in every language, once every nation has been told in no uncertain terms, when the lofty ones are falling from their high places, when it is manifest all about in darkness, then you will know that the time is at hand. Be watchful. Do not be caught unaware. Be ready for the Son of man to return for the harvest of the angels to purge his kingdom of those that work iniquity and to gather together his elect from one end of heaven to the other. The day when disunity, covetousness, and iniquity will be cleared away and burned up is coming.

The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity. (Matthew 13:41).

**The signs are here: The beginning of the end of this age**

The signs are already here for those who are listening, hearing, and understanding and looking, seeing, and perceiving.

One would have to be living under a rock not to see the connection between all the plagues, weather disturbances, and disasters on the one hand and the callous stewardship of the planet and the bad shepherding of the people on the other hand. This is all predictable for those who testify as to Jesus. "For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy." (Revelation 19:10).

**Matthew 24**

There are some very misunderstood verses in The Bible. Matthew 24, cited several paragraphs above, has been misunderstood by many so-called intellectual (begrudging) minds. Matthew 24 is full of woe and doom for the iniquitous of Jesus's time. What has been misunderstood is that it was for all subsequent culminating generations as well, even as it is also about the last of death gaining additional souls.

And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. (Matthew 24:30).

**Free will versus instant gratification**

Due to free will for people to make the mistake of violence, to be as the ferocious beasts despite having enlarged frontal lobes for the sake of enlightenment (unselfishness), God allowed wrathful armies down through the ages to serve as consequences for iniquity, both against iniquity and as iniquity. Wrathful armies are iniquitous and will suffer for it themselves even if they fighting against other evil, the wrath, etc., of others. It seems paradoxical, but it isn't.

One can be a very good parent wanting his or her child to see the light. The parent can't force the child to comprehend consequences.

**Answering Epicurus**

Now, people will say, but if God is all-powerful and beneficent, then God could and would just instantly implant the comprehension within us all, as implied by the questions of the ancient Greek philosopher Epicurus who tested God. This is asking for instant gratification, instant reward, even a preexisting reward, since in order to satisfy the requirements of the naysayers, God would have never allowed free will in the first place. Where then is free will? Where then
is coming to knowledge freely rather than through coercion that is itself evil?

Do you see the errors that unfold when we look at the position of those who second-guess God's plan?

Life is implanting that comprehension within those who freely accept that this life is conditioning us for righteousness. (More on conditioning further on.)

What people are suggesting is that God instantly implant the comprehension in everyone against the will of those who would not choose it. Is that the golden rule? Is that real love, forcing people to love you?

God has struck the perfect balance for free will and salvation, the perfectly fair path to him. Anything other than that path would be hypocritical. No human mind can out think God concerning the best, most consistent plan. God's wisdom is infinite. What God is doing is best by definition. Why insist upon knowing everything God knows before having gone through the training God is affording you properly to straighten your behavioral path?

God has already given you the new commandment and provided you with the exemplary life. Let us live up to that before we insist upon knowing more. We aren't prepared to know more before we are living up to the new commandment.

God is implanting but freely. You choose. It is easy even while it isn't. Staying chosen while others haven't been chosen and have given up is the difficulty. One waits for deliverance while God waits for souls freely to turn. It is difficult so it will be valued. It is the opposite of "easy come, easy go."

**The sons of man**

About "the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven," the sons of man are not just the prophets. The sons of man are all men. The Roman Legions came in "power and great glory" of a kind that punished those who rejected Jesus's saving message.

Jesus was a prophet greater than Jonah and wiser than Solomon. He was the one for his time and all times. Real prophets speak to the ages and to one another.

More was going on then just the Romans attacking and destroying. Souls were also being spared in some cases and taken in others but for safe keeping.

**Answering C. S. Lewis (Matthew 24:34: "the most embarrassing verse in the Bible")**

"Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled." (Matthew 24:34). Many people have become confused about this. They don't understand how it can be true for the first century Christians. How could it be true that all the things prophesied were fulfilled then, since we are still here now?

In his essay, *The World's Last Night*, C. S. Lewis called Matthew 24:34, "the most embarrassing verse in the Bible." However, one must read the verse with greater discernment. One must read it within the full context of Jesus's sermon and all his teachings and those of the prophets before him. He was not speaking in the strict chronological order for which dispassionate minds look. His context was flowing with the Holy Spirit. The manifestation of the power and glory of the Son of man for that particular generation was partly the wrathful army of Rome. All armies fit within this context even though in an always accompanying sense, they wrought evil. Israel was punished for its iniquity. Such is always the case even though evil can be relatively miniscule in a nation. It still brings consequences that would not otherwise manifest. As for those aspects of his sermon or discourse that minds struggle to fit within that generation, the term "fulfilled" refers to the continuation of the setting in motion of events that will yet lead to bringing all of Jesus's vision to fruition right down to the end of mundane time. Divine time will not end though, because his "words shall not pass away." (Matthew 24:35).

Perceive what John the Baptist said.

> But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O
generation of vipers, who hath
warned you to flee from the wrath
to come? (Matthew 3:7).

You see, the point for that generation was "the
wrath to come." It came. The Romans came.
That didn't end the prophecy though.

The other thing to understand is that when the
Roman Legions slaughtered people, it sent those
souls into death of their bodies. What was
waiting for them? The Romans didn't control
their souls in the hereafter.

As for C. S. Lewis, we can only repeat Jesus's
own words.

For whosoever shall be ashamed
of me and of my words, of him
shall the Son of man be ashamed,
when he shall come in his own
glory, and in his Father's, and of

Lewis was mistaken. He took Jesus out of
Jesus's context and was embarrassed by Jesus's
words. He and others took things too
mundanely, without mysticism.

The mystical (hidden or occulted) becomes the
known reality upon one's departure from this
womb of life. The end of that age was the end
of that temporal stay on earth in the animated
flesh.

Jesus had also said that there would be an age to
come. That aspect is conveniently overlooked
by those who call Jesus a liar and fraud. How
could there be an age to come if heaven and
earth were to pass away in the mundane sense in
the first century? How could the meek inherit
the earth? Nevertheless, the events that
unfolded did make for a new heaven and new
earth within a given context. It isn't over
though. It will be remade again only more so.

Heaven and earth are to be regenerated. Heaven
is after all within. The Holy Spirit never dies
out. Those true believers who were there when
the proverbial world of that age came to an end
did witness the prophetic unfolding. Those who
sincerely believed and acted accordingly didn't
die but passed to eternal life in the spirit. This is
all perfectly consistent with what Jesus said if
one is able to grasp it.

There are two levels in Matthew 24, both for
that generation and for the time thereafter. That
is the way Jesus spoke and taught, on purpose.
He revealed what he was supposed to reveal so
that the people would be separated, sheep from
goats to save the sheep and ultimately teach the
goats.

The "world" did end when Jerusalem was
leveled. That "world" was defined by the
context in which Jesus referred to it repeatedly
concerning the prince of darkness ruling the
"world." Jerusalem was the center of the world
to those who worshipped in the temple. It didn't
mean that nothing would continue thereafter.
After all, there is another, greater, plainer,
clearer millennium yet to come.

**Foreshadowing the millennium**

I say that for those who believe that the
thousand years from the Christian domination
of Rome until the Renaissance constituted a
kind of millennium, confusion within that
church and during the era at-large
notwithstanding. It was a thousand year span
when belief in spirit was widely held. Satan (evil)
was never even nearly silenced in all the people's
hearts though. Hence, it was not the millennium
while evil will be all but gone throughout the
whole of the earth.

**Preterism**

I have learned that there is a term for this view.
It is called "Preterism." It means the Apocalypse
having already been fulfilled. Well, in part it has.
Of course the Roman leveling of Israel was
apocalyptic and was prophesied by Jesus.

You see, people compartmentalize via mundane
readings, excluding emotional perceptions
feeling for the bigger picture. It isn't correct to
read Matthew 24 in a currently mundane
context. It isn't an either-or proposition
concerning one event. There are apocalypses.
The Roman destruction of Israel was an
apocalyptic event. It ended an age. It wasn't
incorrectly exaggerated in anticipation. It was
part of the train of apocalyptic events each a
part together leading to the ultimate,
culminating apocalyptic event when evil will be
completely eliminated, displaced, forever from human souls.

Who knows Jesus?

Concerning the unbelievers, "And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity." (Matthew 7:23). Here, the word "knew" is understood only within the context of the revelation. It is the divine usage. Those who love Jesus are the ones Jesus truly knows and who know him. Those who love Jesus don't work at iniquity. How could Caiaphas, the chief priest who demanded Jesus's death, know the real Jesus?

Then the angels of Satan will be cast down metaphorically and literally below the earth and the kingdom shall be established on earth as it is in heaven.

Souls shall have walked through the flaming sword of truth and rather than being cut and burned away, they will have been purged through a baptism with fire and healed. "He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire." (Matthew 3:11). They will have been purged of the evil essence. They will have been made ready to drink and eat of the living water and the fruit of the tree of eternal life at the resurrection of the just: Making them worthy; transcending the mundane, faithless, blind, and spiritually deadly level of knowledge of good and evil; and making them truly righteous again.

Upon eating of the mundane knowledge of good and evil, "the eyes of them both were opened." (Genesis 3:7). They became as "blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch." (Matthew 15:14).

To know one in the real, true spiritual sense is to be mutually trustworthy. Jesus will not have known them, for they never proved worthy of such trust. They continued in the spirit of iniquity. They were not willing enough to make their results good and, therefore, of God. They made up excuses.

True repentance is on the path to worthiness, to know Jesus and to be known by him. It takes away all excuses. You stand there naked (honest) before God not claiming that your

scars from punishment came from working the land but rather from fallen people, people leading you to fall, your own falling, and your hand in leading others to fall. All your life is exposed as an open book to God. God sees all the pages, every word, simultaneously.

We can do nothing real without God

You must trust in God's mercy. God knows our hearts better than we know them ourselves. God will remove the scars of punishment. We cannot remove them alone. We can do nothing alone.

I am the vine, ye are the branches:

He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. (John 15:5).

Even Jesus could do nothing alone. He said so. "I can of mine own self do nothing" (John 5:30). Why not? "For my Father is greater than I." (John 14:28). The Father is eternal. He anoints his king over human kind. That king anoints all his friends, co-equals: Sharing all; glorifying God the rightful son and sons and daughters; always giving credit where it is due as it is due, never begrudging it, never hiding it, each keeping his or her place that is never coveting or attempting to usurp or elevate him or herself above; all just doing goodness, serving each other.

Righteousness and softheartedness, not Republican conservatism, are synonymous

Those people with whom Jesus will share all, as God shares all with Jesus, are not the spiritually blind, deaf, and, therefore, dead (alive of the first birth but not yet of the second). Those souls with whom God will share all are softened and, therefore, not emotionally aloof (hard, cold, and small hearted) about all the troubles of this generation. "And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold." (Matthew 24:12). The righteous actually becomes softer, more compassionate, and further resolute in the face of iniquity, as
difficult as many may find that to understand. They take it to heart to do everything they can about it in Christlike spirit to save the world not by a false peace but through the truth that divides the real from the false.

The conservative spirit, however, is the opposite. Therefore the mistaken notion, that a Christian may be a conservative, is the cause of the most pivotally significant confusion in the world. It brings the greatest deception. You can see that it distorts all the message of Jesus. It can lure people into falsehood who otherwise want to be real Christians. Without the real Christianity with which to compare, people have been duped. For those who would have responded to the real message but have hated the false message of the conservatives, the conservative message has given God and Jesus bad reputations. It has allowed for war. It has allowed for procrastination in doing the commandments.

If, however, all the so-called conservative Christians would begin to be true Christians, whom Jesus will recognize by virtue of their birth into the spirit of giving and sharing all, the world would be blessed on account of them. If they all remain as they are and do not convert to being real liberals, they will increasingly magnify darkness leading to the greatest human-on-human abomination of desolation in history.

Saying this truth forwards the prophecy. The division will happen. It is only a question of who will be on which side.
Chapter 3  Irrefutable Proof Will Increase Division

Even though I have shown in this work that it is irrefutable that a Christian may not also be a conservative, that proof will serve to increase division.

People who do not love the truth become irritated when confronted with the truth. They become irritated when they see they are misguided. It is why many of those now calling themselves conservative Christians will hate the implications of the truth concerning their political ideology. They will hate this work, and they will hate me just as they hate Jesus, all the prophets who spoke of Jesus, God, and all who stand with the truth. It was Jesus who said that if one doesn't love Jesus's words and deeds, one doesn't love God but rather hates God. "He that hateth me hateth my Father also." (John 15:23).

So far, we've focused upon the incorrectness of the current usage of the terms "liberal" and "conservative."

Irrevocably incompatible with the lust of the worldly Empire

We must focus also on the fact that Christian entanglement in materialistic, secret, and underhanded schemes and dark, artful handling of affairs, which is the current worldly politics, is an illegitimate activity under the faith. The world is to be made new and not even from the ashes of the old that is the current worldly system once it is burned away.

How can one change the current imperial US government into Christianity? Christianity is against the lust of the eye and flesh and pride of this life. Everything the Empire is founded upon is lust of the eye and flesh and pride of this life (capitalistic greed, traditionalism, militarism (that is part and parcel of the warring of one's members of his or her body), and nationalism and its patriotism).

The real Christian wants people to be allowed freely to choose to live in full accord under the true spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it and everything that those commandments infer. The real Christian cannot compromise by getting into bed with the system that will not allow that. The real Christian cannot compromise by getting into bed with the system of excess, retained personal profits, war, traditions of falsehood, nationalism, patriotism, and loose sex. The real Christian cannot prostitute him or herself by getting into bed with the system of attempted, impossible love for two diametrically opposed masters that is mammon (the god of selfish acquisition and accumulation) versus God who is the exact opposite.

The false prophets say that the way to heaven lies in equality of opportunity to hoard not against famine to later share with all as Joseph did but rather to hoard for the sake of self and those who love you even during times of great want for others. This is anathema to God. Equality of opportunity for asset acquisition to later bequeath to offspring regardless of the spirit or the commandments is false teaching. It is leading people astray.

When the whole people become unanimous in keeping the first and great commandment and the second like it, then Christianity will rule in pure, direct, democratic fashion with each person's loving actions always being his or her vote.

God has kept allowing the conservatives to have what they want, but they are never satisfied. America would never have existed or lasted this long except for the people who are trying to be real liberals. When the Empire does not bring forth the fruit but increasingly turns to asking for more and more for self, despite the efforts of those trying to be real liberals, the Empire will burn. The prophecy says the Empire will not turn. Even so, it is every Christian's duty to do righteousness for its sake. Every bit helps. There is never a time for complacency or procrastination.
Christians and political parties

What of the people, or you if it applies, who are entrenched within the Empire system? What if you are an American and a member of a political party such as the Republican, or the Constitutional, or Libertarian, Democratic, Green, or other? You are to do what your conscience says, always keeping in mind the whole of the Gospel message.

Are you able to stay in a political party and not be compromised? As a Christian, can you vote for that which militarizes? Can you vote for approaching everything from the perspective of masking symptoms rather than affecting the cure that is getting at the root cause? What is the answer to safety and security? Is it thicker walls, deeper secrets, and stronger weapons, or is it curing the disease of selfishness? Can you stay and vote-in that which exemplifies unselfishness, or will you cave into compromises that will render your original intent unrecognizable? Will Jesus know you, or will you be too compromised by iniquity? Will you vote no on all measures that are mostly really liberal but onto which the selfish have tacked wicked and churlish devices or illiberal aspects?

Will you abstain from voting and yet be heard and influential in other ways that will not compromise your truly liberal devising? Is the alternative to staying in the system the best thing? Can you do more to change things for the best from as far outside the current system spiritually as possible while still being willing to go into the center of it physically as Jesus did by going into the center of Jerusalem when needed?

Jesus was not in favor of forcing himself upon others. He wanted each person to come to the truth freely and not through coercion. He wanted the souls of all people separated into those who readily recognize and love and, thereafter, do the truth versus those who instantly hate the truth. Bear in mind that his warnings were not coercive. The truth is never coercive. He only appealed to conscience in explaining the rightful healing of the planet that will take place. "Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit." (John 15:2). Jesus did not work within the system for it was coercive.

Jesus is speaking in the first person as both the primordial human being and God. Every human being (branch off that primordial vine with God the root) who does not result in righteousness is made dead so he or she can no longer bring forth unrighteousness. Every human who results in righteousness is not made dead but is made more alive, improved (further cleaned), so he or she will result in even more and greater righteousness, abundance, aid to the poor, etc.

Worldly political parties necessarily involve coercion

The truth is never coercive. The recognition by the diseased of their diseased state and their willingness to do what is healing is the impetus behind Jesus's message and not to threaten into submission. This is important and relevant here concerning whether to work the system from within, because the votes of the majority within the human, traditional sovereignty force those who disagree. We cannot drag people into heaven. Only the willing may enter.

Coercion is attempting to take heaven by force, which never results in the real heaven; otherwise, Jesus would have raised armies of men and sent them to do military battle. He did not do that. He did the opposite. Among all the other things, that is what distinguished him as the Messiah.

Even where a plurality is required, fifty-percent plus one puts representatives in place needed for any plurality. It is still majority rule if the majority is spread out enough. The current democratic way is a forced unity of incompatible spirits. It results in the house divided against itself that cannot stand. Heaven, on the other hand, is unanimous.

Real born-again nation

Of course, the rules within the current worldly system are of, by, and for those who have stacked them in their own favor: Those who
have amassed wealth. As is clear, amassing wealth is inherently unfair. Jesus taught it. The wealthy have their false version of the golden rule. Those who have the gold (or money) make the rules. So they do. Where does that leave you unless you are wealthy? Where does it leave the wealthy other than in danger of damnation? Where does it leave you in terms of your vote?

God allows the powers that be. The basest of people are at the top or the closest to real liberals are at the top, depending upon the hardheartedness or softheartedness of the people in the fullness of God’s plan. The truth is that no leader is without followers. So leaders reflect the people: What they are willing to follow. This is why whole nations and states shall be judged as well as each individual member of each nation and each citizen of each state.

Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved. (Matthew 9:17).

(Note: The word "bottles" was translated from the Greek word "ἀσκός," transliterated as "askos," meaning a "leather wine bag" or "bottle." It does not mean here a glass bottle.)

The new wine is the Holy Spirit dwelling within. It comes to dwell in those born again, anew, this time of the spirit becoming spirit. There bodies are no longer just flesh, for now they know they are also spirit manifested: Spirit made incarnate. They have become new wineskins. The Holy Spirit can and will come to dwell within entire nations also unanimously reborn as spiritual nations. Whole nations will be as new wineskins for the new wine. If not, those nations would burst apart and all the wine be lost, for old wineskins cannot hold new wine and the old wine is not the wine of eternal life. Also and in this way, the Holy Spirit can, and will, come to dwell within the whole of humanity.

No part in the prince of darkness of this world

Nevertheless, Christian involvement in organizing Christian things is required. We are to advocate and devise and stand by the truly liberal devices. The difference is that worldly affairs, as "worldly" is viewed as Jesus intended us to see it, is still the domain of darkness. The would-be Christian who engages in the world on the dark level is automatically sucked into the world of compromising Christian ideals. We are to shine the light through teaching and example to displace the worldly way with the new way that has no continuity with the evil of the old. There is only the path out of darkness. The prince of the current world and his way will be cast out. That old worldly way and that prince have no part in Jesus, and Jesus has no part in that world or in that prince.

Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. (John 12:31).

Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me. (John 14:30).

And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new agreeth not with the old. (Luke 5:36).

We cannot patch up the old house. The old house sits on unstable ground. It is on a fatally flawed foundation. Its walls are irreparable. Its roof is about to collapse in a slight breeze. Its material is so corrupt, eaten, and riddled, that it cannot be reused. The inhabitants must be remade in the likeness of God. Then they may inhabit their new house on excellent and permanently stable ground. There the proverbial foundation will never shift out from under them. The walls will last forever. The roof will cover them from every storm.
Still engaging the world

Now, to be these new inhabitants in this new house, we cannot advocate just asceticism or monasticism: Never or rarely interacting with others. We are to be about shining the light.

Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee. (Isaiah 60:1).

Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. (Matthew 5:16).

It is about "in earth, as it is in heaven." (Matthew 6:10). Neither are we to be as the hypocrites praying on the street corners to be seen of men. That is just empty vanity. We are to teach and do in earnest. After all, it must not be forgotten that Jesus was roundly criticized for interacting with tax collectors and prostitutes and the like. If one does not interact to teach and do the good news amongst those who are lost, one is not doing the work of God. One is not toiling in God's vineyard. One is not a fisher of men. One is himself or herself lost.

Not to be about the work of saving is to be unsaved.

Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. (Matthew 5:13).

His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knowest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed. (Matthew 25:26).

Interaction is required even with the powerful, as Jesus did with members of the Sanhedrin (the council of religious elders of the Jews).

That is not selling out to the worldly system. It is not joining them to patch up the fatally flawed, spiritually devoid system. Jesus did not

work from within the temple system. He brought his teaching and healing into the temple only to be crucified for doing it and all the other good things he did. He reached the people by being amongst them and not by telling them that they were untouchable, unclean, and beneath contempt, as the hypocrites viewed most of the people and especially those most in need.

Doing this, going amongst the lost, teaching and exemplifying what the powers that be do not do will anger those powers. It will further the division in the country and the world. That must happen.

Stark line

Jesus should have been recognized as the rightful leader by virtue of his virtues, signs, and the prophecy; however, it was not meant to be, as ordained by God. He had to be denied by the elitists (those who were the conservatives of the Sanhedrin—the highest council of the Hebrews) so that the world could be saved by drawing a stark line between the selfish and unselfish, those in danger of damnation versus the delivered, and the dark and the light. It is why they murdered him.

That stark line was drawn for our sakes so that we could see which side to choose. This is the real ballot. This is the real democracy at work, and only righteousness wins in the end. It is inherent. It is foreordained. That is the lesson we must learn and live by fearing nothing, for nothing evil can change it. There is only one living choice. The other choice is death of the spirit and soul. The good shepherd is followed by those who are drawn to the truth, who know the truth when they hear it. "No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day." (John 6:44). That is a form of voting for one's leader: Following the draw of truth. One votes for Jesus with one's heart by putting one's heart into what is everlasting and incorruptible. If one is a Christian, one has chosen to follow the lead of Jesus through the strait gate and down the narrow way and cannot also follow the prince of this world, because this world is
not the spiritual world of Jesus. This world has not yet been reborn.

Jesus is the recognized illuminator of the path. No one can see the gate or path with other then that light. The prince of this world is blind to that truth. He cannot lead anyone to it. All paths other than Jesus's are dark and do not lead to God. "Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." (John 14:6). There is no other system that works.

The truth about Capitalism will divide every house

Capitalism is a different system and does not work. Capitalism is not close to the kingdom at all. It is very far from God. This is why capitalists hate Jesus. They serve capital and not God and cannot abide Jesus. This truth will increase the division passed the breaking point, which is both awful and wonderful at the same time and no paradox.

There is such divine beauty in Jesus's message to love God and not serve mammon. Jesus is the first and last, the most important and the greatest, the Alpha and Omega, and we are to be like him (Christlike) to share all. Therefore, we are to be servants ministering as kings and queens and high priests and priestesses and siblings all and friends all, for God is no respecter of persons and that includes gender. It means that God is not impressed by worldly wealth or power.

Your outward projection is conducive to what?

Don't be offended by the truth. In the face of all the needy in the world, God's perfect judicial system will allow the excision of those of knowingly chosen selfish excess. The time is at hand for the people to stop putting forth efforts to draw attention to feed selfishness. Every outward projection is conducive to the light or the dark to one degree or another. Uncontrolled feeding of the selfish appetite is satanic. It ruins. Therefore, one must decide what is contrived satanically to feed into lust and what difference it makes. Cosmetics; perfume; fancy, slutish, or overly expensive clothes; tattoos; jewelry; body piercings; and all manner of conspicuous pride of appearance and property and conspicuous contempt and self-mutilation {negative gain in sadomasochism and other feeding into various forms and degrees of anti-health (unhealthy), anti-wholeness (unwholesome) appetites} are each things that need to be evaluated in terms of where one's mind is and why. Some things can be done to excess. Some things ought not to be done at all. What is vain? What is for conceit? What promotes unhealthy, excessively selfish appetites? Why cave into the temptation to conform to the spirit of those things?

There is a spectrum from fake to real. The dark side is not genuine. It is false. It is superficial or shallow. It is confused. It rules those who cave into unwholesome temptations. It never denies itself anything. It is of the spirit that robs from even the innocent. It is truly ugly in God's eyes. The light is real, true, deep, and consistent. It is conducive to all that is good. It is the real beauty. Don't promote darkness with your choices of what you present to the world concerning the state of your heart, mind, and soul. Don't cave into the conformity leading toward greater and greater iniquity. Don't fall for the false concept that all these vain things are acceptable under liberalism. That is false liberalism. That is the ravening wolf in sheep's clothing.

Long hair or short, beard or shaven, don't have one or the other for show but for what is practical for you at the time—useful, not elaborate, not for lust or false piety. Jesus was not disinterested in how he presented himself, but his concern was with not falling into conformity for the sake of being lauded by others. That's a reward from falsehood.

This is all just one place to start. If one has piercings and tattoos that were of course obtained during confusion and one's heart softens, one will remove all the ornaments and decorations. Until God removes them, there will be scars. Those are the stripes of past confusion. They are the proverbial self-flagellation scars left over from heading in the wrong direction. They are the signs of when there was insufficient love. Let it go.
There are those who use make up to cover over scars. It is not our intention to be insensitive toward them or to make them feel worse. What they are doing is not decoration for excess. There can be immense unsettled emotions involved with such scarring. Suffice it to say here that Jesus pointed out that such scarring does not necessarily mean that one has sinned to a greater or lesser degree than others. I trust that helps comfort those who have imagined that they must have done something horrendously worse than the general level of sinning to deserve greater scarring on the outside. It isn't necessarily so. To the softhearted despite scars, your scars will be removed.

When all hearts are of a sufficient softness, all will be healed, even scars. Whatever you do, contribute to softening.

**What is ugly or beautiful?**

The condition of the heart determines whether something is ugly or beautiful in God's eyes. The contrived comes out of the hard heart. The real comes out of the soft heart.

There is nothing wrong with good things. Jesus said salt is good, though he would never have partaken of it in excess. He did not chastise Mary for anointing his feet with the pleasant smelling spikenard the scent of which filled the house. He defended her. It was spiritual love on her part and meant to glorify Jesus during his time here with his friends, those who loved him for his truth.

Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair; and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. (John 12:3).

Mary was not being selfish and lustful. Therefore, it wasn't ugly. Beauty does truly come from within in this sense, and God knows it all better than anyone else knows it.

Do not be thrown by seeming paradoxes that do not exist. Jesus came to be glorified not to have his ego massaged. His glorification glorifies righteousness for righteousness' sake. It glorifies God.

**Everyone serves everyone**

Poor Christians are to receive the service of others, for though it is more blessed to give than to receive, there must be those who will receive that others may give. Jesus received the gift of love from Mary. Christians are to share what they are given, even with the once high-and-mighty and perhaps still haughty and proud but nevertheless needy (spiritually in need of truth). Receivers, in their turn, are to minister to yet others in need. Everyone serves everyone. No one is master without serving. No one serves without also being master. One is recompensed without that being one's motivation. The motivation is the good of each and all. Jesus was ministered unto by the angels. The angels were those who served him and thereby glorified him. He received this while he ministered to others. It is the softhearted way.

For the hardhearted, God will allow the haughty and conceited to be humbled so they may come to understand the error of their ways. They will be made to stink, lose their hair, have open sores, and be made ugly. They will have to walk naked and ashamed. It has happened before.

The devil has been let out to descend upon the high and mighty selfish hoarders and oppressors as well as the innocent. It will happen again to those least expecting it. They see themselves as above it and beyond its reach. They say it cannot happen here and that their will determines that. They will curse God to their utter peril for they will have brought it all upon themselves. God though will not forsake the innocent. God will resurrect the just. What goes around will come around. If they make concentration camps, they will be punished in the here and now or in the hereafter. Evil will have its revenge. Since they have ignored the pleas of the poor, they will all be brought lower than the lowest.

Therefore the LORD will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will discover their secret
parts. In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their caul, and their round tires like the moon, The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers, The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the earrings, The rings, and nose jewels, The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins, The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails. And it shall come to pass, that instead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle a rent; and instead of well set hair baldness; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; and burning instead of beauty. (Isaiah 3:17-24).

We don't wish this on anyone. Repentance is right.

We are to see through the haughty and proud darkness (the son of perdition) that seeks to confuse and change the time of fulfillment of the prophecy. He seeks any means to prolong his grasp on the world including by still persecuting, judging, condemning, sentencing, and murdering. One fails to recognize that son of perdition when one's heart is not exclusively with God and God's righteousness.

The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness! (Matthew 6:22-23).

Money is of the root of evil

We are not to have our faith in the system of mammon, money, capitalism. This is why 1 Timothy 6:10 says the following:

For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

The love of money is the same love as for all lusting. That love, that root, branched out as the worldly system that began when humans stopped living as the birds and the plants, being fed and clothed as provided for by God, by trusting in God. They started a system of faith in themselves as gods not needing God and through their negative knowledge of greed, violence, and depravity. They ate of that forbidden fruit of selfishness. They began to love their system more than they loved God or God's system. They began to molest and tear up God's earth without concern except for self to accumulate provisioning in the absence of faith in God to provide through God's beloved garden. They rebelled against the precept of love: The divine law of God. They fought against the system where if they would have remained righteous, they would have been entrusted with real liberty from evil and deprivation and all the pains associated with the cruelty of humans visited upon the patient, humble, and gentle. They started, fell in love with, and put their faith in the apostate system known as money and its more evil contagious form known as capitalism. That private, selfish, un-sharing system has caused great contagious unfair disparity among people. It is crooked, lopsided, inherently fractured, and will be rent (ripped) in two from top to bottom and fall to dust. Hallelujah!

Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls? (Luke 12:24).

And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin. (Matthew 6:28).

Money (worldly wealth) robs of faith. Money separates from God. Money is a great tempter. With it, people buy their way into all manner of
sin always moving further and further from God. With the build up of money with the few, there are more and more who go with less than subsistence. The system of mammon steals the inheritance. It buys up the land the people are to live on (the commons) that was given to all by God. It is an evil system devised by a selfish spirit. No money? No food! It wasn't always so. This is the truth that irritates the greedy to no end. They want to insist that their system is what takes care of the people. What a lie! They have brainwashed themselves into believing that their way is better than God's. Many have forgotten why they invented their scheme: Selfishness. Many do not see their scheme anymore, because they are too close to it: Myopic. Many do not see the harm it does. Many insist what they call benefits outweigh the deprivation, pollution, corruption, and ruination their system has caused billions of souls and the earth itself.

**Capitalism is pharaoh**

How hard is it to let go of this selfish system of faith in money and not in God? The system of money has made it difficult to escape. Its adherents put restrictions on everyone’s movements. It tries desperately to hold everyone. Remember, it is as Pharaoh denying God's command to let the people go out of slavery.

And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: intreat for me. (Exodus 8:28).

The world is full of slavery right now. Forced labor is rampant throughout the world. Trafficking in human slaves exists in all the rich nations. People are smuggled into the US to serve as sex slaves and all manner of other forms of slaves. It is deplorable and would not exist were it not for the spirit of mammon and its selfish, dull worshippers.

The world is becoming ever more so a world of mammon seekers. The governments everywhere are becoming about commerce and worldly profit. There are those involved within who attempt to curb it, but they do so in vain.

**It cannot be transformed, only be displaced**

If you try to use the rules in the Constitution of the United States of America and it appears to the greedy that you might succeed, they will stop at nothing to stop you. The only way to change is to change within in a way that they cannot touch. That is what Jesus demonstrated. In the end, they could not touch him, because he was more than his body. The only way to change things is by teaching and doing in accordance with the spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it. That truth will pierce through all mundane, clampdown efforts against exercising, without fear or intimidation, the full spirit of godliness. The conservatives and self-styled neo's of various stripes cannot eliminate the souls of the just.

That the Constitution of the United States of America has provisions for amending it, but enough conservatives would first have to have a complete change of heart. Besides, amending the US Constitution would result in coerciveness that is not the Christian way. Souls cannot be forced to drink the living water. Few there are who will find the narrow way that is that change of heart. By that time, that Constitution will no longer exist. It will just fade away as the stars and stripes will fade away symbolizing the fading past, divided, and false glory.

This will infuriate some who do not know that the flag of the Empire is not God's banner. It is not the symbol of Christianity. It is the symbol of all that is done by that government which it represents. It is the symbol of mammon worship, for that is what it is founded upon and not Christianity, else all things would be held in common under that banner and there would be no greed, violence, or depravity under it, which is far from the case.

For any new constitutional convention to be proper, it would end up with the spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it. That spirit is to be written on the hearts of everyone. That has always been the real
constitution anyway. Anything else comes from evil.

**Checks and balances**

They speak and write of mundane checks and balances. The judgment seat is each person's unselfish conscience. The executive is each person's good deeds. The legislature is each person's faith in the will of God that is the great and small commandments. They all reside in each. They do not check each other. They do not balance each other. Each exercised infinitely not only does not impede the other but actually enhances all three. All weight is given to all three and to each. Checks and balances are of the house divided. They are built-in disunity. The hearts of the people can bring all three down into the bottomless pit. They do not guarantee righteousness but rather falling short.

**Weaning the world off the system of mammon**

The constitution of the heart can only be changed by coming out of bondage to mammon by converting to true Christianity. You still cannot see the ultimate world without money? Who will need it when all say to all others that you have done what you are able, what God has put upon your heart to do, what God has given you to be able to do? Who will need it when all actually do what each is able to do? Let us all share the bounty given to all by God. That is the spirit. Christianity is about that spirit. It is about weaning the real world from the false world of faith in mammon and people without God.

The world before the fall to selfishness was a different world from the world today. The false world now is the same one since Babylon, a great city of human endeavor, the pride of the spirit of the great hunter-builder, Nimrod, the rebellious one, who will be explained further on.

The real world to come means life for the just. The current world of mammon will be no longer. This age of worldly empire under the general state of rebellion against sanity that is by definition, God, will have ceased to exist. The meek (the patient and humble) shall inherit the earth in that age. The world will be fully

Christian in the true sense of the term "Christian": Liberated from the dominance of selfishness, evil, insanity, greed, violence, depravity, lust, and the rest. That will happen after separation, division, and persecution have reached a fever pitch and the fires have raged and finally burned the evil out of the world, literally and figuratively. Until then, the Christian must never lose sight of the spiritually polluting effect of the love of worldly affairs and worldly profits that physically and spiritually have ruined so much of the planet and polluted the people.

**The spiritual and physical corruption**

That love of money (spirit of darkness) pollutes spiritually and physically. The spirit in which one thinks, speaks, and acts, is physically manifested as brain matter. That love of money corrupts the actual matter of the brain, the form. It spreads as the disease it is. It creates more of itself until it devours the entire being and soul if one lets it. It is further manifested and reflected in the result of environmental manipulation external to the body.

Everything you possess is a manifestation and reflection of your very brain tissue and the spirit that went into forming it. The effect on the greater environment of all that you possess is also that manifestation. The spiritual love of money manifests negatively throughout the environment and negatively effects the minds and souls of others who are overcome by the temptation it poses for them. They receive that evil spirit and it manifests in the transformation of their brain matter also. The love of money is a contagion. The love of God is the inoculation against that enslaving disease.

Spirit flows throughout this known (perceived) physical plane. The only reason we do not have a language to speak of it plainly and clearly is because our perceptions have been limited and that limits the meaning we assign to the words we are already using. We think of spirit as vague while its reflection is right there as tangible as anything else that is reflected at us and from us. Manifestation is even more than this reflection. It is the very spirit incarnate for those who believe it. Yet, the spirit more.
We sit in what is called a physical realm that is surrounded by, and is part of, what is called a metaphysical realm, which simply means a realm most do not perceive and others perceive by what is reflected (manifested) by it. There is more going on then meets the eye of the many. All is reflective. Our fruits (results, effects) reflect who we were, are, and are becoming, exactly. They reflect what we are and they are what we are at the same time. This too is no paradox.

God is what God will be at any given moment and eternally. We are in the flow God reveals. God is what God does, even if what God is doing is beyond the understanding of the many. This is why Jesus said that when anyone saw him, he or she was seeing God our Father. He said this even though he also said his Father was greater then he. This is why when anyone sees a real Christian, he or she is seeing Jesus and God. God abides (lives) in the Christian and the Christian abides in God. It is not a matter merely of semantics. Jesus was actually God, because God was in him and he was in God, because Jesus knew it without doubt. The same holds true for all Christians. Becoming the child of God in whom God abides and in whom God may be seen is not blasphemy. It is exactly what Jesus wants all Christians to understand so that they will rise above the temptation of the proverbial serpent and forbidden fruit as he did and be saved: Be one again with God. God saves!

To help in the use of that language, consider that there is the non-living, such as rocks, in the sense that rocks do not reflect the same breadth of life that we do. Rocks, per se, do not live as we do. This is one reason why an idol of stone is always far from being God. God could though transform rocks into people with the breath of life in them. John the Baptist said, "God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham." (Matthew 3:9). This is not to say that the rocks are not supported spiritually. They exist solely because God continues their existence, the same God of Jesus. Minerals are in our bodies. Our bodies are alive of the first birth of water (from our mother's wombs). The minerals are in that sense part of an animated body. When the breath of that life leaves the body it is the death of that body. The minerals are no longer to be used for that vessel. The soul though is a different matter. It may continue on without the body.

There is the spiritual life that is the breath of the Holy Spirit. It is the indwelling of truth. It is, among other things, the mark of God for resurrection, for those who have the truth to do justice.

On a higher level still, the body need never experience death of the flesh. Rather, it transfigures before experiencing death. Jesus was transfigured in life and resurrected from death that is a type of transfiguration and then was even ascended back where he came from. His actual body was transformed in toto to a higher level of existence. Some would say a different dimension, although that suggests to some that it is all merely a matter of human physics while in reality it will always transcend the scientific method, because science is inherently stuck below the knowledge that God may, and does, operate also beyond the scientific laws of duplicability.

It is the certainty of faith in the consciousness of God.

God is hidden from those who cannot believe beyond mundane science.

**Power in the words**

The scientific method was not built upon the language of the revelation. It is in denial of it. It insisted upon naming everything over again. This is especially so in fields half in and half out of the scientific method such as psychology. Rather than calling it the study of the soul or soul study, which is what the word "psychology" means they decided to give their new field a name not in continuity with the revelation. Granted, English has many Greek root words, etc. Nevertheless, the fact of naming systems that deliberately break with the language of the revelation are revealing in that they are designed to keep the uninitiated at bay and in awe. The word "soul" attaches to God, and many psychologists wanted to dumb that down so that the "psych" in psychology would conjure up mind without the necessary connection to
God. This was to create a dependency upon the psychologists, psychiatrists, and psychoanalysts for knowledge of the mind, made dimmer by the dumbed-down notion of term "psyche." This shifted the attention of the people away from the animating force of God to the merely mundane thought processes of the individual.

The implications concerning the term "soul" would have been too great. Anyone could claim direct revelation. In that case, who would have looked to psychologists for healing? That would have spoiled the priesthood of psychology.

The new commandment of Jesus is the greatest psychological message that will ever be rendered. It is the cure for all mental illness. Those currently calling themselves psychologists will not come up with anything better, ever. This is not to say that everything they say is worthless. Their religion of the pseudoscience that is psychology just fails to give God all the credit. In that sense, their whole belief system is based upon ultimate falsehood. (This is a case where context defines the meanings of the terms being used.) Their group sessions, for instance, reminds one of Matthew 18:16-17, as follows:

But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church.

The truth about the religion of psychology holds true also for economics. Economists are the priests of the religion of mammon. It is disingenuous to try to obscure that fact. It is a faith-based system. Why do you think they talk about consumer psychology having such an impact upon their religious manifestations or what money-love brings forth? If the soul begins to be shaken in its faith in money, the priests and high priests and princes and highest prince will fall.

It is also why the Roman church refused for so long to use anything but Latin. Control the language, and control the minds. Expose the language and free the minds.

The economists control the language of their faith just as the psychologists control theirs and all the other disciples of the various other ostensible disciplines control theirs. That way, they are the experts and the common people are tricked into imagining they are beholden. Then they may be herded into greed, violence, indifference, and conformity to all the rest of the antichristian message. This is where Jesus began, and his accomplishment is still unraveling the prince of this world and will continue until that prince is no longer.

In general even though the Roman church had translated scripture in the vernacular (common language spoken by the people of a country or locality), the Roman church used the Vulgate (Latin Bible). They did this even though the locals in many places did not understand Latin. Church services were also in Latin. This was intentional, subconsciously to some degree, so that the hierarchical powers could retain control. After all, if the local people didn't know what was written or being said, the clergy could require them to do pretty much anything and still claim religious authority even if it differed from the scripture. It did differ of course, since that Roman church, its popes, and all the rest of its clergy never asked of the whole of the congregation to hold all things in common seeing to it that none went without. They reserved that to themselves—the mistake.

**Pope John Paul II on capitalism**

However, whenever a pope does speak out a little, it is not well covered in the Western mainstream media. For instance, pope John Paul II said disparaging and correct things about capitalism. He called consumerism a "virus." He said capitalism can be "neopaganism." He also said that, "the exploitation produced by inhuman capitalism is a real evil." John Paul II called that exploitation "Marxism's kernel of truth." With such statements, one could begin thinking that John Paul II could have written this work.
Continuing error of popes

However, he did not know how to manage the difference between militant liberation theology and the real social Gospel that most assuredly does not mean, contrary to Vatican teaching under John Paul II and Benedict XVI, placing social devices secondary to other ministerial concerns. Real liberal devices (not anything on the order of market economics) and ministering to the flock are one and the same. John Paul II made the mistake of thinking that a humane mask on capitalism extends to the heart. It doesn't. It cannot. The foundation of capitalism is selfishness that is evil. Nothing can be done with capitalism to alter that. It is inherently old wineskin.

Pope Benedict XVI has also started out on the wrong foot with his first encyclical in stating that the church is not responsible for social justice but the state is. Here the pope makes his error stemming from his mistaken view of charity. He does not understand the full revelation. He does not yet understand that the church is not to be simply a charitable intermediary passing on the handouts of the rich to the poor but rather the actual source. The people who are the church are to bring forth in abundance for all with all in common. This then is full-time charity. It is through this political economy that the state is the church. He misses the conflationary point of the revelation where the paradox of church and state disappears. There is no imposing on the people when the people provide for each other. He speaks of faith and politics meeting and faith being beyond reason. However, in the revelation, faith and politics and reason are all one. Christianity is the ideology to save the world. It is the only proper way to order the world. The pope wrote as follows:

When we consider the immensity of others' needs, we can, on the one hand, be driven towards an ideology that would aim at doing what God's governance of the world apparently cannot: fully resolving every problem.

This misses the point that God is not governing this world. The prince of this world is governing it, because hearts wax cold and follow the wrong voice. The idealism of Jesus put into action most certainly is God's governance come to earth and will definitely resolve every problem. This is the true faith. Everything else is doubt. "Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done." Ask God and not your intellect, brother Benedict, and listen. God is not silent.

The bishops of Rome, of course, have declared a different purpose for the use of Latin all those years. They have said that the use of Latin protects against revisionism in interpretation. This is true to a degree. It protects against revising incorrect traditions (interpretations) as well, hence the church never having been called by any bishop of Rome to give all for the poor and share all in common as each has need and each has gifts.

John Wycliffe (died 1384) translated the whole New Testament from Latin into English. His friend translated the Old Testament so the whole Bible was in English. It was not the first translation of scripture into English, but it did signal the beginning of opening up the scriptures directly to those literate in that vernacular (English). Nevertheless, it wasn't until my lifetime that the Roman church finally acquiesced, allowing the scripture and service to be in the vernacular. Why did they hold out so long if not in an attempt to keep a tight grip upon the people's minds not allowing them to read and hear in their own first languages?

The very fact that The Bible is available in English, has allowed me, without having had to learn Hebrew, Greek, or Latin, to read firsthand, for instance, that the Apostles lived with all things in common. It has allowed me to read Isaiah about the real liberalism. It has allowed me to read the words of Jesus directly and without the filtering of the hierarchical church that never gave its all to living the message. It has allowed me to read that I could eat of the real bread directly and that I could become one with God and Jesus and the disciples and saints all without any intermediary other than the Holy Spirit discovered through the gate and on the path Jesus blazed to heaven.

We have the scientific, the psychologic, economic, and so-called religious all with their
adherents attempting to control the language to control the thoughts and, therefore, minds and souls of people. The scientists do not use the language of the revelation, because they do not wish to build in continuity with it. They cannot own it without sharing it. They cannot be its high priests exclusive of all other believers. They attempt to shoot down the language of Jesus as not provable, as if their language is provable. That is not to say that Jesus’s is not, for it alone will be born out.

We would be infinitely further along had we worked on our faith rather than greed and lust.

Jesus’s language is not all metaphorical, figure-of-speech type language. It also relates actual things in very literal terms. Things really are more than they have been given to appear by the nonbelievers. They just have not wanted to believe what they can not stick their fingers in firsthand. They want proof but only on their terms. Of course, how can anyone prove to those bound and determined to disregard all evidence that the world is not flat? People who are bound and determined to insist that no one has proven that the Nazi concentration camps existed can maintain that position despite what anyone else tells them or shows them. People can remain convinced that no humans have been to the moon: That it was all faked. They can even insist that all the jets taking off and landing at all the airports in the world are just figments of the imagination, but where then is the common ground for communication?

The Apostles were not lying about what they saw and experienced. They were not speaking in purely poetic terms with poetic license. When they said Jesus ascended into heaven and they were standing their looking up at the sky, they were really standing their looking up at the sky. Sky here isn’t a connotation for a metaphysical heaven only within the mind. This kind of thinking makes it difficult for intellectual types to accept the Gospel. That is the point though. The intellectuals of Jesus’s time didn’t believe the signs and miracles that were seen firsthand by thousands. The self-styled wise didn’t get it.

And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus’ feet; and he healed them. (Matthew 15:30).

The blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised. (Luke 7:22).

The Gospel is for the common people who grasp on faith. The good fruit of Jesus, his words and deeds, could not have been coming from a madman. He was not delusional. The common people could see that. They knew they could trust him more than they could trust those who were out to murder him. That is why so many of them were physically and miraculously cured of diseases that today’s science and medicine has yet to cure.

God cured the people, and science cannot seem to bring itself to believe that, even though it believes what it finds in test tubes. The haughty hate it. They do not want to be below anything. It is a shame. They forget being children with all the promise that that held. Even if you were severely abused, when it was on-going, you wanted to be saved. You still want to be saved. Now here it is.

**The metaphysical can be seen**

"Meta" means beyond and higher. "Physical" as used in the term "metaphysical" means the matter and energy dealt with by the science of physics. Most nonscientists think of it as the natural and material. All these terms are subject to context ranging from subtle to radical differences.

Whatever physics discovers that it did not apprehend before increases the realm of the physical for the physicists and, thereby, shrinks, in the minds of most physicists, the imagined realm of those who believe in spirit. This is a lack of appreciation for the infinite. It is also to misunderstand the conflation of matter, energy, and spirit that will be made manifest in the ages to come.

What is called the metaphysical can be apprehended even from science where one sees (detects and measures) particles popping in and out of existence (really just the currently
mundane realm of scientific perception). The particles were immaterial (not detectable in ways that can convince the "physical senses" of the scientists) and then materialized and then dematerialized, or they were somewhere else or in some other form and the wizards (scientists) are simply able to detect them before they leave or take on another, or resume, a form undetectable by the wizards.

God though knows exactly what happened and where everything was, is, and will be.

Throughout such events, no scientist is able to know through science what is happening on the other side, in the unseen realm so to speak.

When science sees more solely through the scientific method in use today, there is always more left unseen than that science sees. This is not the so-called "God of the gaps" as the atheists put it.

They say that for the theist, God is constantly pushed back and only fills the voids as yet unfilled by the exponential increases in scientific knowledge. This makes sense to them, the atheistic scientists and atheistic philosophers of science, only because they don't understand that God created matter, energy, and nature.

As they discover things, it is God revealing the workings of that part of the creation to them. It certainly doesn't guarantee their grasping the living nature of God and the proper placing of their findings within the larger, infinite picture.

God did not do what God did vis-à-vis Jesus due to Jesus having conducted tests to find out about God. God is emotionally and sensorially convincing only to those who believe, which by definition precludes testing (doubt). God reveals God to those who ask, seek, and knock in secret for what is beyond what human science can produce. God makes things happen that are beyond the mundane understanding of coincidence, randomness, chance, accident. In fact, for God there are not such things. Those terms reflect human ignorance. All things are foreseen and controlled. The creation is whatever God's consciousness makes of it.

We get what we deserve, what we merit, what we choose under free will. If we choose evil, we get evil. We have not been living the new commandment, so we have not reaped what living the new commandment in full faith sows. God is here, alive (beyond the mere life defined by biologists), and interacting with individual souls and with souls collectively. This is known to those to whom God has openly revealed God. These people are the most receptive, because they are the most repentant. They are the most willing to live the new commandment.

The sciences are to the scientists on a trajectory to harness and control in Godlike fashion the forces of God's natural creation. This is the point where the selfish will be precluded and the point where heaven and earth will conflate in the new world.

Perceptions will allow the unseen to be seen. The now unseen shall be made manifest by reason of worthiness and not testing or doubt. Certainty will bring forth the heavenly transformation of the people and the world. Doubt will be known for the unenlightenment that it is.

The gaps are only those created by the traditions of men and not God. Jesus didn't tell the medieval church to hold to the positions which the mundanely observant overturned. The Holy Spirit overturned those traditions. Just because some self-styled Christians lorded it over others (which is an antichrist thing to be doing), do you think God didn't know that the earth was round until a human being on earth informed God?

The atheistic scientists say that every time science makes a discovery about natural phenomena, theists simply claim that God is to be found in the gaps of scientific knowledge. They mean by this that their discoveries actually are uncovering where God never was. That's blind. God is still right there where they are making their pride-filled, puffed-up so-called discoveries. God is still maintaining everything through God's will. God is holding them together. God is the source of all forces contemplated by human physics, chemistry, and biology.

The reality is that love is the harmonics of existence and explains all in truth. There is a
place of extinction, and it is the polar opposite of love, truth, and peace. God is reality.

**Semantic blockages**

The problem lies in limited comprehension that cuts off the full import, meanings, of the words. The word "light" as meaning "truth" is more than a metaphor. The light that is what scientists call photons is actually the polar opposite of that which seeks to devour it by definition. This may seem a quaint notion. Some people think it is quaint that earth, wind, fire, water, and underlying pneuma (spirit) are still the elements and the elemental force. Solid, gas, energy, liquid, and life force in given combinations, given quantities, and qualities are still valid on their level are they not, or is language impossible?

They have their gravity, strong and weak nuclear forces, and electromagnetism. There is also the life force.

It will become common knowledge that God is on both sides (all sides) knowing all while we are only able to see from our perspective that is forever beholden to God's sharing nature. God, by definition, knows what science does not know no matter how much science ever comes to know through its method.

If the meaning of science changes to incorporate this knowledge, then science will no longer be operating in the dark. It will no longer be used for any selfish purpose but rather solely for unselfish reasons. Then it will discover at an amazing rate, because it will transcend itself and transform into faith in God to do what it could never do absent God. Isn't that circular? Yes, but true. When scientists turn only to unselfishness, humanitarianism, and away from personal profit and when they develop ecological and pure-organic understanding that is part of God's way for us, on the path, they turn toward righteousness and godliness. When they continue that turning all the way, they find the new wineskin and new wine with the new name connecting to the conceptualization transcending the current methodology: Christianity, real Christianity.

Otherwise, they will bring forth the abomination of desolation.

You've heard of mind over matter. Well, divine healing and also transcending all matter is spirit over matter.

Contrary to the diminishment of rabbinic thinkers such as Maimonides and some Islamic thinkers as well, when one was looking at Jesus, one was actually looking at God. God manifested in Jesus. God anthropomorphized.

God is what God is. God is what God does. God will be what God will be. If this were not so, humanity would be hopeless of ultimate enlightenment that is salvation, complete deliverance from evil, and one with godliness. To think otherwise is to conclude that ultimate enlightenment can be held by other than God. It is to think that those who completely overcome temptation and sin and become, therefore, perfectly good could be other than God.

**Perfect unity**

Concerning those who completely overcome temptation and sin, God abides, lives, completely in them and they abide completely in God, no other. They each then abide completely in each other as one God. This is no contradiction. It is at oneness. It is the unity. It is without distance from God. It is the current living state, condition, form, etc, of Jesus Christ in the real heaven. It is the opposite of apostasy. It is complete atonement. Perhaps the naysayers believe that one cannot ever overcome, even given eternity.

**Dogs in the manger**

These detractors of Jesus are the dogs in the manger. They will tell you that you cannot say or do or be the things that Jesus said you are to say and do and be, because, they will say, you are not Jesus or you are not God or you have sinned or all manner of excuses. They will say those things even though Jesus said that his spirit and God's will dwell within you.
Whom do you trust, Joseph Caiaphas or Jesus?

Whom do you trust, the spirit and minds that murdered Jesus and that spirit that secretly envies him still and covets his kingdom or the spirit and mind of Jesus who came to save the world from the dogs in the manger who hate and cannot eat his real bread of peace, love, justice, and truth but stand in the way of others who love it and can eat it? They say you are what you eat. That was Jesus's point.

But Jesus held his peace, And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God. Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy. (Matthew 26:63-65).

The rabbinical (Jewish masters) trial of Jesus

Consider those verses. Whom are you going to trust? Jesus was standing there standing by everything he had said and done. There also was the high priest, Joseph Caiaphas, saying that Jesus had blasphemed when Jesus was being nothing but true to the Jewish scripture. All those who could attest to Jesus's teachings and deeds were not allowed to witness for Jesus. It was a kangaroo court. The foxes were in charge of guarding the chicken coop.

Now, what did the high priest, Joseph Caiaphas, represent? How do we recognize him? He was the high priest of whole burnt offerings rather than mercy. He was the high priest of liturgical cleansings, getting the dirt off the outside of things rather then truly purifying internally. Rather than serving the poor and suffering, he was the high priest of not allowing the sick, lame, and unwashed into the innermost sanctum of the temple that he, the high priest, claimed was God's temple. He was the high priest of having thieves operate within the temple rather than leading the people in righteousness. He was the high priest of temporal wealth and temporal power, especially by virtue of his immediate family, rather than the high priest of eternal justice that is casteless. Rather than acknowledging Jesus's rightful place by virtue of Jesus's teachings and deeds that Jesus was rightly sharing freely and openly with all, he was the high priest of those conservative traditionalists whom he sent to challenge Jesus whom Jesus never failed to confute. He was the high priest of convincing the rest to murder an innocent prophet, the Messiah, for the sake of keeping the Romans from coming to take away all their wealth and power, which nevertheless happened as was God's very plan.

That was, Joseph Caiaphas, the high priest. Those were just some of the things that reflected his true being. There he was claiming that Jesus had blasphemed. Now by extension of all that he reflected, how could he have known better than Jesus? Only one of them was right, either the high priest or Jesus. Jesus had either blasphemed or he had not.

The high priest represented everything that had become what was at the time traditionally held by most of those in the center of the Jewish world. Jesus though said that all those traditions were not always so. He taught that there was a better time before them and that, therefore, there is a better way than holding to them. Jesus taught that the high priest's traditions were false and that they led to all sorts of harm to all the people.

Pharisaic versus Christian principles

Which set of principles and whom do you trust?

The high priest: Whole burnt offerings; liturgical cleansings; not allowing the sick, lame, and unwashed deep in the temple; having thieves operate within the temple; temporal wealth and temporal power; those whom
challenged Jesus whom Jesus never failed to confute; and murdering the innocent prophets.

Jesus: Mercy; purifying internally; serving the poor and those suffering and inviting them into God's temple; healing people; leading the people into righteousness; eternal justice and castelessness; acknowledging Jesus's rightful place by virtue of Jesus's teachings and deeds that Jesus was rightly sharing freely and openly with all the willing.

Whom are you going to believe? When the thoughts are transformed by the reception of truth, the physical brain is transformed. Are you going to disbelieve this just because there are those who do not want you to receive the truth? Can anyone doubt that the truth transforms the actual matter that is the human brain? The point of this is to show that transformation, for better or worse depending upon one's heart, is occurring even as one reads this. Just extend that transformational reality out and it begins to give some insight into how Jesus transfigured, resurrected, ascended, and transcended. He is still alive in more than indwelling with us. Think of it.

As for thinking about Christ and God in this perspective, the realm of what is possible is boundless. It goes beyond transfiguration, resurrection, and ascension to all power conceivable by God. Knowing all at once every thought every human being ever had right up to the present is a given for God. God knows the number and name of everything in existence. Our limitations, however, rest in our hearts. They rest according to our trustworthiness as acceptable or unacceptable to God. Those who are called and chosen are the transceivers of the truth. That truth includes that God will share all with the trustworthy as they measure up to the absolute truth by virtue of their deeds that prove their hearts. They now receive from the Holy Spirit what they need to know. They then transmit that as word and deed. It is manifest, there to be seen for what it is.

The false hearted make themselves furious at the thought of the real Jesus

This kind of talk infuriates the conservatives and many of the various self-styled neo's. They love the antichrist status quo. Jesus hates it, and so do I. So ought you. Those of human doctrines hate the implications of being required to become at one with God. This cannot be overstressed. They demand supremacy. They demand that their egos be placed ahead of the truth. Hiding behind their doctrines held out to be the precepts of God, they seek to deny the responsibility for doing the required deeds to produce the fruit whereby they would be known as true Christians. They subvert the meaning of Christianity in order to avoid going without many of their excessive possessions for the sake of the poor and then sharing all with all. It is terrible. The difference lies in once one knows what one does about it. It begins with feeding all the starving of the planet now and gladly. The conservatives who do not hear the truth and do not convert to real liberalism become more and more annoyed and finally find unselfish expectations tedious. That attitude of theirs will serve to increase division and fulfill the prophecy bringing on the Day of Judgment and deliverance, so stick with the truth no matter how much persecution they dish out and no matter how much evil attempts to test you.

Even though they make themselves furious, alas, there is no malicious intent in any of this. This is not an injurious attack. It is no more harmful than Jesus turning over the tables in the temple. There is no bitterness or ill will in it. It is the call to be purged. It uses no practices abominable in the sight of God. It is a warning and not a threat. "Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD! to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD is darkness, and not light." (Amos 5:18). At the same time, "Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you." (Matthew 5:12).

We are heartened to know that one day, after the darkness has passed, all the oppressed will be freed from the tyranny of the dominance of that darkness, mammon worship, depravity, violence, and all the rest of the selfish evils of
this world; yet, the wailing and gnashing of teeth will be awful to the edge of perseverance. What do the secular and religious leaders of the conservative-Christian movement expect?

Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people: Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, Woe to him that increaseth that which is not his! how long? and to him that laden himself with thick clay! Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them? (Habakkuk 2:5-7).

Woe to him that increaseth that which is not his! The world does not belong to the US or Israel unless they share it in accordance with the teachings of Jesus Christ. If they fail in that, they will be bitten and vexed and their possessions shall be the gain of others.

Dividing houses

We are all one family in the flesh. No one is unrelated to everyone else by flesh. At the very least, we are all brothers and sisters in the flesh. Yet, some wish to lord it over all others for their own selfish reasons. Jesus did not wish to lord it over anyone. They rejected him and not the other way around. It is over this that families will have members who will see the light while others in those families will see it all as a great threat to their perceived comfortable, pleasant, placated, complacent lives. The implications that they must repent will cause fear, anger, hatred, and persecution. The implications mean facing their own previous sins. "For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested." (Mark 4:22). It is all seen you know. The fruit tells all about the branch, trunk, root, soil, etc.

Those who love truth will be relentless in pursuing righteousness. They claim in the name of truth the due inheritance that belongs to everyone and that has been stolen by the greedy. God will exact it. Those who fear truth will be equally relentless working to isolate the truth seekers throwing hurdles in their path. Relationships will disintegrate. Heels will dig in. What is an opportunity for mutual growth in the Holy Spirit of truth will turn into a walk for the few through the strait gate and down the narrow way to God.

There will be conservatives of modest means, by American standards, who will take exception. They will say that they are walking the narrow way. They will take exception to all the references to the rich and conservative in one breath. However, modest by American standards is rich by world standards. Also, conservatives are so heavily involved in the political arena, through their elected officials, that each conservative voter has a direct responsibility for the policies of American worldly gain, war, and neglect of the poor. Neoconservatives aspire to power, control, and riches. People of so-called modest means vicariously live the life of worldly power, control, and riches. They live it through pride in both the illusion and reality of American worldly riches and US military prowess. The question is, is one a rich conservative in one's heart?

Taking back America

Deeds do tell whether one is a rich conservative in one's heart. Their motto of taking back America for Christianity and family values is simply a distortion of Christianity. They are knowingly blending American capitalism with their, therefore, fraudulent vision of Christianity.

The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits? And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods. And I will
say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry. But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided? So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God. (Parable of the rich fool: Luke 12:16-21).

There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day: And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores, And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried; And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame. But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst they good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence. Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house: For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead. (Parable of the rich man and Lazarus: Luke 16:19-31).

The teachings in these parables that are analogies are not emphasized in the churches of the so-called conservative Christians. The rich and aspiring rich have been left at ease to ignore them. That is in the process of ending now. Once these teachings are placed at the forefront where they belong with the entire message of Jesus, for it is all one message, those who sought and have found the real truth about what is plaguing the world will confront the rich with the truth as never before. The response of the rich will be to persecute even their own brothers rather than acknowledge the truth of Jesus's teachings about worldly riches. As I said, even though I will show in this work that it is irrefutable that a Christian may not also be a conservative, that proof will serve to increase division.
Chapter 4  This work Ought to Cause Conflation

Even though the contents of this work ought to cause all to conflate by the Holy Spirit of truth, that great conflation will include only true Christians who will be the only ones to inherit the kingdom. All will not turn before that time.

Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.
(John 3:3).

Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh: and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. (John 3:5w8).

We are born of our mother's water (amniotic fluid), unless science, technology, and medicine interfere. Regardless, we are only flesh until we are begotten of the spirit that has us doing God's will and not the will of our flesh. Those born of the spirit do God's will and not their own. They are not willful: Selfish (churlish or villainous). Rather than please themselves, they do what pleases God. They serve. The spirit leads them. They follow. They do that in faith for righteousness' sake. They are led to conflation: The real peace and love through truth.

Earliest church: All things were held in common

To conflate is to blow together. The truth blows truth seekers together. It conlates all those truly born again of the Holy Spirit of truth. This is what happened in the earliest church where all things were held in common. Each sold his worldly possessions and brought his gifts and abilities for the good of all and the poor. They brought their wealth and laid it at the feet of the Apostles who then saw to everyone's needs out of that common treasury. Each had according to his or her need. None stood in the way of any other's striving for righteousness. The "con" in the English language word "conflate" comes from the Latin "con," and in this context is more as share together. So to conflate is to come together in the spirit of sharing. Only those born again of this truthful and sharing spirit will see or enter the kingdom of God.

A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard. He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went. And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not. (Matthew 21:28w30).

Which one did the will of his father? Learn the depth of repentance and the meaning of true atonement by way of Jesus's teachings and exemplifying life to be enabled to conflate.

Satanic spirit tries to put Jesus out of reach

What was Jesus's sacrifice? Jesus descended from heaven to earth where he became fully human which included being born with a mind before experiencing this fallen state. This is called tabula rasa or an erased tablet or clean slate of human experiential memory. Being born that way took, and continues to take, away any ability of the satanic spirit to say against Jesus that he was not really human. Satan tries that you know. He says sure Jesus was the Son of God, but he had an unfair advantage. He says humans are still all worthy of annihilation and hell. He says Jesus proved nothing about the redeemability of human kind, Jesus being human himself. That satanic message is a trick, a test, a temptation, to get people to fall away from the truth.
Jesus is taking back heaven

Jesus came to silence the constant accusations of Satan. Satan wants to sift us all out. That is not what Jesus wants. Jesus sees redeeming qualities and came to potentiate all the souls possible, to enlighten us to do righteousness only, to lift us up as he was lifted up. They have to measure up though or they are Satan's to do with as he pleases: Falsehood's to do with as falsehood will with the false hearted.

You see, Satan hates Jesus and hates you. He, his emotional core, sees no redeeming qualities in any of humanity. He demonstrates to God constantly how humans are so easily tempted away from the divine will. He argues for God to allow him to wipe out all of humanity: To make us extinct, souls and all. Jesus on the other hand proved the redeemability of humanity by being fully human and doing the work he did: God's work on earth. He gave his life here for his friends. That showed the greatest redeeming quality: Pure unselfishness and pure faith in God.

He died and went to paradise. "And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, Today shalt thou be with me in paradise." (Luke 23:43). Some say he went to hell. On the third day, he returned here to the flesh body which was resurrected as the sign of Jonah as prophesied. From here, he transfigured and then ascended back into heaven not even leaving a flesh body behind. Hell (death) could not have him.

It was not the first time death (Satan, the great devouring spirit, the great accuser) had not been able to hold people. Others had been raised from the dead. Others had ascended. So what victory did Jesus have?

He conquered death. He refuted Satan. He proved Satan's accusations about the irredeemability of humans as false. He proved that self-sacrifice appeases and agrees with God for many. He proved Satan's kingdom is hypocritical. It has fatal divisions. It will not stand.

Lip-service is death

That is what the souls of the just to be resurrected are waiting for. This is why we are called to pick up our crosses and follow. We are to show redeemability on the widest scale possible. We are not to rest on Jesus's work and not carry our own crosses. Yes, Jesus released many from sin with his blood (ultimately taking away all the sins of the world), but in doing that he charged us with tasks that if we fail to do we have not truly been washed clean by his blood. We still sin failing to do the deeds. We are to do the deeds and not just pay lip-service to faith. That way is dead. It is a lie perpetuated by those who have usurped and who are unwilling to give and share and bring forth the fruit with patience.

Unselfishness means crediting God and Jesus

Some other paths lay claim to unselfishness; however, how can they be truly unselfish and fail to give Jesus credit for bringing that divine precept and all the rest of the full truth to light as prophesized through to his ascension?

He that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. (John 3:18).

Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you. (Luke 17:21).

Which others taught and set the example of just how much unselfish love it takes to reach enlightenment? Jesus alone first taught and set the example that the divine law of love requires us to give everything for the poor, share everything, go out and teach and do the truth and die (to live) for it if necessary, all for the sake of the ultimate peace of others. Jesus's message is the true enlightenment. No other person brought, and died for, the entire message: The full spirit of the law. No others spoke the words that showed where hypocrisy lies, right in the mundane law for the
hardhearted. He was prophesied. He met the prophetic requirements perfectly. It cannot be duplicated.

*False conservatives twist selfishness into unselfishness*

The conservatives, however, don't even lay claim to being on the path of unselfishness. They twist selfishness into unselfishness. It is capitalism. It is how they always react: Making wrong right and right wrong. They are not truly sorry for what they have done. They have not truly apologized to God. They do not bear their crosses, gladdening God, lighting the way to God for others. They have not done work worthy of repentance. They have done nothing leading to being purged so that they may bring forth real fruit.

Do they settle their differences with others? Are they willing?

Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. (Matthew 5:25).

Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame. (Proverbs 25:8).

*The half-truth, conservative version of substitutionary atonement*

They twist the meaning of Jesus's ransom, paid for his friends, into an excuse for not having to give and share all. They do this under their doctrine of substitutionary atonement. They say Jesus atoned for them so that they do not have to do anything. That is contrary to Jesus's instructions. It is a half-truth. Jesus atoned for them so that they would have the opportunity to then do righteousness and not to continue right on being selfish.

We are to do everything including carrying our own cross (the symbol of atonement, among other things). We are to do that even to our deaths as the just who will be resurrected, just as surely as Jesus was resurrected.

Jesus ransomed his life so that we would have the opportunity to have the Holy Spirit of truth come to us. It comes to us and reminds us to do as Jesus did. This means that Jesus atoned for us at the same time we are to atone, meaning we are to become at one with God through our repentance that includes necessarily doing worthy deeds. He bought us that opportunity with his life. If we refuse to act on that opportunity for the right reason of unselfishness, how will we be worthy to escape damnation?

The repentant are those who do the Christlike thing of making amends (atonning) in the sight of the God of Jesus, even dying in the flesh also for the message that the LORD saves. They add. They magnify. They cast light. They do all of that while following only Jesus. They do nothing alone. They blaze no new path, for it is not possible to blaze a new path to God. We are to do the deeds in line with Jesus and not on our own in a futile exercise of our own individual egos.

The conservatives, neocons, neoliberals, capitalists, false Christians, false Zionists, Muslims, Hindus, and Buddhists, and others do not believe in this. They refuse. It would mean giving up ill-gotten gain whether physical possessions or emotionally selfish positions.

*Jesus wants atonement from us all*

Jesus lauded Zacchaeus for giving back his ill-gotten gain fourfold and for giving half of all he had to the poor thereby making amends or atoning as an integral part of his act of repenting. Those who wish to argue against this have only to search their souls for the real reason they hate this idea. They have only to come to grips with their grip on their personal possessions and wealth. What are they treasuring? Where are their hearts? What do they love?
This is the conservatives' dilemma. They are tantamount to those of the Pharisees in Jesus's time who did not repent, just as America is the center of the spirit of Babylon that had its arrogant, egocentric Tower of Babel and thick walls leveled to the ground. It spells doom. They teach variously the following:

- Capitalism (mammon worship; mutual selfishness);
- Anti-communism;
- Anti-giving-and-sharing-all;
- Militarism (bloodlust that comes of all lusts);
- Supremacy of science and technology (blind trust in human arrogance over faith in God);
- Nationalism;
- Sexism;
- Laodiceanism (lukewarmness or indifference);
- A priesthood of a broken stream of consciousness (apostolic succession); and,
- Iconolatry (worshipping graven images); and, among other things, Paganism (often nature worship, such as worshipping Earth and Sun, even though God created nature).

It must be stated that concerning the icons of certain congregations, it is clear that the worshippers do not worship the icons, per se. However, are such icons necessary or a distraction? They remain the handiwork of humans. What value would Jesus place in them? Jesus did not preach in favor of icons or relics or anything of the kind.

We must be born of water and then born of spirit. If we are, we will conflate (be blown together, unified, by the Holy Spirit of truth). As said above, Jesus was born of water, a full human with a clean slate (tabula rasa) of a kind and degree, just as are we all as one kind, so that he could defeat Satan. For the sake of all those who are definitely redeemable, we each must carry our cross to show that Jesus was right. Redeemability is self-sacrifice. It is unselfishness. Satan hates it. He hates Jesus and you whether or not you are righteous. He denies Jesus even though he knows who Jesus is. He still refuses to accede. The children of Satan, those of the spirit of darkness, the selfish, won't give Jesus credit. They won't give you credit either no matter the good works you may do. They'll twist everything to excuse their not giving and sharing all. It is over all of this that the dividing line is established.

**Conservative die-hardism**

The conservatives, neo's, and false Christians are today's Pharisees. They ought to conflate, but the diehards among them will refuse to turn and repent to become at one with God. They will drag the Anglo-American Empire, the spirit of Babylon, and its system based upon the promotion of hyper selfishness, with them into the dust. They will insanely stick to the death with their abominable teachings and with loathsome and detestable deeds. The greedy, violent, and depraved of the whole world will be dragged down with them.

As I mentioned at the outset of this chapter, even though the contents of this work ought to cause all to conflate by the Holy Spirit of truth, that great conflation will include only true Christians who will be the only ones to inherit that kingdom. It is more of the same as with the Gospels themselves over which all ought to have already conflated and would have if it hadn't been for the half-truth artists. There are those who just refuse even at the risk of their own souls.
Chapter 5  A Wonderfully Blessed World Were All to Conflate

What a wonderfully blessed world this would be were all to conflate by the Holy Spirit of truth, precluding the greatest of tribulations to come. Imagine everyone in the world sharing everything, pleasing God, and thereby ending all the negative results of selfishness. God has made clear that he spares those who are warned and repent in time. He will make truly bountiful those who are truly liberal.

The prophecy

The prophecy though is that the whole world will not be blessed until after great, unprecedented upheaval.

The son of perdition, a devil, the son of Satan, the spoiler, must assert himself again causing unprecedented upheaval by refusing truly to turn and repent. Who is that person? Who are his followers? This age will be hit with tribulation just as the age that ended in A.D. 70 with the destruction of the Herod temple when the sons of perdition were in their glory. What will be hit? This age is the age of what and whom? Answer that, and you have the answer. Seek and you will find.

There are human traditional interpretations about the prophecies concerning the son of Satan, the children of darkness (perdition), the Messiah, and the children of light. Just because one believes that there is a Bible prophecy does not mean that he or she believes in the real Bible prophecy. Many of the false Jews had built up, and many of the false Jews still hold to, their traditional belief that the Messiah will be the greatest military leader of all time. They believe that the Messiah will yet come for the first time and from their ranks to lead them to world military conquest over the evil ones who are all but the false Jews.

Other Jews, such as the Essenes, were not waiting for that kind of leader. They were waiting for a spiritual savior who would do battle with the forces of darkness on the spiritual plane which they saw, and current Essenes still see, as permeating this world and all unseen worlds. The range of opinions concerning the then coming Messiah and necessarily the son or sons of perdition or darkness ran, and still run, up and down the spectrum of human imagination.

Truisms

The prophecy shows that each human empire builds up and falls, some into perdition (utter ruin). They dare to plant the seeds of their own complete loss and destruction. Those who forget history are truly doomed to repeat it. Truisms are for all time.

Truth isn’t cliché

There are those who seek to destroy such truisms by calling them trite and overused. They say such expressions are obsolete or archaic. They are unacceptable within so-called modernity. They are not novel enough or chic. They are out of fashion. They call them cliché. Others wishing to distance themselves from the cliché of cliché call it by other names such as hackneyed. It is a race to stay out in front to gain and hold the bleeding edge of cultural correctness. It is a race away from stark truth. He who can distance himself out front leading others on a wild and futile chase is to be admired most. As soon as the masses have caught up, the chic has already moved on to something else as if in a game of hide and seek where fashion was. It is critical to remain one step ahead but never fail to leave a misleading trail with the strongest pull for ego sake. It is also a total waste of time. This pursuit of futility renders every Proverb trite and, in the slang, unhip. In reality, the real meaning of hippest is to know what is truly going on, and what is truly going on is the revelation. It is no fad. It is not the latest craze. It is connate: Since the beginning.
Worldly Empire spirit

Empire builders are constantly pushing for a positive connotation of human empire. That is why they manipulate the truisms of the prophecy. Each empire wishes to portray itself as having no continuity of spirit with preceding empires or wishes to portray earlier empire or empires as glorious examples of human achievement rather then the results of selfish ambition ending in perdition. Human empire is a negative. Imperialism is a great plague. It is blight. It is not an asset. It is the culmination of liabilities. They all reap what they sow, and so will America and the rest.

The period of each rise and fall of a nation or state that asserts itself as empire is an age, the age of that empire. The spirit of empire itself though transfers from head to head (leader to leader) and capital to capital through the individual national empires to form the whole age of human empire that is rebellion against God. The evil spirit of human empire morphs from empire to empire each with its own characteristics. Each such empire falls into perdition. It has to, because each is founded upon the faulty premises of self will and selfishness.

There are those within and without each such empire who presage the fall. They state the faultiness and consequences. Within the entirety of the body of real prophecy there is a picture that has developed that speaks not to the rise or fall of just a given empire at the moment of the prophetic statement or a series of empires, such as in the vision of Daniel running from Babylon through Persia and Greece to the fall of Rome, but also speaks to the rise and fall of the whole human-empire spirit. That is the revelation. The traditional interpretation; however, sees empire as something other than what it is. Human-precept traditionalists see the current empire as not being another in the long series of human empires that are based upon the faulty premises. They see the current Anglo-American Empire as being based upon the teachings of Jesus. US vice president Dick Cheney and his wife wrote on their official Christmas card, "And if a sparrow cannot fall to the ground without His notice, is it probable that an empire can rise without His aid?" It is quoted from Benjamin Franklin as follows:

I have lived, Sir, a long time, and the longer I live, the more convincing proofs I see of this truth—that God governs in the affairs of men. And if a sparrow cannot fall to the ground without his notice, is it probable that an empire can rise without his aid?

Franklin was referring to the verse as follows:

Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. (Matthew 10:29).

(Note that Franklin's deism faded as he aged.)

There is no doubt that God has allowed the basest, most selfish of men to rise to punish the iniquitous. Reconcile it. It is no paradox. It is cause and effect. It is a consequence of free will exercised collectively selfishly.

Are those of empire getting their reward now? A study of Benjamin Franklin's life reveals that he was a very lustful man. His statement above attests to his ambitions for the nation of America. The founders were planning from the beginning for America to not only rival but dominate.

False-Christian dominionists are Old-Testament-only Jews

Many conservatives see the American Empire as carrying out the Christian goal of ridding (killing off) the world of non-Christians. Moses, rather than Jesus, is the exemplifier for these people. One can see it reflected in their emphasis upon Moses the lawgiver. They speak more of the Ten Commandments than they do the spirit of the two greatest commandments and especially the new commandment of Jesus {"As I have loved you, that ye also love one another." (John 13:34).} that is the spirit of both of those greatest commandments! They see the Empire as the empire of Jesus: His people being his instruments on earth in fighting the bloody holy war (traditional army against army) against the enemies of Christianity. Their level of thinking
is Old Testament only. It is an eye for an eye only worse—without parity, disproportionate. It is what has allowed for the Abu Ghraib prison type tortures by US military troops and other US operatives to flourish around the world. It is the wholly unenlightened mentality that allows for those of Islam in Palestine and those ostensibly of Judaism in the State of Israel to fight each other as if it is three-thousand-plus years ago.

If you reject their conservative interpretation, you are wise in that. The human traditionalist’s interpretation has never failed to fail and it will fail this time as well. They do not know who the son of perdition is or what constitutes his Empire. They do not know Jesus or what constitutes his kingdom.


That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. (Matthew 23:35).

In the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Berechiah. (Zechariah 1:1).

And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the LORD. (2 Chronicles 24:21).

(Jesus was referring to the Zechariah of the Book by his name.) Those of human precepts killed the prophets.

The Zealots lost and will lose again

Those most fervent believers in Jewish militancy (militarism and violence as their salvation) at the time of Jesus were the Zealots. They lost. The Zealots held Jerusalem from A.D. 66 to 70. Jesus had warned them, but they did not listen. They were wiped out. They had mistakenly thought that God was on their side. They had gotten that notion partially because the Jews under the Maccabees (Hasmoneans, a Jewish surname) not that long before in 167-160 B.C., had militarily achieved political and religious independence from the Seleucid (Hellenistic dynasty after Alexander the Great) King of Syria, Antiochus IV Epiphanes (Epiphanes meaning "god manifest"), and his successors. Rome though was not Syria, and Jesus knew it. Even had Rome been weaker, Jesus, however, being a pacifist, still would not have advocated war.

False Zionists: Running Rome, caesar's prime counselors

Pax Americana (false peace through war)

Now, America sees itself as the rightful heir of the Roman Empire and the Zealots rolled into one. The neocons, false Zionists, are running spiritual Rome. They are caesar's prime counselors. They see themselves as at a point that if they do not seize their opportunity it will pass them by. This, of course, is folly. It is inevitable, but folly, double folly. Remember, they see themselves as establishing a Pax Americana just as the Roman Empire has been falsely credited with a Pax Romana.

And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people. And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand. (Daniel 8:24-25).

Under Rome, craft did prosper, and under Pax Romana, many were destroyed. Under America craft does prosper, and under Pax Americana, many are destroyed. It is transgression. Pax Romana was false, because all the souls in the
Empire were enslaved under Roman taxation, customs duties (import and export taxes) and tribute. The Romans had won it by rivers of blood. It was no peace. The real peace is the peace Jesus talked about. The falsely termed peace of Rome had no part in the peace of Jesus, just as the falsely termed peace of America has no part in the peace of Jesus. Those heading up this false peace do not really believe in Jesus. They do not know his heart. In fact, they hate Jesus. Their hatred of Jesus is perfectly reflected in their fruits. They bring forth all that Jesus despised: War and faith in money, among other things.

This Pax Americana is an enforced, misnomered peace of the world through fake, pre-empire, unilateral wars against those who are falsely accused of being threats. It is all in order to capture and maintain control of resources required to perpetuate the American, capitalist, neconservative, neoliberal Empire. This new era is financed through global corporatism for global corporatism.

This is not to say that regional balances of military power, nuclear deterrence, or containment were ever right. They were not. The deterrence and containment of the Cold War were only masks for the numerous aggressions going on about the globe. Balance of power was just the mutual coercion of fear. It was all agree-to-disagree rather than debating until the logical conclusion of righteousness is met. Today, it is no longer agree-to-disagree under balance, deterrence, or containment.

Neither though is it debating to the righteous conclusion. Today, it is US, and by extension, false Zionist, hegemony.

The neocon error since the beginning

This US neocon, hegemonic plan was laid out long before 9-11. It was laid out long before the Project for the New American Century based upon the 1992 Defense Planning Guidance, primarily authored by neoconservative Paul Wolfowitz, which formally expressed the megalomaniac goal of American world conquest. In fact, it was laid out at the beginning, but that is too esoteric for most. It is hoped that many people will be able to link this spirit back to the first empire and even the first rebellion against unselfishness to the first time humans knowingly acted beastly toward each other.

How easy is it to be suckered into thinking as Paul Wolfowitz? It is as easy as thinking one may take heaven by force. It is a slippery slope of aiming for a goal and believing that there are expendable innocents during the means to the end. The trouble is that that method of force never gets anyone to heaven. Heaven results from heavenly means. There are no expendable innocents. Paul Wolfowitz thinks he is right. He thinks the world is better off with American imperial domination. If millions or even billions of innocent people die along the way, if they are lost under the Empire's watch, so be it, so long as millions or billions of others are out from under a perceived worse threat. However, that thinking is wrong. It never arrives at its stated goal. It forever uses hypocritical means that render its own end impossible to reach. Its path never gets there. Paul Wolfowitz and those who agree with him see a hill out in front of them that they imagine if they can only get over then the worse nightmare will be forever behind humanity. They believe that we must slog through the status quo (work the system) rather than undergoing a radical remaking that demands dropping the very evils they hope to overcome through evil means. They seek to end war with war. We seek to end war with peace. Jesus sought and seeks to end war with peace even though he knew and knows that wars will come by the likes of the American neoconservatives and their likewise militant foes.

Now, imagine the world without all of this push for empire that is the drive of the egotistical. Imagine if the world were headed in the exact opposite direction that is giving and sharing. It would be wonderful. It would be beautiful. If the world had started down the correct road long ago, it would have arrived back at the garden earth. Now rather than just imagining, bring it forth. Have the faith to make it happen through God and through the period of tribulation—not losing heart. That's what we must reinforce in one another, not militarism.
We shall not magnify ourselves in our hearts but
rather magnify God in our hearts and out into
the world.

**Convict your conscience**

The conscience of the conservative is
insufficient. They need to work on bringing
their consciences in line with sensitivity and
compassion. Their hearts are cold and hard.
They need to warm them and soften them way
up.

The real prophets have seen this in their
generations. In each of their generations, they
called beyond all others for a relative softening
of the heart. We are to progress. Some of their
prophecies were harsh. Nevertheless, they were
calling for an end to much harsher things. The
depths of depravity are spoken of
euphemistically in *The Bible*. In the Old
Testament, in certain contexts to know
someone meant to have sex with them and to
uncover someone's nakedness meant the same
thing. Men were uncovering their own father's
nakedness.

That was so abhorrent to the sensibilities of the
prophets that Moses for instance would demand
the immediate execution of anyone engaging in
such a disgusting act. That was, among other
reasons, so those who would engage in such
things would not be alive left to spread such
evil, defiling all the people.

Elijah also engaged in the wholesale slaughter of
hundreds of priests of the evil god Baal (Molech
by a different name) whose priests and false
prophets had demanded that living children be
thrown into burning furnaces. Did the priests of
that abominable god eat the children's burned
flesh as they ate the animals that were
sacrificed? Of course, the god was a fake, and
the idolaters, the wicked queen, Jezebel, and her
husband, Ahab, were completely culpable. They
had the devil in them.

And Elijah said unto them, Take
the prophets of Baal; let not one
of them escape. And they took
them: and Elijah brought them
down to the brook Kishon, and
slew them there. (1 Kings 18:40).

Jezebel was apparently the daughter of Ethbaal
king of the Zidonians (Ithobaal I, king of Tyre
according to Menander, the Greek dramatist, as
reported by Josephus in his work, *Antiquities of
the Jews*). Tyre was prophesied against by the
prophets. Ezekiel specifically said concerning
Tyre that, "they shall break down thy walls, and
destroy thy pleasant houses: and they shall lay
thy stones and thy timber and thy dust in the
midst of the water." (Ezekiel 26:12). Tyre was
the Phoenician capital city built on an island in
what is today southern Lebanon. To conquer it,
Alexander the Great filled in the water between
the mainland and the island. He used the ruins
of the old city of Tyre on the mainland to do
that fill-in work. He took the city completely.

Those prophets, Moses, and Elijah were right
about the depravity of the hardhearted people.
The traditional interpreters and wishful-
thinking diviners at those times got it wrong.
The prophets going back to the beginning
pointed the way of prophecy calling for
complete salvation of the world from the
Empire of human greed. They could not spell it
out in clear and plain language. They were not
given to do it. It was too early. Even Jesus had
to teach in parables. But Jesus made clear that
the time of speaking in parables in public was
going to be over once the Holy Spirit of truth
descended upon the children of human kind. It
has, and the time for speaking clearly and plainly
has come. The time for the separation before
the next huge tribulation is at hand. It has
already begun.

As said, we are to make progress. Jesus's call is
to greater sofeheartedness than the prophets
before could understand.

Imagine the world without depravity. Imagine
the world sofehearted enough that no one would
be unsafe and where all the world's children
could play without anyone having to be
concerned that someone would prey upon any
of them. It would be beautiful and wonderful.
As said earlier, now rather than just imagining,
bring it forth.

The prophecy is not what the current
traditionalists think it is. They think prophecy is
over. They think that everything that can be
prophesied has been spoken. They are wrong. It
has yet to come to a close, even though the conclusion is, and always was, foregone by virtue of what was set in motion from the beginning of which Jesus was and is the pivotal figure. Praise God for having sent Jesus.

Jesus's time here incarnate was a climax in the story that is the prophecy. It contains ups and downs. As Jesus explained, there will be wars and rumors of wars. It necessarily follows that between those wars and periods of rumors, there have been, and will be, relative periods of mundane peace from hot and cold wars for different nations. The prophecy did not come to a close with Jesus's ascension. The temple was destroyed as Jesus said it would be within that generation. The tribulation occurred. The martyrdom of those still then living and their journey to be with Jesus in paradise both occurred.

Oh, some of you think that I have misspoken here in saying that they are in paradise since the resurrection of the just has not occurred. Ah, where do you think Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob are, dead or in heaven? How can both of these be right, the resurrection of the just and yet Abraham is alive in heaven? Reconcile them. All things Jesus taught are reconcilable. If you cannot reconcile them, it is your failure and not Jesus's. Jesus told the one next to him on the cross that he would be with Jesus in paradise that very day. Abraham is in paradise, and he will be with the resurrected just. In fact, Abraham is indwelling in spirit with God and Jesus. The just are indwelling in spirit.

The prophecy is still running, because the salvation of the whole world is still unfolding. This brings us to Ezekiel, Zechariah, and John of Revelation.

The spirit of prophecy is the testimony of Jesus. It means that if one believes Jesus's testimony and really feels it in one's heart and has it permeate one's mind and soul, one will come to understand that the pattern of human behavior renders a pattern of outcomes. This does not negate God's interacting with people in their free will to do God's will. That is part of the pattern. Ezekiel, Zechariah, and John describe horrendous tribulation of a war that is larger than the war of the Romans on the Hebrews and ends with not just apostate Hebrews suffering the consequences but all warring parties suffering the consequences. When placed within the whole that is the whole of prophecy that is the scripture and the Holy Spirit, one is given the truth that the current path of empire is driving toward completely unbridled conservative devices and greed. One is given the truth that the current path of empire is driving inevitably to cataclysmic destruction not seen since the greatest flood.

Rather than the beautiful and wonderful conflation of all souls coming before any possible cataclysmic destruction, people are faced rather with having to persevere through whatever awaits because of those who refuse to turn and repent. Heaven waits, but people don't want it or they insist upon attempting to take it by force with offending violence with their own hands or the hands of those whom they control.

The greedy are buying up the educational system to spew falsehood

The greediest are the richest in the face of want. Some are unabashedly using their money to fund a return to uncontrolled capitalism rather than for the sake of the poor, for righteousness' sake, for heaven's sake. They give endowments to their conservative think tanks that have churned out falsehood by the barrel full.

In the previous generation, intellectuals were the enemy of the fascists such as the Nazis. Starting immediately after their failure in Vietnam, the current fading generation of the US decided to start co-opting higher education to suppress academic freedom and free inquiry. They did this to suppress the critical examination of traditionalist, conservative, fascistic, capitalist, nationalistic, false-Christian, false-Zionist policies. Under stepped-up gifts from the ultra rich (hyper-capitalists), universities and colleges have been successfully bribed. They have been coerced into hiring more fascist-minded instructors.

Non-conservatives have been cowed so that up until only very recently they had not been daring to speak out openly and directly about the sins of this so-called new economy that is a hybrid
They feared the conservatives with their hands on the levers of power. They feared losing their livelihoods. They were self-censored from stating obvious truths, because they saw themselves as being under economic duress. They saw themselves as not having freedom of speech. They were indirectly purchased. The money of the conservatives purchased the gags placed over their mouths.

In addition, the conservatives have set up numerous scholarship and intern situations for students in order to mold minds down in the selfish mold. The Intercollegiate Studies Institute has been working at turning US colleges and universities into factories churning out graduates indoctrinated in nothing but conservative, antichristian ideology.

The greedy bought up the media to spew falsehood

The conservatives also decided to co-opt news media by buying up the parent corporations and then forcing news bureaus to take the corporate slant or heads would roll. This they have done with greater immediate success than in changing higher education. However, with time and the direction they are pushing, they intend to wear down those of higher education as well. They intend to buy everyone. That's the plan, and they have the financial control to do it, much more than ever before, albeit they will ultimately be thwarted. What they can't buy, they manipulate.

We have the US Department of Defense paying Iraqi newspapers to plant stories in those papers as if they were written by independent journalists when in fact they were written by the Department of Defense. The Lincoln Group, a defense contractor, received a defense contract for six million US dollars to plant over a thousand articles. The contract apparently has been renewed and increased. What they can't manipulate, they attack.

Al Jazeera

We have a secret British memo documenting that president Bush advocated to Tony Blair that the US bomb the offices of the Al Jazeera news organization in Doha, Qatar. The Bush-43 administration claims that George W. Bush was just kidding. Well, we already know the Satanic philosophy spelled out and advocated by Plato called the noble lie. We already have a pattern showing the ideology of rationalizing lying: Hating truth. We know how the Bush-43 administration and super-patriot, US-nationalist, conservative media reacted to Al Jazeera's having shown Osama bin Laden videos after 9-11. Al Jazeera had been praised by the US government before 9-11 as a bastion of freedom of the press and free expression in an otherwise heavily censored Islamic world. However, when Al Jazeera ran up against the neocons, they found out that, that freedom is only a restraint. They were to be restrained from expressing anything against the conservative, capitalist, neoliberal agenda or attacked.

We have Al Jazeera audio and video footage from Fallujah, Iraq of the US military operations showing the after math of the white phosphorus weapons used on the civilian population.

We have US soldiers testifying openly to the general public about their firsthand knowledge confirming the use by the US military of white phosphorus and the Bush-43 administrations attempts to censor those former servicemen.

We have the actual US bombing of Al Jazeera bureaus. The US bomb the Al Jazeera offices in Kabul, Afghanistan. It also shelled their offices in Iraq.

We have an Al Jazeera cameraman, Sami al Hajj, who has been held for over three years without charges at the US prison, Camp Delta, more infamously known as Camp X-Ray, in Guantánamo Bay, Cuba. That camp is supposedly for enemy combatants. Hajj was a cameraman not taken as an obvious combatant. What evidence does the government have that he was a combatant? They have refused to provide any evidence.

We have the general roundups of innocent civilians who were held at Abu Ghraib prison for many months and even more than a year in many cases.

We have the Bush-43 administration insisting that the president has sweeping powers to take
and hold in secret and for indefinite periods of time even US citizens without arrest warrant, without charges, without benefit of attorney, without being face by his or her accusers, without any day in open court, etc. When their enemies do this, the Bush-43 administration calls it tyranny and their leader a tyrant. Why wouldn't the US military be suspect concerning holding Sami without cause? It was Sami and other prisoners who reported through their attorneys and others that US interrogators had flushed the *Qur'an* down the toilet and had defaced the book with obscenities. US interrogators use such tactics to systematically break captives. That is documented by Americans who had previously gone through the SERE program (Survival, Evasion, Resistance, and Escape) in which *The Bible* was so treated, which should tell all self-styled conservative Christians that the US military is not about Christianity but rather about furthering the power of filthy lucre.

We have seen with our own eyes from Abu Ghraib photos and elsewhere on planes, etc., not denied by the US military, of soldiers and other interrogators employing totally evil means to do what they call softening up, breaking, and murdering captives. That system is the Antichrist's. Anyone employing such tactics is working directly for the Antichrist and once they hear that truth if they continue and don't stop and repent and atone, they will die the real death of the spirit and be rewarded in perfect proportion by the spirit of Satan accordingly for their edification. They will not be saved unless and until the last farthing is paid by them and by the innocent atoning in the spirit of mercy for the sake of oneness in righteousness to help pay that ransom. This is what Jesus showed when he showed us God. That is the way of it.

Sami told his lawyer that the US has tried to torture him into a false confession that Al Jazeera is a knowing and willing colluder with al Qaeda. Al Jazeera denounces Osama bin Laden's attacks. Al Jazeera has taken a great deal of heat from the Islamic world for Al Jazeera's spirit of independent journalism reporting the facts without commentary, unlike the mainstream, US media that are preoccupied with one-sided commentary. Real Christians never fear the debate. They don't fear it, because they know that perfection is the elimination of hypocrisy and that hypocrisy can be exposed and removed by truth.

This is not to say that Al Jazeera is free to say all of what it wants. It isn't. It is definitely constrained by Muslim leaders, remembering that under Islam, all rulers in Islamic states are Muslim leaders. There is no separation of Islam and state possible, since Islam is the state by definition.

Who do you believe? What do you rationalize? Was George W. Bush only kidding about bombing the Al Jazeera headquarters in Doha, Qatar?

This is all why the Bush-43 administration was against the formation of the International Criminal Court. He said he doesn't want international judges unaccountable to him sitting in judgment of US war criminals. It might help in ending war. It might help in ending weapons manufacturing. The neocons fear the whole world watching such trials and following them word for word. They fear it would mean greater exposure of the sins of the capitalist, faith-in-mammon system.

The British government's attorney general threatened to prosecute anyone under §5 of the UK's *Official Secrets Act* who leaks anything more about the memo documenting Bush's statements to Blair.

**The greedy bought up the media to spew falsehood: Fox News**

Rupert Murdoch and his Fox network (Fox Broadcasting Company) is a prime example of a conservative, corporate medium calling itself news. Rupert Murdoch advocates a brand of libertarianism that is nothing more than proselytizing selfishness which is the exact opposite of Jesus. It is antichrist. There is no doubt about it. No real Christian can listen to what pours out of Murdoch's heart and conclude that it is remotely Christianity. This drive to selfishness has led to among other things conservative commentators accepting bribes of government money to publicly laud their prince's administration programs. It has
also led to the push to allow the ultra-rich, such as Murdoch, to own even larger and larger portions of the entire spectrum of hi-tech and other news outlets into the homes of Americans and others to the exclusion of voices of unselfishness.

Their rationale is that the liberal word of Jesus is not competitive enough and just does not sell with the people. Sadly this has been true, but it is because the rich have distorted and covered up the word of God. "Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it." (Matthew 7:14). It means though that heaven will not be full of those who rationalize away war, greed, and other deprivations. The real liberal word of Jesus will sell.

Profiting from hypocrisy

You will note that via his other offerings besides his US news programming and editorial commentators constantly masquerading as news journalists, Rupert Murdoch offers the temptation to the masses to exercise the lusts of their members. One of his newspapers not sold in the US, where the so-called conservative Christians represent a large audience share for his cable TV network, shows vampish, topless women on a routine basis. They are called "Page Three Girls" in Murdoch's UK tabloid newspaper The Sun. How do those calling themselves Christian not see through the double standard? They aren't looking. They aren't discerning. They are being shamelessly manipulated and used for profit.

Not the wholesome nakedness of Eden

This is not to condemn the human form. It is a call for all people to practice self-censorship to not promote sluttishness that is contrived and deliberately exploitative of temptation. It is simply to point out that this is a technique to traffic in whorishness to sell newspapers. Those who are ultimately responsible for the content of that paper have compromised principles for personal gain. They have whored themselves in that regard. It is designed to appeal to the lust of the flesh or prurient interests for the crass sake of gaining mammon at the expense of mental and, therefore, spiritual health. It is far from the innocent and wholesome nakedness of Eden. It is the shameless flaunting of sexual temptation to promote casual and random sex, the opposite of the pure bond of marriage creating one flesh.

Casual sex

What has casual and random sex wrought? Among other things, it has wrought sexually transmitted diseases and broken homes. Don't be hoodwinked about it any longer. Make the connection between those doing the tempting and the consequences of falling to the temptation. Don't partake and don't lead others astray.

Now, there are those who will say that if someone doesn't like it, he or she doesn't have to look at it. That is true up to a point. However, when it becomes nearly all pervasive, it is quite nearly impossible to move about in society without such things being thrust into one's face. How can we say this when we also say that people are to overcome temptation? There are also young minds incapable of discerning with which to be concerned. Again, exposure to sluttishness is not the same thing as innocent nakedness. The motive behind sluttishness holds deliberate temptation that can and does warp young minds and can addict minds even into old age. Nakedness, per se, if it is never connected with selfish lust, remains innocent and does not result in warping or addicting minds. To that, people will ask if we say Murdoch's newspaper, The Sun, ought to be censored. Yes, it ought to be censored by Murdoch. He claims to be a Christian. He ought to want to promote wholesomeness. We are not here to coerce people.

Of course, people do not have to buy it either. They may boycott it. They may boycott anything they choose. Some say that boycotting is coercive. It is not if it is for self-censorship for righteousness' sake. No one is obligated to continue being a customer or supporter of a newspaper or a cable network or anything else that violates divine law.
Rupert Murdoch's profit from leading people astray is all on account of selfishness on all sides. It is selfish of the women. It is selfish of the publisher. It is selfish of the buying public. There is nothing good in it. It is not harmless. It is against the furtherance of sacred monogamous and faithful bonding of couples mating for life, creating one flesh. It leads and has been led astray into confusion, disunity, and unwholesomeness. It is not healthy mentally, physically, or spiritually. It is far from Christian. It is far from the kingdom.

It is inconsistent, meaning hypocritical, that the so-called conservatives laud the Fox network that pushes incorrectly termed family values while that same corporate medium family has made a huge profit through, and helped build that corporate empire upon, manipulation of sexual temptation. Rupert Murdoch emphasizes the sanctity of marriage out of one side of his mouth (Fox) while he flaunts sluttishness, destructive of that sanctity, on the pages of his publication (The Sun).

Do we judge him and condemn him? No. We ask him to join in repentance before it is too late. This is what we ask of all. It is what we expect of ourselves. All have sinned. None may throw stones. Nothing we have said harms Mr. Murdoch or anyone else. We know that if people turn away from unrighteousness that none are hurt but rather the good is then magnified and only good can come of it. If no one produced that which is meant to tempt for profit, how much better would this world be? Think of it.

**Destroy the messenger**

Another method for taking over media is through the stealthy destruction of the public image, reputation, or career of any who do not agree with the conservative slant. Of course, the false liberals have a direct hand in feeding into this problem. It is easy to fall prey, because they do not follow the commonsensible Biblical admonition with which Jesus did not disagree.

**Unnamed news sources for profit**

What does that commonsensible Biblical admonition concern? One of the biggest problems is with the use of unnamed news sources. *The Bible* makes clear that two witnesses who are willing to come forward is a minimum hurdle. Why do people remain unnamed? They fear losing their income or suffering some other retaliatory thing or they wish to lie under cover. What do news media do? They have printed and reported ostensible authoritative stories based upon unsubstantiated leaks from those unwilling to be named. The simple qualification that the source is unnamed is not good enough. Often, the unnamed source is qualified in the opposite direction, being characterized as reliable. That is the opposite of going in the right direction. Even cautioning the public with strong disclaimers about potential abuse by unnamed sources is not good enough.

The news media industry policy is to obtain a corroborating statement from a different and independent source before giving stories by the unnamed to the public. They don't always bother to obtain even that level of corroboration. Huge falsehoods have been foisted upon the public under this method of using unnamed sources. Named sources with corroboration is not even foolproof. Using unnamed sources corroborated or not by further unnamed sources has proved very slipshod. Therefore, people feed stories that the false liberals will run with to their utter embarrassment later on. It is due to the temptation of the scoop. The capitalistic, corporate news media are for-profit businesses. They compete for money. They want larger circulations for advertising and other revenue. They want to be the first to break news stories to promote a larger readership or viewership or audience. They will rush to release stories for that reason. It is a constant temptation. It is always pulling at their selfish desires in two different directions. They are always warring internally between the damage of being scooped versus the damage of releasing falsehoods. The whole system is corrupt. These two choices are false choices. These two choices are on the wrong spectrum. They are not on the spectrum
of righteousness. They are on the spectrum of the unrighteousness of mammon.

The point is that selfishness all the way around keeps people from being willing to put their names behind their statements. That system should not be perpetuated. If people are too afraid to speak out publicly, our whole society is too corrupted to support them in being upfront and honest. We need to change that. We need to change hearts so they will not fear, and we need to change hearts so that they will support those who speak out for righteousness. We need to change hearts so that those who have done wrong will repent rather than retaliate.

They limit your ability to make an informed choice

Not all media worry about spreading falsehood as we have seen. If you think that media cannot be used right out in the open in ways that deliberately manipulate what you think, think again. All corporate media need to do is not report the side of a story they don't like. All it needs to do is couch as dangerous radical extremism everything that shows greedy corporatism is wrong. With that combination, the listener, or reader, or viewer is manipulated unless he or she has the Holy Spirit of truth that informs him or her that greed is a lie and the truth can not come out of it.

What's really happening in Bolivia?

For instance, it is revealing that until Evo Morales began to appear as a possible real contender for the Bolivian presidency, mainstream, US media didn't even mention the indigenous peoples of Bolivia. They didn't tell the American people that the indigenous Bolivians are against an ostensible free-trade agreement with the US. Even when they now mention the indigenous peoples, mainstream, corporate media in the US certainly don't explain why the vast majority of Bolivians don't trust the US economic system for Bolivia. They won't explain what is two-faced about the US system.

The US is for democracy but doesn't like the results especially of grassroots democratic-rule; the US is for economic deregulation but only to allow the capitalist corporations to end up regulating the whole of God's creation; the capitalists are for a free press so long as they own it; the natural gas and oil under Bolivia belongs to the Bolivian people collectively, but the Bolivian people must honor illegal contracts with transnational corporations that move in to exploit the Bolivian's natural resources; private property is sacred to the US when the US is looking out for the interests of huge US corporations, but the private-property rights of peasants must be regulated by the government so that those rights don't impinge upon the greater rights of US corporations; and, the US believes in just compensation for nationalized infrastructure even though the corporations that invested in that infrastructure had been raping the people by severely underpaying for the natural resources for years and often decades and sometimes centuries.

The transnational, corporately controlled media in the US and elsewhere know that the so-called free trade, open market, free enterprise, and all the rest of the other jargon doesn't translate into fair trade. The US bribes, threatens, overthrows, and even murders the political rulers of various countries to allow the US to rape those countries of their resources and to exploit their already abused poor.

Killing farmers

The poor and indigenous farmers grow staple corn for Bolivia. Huge US agribusinesses would import into Bolivia genetically modified and US-government-subsidized corn undercutting and ultimately destroying the Bolivian family farmers. There are those who will say that, that is a good thing since those farmers will then be forced into other things that are of modernity. However, that modernity is just hyper-selfishness and leads to death of body and soul. That modernity is the modernity of Satan.

Farmer suicides

People commit suicide in large numbers all over the world where huge agribusinesses move in or their practices are adopted. Does that sound like
a healthy development to you? It a plague. It
disease caused by a pathogen, a parasite. It has
been happening in the US where family farmers
have been, and still are being, run into
bankruptcy and their farms placed in
foreclosure. It is happening right now in Mexico
due to the NAFTA. It is happening right now in
India in a huge way\(^\text{80}\) where things are made
even worse because Indian widows are not
looked upon as farmers. Only males are looked
upon as farmers. When their farmer-husbands
die or commit suicide, the widows have been
left with their dead husband’s debts and no
rights. They have formed the All-India Widows
and Destrute Women's Movement to try to
gain national and international exposure to their
plight. They say chemical pesticides sold on
credit have killed their husbands and is ruining
their land and way of life.

**Capitalist lies to farmers about genetically modified (GM) crops and other dangers**

The people are killing themselves because of the
lie of capitalism. The people aren't informed by
those who prey on them. The people aren't told
that overuse of cheap chemical fertilizers can
weaken a plants resistance to pests and blight.
The people aren't told that pests can become
immune to the capitalist's pesticides. They aren't
told which crops are too water-intensive for
areas where rainfall is too sporadic. Hybrid
crops from US seed suppliers have required way
too much water in many places where the
subsistence farmers were encouraged to grow
them for higher yields. That led to pumping the
ground water dry in many areas. The hybrid
seed is more expensive. It could also end up
being deliberately contaminated with terminator
seed that produces crops that apparently
produce sterile seeds that won’t germinate into a
next generation of crops. Some genetically
modified (GM) crops can be harmful to
beneficial insects and to the soil as well.

---

\(^80\) Devinder Sharma. "Suicides on the farm: The collapse of
green revolution: The harmful combination of chemical
outputs with water-guzzling crops has played havoc with

**Monsanto Corporation**

**Roundup Ready**

Roundup Ready crops from seed engineered by
the Monsanto Corporation is resistant to the
herbicide Roundup. Roundup is sold as a weed
killer (chemical herbicide). It disrupts broadleaf
plants’ ability to synthesis certain essential of the
amino acids. Roundup Ready crops have
artificially altered genes so the plants won’t be
affected by the herbicide. Roundup though
causes environmental problems for fish and
other species and was not adequately studied
concerning long-term negative health
consequences for human beings. It is implicated
in miscarriages and neurobehavioral defects and
has never been cleared as a carcinogen despite
industry claims to the contrary. It also kills
earthworms. Earthworms are extremely
beneficial for the soil. In addition, weeds are
becoming resistant to Roundup, so farmers
severely over spray. That makes farming more
expensive while the yields on Roundup Ready
crops are not necessarily higher but actually
lower in many instances.

Remember, the capitalists want it all now. They
will live high on the hog while the getting is
good and to hell with posterity. They figure they
are going to die into what they don't know, so
who cares. Eat, drink, and be merry off the
profits you’re able to fool out of trusting and
unsuspecting prey, your fellow human beings.
It's an evil attitude. It is very ungodly.

**Bt crops**

The pollen of Bt corn (genetically modified to
resist pests) is apparently toxic to monarch
butterflies. Lady bugs die when they eat potato
beetles that have eaten Bt potatoes. Lady bugs
are extremely beneficial insects. The genetically
modified crops harm the whole ecosystem that
had evolved naturally without the huge and
reckless risks being taken for profits by the
greediest of the greedy.

Now there is a big push on for genetically
engineered peanuts. This will be added to the
already genetically altered "sweet corn, squash
and about half of Hawaii's papayas\textsuperscript{81} as of the end of 2006.

The capitalists charge extremely usurious interest rates where the slightest crop failure will send the farm into bankruptcy. The people are sold on single cash-crops such as cotton, putting all their eggs in one basket, rather than on growing a full diversity of organic food crops on their small farms and collectivizing those farms themselves to give and share all as God intended. They are told to change over to power machines. Then power and fuel costs shoot up. It's boom and bust. When something seems to give a large profit margin at first, it turns into a boom that ends up going bust when too many people rush in who are ill informed of the risks.

We went through the Starlink-corn recall when it was discovered that genetically modified corn not fit for human consumption had found its way into all sorts of processed foods in the US. We also know of the Mon 863 corn concerning which Monsanto Corporation hid the scientific findings that the corn wrecked the health of laboratory rats.

**Cross-pollination**

We know that cross-pollination from the GM crops ruins the purity of non-GM crops. It is becoming increasingly difficult for open-air farmers to keep their crops from being altered by the cross-pollination with GM crops. The crops' genetic lines can't be kept pure. In Canada, a farmer was sued by Monsanto Corporation and lost when the farmer's crops were unavoidably contaminated by Monsanto Corporation's patented genes. Where is justice? Also, think of what could happen if terminator seed gets out and alters crops so they won't produce fertile seeds.\textsuperscript{82} Isn’t that something the capitalists would conspire to make happen so they could dominate the food of the world?

A real Christian rule is that **greed always gets it wrong.**

**Posilac**

Monsanto Corporation is the company that has also brought the world Posilac, the recombinant bovine growth hormone, (BGH), for the cow's milk the children drink. Posilac causes gross infections of the cow's udders where the pus from the infected cows ends up in the milk and where the dairy farmers pump the cows full of antibiotics in an attempt to counteract the infections. That of course will lead to bacterial resistance and super bugs.

Is it stupid or sinister or both? It's for money, for profits, for Monsanto stockholders and the corporate executives and bankers and the rest of their global, corporate network.

Many people have decided to supply their children with organic milk to avoid all of these issues and to not financially support Monsanto's madness. Many people are pressuring other corporations not to carry the milk. It's called corporate social responsibility.\textsuperscript{83}


\textsuperscript{83} "More recently, a report issued by the USDA’s auditor, the Office of Inspector General, found that the department has failed to properly oversee field trials of genetically engineered crops, including plants designed to produce chemicals for medical and industrial uses. The report found that biotechnology regulators did not always notice violations of their own rules, did not inspect planting sites when they should have and did not assure that the genetically engineered crops were destroyed when the field trial was done. In many cases, the report said, regulators did not even know the locations of field trials for which they granted permits. These field tests include plantings of so-called biopharmaceutical or pharm crops, which produce pharmaceutical and industrial chemicals in their tissues. These plants, which include corn, soy, rice and tobacco, have been engineered to make products like growth hormones, blood clotting agents, vaccines-both for humans and farm animals-, human antibodies, industrial enzymes, and even contraceptives. 'Just one mistake by a biotech company and we'll be eating other people's prescription drugs in our corn flakes,' said Larry Bohlen, of Friends of the Earth."
Monsanto is the corporation that has also brought the world the terminator seed (cornering the market is the goal, now in 2006 at around eighty percent of the market), Agent Orange (we’ve written about elsewhere herein), and PCB (poly chlorinated biphenyl) that is a terrible cancer-causing environmental pollutant. This is one mighty evil corporation among many.

The selfish are the worst stewards

Don’t count on science and technology being able to reverse its mistakes either. Don’t count on the regulators to do a good job keeping bad things out of the environment. The current Republicans are notoriously bad stewards. It is, because they are more selfish. That's why we are in the mess we're in. People trusted the Republicans to be the head stewards over the land. That's just asking for problems. We see it now in global warming and nearly all the rest of the pollution problems in the world caused by unbridled development so loved by the likes of the Republicans around the world.

It has been an utter disaster and very bad for the planet's ecology since the agribusinesses pump toxic chemicals at every problem.

Bolivia

Foolishly, shortsightedly, and greedily, India is still forging full speed ahead into the abyss of laissez-faire capitalism. Such mistakes are what Bolivia and other nations want to avoid reproducing. Such mistakes are what the indigenous movement is all about avoiding and undoing. They want food sovereignty. They want to live in balance and harmony with God's natural, unselfish design.

Rather than being self-absorbed with making a profit off the poor of Bolivia and other nations, the US and other rich nations should be helping in a way that is best for each human being. They should be treating the poor of India and the Bolivian Indians as being as valuable as the children of superrich Americans. That’s the way spirit and blood will conflate.

The poor aren't just being pushed off the land to make way for the huge agribusinesses; they are being pushed out of many cities too to make way for huge transnational industrial and commercial developments. Wal-Mart and other big-box retail stores are planning to takeover the world driving out all the small, local, and family-owned markets. The richest are always the greatest manifestation of greed.

Privatizing water

Also, the World Bank forced Bolivia's water supply into privatized hands, namely Bechtel, a US corporation, through a wholly owned or nearly wholly owned British subsidiary. Such laws have given huge unfair advantage to multinational corporations literally to take over the freshwater supply infrastructure in the poorest countries or sue those countries that seek to protect their water from greedy takeover artists. As part of a loan deal in 1997, the World Bank forced Bolivia to privatize its water supply. In the Cochabamba protests of 2000, Bolivia democratically took back control of its fresh water from Bechtel who sued the poor nation of Bolivia. They also had taken it back from a French company named Suez Group, which is currently the largest in the privatized water-supply industry. Both companies had done a poor job in supplying water. Bolivia is just one of a handful of places where such privatization has caused major problems.

Democratic nationalization is closer to the commons the US will seek to kill

The indigenous people of Bolivia want their country's fossil fuels nationalized. Of course, this goes against the grain of the capitalists outside Bolivia who want to control Bolivian fossil fuels for the sake of their profits and certainly not for the sake of the majority of the people of Bolivia.

The US especially will issue hardly veiled public threats concerning so-called private property of
US corporate interests. In private, they will discuss and plan the overthrow of the democracy of Bolivia and every other relatively defenseless nation where US corporations are demanding the right to steal resources. That's what the arrangement was in Bolivia after all. It was the illegal taking of resources. The contracts with the illegitimate, bought-off, minority, non-indigenous elites of Bolivia were never ratified. They were illegal, null and void, fraudulent, made in bad faith under duress. The Bolivian rulership knew the history of those who stood up against the power of US corporations. Those corporations control the US military and all of the DNI agencies. Leaders of weaker nations with resources the US capitalists have coveted who have stood up to the US have historically been assassinated and their nations occupied or otherwise controlled.

As of December, 2005, Evo Morales (Juan Evo Morales Aim) has been the president of Bolivia. Bolivia is suddenly got lots of mainstream press coverage. Evo was a strong campaigner for indigenous rights in Bolivia. He is the first Indian leader of Bolivia since it's independence from Spain in 1825. Evo claims to be a socialist very much in the vain of Hugo Chavez Frias of Venezuela. Bolivia has huge natural gas reserves and other mineral and fossil fuel resources.

Bolivia has been the poorest nation in South America and the second poorest in the Western Hemisphere after Haiti. That didn't bother the US and European superrich who were further enriching themselves off the defenseless and poor indigenous peoples. Economic neoliberalism did little in Bolivia other than to rape the nation of its resources and make a few non-indigenous residents rich by allowing that rape. Morales campaigned on the intention to nationalize what is in the ground, and he is following through on that pledge. He has not though nationalized the entire industry. He is not taking the entire infrastructure that was started by capitalist foreign investment. He is asking for a renegotiation of the contracts with Bolivia since those contracts were illegal in the first place. They were never ratified by the Bolivian legislature.

One could argue that the infrastructure was paid for out of the low cost for the minerals and the low or none existent taxes on the profits from those minerals. Morales doesn't want to alienate all foreign traders, so he is compromising. Brazil and Argentina, who depend heavily upon the supplies of gas, and Spain, which has invested in the infrastructure, seem willing to compromise for the sake of the Bolivian peoples and to avoid a diplomatic uproar. It remains to be seen whether the US will tolerate any degree of democratic and market socialism in Bolivia.

If Morales compromises too much with the neoliberals though, he'll be insuring more popular uprisings, this time against his own administration.

He is cutting deals with the capitalists that give Bolivia more of a share in the form of higher tax revenues and a percentage ownership of the infrastructure. No foreign gas or oil companies investments have been stolen by the people of Bolivia. The companies are staying. They will amortized their infrastructure investments. They will continue to make generous gross and net profits from those investments; however, the gross raping of the Bolivian people will not continue, so long as the US doesn't interfere. Before Morales, the companies were taking eighty-two percent of the profits. Morales has reversed that. Now the people of Bolivia for the first time ever are getting the lion's share of what is coming out of their ancestral homeland.

The natural resources will though be continually plundered to complete depletion and exhaustion. Raw materials may be exported rather than having value added to them by Bolivian workers in Bolivia. The land will be further polluted and scarred. The Bolivians will still be contributing to global warming.

How long with the indigenous peoples continue to experience discrimination in their own land. Now there is land reform in Bolivia. They have announced that they are going to distribute unused land to peasants. So far, no privately held, productive farmland is to be redistributed. The minimum wage is still very low. Will tiny changes mollify the people? The common people promised to support Morales only so long as he would keep his campaign promises.
Say one thing and do another

Many, if not most, politicians say one thing to get elected and end up doing another to remain in power and to become personally wealthy. Richard Nixon was far from unique in doing that. He just let it slip out. The rule among conservatives and false liberals too is that you never admit that you knew during the campaign that you'd never be able to accomplish your pledges. Nixon really wanted someone to stop him. He wanted his mother to give him a Quaker (peace church) lecture. Unlike today's leadership, he, along with Lyndon Johnson, was truly conflicted. They both ended up with mixed emotions. Today's leaders don't have time for that. They see it as the weakness of sentimentality. To them, it is weak to care. You claim to be compassionate, but in your heart you're really a greedy, insensitive pig.

Great White Throne Judgment

These revelations will only aid some. Others will agree and go right on doing it. This is why the ultimate separation in what many call the Great White Throne Judgment must occur, which will be the ultimate division of the sheep from the goats. This life is an appraisal process for valuing souls.

And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire. (Revelation 20:11-15).

You will focus upon the words, "from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away." You will note both earth and heaven turned away from God. Which heaven is this? It is not the real kingdom of God. Consider it.

You will focus upon the fact that the people are judged "according to their works." That includes each of us.

Struggle over the free flow of political expression

Bolivia is only one nation in Latin America. Will Latin America become stocked with left-leaning leadership too numerous and entrenched for the US to be up to its old tricks? So far in the Internet age, US actions have been getting much more international scrutiny forced upon it by the common people than in times past. People around the world are sharing their horror stories about what the US has been up to that the US hasn't been telling its own people out in the open, in the mainstream hi-tech and print media. Language translation software is also aiding in the process of revealing US immoral actions. Much of the international sharing is finding its way back to the US via the Internet and international travel, etc. This is why the Pentagon has been practicing (war-gaming) taking over the Internet and reverse-hacking computers.

That's also one of the reasons the Republicans are backing certain telecom corporations in their bid to gain greater regulatory control of the Internet pipelines. The military-industrial complex and the power elite in the Republican Party don't want the truth to keep flowing on the Internet. They will chastise Google, Microsoft, Yahoo, and others for dealing with the Chinese about censorship there, but then they will turn around and make the free flow of political expression here in the US much more difficult.

Free political expression will just be relegated to the slow and bumpy and sometimes blocked dirt
roads that may be kept off the map if the telecoms get their way. The canned, for-profit, mega-corporate military news will be available as part of the superhighway package that the richest of the rich will be able to afford with their pocket change. So much for being able to learn and report what’s really happening in Bolivia and elsewhere. The Pentagon knows this too of course.

**Evo Morales**

As for Morales, how long does one receive the benefit of the doubt? A man of his word presses to accomplish what he ran on, even if they kill him for it. That's what a true populist does. That's what a real man-of-the-people does. That's what Jesus did.

Morales wants to go from eighteen percent royalties on hydrocarbons to fifty percent. This he wants to do under what he calls nationalizing hydrocarbons (natural gas and oil). Bolivia has huge natural gas reserves, and the price of natural gas has gone up faster than even for oil. He also wants to re-nationalize the water system.

He has promised to end the US-led policy and practice of zero tolerance for coca farming and use. The illicit-drug industry highly refines and processes coca to produce cocaine. The indigenous peoples have been cultivating, using, and trading in coca much as people have with coffee or tea. Morales promised to protect the non-cocaine applications of coca on a highly regulated basis.

He's repealing a law that had largely made unionizing and other activities illegal in Bolivia.

He increased teacher salaries by seven percent by cutting other governmental officials' salaries, including his own, and he was able to finance adding three thousand, five hundred new teachers.

His cabinet is almost all indigenous peoples and women make up almost half and hold important seats.

Morales plans a Constitutional Assembly (constitutional convention in US terms) in mid 2006. Unfortunately, as of the time of this entry, he's not planning to include the grassroots in that convention. If it turns out that way, its an injustice.

He's still being careful not to slam the door in the faces of international capital investors. He's walking the line between both sides, making both angry, but not giving either enough ammunition to get very many to agree to paint a bull's eye on his back.

This is a book and not a newspaper, so we won't be able to keep it current right up to printing and distribution. It is a group of snapshots taken of different issues at different times. There will be further changes around the world leading ultimately to the showdown between the forces of light and darkness. The supreme conqueror (light, truth) wins in the end.

Morales's movement is toward socialism over the long haul. He is aware of what other nations are doing around the world. He is aware of China’s movement first toward market socialism (capitalist transnationally, toward egalitarianism and materialism domestically), a welfare state, increased decentralization that is driving democracy down to lower levels of the system, democracy in the workplace, employee ownership, collective investments decided at the grassroots level with the facilitation of the central government, the ability to track and compare the result (science), and other policies and budding practices. He has talked with all the leaders of South America. He has a group of seasoned politicians around him. There is also a core of so-called intellectuals who watch the big theories being tested around the planet at various levels. He is keenly aware of the ethnic and racial forces and prejudices still at work. He also knows that his promises are walking a fine line between competing powers. The behemoth US to the North is always the greatest concern.

The combination of selfishness, detachment, arrogance, and callousness of the US is without rival in the world. Will the US tolerate being regulated in other nation-states who reject the Austrian and Chicago schools of economic thought, or will the US issue orders to shoot all non-libertarian capitalists on sight?
The biggest mundane hurdle for China and other nations will be in making the central government exactly reflective of the grassroots. They won't make it without the Holy Spirit. The highest quality of life cannot be reached materialistically. What the grassroots decides is legal is what must be legal that is to say held up to be followed. The problem with the world is that since the fall, the takers have pre-empted the grassroots. The takers simply physically bullied their way to having the only voice. It wasn't the power of peaceful persuasion. It was "physical might makes right," which it most certainly does not. The rules have always been forced upon everyone else by the selfish takers. This is not to say that there have not been instances when unselfish voices have successfully persuaded the people to turn away from selfishness. It is to say that historically such voices have usually been murdered by the takers who re-authorize themselves as the rulers.

South and Central America (Latin America) has seen its fill of such dictatorships backed by the US, dangerous to peaceful, grassroots democracy.

**Neoliberalism was a disaster in Bolivia**

The trickle-down economics didn't work. Things became increasingly worse under the advocacy of Jeffrey Sachs who advised the world to undergo what is termed economic-shock therapy. This policy, in a nut shell, is for instantly throwing everything to private forces. It cuts off all social services upon which the people had been depending. It nearly completely deregulates and seeks to privatize everything, even national defense in the end. It precludes grassroots development from taking root first and foremost since outside capital rushes in not for the sake of the locals, but for the sake of the owners of that capital (the funds to own things, which includes the means of production). Little businesses will be shaken out under such a system. The big owners then make all the rules. The non-owners (labor, workers) then are just a combination of commodity and machine. Even the lower echelon of the ownership class (petite bourgeoisie) is treated as such. They serve at the will of the master machine. They are employees at-will. They can be terminated at the will of the owners cutting off their economic means without warning or cause. Those at the top don't have to share in the pain of economic downturn. The burden is borne by the one without capital—not good! There is no stability of employment. Employment is treated as rolling blackouts (when the electrical utility is experiencing more load than it can handle or there is cheating to drive up charges to customers as with Enron). Rather than everyone sharing the situation equally so the lights don't go out completely on anyone, the rich don't have to tighten their belts. The pain of unemployment isn't shared by the rich. The most vulnerable though are turned into the systemically unemployed and then the chronically forgotten, left by the side of the road half dead and to die—expendable so that the superrich can get richer while the poorest of the poor are treated inhumanly. That treatment, that neglectful manner, is the measure of the ultra-rich.

Only those at the very top are relatively invaluable or priceless and perceive themselves as being beyond measurement as a commodity or machine. Those are the passive investors, the independently wealthy, who can choose whether or not to engage in administration or simply leave such affairs to paid administrators. They are the self-authorized noble class, the aristocrats, the members of the plutocracy and oligarchical families.

**Capitalist offer only choices among poisons**

The shock-therapy advocates and the neoliberal crowd couch everything in terms of choices between options they suggest are the only options. They don't consider the other option, because they can't stand its implications, means, or ends. They offer up two options: Shock versus gradual. Choose the speed of cooking the one dish on their menu. There is an absence of real Christian economists. If communism (communalism) is mentioned, it is the dictatorial, false versions only.

Jesus was an economist. He was a political economist. Only he didn't put forth any theory. His science is incapable of being falsified. The
truth of the new commandment is self-evident. It is pure logic.

The rejecters refuse to perceive the value in unselfishness. They do this subconsciously to a great extent. It comes to the forefront of consciousness though and is quickly suppressed or overwhelmed by the selfishly conditioned hind portion of the brain. They bet on selfishness to thwart unselfishness, so it becomes a self-fulfilling fall. They try to balance the forces of depression against inflation within the old wineskin that is the system of selfishness where nothing is known and everything is speculation. This comes of not accepting Jesus Christ. It comes of having all the unbelievers as economic gurus or messiahs—false Christs. They practice illusion. Salvation with them is illusory.

**Growth for growth sake or quality of life?**

The world must come to understand that production and growth can be malignant growth. This is the selfish variety. Beneficial production and growth is the preventative, curative, healthful variety. It is unselfish. The neoliberal system is malignant. Growth for growth sake is doomed. Quality of life in every dimension is the true measure.

The Chinese are well aware, as is the rest of the world, that there is a movement afoot to replace the measure of the correct path as the size of accounts with the overall quality of life. On which system are you going to bet?

It really is no gamble. It is a sure thing. God is a sure thing. It really isn't speculative to back real liberal devices. The only question is what is really real. We know "real" is the new commandment. That's the economy for the infinite future.

The current Chinese leadership is leaning heavily to the Green Party worldview. So are many other nations. The Greens call for the use of the Genuine Progress Indicator (GPI) rather than GDP (Gross Domestic Product) as the measure. The GPI comes from vastly more unselfish minds than does the GDP. It doesn't equate economic standard of living (materialism, luxury, and pampering by servants) with quality of life (spiritual and physical wellbeing of the entire system). Capitalistic standard of living is far from being of equal importance to quality of life. A high material standard of living and as defined and desired by capitalists is actually detrimental to quality of life.

Real Christianity is even further down the narrow way than are the Greens, per se.

The GDP is the measuring rod used by the dark spirit. It shares continuity with the slave-trader mentality and eating one's young.

Liberalization is not deregulation, privatization, and tax cuts for the wealthy. That's not reform. That's capitalist regression. Liberalization is releasing the common people from bondage under the system of self-centeredness. Liberalization is bringing forth the real bounty worthy of repentance that is education in the real meaning of the word of God.

The libertarian capitalists still think growth, per se, is the measure. They never looked at the kind of growth. Cancers can grow very quickly killing the whole body. The neoliberals still don't understand that unbridled capitalism unleashes amoral and immoral forces. They don't understand that those market forces include those who will develop a huge vested interest in precluding the voice of the real open and free market. They themselves, the proselytes of allowing selfishness to self-regulate supposedly toward equilibrium are, albeit often unwittingly, just such kind of people cutting off debate. They want to declare the case closed. It isn't. It won't be until everyone has had an opportunity to hear the evidence if he or she so chooses and without censorship from those who fear ultimate airing of motives and incentives.

**America's false democracy**

The proper political-socialization process in a democracy makes clear to the people, all the people, so that they understand that in a true democracy (the logical conclusion of the concept, the spirit), rule is by the common people, meaning not by any coercive elite, not by any coercive vanguard whether temporary or
permanent. At the same time, all the people will find that each person, no matter how simpatico with others, is singularly unique. Therefore, individuals will present different abilities and needs. The proper democracy is formed not by the elite but by all the people.

The problem with America is that it is run by elitists. It wasn't formed from the grassroots after a thorough airing of all the issues to the satisfaction of the common people each having an equal opportunity to be heard and each with an equal vote. The common people didn't decide in ever-larger assemblies controlled by the consensus of free and local assemblies, where give and take is not stifled or cut off. There was elitist maneuvering to preclude open, honest, and direct questions needed so the people may make informed choices. The common people could not instantly recall their delegates.

The founders were exclusionary and haughty of spirit, even if less so than king George III of England, nevertheless more so than the common people, the non-aristocrats and non-wannabe aristocrats.

Now the US is engaged in a worldwide revolution to overthrow regimes of all kinds. The haughty seek to replace regimes not by allowing grassroots democracies to begin but rather by replacing those regimes with America's misconception that is elitist and, therefore, illegitimate.

Censoring the discussion of the message of Jesus

Part of this open, honest, and direct dialogue of questions and answers, is that the people will be confronted with whether violence is justified. The reason this question still remains is because the world has not yet become convinced of the message of Jesus Christ. The reason they haven't is because the elitists have prevented the dissemination of, and the thorough uncensored dialogue of, the message. The very process of true grassroots democracy has not been used in opening the scripture for the edification of all. The educational process and public fora have always been managed by forces that have sought to conceal the truth. The elitists fear the truth. They realize, to varying degrees, some vaguely and even only subconsciously, that the truth will remove the false foundation that mundanely holds them up above the rest of humanity. That's the false heaven turned away from God. Jesus Christ supplied the answer. He gave the new commandment. That instruction is the key to the real heaven, the kingdom of God. Love had always been available. It had been utilized. There had always been advocates for it. Jesus didn't invent love, per se, while he was in the flesh. He magnified it. He connected the concept, the word, with emotions and deeds that focused and enhanced the meaning. He turned up the light where some people's eyes adjusted and others kept theirs closed. Failure to take the necessary time to be introspective, to reflect, to soul search, to identify hypocrisy within and without and its failure in logic, stymies love, truth, peace, and all the rest of the good.

Those in a rush, those who are out to storm heaven by force to get theirs while the getting, in their temporary minds, is good, whether by threats, indiscriminate and harmful sanctions, terror, war, etc., just refuse to consider. They fall to being inconsiderate. This is why their plans are not well thought out. They wing it toward their unobtainable objective. Their advice, their diplomacy, their statesmanship, is hastily cobbled together, shortsighted. They know what they are doing in the sense the Pharisees knew what they were doing.

Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth. (John 9:41).

If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin. (John 15:22).

If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated
both me and my Father. (John 15:24).

Their focus is shallow, because they are not careful about the many and each. Their root is false. Their seed results in rotten fruit. They sin, because they don't believe in the real Jesus.

And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:
Of sin, because they believe not on me [Jesus]. (John 16:8-9).

They've heard what Jesus had to say. They've heard what Jesus did, how he lived. They've said they understand. Yet, they've rejected it. Yes, it has been given to them in twisted version. That is why we are untwisting it.

Inconsiderateness, in the deepest sense, permeates the culture. It stymies everything good. It runs from the top down and the bottom up.

Building on selfishness is building on quicksand

The economy, science, engineering, and technology won't open the gates of heaven for those out to storm heaven by force to get theirs while they imagine the getting is good.

The results of following the instruction of Jesus to love each other as he loved his friends and those who called him enemy can though be readily observed and recorded.

As we've seen, science cannot ever apprehend via its method what God will not allow it to apprehend. It will forever be limited in a way that precludes the kingdom of God, which is closed to those who believe no consciousness above theirs brought them into existence or created this whole plane of existence.

That which is beyond science to reveal is revealed only to those who come to know without having first to be convinced via experimentation. They take God for granted in the positive sense. In fact, having to have proof from tests before trusting God is a point at which the goats are separated from the sheep.

Jesus makes Satan doubt Satan

When Satan said to Jesus, if you're the Son of God, do various things just for the sake of showing it and for selfish gain, the devil was showing how unsure he is. That spirit hates the self-doubt that entered in on account of Jesus. It wants confidence in its falsely termed autonomous self. It doesn't want to trust God, because it cannot bring itself to believe in anything purely good. It looks at itself and judges all others by its own sin.

Satan is the spirit of temptation to not trust God implicitly without tests or pre-signs but rather to put all of one's trust in this worldly world and the things humans contrive. Satan is the spirit of centering on the false-self: The unholy spirit. God is the spirit of unselfishness: The Holy Spirit.

Belief in one's ultimate human autonomy leads to death. It fails the interdependence and interconnectedness necessary for real life here and now and hereafter.

Real grassroots democracy

The real grassroots democracy (interdependence and interconnectedness) is necessarily be of the unselfish spirit. Home rule, liberty, and sovereignty rest in the all, not in the falsely termed autonomous self.

You cannot beat the spirit of selfishness with selfishness. All that does is to remain that spirit. You cannot use selfish means to arrive at unselfish ends. You cannot eliminate killing by killing killers. You become one of them. You teach killing as the method of eliminating killing. You perpetuate it. Killing will end when all the people learn that the way to eliminate killing is by not killing even former killers. Evil will be stopped by stopping doing evil right from where you find yourself, one soul after another as an eternal groundswell. This is the teaching. That is the soul of the peace movement, the movement of the Holy Spirit to peace.

There is no real grassroots movement, true democracy, real liberty, peace, or love without the light that is the truth of it all. It all comes together else there is hypocrisy that is the leaven
or yeast of the Pharisees, the elitists, the ones who lord it over others by virtue of their self-authorizing (Satanic) spirit that confuses minds and destroys souls and brings hell and darkness because they fall to the falsehood that they deserve favored treatment because they have had the twisted strength that is really weakness to use evil to rise up in their upside-down vision. Their intellect is blindness. There is no superiority in a global caste system of capitalism or in violence.

History is not finished unfolding

The case is not closed. History is not over. The capitalists have not prevailed nor will they.

It is true that technocrats and bureaucrats in the planned and mixed economies after World War II didn't have the new commandment written on their hearts. Therefore, they regulated, organized, and pushed against the flow of the Holy Spirit. They didn't know how to conduct the symphony. The people were not operating in a spirit of unison.

False-libertarian capitalists give themselves credit for bringing forth unwitting hell

The false-libertarian capitalists are taking credit for economic development around the world. They claim that all the increase in, and excesses of, capitalism, all the trade and opening up of markets, has been great and that they, the libertarians, are largely responsible for the shift in global economic policy that has allowed it. Where capitalism fails, some of them have argued, it really wasn't capitalism, since capitalism is by definition unregulated, or in their minds, more precisely self-regulating.

There are different brands of capitalism. There is state capitalism, which was the system of the USSR, where the self-styled vanguard of the proletariat (workers), through the one-party dictatorship, made all the decisions concerning development and production, etc. There is also corporate capitalism, still found in mixed economies, considered mixed because all locations come under a supposed sovereignty that, at the very least, ostensibly arranges public services even if those are provided via contracts with private (publicly traded or privately held; non-state owned) enterprises. The state in such circumstances is akin to a public corporation with citizens being shareholders, voters, and tax contributors, although the capitalist state most certainly can be a totalitarian dictatorship in the worse sense, contracting with enforcer corporations.

The libertarians don't emphasize, and often don't even mention, the economic meltdowns that have occurred with the system of selfishness. They gloss over the pain and suffering of people throughout the system. Even under the best circumstances their interpretation of libertarian capitalism has produced, they maintain that there is no better system desirable; therefore, systemic hardship for those on the bottom is an inherent result of human nature and the observable environment. For them, it is an economic law. For them, the only proper way for the needy to be taken care of is through the private enterprises' free choice to do it. If things work out better that way, the enterprises will earn a greater false profit to continue the process.

We say that devising the liberal devices that are the solutions to the problem of the needy is the only right corporate choice of all of humanity and that, that decision is at heart Christian and transcends capitalism and socialism, etc. This would be the shared ownership of the inheritance of all coupled with the giving economy. We outline how to do this later on in this work.

Double standard of self-styled libertarians who aren't libertarians at all

Some libertarians will argue that it is all up to the individual as to whether or not he or she will be among the systemically unemployed and that no one should be aided for making poor economic choices. This is a form of economic Darwinism. However, the viewpoint of these so-called libertarians presupposes that aiding others and being helped defines less fitness. Who wants to live in a world where fitness is defined as most selfish? Finding yourself in that world is where you are supposed to hate
yourself (in that world; being in that world). Other so-called libertarians will say that free enterprises do undertake to aid, help, and cooperate when they see it as being in their own greatest self-interest but that it isn't the business of the state to interfere with free-market forces. Well, stop interfering with people's free choice to live communistically. Stop all the international coercion. It's nothing but a double standard on the part of these self-styled libertarians who aren't libertarians at all.

When they talk about the US before Reagan, they don't focus upon, and often don't even bother to talk about, the aftereffects of the Vietnam War, Watergate, the OPEC oil embargos, and the Iranian hostage crisis, all the rightwing overt and covert interventions in social movements around the world, and other deleterious events. They don't mention the huge Savings and Loan industry collapse that was brought on by deregulation in which the people were not allowed to see inside the corporations (no grassroots democracy allowed in laissez-faire corporations). They don't mention the implosion of the Asian Tigers, the nations that were once touted as the great new powerhouses of capitalism. They lauded Hong Kong, but they don't mention the serious health consequences of Hong Kong's pollution. They aren't talking about global warming as a direct consequence of market economies as they call them. They aren't talking about the weapons industry. They don't much discuss the corporate scandals and corruption. They don't talk about global crime, the black market, and mega-bank money laundering. They don't talk about the development of Big Brother.

The conservative economists imagine that they have learned how to better fine tune the global economy through rapid loan-restructurings (bailouts) tied to sudden and drastically high usury (central banking interest rates) and an equally sudden and strict starvation diet in the form of fiscal (government) budget cuts and social-program gutting and with all spending and purchasing decisions being made as much as possible by competitive employers in the usual form of corporations. The thinking is that the best decisions will result from the competition of selfish souls vying for the vote of others registered through spending and investment choices.

It is thought that as lessons are learned and the tweaking perfected, national banks will be better able to anticipate where to set the interest rate and will adhere to the discipline necessary not to use the interest rate for short-term political gains detrimental in the longer run. When will the World Bank successor be the global central bank of the single world currency?

The problem with the picture above is that the decision making of consumers and investors is limited relative to those at the top of the corporations.

Real, fair economy

When every person contributes according to abilities and receives a return based upon real need and has an equal vote concerning all the policies and operations of the entities producing materials, goods, or services, then you will see real bounty. The market must include the boardroom. Let the boardrooms be free and open markets of ideas open to all.

Until that is done, the economic problems associated with irrational boom and bust will take place. It will always be Herbert Hoover all over again.

Other than the fear of the state, the fear that the state will come down hard on the worker, there is no incentive in a centrally planned economy run by a totalitarian, top-down, one-party state. That's why Stalin was brutal. That's why there were so many massive prison camps, forced-labor camps, psychiatric prisons, and the like, all called gulags, which included real criminals and mere political dissenters and their innocent family members.

Economic miracle in Chile?

According to so-called libertarians an economic miracle occurred in Chile. What happened was that the political environment was made ripe for transnational investment by huge corporations. What did the workers become? Did they become free? Did they own where they worked? Did they have a vote in who managed the
workplace? Privatization of everything gives everything over to competition that quickly now consolidates industries in the hands of the few superrich. Reduced central-government bureaucracy makes operating such private, monopolistic enterprises less costly relative to operating in other nations where social concerns run higher. Naturally, once the political situation is considered stable enough (meaning once the military and police are powerful enough and on board), the first speculators rush in for the kill. The resources of the nation are plundered until depletion. What happens then? Is servitude over?

At first, things go very badly. This is the shock in the economic-shock therapy. The people in other countries with the money are cautious. The belt-tightening starves the poorest of the poor. Unemployment is severe. People start selling what they can bring to meager markets. Then the richer capitalists start to come into the wide-open market. Things boom. Then comes the consolidation of power in the hands of the superrich who will then be able to dictate terms just as in the bad old days of the United Fruit Company and other such enterprises. Gone are the hawkers in the street markets driven out by the big-box retailers and such.

Also, consume, consume, consume unsustainably just eats everything and the waste products just pollute and pollute. It destroys the earth. The system destroys the homeworld. Such is the inevitable result of capitalism, because it is based upon selfishness. One cannot teach both unselfishness and capitalism without being inherently hypocritical.

Evil is not the commons but rather central dictatorship

Capitalism ends up centralized in the boardrooms and executive president's office of the transnational corporations especially when they are given their heads as they have been more and more since Ronald Reagan and Margaret Thatcher. Marx, Lenin, Stalin, and Mao were wrong, but so were Mises, Hayek, and Friedman.

The commons is rightfully earth. No one had a right to deprive others of that shared inheritance. That was rebelling in heaven. The rebellious mentality says the following:

It's mine, I got here first, I built it up, you can't have any, get out or I'll kill you.

That mentality develops in reaction to another rebellious and reactive mentality as follows:

I don't care if you were here first, I'm taking what I want, and I'll kill you first or anyone else who tries to get in my way.

Now those two mentalities are the selfish approach. They are in stark contrast to the mentality that says the following:

Let's cooperate to share fairly the use of the entire world; let's agree to take really good care of the planet and everyone on it; let's discuss everything openly, honestly, and directly; let's be sure that everyone has an equal say rather than being greedy, selfish, violent, and iniquitous.

The mammon-based economists are afraid of hyperinflation. There is no hyperinflation where there is no mammon (money). In a giving and sharing economy, there is no need for money. Everyone is more than reciprocal. It is understood. No one is out for self.

The libertarians are also for fiscal discipline (governments not borrowing or running a budget deficit). Well, living within one's means is right. It is also easy when one does what God says to do. Living within one's means also necessarily means not destroying one's homeworld.

The US is living beyond the means of the planet to support the US lifestyle for all by some sevenfold. The US population would have to cut back sevenfold to be at the point where the earth could sustain that lifestyle for everyone on the planet. Obviously there are too many people, and the capitalist system is the opposite of the necessary system.

The anarcho-capitalists point to the failure of the Soviet Union as proof that non-capitalism
cannot work. Well, who owned the state in Soviet Russia? It wasn't the people. It was the bosses at the very top. What was in it for the people? The selfishness of those at the top was not inspiring for the common people. When those commoners were given a chance to be selfish for themselves, absent the Holy Spirit, of course they became stimulated. What resulted though is not anywhere near as good as things will be when all the people of the world join as one in the spirit of real cooperation.

The commanding heights of the economy will be controlled by federations of unselfish people's participatory communes. It will not be private, special advantage and privilege for corporate shareholders and executives. It will not be centrally owned and planned, elitist governments of directors. It will not be taken by force. Those who attempt to take the high places by force will suffer the fate of Ahab who was killed for not listening to the prophets of Yahweh.

All the evils of false-libertarian capitalism will be magnified: Pollution of mind, body, heart, and soul; pollution of the natural environment; abuse of workers with slave wages, no health benefits, no retirement pensions, no unemployment insurance, no worker's compensation for injuries, no right to form unions or cooperatives, no profit sharing, no employee ownership, no democracy in the workplace, no retraining, no flextime, no free daycare, no maternity leave, no vacations, no holidays, no overtime pay, no progressive discipline, no appeal process; constant surveillance; wars; terrorism; pestilences; famines; massive weather disturbances; and on and on.

Unionism under capitalism isn't good enough

That system will be displaced. It won't result in more dependency upon money. It won't result in the kind of unionism that leaves the workers without ownership or grassroots control. That kind of union leaves workers selfishly motivated within an economic system built upon that dark and evil spirit. That unionism doesn't go far enough. The history of the struggle of the common people is that they never go far enough through the strait gate and down the narrow way.

Here comes real Christianity for the millennium and eternity. After the final test, humanity will overcome and lead to the complete conflation of heaven and earth, together as the new wineskin devoid of selfishness and full of consideration for others.

Where to invest

If you invest in mammon, when it fails, so will your investment. If you invest in the real Church that is on the ground growing food and producing things for the sake of all in righteousness, when mammon fails, your investment will still be there. If you do this for righteousness' sake, because it will help people ad infinitum, you will have stored up treasure in the kingdom of God. That will be where your heart and treasure are. You will have helped bring forth. You will not just be giving a handout that will stop there. It will go to creating the system that will generate more of the same: Help. We don't want to redistribute only. We want to add to real wealth, not the false wealth of devouring, but the real adding.

Who controls the global economy? Who makes the rules? Who has the most money? Who lends to whom? Who sets the policies of individual nations? Are they people with the golden rule written on their hearts and in the forethoughts of their minds? When they bail out nations and industries, what deal do they want? What gain do they want? They are the chief mammon investors with their treasures stored up here and now built upon selfishness. They want globalization of their mammon system. They won't have it. It's the wrong investment. Too many people rightly hate it.

The false-libertarian message won't result in evenhandedness around the world. They want unregulated selfishness to be self-tempered by realities that come only after crises. They have pit US workers against emerging, second- and third-world countries. The US has higher domestic standards to protect the environment and workers. The third world has little to none.
The US can't compete with that, so US workers lose out while third-world workers are abused and exploited in ways US workers used to be en masse before business was forced to compromise because of worker uprisings and the threat of violent revolution. This whole pattern is unhealthy for all concerned. People are not anticipating the problems that are going to surface and spread out of control to affect the entire network. Only those who listened to God will be as Noah was before the coming flood. Noah invested correctly, so to speak.

**What is poverty?**

The capitalists warp the meaning of poverty subtly to make people feel that they would somehow be poor living in harmony with God's natural creation. Living on the land and working with draft animals is depicted in the Western media as necessarily living in poverty. That's ridiculous. Farming with draft animals should not be equated with poverty. It must be understood that before there was electricity and cars and running water, there was great wealth with many of the wealthy personally engaged in farming with draft animals and living on the land. The idea that everyone must obtain food only out of a supermarket is spiritually damaging. Let's not forget that inappropriate technology is the source of environmental pollution.

Poverty is not having enough to eat or enough clean water. It is being naked against the cold or scorching sun. It is having no protection from the elements. Poverty is not knowing right from wrong. It is choosing evil. It is being left by the side of the road half dead or leaving someone by the side of the road half dead. It is not befriending those of the unselfish spirit.

To the capitalists, trading for selfish profit is the way forward. They are wrong. That way leads to poverty. Giving is the answer.

**Capitalism: Slavers mentality**

Capitalism is in keeping with the line of evil going back to the first lie, murder, theft, and rape, and so forth. The imperialism and colonialism of the powers that rose up have just continued and exacerbated the problems the world is facing. The English founding fathers of the US could have chosen a different way other than transatlantic slavery and all the other terrible things they did to indigenous populations around the planet. Today, capitalism is just a manifestation of the same diseased root. It is a blind system. Talking about tweaking it as if capitalism is the only choice is a waste. To tweak capitalism is to dismiss Jesus Christ. That won't do. It isn't acceptable. It isn't fitting.

**US capitalists' delusional triumph over history**

The false-libertarian capitalists, the neoliberals, the neocons are delusional that they have triumphed over history. Such endism is immoral. They imagine that the US Empire will now provide the central hub for the world that will forever require the US through which to obtain services and information. This is the same thinking that London went through in becoming the banking hub of the industrializing world after Manchester and London lost predominance in manufacturing and then shipping in the Industrial Revolution. The other rising powers are not going to fail to create competing structures in order to bring down the US. This is an increasingly restless world growing smaller.

Unfortunately, the world is growing smaller to the extent that there will be less space in which to stand back from the fray of the evil spirits engaged in the frenzy.

Flowing with the Holy Spirit causes the people to be put into sync, unison, a state of harmony and accord. Even when they are at a distance, they feel the flock. Intentions are from the same guiding principle, the same foundational truth from which all things rightly flow.

History isn't over. The state at which the new commandment is written on the heart of everyone isn't here. The essence of evil has not been purged in the unquenchable lake of fire.

Agreement was never reached in England. Consensus in society was never reached. John
Maynard Keynes was never the guru of the grassroots.

**False-libertarian capitalists limited to false choices**

Today, wishful thinkers are attempting to manage perception about the past. They have reduced the whole stream of history within a given time frame to an argument between their contrived perception of history which they have reduced to Stalinism and Keynesianism versus libertarian capitalism inevitably leading to liberal democracy as the final wave. This, many thought, was the final debate. Everything thereafter was to be just tweaking. Many are beginning to wake up. Some are diehards.

**Fukuyama couldn't be more wrong**

Francis Fukuyama wrote the following:

> One of the achievements of early modern liberalism was its success persuading people of the need to exclude discussion of final ends addressed by religion from the realm of politics.

What an evil and inherently incorrect conclusion that is. The right ends are the only right means!

The truth is that the historic dearth of discussion of both the means and ends of Christianity has been the problem. If the focus of discussions had been on the new commandment and remained there from the beginning, we'd all be living in the real heaven right now. It wasn't to be of course; otherwise, it would have happened and the prophecy would have been completely in sync with that.

No, the things pertaining to Jesus had one of its ends in that age before the Roman's trampled Jerusalem. Also, the end of that age gave birth to this one, which has had its sub-ages, and in which Jesus has his continuing role to play of course. Christ and Christlikeness are together and eternal.

**Adam Smith: No prophet**

Adam Smith didn't write the end of history, God did. Adam Smith showed that he was in the dark. He admitted it. He gave room for being more than suspicious of the monopolistic tendencies of libertarian capitalism. He would have seen the monetarists' regulation of interest rates for what it is. It is their tool to protect the rich by placing the burden further on the backs of the poor who are thrown into unemployment and deprivation not by free-market forces but by the deliberate callousness of the rich owners and bosses.

They truly harm and offend the common people by refusing them the opportunity to look at, listen to, see, hear, perceive, feel, understand, know, and become one with the truth.

**Groping in the dark**

The Austrian and Chicago schools of economic thought are composed of theoreticians. They are searching for a unified theory. Each time the theoreticians discover some model that has what they think is a practical application, they overstate the significance of the model. Their culture is about beating about the bush. They look for theories to justify what they want to do.

The real question isn't one of regulation or deregulation from the outside. It is a question of the kind of regulation from the inside taken from the guiding spirit.

**Malaise**

The reason for the economic malaise during president Jimmy Carter's era wasn't vague. Carter correctly identified that there was a malaise, but he shrugged his shoulders and stayed too close to the status quo to come up with the root cause.

Carter is rightly credited with, among other things, turning up the volume on the issue of global human rights. However, everything is psychological and sociological. The individual and collective spirit is the whole thing. The

---

individual and collective spirit was, and still is, in need of answers to the fundamental questions of war, materialism, and other problems. That's why there was a malaise. The people of the US had just gone through trying times and were waiting for answers that never came out of the system.

Reagan increased darkness

Rather than supply those answers, Ronald Reagan came on the scene as the Biblical roaring lion. He said the answer is, commit to selfishness. Be strong in it. Feel good about it. It's right. He made people feel good about their selfishness. He simply masked the underlying, still-festering disease. Well, he had fallen for the temptation of the serpent as had everyone else.

The spirits of rebellion against God have many voices. Whatever keeps people from acting in unison as directed by the new commandment is one of those rebellious spirits. Ronald Reagan was just one voice with a mix of fallen spirits speaking through him. What he said was not enlightening. He did not illuminate the darkness. Neither is anyone from the Austrian and Chicago schools of economic thought shedding real light. Their first principle won't gain you admission to God's kingdom. I promise you that.

The new commandment is observably right

It can't, because it purports that the word isn't necessary. Now, you may instantly say that this is circular as in The Bible is right, because it says so. That's not how we're putting it. We are saying that the new commandment is right, and we can know it by observation. The Austrian-cum-Chicago school on the other hand says that the new commandment isn't necessary and that the invisible hand of market forces will guide us. In their school, selfishness isn't evil.

The evil spirit of selfishness is the invisible hand and the unknown god of the libertarian capitalists

The spirit of selfishness is their unknown god. They are its priests. The greatest salesperson at any given moment becomes its high priest. This is satanic by definition. Is it forgivable? Is it pardonable? Are they ignorant? How will they learn? What will condition their souls? The word of God is the command to love. Switching from one form of the absence of understanding to another doesn't excuse the ultimate obligation to comprehend that unselfish love, real love, is the answer.

When the people were searching for answers, Reagan, et al, didn't supply the right one. No amount of historical revisionism, interpretation based upon selective and convenient memory, and redefining the argument between the forces of good and evil, light and dark, the real fruit and feeding lusts will succeed.

What do we say to them?

And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man, Micaiah the son of Imlah, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. (1 Kings 22:8).

They still hate Jesus for pointing out their selfishness.

We prophesy

We prophesy, and they hate it. Being silent on morality is immoral and, therefore, false. Falsehood always fails. That's its meaning. Be true. You cannot succeed by placing your sins upon the back of others (who have no say because you have kept them from equal ownership) you then send into the wilderness of unemployment. You curse yourselves by scapegoating and crucifying the poor upon your crosses of greed. You turn our Father's earth into a den of thieves. Stop vying for discipleship and high-priest status in gangsterism wrapped in
sheep's clothing. All the imagery and sound effects you pay for isn't going to save anyone. **State control is right when the grassroots controls the state and they follow the golden rule.** Grassroots collectivism is the only democracy. Austrian-Chicago suppresses this. Libertarianism of the Austrian-Chicago kind uses the state to crush the grassroots. It is inherently fascistic. The false libertarian capitalist, police-state dogs will torture and murder the people to keep them from eating in the manger. Austrian-Chicago is intellectual hypocrisy. The people are not free to choose under Austrian-Chicago libertarian capitalism. Where is the intellectual honesty that will allow the people to sleep without having to have one eye open? When the Austrian-Chicago is confounded, will they have their thugs place the people in their sights as the cowards did who murdered Jesus? Tell the truth. Turn to God. Repent. Atone. Stop trying to take the high places by force. Stop your illicit worship. Stop refusing the lightest yoke possible that is righteousness, the new commandment in its fullest context which is its only context. We shall contend with and overcome violence, greed, and depravity, sacrificing mundane, temporal, safety and security for the sake of peace and righteousness that are the LORD. The mundane economists fear hyperinflation and economic depression and collapse. They should. They should fear more than that though. They should also fear the selfish measures they take to prevent them. They should learn the way to avoid such collapse that is real Christianity. **False-libertarian capitalists limited to false choices, continued**

What is the debate as the capitalists have defined it? Regulation, wage-and-price controls, fiscal policy, social welfare, full employment, pump priming, etc., versus monetary policy, deregulation, privatization, systemic unemployment, and abolition of the social welfare safety net is the argument of central planning versus allowing greedy capitalist corporations to slug it out for monopoly. Even where Marxism-Leninism enters into the debate, it is still about central planning of everything or just central planning of the heavy industries, where the centralized, undemocratic state is the owner of the heavy industries. Stalinism added in the forced collectivization of agriculture to force farms to feed the cities and factories. Nowhere in the debate as the capitalists have framed it do we find the clear alternative of centralized/decentralized, grassroots, democratic, equal employee ownership. It is out of the question. **Ostensibly Christian churches buy into the false choice**

The more selfish, less compassionate side argued using fear tactics against a more deliberate, planned, sharing system. They painted everything with one brush. All forms of unselfish co-ownership at the peaceful grassroots level were to be shunned equally with the violent totalitarianism that resulted in the purges in the Soviet Union and the deaths in the concentration camps under the Nazis. Frankly, they argued against Jesus, and the people bought into it even while attending their ostensibly Christian churches.

The unselfish spirit takes care of everybody if everybody is unselfish. No one is left sick and unattended. No one gets better treatment than any one else just because he or she has more money. No one goes hungry due to systemic unemployment. No one is told he or she cannot cooperate for the good of all. This is not the speculative mentality. It is toward the sure thing. We will have it when we do it.

The opposite spirit actually leads to what it claims about the cooperative spirit. So-called free-market, huge-business, capitalist economics leads to disaster. **Capitalism is lower than the all red-meat diet of economics.** It has no mind. It has no conscience. It has no compassion. Even the lions on the African plain can show pity. The prince of this world though turns a blind eye to what the lions find sinful. It is guided by selfishness that won't quit until most find themselves in the foxholes of their own making if they will even convert then.
The problem with these thinkers is that they are myopic. The problem is that they don't understand what democracy truly is. You cannot have a free market without democracy at the grassroots in all economic matters, meaning that choice of capital allocation cannot be left up to a few who get to be owners of the means of production and pretty much control everything. Only with the uncoerced participation of everyone, one-person-one-vote with each allowed a voice, will the false system be replaced by the divine direction. Then the new system, the core direction of humanity in general, in the aggregate, will be caring for the soil for the good seed to take root and thrive.

Centralized aspect

Everyone must come to share ownership with God of everything. Concerning who gets what, everyone must be allowed to decide together at the immediate level. The immediate level will be guided by the whole with the focus upon getting closer and closer to the spirit of the new commandment. The spirit of sharing and giving will include sharing information about local processes. That's the centralized aspect. The best will spread. That's why Jesus said shine the light of truth.

Local aspect

This doesn't mean every time someone uses something that a vote must be taken. The people will decide long-term use, where such decisions make sense. They will also be raised up in true honor. They won't be tempted and confused by the capitalists system to be selfishly taking what they shouldn't, which is taking in excess, meaning more than one truly needs. The people will discuss openly, honestly, and directly what "truly needs" means. The darkness will be dispelled. They will bring light into one another's lives.

The people will combine as they see fit provided that the first principle, which is the new commandment, the enhanced understanding of the golden rule, remains the focus. Then everything will work forever without the problems of depression, hyperinflation, unemployment, war, or depravity.

The whole libertarian-capitalist economic debate is obfuscation.

In the real dominion, there is no need of money

You make what is needed, you being the people, and you give it to each other as each has need. That's it. You decide what you need and you make it together for each other. There is no money to be hoarded. The more you do things right, the less you'll have to work making anything. Unselfish thinking will see to it. It will unleash the Holy Spirit, literally. Then you won't need a tax. Then you won't need regulation from the outside, because you will be self-regulated in the only way that matters: The Holy Spirit of the truth of the new commandment.

Then there will be no competition as incentive but rather compassion and giving and sharing all as incentive. Righteousness is its own incentive. You are your brothers and sisters and cousins. Things will be harmonious. There won't be strikes or walkouts. There won't be negative exploitation. No one will use anyone else for selfish purposes. That's heaven, and heaven is its own means.

There is no magic balance in capitalism between a pure and a mixed economy. Pure capitalism brings evil. The mixed also brings evil. Control in the hands of anyone other than everyone-as-one is a dead end. Fighting is wrong. Holding out for more than a fair share based on need, regardless of the amount one is able to contribute, is wrong. Blessed are the softhearted who see this, want this, and will do this. The rich are selfish. They don't forgo so others may have. The lazy are selfish. They don't help even when they can and even when others give to them.

The only right system is unselfishness. The libertarian capitalists are still arguing about the wrong things. They are congratulating themselves even as their decisions are proving failed. Changing evil to fight evil seems to work for a while until the victorious supposed lesser of evils becomes magnified relative to the old
evil it replaced. All that process has been doing since it started is eating the planet. They aren't nearly as smart as they thought or still imagine themselves to be.

Capitalism is the devouring spirit

Capitalism needs a place for surplus capital to go. They use subterfuge. They are always expansionistic. They strive to gain markets for financial and other services. They strive to control capital and thereby production (land, energy, raw materials, equipment, facilities, labor, and transportation, etcetera). They strive to block and deny others.

In this devouring, expansionistic mentality, it doesn't matter what crimes are committed. Wars are held up as good for being the lesser of evils. Capitalism though goes to war against giving and sharing in the Holy Spirit: Real Christianity.

Real Christianity is not a greater evil. Real Christianity is the great enemy of the evil that is theft. It is the great enemy of piracy (whether by a state such as England did it or stateless gangsters) and besieging cities and nations for plunder and control (as all empires have done since the beginning of empire) and attacking caravans (the foundation of Islamic wealth and power) and doing all the other things that Jesus abhorred and God abhors in people.

Empire thugs

The US capitalists hate Castro in Cuba. However, they loved the dictator before him, Batista, and Meyer Lansky the gangster who ran Cuba. What is a mob but a small nation-state? The Mafia simply practices Machiavellianism. They are just doing what the whole US does in many ways but on a smaller scale. The same can be said of all bad actors in the world. The evil is only a matter of degree. The more sophisticated they became, the more the US government used them. There is no clear line of demarcation between the US government and what the US Justice Department would call organized crime.

J. Edgar Hoover used the FBI simply to compete with organized crime for the same territory organized on a different level that made the crimes of the nation appear to the duped as more respectable.

This is by no means intended to excuse the Mafia or condemn the entire nation aware of the official crimes of the state. It is also not intended to judge or condemn the members of the Mafia, US government, England, Islam, or any other group. All may freely repent. God has offered it. Far be it from any of God's servants to stand in the way of that. In very fact, this work is an invitation to repent. Without that offer, there is nothing.

As we know, in order for the US to expand its crime of stealing the inheritance of all in extreme favor of those who already have excess even beyond their own abilities accurately to determine, the US has had its CIA conduct untold paramilitary and military operations since the first one in Iran and at least in the following additional countries: Afghanistan, Albania, Angola, Bolivia, Bosnia, Cambodia, Chile, Colombia, Cuba, the Dominican Republic, Egypt, El Salvador, Grenada, Guatemala, Haiti, Honduras, Indonesia, Iraq, Korea, Kuwait, Laos, Lebanon, Liberia, Libya, Nicaragua, Oman, Pakistan, Panama, the Philippines, Puerto Rico, Saudi Arabia, Somalia, Sudan, Vietnam, the Virgin Islands, Yugoslavia, and Zaire (now the Democratic Republic of the Congo). You know there are more that just haven't come out. These don't even mention the coup plottings and backing of dictatorships in nations not listed.

The cronies get the contracts. They get the laws they want. They are the military-industrial complex. They are the power elite. It is nepotism (not on the merits), incest, and prostitution. It's the spoils system. It's political patronage in the worst sense.

Libertarians move leftist right

Latin America, it is said, is currently moving toward greater socialism. It is doing it relatively peacefully and democratically. What is being labeled socialism in Latin America though makes the New Deal look like pure communism. The US libertarians have managed to move the definition of leftist way over to the
right. The center-left regimes, as they are being labeled, popping up throughout Latin America are far from socialist. They just aren’t completely big-business libertarian. These days, any nation that isn’t one-hundred percent privatized is leaning left. Well, by that standard, the US is leftist. However, the US is extremely anti-real liberal. In many ways, it is the most extremely anti-real liberal nation on the planet.

Neoliberalism is past its peak

The US can’t back assassinating of all the more sharing leaders in Latin America anymore without ticking off the majority of the American citizenry. The fact is that Latin America is not going to be dictated to by the US. Those days are gone. What is happening now in Latin America is going to have a greater impact upon the rest of the world than realized. Neoliberalism is past its peak. It will be all compromises from here on until all hell breaks loose.

Socialism is not the answer mind you, but it is closer to the kingdom than the neoliberal economics of the US. It will help prepare people for giving and sharing all for righteousness’ sake and not for what they will get out of it personally.

Privatization isn’t free trade

The North American Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA) and the Central American Free Trade Agreement (CAFTA) are systems that reinforce privatization and other problems. They are built around the policies of the World Trade Organization (WTO). The agreements force national economies to open up all services to international competition and private investment. Truly, national economic boundaries are disappearing and have already been largely replaced by a world government of, by, and for capitalist and militaristic corporations. Democracy would effectively be eliminated. Capitalist monopolies would result within nations. One corporation could easily control all of a particular service across a majority of nations. The corporate executives and chief investors would become richer while the poor and middle and lower classes would become relatively poorer, as usual.

World government

It isn’t that one-world government is bad. What’s bad is that they are getting it wrong. Right now, people can be placed in an international lawless zone. Consider the prisoners being held by the US whom the US claims were enemy combatants but not as part of a state and not in uniform, etc., meaning the US doesn’t feel obliged to afford the prisoners rights otherwise guaranteed, according to the US, to regular troops of nation-states in cases where those troops were taken while acting in a legal capacity under international rules of warfare or combat. The truth is that there should be no such twilight zone or lawless status for any human being such that he or she is left without rights. Consider habeas corpus for instance. The US holds that habeas corpus is a fundamental right. It holds that it is so fundamental that it is written into the US Constitution on account of the fact that habeas-corpus rights where not afforded the colonists by the British Crown. In other words, the framers of the US Constitution held that the British Crown should never have maintained a position that the colonists were in a legal twilight zone having no inherent habeas-corpus rights.

To be consistent, everyone in the world should be guaranteed the same rights under the law. Of course, the law should evolve in the hearts of all the people such that no one should find himself or herself in need of exercising a writ of habeas corpus. The point though is still made.

Also, nation-states are certainly not capable of remaining self-restrained in the use of weapons of mass death and destruction. First strike is going to be pushed further forward due to fear of the use of founded or unfounded preemption and prevention by others. World government is necessary to dissolve that nation-state mentality, meaning the selfish nationalistic attitude pitting groups against groups when we are all supposed to be one, humanity, one family.
The right one-world government will exist after the first attempt is gummed up something awful by the self-centered ones who are forced by what they see as selfish expediency of acquisitiveness to finish forming the current world government that is the old wineskin. What a shame it is that humanity will have to fail before getting it right. Humanity is forming a world government based upon selfish interests, and that government will fail. Then the world will reform under the new commandment and be saved.

Supranational corporatization and hence de-democratization of the world

Under the world government by capitalist corporations, the poorer peoples can not hold the majority of voting shares. There has been a movement afoot within the corporate-globalization movement to nullify the votes of the poor on local and national levels. The rich have been very busy at international organizational and legal levels putting into place highly undemocratic rules that clearly undermine democracy at the local and national levels around the world. The poor do not vote within the international organizations. It is unjust, and everyone knows it. Those who do nothing about it are hypocrites known to God. The poor don't even have any representation within most of the critical organizations even though their welfare should be the highest priority. Yet, they are directly and indirectly taxed in support of that system. When combined with the lack of voice the poor have within the corporate boardrooms and executive offices of the multinational corporations, which corporations are the largest benefactors of the rules designed to be untouchable by the poor, the poor, and others really, are slowly and stealthily becoming more disenfranchised even as the rich are touting democracy out of the other side of their mouths. It is a vast class-based deception.

Killing farmers, continued

The Central American Free Trade Agreement for instance provides for little to no worker's rights. Jobs are moved from places where there are stronger environmental and worker protections to where corporations do not pay for such measures. This hurts labor both where jobs are lost and where the jobs go. It really degrades the environment where the jobs end up. Under the North American Free Trade Agreement, as of this entry, some one million Mexicans have stopped small-scale farming in Mexico. This is exactly what the farmers in other Latin American countries are afraid will happen in their nations if they accept neoliberal policies of falsely termed free and open trade. The US mega-corporate farming industry is heavily subsidized after all. The same is true in wealthy Europe. It can flood small nations with cheap low nutrition foods putting local farmers out of business just as it has put millions of family farmers out of business right in the US itself.

There are even aspects of the laws that allow corporations to sue countries for discrimination that seek to export their nationalized water. This whole loan and privatization association is a scheme by the rich to further rob the poor. They will cite all sorts of one-sided statistical sources in support of such privatization; however, the renationalized water efforts in Bolivia have already done better than Bechtel's five-year effort. The Bolivians are often just using more appropriate, smaller-scale, localized technologies.

Of course, were the whole world truly living in the spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it, no people on earth would be lacking clean free water. Greed has brought all the ills upon the world. Love is the only thing that can reverse it.

Privatization itself is a tax break for the wealthy

The thrust behind privatization is to reduce the degree to which citizens share costs. With a privatized system, the wealthy service providers get back more profit than they pay in taxes. The poor get the least from the capitalist system relative to what they put in. With a non-privatized system, no citizen makes a profit off any other. All citizens own the system equally. The only reason why the shared-ownership method ever runs into trouble is because of the
constant voices pulling in the opposite that is selfish direction. The selfish continually claim that competition will bring better and better everything. Does it? Has it? In my lifetime, competition has degraded life. The overall quality of life (the aggregate world) has suffered in many respects due to competition. Deregulation has not helped. This of course is not to say that coercive regulation is the path to heaven. It is not. However, competition is the path to hell.

**(False arguments of huge corporate-farming)**

There are those within the huge corporate-farming industry who will say that the family farms of old were not very effective and simply became obsolete. Well, those family farms were themselves competitive on the scale at that time. They were never based upon complete cooperation spanning the entire community. A family farm is not a communal farm unless one considers the whole community as family, which is how it was in the beginning. Therefore, it is disingenuous to declare cooperatives or communal farms as inherently dysfunctional.

The huge corporate farms are simply an extension of the lack of cooperation all along within under the capitalistic system. Those in that huge industry will also say that the collective farms of the soviet system for instance also were not effective. Well, there again, those collective were not truly cooperative efforts. The only fair comparison between the huge corporate farms and the cooperative system is between those corporations versus communist farms and Israeli kibbutzim and the like. Those efforts have proven very effective and could easily be translated around the world to the utter fear of the hugely subsidized corporate farming industry.

Imagine the world under the complete spirit of cooperation rather than this push for competition and even monopoly by the very few. All the hyper selfishness would be gone out of this life. What a blessing that would be. Everyone would serve and be served. None would be neglected. That would be, and is, the kingdom on its way here. Now, bring it forth rather than just imagining it.

Speak positively of sharing and respecting the commons. Change the words. Every single selfish word serves the attempt to lessen the light of unselfishness. Even if the word seemingly is completely disassociated with the public service in question, it nevertheless has the effect of pulling minds away from thinking of the common good. It attempts to change people’s minds into thinking that what is most selfish is best. People working in the public-service system then are not encouraged in the understanding that they are working in their own institution. The greedy voices serve to speak of such fully shared efforts as somehow foreign to the people when in fact all the people own the very thing the greedy are constantly disparaging, undercutting, and under funding. The spirit of the commons is ruined, because the selfish are constantly disparaging that spirit. Stop listening to them. Start saying the opposite.

The real impetus behind privatization is the greed of those who will supply the service and the greed of the shareholders (wealthy) of those corporate providers. It is then no longer owned by all the people. It is then in the hands of those who can pay themselves obscene amounts while the destitute become even more desperate. The argument is that the wealthy will provide better service since their greed will encourage them not to lose the contract. That’s a terrible spirit to encourage and reinforce. It is what is wrong with everything.

It doesn’t work, since under that system, the wealthy would end up owning all sides of the contracting process. They end up controlling or owning the politicians and governmental administrators and the providing companies all at the same time. They only compete amongst themselves. The poor are simply disenfranchised and stuck with the rich telling them that it is all for the best. In the meantime, the environment suffers, and the poor are kicked off their land and into enslaving work for the rich. Also, the road back to public (common) ownership is made harder since the government will have lost the public-management skills necessary to provide what it
used to. It is the same with the family farm. Who will remember how to live out from under the corporately globalized world? Who will be allowed to even if they do retain the rounded knowledge?

Privatization claims that competition rather than cooperation brings the world better things. It is not so and never has been. Cooperation, by definition, always takes into consideration what is best for all. That is the true nature of cooperation. Competition only takes into consideration what will appear to the shortsighted to win for them regardless of the degree to which it will be at the expense of what is best for all (not just the majority, but all).

**Capitalist privatizers are divided against themselves**

The privatizers want to use greed as the stimulus or incentive for providing. They set up competition throughout, pit individual against individual, meaning that to move up, one must gain a competitive edge. One may be asked at the same time to compete against and cooperate with the very same people. It is confusion. It has always been confusion. It has never been the right path. All who have gone down that path have fallen. It does not matter how successful they are within the defined concepts of that path, they have fallen. In fact, the more successful in their minds they have become on that path, the more they have fallen. They are rich in mammon and poor in truth.

**Fortune and Forbes are not the books of life**

For example, people salivate in envy over the *Fortune* magazine's list of the top 500 corporations or *Forbes* magazine's annual list of the world's riches people. They think that these are lists of success with the number one ranking indicating the greatest success. However, the inverse is more nearly correct. The people in the world with the greatest personal accumulation of acquired wealth are showing themselves to be the greatest hoarders in a world full of want. They wear their rankings as badges of honor when they should consider Jesus's words concerning the inherent evils of such wealth. They have turned money into their shameful god and all the financial and military and industrial institutions into their temples. Capitalism has become their religion. It is true even for many of those calling themselves liberals, leftists, or even radicals. They cannot also then serve the real God. It is not possible. Will they listen?

The conservatives, of course, hate this. They see the spreading of democracy as spreading the opening of markets for transnational, corporate takeover of even the very water people need. Bechtel apparently raised the price of water some two hundred percent in Bolivia for example. The greed of stockholders, the love of mammon, lies at the root of such evil.

**The conscience is to censor**

Some people will assert, regardless of what we say, that we are saying that the mundane laws should prevent Rupert Murdoch and others from being able to speak as they choose about their political and other views and from being able to flaunt their temptations and fall into them. We say that the law in their hearts should be to just not speak as they are speaking or do as they are doing. They are choosing to say and do the wrong things. We are not advocating for changes in the coercive laws of men and women in the old-wineskin system that is capitalism. Why would Rupurt Murdoch need a mundane coercive law to restrain him when he can turn directly to the message of Jesus Christ? We are though for truly liberal devising and devices. Will all the people stand for righteousness? Will they be unanimous? If so, let it be so.

The great commandment is already the law that tells anyone and everyone willing to listen that what the churlish and villainous feel, think, say, and do wrong should not be felt, thought, said, or done. It is all retarding perfection, the divine law. That is what we are saying. We are saying that keeping the divine law precludes sin and what they are saying and doing is evil: Selfish. We are saying that ignorance is an excuse for sin, but that it is a sin to wish to remain ignorant. We are saying that sin is ignorance of a kind. We are further saying that no one can save
all alone. Jesus said so, and he was absolutely right. Jesus could not keep the great commandment for everyone else.

Even without coercion, were God instantly to implant the great commandment in everyone, it would not be love. It would not be the result of free will and worthy and only worthy fruits. Love would not have been freely reciprocated by humanity. It would remain a kind of ignorance for not having been experienced through the ordeal of overcoming temptation, atoning, being purged, and suffering to magnify. We must partake freely and knowingly that is experience it to value it properly; otherwise, we will never share ownership of the kingdom of heaven. Heaven is the freest commons. It is most valued by those who have become most free. It is perfectly free of selfishness. It is the state of pure righteousness.

Conservatives bring out the worst; bad influences

Contrary to bringing forth the righteous state of pure unselfishness, the conservatives bring out the worst in journalists and higher-education administrators to further the agenda of selfishness. They are bad influences. They set up all sorts of organizations and commercial endeavors to plan and execute all the selfish inspiration the funders want foisted upon the general public through stealthy and near subliminal (below the level of your conscious perception) efforts of public-relations firms. It falls below the radar of the vast majority of people. It works upon their minds even as they are completely unaware of the activity to manipulate them for evil purposes that is for antichristian purposes.

Hooverville think tanks

There are many prime examples of conservative and even false-liberal entities created for other than Christian purposes. Even though many such entities were established by those professing Christ, the deeds and fruits of those entities expose their founders’ unchristian beliefs. Some examples are the self-styled think tanks named the Brookings Institution (1918) and the Hoover Institute (1919). The Hoover Institute was started by US president Herbert Hoover of Hooversville fame. Hoovervilles were shanty towns built by the dispossessed during the Great Depression brought on by the rampant selfishness of capitalism that wishes to rear its ugly unbridled head again primarily in the forms of privatization and deregulation. Herbert Hoover was adamantly opposed to any welfare to the shanty town dispossessed. That is the conscience of the conservative.

Why follow those who speak from that level of conscience? Why follow those who speak from the Hoover Institute? Their consciences trace back to the cause of the Hoovervilles. That is why they do not have enough compassion today. That spirit never will. Follow only those honest enough to say that the spirit that caused the Hoovervilles was the spirit of apostasy and that that same conservative spirit today is still that spirit of apostasy.

Other think tanks that share to one degree or another the general self-centered philosophy with the Hooverites include, among many others, the American Enterprise Institute (1943), Hudson Institute (1961), Heritage Foundation (1973), Cato Institute (1977), and Manhattan Institute (1980). Within the American Enterprise Institute is the now infamous Project for the New American Century.

Major funding comes from the foundations of ultra-rich conservative US families and donations from US corporations. Most of the major family-foundation contributors and a small sampling of corporate donors include the following:

Ag Processing, Inc.; American Cyanamid; Amoco; Archer Daniels Midland Company; Bristol-Myers Squibb; Cargill; Carthage Foundation; Castle Rock Foundation (started by the Adolph Coors Foundation); Chase Manhattan Bank (J.P. Morgan Chase & Co.); Ciba-Geigy; Cigna; Claude R. Lambe Charitable Foundation; ConAgra Foods; DowElanco; DuPont; Earhart
No capitalist is Christian

Does it mean that every one of these entities is equally culpable? No. Some approach such funding with more selfish vengeance than others. However, all are capitalist. None is Christian, because none is advocating or working toward living the Christian message of all things in common. At the very least, all are to one degree or another aiding and abetting those who actively work to thwart that message of Jesus. Of course, therefore, none is bringing forth the real fruit. Don’t allow yourself to be fooled, however, by the mixed giving of these groups. Some will give much to very worthy-sounding and actually worthy causes. That does not mean the whole tree is producing nothing but righteous fruit. Are they willing to stop all support for the antichrist message?

On a somewhat different level one finds the Council on Foreign Relations (1921), the Bilderberg Group (1954), and the Trilateral Commission (1973). These groups cut across a wider spectrum of opinion than do the more conservative self-styled think tanks mentioned above. Christianity, however, does not flow from them. The US Central Intelligence Agency reportedly started the Bilderberg funding and the Ford Foundation has provided much of the funding for the Bilderberg and Trilateral Commission.

Within all these groups there is a struggle between corporatism versus the libertarian philosophy of certain humanists such as Friedrich Nietzsche to a degree and Ayn Rand. Neither capitalist corporatism nor libertarian humanism is remotely Christian, which is pushed out of these groups. Capitalist corporatism is centered upon those at the top while libertarianism of Ayn Rand is centered on each person to the exclusion of anyone getting in the way. Rand called her brand of libertarianism "objectivism" (philosophical materialism; non-transcendent). Both corporatism and libertarianism are self-centered systems. Christianity is the only perfect alternative to this false spectrum that includes some forms of anarchy as well.

Christianity is and is not anarchy

Christianity and anarchism are not mundanely synonymous. Christianity is more than mundane anarchism. Anarchism is for free cooperation among individuals, which is good and right. However, divine anarchism requires living the new commandment. There is nothing freer. The yoke is there, but anything less results in greater reductions in freedom (trustworthiness and freedom from corruption). Hence, those who cooperate as Christians are those who most freely cooperate as individuals in the whole body.

It is easy to understand how people come to use such a term in conjunction with Christianity, since Christianity certainly does advocate cooperation rather than coercion. Anarchy in this sense is not the connotation of chaos but rather its exact opposite. From the anarchists’ perspective, capitalism is the ultimate confusion and chaos and rightly so.
Christianity though is not a mere word qualifier. It is conscience compelled toward perfect cooperation that is perfect organization and submission to the perfect established order that is the will of God, which is love. Christianity fulfills all the aspirations of anarchy if those anarchists who are willful will only come to see its ultimate conclusion. Without God, the best laid plans of anarchy and socialism will remain in needless toil. Christianity is itself. There is no such thing as a mundane-socialist Christian or mundane-anarchist Christian or capitalistic Christian, etc.

Bear in mind that Christianity at the same time allows for those who do not at first grasp the message on this level. Christianity looks to both perfection and improvement. Perfection is the real (as in real bread) while improvement is on the path to that perfection and ultimate reality. Where there are those who seek to avoid the tough questions, falsehood is the path and ruination and imagination the ultimate reality. This is why Jesus accepted those who gave only a tenth while he looked to them to continue to see more and more light and not seek to rationalize why they cannot face their self-perceived tough truth.

Those qualifiers and the term Christian as a qualifier cause the heart to forever fall short. Yes, Christianity and anarchy share tenets. Christianity allows for all the mundane world as the principality of the fallen while thoughtfully and nonviolently speaking and acting against injustices and while partaking as little as possible in the process. That is not to say that the aspiration to anarchy and libertarianism are the lowest aspirations. In the relative light though, they are higher than relative authoritarian, largely state capitalism, which is the current measure of America.

The term "Christianity" is not supporting-denominational-terminology. The terms of qualification and denomination are only as good as they lead to the unqualified understanding of Christianity. This will strike many, as usual, as a paradox.

The ultimate desire of perfection, the root of the aspirations of the concepts of conservatism, liberalism, libertarianism, anarchism, and all the other isms is answered by Christianity. Each of the adherents of the isms believes he or she has the best answer available. It is their best guess at what is, in their minds, best. Christianity really is what is best. It is no guess. It can conflate all in that spirit. It can grant all the ultimate existence and, thereby, render each the best for all. It is on that level that the likes of Leo Tolstoy called himself a Christian anarchist.

The existing status quo (establishment; mundane government) is wrong, because it is based upon selfishness. Once Christianity is in place and is the status quo, then the status quo will no longer be wrong. Then there will be no anti-establishment. It will be the state of complete liberty from the tyranny of all evil.

It is the job of Christianity to speak truth to break the stranglehold of evil conservatism, the status quo (establishment; mundane government), and all antichrist mentalities completely and regardless of the risk to mundane life, limb, freedom of movement or any other attack or persecution from the conservatives, who will attack and persecute because that is what they have been doing since time immemorial. It defines them. Turn away from it. Repent of it. Change your mind away from violence, greed, and all uncontrolled appetites of evil. Put your mind on peace, love, and truth.

**Hooverville think tanks, continued**

The ultra-rich conservatives wish to be current-day robber barons under what they call the market economy, anathema to God. They use their self-styled think tanks to figure out how to convince the people of the un-convincible that selfishness is good. Let the buyer beware is the credo that they want trotted back out in blazing glory. So beware that you do not buy into their lies for you will be selling your soul. They have their faith in laissez-faire capitalism and not in God. Their spirit is what Adam Smith called the invisible hand that is a cover for unscrupulous competition. God is not that invisible hand. That invisible hand is the selfishness in each person's heart. It is the visible hand of greed that is the satanic hand meant to steal.
Duped economists and academics

What the economists who follow Adam Smith do not understand that Jesus understood perfectly is that that invisible hand does not slow the time left for the devil to gather what he can, for his time is short.

The robber barons are still active. The whole economic system is inherently unethical and selfishly exploitative of others. The apostles of mammon have just managed to placate the masses by convincing the masses that the masses are too invested in the system of the robber barons to change. They have instilled fear in the masses that there is no alternative to selfishness. They have also conditioned the people by stimulating the addictive tendencies (lusts) of the masses. They have done the opposite of helping the people to overcome.

Duped academics do not understand that personal selfishness will outstrip any interest in posterity. The invisible hand allows more for selfishness that does not balance out interests for the maximum benefit of all.

After all, humans who go down the road of selfishness have a proven history of eating their young, figuratively and in some cases literally. The hand that stopped it was wrathful. It was not invisible. It lost patience and could not remain merciful. It will be back with vengeance, because there are negative consequences for negative behavior.

God, Jesus, Christians judge no man

Once we have experienced the negative consequences and understand (have finally broken through to make the connection in real knowledge and real appreciation), we are not to continue contributing anything to that negativity, for it, in fact, is what brings itself. We are not to do the wrong that brings the negative consequences. Neither are we to dish out such consequences. We are to overcome the whole negative cycle. That is the enlightened condition we are learning about from God and not Satan (evil) and need to strive to achieve.

Let none of us though be so arrogant to imagine that we are perfect to mete out perfect justice.

We are all unfinished works in progress. Only God is perfect, and even God, according to Jesus, does not judge any man. Therefore, God does not.

Capitalism does not result in such understanding. There is nothing inherent within it that stimulates such understanding. It is quite the contrary. One is either making him or herself a fallen angel (demon) or a rising and risen angel, angel of real light, only bringing forth the kingdom of God. Capitalism’s drive creates demons (self-centered souls).

Truth upside down

Defenders of Capitalism will even call Jesus selfish. They turn upside down. There are those who will attempt to insist that those pursuing righteousness are engaged in selfishness; however, it is only selfishness to thwart righteous works of others. It is wrong to call the righteous works of others selfish acts. It is wrong to claim that one is doing something for him or herself when that one is doing righteous works. Righteous deeds are unselfish. For example, if one is working toward feeding the lambs and sheep of the fold and someone else is doing all sorts of negative, selfish, hedonistic things that make that feeding effort difficult or impossible, the one trying to feed the flock is not being selfish when he or she rebukes the hedonist, despite the hedonist’s protests to the contrary.

In this case, the hedonist is one who does not want anything to come between the hedonist and his or her fix. He or she wants what he or she is addicted to regardless of how that addiction ruins the lives and souls of others. It is being first in making earth hellish. It is the opposite of being great in heaven.

Such people care little to nothing for the welfare of others. They proselytize to others to use yet others for hedonistic purposes. It is the opposite of enlightenment. They feel the poor are inferior beings proven so by their lack of possession. This is economic and military survival of the fittest. It is social Darwinism. Might makes right. To these people, if the poor were not too lazy, they would rise up and take
what they want by force, proving themselves worthy and not inferior. The conservatives believe that the underclass is ruled by the overlords, because the under class lacks gumption. Carrying this line of thinking out to its logical conclusion then the fiercest most aggressive thief is the highest and noblest form of being. It is upside down.

They want to own everything. Nothing is to be owned by all. They hate collective cooperation, because they cannot sit at the pinnacle for there is no pinnacle. They cannot be worshipped above all others, because everyone is glorified. Theirs is the opposite of the message of Jesus. They are antichrist, and they are turning their control of trillions of dollars to the goal of world domination for number one who is not God in their minds but only what they see in their mirrors.

The prophecy though is for complete salvation from all the trials and tribulations of this life, not just a few but all. This of course includes complete freedom from the greedy spirit that grinds the faces of the poor in the dirt.

The devil is devouring God's great Amazon rainforest

There is no doubt that the rich landowners in Brazil, for instance, who are cutting down and burning the Amazon rainforest are in favor of laissez-faire capitalism. They don't have any excuse. They are sinning, and they know it. They've all been told how bad it is to be cutting down the forest as they are. They have been told how it will harm the people and the earth in the long-run and not too distant future. In fact, it has already had a huge negative impact.

Destroy them which destroy the earth

Capitalist logging, farming, ranching, and other so-called forms of development have already destroyed as much as twenty percent of God's great rainforest, the Amazon. They have also gone deep into the forest and done great damage with their selective cutting of huge trees. More than twice as much of the forest has been removed than was recently thought. The results of selective cutting had been being missed in satellite analyses.

And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldst give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldst destroy them which destroy the earth.
(Relation 11:18).

"Destroy them which destroy the earth." That's talking about the bad stewards who pollute and rape the planet for their short-term profit at the expense of all others. That's talking about the so-called conservatives: The anti-environmentalists. It's talking about George W. Bush and his supporters.

Bush has ordered the opening up to developmental rape some 58.6 million acres of now wilderness, relatively pristine national forest land mostly in a dozen western states. He is planning to allow road construction, logging, mining, and oil drilling among other things. That will spoil the wilderness.

The US Interior Department under George W. Bush doesn't think that much if any land in the world should be set aside as protected wilderness. Nearly the only reason Bush would designate any place as protected is simply to be able to say that he isn't against protection. He might protect a tiny piece while he rapes the rest of the planet. What he does is for PR reasons (public relations; propaganda). Everyplace is simply to be valued based upon shallow commercial interests. All land is for commercial exploitation and hi-tech, mechanized so-called entertainment that in Bush's mind supersedes pristine enjoyment. One cannot conserve wilderness without protecting it.

Pristine wilderness to commune with God

The people must reserve the ability to experience pristine wilderness to commune with God in God's natural design. The wilderness
experience, the separation unto God, is tangible. The Bushites have mucked up the semantics. They just don't get it. They are financially strangling the National Parks system so that private commercial interests can move to make profit by turning the natural parks into mechanized, noisy theme parks. The country is already full of that commercialization. The original idea behind the National Parks was to give the people a place they could go to escape commercialism. The National Parks are not supposed to be civilization. They are supposed to be gateways to wilderness. Wilderness doesn't have airplanes, helicopters, snowmobiles, four-wheelers, motorcycles, or jet skis, etc. Wilderness doesn't have artificial noises, sights, or smells. Wilderness doesn't have back roads. It doesn't have timbering or mining. Wilderness doesn't have capitalism. The capitalists want no place left where anyone "may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!" (Isaiah 5:8). It is sacredness that they destroy with their rapaciousness.

Destroying the earth

Trawlers are dragging their heavy nets with huge rubber wheels on ocean bottoms that kills the vegetation. They are also netting and killing lots of sea creatures the fishing companies aren't even interested in. They are also severely overfishing the oceans.

Wednesday, October 04, 2006: The Bush administration begrudgingly has come for ending bottom trawling. Rather than taking an ethical leadership position and driving the issue, they decided to make a public statement against bottom trawling after gauging how it would influence the then (November 2006) upcoming election.

The old growth redwoods on private lands are being clear-cut still by greedy and insane capitalists who don't care about the environment. The ecosystem for salmon and wild birds and other life is being destroyed. The massive trees, some twenty-five feet in diameter and hundreds of feet tall and two thousand years old, that soak up greenhouse gases are being treated as nothing more than money in stockholders' accounts. They are cutting off the tops of mountains and dumping the refuse into the valleys ruining aquifers and killing the land so they can cheaply get at the minerals below.

Sacred environmentalism

This is the exact same menacing attitude against sacred environmentalism and sacred stewardship that permeated the Reagan administration under the false Christian right. Remember, James Watt was Ronald Reagan's secretary of the interior. Watt said, "I don't know how many future generations we can count on until the Lord returns." He said that in response to concerns that we are supposed to be good stewards of the earth. Watt fancied himself a Christian; however, he didn't take to heart the words of The Revelation of John from which he got the idea that the Lord would return someday. He ignores God's call to environmentalism.

"Destroy them which destroy the earth." (Revelation 11:18). Those words cannot be overemphasized. Taking care here and now shows deserving trust with even greater things, meaning more since even the smallest commandment is critically important, per Jesus Christ.

Selfish prophets are always false

Hal Lindsey wrote The Late, Great Planet Earth, which was released in 1970. Lindsey was reportedly a Pentagon consultant on Middle East affairs and also a consultant to the Israeli government. He predicted that all sorts of prophetic fulfillment would occur very soon. The time for much of his predictions has passed. This is the fate of all conservative End Times adherents. They all had it wrong, including Lindsey. They won't get it right either until they are right in the middle of it.

---

This doesn't mean that there won't be tribulation. A correct reading of the scripture though tells us that everything that must happen before the End Times is not yet in place. This of course never means that each soul must not make itself ready for the time that soul is called. People are taken every day and will be up to the end of the temporal kingdom of anti-real-Christianity.

This also applies to Tim LaHaye. LaHaye has coauthored what is called the Left Behind Series of books. In the books, LaHaye puts forth the idea that all the conservative-Republican so-called Christians will be raptured up soon to Jesus before the great coming tribulation to be spared the suffering.

In 1981, when he was leading the group known as the Moral Majority started by Jerry Falwell, LaHaye founded the Council for National Policy, a so-called conservative Christian group that is secret and has many powerful members in business, the military, and the Republican Party in and out of government. They are very pro-military, as are nearly all Republicans, which makes them very antichrist.

Moonies
LaHaye, Jerry Falwell, and others have a close economic and purchased ecumenical association with Sun Myung Moon who is the Korean founder of the Unification Church, what people call the Moonies, and fancies himself the Second Coming of Christ, which I assure you he is not. This is obvious by the fact that Moon is a rabid capitalist billionaire. The Unification Church is even a weapons manufacturer. Moon started The Washington Times newspaper in Washington, DC. The newspaper is somewhat similar to Fox News in political outlook. It was Ronald Reagan's favorite newspaper. Moon's church also bought United Press International (UPI).

Moon doesn't stop his influence there though. He has paid Bush-41 and many others many tens of thousands of dollars each for speaking engagements around the world. He's spread so much money around that he has opened up all sorts of doors. His funding of the Contras against the Sandinistas of Nicaragua ingratiated him to the neocons of the Reaganites.

Moon has also asked Christians to take down their crosses as symbols of intolerance. This is very revealing. It isn't for Christians to take down the symbol of Jesus's love (the only real tolerance). It is for Christians to take up their crosses and follow Jesus. It is for others to be moved enough to turn to that love and connect the pain and suffering of the cross as that statement. For Moon to want the cross down reveals Moon's usurping attitude.

He is not the Second Coming. He is not a messiah. He's not saving anyone. I don't know him, and he doesn't know me. He is not my brother in Christ. If he repents in time to escape all his arrogant blasphemy and his capitalistic heart and if he accepts in time the way of Jesus Christ and none other, then I will know him.

End Times-unification-ecumenicalism is a mess
It has spread throughout the world. We have heard Billy Graham praying aloud to Allah not as the God of Jesus but of Mohammed. We have heard Billy Graham claiming that all Jews, whether or not they have accepted Jesus, are part of the body of the church. He is wrong. He has been preaching falsehood. It is not Christianity. No one is a member of the body of Christ without having openly accepted Jesus as the one of prophecy, as Jesus, himself, described.

Billy Graham is quoted as saying the following:

I used to believe that pagans in far-off countries were lost—were going to hell. I no longer believe that. I believe that there are other ways of recognizing the existence of God—through nature, for instance.86

Yes, God is reflected in his creation. Yes, people can make the connection with Jesus and with God's creation. Yes, pagans who have never heard of Jesus or the word of God are treated

differently by God than are those who have heard the word and rejected it. Pagans who rejected the word though definitely will not enter the Kingdom.

Graham has been teaching a standard that is too low. He has been misleading people, making it too easy, too comfortable, and too ecumenical, for the sake of the profit-making business that has constituted his crusades around the world. After all, he has had to gain the acceptance of churches around the world so that they will not speak against his huge money-making crusades that come through their cities. In turn, he has always sent crusade-converts to those same churches regardless of their religion or denomination. He has steered clear of proselytizing to Jews for instance to keep Jewish criticism of his crusades to a minimum. He has rubbed elbows with the rich and powerful not to get them to convert but rather to gain a network and star-status in the world.

When George W. Bush chuckles when he's asked about his views on apocalypse, he is being disingenuous. Now that he is a lame-duck president, he doesn't have to be so careful not to offend those who believe fervently that the US is involved already in what those mistaken conservative Christians see as the soon-to-come apocalypse. This doesn't mean there won't be trying times ahead or that the worst is not to come. It just isn't going to come when the conservatives think it is.

Nevertheless, with the idea that time is running out (which is a satanic tenet—his time is short) and with the backing of the White House, Bush's conservative, earth destroying, cronies in both houses of the US Congress are planning to drill the Arctic National Wildlife Refuge (ANWR) located in Alaska. Where is the line they will not cross? It isn't. What is a wilderness wildlife refuge once oil drilling has begun? It’s an oil field. Is it still a wildlife refuge? No. Is it still wilderness? No. It’s an oil field.

**End Times is their excuse**

Where will there be any wilderness where a person may be alone in the midst of the earth? The area planned by the conservatives for this rape represents nearly one-third of all US national forest land. The plan is to allow state governors to make the decisions. Where did they get the idea for governors to have the final say over national forest land? They will claim precedents. However, that doesn't make it right. It will fall to the mundane courts to decide.

However, the conservatives are planning to take over those courts as well. They will say that only some governors will move toward development. They will say that it will be a slow process. They will say that everything will be handled properly with environmentalism in mind.

End Times is their excuse. They don’t understand. The more they do in the way of bad stewardship of the earth bringing on the end times of the age and of ages, the more they mark themselves for hell.

Well, they plan to chip away forever at all environmental restraints until they have developed everything for the profit of the rich. The timber, mining, road-building, and oil industry owners and others would make huge quantities of money. The ultra rich get richer while the rest suffer the general and specific consequences. The rich even degrade their own lives in the process. They especially degrade the lives of all posterity that necessarily includes their own genetic offspring. They are the ultra acquisitive and ultra hoarding. They are those who have not heard the pleas of the poor for millennia. They are those who will not have repentance in their hearts in this life.

**Cascading environmental failure**

What will happen to the clear-cut land? There will be erosion. What will happen to the spawning grounds for fish? The fish will fail. What will happen to the overall eco-system in these areas? We need the trees to stay standing for the sake of the environmental health of the planet. They are part of the lungs of the biosphere of the earth.

Trees are going to go. They aren't going to be there to suck in the carbon. They are going to burn and release carbon. It’s Biblical. "The third part of trees was burnt up." (Revelation 8:7). Is this too literal for you?
We also need to avoid mining for coal, uranium, and other things that when mined, processed, and used for energy only contribute to further environmental degradation.

Look at the failure so far to use what is called Maximum Achievable Control Technology (MACT) to cut toxic emissions from power plants. Such plants in the United States pump in addition to other toxins, an estimated forty-eight tons of mercury into the atmosphere annually as of 2006 that ends up contaminating fish that when eaten causes neurological damage that medicine has no way yet of repairing. It also causes reproductive damage to wildlife. Conservatives do not want to invest in existing pollution control technologies for maximum pollution control. For the sake of short-sighted capitalistic goals, they would rather the overall health of the planet continue to be degraded. "Destroy them which destroy the earth." (Revelation 11:18).

We need to get off coal even if we do use Maximum Achievable Control Technology in the short run. We certainly do not need to be furthering the oil industry that is so greatly responsible for global climate change.

There will be additional plagues as a direct result of so-called development. The land will become sicker and sicker and sicker.

Using imperfection in others as one's excuse

In anticipation of some critics who will attempt to shoot down certain points that are not operative, let me say now that when there are mistakes in an estimated number and when there is an unintentional and not careless but occasional misstatement, such occurrences do not invalidate the entirety of a point being made. If someone says that mercury pollution being pumped into the atmosphere at an estimated forty-eight tons per year is bad and later on it is discovered that it was really closer to forty-seven tons or forty-six, that discrepancy does not invalidate that mercury pollution being pumped into the atmosphere is bad or invalidate that a huge quantity of such mercury is being pumped into the atmosphere. The testimony is not impeachable over such inoperative points.

There are those who attempt to apply the Pauline expression "A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump" (1 Corinthians 5:6) to such situations of the occasional discrepancy. They are misapplying the expression. They don't understand that the occasional discrepancy is not the sign of hypocrisy necessitating throwing out the rest of what someone is asserting. The occasional typographical, grammatical, spelling, transpositional, or other error is not the earmark of doctrinal error. It is a sign of the lack of perfection. It is not necessarily the sign that one is headed in the wrong direction. It is a sign that one has not yet arrived at the end of the course of one's seeking righteousness.

There is an easy way to avoid the trap. One may never cite a figure or may qualify every figure or statement. It is wrong to throw out the whole truth over a mere typographical error for instance. We can all recognize the game of shooting down a point based upon non-operative errors and dismiss it as attempted but unsuccessful obfuscation.

The imperfection of others is a mitigating aspect of life in the here and now only for a while and only those who are earnestly seeking the truth.

How can these people who attempt to undermine and destroy the truth and who work to destroy the earth call themselves Christians? Woe to them.

"Destroy them which destroy the earth" is the truth. This is the prophecy. How can anyone escape damnation (consequences) who calls him or herself Christian and who is against preserving the wilderness and against improving the whole of the environment? Now, do any so-called conservative Christians still wish to maintain their anti-environmentalism? If they do, they better stop calling themselves Christians. In maintaining their anti-environmentalism and also maintaining that they are still Christians, they simply and knowingly compound their error and will pay the more for it.

Now, imagine the world with everyone being completely environmentally conscious. Think of
how much better it would be with everyone cooperating to see to it that the environment is as clean and healthy as possible. It would be more heavenly wouldn’t it? Yes. If all would conflate, allowing the Holy Spirit to blow all together, all would be on the road to harmony and unity. We would arrive at the kingdom.

To hell with posterity they say

There is no doubt that those for laissez-faire capitalism or even the falsely termed semi-regulated open and free markets are not interested in posterity while they continue to put fossil-fuel burning ahead of everything. God’s great atmosphere is filling up with carbon and God’s great glaciers are melting, but have these robber barons really cared? Global warming is melting ice into the North Atlantic threatening the oceanic conveyor current with shutdown, because that melting water will dilute the ocean’s salinity enough to stop the driving sinking water force that pushes and pulls the water around the planet. The ozone layer is still being damaged despite the supposed ban on chlorofluorocarbons (CFC’s). The entire planet's climate is affected by human-caused pollution. Human greed is causing warming the effects of which will be a geometric progression cascading throughout the biosphere (the zone of life of the planet). The planetary system for cycling the air, water, and food for countless species is being severely depleted and damaged at an exponential rate.

The planet-wide ecosystem is affected by everything we do. There is no time to wait to do everything possible to save bodies and souls from the downward spiral of selfishness. We are taking to excess, because we are under using our consciences. It is urgent. It is the crisis of crises. It is the pandemic. It is all of the same dreadful disease that is selfishness.

Did the conservatives care about posterity when they tried to legalize raw sewage sludge in water for organic crops? Did they care about posterity when they invented terminator seed? That seed produces plants that have sterile seeds that cannot be used the next year. Imagine all the seed for growing food having to be purchased every year from a corporation owning the patent. You could not even save your own seed from a little backyard vegetable garden to plant again next season. What kind of monstrous mind came up with such an idea? What kind of minion-minded scientists perfect such things? It is insanity. It will negatively spillover into things they claim will not be adversely affected. It will make creatures sick. It will harm plant life. It will further the violation of humans against God’s way.

Global warming; the ozone hole; deforestation; desertification; ocean oil spills and dumping; petrochemical (chemicals from the oil industry), pesticide, herbicide, and fertilizer runoff; the list goes on and on. Meanwhile, after all these years, we have as leaders conservatives who never showed any concern. Regardless of what they claim, on all fronts, they push in the opposite direction of what is good and right.

Right when environmentalism was hugely in the public eye, all sorts of disposable this that and the other was put out on the market. Suddenly there were non-biodegradable, non-refillable cigarette lighters, razorblades with so-called disposable handles, pens, and all manner of things. Right when we were looking to make things more recyclable and highly biodegradable, the BIC Corporation, for instance, introduced non-recyclable, non-refillable, hardly biodegradable plastic consumer items. It helped reduce the drive to environmentalism. Why after nearly forty years since the environmental movement really took off, do we still have these things? Why do people still continue promoting manufacturing things that are not completely environmentally sound? It's a crime. It's sin.

It should not be ignored that there is huge use of water for daily shaving and also, most people use hot water which is heated via polluting energy fuels. In addition, many shaving creams, etc., have a negative environmental impact. Of course, lighters are cigarette lighters. What good is cigarette smoking? Nothing good comes of it. How bad is it? Why would anyone want to be involved in manufacturing and supplying something that is primarily used for that purpose?
This is the way to look at all the different things that are made and used. What is the total impact upon the environment from start to finish? What does the product accompany and what is the accompanying products result? It is all interconnected just as is the web of life. Why sacrifice the environment for the sake of short-term so-called convenience? It's a sin that we have made these things so ubiquitous that older-form alternatives are hardly available.

We have all these packaging materials and containers and bags, etc., with only some of them having recyclable symbols on them. However, even of those with those symbols, only some are actually recycled at all. That isn't just because people don't bother to put them into recycle containers. It is often, because it is alleged that ways of recycling some materials with recycle symbols have not even been perfected. For other materials with recycle symbols, it is not seen as cost effective to process the materials into new packaging, etc. Why then are they being produced at all? Where is the social conscience? Why don't people care enough? Why are people so insensitive? To hell with posterity is what they think.

As for those products that are recyclable, what kinds of minds put recyclable materials into containers earmarked for the landfills when the recycle containers are sitting right next to the landfill containers? How selfishly lazy can a person be that he or she can not simply throw a cardboard box into a recycle container sitting right next to that landfill container? How shameless is that? How can people feel no guilt about something so easy for them to do that if everyone were to do it could make such a huge difference?

What is even worse, many people don't bother on purpose. It is their way of being passively aggressive. By consciously not recycling, they feel a warped sense of selfish power and control. It is a type of sadism. They think to themselves "take that you environmentalists" as they deliberately thwart the even little bit of the recycling honor-system that has been made nearly effortless for so many Americans. It is mental illness, as is all selfishness.

Why is there still clear cutting of forests? Why is humanity still producing toxic chemicals that cannot be handled properly to keep them out of the ecosystem? Why are we spraying toxic chemicals all over our farmlands? Why are we still manufacturing gasoline and diesel powered vehicles? Why do people race around aimlessly with those vehicles wasting fuel and adding to air and noise and other forms of pollution? Why are we pushing for electric vehicles when the power source is still polluting nuclear or coal-fired plants, etc?

DANGEROUS NUCLEAR ENERGY SCAM

Look at how dangerous nuclear energy is. January 20, 2006, FirstEnergy Corp publicly admitted a major cover-up of a boric acid leak that had been going on for years at the Davis-Besse nuclear power plant in Ohio. That acid had nearly eaten through the steel cap on the reactor vessel. If it had gone on just a little longer, the reactor vessel containment would have been breached. This incident, as dangerous as it was, has been rated as only the fifth most dangerous nuclear energy plant incident in the US by the Nuclear Regulatory Commission. If the world continues the drive to nuclear power, it is only a matter of time before there is a worse incident than Chernobyl. This information has come out now, because we are beginning to see a push by the rich for more nuclear energy rather than cleaner, safer, and less expensive alternatives. It is a choice the people will make. They will reap what they sow.

PEAK OIL

Bush is now talking about alternative, sustainable, renewable energy sources as a cover for his nuclear agenda. His handlers have him

---

Diesel engines are getting better. Honda has worked hard on the issue. Diesel engines though still aren't the way to go. Honda and others are planning and building based upon a real uncoordinated effort of global governance. The grassroots doesn't get to plan and say via their councils what ought to be happening in a cooperative way around the world. With the right communication, there could be a consensus approach that would move the solution for global warming forward by many decades.
repeating now that the US is "addicted to oil" as an opportune slogan so the nuclear industry can become the Republican's replacement for the oil industry.

He is most interested in nuclear. He wouldn't mind it at all if all new energy were nuclear so long as it remains all privatized and his ilk owns the lion's share and takes the lion's share of the profits from the captive users. Mentioning wind power, etc., is a ploy to defuse people's previous notion of Bush being anti-environment, which he still is. In fact, the only reason he is bringing up new energy is because of notions of peak oil and not because of environmental concerns.

Peak oil means that sooner or later, oil fields will be tapped out one by one as new oil fields become harder and harder to locate. Oil is finite. At some point, the peak in production will be in the past. Given that the demand for oil is still rising at an exponential rate in the world, the price of oil will skyrocket. Many people will not be able to afford it. Industries dependent upon it will either use other sources of energy or collapse. The planned replacement for oil is way behind schedule to avoid massive disruptions.

**Capitalism is inherently anti-environmental**

There are many anti-environmentalists within the oil, nuclear, and auto industries who have known about this for decades. They and other conservatives and rabid capitalists have been adamantly against solar panels and small-scale, local energy generation and cooperatives. They have been adamantly against conservation and efficiency.

Sane energy policies and practices run contrary to the concentration of wealth and control at the very top by the very few. If home owners, enterprises, and organizations generate all their own energy and don't need any additional energy because they use conservation measures and practice energy efficiency, those in big business won't be able to make a profit at the direct expense of those home owners, enterprises, organizations, and the health of the planet.

You must understand that big business is not interested in what is best. It is only interested in how to get more for itself now and to hell with posterity.

Bush is now mentioning greenhouse gases when he mentions nuclear energy. That is the only reason he mentions greenhouse gases, as a selling point for nuclear. He wants nuclear for mini- and micro-nukes galore. He wants big business, corporations, to own and operate the entire nuclear energy cycle from mining to waste storage. It is just a giant, greedy scam, as always.

Tony Blair wants to take the UK down the same path. After all, the UK doesn't have its own nuclear weapons. The US lends them to the UK in exchange for all UK intelligence data, both foreign and domestic. The UK has allowed itself to be placed in a very awkward position from which extrication is seemingly difficult. It cannot see its way clear to saying "No" to any US president. That's sad.

**Our real environmental choices**

Our choices are conservation, improved efficiency, and only clean sustainables and renewables.

Why are we choosing as leaders unrepentant oilmen who have been so dead set against all the environmentalism of the last forty-plus years? People are killing their souls on that path. Why are we making all sorts of techno gadgets and appliances loaded with toxic materials that are being thrown into landfills or shipped off to poor nations to be dumped or to have the poor work in unsafe, unhealthy, polling industries incorrectly extracting the different constituent materials? Why are our sewage systems still pouring out raw sewage into the oceans? Why are our power plants still pumping harmful fumes into the atmosphere? Why are homes and buildings still being built that waste huge quantities of energy? Why are we still doing anything or making anything that is energy inefficient? Why are we making anything that isn't completely re-useable or recyclable without causing additional environmental problems? Why are we still having so many children? Why do we feed our dogs and cats better than
hundreds of millions of children around the world? Look at China with its hundreds of millions of people still living in abject poverty while pets are already becoming the fashion in the major cities of China. It’s sheer evil to breed non-working dogs and cats while people are starving.

Imagine the whole world where all these things have been corrected. Why do we wait? Why have we procrastinated? Why be insane when we can choose sanity?

**Population explosion**

How long ago did the world stop talking about the population explosion? How long ago was it known that a couple should not do anything more than reproduce itself (have two children maximum) in order not to increase the population? Add to that the fact that people are living longer and even couples limiting themselves to two children still increase the population. Usually now before a couple dies, their children have children and so forth.

"Be fruitful, and multiply." (Genesis 1:28). That’s what people will say now to excuse having yet another and another and another child. The New Testament teaching of Jesus speaks against unbridled lust of all kinds. Had humanity controlled its appetite for sex and had people kept only to their one mate, we would not be in a population explosion now. Why haven’t all been told in no uncertain terms about the pending catastrophe that is the population explosion?

The first billion was reached around A.D. 1800. The second billion took about one hundred twenty-five years to add. The last billion was added in about twelve years. The growth curve is insanity. It is geometric progression. It is exponential. It isn’t sustainable.

The population will be curbed one way or another. God designed nature to take care of such things. It will be darkness. Uncontrolled lust (iniquity) is the problem.

**The solution: Controlling appetites across-the-board**

The only sane way for humans to react to the problem is to practice controlling appetites across-the-board, in every area of life except unselfish love and all the rest of the good.

Now there are those who claim that science and technology will always outstrip the negatives of lust. They claim that it has been doing just that for a long time now. It isn’t true. Millions live a very poor quality of life. Millions die of things that would be easily taken care of were it not for lust. Those who would rather try to out race depletion rather then curb their lusts have a deficit of compassion and sensitivity to the plight of the starving right now. They haven’t gone hungry to the point of great physical pain.

They haven’t done without enough to see themselves lying beside the road half dead. It shouldn’t be necessary to reach that point before one has enough compassion to share everything right now throughout the world to eliminate all want and to teach restraint of lust to insure the health of the whole planet. This is a commandment from God.

Depending upon the incentive of selfish gain to produce enough to imagine warding off extinction is obviously not good enough. It isn’t the emotional response God is looking for in people.

It is a wrong-headed plan to race out into outer space to consume the universe thinking that it is infinite and that our science will someday learn how to backtrack to set everything right that humanity will have messed up in its wake. If humanity attempts this, as many are planning, it will suffer great comeuppance. It is not the right spirit in which to venture out. It would be irreverence and desecration. Humanity has already more than raped the earth. The consequences of that level of selfishness are already haunting the people. Raping the solar system and local star system and then the whole of the galaxy and the neighboring galaxies and then on and on would be met by forces against which science and technology would have no protection.
Consumer contraception

Why have people just been told that contraception and abortion are wrong while they have not been told that all greed must be controlled and overcome? Contraception for instance leads people down the path of feeding into their lusts while imagining they can do so with impunity. Of course, this conditions them into further imagining that this same mentality may be applied across the board in their lives. They do not practice self-denial that is required. The system teaches them falsely that they may simply purchase their way out of responsibility and accountability. They are taught falsely that they may feed into their lusts without negative consequences. However, that mentality reduces in value all that is sacred with huge negative consequences that are being manifest throughout the world.

Now, contraception use is the lesser of only some evils. It is a relative thing. It is definitely not the perfect path. Keep that in perspective always.

So if contraception and overpopulation both are errors, why does the Old Testament say God said, "Be fruitful, and multiply"? What it doesn't say is revealing. It doesn't say it is okay to "Be fruitful, and multiply" doing anything you want including over multiplying and, therefore, stressing the entire planet with the manifestation of all that is consistent with not caring: Greed, violence, and depravity.

Of course, this population explosion had to be. The situation we are in was preordained. It was a foregone conclusion that there would be humans who would not care enough to self control for the sake of all concerned. It leads to the meaning of life.

The real right side

The evil ones bring the tribulation. They are the war-makers, not the peacemakers. The just work non-coercively against them. The truth will divide out the war-makers.

Despite this preordination and on account of the fact of salvation, we are not to take it as some kind of futile situation whereby we may just throw up our hands capitulating to the continuation of error. We are not to just wait it out. We are to be active in the message. For every person we reach, we have done some good. It is just as with giving thirsty people water. It is the right thing to do even if they are about to be crucified. It is not an exercise in futility. It helps restore souls.

Therefore, even though the population explosion is leading to disaster, we are not to just sit on our hands teaching nothing and doing no righteous works, quite the contrary according to Jesus. Whatever we do that is right brings forth meaningful, positive consequences concerning human souls. Goodness is magnified out into the eternal future. That goodness carries forward passed the end of the earth. God remembers all good things forever. If we are supposed to sit on our hands, Jesus would have told us that. He did not. That idea is a mere human tradition. The truth is that Jesus told us to do the work of God that he repeated three times to Peter to get it through our heads: Feed the flock. If we love Jesus and God, we will feed the flock. If we don't love them, we won't. It is that simple.

We are to do everything we can to have "Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven." (Matthew 6:10). We are not to do anything violent or by force, because that isn't of the kingdom or the will of God. People are to be moved in their hearts by truth. We also wait for the kingdom to come at the same time. This is not an either or situation. We don't either wait for the advent of the kingdom or work heavenly things on earth. We do both. That's no paradox. It is a grave mistake to wait and do nothing. It is also a mistake to do things thinking humanity will force it. It is correct to do things that Jesus said to do.

Selfishness disturbs nature

All of these things: Overpopulation, all the environmental degradation, and more could have been rectified long ago, but we did not do what was right. That is the message. What was wrong, what is still wrong, with humans? Selfishness is what was wrong and still is, plain and simple. Humans must learn not to seek
selfishly to control nature but rather to control themselves. That will soothe nature.

**What is the new nation doing so far?**

You may ask what we're doing so far to soothe nature. Do we recycle everything, compost all that is compostable, have an organic garden that feeds us completely, go about planting proper trees, etc? Do we use only the most perfectly environmentally everything? We're working toward it. That's what this work is about. We must turn to go toil in our Father's vineyard in that regard, among others, all consistent with it.

Society keeps the costs artificially high. We must change that. We want to energize the unselfish spirit so that mass quantities of people will work together to make all these things reachable for all. The cost should be shared across-the-board. There should be a single payer: The whole of humanity. By doing it that way, God will lift the burden. In truth, then there will be no costs. It will be freely given from God, which it really is now. God will magnify our efforts as we magnify righteousness that is God. God will purge us so that we may bring forth the good fruit more readily. It is the way of things. It is the way of God.

Sure, we could have started long ago and been much further along by now. "I will not: but afterward he repented, and went." We hope to fit that description. We are headed to the vineyard to work. We hope you'll help us and join us. We could also go off and live in the wilderness such as it is. No, we're here speaking out now through this work, because going off to live alone in the wilderness would be selfish. It is much better to advocate what we're advocating for the whole of humanity.

**What's really cost-effective?**

We should not wait, as humanity, for the capitalistic system to claim that something is cost-effective before we as a people decide together that we just aren't going to have things the way they are. We can choose what they claim is not cost-effective and make it work if we decide all together. The only thing holding things back is the selfishness of those who are invested in anti-environmentally sound industries and lifestyles. They must learn to alter their investments for the sake of the good of the whole. With the proper giving and sharing all mentality, anyone changing such investments will not be left out in the cold even though their system, the capitalistic system, does just that, leaves people out in the cold. We need a change in the collective heart of humanity. Besides, it is not cost-effective to continue polluting the world and leaving poor people neglected. Those things are counterproductive. Pollution and starving people are bad investments aren't they?

What could ever be cost-effective about running headlong over the cliff? Humanity is outstripping the world's ability to sustain all the lives we have procreated. That is especially true when those souls are constantly encouraged to consume, consume, and consume. It is the mantra of capitalism: Buy, buy, buy; use, use, and use. It is brainwashing souls into oblivion.

**Human selfishness is felt as the threat it is to the rest of creation**

Those who think it isn't cost-effective properly to tend the earth and the flock are too hearted to see that the prophecy is clear and plain that the destruction of those who destroy the earth is not limited to human violence but includes the very earth and other life forms (non-human life forms) in upheaval in the face of human selfishness. Compassion and mercy speak across species. "And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature." (Mark 16:15). Preach to every being and the whole of creation. Threats speak the opposite.

There are those who will take issue with the translation as "creature" as opposed to "creation" or some other term. However, every creature remains a part of the whole of creation. Life has been designed by God to heal and shed disease. Human evil is a disease coming out of the heart. The life of the earth and the earth itself is caused by God to react to that threat. Either the individual human being sheds the disease or the whole human soul is cast out. That non-human life and the earth do not sin
though, because they do not grasp as the Pharisees grasped but continued on in spiritual blindness. Jesus spoke with the Pharisees as follows:

But what think ye?

A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard. He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went. And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not.

Whether of them twain did the will of his father?

They say unto him, The first.

Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. (Matthew 21:28-32).

The Pharisees grasped mundanely but did not grasp divinely. They said to God that they would do what God has said people ought to do, but they turned around and did not do those things. We are to grasp divinely. We are to do what God has said people ought to do. When we do that, we will be no threat to life or earth. We will be tending and protecting. Everything will react accordingly. We will not be doing selfishness, and we will, therefore, not be treated as selfish threats. We will be merciful and will be shown mercy often in the flesh and always in the spirit.

The life of the earth is designed by God to work toward unity, harmony, and balance. It works to be rid of fractiousness, discord, and inequity: To heal from the ravages of selfishness which is the rebellious disease. To comprehend and to do and then to heal is the gift of God. It is the human soul's potential. Fractiousness and discord that come of, and cause, inequity need not exist within humanity. It need not exist between humanity and any of the other creatures of God's nor between humanity and the planet itself or any of the rest of God's creation. Upheaval that comes of evil need not occur except that people choose it. It can be transcended. Though there will be tumult, this promise of transcendence and transfiguration is held out as the resurrection of the just even for those whose bodies die in this life.

It is a shame that people will not learn and then do. It is a shame that there are those who have, and will, reject ridding themselves of the disease of selfishness rather than remaining the disease themselves. What a wonderful thing it would be were all to conflate. Nevertheless, what a wonderful thing it will be when the just are no longer subjected to the environment created by the diseased and unwilling.

The whole earth, the universe, reacting: Tribulation

For those who will refuse to be just, there will be tumult and then they will die. They will not be a part of any transfiguration of the living or the resurrection of the just. There will be abominable pandemics never before seen by human kind. Famines will spread and deepen. Earthquakes and volcanoes, even super volcanoes, hurricanes and tornados, floods and hail storms, droughts and dust storms will be severe and widespread. Seas will boil and turn to blood. Mountains will fall down. The sun and moon and stars will be blotted out. Wars will widen in vicious recriminations. God's creatures will increasingly react in ways completely unexpected and unpredicted by science.

What has been happening over the last few years is merely the mildest of warning signs of what is coming (the beginning of sorrows) on account of humanity's stiff-necked unwillingness to repent and constant backsliding.

There are things that the scientists aren't saying, because their models don't tell them. The reason their models don't tell them is because the scientists don't have any historical references that have moved them to create sufficient connections in their models. They can't mirror what they haven't seen and cannot apprehend. What I mean by this is that there are things that are connected in ways that are not yet apparent to science, because the connections have never been made to stand out. For example, the
geologists don't know what the effects will be of pumping all the crude oil out of the ground. Also, the climatologists and others are focused upon global warming, but their ability to speculate about the future is limited to interpolation based upon events in the past that took place usually gradually. There were catastrophic events such as super volcanoes and asteroid impacts; however, those events were not compounded by the activities of billions of human beings who are now the most numerous mammals on earth even more numerous than rats.

Now we are presented with those cumulative effects of careless human activities. The truth is that the quick thawing of the surface of the earth in conjunction with mining and oil pumping and continued fossil-fuel burning and desertification and population changes in the species of earth will result in a cascade of unpredicted events. The thawing of peat bogs will do more than release additional carbon. It will also create an environment for insect and other populations in the trillions. The melting of the icecaps will do more than raise the sea level. It will literally shift the weight around on the surface of the earth rather rapidly in geological terms. There is a great deal of water under the surface of the earth that will be affected by all of this.

The snow packs in the mountains are being diminished by humanities selfishness that is fossil fuel burning, deforestation, and other greedy causes of alarming global warming. It is a sign of things to come. It is a warning. Snow takes time to melt to release the freshwater. Precipitation that used to fall as snow is now falling as rain. This is having an impact upon freshwater supplies for drinking, agriculture, hydroelectricity, and nature in general. The scientists can't begin to predict all the changes that will take place and accelerate due to humanities evil choice of an economy based upon selfishness.

Small changes combine to affect the huge. This is the message of the commandments. The great commandments cannot be kept unless the small commandments are also kept and vice versa. The shortsightedness of humanity keeps it from seeing the chain of causation that affects even the tectonics of the whole earth.

Don't imagine that all the language of the scripture is metaphorical. It was more than a poetical allusion to human interactions when Moses spoke that God said the following:

For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

(Deuteronomy 32:22)

He was talking also about the earth in literal ways. The things that happen geologically are not independent of human choices. The spirit controls the earth. The spirit that pervades determines results. Right now, the selfish spirit is resulting in global warming. This is God's design that we will either acknowledge and heed or we will dismiss at our peril. It is that simple. The rotten fruits of that spirit will be a cascade unless the people turn from that evil spirit, from their self-centered feelings. This is God's doing, and its right.

**Selfishness: Cause and effect: The divine law**

This global warming, resulting from greed and thoughtlessness, is the most obvious, huge sign of the interconnectedness of human consciousness with the whole of the environment, as God's plan, that has been given to human kind since Noah. When it is combined with the enlightenment that Jesus brought, about the highest leader being the greatest servant and about having faith in the giving spirit, we are being given the answer to the problem. It also means woe to those who reject it.

The point is that if the human spirit becomes depraved enough and remains turned away from righteousness long enough, consequences will occur such that they will not appear to the unbeliever to be directly causal even though they really are causal.

In other words, the catastrophes that occur would not otherwise occur. The spiritual
choices of human kind move God who is not bound by mundanely perceived, material-based scientific causality. God resides in God's divinely ordained scientific realm. **God is not limited to human definitions. Humans are limited by God's definition of humans.**

The limit of faith is the limit of righteousness. If humans are acting in righteousness that is the unfolding of prophecy, humans can command the mountains to move and God will then move them (by forces unseen, unknown, and unknowable by self-centered, mundane science).

God isn't just the God of human dealings. God is the God of the whole of creation, the entire universe, known and unknown, material and spiritual. When human beings are spiritually self-centered, it isn't just human-on-human events that are affected. It isn't just that human selfishness effects the material environment in some mundane causality. It isn't that God simply created the material universe and died or went to sleep or what have you.

The hardhearted will refuse to believe that there is a direct connection between hurricane Katrina's devastation on the Gulf Coast of the US at the end of August, 2005, and US coveting Iraqi oil and all the rest of the self-centeredness surrounding US fossil-fuel use and other invariably callous aspects of the worldly empire mentality. They will invariably fail to heed the sign. They will fail to understand how the spirit of selfishness brings on such death, destruction, and depravation.

No matter how much people will want to avoid the implications, hurricane Katrina was an act of God. Everything is an act of God in a certain context, even as God is not responsible for sin. Reconcile these.

Be sure to understand that Jesus taught that unless one repents, such catastrophes and the death of the body and soul can result. Fit Jesus's teachings into the times. "Except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish." (Luke 13:3). It doesn't mean perish in the exact same manner. It means die. It means be in the spiritual darkness awaiting those after this life.

Jerusalem was nearly wiped from the face of the earth by the Romans. The false Zionists didn't heed Jesus. They didn't repent in time to escape. How shall the US make out? The times are changing. As harsh as it may seem to the residents of the US Gulf Coast whose lives were turned upside down by Katrina, how truly repentant have they been? Have they ignored the divide between selfishness and unselfishness? Was each working to spread the real word and do the absolutely requisite deeds with all his or her heart, soul, mind, and strength? Hurricane Katrina is only part of the beginning of sorrows leading up to the end of this age.

People are beginning to talk about disaster fatigue. That's a hard heart speaking. They hear about or experience directly the hurricanes slamming the US and other countries and the tsunami that took some quarter of a million lives. They hear about mud slides and fires. They hear about the 7.6 earthquake of October, 2005, in the Himalayas of Pakistan and Kashmir, concerning which the rich and well-equipped North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) has refuse the call from the UN for huge and rapid help before the onset of winter. Children starve who otherwise would live.

God knows the hardheartedness of those who refuse or are fatigued rather than moved to undertake the real solution. There will be woeful consequences.

The conservatives, unfortunately, will heed least. They will conjure up ways to profit from the misery of others. The oil companies will drag out recovery in order to raise prices via a created shortage. Those companies closest to the president once again, predictably, have been awarded huge contracts to deal with Katrina's aftermath just as they were awarded huge contracts in Iraq during the occupation of Iraq and Baghdad. The conservatives in power have seen to it that the members of their good ol' boys network have received the lion's share (greatest or best part) in the form of no-bid contracts for the restoration of the devastated areas. Also, George W. Bush has been advised to ratchet up the funding for those contracts for political purposes. Which corporations and which families owning which corporations will
give how much to whom in order to insure their system?

The regions hit the hardest are in the so-called Bible Belt loaded with self-styled conservative Protestant Fundamentalists and evangelicals whom Bush blatantly used to secure the presidency. The more the conservatives spend in the devastated areas in ways targeted to benefit their own (conservative, white, wealthy Republicans), the more their constituents will reward them with campaign funding, etc.

This is not to say that people should not come to the rescue of those in need. They should. However, need is great and spread out across the globe. The only true way of addressing the entire need is as outlined in this work and not as planned and promoted by the neoconservatives or neoliberals.

The conservatives invariably get caught up in corruption on a grand scale every time they obtain the reins of power. Along with those in the Bush-43 administration concerning Iraq, Katrina, and other fiascos, there are conservative Republicans in the federal legislative branch and elsewhere in the spotlight for shady dealings with mammon.

Tom DeLay

Tom DeLay is an anti-environmentalist. He was a bug exterminator who used all sorts of environmentally harmful chemicals even after they were known to be a problem. He is unrepentant about that. He entered politics primarily to attack environmental protection that worked to control his bug extermination business. He hates good stewardship of the earth. What does that make him? Who hates good stewardship of the earth?

After he reached Washington, he claimed to have found Jesus. The only thing he found was money and power.

DeLay, who had to step down as the US House majority leader, was formally admonished by the House Ethics Committee for several corrupt practices. He offered to buy another congressman’s vote for tens of thousands of dollars in support for that congressman’s son’s political career. He asked the federal aviation officials to search for Texas state representatives during a Texas redistricting vote. Also concerning that redistricting, US Justice Department attorneys had found that the outcome would violate antidiscrimination laws. However, Republican conservative political appointees at the US Justice Department overruled the findings of those career department attorneys.

What is telling about the House Ethics Committee is that since the time it decided to admonish him, Tom DeLay saw to a purging of its leader and other members, so his loyalists were stacked as the committee. Also, DeLay managed to get the ethics rules rewritten for a time in an attempt to preclude in advance his having to step down while under indictment. That change was quickly reversed under the threat of other Republicans when there was a huge and instant public outcry against such blatant devolving of ethical standards.

Tom DeLay was indicted in a campaign money-laundering scheme. That's why he had to step down from the House majority leader position. It is a requirement under the ethics rules of the US House.

Tom Delay raised corporate money and sent it to Texas to be used by Republicans running for the state legislature. Corporate campaign funding is illegal in Texas. Delay's scheme was designed to go undetected, to circumvent the campaign-financing laws of Texas. His political action committee operated as a money launderer for the funds.

With those illegal campaign funds, the Republicans gained enough seats in the state legislature to force through a mid-term congressional redistricting plan that constituted reverse gerrymandering. The conservative court eventually ruled that the redistricting could stand despite its clear violations of the voting rights of minorities that have been traditionally discriminated against in Texas.

The Republicans gained five additional seats in the US House as a result of that gerrymandering. They, in effect, took away five Democratic seats via illegal campaign financing.
Voters in Texas lost their elected federal representatives in mid-term, something that should have been viewed as clearly illegal—nullifying their votes for their elected representatives.

On April 4, 2006, Tom DeLay announced his resignation from his seat in the US House of Representatives. He moved to Virginia no doubt to become part of the conservative-Republican establishment that always continues to wield power after public disgrace and without repentance. He remains one of their own. He served the power elite well and will not be cut off.

Newt Gingrich and Tom DeLay gutted the House of Representatives for the sake of the power elite at the expense of the underclass. They both left in disgrace. Gingrich still wields more power than nearly any sitting representative. DeLay won't fair quite so well in the intellectual realm, but he won't be constrained anymore in the dirty tricks department. He can coach people on how to continue the revolution of evil. He can make tons of money through books and speaking engagements where he will be enthusiastically greeted by the revolutionaries who hold up Oliver North and others who in the minds of the neocons can do no wrong while definitely doing wrong for the Empire. Today, they just pay attention to the laws they choose and rewrite history in an attempt to steer the masses to the conclusion they, the power elite, want.

### Materialism leads to depravity

This whole process is leading to open homosexuality, adultery, and pederasty. It is leading to the dominance of the notion of matter without spirit, in which case they see no consequences beyond the grave for actions taken in this life. That licenses anything anyone is powerful enough to assert. It renders the guiding principle of taking what you want by any means you wish. The only risk is in the here and now. This leads to militarism and economic materialism. They imagine there is nothing but here and now. Their pleasure and comfort here and now, regardless of anyone else's, is paramount—in fact all there is.

Some try to carry on a dualistic façade. They attempt to hide behind a false exterior of religious piety. They are their fruits (results; consequences) however. If their results, if the consequences of their behavior, are not Christian, they are not Christian.

Their real raison d’être (reason for existing) is self-centered and does, and will continue to, lead to immorality and all the ills of society and the environment and the continue death of their souls. They put quantity before quality. Excessive consumption, consuming more than one needs (not wants), as the emphasis makes one of the fat-spirit and depletes, disturbs, molests, and offends. These are the activities of the subversive.

Increasing consumerism is evil. It is the devouring spirit. It is authorized under libertarianism, since it is no body's business to decide what is right or wrong but rather we all ought to just let the libertarian-perceived forces play out to discover the natural economic balance of things. In other words, don't advocate against selfishness but rather just let selfishness seek the path of least resistance.

There is no redemption in excess. The voice promoting excess is anti-redemption and antichrist. It is the voice of ruin, injury, pain. Its words are the omen of evil. It is the oracle or prophet or prophetess leading on toward the death of the Holy Spirit within and, hence, the death of both body and soul, even forever, if there is never enough redemptive faith and sacrifice.

In addition to Mister DeLay, there are many conservative Republicans, and without, the Bush-43 administration who are feeling the heat for their false path. I will deal with Karl Rove and Lewis "Scooter" Libby a little later on in this work.

### Jack Abramoff

Jack Abramoff has been a Republican lobbyist with extremely close ties to Tom DeLay, president George W. Bush, and other high-
ranking conservative Republicans. Abramoff has now been charged with fraud and is under several other criminal investigations. Also, Abramoff, DeLay, and others, went to Scotland in 2000. It is illegal for a US House member to accept gifts from lobbyists. Much of DeLay's expenses for the hugely expensive trip were charged to lobbyists' credit cards. According to DeLay, those lobbyists were reimbursed by a nonprofit organization, the National Center for Public Policy Research. Abramoff lobbied for the Center. The Center was his client. He also sat on its board. It is all a kind of selfish financial incest.

No promulgated, mundane ethical rules can anticipate every loophole through which the rich will step. Only the spirit when adhered to can preclude people from falling to such selfish motives.

It was a ten-day trip while House rules for such trips call for a week maximum. In addition, DeLay took his wife, two aids, and others on the trip all at the expense of yet others. DeLay submitted documentation to the House clerk that showed the expenses for his wife and he alone were over $2,800 (USD) per day for the ten-day trip. There are those who suggest that that figure is exceedingly lower than the actual cost. Now, there would not even have to be a seven-day limit except that so many people automatically take selfish advantage. Were Tom DeLay on a sincere trip to save the needy, no one would be right to limit him to seven days of financial help to accomplish that goal. However, that was not the impetus behind the trip.

With people starving all over the planet, what is going on with such trips? It would be understandable were someone visiting wealthy people on the turf of those wealthy ones while attempting to elicit donations from them to help with the needy. However, to bask in luxury on end with the needs and wants of others nowhere in mind is to be far, far astray.

David Safavian was the former chief of staff of the United States General Services Administration (the federal government's purchasing arm) and director of Procurement Policy at the Office of Management and Budget, a part of the Bush-43 administration. He was arrested, charged, and on June 20, 2006, convicted for obstructing the criminal investigation of Abramoff.

Ralph Reed

In what is called the Abramoff-Reed Indian Gambling Scandal, Ralph E. Reed, Jr. (made the first executive director of the Christian Coalition of America by televangelist Pat Robertson, who called for the assassination of Hugo Frias Chavez), and Abramoff are under investigation for lobbying against American Indian gaming interests in order to induce the Indians to engage in exorbitant lobbying contracts to counteract that very lobbying against them. Abramoff, Reed, and others engaged in a kind of protection racket. If the Indians wouldn't sign tens of millions of dollars worth of lobbying contracts with them, they would (break their windows) lobby against them. That practice is no better than organized crime or the Jizya scheme of the false prophet Mohammed, discussed further on.

As of the time of this entry, Reed is running for the Republican nomination to be the lieutenant governor of Georgia. He was paid over four million US dollars by Indian tribes. Reed had the money sent to him via intermediaries so that the money wouldn't be traced to gambling since that wouldn't do for a Christian. Will the so-called conservative Christians still back Reed to be the lieutenant governor of Georgia? Reed has admitted that he made a mistake by hiding the source of his personal profits; however, he hasn't come clean across-the-board. He hasn't changed his stripes. He's not speaking out for what Jesus called for. He's not exemplifying giving and sharing. He's still spewing antichrist garbage.

---

88 Abramoff pleaded guilty on Tuesday, Jan. 3, 2006. He made a plea-bargaining deal with the prosecutors in which he pled guilty to lesser charges and agreed to supply state's evidence, which is evidence against others whom the state charges, in exchange for the state dropping more serious charges against Abramoff and asking the court for more severe sentencing or penalties against him.
Reed helped get a tribe's casino shut down so that Abramoff could turn around to bilk the Indians out of more money for lobbying Congress to get the casino reopened. What a con game. What rip-off artists. Here's a supposed Christian leader, Reed, swindling Indians for his personal gain in the millions of dollars.

This kind of stuff gives God a bad reputation with the people. That's why it is so important for people to come forward with the truth that God is not the God of the so-called conservative Republicans.

The conservatives give God a bad name, but so too do the false liberals

The Episcopal Church

Neither is God the God of the false liberals who claim that sexual depravity is inborn so it isn't a sin and claim that God created homosexuals to love people of the same gender, which are sentiments expressed by Katharine Jefferts Schori, the presiding bishop of the Episcopal Church. She supports Gene Robinson as the first openly active homosexual bishop. Many in the Episcopal Church support blessing homosexual relationships.

They just don't understand that they are denying the destruction of Sodom for, among other things, its homosexual iniquity. They don't believe it. They don't believe that sodomy disgusts God.

Gene Robinson, an openly homosexual Episcopal bishop, said he's not an abomination. Well, he grew up confused. His parents named him Vicki Imogene Robinson. That's a girl's name. They claim they were expecting a girl. They got a boy and didn't change their choice of names. It was confusing for a boy to grow up with a girl's name. It was difficult considering the questions it raised with other children and adults. His parents were beyond remiss. They could not but have known they were sexually confusing their son.

On homosexuality

If homosexuality is acceptable, then what is there to overcoming then? Is pedophilia inborn? What about homicidal tendencies? What about every form of lust? The same excuse can be used concerning every urge, every temptation, and every incidence of caving in. All the evils of the world result from selfish urges. Every selfish urge that is overcome is that much less evil.

People are born into a fallen condition that they must overcome to be born again as spirit, as the unfallen angels are in heaven.

Now, we see homosexuals going through all sorts of gyrations and rationalizations trying to read into The Bible all sorts of loopholes for their homosexual relations. It's all denial. It is the age old twisting of sin into acceptability. It won't work. There is no loophole. There are no loopholes for any immorality. There are no loopholes for failing to feed the lambs and sheep physically and spiritually. This is the way of it. Accept it, and let us get on with the conflation by doing righteousness together.

So, the false liberals are confusing the word of God just as the false conservatives are confusing the word of God.

As stated, Ralph Reed is a prime so-called conservative example. He cut his political teeth on dirty tricks just as did Karl Rove (George W. Bush's top advisor). As the executive director of the College Republican National Committee, under Abramoff as chairman, Reed rigged the election of his successor as president of the College Republicans at the University of Georgia, for which he received a formal reprimand. Reed was so expert at negative campaigning (see Index: McCain, John) that Karl Rove once secured a contract for Reed with the huge Enron Corporation of the Enron Corporation scandal, just to keep Reed from being hired by George W. Bush's campaign competition.

Enron Corporation

It must be remembered how deep Enron Corporation was into the Administration and vice versa.
Enron Corporation top executives were convicted, but all the other dishonest energy conspirators and manipulators were given a pass. The energy companies that stole some nine billion dollars from California consumers had to pay back very little in the deal the Bush-43 US Justice Department made.

California's governor Arnold Schwarzenegger also made a deal with the energy industry before Schwarzenegger was elected and even before the movement to recall then governor Gray Davis. Davis had been calling for the energy companies to repay all of the money to the citizens of California. The people of California were duped into recalling him. They didn't see that the whole recall was about the energy companies not then having to repay all those billions.

Bush had also allowed Enron Corporation and other crooks in the energy sector to design the US energy policy dismantling price regulation and relaxing environmental standards to the detriment of the respiratory health of hundreds of millions and causing additional environmental degradations including increasing global warming. The Iraq War was, among other things, a conspiracy to drive up oil profits for Bush's backers at the expense of the rest of humanity.

Ken Lay named his own regulators. Bush appointed all three of the people Lay had personally requested. Lay also had vice president Dick Cheney keep the federal regulators from intervening in the California energy crisis. Cheney also gave Enron Corporation all seventeen energy policy changes it wanted.

Then when the dirt started to show up, Bush started to distance himself from Lay as if he had never met him when in fact they were close allies. Enron Corporation had been Bush's largest corporate contributor even though at the time, it was apparently illegal for power companies to make such donations. Bush-43 ended up repealing that prohibition established during FDR's era. Ken Lay was involved with the Reagan administration and highly involved with the Bush-41 administration. Lay employed Neil Bush, George H. W.'s son and George W.'s younger brother. Lay also got Jeb Bush, the governor of Florida, to strong-arm Argentina to buy from Enron Corporation even though Enron Corporation wasn't the best deal for Argentina. That was before Jeb was Florida's governor and when his father was about to be inaugurated president of the US.

**Global racketeering**

The whole network of industry, banks, accounting firms, law firms, and politicians (international and domestic), the Bush family, members of the US Congress and state legislators in Texas and California and others, constitutes a global racket. They are white-collar gangsters at best. They have not been held to account. The cozy, corporate, mainstream media have of course turned a blind eye.

So it was with Enron Corporation that Karl Rove obtained a contract for Ralph Reed, of notorious Christian Coalition of America fame, to keep Reed from working Rove-type dirty tricks for Bush-43's opposition.

The Abramoff-Reed Indian Gambling Scandal is only a small part of the overall picture of sleaze and corruption deeply engrained within the selfish mindset of conservatism. Of course, the false liberals have also had their scandals.

We cannot judge or condemn any of these people. We can only ask them to see the light and repent. Until they repent, they all still facilitate greed, violence, and sexual depravity, for all forms of lust are tied together in the collective that is humanity, no matter how fractured and dysfunctional.

What does all this spirit of racketeering cause? As for hurricane Katrina and other forces of God's creation, the unrepentant and arrogant of science and technology will end up being helpless in the face of the wrath of evil consequences for human opposition and defiance. All the predictions of science that have been formed in selfishness, whipped into a frenzy by the onslaught brought on by selfishness, greed, and lust, will ultimately fail. Their models will confuse them, sending them to do the wrong things. They will misinterpret. Their trust will have been misplaced.
The whole earth, the universe, reacting: Tribulation, continued

The prophecy explains that because they trust in themselves, wickedness will magnify. Levels of depravity will hit new lows. Children will become increasingly more unruly and morose. Psychiatric interference will fail to stem the tide. Family members will turn on each other like sharks in the bloody sea. Abominations will come to the fore not seen openly for ages. False prophets will again lead people astray by the millions. It is already happening.

Kill the messenger

Many will end up blaming the real Christians as if the elect could possibly be false shepherds, because the real Christians will have known and warned them. Kill the messenger. Yet through it all, the elect (chosen) will keep the faith. Many will be martyred building up to the day of the LORD when evil will have its feast on the evil harvest.

For the day of the LORD is near upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee: thy reward shall return upon thine own head. (Obadiah 1:15).

As the Edomites (descendants of Esau, who was a son of Isaac) did not help their cousins, the descendents of Jacob (also a son of Isaac), you have not helped the poor, so you will not be helped in your hour of want just as the Edomites were wiped from the earth for their failure.

Woe anew to all the hypocrites. Turn and repent before the twelfth hour. The historical ages cycle to culmination. There will be a purging. The next huge war will be many times the size of the last world war. Once proud soldiers on all sides will run for their lives but will not be able to run fast enough. Their flesh will rot before they hit the ground.

Don't wax cold

These abominations to come in this age are in the making by the hardening hearts of hypocrites. They are waxing cold as The Bible says. Just as candle wax runs freely when it is melted hot, it turns to a solid when it cools. To persevere to the end, one's reaction to iniquity must be the opposite of waxing cold. One’s reaction must be to have the heart become fuller with compassion and not grow colder, harder, and smaller.

What has been your reaction to the war in Iraq? Has your heart hardened or softened? Are you more numbed to war? Are you less likely to speak out fervently against war? Are you moved with greater sympathy for those suffering as a result of all the death and destruction? Do you move to make peace in real truth?

Even though it is obvious how wonderful it would be were all to conflate now, most are just going to remain unwilling in the end to change and will only become worse as conditions worsen. Conservatives just cannot accept changing radically to righteousness. Even as they complain about how things are, all of which would be put right by conflation, they will rather remain complaining and not conflate in the spirit. They will facilitate the sons of perdition further increasing their grip over the world through the worldly system. They will turn to ruination as their savior.

Mark of the Beast

If things continue in the direction they are headed, total information awareness:

The Antichrist: Mammon and selfishly designed and used technology will continue to fool the people into putting all their trust and love into those things. The Empire though takes a great hit that should be fatal, but it comes back even more forcefully. Another smaller power rises up to aid the Empire and its leader-savior. Economic sanctions will be used against all who dissent and refuse the physical marking identification code that will allow the marked to do commerce (the Mark of the Beast).

And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads. (Revelation 13:16).
And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. (Revelation 13:17).

Now, there are people who are already marked spiritually and physically in their brain matter configured to the selfishness of capitalism. The system will seek to go farther than that however. It will seek to prescreen everyone whom it will clear for commerce. Those who will not bow down and be initially technologically marked are to be starved out.

Some people will want to dissent, because there will be a spiritual associated oath of allegiance to the leader and the system and Empire that will have to be made before coding for commerce will be given. The vast majority of people will gladly pledge their allegiance and be marked. They will laugh at those who draw parallels to scripture.

There will be false shepherds calling themselves Christian leaders who will tell their flocks that the Mark of the Beast is the seal of God that will protect them. Many will be led astray by this. They will be led astray with talk of the United States being the nation with God on its side. "God and Country" is their motto. However, they don’t know God.

Many would-be dissenters will give in, because they will be unable to survive otherwise, since the entire system will be locked into the commercial restrictions. Also, powerful weapons space-based and on drone airplanes and elsewhere, will be used to threaten and vaporize militant enemies of the Empire.

Only those communities sufficient through God outside the system will be able to exist without the Mark.

Competing forms of currency, as defined by the system, will be outlawed even on so-called private property. They will be viewed as nonreligious attempts to circumvent taxation and identification and deemed an unacceptable security risk for the state. All commercial transactions will be digital and will not be allowed without markings with few exceptions.

There will be no paper or coin transactions. Barter will be illegalized.

Even travel between communes will be made difficult for those without a mark. The Real Liberal Christian Church is expressly opposed to embeds, implants, marks, or anything of the kind, regardless of what term will be used for them or the form of technology used to artificially code the person's body so as to control buying and selling and other false-state purposes.

Those with preexisting tattoos and body piercings likely to object on anarchistic grounds will find their objections overruled. It will be exactly that element that the system, the global capitalists (even the so-called libertarian capitalists), corporatists, will want tagged or marked for security control.

**Biometrics**

The plan is for total awareness and control. The markings are to be linked to all recorded biometrics. Each person will be scanned in three dimensions regarding his or her birth marks, face, fingerprints, hand measurements, height, weight, implants, irises, moles, retinas, scars, piercings, tattoos, etc. Changes in hair length and style and body weight and size will be updated in near real-time. Each person's signature, typing patterns, voice, and walk will be recorded. Even the person's biomarkers such as DNA will be recorded. Brainwaves will also be scanned and recorded.

All of this will be cross-referenced with every transaction and all other public and private records available (all vital and other statistics going back as far as records are still in existence). Every person's family tree, history, associations, including private and personal, will be recorded. All communications will be monitored. Public surveillance devices covering the entire available spectrum will track everyone as will GPS systems and other systems yet to come online that will tract the marks that will be indelible. GPS and other scanners will track all products, which will be whole homing devices, meaning the signature will be readable down to the nanotech level of the material.
Surveillance will not be limited to public places. The state will technologically scan private places without disclosing such surveillance. It has already begun. It is much further along, many years, than anyone has publicly indicated.

Try as the US Congress might, via cutting off funding or other approaches, the budget will be kept secret. The line-item accounting will be compartmentalized and privatized out from under any oversight by the common people's (the demos) oversight so that even the president will not know every line. It will be turned over to computers that will encrypt their own programming in ways that will not be reversible or able to be hacked or cracked at the time. This will be done under the guise of security—no one is trustworthy, so take it out of human hands to the degree imaginations can conjure up such technology.

This destroys any pretense to democracy, republicanism, or representation. It won’t be the choice of the people. It will be the elite sowing things up for themselves by throwing the steering wheel out the window after they have things going in their direction forever, they will falsely imagine.

Even those who refuse on accepted religious grounds to be marked and identified will be monitored via special programs to insure non-threatening behavior toward the system. Threatening behavior will include turning militantly anti-Empire or even reaching one person with the real non-militant message of Jesus Christ.

There will be a struggle over church proselytizing. The state will try to limit proselytizing and conversion on security grounds. Only the religions that tout the state’s line will be allowed to proselytize without harassment from the state.

The tribulation will begin and the persecutions will heat up into a living nightmare. The real Christians especially will be blamed for the Empire’s woes since real Christians will have prophesied (warned of) those woes.

**Eliminating freewill to choose real righteousness**

Total awareness and control has no limit in the dark visions and arrogant imaginations of the satanic architects. Their desire to create and maintain the false consciousness has them striving mightily for not only mind reading but long and detailed thought generation and complete control via automated signals. This is their attempt to eliminate independent thought. It is their attempt to eliminate freewill to choose real righteousness. It is their attempt to make of themselves gods, really all-powerful demons. Nothing good will come of it. They will fail. The only good that will come will be people turning from it before it is too late for them.

**The system crashes**

It is all conditional, and only a radical change in behavioral patterns can alter things. That radical change will occur. It will only happen after the system crashes.

According to the prophecy, two will confound evil, speak truth and plagues will follow, be put to death, be resurrected, and be ascended before the world. (See: Revelation 11:3-12). The son of perdition will rise through false flattery and false peace. He will cause much instant pain and suffering. He will die but not by human handiwork. (See: Daniel 8:25). The Son of man, in the spirit of mercy and unity, will come and vanquish all the iniquitous by the words of his mouth told to him by the Holy Spirit of truth and then rule on earth as in heaven consistent with Jesus's words and actions as described in the Gospels. He shall not lead by coercion but by people being drawn to his righteous message by God. This is prophecy for the ages.

And I will feed the flock of slaughter, even you, O poor of the flock. And I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands; and I fed the flock. (Zechariah 11:7).

To receive the meaning and retain the understanding in spirit, one must open up to the consistent implications of Jesus's name. His name implies and actually speaks his message. It
speaks the commandments, great and small, and the prophecy unfolding. This is why knowing his name matters. It sums up everything when all those other things are held in consistency. There is nothing in any of it that stands out as inconsistent. Things inconsistent with any of it are not of it. They are of the others spirit. No one grasps much of the revelation without seeing and appreciating how all things of the light speak of the same thing that is oneness or unity and all things of the dark speak of disunity that is mutual selfishness.

**Darkness is not excuse for evil: Good deeds only**

Unfortunately, many of those who consider themselves Christian use inevitable darkness as their excuse for not doing requisite deeds. They fall into the snare allowing the darkness to be greatly magnified displacing the otherwise light shining through in good deeds for the sake of the lost (sinners). Souls are lost on account of the excuse. Those who fall into the snare take the confused position that because the prophecy says to them that things are going to disintegrate into bedlam, any involvement with making the world brighter through good works (helping those in need and reaching out to sinners) is futile and entails dirtying oneself by engaging the as yet unrepentant in the worldly system. Their excuse flies in the face of what Jesus said is the criteria used for separating out the sheep (saved) from the goats (damned). It also flies in the face of the fact that Jesus and his disciples gave money to help the poor and did all the other works of love they did to bring sinners to repentance and to the Holy Spirit.

Those that had, and have, the faith to give food, drink, shelter, clothing, and attention (visitation) to those with the least and the lambs and sheep of Jesus and those that call Jesus enemy, will be counted amongst the sheep. Those that sat, and sit, on their hands or take away food, drink, shelter, clothing, or attention will be counted amongst the goats. (See: Matthew 25:31-46; part of the Olivet Discourse).

This will be a wonderfully blessed world when all are conflated by the Holy Spirit of truth. The blight of the Empire spirit will be gone. The new commandment will be used by all to interpret what went before and why. "As I have loved you, that ye also love one another." (John 13:34). Coercion will fall away. Innocents will no longer be expendable. Competition will be completely replaced by the spirit of cooperation. The world will be saved. "I came not to judge the world, but to save the world." (John 12:47). The world was saved on the cross. It will come to fruition. The fulfillment of the spirit of prophecy will continue to be revealed, not just the parts for earlier times or for that age that ended in A.D. 70. It is all one prophetic direction.
Chapter 6  Conservative Christians Press For Family Values

The preponderance of those in America today referring to themselves as conservative Christians press for what they call family values. When the so-called conservative Christians use the expression family values, they are not talking about the family in the spirit. They are talking about closest flesh-and-blood, genetic relatives. The values they are espousing with this expression are about what is meant primarily by the term "nuclear family." However, the true Christian understands, having been born again, that the real familial relationship for the Christian is spiritual and behavioral.

While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him. Then one said unto him, Behold, they mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee. But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? And who are my brethren? And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren! For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother. (Matthew 12:46-50).

Therefore, true family values concern the spiritual family, the people doing righteousness only.

This runs contrary to, or parallel with, the Ebionite tradition of the early church in Jerusalem, as related in later church writings since it is reported that we have no writings of the Ebionites. The Ebionites are reported to have put great stock in what is called the Desposyni. The Desposyni were at least the nuclear family members of Jesus ("his mother and his brethren [who] stood without, desiring to speak with him") and may have extended to successive generations and perhaps cousins. The earliest communities of the followers of Jesus, for instance, supposedly were headed by members of Jesus's nuclear family rather than Jesus's original disciples. James the Just (Jesus's brother) was the head of the first church in Jerusalem. He may be likened to the first bishop.

Also, the Ebionites apparently did not subscribe to the divinity of Jesus.

It is a question the degree to which those around Jesus and who later converted truly grasped his revelation or confused the issue or were correct within their given contexts but speaking and writing past one another some times at cross purposes losing sight of feeding the lambs and sheep ("the will of my [Jesus's and our] Father which is in heaven"). The Ebionites and Paul ran at odds at times. Others, such as Peter, were being pulled in both directions. What are we to learn from it all?

The values of the spiritual family are best expressed by the emphasis Jesus placed upon taking care of the sheep and lambs who are those who hear his voice, with particular emphasis upon the neediest amongst them. He said, "Feed my lambs…Feed my sheep…Feed my sheep." (John 21:15-17). He also said, "Do good to them that hate you." (Matthew 6:44).

Now, the family values of the conservatives do not emphasize the feeding of the spiritual family members and doing good to them that hate them. Their values center rather upon taking care first and foremost of their own closest flesh-and-blood family. They use the Old Testament meaning of brethren. The family values of the conservatives eschew the division of that nuclear family despite that Jesus said he came to cause such division, breaking up the flesh-and-blood families into those of the spirit and those not.

The best case family

Of course, the flesh-and-blood family that is also the spiritual family, undivided, is a flesh-and-blood family that will put the needy above the unnecessary desires of nuclear family
members. The whole flesh-and-blood family in that case would gladly participate in sacrificing for the sake of the less fortunate. Ultimately, though, it is no sacrifice. It is love, and God will take care of the souls of those who show it. The idea here is not to be nitpicking things to death either.

Judas, not Jesus, disingenuously begrudged using the very expensive spikenard on Jesus's feet.

Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair; and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. (John 12:3).

It is good and proper that the flesh-and-blood family members teach each other the straight and narrow and not begrudge each glorification shown by others for all glory is to God. Mary was glorifying God through Jesus. It is consistent with the perfection that was the message of Jesus.

Jesus, of course, did not hold with being filthy rich in the face of the poverty of others. The flesh-and-blood family ought not lead each other astray but rather aid each other in keeping to the path of righteousness that feeds the poor and also glorifies God in other ways as well.

Fulltime love-hate relationship: Unconditional and conditional

We must always remember the following that Jesus said:

If a man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. (Luke 14:26).

And a man's foes shall be they of his own household. (Matthew 10:36).

There is, therefore, a fulltime love-hate relationship concerning all such relationships. There is the hate of any family member's iniquity and the wickedness within oneself while there is also the simultaneous love of one's enemies (foes), even in this case within one's household. Hate the iniquity while always loving in order to potentiate enlightenment, thereby, selling nobody short (not judging them—just witnessing to the truth).

Combine this with the understanding that one is what one does, and you begin to understand the range of beingness conflated as Godliness. This is not the typical conceptualization of unconditional love. It's a combination of conditional and unconditional love. The conditional is relative and the unconditional is not. Both are part of the divine reality, the language of the revelation. Hating iniquity is right. One is what one does, so hating the iniquitous is also right. That said, it must be tempered by loving the redeemable and understanding that we don't know who is and who is not redeemable. Therefore, we hold to a standard for others which standard also allows for the forgiveness of our own sins. We avoid the hypocrisy of judging and condemning since look at how long it took us to turn toward the strait gate and how far we have yet to go on the narrow way.

Conservatives counter the preaching of Jesus

Now, to counter this preaching of Jesus, the conservatives will mistakenly point to 1 Timothy 5:8 as follows:

But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

But Paul can never be used by a Christian to trump Jesus. The extent to which Paul is right is after whatever Jesus had to say is put first and Paul is consistent. If anything in your mind that Paul ever wrote seems to conflict with what Jesus said, you must go with what Jesus said to clarify Paul's meaning: What it is allowed to encompass under Christianity. Therefore, taking care of immediate flesh-and-blood is always done as a simultaneous responsibility of taking
care of the family in spirit. Immediate flesh-and-blood relatives are, after all, your neighbors in the sense of the commandments. Also, Jesus said, "If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?" (Luke 11:11). This does not mean though that one is never to travel for the word knowing in faith that one's immediate flesh-and-blood relatives are provided for. Also, if your flesh-and-blood relatives reject you, you are always obligated to your spiritual family, which is your true family. Jesus, after all, shook the dust from his feet leaving the towns of those of his fellow Hebrews who were false. The only time your close flesh-and-blood relatives are equal to your family in spirit is when they are also of the spirit, when they are bringing forth the good fruit. They are though always to be treated with the love that you are supposed to show even to those who hate you and call you enemy, as many flesh-and-blood relatives often set themselves up as each other's bitter foes.

Antonin Scalia and the death penalty

A prime example of not qualifying Paul in this way of putting the teachings of Jesus first is given by US Supreme Court justice Antonin Scalia in his argument in favor of the death penalty (See: Footnote89) as follows:

Few doubted the morality of the death penalty in the age that believed in the divine right of kings. Or even in earlier times. St. Paul had this to say (I am quoting, as you might expect, the King James Version):

Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation. For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? Do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same: for he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil. Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake. (Romans 13:1-5).

This is not the Old Testament, I emphasize, but St. Paul. One can understand his words as referring only to lawfully constituted authority, or even only to lawfully constituted authority that rules justly. But the core of his message is that government—however you want to limit that concept—derives its moral authority from God. It is the 'minister of God' with powers to 'revenge,' to 'execute wrath,' including even wrath by the sword (which is unmistakably a reference to the death penalty). Paul of course did not believe that the individual possessed any such powers. Only a few lines before this passage, he wrote, 'Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.' And in this world the Lord repaid—did justice—through His minister, the state.

Oh, what a problem this thinking is. Paul pointed out a mundane paradox. Where is the conscience? Where is the compassion? Where is the mercy called for by God and Jesus? Jesus suffered the death penalty at the hands of the state. Make sure you are absorbing that. Here it is again. Jesus Christ suffered capital punishment on the cross at the hands of the

89 The discussion of the death penalty runs several pages. Please see the index for Scalia, Antonin; death penalty; and capital punishment to find the extent of the coverage.
state. The reason that happened was because the state of heaven was not the state of man and it still isn't.

Furthermore, Paul by his own words had been the state's instrument for wrath against the Christians before he converted.

As for Saul [Saint Paul], he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and halting men and women committed them to prison. (Acts 8:3).

That state was either legitimate or not. A higher spiritual power had put that state in place, and that state did not give way to Jesus Christ who was the rightful shepherd by virtue of the perfect message he brought to light the world.

Yet, Jesus did not judge the men who ran that Empire and its vassal states, such as Israel. Yet, he called them vipers, which are creatures that do not look after their young. The common people who followed Jesus grasped much of this while the elite powers were utterly confounded and confuted.

Friends, Paul erred by not qualifying sufficiently or by misunderstanding wrath. Frankly, he is taken out of the fuller-Gospel context. He was right that we ought not to avenge ourselves; however, that message is for all human kind including the state. That is so important to grasp. The message of Jesus is not for the righteous but for sinners both ruled and rulers.

The rulers ought not to avenge. The state ought not to avenge. Otherwise, Jesus would have said stone the adulterous as the law of Moses required by mistake. No human being and no state ought to avenge. When no human being is the instrument of wrath, wrath will be gone.

Vengeance belongs to God, but God is not vengeful. God is the spirit of peace. God calls all human beings (rulers and states) to overcome wrath. That is why Jesus said God judges no man.

For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son. (John 5:22).

I judge no man. And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. (John 8:16).

Wrap your mind around this before you proceed, for you do not get to the highest heaven without absorbing it and making it the law written in your heart.

Satan is vengeful and accuses, judges, condemns, sentences, and punishes everyone. Give place to negative consequences, but don't fall into a mundane paradox concerning the absolute peaceful spirit of God that is untouchable by the essence of that satanic spirit.

"Give place to" at best can mean don't be vengeful against the misguided state that itself is wrathful, but don't confuse that worldly state with the ultimate desire of God for human souls or God's true emotional state, meaning don't confuse wrath of the worldly state with how God wants us to behave toward one another.

Wrath is an evil. The power of the worldly state is at best the lesser of evils. From the perspective or relative position of one being rescued from a greater evil by a lesser-evil state, the actions of the state can appear good.

However, that lesser evil is not the ultimate solution. It is at best a stopgap measure. This is not to say that we ignore the plight of people being tortured by fiends acting alone or in discordant concert with the state. It is to say that fiends are created by evil perpetuating itself and compounding itself in selfishness. We must change the hearts, minds, and souls of the fiendish-minded away from wrath and vengeance and greed and other depravities and iniquities. Those who refuse must be left to negative consequences beyond the coercion of human beings.

Jesus taught of, and warned of, the consequences that would befall all those who could not sort out half-truths from the whole truth. He taught in parable form, because their law was confused about parables and truisms.

The parable can be an art form for truth-telling. Poetry and the prose of so-called fiction can be the same. Then there is so-called non-fiction, which is as unmistakably direct as one is moved to make it. The Bible is full of all of these.
Every time Jesus alluded to power, he was not always talking about the spirit of God to the exclusion of the power of human beings. The willful leader has a temporal power, even if he or she is ignorant that all power comes by way of God. This is paradoxical for the human mind until it realizes to reconcile God’s great plan or design.

**God’s perspective**

God knows all the details to the infinite degree. God knows everything that has happened and will happen. Our freewill is within that infinitude. Can the human mind grasp this? The human mind can conceptualize it. The only way to see if from God’s perspective is to be God with nothing in reserve or held back.

**Reconcile relativism and absolutism**

It must always be remembered that even Jesus said that he, Jesus, didn’t know everything that God our Father in heaven knows. He said that while also saying that he was one in spirit with God who knows those things which Jesus had the humility to state that he, Jesus, didn’t know. This is reconcilable when relativism and absolutism are considered simultaneously.

The key is to view concepts simultaneously rather than chopped up as the various denominations and religions reflect. They glom onto one concept and exclude the infinite other that exists with it. Rather than working on the concepts in a cooperative, mutually enlightening spirit, they have historically drawn swords and lit fires over their respective heresies. It has been a history of myopia.

Jesus was teaching the awakening to the real perfect peace of godliness. Jesus was retaking heaven not by force or violence but by reclaiming the hearts and souls of human beings in peace, mercy, love, unselfishness, and truth.

Jesus was both man and God in this way. He was the Son of man and the Son of God without paradox. He is where we all ought to be heading, which is the conflation of man with God: Love, not wrath. It is the spirit of man turned away from God that is the embodiment of the spirit of wrath. Man in the state of wrath is still the subject of a lesser spirit than God’s. He is still the subject of the satanic spirit, wrong emotion. It is this thinking that the self-styled noble liars do not want you to grasp, because it clearly and plainly implies that no matter what they do to your flesh, they cannot devour your soul that will be nestled with God without pushing anyone weaker out of the nest, for love makes the weakest the strongest. It is God’s law.

Understand that everything else is relative to these two diametrically opposed and irreconcilable spirits in their ultimate essences. Yes, the satanic, misled spirit will rush in and seemingly save in violence for the short term for selfish emotionally confused reasons, often quite understandable given all the preceding misguidance those under the spell of violence have received. That understanding but not condoning is the basis for forgiving all of us, and the ignorant about wrath versus love, after all. It is God’s grace to understand these matters to the infinite degree.

We are interested though in the end-salvation. We are interested in the ultimate and not just what is closest relatively speaking. We want to be perfectly right. This means transforming into the spirit of God. There is no way around it. The human will must become the will of God. Anything less is perpetual error, since only God is perfectly right and good.

**Consciousness awakening**

The Bible is a history of consciousness awakening. It is a history of consciences debating these conceptualizations. It is a history of the emotion-language manifesting here and now the higher state of being-consciousness. It is a history of dealing with mundane paradoxes of right and wrong. It is a history of the search for God who is infinite goodness in the face of minds that would not and could not rise to that thinking. This is why Jesus said that we harvest what others before us have sown.

Herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

(John 4:37).
The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. (Matthew 13:39).

Moses made mistakes Jesus didn't make in his public ministry

I added that second verse to show that it is easy to make the mistake of thinking that everything sown before Jesus was clear of sin or error. For instance, Moses didn't know what Jesus knew and Moses made mistakes Jesus didn't make. The same applies to Paul. However, Moses brought much upon which those to follow could build in sorting partial truth from the entire truth we rightfully seek. Moses is neither judged nor condemned by God. Moses came before Jesus in mundane history. Unlike others, Moses did not have the benefit of being able to first consider the teachings of Jesus. Moses was right for his time and place and its hardheartedness that was its spiritual deafness. Moses is alive and in heaven and agrees fully with Jesus. Think about this carefully, for it has a direct bearing upon the future choices you will make and what you will sow and reap in the end.

Was Jesus a terror to good works? No. Were they the terrors-to-good-works who conspired to murder him and did get him murdered? Obviously, the answer is yes.

Jesus suffered the death penalty wrongfully even by the low standards of the Roman Empire at the time. He suffered it attempting to teach the likes of the Scalia-minded of the world not to throw stones that is use punishment, capital or otherwise.

Oh, judge Antonin Scalia has worked out for himself a place in the Empire where he does his best to balance the original intent of those who passed a given law with the weight of legal precedent (the findings and rulings of US judges) and with the weight of Antonin’s current understanding of reasonableness. If one buys into the concept that the two great commandments, golden rule, and new commandment of Jesus Christ are not the highest law of human kind, then Antonin’s approach to partaking in the Empire, facilitating it, etc., is certainly mundane logical. If on the other hand, one’s religious belief, supposedly protected under the very mundane supreme constitution Mister Scalia has sworn to uphold, is that the two great commandments, golden rule, and new commandment of Jesus Christ are the highest law of human kind, then for that person the death penalty is unconstitutional. Also, even if there were a constitutional amendment or amendments unambiguously voiding the right to the free (even reasonable) exercise of religion or specifically enumerating capital crimes (crimes for which the convicted will be killed by the state) even stating which methods will not be construed under the US Constitution as being either cruel or unusual, even after such changes, they would be un-divine, meaning they would fail the test of consistency with the highest law known to human kind that is summed up in the new commandment of Jesus Christ.

So, the question arises. Can anyone be a US Supreme Court justice and truly believe in Jesus Christ? Could Joseph really follow God and at the same time also use the ultimate form of duress in expropriating the starving people’s lands and property for the sake of the pharaoh? What was justice? The descendents of Joseph and his brothers ended up the slaves of pharaoh for hundreds of years. Think about it.

Again, can anyone be a US Supreme Court justice and truly believe in Jesus Christ? The answer is that Supreme Court justices are currently appointed for life. It would take a constitutional amendment to allow for the recall of federal judges to change that under the mundane law. Such justices are appointed by the president with the advice and consent of the US Senate. If the people voted in sufficient senators and a president all who would put on the Supreme Court bench judges who would interpret every law under the divine standard set by Jesus Christ, the letter of the US Constitution would be replaced. The judges would be the word of God. Would it be legal? It would be just as legal as using the US Constitution to give the president absolute power in times of war.
Antonin would philosophically be against the first change, because he would say that the change would be too radical (getting to the root of the problem) a change for society.

Would I seek to stand in the way of such a development? No. However, it wouldn't work unless it were unanimous, since heaven will not conflate with earth until every living soul has the divine standard written in his or her heart:

Giving and sharing all in the utmost respect. It cannot be forced. It must be accepted from the evidence of the worldly failed state of things and seen peacefully as the only right solution that it is.

Founding fathers: Mammon seekers, not saviors

You must understand. You must see past the mundane rhetoric. Most of the founding fathers were mammon seekers. With few exceptions, they were private-estate builders. Their top leaders were mostly empire builders. They were egotistical. They were aristocrats or aristocrat wannabes. They sought a kind of modern version of medieval nobility. They wanted to be kinds of feudal lords: Land barons, and captains of industry with all subservient to them as leaders of their newly created state carved out by force of arms but turning the order of the day on its side. They didn't turn it on its head, else they would have been fighting for the rights of all people to share equally. They wouldn't dare go that far, or they wouldn't have been able to exercise their own despotic egos in lording over others as they had been lorded over by the king. They would only go far enough to assure themselves a high likelihood of material prosperity regardless of the plight of the very poor and downtrodden.

They were speculators to gain the world but not without a grave cost of people's lives and souls. Did they really believe in natural law that derives from the living God? They didn't do what Jesus called for. Most of the leaders viewed God as static. Most of the leaders denied the miracles of both Old and New Testaments. They were very forceful and violent but still great compromisers of right principles. It is why women couldn't vote. It is why people were completely uncompensated slaves. It is why the indigenous people were forced off the land.

They endorsed the Declaration of Independence as the first legal document of the new state, whether or not so-called legal scholars today would afford the declaration such status. It is a mundanely legal document.

That document is a recital of the despotic actions of the king. They judged the king. They condemned him. In so doing, they bared their own hypocrisy. They hated all the coercive power and authority the king and his followers in the British Empire were exerting against them, the American colonists. Their upbringing was such that they thought of themselves as inherently deserving of being treated as the equal of those sitting in the British Parliament.

However, they were not unanimously prepared to extend that same equality to people not of their same few English Protestant tribes. The Protestant Scots could be tolerated. The Irish, aside from those Protestants from Ulster or Northern Ireland, however, were predominately Roman Catholic and, therefore, were not to be trusted. The fear was that they would put the pope's will above that of the Protestant and Deist (more at secular) controlled US federal, state, and local governments. This whole equality thing was very ethnically restricted.

In addition, women were seen as inherently emotionally and intellectually inferior. This view was tempered by economic class differences however, meaning that a rich and ostensibly sophisticated, refined woman held greater real power than a poor and crude English Protestant male.

Therefore, the incantations in the Declaration of Independence were pious lies (oxymoronic). In other words, unless the founders were going to be consistent that is not hypocritical, the litany of the Declaration was clear and plain dimwittedness.

Mistaken superior pedigree of takers

The founders had been raised with the view of the superiority of their pedigree. That superiority to them was self-evident by virtue of their, and their fathers', private gain and material
accomplishments. It is a self-congratulating system that excuses outright evil acts. It is a system of turning a blind eye to one's own iniquity. It is a system that conjures up and convinces the masses that those who take by coercive means have that right and are simply demonstrating their superiority. It is falsehood from the beginning. Taking by coercive means is far from a demonstration of superiority. It is hugely inferior. It is much lower then simply receiving. Paul stated, "Remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive." (Acts 20:35).

This doesn't mean that receiving, per se, is sinful. Receiving here is to be understood within context. John the Baptist said, "A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven." (John 3:27). One who freely receives but does not magnify the gift from God lacks faith and is wrong.

Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed: And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine. His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed: Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury. Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents. For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath. And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. (Matthew 25:24-30).

It is the same meaning as not hiding the light under a bushel basket, hence this work and the further call. It definitely isn't Jesus teaching capitalist investing for compounded interest or usury for selfish gain. It is the exact opposite of capitalism. It is purely an analogy to teach people that the light of real love, the truth, which they have been given, they are freely to give and share in word and deed so as to increase it, to magnify it, upon the earth in the hearts and minds of the many.

It is part of the power of the parable that it is perfectly ironic that the followers of Jesus are taught to speak and comprehend the language of the revelation and that those who cannot receive it, because it is not given to them, will never understand and will not be allowed to enter the kingdom to ruin it as they have ruined the earth through the lack of faith that is capitalism (mammonism).

It is the work of spreading the faith. It is spreading salvation. It is sharing the good news that the wicked, the despotic, the self-centered, will not be there, that those who abide will be freed from the prison of evil and that the earth shall be renewed and merged with the kingdom of God.

Now compare this error of hiding the light under the bushel or burying the treasure in the ground out of fear of losing what little truth has been revealed to one, with the error of going about the earth sinfully taking what others have been freely given by God. Those who go about the earth thus taking will receive the greater damnation for theirs is the greater sin. It is because they know better. They are well aware that they have sold their souls for the temporal fixes for their self-indulgent addictions. There is a place where they are spiritually deaf and blind by choice no matter how ignorant that is. God knows their hearts, and we have been given to see plainly rotten fruit. We don't condemn though, for we all have produced rotten fruit.

In the Declaration of Independence under which the founding fathers bound themselves, they stated that there are certain inalienable rights: Life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness. Antonin Scalia would look to the writings of the time and leading up to that document to discern the
limitations the signatories and supporters had in mind at the time concerning the meanings of the terms. Well, at the time, Roman Catholics and Italians were clearly, mundanely, and legally discriminated against; therefore, using Scalia’s own twisted logic, it is lawful to remove him from the Supreme Court because he is Roman Catholic and of Italian descent.

He is not interested in the spirit of the law. He is not interested in defining terms by virtue of the intention of those who used the words to construct the law. The new commandment is not his guiding light. He is not informed by the whole of Jesus's words and deeds as to what the new commandment means, how to read it, how to interpret it. He may call himself Catholic, but he is not Christian. He is only a hire gun. He is sworn to uphold the US Constitution and not the faith he professes. Such is the hypocrisy though of all those who profess Christ yet serve mammon.

Judge Scalia is far from alone. We simply discuss him at length here, because he is being lauded by those who are attempting to swell the ranks of those who turn the blindest eye to the spirit of the law and to Jesus's commandment. They do so to steer the otherwise faithful away from the clear and plain implications of the new commandment. They do so, so they may act with greater impunity, they imagine, in increasing for themselves that which is not theirs! "Woe to him that increaseth that which is not his!" (Habakkuk 2:6).

Jesus made clear that it is hypocritical not to understand the terms in the greatest possible light. Did any of the founders have thoughts of life being the real life, and liberty being the real liberty, and happiness being the real happiness? They employed the term "perfect union" as sheep’s clothing.

Judge Scalia says that the US Constitution is not a living document. Yet, all the law (not just the mosaic) hangs upon the golden rule and the word is law and the word is God and God is alive and God is love. Therefore, the US Constitution hangs upon love, the meaning of which is the exemplification of Jesus, the living word.

**Which resistance are we talking about?**

Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation. (Romans 13:1-2).

This is a conditional statement. The individual words are contextual. Jesus was tempted by Satan. He resisted. The satanic spirit is the power having sway over the worldly empires and nations. One properly resists the power of evil by emulating and becoming one with Jesus. There are well-meaning confused people put in the highest places as a direct reflection of what the people need to be conditioned out of that very state of confusion. When George W. Bush believes that he was put into power by God to deal with the terrorists, he's right. However, step back to see the whole picture. What is the higher calling? What is the highest calling?

As for resisting, people assassinate leaders and kill other people, their own and those of others, but that's not ultimately doing a good thing no matter how terrible those leaders may be.

You don't have to respect the president's confused actions anymore than Jesus respected the actions of Herod Antipas, Joseph Caiaphas, or Pilate. The term "respect" is nuanced here. Jesus did not resist even while he resisted. He drew the perfect line doing no harm. He truly was as harmless as a dove while being more than a match for the serpent, the spirit of which did not devour Jesus. There is contempt and then there is contempt. To understand where to draw the line, apply the golden rule from the soft-hearted side desiring to warn but not harm. That is where Jesus was and is. Once they reject the word, the truth, be resigned. Move on for the sakes of the lost who will yet heed and the sakes of those who are working on it. Jesus did that, and it was no failure to love his enemies. All who can be saved will be saved by his actions and the actions of those who follow Jesus to heaven.
Blaming God for the state executing the innocent

Now, on a more mundane level concerning the death penalty, even in the face of DNA proof that many, many innocent people have been executed by the government, there are still the Antonin Scalia minded, including the preponderance of so-called conservative Christians, in favor of throwing the stones at the adulteress over the clear and plain admonition against it by Jesus Christ himself. What hypocrisy.

It is revealing about the hearts of so many conservatives that they are for the death penalty. It is consistent with their flesh-and-blood family-value system and all their other traditional beliefs even though they as a group suffer as much as so-called non-conservative families from all the iniquities that Christ and the Holy Spirit of truth warn against.

Contrary to Mr. Scalia's mistaken view and the view held by so many so-called conservative Christians, God was not repaying the executed innocent ones for the crimes for which they were charged and then wrongfully killed by the state. It is an affront to God to claim the state did God's justice in taking lives not guilty of the crimes for which they were executed, and in Jesus's case, murdered.

Why did it please God that Jesus was crucified?

There are those who will ask, then why did it please God that Jesus was crucified? The answer is that God loved Jesus's demonstration of complete unselfishness. God loved Jesus's demonstration of complete faith in God's word that is God's promise of eternal life free of evil for those who will love as Jesus loved.

Romans 13:

3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

However, it is verses 3 and 4 of Romans 13 that find no unqualified support in Jesus's teachings or in what Jesus experienced at the hands of the powers that be. It is true that the minister of the powers that be "beareth not the sword in vain" and is "a revenger to execute wrath." However, this has to be taken in conjunction with the words of Jesus, "Woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!" (Matthew 18:7). That minister is not necessarily offending the guilty, as the execution of Jesus proves. Even when he is executing the guilty, he is still offending (sinning). Jesus said to turn the other cheek and not to cast stones.

Also consider 2 Corinthians 11:14-15 as follows:

For Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.
Also, consider the two Bush presidents who came out of Skull and Bones. The father went up through the CIA (hardly a Christian organization) and was involved in all manner of deceptions. The son, while not following his father up through the CIA, nevertheless, learned many dirty tricks via his father's staff, and in his turn, dragged the whole world down much further. Were they the ministers of the spirit of God or of Satan, who rules the worldly world? These verses by Paul lean upon ideas in the Book of Enoch that is non-canonical. It warns us not to criticize that which we do not understand. The whole Old Testament is full of God doing evil.

Civil disobedience and passive resistance

It must be understood that resisting (in the sense of civil disobedience and passive resistance as advocated by protesters) and speaking truth are two different things as Jesus applied the concepts in his actions. Nothing he did in his public ministry as recorded in the written Gospels was deliberately breaking even the least of the laws. That wasn't his means. There was never a time that he resisted with physical violence. There was never a time that he advocated the violent overthrow of any leader. There was never a time that he preached the undermining of anything good. There was never a time when he could be accused of seeking out opportunities for mere civil disobedience or mere passive resistance. He simply preached the truth as was his duty and was caught up in the hypocritical interpretation of the laws by the self-centered. The distinction is subtle for many, and the peaceful civil disobedience and passive resistance of antiwar protesters is certainly not a great crime. There was never a time though when Jesus said to others or himself that he would now go disobey the civil authorities. In fact, the only thing Jesus ever showed was how the civil authorities were riddled with hypocrisy and disobeying the divine law. When he cleansed the temple, he was actually enforcing the law within the divine context. The attention he garnered was an aftereffect. Of course, he knew it would follow, but he was doing the good of cleaning the temple.

Doing the direct, rather than indirect, good gives them greater cause to attack the messenger. Do you see that?

Telling the truth about the evil of hypocrisy is resisting and isn't resisting depending upon the entirety of the message. We are to resist evil, but we are not to resist evil with evil. Evil is usurping God's powers, taking God's authority into our own hands under our own will, which is always misguided and ends in calamity. It is done knowingly and ignorantly at the same time. Righteousness is asking God for mercy. Done in earnest, it is never done in ignorance. These truths apply to every human, leader or not.

Jesus didn't call for violent revolution. He called for repentance of all.

The high priest and the rest of them could have repented. They were blind to it. They suffered wrath but not from Jesus.

Cutting down the tree that brings forth evil is not a wrathful act on the part of the arborist who is the Almighty. Cutting down that tree is an act of salvation for those who suffer on account of the bad fruit of that tree. "Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away." (John 15:2).

Remember, who among us is to say when it becomes too late for that tree to change its fruit? God alone knows that time. God alone in heaven has set that time. It is not for us to change it. It is for us to call for mercy and repentance up to the last. That is what Jesus did. We are to give our all to becoming that spirit only.

Don't get stuck conceptualizing, trying to turn the infinite and divine message into a finite number of mundane pieces. God is perfect justice. We just cannot see the whole through our own eyes alone. We must be shown by God.

If God is good and Satan is evil, how can God do evil?

It is the sticking point for most. It is a learning curve for the whole of humanity. People have become very angry at God for things that have
happened. They blame God. God's temper had to be assuaged often in the Old Testament. It fit the mentality of the people at that time. It was wrath. They were wrathful. They didn't have the message of Jesus in mind yet. That word hadn't been given to them yet. It hadn't been unfolded for them. We now though have no such excuse, even though we are still under mercy and are still forgiven for our ignorance. The bar is just higher. The expectation is higher. The sharing is greater accordingly if we become worthy that is if we make our fruit all good.

Jesus, however, teaches turning our minds from wrath-centered godliness to love, mercy, and ultimate justice. Our understanding of God takes on heightened emotional, intellectual, and moral qualities that are really more akin to the innocence of early childhood. It is a return to a natural abhorrence of that which is truly abhorrent. It is a re-sensitization back to the pre-mislead condition and beyond. It does not negate the purging of evil, even whole human souls of those who refuse to turn. It makes clear though that it is for the sake of justice (which is love) and far from mindless anger. We are not to fall into wrath. It is greater light than the Old Testament teachings else it wouldn't have been needed.

"Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake." (Romans 13:5). Verse 5 is correct (with qualifications) but not on account of an unqualified view of the assertions in verses 3 and 4.

Here is Mr. Scalia, a letter-of-the-law man, an originalist, hypocritically qualifying the scriptures out of his own imagination by adding his own words for cover saying, "One can understand his words as referring only to lawfully constituted authority, or even only to lawfully constituted authority that rules justly." This, of course, did not apply to Pontius Pilate, who also sinned concerning Jesus.

To clarify in the current parlance, an originalist is a qualified strict constructionist. A strict constructionist thinks he or she interprets law in accordance with word meanings at enactment. Some originalists add to that the original intent of the author or authors. Other originalists look at how reasonable persons used the words at enactment.

The US Constitution is not a living document

Scalia says the US Constitution is not a living document but rather "dead." He is quite right but in more than the sense he intended. The word of God is living. It brings enlightenment. It brings the real life. The US Constitution does not do that. It brings confusion and license to iniquity and wrath depending upon the interpretation. Scripture interprets itself all the way to the new commandment and from it. The scripture shows the letter of the US Constitution as hypocritical by being inconsistent with the spirit of the law that is the new commandment.

The new commandment is the Holy Spirit. It is huge. It is all that matters. It is alive. It is growing in us. It grows in our hearts. The kingdom is within, and it is growing and branching out.

Interpreting mundane laws via so-called originalism

Originalism views the US Constitution as coming to life only upon amendment. Once the change takes place, the words are dead or frozen again. The exact intent of those who amended it or wrote it originally is the law. Whatever was legal at the time is still legal, unless the document is amended to the contrary.

Originalism, obviously cannot take into account that amendments take time to filter through the rest of the subservient law. The constitution doesn't ratify all then extant subservient laws. The constitution establishes a new standard against which all subservient laws are to be upheld or overturned. Many issues have never come before the US Supreme Court, so there are some laws sitting on the books from the time of enactment of the very constitution that would be found irrefutably inconsistent with the US Constitution. Intent encompasses direction. It isn't necessary arrival. Mundane word meanings fail intention. This is why the US Constitution is so fraught with contradiction.
Originalism is not brilliant. It is far from the kingdom. There are those who are using it as a tool for ignoble purposes to bring in fascism in the sheep’s clothing of Christianity. They rail against judicial activism that is often simply upholding the spirit of the law that is first and foremost to be justice.

Judges were never supposed to be mere text regurgitaters. Judges were to mete out justice, which is fairness. He who sits in the judgment seat is supposed to be the height of justice. Only God can sit there. Jesus said, "Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?" (Luke 12:14). He also said, "Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?" (Luke 12:57).

Mr. Scalia attempts to qualify to cover himself by suggesting that the authority to use the death penalty applies "only to lawfully constituted authority that rules justly." Naturally, he believes that the government of the US and the state governments are lawfully constituted authorities and rule justly. How then did so many state governments execute so many who were not guilty of the charges leveled against them by those states? It was not just. It was heinous injustice and cannot be justified accept by hypocrites. It was lawfully constituted solely by reason of might makes right.

Those whose spirits allowed them to assert their self-authorized will upon the rest of their siblings simply just state arbitrarily that they are in charge and make the laws and will punish any who find otherwise. I find otherwise, based upon the new commandment, the highest law.

One may not free from imputation of guilt the federal authorities by appealing to state’s rights in this case either. It is the federal bench that determines the constitutionality of the death penalty. If US Supreme Court justices allow for the death penalty under the Constitution of the United States of America, the blood is on their hands as much as upon those in the various states carrying out the abomination that is the death penalty. It is cruel and unusual within so-called developed nations. The liberalism of those nations, such as it is, has pulled them away from the abominable practice. All involved must repent of the sin of capital punishment.

Favoring the death penalty favors Satan

Here we have someone raised up to what many would call the level of his incompetency and by the power of mammon worshippers more than suggesting to the whole world that real Christianity sanctions capital punishment and other human-on-human punishment when that is a flat out lie and Mr. Scalia knows it. He knows without a doubt that Jesus was a pacifist and totally against that kind of sword. He deliberately appeals to St. Paul, avoiding Jesus.

By Mr. Scalia’s crafty and calculated faulty reasoning, every martyred Christian killed for refusing to bare arms against his fellow man has deserved it for refusing the orders of the powers that be allowed of God befitting the purposes of the time. His is an argument that favors Satan.

Jesus answered Pontius Pilate as follows:

Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin. (John 19:11).

Please notice that Jesus said "the greater sin"; therefore, Pontius Pilate had the lesser sin but nevertheless sin for allowing, sanctioning, the use of the death penalty against Jesus. Pilate, the state, knew better but went along with the mob. He went along with popular opinion to placate the mob. He went along with the tyranny of plurality. The terror of democratic voice-vote for capital punishment ruled the day.

Oh, Pilate received his authority from above alright, but had the base, mean-spirited, selfish, satanic mentality been purged yet? "Pilate saith unto him, What is truth?" (John 18:38). Someone who did not know what truth is was necessary to carry out the prophecy. That's the whole point. Only one without the truth could order the sentence regardless of how indirectly.

Caesar was allowed by God. That doesn't mean that God was pleased with the caesars. Hitler was that same kind of instrument. Yet, Hitler fell to the satanic spirit. Hitler was full of wrath and punished tens of millions. Woe befell him though.
It's just what Jesus said. Evil must come, but woe to the one who brings it. "He is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil." He though will fall under the same standard he used to mete out so-called justice upon others. Is he free of hypocrisy? Can he throw the stone? Is he prepared to be stoned by Satan's fallen angels for doing so?

What do we learn from this? How are we to conduct ourselves? What does it say about taking wrath into our hands? What does it say about calling down the wrath of God? Jesus did neither. He overcame. He showed the way. Jesus didn't call in the Romans to destroy Israel. He spoke the truth. The Romans were not moved by that spirit.

Were the Hebrews forsaken by God when the Romans marched through? Were they forsaken when the Nazis marched also? Were they repentant before either case? Were they persecuted in either case on account of their righteousness?

There is no way in heaven that Paul may be used to negate Jesus, and there is no way that Jesus was in favor of any death penalty. Had Jesus said yes to the temptation to worldly empire, he would have fallen short in leading the way to the truth that the violent way of Alexander and all the other historical and legendary men of renown is not the path to God but is rather being tricked into bowing down to worship Satan. Because Jesus did not bow down to Satan becoming his own worst enemy, Satan's realm was further reduced and will be completely reduced. Rather than bowing down to the Satanic spirit, Jesus taught to turn the other cheek always. He taught not to use the death penalty or any punishment. He taught not to call down wrath. He taught to pray for mercy, love, justice, and redemption. Everything else comes from the liar from the beginning. Don't be duped.

Stop using Paul to excuse for all manner of wrong thinking

Oh, how people must stop using Paul as their excuse for all manner of wrong thinking! Why do ostensible Christians insist upon elevating their interpretations of Paul's teachings above the plain and clear meaning of the Gospel message of Jesus Christ? The answer is that they are able under that interpretation to continue in their traditional selfishness while under the Gospel their sins are exposed. If what I am saying here is inconsistent with Jesus, do not follow it. If it is right though, then help.

You may be wondering what all of this about the death penalty, Scalia, and Paul have to do with conservative family values. Well, of everything in the New Testament, Paul is the one who is mainly used by the conservatives to sanction all their false traditions. Paul fits more easily with their Old Testament delight. They love the gore of the Old Testament. They love the male-centric side of the Old Testament. Jesus is too discerning for them. They don't like it.

Therefore, if we show the mistake of the stream of thinking of capital punishment, Scalia, and the interpretation of Paul without Jesus, we show folly in the bloodline-first, conservative, family-values stream.

We say that people must stop using Paul as their excuse.

Head coverings and hair length

1 Corinthians 11 is attributed to Paul and has much of the traditions of men and not what came directly by way of the Holy Spirit of truth. Verse 4 says, "Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head." Can you hear Jesus saying that? 1 Corinthians 11:14 says, "Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?" Can you hear Jesus admonishing a man for not having short hair? Also, how can one be separated out in a Nazarite-type separation and be worried about hair? Short-hair at the time was a Roman Hellenistic tradition. Paul was a Roman citizen. It is contrivance. It is a human invention. It is the opposite of communing with God without the distractions of human traditions.

Many militaristic conservatives point to Paul and say Paul was more than hinting that long
hair suggests homosexual tendencies. Plenty of homosexuals have short hair though. Probably more do than don't. Plenty of heterosexual males have long hair. Length of hair has nothing to do with it. What is contrivance?

Long hair on a male is not unnatural. What did people do before hair-cutting implements? Their hair grew and they strove to groom it as any creature does or others did it for them in affection and care and to serve.

Paul himself said the following:

Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment. (1 Corinthians 7:25).

But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God. (1 Corinthians 7:40).

Paul gave his judgments he thought were trustworthy due to his faith. He gave his opinions. However, the Holy Spirit does not give one opinions. That is not my mere opinion. It's the truth. It comes from the Holy Spirit.

The word of the Holy Spirit is commandment. One goes with it or not. Paul had no commandment from the Holy Spirit about head coverings or short hair or even virginity. However, of course denying oneself in secret consistent with the words of Jesus on the subject is a righteous thing.

There are those who say that the first pictures of Jesus were those in the catacombs showing him with short hair and beardless. They claim this is proof that Jesus was that way in life; however, the length of hair and the length of beard on the gods depicted in the catacombs of Rome were about the god's time as a god and not about whether or not the given god actually had short hair or was beardless. Jesus was a new god in Rome. It was paganism superimposed on what was seen as a new religion. Jesus was associated with Hercules in some catacomb images. Does that mean Jesus was Hercules come to life? It means that Jesus was seen as a heroic savior who more than fulfilled the desires people had in the Hercules figure.

There are those who attempt to disconnect the separation aspect of the Nazarites from Jesus's own separation. Jesus had been through the separation experience of a Nazarite. He fasted alone in the desert for forty days and forty nights. Jesus though was not subject to the Nazarite vow for life. Jesus was beyond that. He was beyond the traditions. He was the way, truth, and life. He was and is the spirit of the law. He could eat the showbread. Referring to David, Jesus said, "How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?" (Matthew 12:4). Neither did he have to do the ceremonial cleaning that is the washing of hands before eating. He was the Son of God. He was, and is, above Abraham and Moses yet he serves them.

Many anti-long hair people are simply a cover for rabid militarism. This of course is not to say that long-haired people cannot be militarists. This is all simply to say that the length of one's hair has to do with separating oneself from the contrivance that is human tradition of keeping the hair short, which was what Paul was going by. If it's in the way, cut it off. If you want to tie it back, tie it back. Long or short hair won't preclude salvation.

One will note that most of those who try to take Paul's personal judgments and claim those are the word of God are those with the strongest, churlish, conservative agenda. Even Paul made clear, as seen above, that he wasn't giving out a commandment from God. He said he was giving his judgment and that he thought he had the spirit. He left room for doubt via his wording. The strength of the spirit can ebb and flow. Doubt weakens it.

Now, it is based upon mostly Paul's writings in conjunction with certain Old Testament scripture that the family-values people build their case. They take Paul's writings and leave them unqualified by Jesus's direct teachings. It is a real problem. That approach has caused much confusion. One must read Paul in light of Jesus, sorting out Paul's opinions from his reiteration of, or expansion upon, Jesus's teachings.


Paul and Mosaic ritual

Paul taught that observing all the Mosaic rituals would not assure anyone of salvation, not after Jesus revealed the greater light. Paul called following those Mosaic rituals or observances "deeds of the law." Okay. Now Paul was referring specifically and only to those particular Mosaic laws in their symbolic minutia. I make this clarification, because the Mosaic law also contains the great commandment and the second like it. Therefore, that law contains the golden rule. It speaks in no uncertain terms of the spirit of Jesus's new commandment (the law). Therefore, that law is still alive. It is still the law, and we must adhere to it to the best of our ability.

We must understand that Paul had his own personal experience upon which he based his genuine concerns about the law.

I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day. And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. (Acts 22:3-4).

Paul followed the law as he was brought up to understand it. He did the state's bidding. The temple was part of the state. He did the deeds of the law as interpreted to him by the hypocrites. This runs contrary to the earlier concept put forth by Scalia doesn't it. We have Paul confessing the sin of having done the state's will, wrath, against the Christians, something Paul refused to continue doing when his conscience caught up with him on the road to Damascus.

Before that, he did not do the spirit of the law consistently from the root (loving God as our Father we know) through to all the lesser commandments (doing only good to all of one's fellow human beings).

In truth, following Jesus's new commandment is the path to perfection. It is the path to a purging of all guilt. It is the path to the blotting out of all sin. It is the path to being made again, anew, and wholly innocent. It is the path to complete forgiveness. Is this a paradox? There are no paradoxes with God. All things are possible with God within context. When we are reborn, we are not the same creatures anymore.

Is this a denial of passed sins? No. It is a statement of the power of God. There will be no residue of evil after God cleans us (puts us in new white garments).

Is this a denial of Jesus's grace? No. It affirms it. It was Jesus who gave the commandment to love one another as he loved. It was by his grace that we are shown that kind and degree of love. Either we believe in the power of keeping his word or not. They were his words. They are the truth. If one loves him, one believes it. "Wisdom is justified of her children." We are still justified by our actions. Our actions say who we are. Our actions show whether or not we have the faith. It would be easy to just profess Jesus and sit waiting without bringing forth the results of truly loving one another as Jesus loved. Let's not fall for that temptation. That way lies death of the soul.

Nazarite spirit today

Others will say that it is not possible to be of the Nazarite-vow spirit today, because there is no temple, etc., and that that precludes fulfilling the vow. However, the temple is the vessel of the Holy Spirit dwelling within. In addition, the vow says "the door of the tabernacle of the congregation" and does not refer exclusively to the first or Herod temples, per se. The Nazarite experience, the wilderness and fasting experience, is a way to reduce the distraction of human tradition down to a minimum so one may see what really matters: Love that is unselfishness.

Paul, James, and Ebionite judaizing

Judaizing is trying to get Christians to be Jews first rather than Jews and others to be Christians. Jesus made clear that keeping the Mosaic law was not possible. Stoning is sin. That's why he brought the New Testament, new
commandment, and fulfilled the prophecy. Once one had that in one's heart, all the ceremonial was counter-productive, a distraction. That's why the daily sacrifice was taken away. The sacrificers were expert in following the ritual but had no knowledge of mercy, God, in their hearts. The ritual was not reminding them. It was unduly encumbering them. It was impeding their further enlightenment.

There are those who claim that Paul underwent a Nazarite vow, since he with others went to have his head shaved in the temple.

Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them; Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law. (Acts 21:23-24).

Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them. (Acts 21:26).

Now, Paul arrived in Jerusalem and the next day he met with James and the day after that he went to the temple for this ceremony. He had no time to undertake the Nazarite vow of separation.

Had it been a Nazarite ceremony, Paul and the others would have caused in the temple animal sacrifices and burnt offerings of "one he lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish for a sin offering, and one ram without blemish for peace offerings" for each of the four plus Paul. This they would have done after Jesus had specifically said the following:

But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. (Matthew 9:13).

Jesus was referring them back to the scripture. "For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings." (Hosea 6:6).

Why would Paul and the others do that? Jesus spent forty days and forty nights fasting in the desert. We don't have it that he returned to the temple to shave his head and offer animal sacrifices. That would have been a major diversion from his message. Look at what Jesus is saying that it takes to bring back those astray. He says that mercy (in all its implications—feeding all the lambs and sheep) is what it takes to call sinners to repentance, call wrong-doers who know better to turn to godliness. He specifically says that God doesn't want sacrifices that were supposed to be statements by those who were already behaving righteously. Of course, those who were in charge of the temple where the main sacrifices were done were not showing that they were of the merciful spirit. That's why such sacrifices are not what God wants. They are disconnected from righteousness. Carrying out such sacrifices was not reminding the people to be really righteous that is merciful. It was not teaching the people to stop being hypocritical. Those in the temple were feigning piety.

It is just as with those who go through the motions of Holy Communion or the Eucharist (wine and bread). Once it starts being done perfunctorily (routinely and without making the connection—remembering the whole message), it isn't what God wants. God wants what it is suppose to remind us to do and to be.

James was well-intentioned, but he wasn't his brother, Jesus. The same goes for Paul. He wasn't Jesus. None of the Apostles was Jesus. This is not to take credit away. It is simply to state the truth. Of course, being Christlike is easy to say but hard to do.

Had the Jews been complaining that someone such as Paul was teaching the Jews amongst the Gentiles not to worry about the law for the hardhearted, including such sacrifices, Jesus would have said again, "I will have mercy, and
not sacrifice." We are not to water down the message. Remember, Jesus chased those selling animals for sacrifices and the animals out of the temple to cleanse it.

The message sets the divine standard for the highest separation. It gives different levels. It is relative to the degree one grasps and adheres. However, the idea is to bring people up. It is not to lower the overall impression of what is truly required just for the sake of accommodating converts. That is diluting the message. That is converting people to continued falsehood. It is quantity before quality by having low expectations of the people. It is selling them short. It is keeping heaven from earth. If we lower the standard, we will fall short of the real standard.

Jesus showed us where sin lies. It lies in not keeping to the full spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it when one grasps the new commandment and that it comes from God, which it does. It takes absolutely zero animal sacrifices to keep the first and great commandment and the second like it. It takes only one animal sacrifice to insult God after one has been plainly and clearly told to focus on mercy to call sinners to turn. Why is that so difficult to see? It isn't.

This sort of confusion shows why the current situation is so apostatized.

The error of Judaization

Judaization is a mistake when Judaism is held to be the current Pharisaic, rabbinical religion. However, when real Christianity is understood as the religion of the real Jews, then of course judaization is fine. Here, we have again run into contextual dependency.

People have the wrong idea. Are Christian men supposed to shave their heads and kill lambs in the worship of God? That's not conducive to the pacificist spirit of turning the other cheek. It is heading in the direction of cold-heartedness. The message of The Bible is a progression away from the beastly and animalistic. Going back to animal sacrifices would be regressive. It would be just as regressive as an eye for an eye. We are supposed to be going up and into the light and not down into the darkness from whenst we have crawled after our fall to the low estate of lust.

Paul took exception to judaization. He saw faith in Jesus as replacing all the perfunctory ritual. He was right about much that he observed as the meaning of the life of Jesus. He and the other Apostles though digressed from Jesus's focus. The Apostles took up the cause of defending their individual revelations rather than working cooperatively to gain a sharper focus on the focus of Jesus. They argued at cross-purposes. They didn't take enough time to hash things out. They missed some of each other's valid points so that finally they didn't completely reconcile the mundane paradoxes as Jesus certainly had. It is understandable. It is easier to see it in hindsight.

We cannot say everything here that the Holy Spirit will say to individuals who ask, seek, and knock. It isn't necessary for us to be exhaustive. The new commandment sums it all up. Keeping the new commandment is keeping all the divine law. God won't care whether or not you are circumcised or when you did it or why if you will turn and keep the new commandment. All the ceremony and ritual in the world won't save you if you reject the new commandment. Nothing will save you if you reject the new commandment.

We are endeavoring to be consistent. Each of the apostles endeavored to be consistent. It is right to do so. Consistency is the only right path. Everything else is hypocrisy.

Paul wasn't infallible

If you want to believe that human traditional readings of Paul that run contrary to Jesus are infallible, just as the Roman church claims for their pope, you are free to be wrong. It is your choice.

When one writes, one must take into account, one must anticipate, how one's words may be misinterpreted. This is why, as one grows in the spirit, one must be clear in telling people to read the Gospels for their understanding of consistency, against whatever anyone says
including how people have interpreted Paul. The point itself is made in Acts 17:11 as follows:

These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

Now, they did not have the Gospels to search. They had only the Old Testament and the other writings they held sacred that were not finally canonized by the early church. So, had they had the Gospels, they would have found Jesus saying that Pilate was sinning, regardless of whether his authority had come from on high. They would have had Jesus's words not to throw the stones to kill anyone. They would have had Jesus's words to turn the other cheek, always meaning do not punish and do not violently resist evil. They would have had Jesus's words saying those [nations] who live by the sword will die by it. Then they would have tested Paul's teachings for consistency as Paul himself admired, which is good and right.

**Paul and women**

They would have had all the other teachings in the Gospels against which to gage all of Paul's teachings and writings or writings attributed to Paul. They would have had Jesus's example toward women that is not consistent with Paul's alleged admonition for the women to remain silent in the congregation holding their questions for their husbands for after the group had disassembled.

Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience as also saith the law.

And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home; for it is a shame for women to speak in the church. (1 Corinthians 14:34-35).

Inconsistent doctrine or teaching lends credence in the minds of many to the notion that the scriptures have been tampered with or that Paul was not always in the spirit when he wrote.

After all, this alleged teaching of Paul is not only inconsistent with the impression people have of Jesus's view toward women as shown in the Gospels, it is also seen by many as inconsistent with other of the teachings often attributed to Paul.

Paul said of a woman that others were to follow her instructions. Wasn't the letter to the whole church and, therefore, to males also?

I commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea: That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you. (Romans 16:1-2).

How can males be the head of women {"The head of the woman is the man." (1 Corinthians 11:3)} yet have to follow the instructions of women? Some will say that this part of verse 3 must pertain only to married couples as suggested by "Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord" (Ephesians 5:22) and "To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed." (Titus 2:5). Also, "Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence." (1 Timothy 2:11-12).

Some people doubt that Ephesians and the pastorals 1 Timothy, 2 Timothy, and Titus were authored by Paul. Regardless, this whole train of thought concerning the submission of women to the rule of men stems from the Book of Genesis.

Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee. (Genesis 3:16).

Of course, there is the entire Eden story where woman is made from man, etc. In the Eden story, she was made for him. Some people take
it literally. Conservatives use it to support their family-values position that contains a decidedly antifeminist leaning. Other people see it as an attempt by the then anthropologically primitives, so-called, to explain existence and connect the fact that males have one fewer ribs.

For many, it is seen as a way of having explained male physical dominance and all that naturally followed from it. The usual primary biologically predisposed roles of the genders naturally turned out to be that human males were the first-line of defense, the primary protectors, and food providers since, likewise, the females were bearing and nurturing babies and children and could not engage in those more male-disposed roles. Neither could the male bear children or nurse them and such. Under this thinking, how the Eden-Genesis concept necessarily became male-centric is understandable since the male had to be outward looking for the sake of anticipating perceived threats. It fell to him to arrange and command the family to move about, work for food, and for similar reasons. All of this structure was attributed to God's design. From that design, the Book of Genesis creation story was backed into.

**Eden-Genesis**

However, the Eden-Genesis story is not properly defined under any condescending terms. It recognizes many truths that have been completely submerged by so-called modernity. The teleological (design in natural phenomena) truth that we exist in unfolding, prophesied history, therefore, God is, is sublimely apparent in the mind or minds behind the Eden-Genesis story. Even though it is highly mystical while being also decidedly terrestrial, it touches upon the most profound questions of humanity. Most importantly, it rightly expresses that we are in a fallen historical and spiritual condition.

The truth of righteousness does not rise or fall upon the mundane literalness of the Eden story. We are required to adhere to the spirit of the great commandment, not because the Eden story in Book of Genesis is either literal or figurative (as those terms are understood by the mundane mind) but because we know now that the commandment is true on its face. It is self-evident. It is not conjecture. The historical consequences for adhering versus going astray are hard fact. We see the impact every moment. Splitting hairs over the Eden story can be exceeding procrastination, which is a sin.

What is the metaphorical, real fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil? The fruit of evil is the result, effect, consequence of selfishness. To know evil is to experience it. When were you introduced? From that point, one is conflicted until one causes, through the spirit that is God, the manifestation of partaking of the real fruit of the tree of life (eternal real life). One is conflicted until one does righteous deeds, through the spirit that is God, bringing forth tangible results of having eaten and become the cause and effect, the flesh and the seed, and the words and deeds of God in Jesus, the root essence and magnification of infinite, divine love and redemption.

**Paul and women, continued**

Nevertheless, seeming inconsistencies opens up the teachings attributed to Paul to the not wholly implausible questions of ambiguity and hypocrisy. If the admonitions for silence of women are meant for married couples only, where is the equality in the spirit in such marriages? Aren't there marriages where the female is in the spirit and the male is not? What then? To that, the apologists will say that 1 Corinthians 11 attributed to Paul was addressing only those couples where both are in the spirit. However, this still assumes incorrectly that it is always the male of the Christian couple who is closest to the kingdom, which has not always been the case.

Also inconsistent with that anti-female view written in 1 Corinthians 14 about women remaining silent is the writing in chapter 11 of 1 Corinthians that women were empowered by God with the gift of prophecy.

But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven. (1 Corinthians 11:5).
How can a female be able to prophesy but not be allowed to speak of it in the church? There is a different emphasis in some of the writings attributed to Paul; therefore, the questions people have raised are legitimate. The Holy Spirit will tell them if they continue asking.

Galatians speaks directly to the spirit of equality or oneness of male and female, etc.

There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

(Galatians 3:28).

How could one hold that view but at the same time be telling women that they are inferior to the extent that "it is a shame for women to speak in the church"?

Also, in pointing out hypocrisy, Jesus would refer back to scripture in the following manner: "And Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time." (Judges 4:4). Jesus would say that if she, Deborah, judged them, then women are not to be subjected to laws banning them from teaching in the churches.

Jesus would also have referred to the following:

And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michiaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the king's, saying, Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us. So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe;

(now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college;) and they communed with her. (2 Kings 22:12-14).

Huldah was a prophetess to whom the king sent his priest and other representatives, and she prophesied to them. Now, who would tell her to be silent in the church?

We also have Joel prophesying that daughters shall prophesy.

And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions. (Joel 2:28).

Philip's four daughters prophesied. "And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy." (Acts 21:9).

The Gospel includes the following:

And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity; And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day. And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem (Luke 2:36-38).

Anna lived in the temple. She taught in the temple "to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem," obviously both male and female. She was not silent in the congregation or church.

Now, with equality and inequality in the writings attributed to Paul, was it Paul who wrote that women are to remain silent and the other discriminatory things? Was it some other writer or writers who altered Paul's writings for reasons of antifeminism? Was it some other writer or writers who wrote entire letters
attributed to Paul also for reasons of anti-feminism? We don't say so.

The truth is that both the male and the female of a married couple ought to be dutiful and amenable concerning one another under the spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it. While people ignore this, internecine debates rage and the work of God is put off.

Now you see why we must look to the words and life example of Jesus first and foremost for guidance. We are to ask the Holy Spirit for truth. We must take care not to allow Paul or anyone else to be taken in isolation to guide us. If we do, we will fall into the same error as Antonin Scalia concerning the death penalty, justifying his position with half-truths.

More on Antonin Scalia, the death penalty, and Paul

Contrary to Antonin Scalia's conservative view, as shown in his assertions concerning the death penalty, one is not supposed to do everything one is told to do by the powers that be (even if those powers imagine themselves legally constituted and just) regardless of whether those orders run contrary to Jesus's teachings. One is not blindly to follow after the traditions of one's fathers and mothers. One is not to put genetic family above spiritual family.

Evil minds will use any means, including the scriptures, to assert control. Even altering the scriptures for reasons beyond mere emendation (clarification) is not unprecedented. Think of how easy it is to misinterpret the scriptures asserting false doctrines. We do have the evidence of the Johannine comma insertion by Desiderius Erasmus in his third edition of the Textus Receptus upon which the New Testament of the King James Version of The Bible, for instance, is based. I will flesh that out later in this work.

If the powers that be tell you to kill, you are to refuse. If they kill you for refusing to obey them while you are obeying Jesus, then so be it. You will not have sinned. They will have sinned, because they have heard the word and they understand that they are not supposed to kill.

If you think Paul meant that people are to obey orders to kill or do other evil and you believe in the message of Jesus, then you are obligated to reject Paul's teaching as false. If you think that Paul's teachings have been misinterpreted or altered or misattributed to him or that Paul just didn't qualify his judgments enough to avoid later confusion and that Paul would never mean for anyone at any time to do anything against the teachings of Jesus, then keep his teachings but interpret them and qualify them accordingly.

Paul (Saul of Tarsus at the time) had been fervently persecuting the Christians.

As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison. (Acts 8:3).

He was so much the instrument of the powers that be at the time that he went to the high priest to obtain letters empowering him to go to Damascus, Syria, to arrest Christians and to haul them to Jerusalem for prison or worse.

And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest, And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem. (Acts 9:1-2).

Earlier, Saul had watched over the coats of those who were busy stoning Stephen to death. "And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul." (Acts 7:58).

Yet, Paul himself ended up openly, directly, and obviously disobeying the powers that be. He sided with the Christians rather than those powers. Therefore, it is right to take things in the spirit that Paul thereafter never intended to lead anyone at any time to do anything against the teachings of Jesus.
One is always confronted by the question of when and where one stops obeying the orders of worldly authorities or the traditions and mere opinions of men. Jesus did not resist evil while he did no evil. Jesus paid his taxes. Had they commanded him to be a soldier in their army, would he have obeyed? No. Also, regardless of issues of head coverings, hair length, and the like, Jesus was concerned with avoiding anything that was misleading, inconsistent, and, therefore, hypocritical. Are concerns with head coverings and length of hair and other issues in 1 Corinthians 11 misleading? Were they, and are they, distractions, just as the ceremonial hand washing of the Pharisees was a human tradition and a hypocritical distraction? Did Paul or the writer of those things attributed to Paul guide the people to have their minds headed through the strait gate and down the narrow way with those particular suggestions? In any case and while doing no evil, one is not to violently resist whether it be the greater or lesser of evils in this world for violence is evil.

Do not find, or love, your life in this the worldly way. Capitalism and empires built upon mammon work to divide people from God. Ask the Holy Spirit to tell you where the lines are drawn between not resisting on one hand and going over to the dark on the other. Jesus did not dodge his taxes. "If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?" (Luke 16:11). However, when those of the unrighteous mammon command you to kill others, then the verse before it must speak to your heart. "He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much." (Luke 16:10). What is injustice in much? Wouldn't it be caving into the temptation of someone asking you to kill or do other evil acts?

Taxes used for evil?

Some will question what of taxes paid that are then used for ungodly ends. Ought one to then refuse to pay such taxes? That is the question the Pharisees asked attempting to trap Jesus. Where did the money originate? Caesar is the answer. Did you choose the economic system under which you were born? Can you itemize where your taxes will be used? Jesus paid taxes. He called it unrighteous mammon. Isn't it and wasn't it generally permeating? The only way out is via a new wineskin that is a different system that is communism. It is not mammon-based. Some are fortunate to already be living under that system.

Why is paying taxes that are used to pay for a military that kills any different from joining the army to kill for caesar? Money came from caesar. Life came from God.

And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus that all the world should be taxed. (Luke 2:1).

And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute money came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute? He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers? Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free. Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee. (Matthew 17:24-27).

Jesus was saying that there ought not to be any such tax. "Then are the children free." It is not a question. It is a declarative statement: A logical conclusion. It is because all are the children of the real King of the earth who is God. There ought to be no need for unrighteous mammon: Money.

Do not find, or love, your life either in human laws and legal interpretations that run contrary to God's first and great commandment and the second like it. Find your life and love outside
the worldly walking death. Find it in the service only to God that is unselfishness.

He that findeth his life shall lose it:
and he that loseth his life for my
sake shall find it....For whosoever
will save his life shall lose it: and
whosoever will lose his life for my
sake shall find it. (Matthew

If you fit this current world ruled by mammon,
you will not fit the eternal life of the just. If you
save your life in the world of mammon by
renouncing God or Jesus out of fear of pain or
death of the flesh rather then standing pat in
your conviction that Jesus is who he said he was
and still is (taught and did), you will lose your
life in the eternal. "Greater love hath no man
than this, that a man lay down his life for his
friends." (John 15:13).

The preponderance of those in America today
whom refer to themselves as conservative
Christians press for what they call family values.
They don't understand that those who do the
will of our Father are to be one's family and that
that is the value. These so-called conservative
Christians don't understand that they are to hate
the iniquity in their genetic family members and
in themselves. They find their lives here and
now in their genetic nuclear families not in the
spirit. They misuse Paul to defend offenses such
as the death penalty and invidious
discrimination against females. They make
themselves perfectly fit for unrighteous
mammon without batting an eye. Conservatives
also do not know when or where to stand up
without violently resisting. They distort the
value system of Christianity. Look how the so-
called conservative Christians fail to see the
hypocrisy in their human laws and traditions
even after nearly two thousand years of having
the written Gospels to get it right.
Chapter 7  Equating Economic Prosperity with Blessings

The conservatives equate personal economic prosperity with the blessings of God.

Perhaps you have heard the expressions prosperity preacher, faith message, prosperity Gospel, confess it and possess it, name it and claim it, mark it and park it, and the like. These are put forth by those claiming to speak the word of God and who give teaching the Gospel a bad name. They go on endlessly about how being or becoming a Christian will bring the blessings of worldly prosperity in the form of personal wealth in the form of mammon and worldly material possessions. Sure those things will flow in if the money stops with the preacher and the laity willing to sell out to the devil (worship mammon). They preach self-centeredness. The reward for professing Jesus they claim is financial security or bounty in the churlish, non-liberal sense.

They create megachurches based upon motivational speaking and writing techniques, entertainment production-values, and providing consumers with what those consumers are told to want by the corporations. This is church capitalism. This is church as a commercial profit center. This is church as industry, business. It runs diametrically opposed to Jesus cleansing the temple, clean out the commerce. Yet, the preachers serve this stuff up to their parishioners in the name of Jesus. It's sheer blasphemy.

There is nothing wrong with being motivated. In fact, Jesus asked us to be motivated and joyous about the message. The problem is that there is so much comfort while so many others are neglected and left suffering directly because of that very comfort (hoarding).

The idea of feel-good ministries, the idea of being trouble free about the correctable plight of others is just not in the Gospel message. Otherwise, why would Jesus have instructed the rich to give all to the poor? The Gospel is clear about not being troubled about being a Christian, but not about mercilessness. Otherwise, why would Jesus have gone to the cross to draw eternal attention to what was, and still is, wrong with this world? The feel-good message of some ignores the rest of the message. It is true that the Christian must resign him or herself to the rejection of the message by others. That though does not relieve anyone of the duty to feed the lambs and sheep both physically and spiritually.

They get their version of prosperity from, among other things, the saying of Jesus concerning the fig tree and the mountain.

Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done. (Matthew 21:21).

The prosperity preachers (capitalists) don't differentiate though between getting their rewards here and now as a result of selfish acquisitiveness and hoarding versus getting it on account of justice (sharing all) after persevering.

They say that if you give to their ministries, money supernaturally will pour into your life. Nothing is said about the pitfalls of riches or that one may be getting one's evil reward now, thereby, missing out later on the non-worldly, real peace. Jesus said, "He that findeth his life shall lose it." (Matthew 10:39). These false preachers are telling people to find their lives here and now in this world of mammon, thereby, being cutoff from God and Jesus in the new earth and new heaven. What goes on here?

Pyramid scheme

It is a pyramid scheme using the spirit world. The false ministry becomes wealthier and wealthier. These conservative preachers become multi-multi millionaires. For instance, conservative, ostensible Christian televangelist Pat Robertson's personal net worth has been estimated to be anywhere from two hundred
million to one billion in United States dollars. He keeps his personal net worth a secret though. That's the reason for the estimates. Now how can he be so personally wealthy when Christians are supposed to give and not hoard? Many such self-styled ministers have accounting setups that on paper show them receiving even little to no compensation from donations, etc. However, they live in their own posh mansions, drive, or are chauffeured in, ultra-expensive luxury cars, and wear the most expensive clothes and accessories. They travel in luxury. They eat whatever they want with cost being no object. Little to nothing is said about the real deeds. Much lip service is offered about faith. There is much talk about the message of American-style prosperity. Sometimes there are deeds, but those come as afterthoughts or for appearance sake to deflect criticism. The financial books of many of their ministries are closed.

Open books, secret giving

Of course, people should be able to donate in secret just as Jesus said that one is to give alms in secret. Now, ministries are also supposed to be able to give in secret from what they are given and for the same reason that individual donors are to give in secret. This is supposed to be the case until all has been fulfilled. One may ask how this fits in with the concept that the means to the end are the end (heavenly means will result in heavenly ends)? Well, once all people are in the spirit, secrecy will be moot. No one will be giving for the sake of accolades, and everyone will know that. All will give and share all in the real spirit of unity that precludes all motivation of selfish gain even in its most subtle forms. Therefore, you should be able to see that giving in secret is reconciled with the concept that the means to the end are the end. The means (secret giving in this case) are completely consistent with the spirit of heaven.

However, there are people who are very busy attempting to make secret giving by ministries all but impossible. In their drive to expose corrupt ministries under the guise of protecting donors and other seemingly laudable goals, they are directly undercutting part of the Gospel imperative that is the commandment of Jesus to give in secret to decrease in the world the evil that is the motive of giving for selfish reasons. They are trying to force faithfulness into the inherently unrighteous system of mammon. They are trying to force heaven. It can't be done. They are promulgating and publishing their arbitrary rules of mammon for all ministries. They are also building for themselves a bit of empire attempting to force all ministries to have to be cleared through them to reach people for donations. They are endeavoring to set things up so that without their stamp of approval, ministries will be viewed with automatic suspicion. That is not a good thing for the real Church. Meanwhile, how much are they paying themselves for their efforts? How democratic are they within their organization? Nevertheless, a real ministry working to bring forth has no reason not to be open, honest, and direct about total donations and ministerial wages or expenses or however necessities are met. As for divulging the identities of donors or recipients or how much or what those donors give or recipients receive, no one should ask that information for purposes of policing ministries from the outside. Even internally, members should not be motivated to have such information in a spirit of policing before there is any reason. It harms the spirit. It is doubt. It is the yeast of the Pharisees. It is the leaven that leaves no area untouched.

With all that said, the system of mammon has made complete secrecy all but impossible. Therefore, just as Jesus paid taxes with the mammon of the caesars, ministries are coerced so as not to offend the powers that be. The line, across which one must not cross, however, is told to one by the Holy Spirit within, moving one to act in accordance with good conscience. Ask and you will be told. It is a learning process. Also, their will always be critics if a minister even has a foxhole in which to sleep. Such critics just do not understand that Jesus stayed in the homes of the riches people in town when they opened their homes to him and he could offer the peace to them. He did not sell out to those who did not receive or have the peace. On those occasions, Jesus took his peace with him
when he left. Where one is obviously living within normal means (a worker deserves his wage), the world should not pry as if a minister is a common criminal, even guilty in the mundane sense until proven innocent. It is simply to say that one should know them by their fruits.

If would-be ministers are rich in the worldly way, they will live that way and will have accumulated that worldly wealth against the admonitions of the one they claim to follow whose word they claim to be spreading. If they are unrighteous about that (by being rich in that evil way), what else on even more weighty matters are they unrighteous? What are they spreading that is leading the people miserably astray? Are they touting the evil of war as a righteous and just thing for example? If they stand one righteous thing on its head, they can do it to everything else in their selfishness. They put right for wrong and wrong for right.

This is a grave danger to those who fall prey and remain with these ministries or stay in these churches rather than following the real good shepherds. By their actions, these capitalist self-styled preachers facilitate the sons of darkness (perdition), the unenlightened. The hard-sell prosperity preachers are by no means the only danger that is false preaching. False preachers abound. We are here talking about the occasional misstatement or misstep by the otherwise striving minister. We are talking about the self-styled preachers, ministers, pastors, priests (call them what you will) who are in bed with mammon. These are the ones with multi-multi million dollar operations, or wish they had one, who are not spreading the real word and doing the real deeds as Jesus admonished. They may have started on a shoestring. They may have given all away at one time. They did not though remain in that spirit. If it was ever real, they fell away. Now, the televangelists are nearly all arch conservatives who pledge their allegiance to the country of mammon as if it is one and the same with God.

There are those who call themselves American Christian conservatives who will simply say that they do not subscribe to this prosperity preaching. The truth though is that even though they may not be as blatant about it as those unabashedly creed-of-greed preachers themselves, they do think of their prosperity as being due to their being American (land of plenty, bountiful, land of opportunity, blessed of God, land of the American Dream, etc.). However, being a conservative American with financial success is the reward of selfishness. Also, being a conservative American without financial success is nevertheless to have committed the sin of hoarding in one’s heart.

For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him. (Luke 19:26).

Hath what? Hath the spirit to give and share that calls sinners to repentance and has brought forth the fruit thereof. What shall be taken away? From those who do not have the spirit, who have not brought forth the real fruit, even all their personal wealth and possessions shall be taken from them and even their own souls.

The conservatives do not have faith that God will see to it that there will be plenty for all if all give and share as the original Apostles did in the first church. The conservatives only have faith in capitalism: Selfishness. They give in selfishness. They give to get, supernaturally or otherwise.

Where is the money going to come from is their mantra question. The starving masses around the globe are just not in the forefront of their minds. They are out of sight and out of mind until some new disaster strikes and the media then cover it primarily as much for commercial ratings and for appearances sake rather than solely out of genuine concern with solving the problem at its root cause: Greed.

The conservatives own more and more of those media, where coverage and images that are unpleasant reminders of the constant depravation and oppression brought as a result of the greed of the rich are kept away from their audiences. The implications that would be made clear by real coverage would be the downfall of their own for-profit news and religious-broadcasting industries.
The so-called conservative Christians equate personal economic prosperity with the blessings of God. They have their prosperity preachers and multimillionaire preachers with their pyramid schemes built upon distorting the message of Jesus. Many have been fraudulent about total donations, wages, expenses, and where all the donations go (how they are used).

Their god is unrighteous mammon. They will lie about more than prosperity. They have no faith in God, because they doubt God about where the money will come from if they give to the solution for the poor rather than to rich churches for preachers earning even seven and either figure compensation packages. Their so-called blessings are the receipt of their reward now for having bowed down to mammon. What they receive is not a reward for righteousness, because they hoard in the face of starvation and other great want. Theirs is far from the real bounty described by Isaiah. The conservatives and many false liberals too have their conspicuous consumption that others may envy them. They have their reward.

The prosperity preachers show off their personal worldly gain and brag about it and about the personal worldly gain of their followers in order to engender envy in outsiders. They have their reward.
Chapter 8  Equating God and Country

The conservatives equate God and country.
The United States is the wealthiest country in the world. It attained much of that wealth by negatively exploiting its natural, God-given resources. It also gained wealth by militarily threatening other peoples such as Japan, forcing trade upon them. There was a great deal of gunboat diplomacy and saber rattling to coerce the opening of markets for greed under capitalism. It still goes on. America gained wealth by, among other things, military domination over the Central American fruit industry. One could go on and on with example after example around the globe of American business interests being forced upon local and indigenous peoples despite the real needs of those peoples. Does that sound like God is country?

The history of the development of the American capitalist empire and now global domination is long and sorted. The generally accepted viewpoint within the United States that most American foreign military involvement has been for purely noble causes is flat wrong. Military involvement has been more so directly in the interest of furthering American imperial designs: To keep any other nation or nations from gaining a position keeping America out of markets. It has always been competitive and always the cause is couched in moral terms to obfuscate the economic designs on the world. Does that sound like God is country?

White man's burden

Anglo-Saxon racism and bigotry has had everything to do with it. The rest of the world was seen, and is still largely seen albeit not spoken of as openly, in terms of Rudyard Kipling's phrase the "white man's burden" and especially white men of English descent. **God was, and is, seen as Anglo-Saxon.** Dominion was granted to the Anglo-Saxons, because their aristocrats were superior, even to the point of being rather casual about it: Smug in an aloof nearly indifferent sense.

Now, the US neoconservatives and so-called Christian right spew God and Country, forging a subconscious irrational association in the masses, feeding their libidos for war. They distort religion and history for the sake of pretexts for war-profiteering. It isn't Godly.

Selfishness engenders wars to come

Neville Chamberlain, prime minister of the United Kingdom (1937-40) is seen as the great appeaser, because he is characterized as having appeased Adolf Hitler concerning Germany's annexation of Austria and the Sudetenland of the then Czechoslovakia. Hitler then invaded the rest of Czechoslovakia and Poland. Neville Chamberlain in the meantime and contrary to popular misconceptions, began building up the weak British military and he started the peacetime draft.

Of course, what is missing here is that had the victorious powers after World War I not put into place such harsh war reparations against Germany, Hitler never would have had a political platform for his rise to power. That is the lesson here and not whether appeasement was right or wrong, although peacemaking is always right.

So currently, we have American-Empire builders pointing the historical finger at the likes of Neville Chamberlain while they ignore the weightier matter of why Hitler rose to power on the back of harsh, conservative, selfish war reparations. Right now, the Iraqis are being made to pay a heavy price in the form of the US commandeering Iraq's oil reserves in the name of not appeasing terrorists, even though there are those who have made legitimate complaints about harsh US treatment going back long before the US invasion of Iraq. This is making people extremely bitter toward the US. It is setting up a long-term hatred that will have bad consequences due to the short-sighted desire for gain of certain American oil and Empire interests. Iraqis were killed or murdered in a mundanely illegal war so the US could increase
what was not America's to begin with. "Woe to him that increaseth that which is not his!" (Habakkuk 2:6). Iraqi oil handed over to US oil companies by the fiat of George W. Bush amounts to amassing wealth via stolen goods: War booty. It is exactly what Habakkuk the prophet warned against. He pronounced that God said woe on those who do this. People won’t forget easily. It will take a great deal of atoning to accomplish that.

Winston Churchill

Also, just as the conservatives wrongly point to Neville Chamberlain as proof of the mistake of peacemaking, they wrongly point to Winston Churchill, prime minister of the United Kingdom (1940–45; 1951–55), as the quintessential conservative and epitome of sensible militarism and empire building and defending, etc. Let's look more closely at Churchill.

Winston Churchill suggested using gas "against recalcitrant Arabs as an experiment." He said as follows:

I do not understand this squeamishness about the use of gas. I am strongly in favour of using poison gas against uncivilized tribes. The moral effects should be good, and it would spread a lively terror.

Now that's disgusting. Winston Churchill advocated gassing people as an experiment, because in his mind, they are uncivilized and it would terrorize them.

That's the voice of the one the conservatives hold up as their champion? Does that sound like the voice of God to you? How can they get God and Country right?

What else did Churchill say?

This movement among the Jews is not new. From the days of Spartacus-Weishaupt to those of Karl Marx, and down to Trotsky (Russia), Bela Kun (Hungary), Rosa Luxembourg (Germany), and Emma Goldman (United States)... this worldwide conspiracy for the overthrow of civilisation and for the reconstitution of society on the basis of arrested development, of envious malevolence, and impossible equality, has been steadily growing. It has been the mainspring of every subversive movement during the 19th century; and now at last this band of extraordinary personalities from the underworld of the great cities of Europe and America have gripped the Russian people by the hair of their heads and have become practically the undisputed masters of that enormous empire.

He wrote that in the Illustrated Sunday Herald, February 8, 1920. It certainly shows that he was a conspiratorial-thinker. With the way so many Jews toss around the label of anti-Semite, why haven't we heard them complaining against Churchill-lovers?

I do not admit for instance, that a great wrong has been done to the Red Indians of America or the black people of Australia. I do not admit that a wrong has been done to these people [Palestinians] by the fact that a stronger race, a higher-grade race, a more worldly wise race to put it that way, has come in and taken their place.

That's what he said to the Palestine Royal Commission in 1937.

The unnatural and increasingly rapid growth of the feeble-minded and insane classes, coupled as it is with a steady restriction among all the thrifty, energetic and superior stocks, constitutes a national and race danger which it is impossible to exaggerate... I feel that the source from which the stream of madness is fed should be cut off and sealed up before another year has passed.
That's what Churchill told Herbert Henry Asquith in 1910. Asquith was the prime minister of the United Kingdom and Churchill was a member of Asquith's cabinet as home secretary. Churchill was pushing to forcibly sterilize and place in labor camps the people he described in the quote above. Of course, this is one of the issues dealt with in the famous Nuremberg Trials of Nazi judges who had sanctioned sterilizations by the Nazis for exactly the same reasons of eugenics as advocated by Winston Churchill.

I will not pretend that if I had to choose between communism and Nazism, I would choose communism.

That was Churchill speaking in the British House of Commons in the fall of 1937. One must realize that he was not speaking simply of the Stalinist brand of communism or that he was referring purely to the materialistic (anti-spirit) brand of communism. He meant also the Jesus brand of small-c communism.

It is alarming and nauseating to see Mr. Gandhi, a seditious Middle Temple lawyer, now posing as a fakir of a type well known in the east, striding half naked up the steps of the viceregal palace, while he is still organising and conducting a campaign of civil disobedience, to parlay on equal terms with the representative of the Emperor-King.

That's what he said about Mahatma Gandhi when Churchill was meeting with the British viceroy of India in 1931.

Mahatma is a title meaning "great soul." Gandhi was striving mightily for enlightenment and consistency. He was not advocating that the people be mendicants (living off begging). Gandhi found that the people were healed through working together on communally owned property. He believed in giving and sharing all. He practiced it in his life to the best of what he was given to understand.

We are not saying here though that we subscribe to his syncretism, as we know it allowed in non-pacifistic tendencies—a form of resistance that went beyond that advocated by Jesus.

He admired both Jesus and Mohammed. He did not see in Mohammed falling short and Mohammed's undermining Jesus. Neither did he see in Jesus the conflitatory call up to the one and only path. He was closer to the kingdom then many, many however. He was closer than Churchill wasn't he?

**Muslims can be reached peacefully**

We don't agree with Islam, as you have seen. We believe it is inconsistent. We've shown that to be the case based upon the Qur'an itself. However, we do not discount history. Neither do we discount that Islam is a religion of tradition, much as the Roman Catholics are traditionalists. We find in the history of Islam, in the tradition of Islam, there were periods when far from being savage and brutal, the Muslims were relatively peaceful. We say this, because we find no logical justification, mundane or otherwise, for people professing Christianity to be about the business of revving up war against Islam as inherently fascist religion. Islam is mistaken in that it is not a pacifist religion, but Islam has shown in history that it can exercise peaceful inclinations over warring inclinations. The people of Islam can be reached by Christians being Christians. There is no other right way.

(We must rally against) a poisoned Russia, an infected Russia of armed hordes not only smiting with bayonet and cannon, but accompanied and preceded by swarms of typhus-bearing vermin.90

That's Churchill advocating biological warfare—indiscriminate, mass annihilation—very Old Testament—very antichrist.

---

"The choice was clearly open: crush them with vain and unstinted force, or try to give them what they want. These were the only alternatives and most people were unprepared for either. Here indeed was the Irish spectre - horrid and inexorisable.

He wrote that in his multivolume work on WWI, *The World Crisis and the Aftermath*, 1923-31.

Unless you accept the frontier [Curzon line] you are out of business forever. The Russians will sweep through your country and your people will be liquidated. You are on the verge of annihilation…. In any case you are not giving up anything because the Russians are there already…. You are callous people who want to wreck Europe - you do not care about the future of Europe, you have only your own miserable interests in mind.

That is what he reportedly said at a British Embassy meeting to the Polish government in exile in London in October of 1944. He said it to them when they didn't want to agree to the new borders in Poland but more so to being swallowed up by the Soviet Union, which they were. Franklin Roosevelt had already told Stalin in Tehran, Iran in November of 1943 that Stalin may have Poland.

You see, the major powers just trade other whole nations as if they are inanimate objects. It is a chess match that each side tires of playing. They either fight, capitulate, or sign a truce, which may or may not last depending upon the power of the spirits.

To have a disagreement between the US and USSR at the end of the hot war of WWII would have resulted in additional tens of millions of deaths. The US would have used atomic weapons on the Soviets and would have had to occupy Russia to set up a workable regime.

**The US against workable regimes**

The US has never known how to set up a workable regime. It does not know how to pacify a people, thereby freeing them. It doesn't want to. It doesn't want to redress grievances. It is too busy being moneygrubbing to be beneficent. It is too busy making money selling weapons and ammunition and doing all the other unjust things.

So far as Britain and Russia were concerned, how would it do for you to have ninety percent of Romania, for us to have ninety percent of the say in Greece, and go fifty-fifty about Yugoslavia?

That was a settlement proposal Churchill voiced to Stalin in Moscow in October of 1944.

**US eugenics**

It wasn't only a British or German notion. Some sixty-five thousand people were subjected to compulsory sterilization or eugenics practices in the US during the twentieth century. Many white Americans advocated for exterminating the Black African Americans just as they had had their expression that "the only good Indian is a dead Indian" during the Indian Wars in the US. Notions of the relative value of different peoples still prevail in the world.

It isn't just an old notion—the inferiority—the less valuable. How can Condi Rice stay in the Bush-43 administration when she is a witness to the racism of the administration concerning hurricane Katrina and New Orleans when she is a black from Birmingham, Alabama? She puts herself first. That's exactly what the superrich want her to do. They want her to serve as a model for all blacks. If you do what we tell you, we'll let you become one of us: Rich and powerful. You have to be willing to forsake all that is holy however. You have to put yourself first by putting us, the superrich, first. You have

---

91 Amy Igulden. "The Churchill you didn't know: Thousands voted him the greatest Briton - but did they know about his views on Gandhi, gassing and Jews...." *The Guardian*. November 28, 2002. [http://www.guardian.co.uk/g2/story/0,849122,00.html](http://www.guardian.co.uk/g2/story/0,849122,00.html)
to sell yourself into servitude to the immorality that is selfishness. Then you may join us to an extent—just remember to keep your place.

One can see the obvious racism and bigotry here running through Churchill to Condi Rice.

The statements above are but a few of Churchill's blatantly racist and bigoted statements. He also made more than a smattering of fascist observations, for instance admiring Benito Mussolini as an example for how to deal with Marxist Communism. He called Mussolini a "great man." He didn't mean it in the sense that one would call Bush one of the great and powerful. He meant it as a compliment.

Are we to just assign all of Churchill's comments and attitudes to the times in which Winston Churchill lived? No. We are to see them for what they were and always have been. We are to see how that conservative mentality has always been detrimental to all that is right and holy.

I was raised under a political-socialization process that told me Winston Churchill was one of the greatest leaders of all time. All the World War II British and American propaganda movies made him out to be a savior and so did the history books in the schools. They never revealed the dark side. That of course would have threatened the war-effort and would threaten the conservative agenda up to and including now. Therefore, the truth was covered up and history was revised even as it was being made. People throughout America at the very least were totally misled into thinking Churchill was someone he was not. Churchill never repented. The point is that, since it was done concerning Churchill, concerning how many others has history been revised and fabricated?

Also, the same blind eye is being turned for the sake of the war-effort against the new and perpetual enemy: Terrorists or anyone the Empire chooses to label as such. The Empire can label anyone a terrorist.

Of course, the real definition of a "terrorist" is anyone who terrorizes anyone else. People were terrorized by George W. Bush dropping bombs on them. The people were terrorized when Osama bin Laden's group sent jets into the World Trade Center and the Pentagon. People can argue over all sorts of terms and their meanings: Who is or isn't a terrorist or asymmetrical warrior or guerrilla warrior or whether or not one is deliberately targeting civilians and issues concerning so-called just wars. The truth is that it isn't a matter of whether you are on George W. Bush's side or Osama bin Laden's side. It is a matter of whether you're on Jesus's side versus George W. Bush's and Osama bin Laden's. Bush and bin Laden have more in common with each other than either has with Jesus Christ.

Don't confuse God and any status-quo country. Only the new nation, the spiritual nation, the real, liberal, Christian church, is the country of God.

According to the conservatives, we are to look the other way while many calling themselves Christians perpetrate worldly, satanic, empire building just as Hitler, Mussolini, and, yes, Churchill were such empire builders.

Still dominated by that Anglo-Saxon spirit coming out of racism and bigotry, American-Empire builders see great nations as having to exert themselves against other colonial and imperial powers by having their own colonies, whether physically occupied or economically or politically dominated. They still must have resources in the form of markets, labor, material, equipment, and infrastructure to satiate their homegrown consumers.

More and more though, the Empire is dominating via subsidiaries and proxies spread around the world and with the goal of total global conquest in mind. Also, the racism of the empire builders will be replaced by invidious discrimination against people of the spirit of holding all things in common. Those of the rabid capitalist spirit hugely oppress those of the real Christian spirit that is holding all things in common.

America's Empire started back with the creeping than furious western imperialistic expansion across the continent under what came to be called Manifest Destiny, claimed to be a right and duty under God. The natives were simply pushed out of the way and left with what was
seen at the time as the dregs of the land. The land and wildlife too were raped on the path to the Pacific Ocean.

We trust you are seeing how this is not Godly. America is not God. God and country cannot rightly be said as one by the worldly Empire. When referring to the current America, it is blasphemy.

**American exceptionalism: Definitely imperial**

What has been called American exceptionalism is the racist notion that white America is inherently superior and deserving to run the world as proven by the unique combination of characteristics that destined it to control from coast to coast. Under this philosophy, proof of right is military victory. Then Jesus was wrong according to these people. Yet, most of them swear by Jesus.

**Monroe Doctrine**

In 1823, there was the Monroe Doctrine of president Monroe stating that the policy of the United States is that no European power or any other power really could have any territory in the Western Hemisphere. It was all America’s backyard to control. This was also divinely ordained in the eyes of many just as the current push for global empire is seen as divinely ordained. What they don’t understand is that it is not divinely ordained that the Empire necessarily do good. Obviously, the Empire has been doing a great deal in the name of selfishness that is far from good. The Empire is in the role of the devouring spirit and the offensive and evil punisher that will be filled with woe (torment).

**Stealing Texas**

The territory of Texas, part of Mexico, at first welcomed and wanted Anglo-American settlers. However, those settlers declared independence from their host country of Mexico and undertook a violent, greedy, bigoted, religious revolution resulting in 1835-36 in tearing away the huge territory of Texas (considerably larger than the current state of Texas). This was followed by the annexation in 1845 of the so-called Mexican break-away Republic of Texas by the US as a new slave state just before James K. Polk took office as US president. James K. Polk then undertook a trumped up war against Mexico, called the Mexican-American War (1846-48), for acquiring more territory by military invasion and to add additional slave states to the nation. Polk’s war resulted in stealing about one-third of then Mexico under the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo.

**Japan**

Commodore Matthew C. Perry served Japan with an ultimatum in 1853 to open its market or face war with the US.

**Hawaii**

In 1894, the US sent in the Marines to back a coup d’état by US businessmen that resulted in the illegal overthrow of the constitutional monarchy of the Kingdom of Hawaii. In 1898, Hawaii was annexed by the US primarily for the interests of the Anglo sugar and fruit industry. The sugar and fruit interests wanted to be annexed by the US in order to avoid import tariffs, thereby, increasing their capitalistic profits. Earlier in 1887, they had violently forced a new constitution (Bayonet Constitution) that had stripped the voting rights of the majority of native Hawaiians and given those rights to non-citizens. In other words under the Dole family (originally self-styled Christian missionaries to the islands) and others, the Anglos literally stole the entire nation.

**Cuba, the Philippines, Puerto Rico, and Guam**

William McKinley in 1898 ordered the US to invade Cuba.

Theodore Roosevelt's hyper-expansionistic activity started with that Spanish-American War of 1898. That war started over the falsely reported mine explosion of the USS Maine battleship in Havana, Cuba. In fact, the battleship suffered an internal explosion.
William Randolph Hearst's newspapers had been making up stories of Spanish abuses in Cuba in order to agitate for war. This does not mean that the Spanish did not have their concentration camps in Cuba. They did. However, much of what William Randolph Hearst was alleging was fabricated to stimulate hostilities. Does making up stories agitating for war sound familiar with recent events concerning Iraq? This Spanish-American War with the then weak imperial Spain resulted in the US ending up with the Philippines, Puerto Rico, and Guam as part of its growing empire. The wars with the native Americans were largely over. The US Navy had new weapons it wanted to test. The war-profiteers were clamoring for war.

China

Then there was secretary of state John Hay's "Open Door Policy" of 1899 and 1900 that forced China to open its markets to all the imperial powers. China had tried to stop the illegal importation of opium into China by British commercial interests. It resulted in the Opium Wars of 1839-42 and 1856-60. China lost and was forced to agree to onerous peace terms forced upon China by the imperial European and Anglo-American powers. China effectively had to allow those nations unfettered access to China for the commercial interests of those other nations. Trade, whether it was good or not, was rammed down China's throat. China was given no choice. Such is the method of imperial capitalism. It is far from democratic or free, not to say that China was either of those before. That doesn't excuse the US or others.

Panama

Again Theodore Roosevelt, now as US president, eager for expanding US imperial power, sent the battleship USS Nashville and a detachment of marines to Panama to back an insurgency to take what would become the Panama Canal Zone from Columbia in 1903. Roosevelt often repeated the African expression to "Speak softly, and carry a big stick. You will go far." Roosevelt was big on the United States exercising what he saw as America's divine right of international-policing power. He used it to police against any nation thinking it had the right to keep America from running over the top of others for the sake of American greed and expansionism.

Now America still carries a big stick but it speaks very loudly and will end in disaster if it doesn't repent. The list goes on and on. From the Spanish-American War until the 1929 stock-market crash the US sent troops to Latin American countries thirty-two times to force American capitalism on the locals. It was often for the sake of vertical monopolies such as the United Fruit Company of the US that had its stockholders in the highest branches of government. It was wholly undemocratic, overthrowing any banana republic government that attempted to impede any of its activities. It did this with the military backing of the US. This conservative, capitalist mentality, this love of money, the conscience of the conservative, has not stopped since.

In 1905, Teddy Roosevelt ordered the invasion of Honduras.

In 1912, William Howard Taft ordered the invasion of Nicaragua.

From 1914-18, Woodrow Wilson ordered the invasion of Haiti, Cuba, and Panama. Also concerning Wilson, he forced the British to leave Venezuela and then supported a vicious dictator. (It hasn't been just Republicans who have engaged in such acts.)

From 1924-26, Calvin Coolidge ordered the invasion of Nicaragua and Honduras.

In 1954, Dwight Eisenhower overthrew the democracy of Guatemala.

In 1961, John Kennedy ordered the CIA invasion of Cuba. Kennedy also conducted a coup d'etat against president and labor leader Joao Goulart in Brazil who had been too much of a leftist to suit the Kennedys. They trumped up a pretext that Goulart was headed toward Communist dictatorship. It's the same thing the neocons are trying to do against Hugo Chavez now. It was a lie then just as now. They installed a brutal dictatorship that lasted two decades. (We're focused on military and paramilitary interventions in this list though.)
In 1965, Lyndon Johnson ordered the invasion of the Dominican Republic.

In 1973, Richard Nixon overthrew the democracy of Chile.

In 1981, Ronald Reagan ordered the CIA war against the democracy of Nicaragua.

In 1983, Ronald Reagan ordered the invasion of Grenada.

In 1989, George H. W. Bush ordered the invasion of Panama.

In 2004, George W. Bush overthrew the democracy of Haiti.

**Latin American truth coming out**

Now, many of the locals in countries where parents and grandparents and great grandparents remember thousands of their fellow nationals being killed for the sake of American profits know the history much better than the general American population. The typical American has never heard the true history. For many who have, they know that the truth has been twisted by the Empire into pro-democratic stories. This is coming out more and more by the movement of the Holy Spirit to expose the corruption so we may turn and be healed. The stories have been distorted to keep the American people from being able to understand why so many non-Americans hate the American government and the ultra-wealthy conservatives and neoliberals controlling it.

Most of those locals in other nations know that typical Americans have been fed full of a bunch of propaganda lies about what the American government has been up to for centuries.

However, what those locals don't know is that many Americans turn a knowingly blind eye for appearances sake. What they don't know is how many Americans want to be lied to for pretense sake. God knows though. God sees right through all of it. There is no place to hide the greedy heart from God. Those who keep trying in the face of book such as this one and the very Gospel message will regret it terribly.

It's just like the Germans during WWII claiming later that they didn't know the Nazis were exterminating Jews and others. It's just like the Jews in Israel right now who claim that many of their fellow Jews don't really know what is going on in the Occupied Territories. What a lie! They pretend not to know. They run in their minds from what they know is going on so that they may pretend to themselves that they have no responsibility and they will not be held to account.

There has always been a strong current of opposition within the US to this belligerent, capitalist, conservative trend, but that opposition has obviously failed to stem the tide from within the system, of course. Rather than set a good example to the world by being truly Christian, America continues to hide its expansionism behind the façade that America has had no choice but to fight or lose its freedom. The truth is though that the mission of the US military is, and always has been, securing strategic natural resources and gaining and maintaining access to markets regardless of any democratic movement within any country to the contrary. This is capitalism over democracy and all of what is commonly labeled civil liberties or civil or human rights. The right of rich Americans to become richer supersedes the rights of all others, and the rich, they imagine, have the might to prove it.

Contrary to what the conservatives see as the virtues of capitalism, the pacifism of the likes of Jesus Christ has been labeled variously as treasonous, cowardice, isolationist, Marxist, dangerous extremist, and any number of other false charges.

**Installing and backing ruthless dictators for Satan—mammon**

The leaders of US have from the beginning taken America into war after war and climbed into bed with dictator after dictator while publicly professing to be Christian.

"Baby Doc" Jean-Claude Duvalier of Haiti; "Papa Doc" Francois Duvalier of Haiti; Anastasio Somoza García of Nicaragua; Augusto Pinochet of Chile; Ferdinand Marcos of the Philippines; Fulgencio Batista y Zaldívar of Cuba; General Suharto of Indonesia; Manuel Noriega of Panama; Mobuto Sese Seko of Zaire.
(now the Democratic Republic of the Congo); Mohammad Reza Pahlavi (Shah) of Iran; and Saddam Hussein of Iraq, among others, are but a few of the totalitarian dictators supported by the US and in some cases put into power or kept in power by the United States. Collectively, the regimes supported by American, imperial, capitalist power are responsible for many millions of murders. Death and torture squads in these regimes were trained by the United States of America and within recent enough history that some of it occurred under persons currently in charge of American foreign policy.

Many people believe that enough tens of millions of people have died at the hands of all the dictators supported by the US since WWII and all the wars fought by the US against more unselfish regimes that it constitutes WWIII and that the next war will be WWIV. They don’t believe there was ever a Cold War, per se. They have a point.

Suharto, continued

With the direct aid of the CIA and US military equipment, General Suharto of Indonesia probably killed around a million people starting in 1965 and lasting through the decade.

Suharto overthrew Sukarno. The CIA provided Suharto with a list of five thousand Indonesians to eliminate. He did. The US capitalists were elated. He opened the country to privatization and foreign corporate takeover. While the rich pumped billions in loans into Indonesia, Suharto and his family helped themselves to a third or more of the funds. The vast majority of Indonesian still live in abject poverty on less than one dollar a day in 2006, working often literally all day long in sweatshop conditions. They live in squalor while the US corporations that make it all possible turn a blind eye.92

Poor, tiny East Timor

Suharto’s troops tortured, rape, mutilated, and slaughtered all over East Timor with the knowledge of the US and UK and others and using the weapons supplied by those immoral regimes. Survivors were herded into areas where they couldn’t grow food. There was mass starvation. Suharto’s troops mowed down hundreds of unarmed, peaceful protesters.

It was all for money and power. Suharto sucked up to the US, and the US made money selling weapons and the capitalists grab the oil keeping it out of more egalitarian hands, as always.

Practical, real, not naïve:

Let us speak in practical terms. Let’s be realists. The time to stop being naïve has arrived. The military is doomed. It is cursed. Unrepentant war-instigators will end up in the lowest hell.

The time to renounce violence is always here. The time to renounce harmful resistance is always here. Real peace is the new commandment and only the new commandment. The new commandment is God’s eternal law revealed.

School of the Americas—same old, same old

The US Army School of the Americas located in Fort Benning, Georgia, now called the Western Hemisphere Institute for Security Cooperation, trained over sixty thousand Latin Americans. Training at this and other US governmentally sanctioned institutions has included torture, summary executions, blackmail, and other methods to destabilize any democratic movement that, in the minds of US capitalists, might repatriate (restore to the country of origin) the right of Latin Americans over their own lands and resources.

The training is documented in the manuals produced and used by the school. These are similar to manuals developed by the CIA known as the KUBARK Counterintelligence Interrogation Manual of 1963 and Human Resource Exploitation Training Manual of 1983. That later manual expressly says that illegal detention only requires an authorization from headquarters. It recommended the following:

...arresting suspects early in the morning by surprise, blindfolding

them, and stripping them naked. Suspects should be held incommunicado and deprived of any kind of normal routine in eating and sleeping. Interrogation rooms should be windowless and soundproof, dark and without toilets.

It is telling that the US-operated, secret "Dark Prison" near Kabul, Afghanistan, follows much of the exploitation recommendations above. The NGO Human Rights Watch has documented many allegations made by the attorneys for prisoners held at Camp X-Ray in Guantánamo Bay, Cuba about having been also held at the Dark Prison. *ABC News* reported November 18, 2005, that CIA supervisors told them that these things, in fact, have been going on recently.

Now ABC reported about the internal debate within the CIA about whether such tactics garner reliable information in the first place. That is an irrelevant consideration. Even if torture always resulted in reliable information, torture would remain evil. It can never be justified. There is no such thing as a necessary evil, within context. The entire prophecy of Jesus is that evil will be eliminated through mercy and love. Those who choose evil to fight evil will go the way of evil into the lake of fire. They will be cut off and burned up so to speak. Only those bringing forth the good fruit as a result of mercy and love will survive.

**Giving the troop mixed signals, confusing them about right and wrong**

As mentioned elsewhere in this work, cruel interrogation techniques are hated by God. All cruelty is hated by God. Neither can one train people to be militaristic and also train them to be humane. Militarism and humaneness are at cross-purposes. They are forever at odds never to be found in the same spirit at the same time. Militarism is of the devil. Humaneness is of God.

In 1985, someone overwrote passages in the *KUBARK manual* to make the manual appear to advocate the opposite of its first edition. It was ineptly tweaked so as to leave room for plausible deniability. It is so ineptly done that it is beyond plausible. Of course, even if it had been highly polished, it would not have been cover enough from God who knows the heart of everyone. They curse themselves. The only people who buy into such deceptions are those who desperately do not wish to confront the truth. They just want to close their eyes and pretend everything being done in their name is moral and acceptable to God. It is not. Those later revisions have been cited as proof that the US never trained Latin Americans in torture or any other deplorable technique.

The above by no means covers the entire history of American imperialism. It barely touches upon the subject. It is enough though clearly to see the regrettable pattern. The United States of America is its people. From slavery of Africans and the ethnic cleansing of aboriginal Americans to death squad and torture training right up to the present, this pattern has been developed in the name of the American people. They did it all in greed or profit.

**Putting down democracy**

Corporate interests have a long history of getting the US government, in the name of the people of the US, to put down democratic efforts in various parts of the world. That is what the supported dictatorships represent. Democracy is lauded by US leaders, but it is then put down when people might vote for laws that are not in keeping with US business interests and global-empire designs. Local industries in other nations are being controlled by US business owners and stockholders who take the lion’s share of profits without doing the labor and hen do not treat the workers with justice.

At the point of rifle barrels, the capitalist dictators coerce otherwise democratic regimes into legitimating capitalism. Those dictators are the governmental instruments of punishment of the wicked. We are to submit to the laws (See Bibliography: John 19:11; Romans 13:1; Titus 3:1; and 1 Peter 2:13-14). However, we are to strive mightily to be consistent with the greatest commandment in all its spirit.
Remember from earlier in this work. The spirit of truth continues to show that that division. As mentioned above, the history of the development of the American economic empire and global domination is long and sorted. In addition to the support and creation of murderous regimes, there were the hideous MKULTRA mind control and brainwashing experiments conducted by the CIA under the direction of Nazi scientists brought to America by the US government after World War II for the purpose of learning and perfecting the techniques of the Nazi regime and those that may have been being conducted by the Russians and Chinese and others. It is reported that the Rockefeller and Ford foundations contributed funding for these activities. Most of the MKULTRA records were destroyed in 1972 by Richard Helms, director of the CIA under president Richard M. Nixon.

Many people testified to the US Congress about the various projects. They and others were subjected to LSD and other drugs, various chemicals, and even high radiation. Much of their stories could not have been made up. The testimonies are consistent with secret government documents about the projects which documents were released to the congressional investigating committees under strong censorship from the executive branch.

There were children subjected to high radiation for experimental purposes who would have had no way of knowing otherwise about the layout of facilities at the time of the experiments which facilities have long since been torn down or altered. Photos and blueprints of the secret places that remain apparently corroborate the testimonies. That is far from the only supporting aspect concerning the witnesses.

**Donald Ewen Cameron**

Prior consent was not an issue with the CIA. It is reported via these testimonies that Americans were locked up against their will in sensory-deprivation chambers and administered LSD. Some were given LSD daily for months. Some were given electroshock at forty times the usual power used for treatment. Some were put into drug-induced comas up to three months long. Some people died as a result of these human experiments by the US government. Many of the secret experiments were carried out in Canada on unsuspecting Canadian citizens to avoid detection by US citizens and foreign spy networks. Most of it occurred at the Allan Memorial Institute at McGill University in Montreal. The head of the experiments was US doctor Donald Ewen Cameron (often spelled Ewan).

Some of these experiments were carried out by Nazi scientists brought over by the US government under an operation name PAPERCLIP. The US wanted to be able to do all the things the Nazis had done and more.

The CIA has refused to release hundreds of thousands of documents about the United States government's operations, practices, and pursuits with Nazis after World War II. What more are they hiding? What more are they covering up? What living Americans are they protecting from the eye of the public? What wealthy and politically powerful American families are they covering for? What living American subjects of experiments are they waiting to die so that living witnesses will not be available to corroborate the documentation? Naturally, the US owes those people, and if they die, the wealth of the nation owned by the rich, the rich imagine, will not have to go toward any atoning efforts.

**Hubertus Strughold**

Dr. Hubertus Strughold of Dachau and over thirty other Nazi scientists accepted PAPERCLIP contracts apparently under the US military Joint Chiefs of Staff. Think about it. The Joint Chiefs of Staff of the US military and the CIA employed Nazi concentration-camp scientists to experiment on fellow American citizens. This is akin to importing Dr. Josef Mengele, of the infamous Auschwitz Nazi concentration camp where he performed abhorrent experiments on the prisoners. The US military and the CIA (beginning as the Office of Strategic Services) did this in the name of the citizens of America. Experiments were conducted even on frightened children the government thought would not be missed. The
Canadian government turned out to have helped in the funding (that fact came out in Canada after the US Senate Church Committee findings). This is all the picture of the conscience of the conservative. If you call yourself conservative, are you still proud?

Jose M. R. Delgado

If you doubt that such conservatives exist, consider Jose M. R. Delgado, M.D., who wrote the book, *Physical Control of the Mind: Toward a Psychocivilized Society*, (1969). Delgado was director of Neuropsychiatry, Yale University Medical School who developed mind-controlling, radio-frequency, brain-implant technology. People are having such brain implants implanted to control Tourette’s syndrome; however, this same technology can be developed for use in controlling the urge for unselfishness. There is also the US military push for nanotechnology to use for mind-control purposes known as cognotechnology. There are those who would control thoughts with high technology not requiring the use of implants. In this case, messages are simply sent via high-technology equipment from outside the brain or body directly to the brain. This is simply a higher-tech approach to doing what mass and directed marketing and advertising of capitalistic messages does now. Science fiction you imagine?

People’s thought waves are already controlling computers. Do you imagine that the reverse is not possible? It could be forced on people. It could be done without their knowledge or consent by unscrupulously greedy and controlling people just as has happened since the beginning when evil thoughts were put out to others as temptations.

They were successful decades ago at beaming voices into people’s head via microwaves.

Do these things sound like God’s doing to you, or is it a country that has turned away from God?

This was long ago in terms of the rate of scientific and technological advancement. The ability of the government/Pentagon to control minds is very far advanced relative to the initial microwave-carrier voices. Hearing voices now could be the Pentagon speaking. People’s complaints cannot be just dismissed as mental illness, in terms of how that state was defined before WWII.

We are confronted with technology that will be controlled by the spirit of God or Satan. If it’s Satan, heaven help the righteous. May the LORD have mercy and save them.

Sidney Gottlieb

Frank Olson was a biological warfare expert. He committed suicide after being given LSD hidden in liqueur by Dr. Sidney Gottlieb, Director of MKULTRA. Olson’s family determined that he committed suicide subsequent to a bad LSD trip only after reading Nelson Rockefeller’s 1975 report on the CIA, finally published 22 years after Olsen’s death. They were given $750,000 in compensation by Congress.

**They want you to think this is untrue**

Now you may be imagining that we’ve crossed the line defining our church as kooky or crazy. You may be ready to slam shut this work. If you do that, you will miss reading the proof of what I’m saying here. The vast majority of people have never heard of these things. That’s because the US government doesn’t want people hearing about them. They don’t want anyone questioning these things. They don’t want the masses about the globe aware of the technological developments in these areas. They are depending upon the reader’s conditioned reflex response of automatically dismissing as pure fancy anything that suggests what sounds now to be science fiction. However, you’ve just read about historically proven secret

---

93 "Mind Control Summary: The Secrets of Mind Control: Based on Three Books by Top Mind Control Researchers." wanttoknow.info.
experiments that started fifty and sixty years ago. You've read that many of the documents concerning those experiments are positively known to have been deliberately destroyed by those at the top of government. Read the whole work to learn of, and understand the why of, more recent and current experiments and military developments beyond dispute.

**Frequency, vibration**

Thought pattern can be altered. It happens every moment of the day. Every event and the ambient surroundings, every message induces thought patterns. The very harmony and disharmony of the brain is affected. The rest of the body follows. The person alters events and surroundings. It is a cycle in and out. All the associated frequencies are physically transformative by definition.

Contrary to what these conservatives are preparing, the heaven of Jesus is perfectly harmonious. In the heaven Jesus has prepared, all is in accord with righteousness.

This force of frequency is what the theoretical physicists are just recently theorizing while it has been known all along and spoken of and written about and not just in metaphorical terms.

Siddhartha Gautama (the Buddha) for instance was not wrong in his analogy concerning human beings and musical strings being too tight or too loose producing the wrong vibrations. This is not an endorsement of all of the teachings of Buddhism. The Buddhists are though credited for not being out and about the world causing mayhem nor are they worshipping mammon. With a truthful reading of the Gospels, they will see that with an all reconciling perspective that is far more than the middle way, all the aspirations of the Buddha are fulfilled and delivered in the Christ.

Now, with all the history of military and other actions to force US domination of markets, how can conservatives possibly continue to make the mistake of equating the harmony of God with the discordance of country unless they are confusing God with Satan?

What are the frequencies (vibrations or vibes) coming out of many young people other than discordant screams for help and cries of detachment and the confusion of their perceived unreachable condition? These are not vibes conducive to peace and love. The vibrations of much of the current American youth are manifested in, among other things, their musical and video expressions. Those expressions are reflective of the conditions of their hearts. They consequently reflect the aggregate culture of humanity to which those children are exposed. Those expressions hold the power of transformation especially for teenagers who closely relate to the anxiety and depression within those expressions. Make no mistake about it though. The negativity is universally transformative as well. It all rubs off on the whole of society which feeds it right back again reinforcing the downward spiral of negativity: Greed, violence, destruction, railing, futility, frustration, confusion, loudness, thoughtlessness, and more that is all selfishness. Each person's tiniest selfishness magnifies the dark side affecting the whole.

The advocacy and practice of peace and love without the confusion of iniquity is not much in evidence. Their philosophy of life lacks meaning. They don't know the meaning of life. Many see themselves (albeit often subconsciously) as abused and, therefore, deserving of abuse which they heap upon themselves masochistically. They feel they do not deserve better, since they imagine they must have deserved the abuse, neglect, or abandonment they experienced. Their music, videos, electronic games, movies, magazines, and nearly all the rest reinforce the quagmire. They cannot escape the constant messages against peace and love and for fighting, bickering, backbiting, greed, prurient interest, and rebelling against and hating God. It starts extremely early with all the violent toys, games, and cartoons, etc. One sees three-year-olds hitting others in the same aggressive manner that those little impressionable ones see people hitting people on TV and elsewhere. The children are under the false impression that walking away from a fight or turning the other cheek is cowardice.
Cleans your temple

It's a real indictment of the older generation that we have that kind of garbage around to infiltrate and ruin the innocent. All the violence needs to end. It all needs to change. The temple that is each person's heart must be cleansed. We must change it by talking and doing both peace and love. We must change the culture of the whole world. It is our job. Blessed are the peacemakers.

Each person may start by just ending all purchases of all things that promote violence and iniquity. Take all that money and give it to the cause of the poor. Don't have the message of violence in your home. Don't supply it to your children. Supplying your children and the children of others with all the mental and spiritual poison is a crime against humanity. It is a crime against God. Vote with your pocket book. To the best of your ability stop being a customer or supporter of organizations that facilitate decadence. Help raise up the children. Do a complete cleansing. If it isn't wholesome, if it promotes violence, if it desensitizes one to violence or greed or sexual depravity, get rid of it. Don't pass it on. Destroy it. If other's don't like it that you are getting rid of your things that have led to the deterioration of individuals and the whole of humanity, that's their mistake. Let them call you names. If they like all the greed, violence, and depravity, they will cling to it. You though are not obligated to hold on to any such illness. It is self-censorship, and you have every right to exercise it and, in fact, you have a duty. Lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. There is no decadence in heaven. Your highest duty is to God. It is not to the greed of others. You have a duty to curb that as much as possible.

Emotional expression: Harmony or discord

The emotional condition is translated into expressions of all kinds from, among other things, the following: Body language; facial expression; tone of voice; word choice (such as swearwords); clothing selection; hair treatment; shaving; body piercing; tattooing; self-inflicted burns and scars; obsessive hair plucking; obsessive nail biting; smoking; substance abuse; and opposition to, and defiance of, peace, love, purity, and, therefore, truth.

Understand here that just as what issues from the mouth in the form of words that defile the speaker, ("Those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man." Matthew 15:18.) the other things about a person that express and signify can likewise defile that one and infect others around him or her. Whatever emanates selfishness makes the source selfish. That which is not selfish will not emanate selfishness. If you don't want to be evil, then emanate, say, do, and partake of unselfish things only. These things are not arbitrary connections. The entire construct of existence has meaning through connectedness and relation apart from the artificial. It simply remains for human consciousness to discern what is being expressed by the signs and patterns, what they mean, what they tell us about what is coming. "Discern the signs of the times." (Matthew 16:3). Discern the signs about you, emanating from you, and what they say about you and where you are headed if you don't turn. Emotions and signs have consequences. Depending upon the emotional-spiritual source, they can be either good or bad.

You see, there is an absolutely objective, universal, ideal reality which is pure love that is completely unselfish and will share with the world complete freedom from suffering and evil when we are all completely trustworthy meaning completely unselfish. That is the meaning of life. Rather than tearing things apart and leaving everything fragmented and dead, the living word of God allows you the gift of interpretation seeing all the implications that are the truth that will manifest wholeness. This is the opposite of false modernity, which is really apostasy. What has come since the onslaught of modernity is just further and further disintegration that devours souls. Look in the mirror, and determine to undo the fracturing of your being. Determine to unblock the dams within that are keeping you from flowing freely with the movement of the spirit of unselfish love. See the light of truth. That's where the real nation, real country, and God are one.
Self-mutilation

Consider body piercings that are self-mutilation. What is it that people are doing? What is it that they are putting through their skin? For the most part, it is metal. It is hard. It projects hardness (abuse) while softheartedness is what saves individuals and will save the world. It also sends out the signal of coldness. Warmth of heart is not expressed via hard metal objects protruding from deliberate piercings designed to influence the emotions of others. When metal is hot enough, it is softened and then liquefied. In the state in which it is stuck through peoples' flesh, it is a coldhearted sign (a sign of having been abused and being confused). What do the holes in the skin signal? What emotional responses do they promote? They send out vibrations or frequencies of pain and maiming. They are outward wounds of choice. Why does one think one deserves such treatment? Why does one seek to have this inflicted upon oneself? Is it because one has been abused by the lustful and confused of the world and believes that one must have deserved it? Is it controlling the abuse, since the first abuse was from a deceptive source that was beyond control? What does all this magnify? Does it promote goodness? It speaks of great internal turmoil. The compassionate and merciful seek to heal it. The selfish though are stimulated by it to greater pain and suffering.

Wearing contrived darkness

Often, these things are further associated with wearing nothing but black everyday, a washed out look on the face, and an otherwise intentional ghoulish image. What does wearing all black all the time say? It says darkness. The message is anti-enlightenment. What good can come from it? What does the ghoulishness more than allude to? It speaks of spilling blood and devouring flesh. It is of the devouring spirit that ensnares, keeps captive, and then devours (kills) souls. All of this speaks of the disease of the soul. It is harmful and deadly generally and specifically.

"Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour." (1 Peter 5:8).

Some will say that the wounds of Jesus were also of choice. His wounds, however, were for the sake of others to learn the opposite of coldheartedness. The wounds of the body-pierced-for-fashion today are far from for the reasons Jesus was wounded. They are for just the opposite reasons. They are a caving into the temptations that such body piercings offer. They are, among other things, for the sake of conformity to gain acceptance by kindred spirits in apostasy. They are not offered for the atonement of any. They are a signal of uncontrolled appetites running away with the soul. They are not to say this is how much I will willingly take for your sake because I love you and to which others are subjecting me.

Some believe that they are released from emotional pain through self-mutilation. Some go on to think that such release is spiritually releasing. Well, they are correct concerning both things; however, what they are delving into is actually more of the selfish stream of consciousness or spirit that brought them the emotional or physical pain that is only transformed on the outside, mounded up, and just delayed.

When I was a small child and would bump or bang and be experiencing pain, I knew someone who would say "think about this instead" then hit me hard somewhere else on my body. Needless to say, after experiencing this several times (along with the other onslaughts) the treatment only served to harden my heart (fight-or-flight reaction) into wrathfulness toward hardheartedness, which is the dark spirit that has a hold of perpetrators and spread itself, tempting me.

I am speaking here on both the mundane and spiritual levels. All emotional abuse is experienced physically and all physical abuse is experienced emotionally, meaning the brain matter is altered as a direct result of the abuse or offense. It all begins in the eternal spiritual realm, however. The spirit, good or evil, becomes manifest. Also, as for the release or sense of freedom that self-mutilators experience, I mean here by self-mutilators those who imagine they are voluntarily undergoing mutilation.
As for the proper way to react to abuse, overcoming all temptation is best. Retaliation is not helpful in the short or long run and, therefore, not helpful at all. Any respite after retaliation or taking it out on oneself is a cover for the engraining of a conditioning toward using fighting to solve problems or save the world.

Not manlier to fight
For the male, contrary to popular myth, it is not manlier to fight. It is more animalistic. Concerning this, it doesn't matter whether or not one believes in Darwinian evolution (Darwinism). Man is a kind whether God created man without bringing him up via evolution or not. The manifest truth is that man is to overcome, which means he is to evolve. He is to awaken to man's higher level that is not reptilian despite the recesses of the brain. The higher is to rule the lower and not the other way around. Therefore, when you opt to fight, retaliate, or take revenge, etc., you perpetuate and condition-in the lower and darker spirit.

Overcome the savage beast within
Being a human being with a conscious ability to comprehend the difference between a lion savagely killing and devouring other kinds and a human being savagely killing even his own kind, you sin whereas the lion does not. The lion is called a noble savage and king of the jungle beasts. Sharing some characteristics with lions is not bad, but imagining that savagery in human kind is human nobility is falsehood. We are to tame the savage, not be one. The beast in man is to be displaced within the heart of each man. The beastliness that is capitalism will be thusly displaced by real Christianity.

Why did I move from self-mutilation to the subject of attacking others? Aren't they disparate? They are in the same lower stream of consciousness. They are different manifestations of the dark spirit. This is why the contrived person who feels compelled to dress for success and get frequent haircuts and shave and groom for lust and vanity and not for unselfishness (not to offend with the confusion of slothful stink for instance) and be always spit polished, etc., who advocates or indulges in war, that contrived person is suffering from the same deception as the wildest Punk Rocker or Goth or other who buys into self-mutilation. The difference is simply the disease manifesting various symptoms. It is the difference in the way in which people react to the disease. Only in the case of following after Jesus does one overcome the disease and all contrivances so as to become real again. Self-mutilation is vengeance. It is false gain (anti-real Christian) just as surely as are the war-profits of those bloodthirsty, greedy, corporate shareholders and executives in the military-industrial complex and those who are duped into self-serving compliance and who curry favor, fawning over the self-aggrandized leaders who came up through the ranks working that whole corrupt system.

Don't fall to militancy
Even with that said, it is especially important to emphasize to the youth and others who are in the Punk Rock and other tributaries of the wide path, to understand that militancy is not the answer. You will be further dragged down by being militant. Speaking truth to the worldly rich and powerful means warning them and never harming them. Overcome the urge to fall to the temptation to do that which is counter-productive and selfish. Harmful bullets are never the answer.

Civil disobedience and passive resistance, continued
You want an end to evil. The absence of evil is the perfect law, condition, state, order, and discipline. What you want is for people not to take selfish advantage of freewill to harm others. You believe that the warmongers take selfish advantage. They do. Don't be hypocritical by choosing to do to them what you don't want them doing. Jesus never engaged in civil disobedience, not even when he cleansed the Temple. He was not accused of having illegally cleansed the Temple. He won every legal argument even in the end when he didn't defend himself. He was on a higher moral plane than the evil spirit on high that was trying to usurp
the good spirit on high. Jesus's proper warnings were never a passive mask for aggression (passive-aggressive). He was genuinely doing the right thing regardless of whether anyone else thought he was a troublemaker. He made trouble for falsehood, which means he didn't make trouble. That is why he is the anointed Son of God sent to save the world by dividing it into those who hear the truth and those who refuse. There are those who advocate what they call civil disobedience or passive resistance. However, if people will come to understand the divine law that is the new commandment, they will come to understand that what they understand as civil disobedience and passive resistance are about the old wineskin and on a certain level, spinning one's wheels in the mud.

The new commandment is the highest law. It says don't resist anything other than the temptation not to follow the new commandment. Jesus never resisted anything but that temptation. He understood the perfectly logical, divinely logical, divinely pragmatic, implications of the movement of the Holy Spirit. He was always right in his legal interpretation. His logic always prevailed, because his premise was love that is always unselfish. As explained in this work, it is not possible to violate the real spirit (ultimate) of any law, when one practices the new commandment.

Concerning what are called civil disobedience and passive resistance, the aim is often to draw attention to the plight of people or injustices or to stop injustices from occurring. This is admirable. However, the means, nevertheless, must stand in comparison with other means to that same stated objective. In working not to stop others directly from injustice but rather in providing justice ourselves, are we not going to draw even greater attention while creating justice by comparison? The answer is decidedly yes.

Also, while it is good that those who practice what are called civil disobedience and passive resistance are consciously motivated by non-violence, the aim of both is new wine in an old wineskin. The aim of those employing such means is change from within the system that cannot accept such changes. Jesus knew this and taught this. It is impractical to use civil disobedience and passive resistance to effect change in the vessel designed to hold only the essence of evil that is selfishness. The entire system must be changed without resistance or coercion or else it will remain the old system. This means do the new commandment.

Remember, Jesus cleans the old temple and yet it fell.

It is a call to a different type of action from simply attempting to block the efforts of those bend upon the opposite of the new commandment. This is not to say that there are not many people who do both, who block efforts and also actively feed and clothe and house, etc., the poor and neglected. It is also not to say that the historical efforts of people actively to block evil ought to be condemned or that blocking renders people contemptible.

We are saying that both blocking and feeding are better understood when viewed from within the context of providing not a temporary stopgap measure but rather the permanent solution, which is **doing what is being called for in the new system.**

**Blocking isn't doing**

Naturally, it is difficult for people to prioritize these things since lives are in the balance right now and have been in every moment since the beginning of selfishness. However, if all actions were blocking, what would be the result? What would be offered in place of that which is being blocked? If all actions were simply transferring the output of capitalism to those in need, what would be the result? All things being equal, capitalism, which is no solution, would continue indefinitely with the needy being permanently relegated to handouts. Remember that capitalism has systemic unemployment by design.

The system has people it doesn't even count anymore. Those are people who have given up in the face of so much greed and selfishness. These are people who have been beaten down often generationally. They are a part of those in
serious need of love from others so that they may regain the spirit of love within. They need their faith in humanity restored.

Now contrast on one hand the combination of blocking capitalism and giving handouts (which handouts many will say have their place and can be mounted while a permanent solution is put into place) with on the other hand devising and implementing real liberal devices that get people helping others to help others, ad infinitum.

**Our job**

Our job, our duty, is not to block and do nothing. Our job is not to block and/or transfer handouts. Our duty is to do that which we say ought to be done, which is to build a society with the solution built in. Our duty is not to wait until we have blocked others into some degree of temporary capitulation only to see the fruits of their conspiracy of culture come roaring back with a vengeance, as we have seen in history time and time again in the form of the pendulum swinging from false right to false left and back again. The gravitational pull of the new commandment has been weakened by our relative distance from the source. If we build a society upon the new commandment as the supreme law of human kind, the swing back and forth will end and the direction will be one way toward all that is best. **The quality of life of every person will be every person's quality of life.**

Our duty is to make the world inhospitable to selfishness. We must not regard or esteem the selfish. We must not honor them. We must consider them as we must consider all, but we must be clear that we hate the falsehood they sell that is selfishness.

An unselfish world is an impossible haven for selfishness. Within an unselfish universe, there is no seedbed for a conspiracy of the culture of selfishness. That is the address we seek. That is our destination right here. We must re-engineer the world so that unselfishness is universal. So, there is resistance, and then there is resistance.

**The argument between the Pauline and Johnnine**

This is the argument between Paul and John of The Gospel of John and of The Revelation of John, regardless of whether those Johns are one and the same. Paul and John or the Johns are not wholly incompatible, but it takes movement by the Holy Spirit of truth to reconcile them, meaning it takes seeking truth to have revealed where, when, why, and how the status quo in the here and now may be resisted, which Jesus did.

It is safe to say that Paul remained greatly influenced by the traditional relative to the more radical view of John. Paul looked to the afterlife while John looked to that life and this one being wholly transformed. The real, liberal, Christian church is decidedly more Johnnine than Pauline in this regard.

Both Paul and John describe antichrist. Where they differ concerns how Christians are to act in response, what to emphasize, how to set the priorities.

We can avoid doing harm by actively pursuing the solution, which is the fully communist life that is absent hoarding, hoarding (excess) being lack of faith. We aren't talking against all setting aside of provisions. We're talking about miserliness. It isn't the same thing.

This process is decidedly not to return to some earlier notion of Christianity put forth by those who didn't bring forth, but rather to what Christianity in its earlier incarnations, aside from within the heart, mind, and soul of Jesus Christ, never sustained in the here and now. In this way, we are not planning to work for a revival of a dead civilization—Roman, British, America Empire. We are planning to work for a wholly new culture—real Christian communal living for all.

**Trust giving, sharing, and non-violence**

It is at once very profound yet simple and very deep yet clearly manifest. It all boils down to trusting in good. Soldiers who go to kill and possibly sacrifice (be sacrificed) their lives for the cause of capitalism are warned to choose
rather the Christian system for which to self-sacrifice their fleshy lives if it comes to it. Why do what is ostensibly unselfish, which is dying for others, for a system of selfishness? If you are going to die for a cause, die for the real system of unselfishness as Jesus did. Is it better to be a martyr for capitalism or a martyr for real Christianity? One cannot be both.

Also, for those who are misguided toward militancy against capitalism, the same question applies. Karl Marx was wrong. Malcolm X was wrong, although still awakening at the time of his assassination in 1965. Were they less mistaken than their greatest enemies? Yes. However, we must each of us rather strive for holding to the new revealed standard of the real savior-mind. That is the guiding voice to the highest heaven, and it will extend to the whole world.

**Swearwords**

What is the problem with swearwords? One might imagine that they are words that have been arbitrarily labeled as bad, that they are harmless unless taken with offense. However, they have not been identified arbitrarily, and it is very difficult for people to be subjected to them without harm. That is especially true of impressionable children. Regardless, just because there may be some people able to keep from falling into temptation is no excuse for others to test such people. Such testing is the work of the spirit of evil. They promote discord.

Swearwords are truly obscenities. Here again, one might imagine that the standard for identifying obscenities is completely arbitrary. It is not so. Swearwords have been properly identified as being designed to illicit negative, lustful emotions, thoughts, words, or deeds. They are design to provoke selfishness. They run contrary to the unselfish spirit of love, truth, peace, mercy, and the rest of the good. Unless overcome, such words conjure up self-defiling manifestations within the tempted as well as the tempter or temptress. They cause a falling further into darkness. They are the opposite of enlightening. They lead astray. Those who use them are astray.

So we have the youth in the US being confused left and right with messages of greed, violence, and sexual depravity. Their self expression just screams these things. Does this sound like God and country as one to you?

**Children shall rise up against their parents**

Also consider that many children suffer under the delusion that their parents have no rights or responsibilities. Many children refuse to take responsibility for their actions and feel they are immune from being held to account in this life or in the hereafter. They feel they may be disrespectful, destructive, and abusive, even violent toward nonviolent parents. They can even stoop to persecuting them treating them with ill will for their Christian beliefs. They rationalize away their bad behavior. The prevailing culture has reinforced such inexcusable and dangerous attitudes. It is the evil sign spoken of in The Bible. "The children shall rise up against their parents." (Matthew 10:21).

There are lulls in the weather before the storm. Therefore, don't imagine that a reduction in crime per capita is a sign of righteousness. It is more the sign of temporary expedience and momentary surprise rather than a turn to doing righteousness for righteousness' sake. The extreme on the criminal acting-out side can be momentarily suppressed. It is not being accompanied by a proportionate increase in holiness on the other end. The average age of the population is increasing, and with age comes a greater recognition of consequences and the sense that wild crime is just not worth it. The bulk of the youth though are clustered just a little back from the edge of the precipice. As this is being written, there is not a large mass of youth striving for holiness heading away from the bottomless pit. Just avoiding committing the most horrendous of crimes within the borders of the nation is not good enough. We are not to be satisfied with that. It is better than having more of those crimes, but it is far from good enough. In fact, those clustered about the edge will fall in when the hardhearted spirit starts to blow and push them toward the pit. They will
not be practiced enough in overcoming. They will falsely imagine that it can't be that bad since it is such a little step away. They are still lost milling around the edge. It is still darkness around the edge. Where are the voices calling them away and back into the light that is unselfishness?

Unfortunately, lessons are not being learned enough to be retained. Self-centeredness will yet increase. Hardheartedness will increase. Pressures will increase, and most people will refuse to turn to God to cope. Mundane effort is, and will remain, unable to stem rebelliousness against the creator of existence.

Children are beating themselves up and turning themselves into total contrivances, because they figure they deserve the punishment. It is a conscious and subconscious reflective statement of what society is doing to them. The insanity of selfishness breeds greater confusion and hardheartedness. Evil begets evil. The bad tree produces the rotten fruit. The confusion of the current youth reflects the seeds sown in earlier generations. It is not the fault of the current youth until they know better, have heard the word of truth, and then ought to turn and take responsibility. They then are obligated to have the confusion end with them and to not pass it on leading others astray.

Parents aren't teaching their children what the parents never learned

The confusion is most definitely contagious. Adults and children lead each other further astray in such confusion. They disturb the healing result of what tranquility people might otherwise be able to enjoy. They pound their chests in great aggression even through their subwoofers with their dark, spirit-lowering, intelligence-lowering, unhealthful frequencies. It is temptation. They are tempting others to use coercion to put a stop to the selfishness. They are tempting others to use evil against evil. They also show their hostility through their unmuffled, wasteful engines and other means to what end? It is rudeness, impoliteness, and bad manners without justification. They are getting back they think, gaining and exerting negative control, but they are harming the innocent and making things worse. It is a form of ignorance even as it is deliberate and willful and they know that on a certain level. It is slamming doors on buildings and vehicles. It is speaking loudly or yelling when others may need their rest. It is stomping up and down stairs. It is honking horns rather than going to someone's door for no other reason than sheer slothfulness. It is intentionally disturbing the peace often in hopes of getting a rise out of somebody else, pushing buttons, sadism. It is also often just an ever-increasing desensitization to the needs of others. It is a conscious, and subconscious, delight in cruelty. It is taking pleasure in sin. It is the opposite of the mercy called for by Jesus Christ, the real prophets, and God. It is the spirit of Satan.

Isn't it antagonism, tortuous hedonism, sadism, masochism, futility, nihilism, temptation, which is all hell on earth, and hereafter for those who refuse to repent? It is tribulation. Doesn't it all make it easier for the youth to go join the military and to kill the innocent? Isn't it all in the same vein, the same stream of consciousness with Satan?

The military thrives on discordance

There are those within the military who understand just enough of the implications of the power of frequencies to transform reality to get them into further trouble. They see the difficulty that negative vibrations cause. They hear the discordant screams of the youth. It is why they use hard music with huge loudspeakers in an attempt to throw their enemies off balance. By the extension of their twisted logic, the military has contracted for the production of psyops (psychological operations) weapons capable of producing radical transformations. This is why all the mind-control experiments have been conducted even if the experimenters themselves do not fully understand their own motives.

Michael Persinger

Scientists under government contracts or otherwise on the government's often secret payroll have bombarded people's brains with
computer-controlled electromagnetic fields in all sorts of variations and on different parts of the brain all in an attempt ultimately to learn to control reactions. Many scientists at various universities and other organizations are funded by the CIA and the US Department of Defense and other agencies in government for this purpose. Dr. Michael Persinger of Laurentian University, Canada, is one such scientist.

**Neurotheology**

In addition to the research he conducted or conducts under apparent CIA contract, Dr. Persinger has conducted research under the scientific academic field called neurotheology. In this field, because the brain is affected by thoughts of God and thoughts of God may be induced by directed energy fields stimulating regions of the brain where unselfish thoughts are centered, neurotheology scientists believe that belief in God is a result of evolutionary experiment that may or may not prove to be an evolutionary advantage and that, therefore, God is not real outside the evolved mind and thoughts of human beings.

Some of this type of research has reportedly led to actual battlefield use where enemies have been inundated with subliminal frequencies and propaganda inducing them to surrender.

**Directed energy weaponry**

In addition to purely psychological operations weapons, the military is procuring many other weapons directly out of science fiction. Directed energy weaponry is a huge field for obvious power-hungry reasons. These include but are not limited to laser beam, particle beam, high-power microwave (HPM), electromagnetic (EM), and radiation and radio frequency (RF) weapons. The capability of these weapons over thirty years ago still sounds futuristic to most people. Microwave technology was used that long ago to cause people to actually hear scripted voices in their heads. Today, we have audio technologies on the open market that allow audio to be amplified into discreet zones where people side-by-side hear totally different messages.

Existing weapons are capable of producing fear, anger, joy, nervousness, sexual tension, diarrhea, skin burning, and other problems. When turned up in power, they can incinerate you and other targets at the speed of light.

Some of the crowd- or protester-control devices include the Active Denial Technology weapon that can be set on non-lethal pain and discomfort settings and lethal settings and the Sonic Crowd Control weapon that causes any range of hearing pain to deafness and is deployed in Iraq now for crowd control and has been introduced by the Israelis against Palestinian protesters.

There are many, many weapons ready for rollout.94 There are many more in the research and development stages. Many others are on the drawing boards of the imaginations of the bad seeds of Satan.

**Mind control and mind reading**

Experiments are in progress that are in effect the reverse of the mind-control process, meaning thought patterns are being scanned and recorded in order to match up those patterns with particular behaviors or readable body reactions that are extremely subtle. This in essence is experimentation into mind reading. Consider having no private thoughts or memories from the human powers that be. I am not so much concerned about the exposure of everyone's past evil deeds (God already knows those) so much as the evil uses to which such technology will be employed. With the rapid advances in super computer technology in conjunction with the relaxed inhibitions against Machiavellianism (the outright so-called intellectual assault on Jesus's message as quaint and childishly naive), etc., the abuse will be earth shaking. With the history of corrupt uses of past technological developments and current signs as a guide, unless morality makes huge progress and soon, the living hell awaits; hence this work and the call for as many people as possible to

---

turn away from the insanity of which country can top the other's offense.

This is why the conscience of the conservatives turned a blind eye to the moral question concerning bringing Nazi scientists to the US to continue their gruesome experiments on unwilling children and others. They said others are doing it or will do it and we must catch up or be first and stay out ahead. This is not Christianity. This is not God and country.

Christianity is the reception and transmission of spirit, but of the spirit of pure righteousness to result in complete freedom from the lack of the power of the conscience to prevent such abhorrent behaviors or desires. It is not artificially induced by selfish capitalists praying to gain a monopoly on everything.

Nothing coming out of selfishness ever works as the selfish anticipate. Many imagine that their selfishly motivated creations will result in good results. It is not possible. They will gum up the works even further with their striving for a contrived, capitalist, utopian empire. The whole thing is a contradiction. It is building upon a divided, fractured foundation. It cannot succeed.

In addition to MKULTRA mind control, there were many other projects conducted by the US such as MKDELTA, MKNAOMI, MKSEARCH, BLUEBIRD, ARTICHOKE, CHATTER, etc. MK stands for Mind Kontrol. Know the mindset of the Antichrist. Be as wise as the serpent, Jesus said.

American intelligence community projects and atrocities

Operation CHAOS and Project RESISTANCE and Project MERRIMAC were CIA projects aimed against the antiwar movement especially on college campuses. The CIA had over seven thousand dossiers on US citizens. Now the intelligence community has hundreds of millions of dossiers to grow to billions, if not already. The NSA taps participating and non-participating corporations. Corporations can be infiltrated with moles even more easily than foreign governments and terrorist organizations. Existing employees can be recruited. It is all leading up to the Total Information Awareness whereby they will attempt to predict, via pattern recognition, who will do what and to preclude some things and cause others to happen—Total control.

If you are interested in delving into these things, you may wish to search on Steve Kangas and his Timeline of CIA Atrocities.

The conservatives have a way of speaking about all of this that attempts to make it all palatable for the American people. It is not palatable, nor should it ever become so. It is all offered here as constructive criticism that is an attempt to encourage people to turn and repent for the sake of every soul.

Steve is dead, so his timeline does not run to the present. Were he alive, he would trace the CIA atrocities to the newer neoconservative institutions and the current consolidation and centralization of all so-called intelligence. Steve was in the intelligence community. He was a whistleblower back in the 1990's. The same holds for many of the leaks concerning atrocities in Vietnam and Central America and elsewhere. It is a shame that more people do not have the courage to step forward in a huge swell of purgative truth-telling to lead others away from the mistaken ways of the past and to set the record of history straight so as not to be repeated via the same old conservatism wrapped up in new sheep's clothing.

Don't allow yourself to delve endlessly without taking action though. We all must work cooperatively in our Father's proverbial field in order that the right kind of environment inevitably results for the sake of the children, the poor, and the whole of humanity.

Some will simply say that all of the atrocities were just otherwise good and sensible conservatism turning fascist, getting carried away. Wrong. The mentality that is conservatism is conducive to atrocities. Only a complete emotional about-face to Christianity can save these souls. They must repent. All must repent. How can those who try to rationalize any of this away escape damnation?

Much of this was brought to light in the US Senate by the Church Committee (United States
Senate Select Committee to Study Governmental Operations with Respect to Intelligence Activities, 1975), named after the late senator Frank Church of Idaho, who has been vilified of late because his committee led to ethical restrictions upon the governmental spy industry after the revelation of illegal so-called intelligence-gathering methods that include not-so-secret torture and even murder. After all, to whom has George W. Bush been referring when he has said that there are those about whom he cannot speak openly but who will no longer threaten America? Of course everyone knows he means that there are those who have been killed in clandestine US operations. There was no due process involved. There were no trials. There were just executions.

The suggestion has been and still is that 9-11 might have been prevented if ethical restrictions had never been put in place. 9-11 happened, because the selfishness of capitalism bumped heads with the selfishness of the zealots of Islam. Those zealots would have fewer and possibly no recruits were it not for the enemy giving them ammunition in the form of the history of US greed and violence in empire building (US world hegemony). Both sides are wrong and are to put down their weapons and make peace. Besides, had those ethical restraints not been in place during the last thirty years, the American people would have been subjected to all the abuses those restraints were designed to prevent. Now those restraints have been removed or pushed aside by changes in the organizational chart of the US intelligence system. New legislation will be hard pressed to put it partially back in the bottle.

It will leak that they are using the secret information gained for unethical political purposes against their domestic political opposition. It’s there. It just hasn't come out yet.

Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments

In the mid-1970’s, the presidential Rockefeller Commission also exposed much corruption of the so-called intelligence community. In 1994, president Clinton established the Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments (ACHRE). Its findings and more are available by searching on the Department of Energy’s (DOE) Office of Human Radiation Experiments. There is no doubt that the government funded illegal human experimentation. That is the conscience of the misnomered conservative at work. It is vile and churlish. The real liberal could never engage in any of it.

This whole affair has come to be known as the Plutonium Files after a book by the same name written by Eileen Welsome. The full title is *The Plutonium Files: America’s Secret Medical Experiments in the Cold War*. It helped document for the public that thousands of unsuspecting Americans (men, women, children, pregnant women) over the course of decades were systematically and deliberately poisoned with radiation by the US government—lovely country that. How can anyone trust such people? Yet, many of them still run things or have been replaced by offspring of the same evil spirit, as we can see by their fruits displayed in the headlines, albeit often between the lines.

McCarthyism

There is further history also for which the conservatives have remained unrepentant known as the McCarthy era. McCarthyism was a blatant noble-lie and big-lie policy during the red scare (Marxist-Communist scare). There was a Marxist calling for the violent overthrow of the US government under every bed.

Then there was the verbal and cold war on secular humanism. Then there was the covert War on Drugs. Now there is the open and covert War on Terrorism and Islam. To come is the all out violent persecution of homosexuals and the other sexually astray. What will the ostensible conservatives do when they have to start being so morally straight or face the wrath of their own making? Their drive to fascism won’t serve their purposes then. Also, to come is the all out persecution of real Christianity. That will be the straw that breaks the camels back in heaven and earth.

There were witch hunts throughout government and the entertainment industry suffered under
infamous blacklisting where people could not work just for opposing the blacklisting of others. It was never illegal to be a socialist in the US so long as one was not advocating the violent overthrow of the government. The publicly fronted assumption was that being anti-capitalist meant one was necessarily in favor of violent revolution. This was, and remains, a false assumption. Of course, those involved in this red scare knew this; however, they wanted to persecute any and all who were for any form of giving and sharing all. They wanted all lumped together just as today they have been trying to lump all together under the "you are either with us or against us" stance of George W. Bush. This was in the Republican Party's official 2004 National Platform. If one is not against those whom George W. Bush is against, one is to be construed, without due process, as being against righteousness itself. Well, we are against what George W. Bush has been doing and what he is still doing as of this writing, but we are foursquare for righteousness. We are also against those who attack the US or other nations and seeks to terrorize (including when it is done by the US), but we are foursquare for righteousness.

That national platform also says that Saddam "harbored terrorist leaders." Harbored whom?

J. Edgar Hoover

COINTELPRO

Add to McCarthyism the FBI's COINTELPRO (counter-intelligence project) that deliberately illegally spied upon and agitated within US peace-making and civil-rights groups beginning in the mid 1950's and ending in the early 1970's. It started out as counter-foreign intelligence aimed against Marxist Communism that became blanket, domestic anti-liberal espionage. Some militant-leaning groups were acted against; however, pure peacemakers were also heavily targeted for political suppression and disruption by the ultraconservative J. Edgar Hoover, director of the US Federal Bureau of Investigation (1924-1972). Hoover's methods were despicable. He had his agents spread lies about people to discredit them. They made up stories wholesale and printed and distributed those lies. They infiltrated the groups and planted lies about members, one member to another, trying to stir up trouble. They lied when giving testimony. They undertook illegal break-ins. They intimidated the families, friends, associates, and employers of group members. They hired people to physically attack group members. The whole thing was very racist and extremely reactionary. It was not grounded in facts. In fact, Hoover didn't want facts. He ordered his agents to disrupt ideological liberals regardless of whether his, Hoover's, assertions were born out by facts. He told his agents to ignore the facts. It was completely antichristian.

Palmer Raids

Of course, Hoover didn't begin his vendetta against liberalism with COINTELPRO. He had been heavily engaged in anti-liberalism right from the start of his career. In his mid twenties, he was instrumental in the Palmer Raids (1918-1921), which included the illegal deportation of thousands from the US, many of whom were later shot to death by order of Stalin. It was all a capitalist gambit in the long history of anti-democracy. It was intended to remove voices decrying exploitation under capitalism. It was also intended to subvert the Christian message of holding all things in common. It was intended to intimidate everyone who held, or still holds, that belief regardless of ideological or religious bases.

Vendettas

Such vendettas are common in the US. I've mentioned the Haymarket Riots, Ludlow Massacre, the Taft-Hartley Act, and the USA Patriot Act. There is also the Smith Act, also known as the Alien Registration Act of 1940. Under that Act, there were a number of prosecutions against freedom of speech, inquiry, and association, among other things.

Smith Act trials

The Smith Act trials: In 1941, there were trials of socialists, Communists, and unionists where the government claimed they had advocated the
violent overthrow of the government of the US. It also involved charges of encouraging insubordination in the US military. A number of people served time.

Sedition Trials

In 1944, the Sedition Trials were aimed at isolationists (those against US involvement in World War II) and supposed pro-Nazis. Those trials failed.

In 1949, there were more trials of Communists. They were tried and convicted on the basis of simply having literature in the form of the writings of Marx, Engels, and Lenin. The writings of Marx, etc., were considered subversive by the government and proof of the intent to violently overthrow the government of the US, which of course is a ridiculous assumption. More indictments kept coming until 1957. Finally, the concept of free inquiry and free speech about the concepts of Marxism was upheld as constitutional. Just thinking about the subject or reading about it didn't prove intent to violence or advocacy for violence let alone with an end to overthrow the US government.

Conservatives: Always against justice and fairness

Capitalism has historically been against all increases in justice. The superrich always fought and fight against fundamental fairness. A reading of history will show that conservatives always start out against improvements in justice and fairness.

All capitalist nations started out as a superrich class above a poor class. It was only through the efforts of the poor class to advance fairness to some degree that any fairness exists today. The only reason the so-called rich nations can point at all to any fairness within them is not due at all to the superrich but rather due to those who forced the superrich into accepting any fairness.

Laborers and clerical staff and low-level managers and mid-level managers are a matter of cost-benefit analysis to the superrich. They are valued according to what they can contribute to the expropriation by those at the pinnacle of the pyramid.

Wobblies: Wobbly Shops and Semco SA

The capitalists still work to rollback all the advances in fundamental fairness. They hate uncoerced, pure, direct, participatory, workplace democracy. They hated the non-violent Wobblies (Industrial Workers of the World) and still do.

They will laud Ricardo Semler, who converted his father’s business, Semco SA, a Brazilian company into a Wobbly Shop, but they really hate that company’s example to the world. They hate Wobbly Shops where worker-owners elect fellow workers to positions and no one will last in a position without being a good servant (Very Christian; Good Shepherds chosen and followed). The conservative capitalists crushed the Wobblies in the US culminating in the 1920 Palmer Raids. Imagine since Semco SA has done so well since 1982 just how well the entire planet would be doing by now had the US conservatives allowed the Wobblies to remake the American economy along Semco SA lines. The country and world would be some sixty years ahead of where Semco SA is today. Would war have vanished? Would pollution have been eliminated? What a difference over eighty years of a better direction would have made. Of course, there is no time like the present as they say. The message of Jesus is that it is not too late to turn in this life even in the eleventh hour.

Now they laud the success of a Wobbly Shop. What hypocrisy. What shortsightedness. Yet, their political platforms don’t include planks for the facilitation of Wobbly Shops.

Semco SA under went a complete re-engineering to employ full workplace-democracy. It is a huge success relative to all organizations that do not employ full workplace-democracy. The Semco SA story adds to the proof that Christianity is best, even though one does not have to be a professing Christian to do what Semco SA has done. Semco SA is not spiritually perfect. It is just much better than traditional organizational structures. Going over to full Christianity would
still be a radical change even for Semco SA from where it stands now.

The conservatives hate the various Green parties. They hate Jesus. They hate Christianity, even though many of them claim to be Christian and to love Jesus. They’re lying. They don’t yet all believe that global warming is happening. What *Bible* are they reading? They don’t understand. They are the ones who are going to be cheering on the human technology that battles the prophets sent to speak truth that plagues the wicked. They are the ones who are going to call the prophets devils. They are the ones who are going to congratulate themselves upon murdering those prophets. They are the selfish ones.

They cannot admit they were wrong all those decades while the system they lauded has slowly killed them with industrial pollution. They are dead of the spirit, and they don’t know it. Even as some of them now admit to what has been plainly obvious for a generation even to non-professors of Christ, they still are looking for ways to maintain the selfish system that produced the evil. They are dead. Eco-evangelist capitalists will get nowhere. That’s the wide path to hell.

They love hierarchy they can control along any lines they choose. They love the environment where they can secretly defraud the people and workers. That is not possible in a grassroots democracy. They hate the idea of doing away with wages and money and replacing those with Christianity. They hate the idea of peaceful, willing, unanimous land reform and redistribution of wealth that is also Christianity.

**USA Patriot Act II**

Now, the activity under the Palmer Raids of deporting people on a presidential whim is exactly what was written into the draft of what is called the *USA Patriot Act II (Domestic Security Enhancement Act of 2003)*, drafted under then US attorney general John Ashcroft. Some of the proposals under that draft have been inserted in other legislation and subsequently passed.

When there is another terrorist attack on US soil, the full measures in the drafted legislation will be trotted out in order for the imperial presidency to more deeply secure its dictatorial control over the people of the US and other parts of the world.

J. Edgar Hoover kept a huge so-called personal file. That file was destroyed after Hoover’s death by his secretary, Helen W. Gandy, just as with the MKULTRA records that were destroyed in 1972 by Richard Helms, director of the CIA under president Richard M. Nixon. Now we have George W. Bush delaying the dissemination of his father’s presidential files. Will those be selectively destroyed to keep the public ignorant of conservative duplicity?

Jesus blessed the peacemakers. Jesus would have been targeted by the FBI just as he was targeted by the Pharisees for being a world saver (ultimate peacemaker) and in favor of giving and sharing all and all the other beautiful and perfectly liberal positions he held.

**Pentagon Papers**

The Pentagon Papers of 1971 also remind us that there has been a long history from administration to administration of both major US political parties of using the so-called noble lie on the people about reasons and plans to go to war. Where’s the democracy?

Daniel Ellsberg was the Department of Defense worker and whistleblower who turned over the Pentagon Papers to *The New York Times*. Those papers revealed the secret history of US involvement in Southeast Asia and Vietnam from 1945 to 1968. The Papers reveal that the US had engaged in a number of covert military actions long before the American people were informed of any involvement in the area. Such activities included air attacks on ground targets in Laos, ground attacks on the North Vietnamese coast, and other attacks by US Marines. The Papers also show that the US government had repeatedly and deliberately lied to the American people and the world about the growing war. The White House tried legal tactics to stop the open publication of the papers but failed. The Nixon White House also had G. Gordon Liddy and E. Howard Hunt break into Daniel Ellsberg’s psychiatrist’s office
in 1971 to find things to use against Ellsberg to discredit him. That action led to all charges of treason being dropped against Daniel Ellsberg.

**Government of, by, and for the rich**

The government runs the country as an insider's business. Checks and balances are supposedly to keep money from supplanting democracy. It has never worked. Representational government has created an incubator for the aristocracy. The poor have no voice. Any poor person who wants to be elected to high office must sell himself or herself to the rich. That's a false democracy. The powers that be seek to keep the commoners from coming to realize this and from realizing their inherent power. The powers that be seek to keep the people in a sleepwalk, falsely believing that what they have is a democracy where the government is of, by, and for the people when in reality it is government of, by, and for the rich. This is why the government is acting as it is. This is why the government is clamping down on declassifying information and is even reclassifying once declassified information. It isn't to protect the whole nation from so-called terrorists but rather to protect the rich from the poor and ever swelling ranks of the lower-middle class while the rich get fatter and fatter.

Is this God and country as one? No. The rich are serving themselves and not the whole people.

Regarding whistle-blowing and classified information, nothing may be rightly classified that covers up illegal activity.

**What brings real national security?**

The argument comes down to what is national security. How is one, how are many, truly made secure? How is lurking evil stopped?

To understand, we must look at *The Bible* as a history book of lessons. It is a book of books of history. *The Bible* can correctly be described using other terms, but the fact still remains that *The Bible* was intended to, among other things, be a written record of actual events. *The Bible* is subjected to archeological finds and interpretations. It is subjected to attempted countervailing versions of events. The various peoples of the world, nations, and their leaders down through the ages have made pronouncements with the view that simply stating those views would, it was hoped in the long run, make those views prevail. When the Assyrians campaigned against the Hebrews, the Assyrians recorded things the way they wanted things to go down in history which varies from the Biblical account. *The Bible* is the same thing only from the Hebrew perspective. What we see in *The Bible* that makes it special are a number of phenomena. *The Bible* is self-examining and shows admission of going astray. Much of history falls under this in a general sense. What sets *The Bible* apart though is the depth of soul searching that is exposed. I won't give examples, but there isn't one standout leader in *The Bible* who isn't shown in this light, including Jesus, and rightly so since soul searching is required for righteousness.

*The Bible* shows militarism and the rise and fall of empire after empire. Then, Jesus came. All the prophets before, who were leaders, some more militant, struggled over truth. The direction of understanding was though toward the revelation that bloody hands are definitely not the good. Jesus, of course, comprehended this. His reading of the scripture, his interpretation, his level of comprehension, has yet to be exceeded.

Jesus himself said that greater things would be done, but that didn't pertain to knowing and understanding God. It pertained to a certain context of achievements within this life. The correct view is that God is the master who can never be exceeded. Jesus had to leave before greater things as Jesus envisioned them could happen.

**Leveling upwards**

The reason no one exceeds Jesus in the kingdom of God is because Jesus's very teaching is ultimately leveling with all rising to the top in joining God in righteous knowledge and actions only. So greater leveling up will be achieved on the earth, but it will not exceed Jesus's vision. Do you see that? There is no usurping in real Christianity. There is not covetousness. There is
no false pride or egoism, which are taking credit rather than always realizing that the real credit is shared credit. Who deserves the credit for Godliness other than God? Who is God in that case? This is why Jesus was man and God. This is why we may all level out going up.

So, we have the issue of national security that must be viewed in light of the fact of Jesus's higher teaching and example that proves beyond the shadow of the doubt that real security lies in pacifism, that pacifism engenders pacifism if people can hold out long enough, meaning if people can continue long enough to overcome the temptation for reprisals and the like. There are those who will fall to the dark spirit saying that pacifists will be attacked and die because they are showing the lack of strength to be evil.

We know though that this supposed strength in evil results in attacks and being attacked also by evil. Therefore, the supposed strong in evil are asked to have the courage to kill and die and the rest under evil's doctrine. How many tens of millions have died under this doctrine down through the ages? When has the doctrine of retaliation ever resulted in the end of retaliation? It hasn't. It won't. It can't.

We know it is better to die in the flesh for righteousness with the spirit overcoming the weakness of the flesh, its penchant for excess feeding into lusts of every kind, than it is to live for the sake of feeding into such addictive and ultimately insatiable lusts for awhile or to kill others or sacrifice ourselves for the sake of such misdirecting evil. The entire concept of national security is argued over these two diametrically opposed visions.

**US Constitution**

Under the *US Constitution*, powers and rights not enumerated still exist and remain the people's. The people have not given the executive or any other branch of government in the United States the right or power to classify (make secret) illegal activities by the government. The people have the power to receive any documents or information concerning illegal activities of the government regardless of whether or not the executive claims such illegal activities are for the sake of national security. Let them righteously protect national security. The people have not given the executive or any other branch of government in the United States the right or power to use illegal means to secure them. The entire point of the *US Constitution* was to attempt to prevent an anything-goes executive. If national security is seen as being best forwarded via militancy and if such national security trumps every other consideration, then the executive is wide open to rule-by-decree by one person. The result of such a militant interpretation leads to one falling prey to the temptation of absolute power in absolute corruption under self-delusion and the rationalization of evil means. We saw such confusion playing out in Adolf Hitler.

We will have more to say about Hitler in supplementary writings.

So, how far does one stoop during national, military emergencies and what does one define as a national, military emergency? We see today, the US and Israel doing what for all intents and purposes amounts to goose-stepping toward unbridled militarism. We see the same techniques used: Repeating lies in the hope that saying them often enough will dupe the willing and selfish people and place the entire focus upon the one issue that will forward the militarism if that issue is able to be manipulated to exclude the truth. How dumb are the shepherds and their sheep?

The militarists deliberately manipulate the people's awareness and conscience away from the truth that is the message of Jesus Christ and toward military and empire building. We see them deliberately stirring the hornet's nest for this purpose. They ignorantly do what they can to antagonize others into striking out in ignorance. This revs up the cycle of retaliation that the empire builders believe opens the door to them to unleash the greater selfish spirit they think is on their side. It is a contest of wills where God sees all the willfulness and knows the selfishness in every heart.

Torture is illegal regardless of what any lawyer says. Dragnet, warrantless eavesdropping and surveillance is illegal in the US regardless of what any lawyer says. Secret prisons not even
under Congressional oversight are mundanely illegal regardless of what any lawyer says. These things are divinely illegal regardless of Congressional oversight.

Does this mean that the *US Constitution* can work? No. It is fatally flawed. It was built upon taking and coercion. Even the amendment process is dependent for enforcement upon the spirit of coercion. The only real constitution is a unanimously upheld, necessarily uncoerced, new commandment.

A constitutional convention or constituent assembly is taking place right now, all the time. There is an ongoing revelation. The revelation is that real democracy is all the people sharing sovereignty. Given a real democracy, the people never fail. The only thing that has ever held back heaven has been the undemocratic oppression of free political speech. It means where the non-common people (the power elite such as now exists) have censored the truth. That is what is happening in the United States. It doesn't allow really free political speech. Money is heard over everything else. The wealthy decide who will be allowed to speak politically and be heard by the masses.

There has been a huge push recently to reclassify materials, which don't even rate classification under mundane rules, just to throw researchers off the scent. The US government isn't interested in stopping illegal activities by government. The false government is going after whistleblowers and journalists and others who reveal immoral activities by the government. The conservative majority on the Supreme Court is actually siding with this fascist practice. These actions by the government constitute a police state. There is no doubt about it. The FBI is out and about interviewing people who are not criminals and should not be taken as criminal suspects. The FBI is being used to intimidate people into silence. This selfishness will backfire. Thank God.

The FBI, under false Zionist, neocon John Negroponte and others of that ilk, wants to dig through Jack Anderson's archives. Jack Anderson was an investigative journalist, a muckraker, an independent journalist not so dependent upon corporate control news. The news was corporately controlled, but by being a syndicated writer, he wasn't beholden to just one corporation for his job.

### US tilt to West Pakistan

Anderson was considered for assassination by the Nixon administration. Richard Nixon and Henry Kissinger were exposed by Anderson for Nixon’s and Kissinger's lies about the infamous "tilt," the US illegal military support for West Pakistan in its 1971 genocidal war against what was East Pakistan (now Bangladesh). Some three million were killed under illegal martial law. The West Pakistanis had refused to recognize the result of a relatively free and fair election giving power to East Pakistan. Ten million refugees poured into India. The stress caused a war between West Pakistan and India.

Nixon and Kissinger didn't like India’s nonaligned status. That made India too close to the Soviets in Nixon’s eyes. China was in tense relations with India, and Nixon and Kissinger were cozying up to China to further split the Soviets from the Chinese, who had more weapons aimed at each other than either had aimed toward the US. Kissinger told India that the US would back India against Chinese pressure. He then encouraged the Chinese to take action against India, which China refused to do. The US was simultaneously working on nuclear-arms reductions with the Russians. The US also didn’t want China aiding North Vietnam. China was also close to Pakistan as a power balance against up and coming India. The situation was a mess, as the world under the self-centered always is.

The same kind of ridiculous so-called diplomacy and statesmanship is still going on in the US administration and all across the globe.

### Still a cancer on the presidency

John Dean, Nixon's White House counsel, didn't exactly qualify as a whistleblower since he didn't come forward with information; however, he did refuse to continue a cover-up of illegal activities surrounding the Pentagon Papers, the break-in of Daniel Ellsberg's psychiatrist's office, and the Watergate break-in and other
things. Alexander Butterfield was working in the Nixon White House as a deputy assistant to the President. When asked, he testified that there was a secret taping system in the White House basement that recorded at least every conversation where the president was in attendance or on the phone. The combination of these two people, Dean and Butterfield, unwilling to lie under oath, exposed what John Dean correctly termed a "cancer on the presidency." It was the imperial presidency.

There has been a degree of this in every presidency; however, it is difficult to know how far back one needs to go to find any president bent upon accruing more power to himself as president, especially during a time when there is no declared war, than George W. Bush. If it were not for the likes of Jack Anderson, the reporter, and Daniel Ellsberg, the whistleblower who leaked the Pentagon Papers, and John Dean and Alexander Butterfield, the insiders whose consciences and fear of wrongdoing won't allow them to deny the truth when asked, all having braved the ire of the fascist-leaning within the US government, the US would have gone all the way fascist decades ago. The same struggle has come to the fore with George W. Bush.

No amount of obfuscation will help. No amount of trying to speak the language of environmentalism or liberal immigration will cover the fact that Bush is still pursuing world imperialism.

The core neocons want military, economic, political, cultural, and religious world domination first by the US and Israel and then ultimately by the false-Zionist Israel alone. It will never be. The false Zionists will be burned away. The Hebrew remnant will be converted Christians in earnest. The LORD has said it.

**Deprogramming the youth**

The militarists calculated that the youth are too brainwashed to be able to overcome the urge to be a part of the fight in the military—too brainwashed into mindless violence by their whole generation of military-promoted and created video games. The militarists have counted on the technology attracting the youth. Well, what the militarists haven't figured on is that deep within that video-violence culture is a mixed signal telling the youth never to be on the losing side and never to be a mere minion. There has been an extremely strong message of militant anarchism in many if not most of the games. Whatever they are fighting in their games is seen as the evil enemy. That identification can swing around one hundred eighty degrees at the drop of a hat. The violence can swing against those in power just as easily as it can stay with those in power. When the youth realize they were lied to and held out as just materialists able

---


"TomDispatch and USA Today reported that the officials from the Army's Infantry School in Fort Benning, in concert with a joint Army/USC project developed the Microsoft Xbox game 'Full Spectrum Warrior.'

"The armed forces also employ simulators to train their soldiers, which according to National Defense Magazine, can sometimes consist of modified versions of popular games. In the '80s, the tank simulation game 'Battlezone' was altered by military programmers to train Bradley Fighting Vehicle drivers. In the mid-'90s, the military modified 'Doom' for use in training Marines in squad combat. Since then, the Naval War College, in Newport, R.I., has worked with Sonalysts Inc. to create more than 500 games. Among them were three combat simulations that Sonalysts developed for commercial distribution by Electronic Arts of Redwood City, Calif., including 'Jane's Fleet Command,' '668(I),' 'Hunter/Killer' and 'Sub Command.'

"The Army has also developed its own video game, 'America's Army.' According to TomDispatch, it was developed with the assistance of such entertainment and gaming industry stalwarts as Epic Games, the THX Division of Lucasfilm Ltd., Dolby Laboratories, Lucasfilm Skywalker Sound, GameSpy Industries and others. It is a free game, available for download on their website after bypassing many ads for enlistment. By making it free, the Army opened a second front in the recruitment wars, a beachhead in the home of the American teenage male. It can be legally downloaded by those as young as 13; it has been downloaded 16 million times, and there are more than four million current registered players." [all italics added]

This is brainwashing to desensitize human beings at a very impressionable age into doing what no human should do. It is the devil without doubt. Any parent who doesn't purge his or her home of such evil temptations is facilitating Satan's grip on the children.
to be tricked and bought off by the ultimately losing side, ultimately there will be hell to pay.
Also, many youth will come to understand the concept of an attractive nuisance. The military hardware attracts the youth into danger. That hardware, that technology, is as a rat trap with cheese for the youth. Satan loves it.

**Whistleblowers**

In addition to Daniel Ellsberg and John Dean and Alexander Butterfield, if journalist and author Bob Woodward is to be believed, there is also whistleblower Mark Felt of Watergate fame. According to Bob Woodward and others, Mark Felt, who was at the time the associate director of the FBI, was the whistleblower known for decades as Deep Throat. Accordingly, Mark Felt supplied the *Washington Post* reporters, Bob Woodward and Carl Bernstein, with information concerning the Richard Nixon administration's direct involvement in the illegal break-in of the headquarters of the Democratic National Committee in the Watergate complex in Washington, DC, in 1972.

We said above, "If Bob Woodward is to be believed," because there are those who dispute strongly that Mark Felt is Deep Throat or that Deep Throat is one person. They base their ideas upon what they see as the implausibility of the details of the intrigue supplied by Bob Woodward and Carl Bernstein, with information concerning the Richard Nixon administration's direct involvement in the illegal break-in of the headquarters of the Democratic National Committee in the Watergate complex in Washington, DC, in 1972.

Regardless, someone or some persons supplied Woodward and Bernstein with critical information and that person or those persons blew the whistle on the illegal White House cover-up of the Watergate break-in.

Of course, the reason behind the emphasis placed upon whether or not Mark Felt is Deep Throat as he claims he is, is to distract attention away from the illegal White House activities surrounding the entire Watergate scandal and conservative president Richard M. Nixon's direct involvement. The weightier matters never matter to conservative apologists.

To clarify here, an apologist is not one who apologizes as in saying he or she is sorry for some wrong-doing. An apologist is one who argues in defense of something, such as in this case, the present-day conservatives defending the Richard Nixon administration's policies, actions, and inactions.

One must remember that Richard Nixon did not earn the moniker of Tricky Dick for nothing. Dirty political tricksterism was his forte. We don't know the degree to which he ever repented, and nevertheless, we don't judge him or condemn him.

Who will be the Ellsberg or Felt of the Iraqi Invasion scandal waiting to happen? Many people have blown whistles about Iraq. The conservatives just don't want to care. They are being played too well by the creation of fear. The mainstream Democratic politicians are too deeply in bed with the establishment to change for long either. They may make a noise to be elected, but they will instantly suck up to the money interests the moment the people stop demanding peace or what have you. Their root will whither and die.

We have Katharine Gun who was working for the British intelligence agency entitled Government Communications Headquarters (GCHQ). Katharine Gun was approached in 2003 via email by the United States National Security Agency (NSA) for help in illegally bugging six nations then sitting on the UN Security Council. Those nations (Angola, Cameroon, Chile, Guinea, Mexico, and Pakistan) were swing-votes concerning the lead-up to the invasion of Iraq. Katharine Gun was the whistleblower who leaked the email from the NSA to the *Observer*, a United Kingdom newspaper.

The British government began legal action against Katharine Gun, but on the first day of court the prosecution offered no evidence. Of course, the government didn't want the case to go forward due to all the publicity the governmental wrong-doing of the NSA and any
UK involvement would have received. They wished to lessen as much as possible the negative fallout the governments of the US and UK would have received on account of the general population being inundated with information about the despicable activities. It would have been a show trial.

This is exactly the same thing that has happened with Abu Ghraib and then Brigadier General Janis Karpinski, who was not brought to trial. Obviously, this is a new technique of the government to suppress fire storms. Along with the conservatives buying up media and attempting to take over academe, this is another technique in manipulating what the people are allowed to hear and see, etc., about their government's illegal activities.

Probably the most egregious whistleblower situation known publicly concerns Sibel Edmonds. The Sibel Edmonds story to date is nothing short of amazing. Sibel was hired September 20, 2001, as a translator for the Federal Bureau of Investigation. Sibel has clearly stated that there is positive proof available that the US had prior knowledge of the 9-11 plot. She states that she and other translators were told to slow down to allow translation work to pile up so that the FBI department could justify asking the US Congress for a budget increase. She further said in the course of her work translating and in some cases retranslating wiretaps recordings, videos, documents, and the like, she became aware of very clear cause for needed investigations into possible major crimes involving high ranking elected officials. A name that has come out in this regard is that of speaker of the United States House of Representatives Dennis Hastert.

A self-styled conservative, Republican Congressman, Mark Foley of Florida, was discovered trying to engage teenager Congressional pages for homosexual activity. Dennis Hastert, knew about it, did nothing, and kept it quiet. What was the reaction from George W. Bush? The White House down played it and gave Hastert full support. Foley resigned on September 29, 2006. What does this tell you about the trustworthiness of these people? Why were they made the leaders of the most powerful nation in the history of the planet? Why have people followed them and supported them?

Much of this information has had to come out through the investigative journalism work of David Rose. That is the case, because Sibel has a gag order placed upon her. David Rose is attempting to use what cover he may have under freedom of the press.

Sibel initially came forward internally within the FBI with various complaints. She was terminated. The US Congress had hearings. The FBI supplied some vindication of Sibel. Sibel filed suit for wrongful termination. Attorney general John Ashcroft then invoked the State Secrets Privilege. Ashcroft gagged the US Congress and gagged Sibel. The US Department of Justice's Office of Inspector General issued a vindication of Sibel. The federal court nevertheless dismissed her case and put nothing in writing. Sibel and her attorneys were not allowed to hear the administration's statements to the court. No one was allowed to hear those statements other than the three judges. The American Civil Liberties Union appealed to the US Supreme Court on Sibel's behalf. The Supreme Court refused to hear the case.

What is she to do? What would you do? What are the American people going to do? There is a cover-up. Sibel wrote the following:

It is way past time for a little bit of critical thinking. The Attorney General cites two reasons to justify the unconstitutional and panic driven assault on me and my case. Reason one: To protect certain diplomatic relations - not named since obviously our officials are ashamed of admitting to these relations. Reason two: To protect certain U.S. foreign business relations. Let's take each one and dissect it (I have given up on our mass media to do that for us!). For reason one, since when is the Department of Justice, the FBI, in the business of protecting "US sensitive diplomatic relations?" They appear to be acting as a
mouthpiece for the Department of State. Now, that’s one entity that has strong reasons to cover up, for its own self, what will end up being a blunder of mammoth scale. Not internationally; not really; it is the American people and their outrage they must be worried about; they wouldn’t want to have a few of their widely recognized officials being held criminally liable; would they?

As for reason two, I can assure you that the U.S. foreign business relations they may be referring to are not among those that benefit the majority of the American people; a handful of MIC entities and their lobbying arms can by no means be considered that, can they? In fact, the American people, their national safety and security, and their best interests are being sacrificed for a handful of those with their foreign business interest. Also, since when are nuclear black market related underground activities considered official U.S. foreign business; one may wonder? If you want to have the answers to these questions, please approach your Congress and ask your representatives for hearings - not behind closed doors quasi hearings - but open, public hearings where these questions can be asked and answered.

In addition to Katharine Gun, we also have Bunnatine H. Greenhouse, who was the U.S Army Corps of Engineers’ top-ranking civilian (civil servant) contracting officer until she was demoted for testifying about what she termed the worst contracting abuse she witnessed during her twenty years dealing with government contracts. She was speaking of the illegal contracts given to Halliburton and its subsidiary, Kellogg, Brown & Root. The illegal contracts cover the Balkans and Iraq. Now, it must be remembered that vice president Dick Cheney ran Halliburton immediately before becoming vice president.

**Dick Cheney**

Cheney flunked out of Yale twice. He did worse than Bush-43, who graduated from Yale with a C-average. This doesn’t say Cheney wasn’t capable of getting relatively high grades at Yale. In fact, high grades at Yale are easier to accomplish than at many universities rated considerably lower.

Historically, there has been what is known as grade-inflation at the Ivy League schools. The wealthy give enormous sums to the schools, and they expect the schools to see to it that their children's grades reflect the gifts. There had been an understood limit to this influence amongst so-called gentlemen. A son who was obviously a total reprobate whose sins could not be concealed would just have to be accepted as a black mark upon the family name regardless of the size of the family’s endowment to a given school. That was understood, because appearances used to be everything. If the lower classes caught on to the phoniness of the system, that revelation would undermine the ability of the superrich, old money, to control the world.

Keeping up appearances still matters. Standards though have fallen precipitously over the last forty years. Grade-inflation is also a ploy to make all Ivy League graduates appear brighter than the lower classes, which they are not necessarily. Grade-inflation is a built-in private advantage and privilege.

What Cheney’s flunking out of Yale twice says is that Cheney knew that the formal educational system in the US is not the key to opening up the doors to US-style success. He knew that networking with the rich and powerful and filling their needs and wants was the key.

**One lie for invading Iraq the first time**

Cheney is such a liar and so is George H. W. Bush. They both claimed the CIA had images from space that Iraq had two hundred fifty thousand troops and one thousand five hundred tanks poised on the Saudi border before the first
US invasion of Iraq. Soviet space images showed zero tanks or troops on that border at that very same time. The US never showed its supposed photos. It could have done that, just as the Kennedy administration did show real photos of Russian missiles in Cuba during what became known as the Cuban Missile Crisis.

The oligarchs of the plutocracy of the US are pathological liars. They lie the country into every war, and the sycophant conservative voters just follow along as greedy dogs behind the leaders of the pack.

**Halliburton**

While Cheney was the CEO of Halliburton, the company did direct business with Iran, Iraq, and Libya through shell companies such as in the Cayman Islands that were no more than mail forwarding post office boxes at local banks.

Cheney has made millions of dollars, because Halliburton has been awarded billions of dollars in military contracts especially concerning Iraq. He has huge stock options in the company. He lies about that, claiming he has no financial interest in Halliburton. He lied the US into war so he could make a killing in war profiteering.

His office of vice president of the US approved the no-bid contract to Halliburton for over seven billion dollars. His office shouldn't have been involved in the contracting process. They denied it, but were caught in the lie.

Cheney planned the whole self-enriching scheme. He wanted personally to cash in on the privatization of the military. Halliburton hired him to carry out the plan in the study he had ordered, since Cheney had so many contacts throughout the military-industrial complex and understood the military-procurement process so well. Under Cheney, Halliburton went from practically nothing to being a huge military contractor.

Also, hundreds of millions of dollars have been released to Halliburton over the objection of military auditors whose accounting shows that Halliburton had mischarged the military.

Michael Mobbs, a special assistant to undersecretary of defense Douglas J. Feith and reportedly a political appointee (not a civil servant—the law requires that only civil servants may authorize contracts), developed a plan to give Halliburton a small contract for secretly devising how the US would handle the Iraqi oil industry after the US occupation of Iraq. Then, right before the US invasion of Iraq, Halliburton was given no-bid contracts based upon supposedly being the only contractor with the right plan-of-action. Halliburton has been given multi-multi billion dollar no-bid contracts as a result.

Michael Mobbs has admitted that both the White House and the office of the vice president were involved in the contract-procurement process, which they should not have been.

Halliburton subsidiary Kellogg, Brown & Root (KBR) has been outsourced literally all of the day-to-day operational support functions of the military in Iraq and in many other places as well. Much of the logistics military personnel used to do is now done by Halliburton. KBR actually operates the military bases in Iraq. How long will it be before the military itself is privatized in total at least at the lower ranks? Wouldn't foreign soldiers from undeveloped nations be cheaper labor than American citizens allowing for even greater profits for the corporate contractors? We know that non-citizens are inducted into the US military. When will all of the US military frontline be filled with non-citizens? Are they planning that, or are they planning to just automate with robotics and by pass total privatization using human assets as they call them?

**Financing**

How do international financiers and bankers fit into the privatization of the international-military-industrial complex? We will have much more to say about this in supplements to this work. It is central to the issue. Money is the so-called modern focal point of all evil.

Investment banks are for raising funds (investment capital and loan proceeds; money). They also do corporate mergers and acquisitions (M&A; read this as meaning consolidation, takeover, monopoly). Investment banks put
together the deals. They handle the transactions. They are the most money-minded in the deals. They work for a cut of the total so-called value of the deals they put together. It is sheer mammon.

Brokerages handle trading of stocks and bonds for a fee. Shareholders or stockholders are entities (organizations and individuals) that, or who, have purchased a percentage of ownership (equity) in the corporation. Share values can go up or down depending on how well the business does, and dividends can be issued on the shares (profits can be distributed to shareholders). Bond holders lend money to a given corporate issuer or government in exchange for potential gain in the bond's value and for potential interest earnings on the bonds. Brokerages don't necessarily do investment banking deals (mergers or acquisitions; consolidations or takeovers).

Commercial banks make loans based upon a multiplier of the funds deposited with them. They loan out ten times as much as they have on deposit or at whatever other multiplier the Federal Reserve sets, as self-regulation of the banking industry. The fox guards the chicken coop. They charge interest on the loans and pay interest on the deposits. They are a middleman, centralized operation taking a cut.

Recently, M&A has been on the upswing. It had dropped precipitously starting in March, 2002, mostly as a result of the bursting of the Internet investment related, stock-market bubble, as part of the deliberate, planned, business cycle of ups and downs, boom and bust. Other factors contributed to the drop such as 9-11 of 2001 and all the corporate scandals such as Enron Corporation and others. What's happening that M&A is on the upswing?

Capitalism is the venue for people to feed their lusts. Many become addicted. They come to the conclusion that slow growth and no growth and contraction is death.

**Booms and busts**

We are speaking here of the over all trend and not the business cycle. We mean that booms and busts are planned for the sake of those in control to keep control and gain. They sell high and then cause a bust and then buy low and then cause a boom. Causing the bust and then the boom is the key. It isn't luck. It isn't guessing. It isn't timing. It's insider planning in competition with others who are engaged in doing the same thing via their own networks. The common people are left out and actually destroyed and kept down on purpose. That cycle must, and will, end. As we mentioned above, we will have much more to say about that in supplements.

Of course, they have made this determination based upon a limited realm of concepts including what constitutes death. At any rate, for those at the top of the money pyramid, growth is mandatory. The more growth the better weighted against what they perceive as their acceptable level of risk. One way to grow market share is via consolidation (M&A). This is why we have seen fifty media companies become seven or even six. This is why we have seen the same thing happen in every industry. New industries and sub-industries spring up with many entities. The sharks fight it out with a few left circling each other forced by referees not to fight to the very last. Such referees in the US are supposed to come in the form of the Securities and Exchange Commission and the US Justice Department's anti-trust division.

The people who benefit the most are the investment bankers and corporate lawyers and certain strategically placed shareholders and executives. Because these people are the core of the system and because their motive is selfish gain, they don't take others into consideration accept from a pure dollars-and-cents standpoint. They want to avoid deal-breaking negative criticism from the outside. Otherwise, they will go full speed ahead. The rest of society suffers as a result.

Families and small entities are driven out of markets. The environment suffers. Nutritional quality of farm products suffers. Inhumane treatment of animals increases. Worker safety in the cheapest labor markets in the world suffers or is nonexistent. Small and independent local businesses, which used to provide locally, suffer and disappear.
The privatization of the military has seen much action. People have been greedily rubbing their hands together in anticipation of all the easy start-ups (new businesses) they can create as military officers are allowed to access the revolving door at the Pentagon. Some will take a leave from the military to go into business to contract with the Pentagon. Some officers will become billionaires. It's sick.

Now, we aren't advocating for or against these things so much as we are pointing out the conservative mindset concerning profit-making from war. Most people will argue about whether one form or another of conducting a war is better. We are saying all war is wrong. We are further saying treating war as a profit center is damnable.

Insider military contracting

Insider contracting in the military is very much as insider trading in stocks and bonds. It is every bit as unethical, actually more since it deals so directly in facilitating death and destruction for profit.

Bunnatine H. Greenhouse was demoted for bucking what she calls the "longstanding good old boys network of commanders who routinely engaged in casual and clunky contracting practices." Mrs. Greenhouse's attempt to have a hearing by the Army's Equal Employment Opportunity Office has been illegally halted by the Army. She was denied a forum within the system. So far within government, only the Senate Democratic Policy Committee's House Government Reform Committee has been willing to hear her grievances. The Democrats though, at the time of this writing, are in the minority in the US Senate and cannot force reform issues or redress her grievances over the objections of conservative Republicans.

Naturally, those conservatives are part of the very "longstanding good old boys network" of which Mrs. Greenhouse spoke. They are part of the overall corruption, graft, and system of payoffs in the form of, among other methods, the revolving door between government on one hand and huge corporations, lobbying firms, and other entities on the other hand that supply and rehire appointees and staff at astronomically high compensation rates.

History is repeating itself now with Iraq. The credibility gap, as immediately after Watergate and the Pentagon Papers, is widening now even further than it did in the 1970's. The self-styled conservative Christians will never close it again though. False conservatism (hardly real conservatism) is clearly identified now with the Beast of The Bible.

War crimes

There is also the documented history of war crimes committed in Vietnam by the United States, including chemical warfare with Agent Orange (contained dioxins which cause birth defects and cancers) and other herbicides; the Tiger Force unit of the Army's 101st Airborne Division that killed hundreds of unarmed villagers during seven months in 1967; the My Lai massacre which was the killing of more than four hundred unarmed villagers, mostly women and children, in 1968; and the CIA Phoenix Program.

As for the My Lai massacre, lieutenant William Calley who was the highest ranking person at the scene served a sentence of only three years.

Now we have the war crimes being committed in the Iraq War, as if any war is not a crime. However, totally innocent men, women, and children have been imprisoned, tortured, and murdered in cold blood at the hands of the US military, US spies, and US contractors. The cold-blooded killings in Haditha, Iraq, on November 19, 2005, by Kilo Company, 3rd Battalion, 1st Marine Regiment, are only the tip of the iceberg. Is it any surprise when US Marine lieutenant general James Mattis, who commanded in Afghanistan and Iraq, said, "Actually it's quite fun to fight them, you know….It's fun to shoot some people." Fun to shoot people? How can this person escape damnation? Wait until the demons are given authority to do unto him what he thought was fun to do unto others.

It has been reported by independent journalists un-imbedded with the US or Iraqi military that civilian families are regularly being shot up in
their cars at military checkpoints and that some four to six thousand were slaughtered in the second US assault on Fallujah. US snipers conducted a "turkey shoot" in Fallujah of unarmed, civilian men, women, and children. The military has also admitted to using incendiary weapons on people in direct contravention of the so-called allowable uses for such incendiary material. There is also the story that came out of Balad, Iraq, where an unarmed family of eleven, ranging down to only six-months old, was handcuffed and executed in their home in cold blood by US forces.96 There are many more cases that are never investigated, because there aren't enough investigative journalists to go around and the US and Iraqi military aren’t going to investigate themselves without huge pressure from the media and informed peace politicians.

War desensitizes those already predisposed to being cold-blooded killers to murder unarmed and non-combatant little children and babies.

**Agent Orange (dioxin)**

Concerning Vietnam, the National Academy of Sciences of America issued a list of diseases caused by the defoliant Agent Orange. They include at least the following:

- Chloracne
- Diabetes Type II
- Hodgkin's disease
- Multiple myeloma
- Non-Hodgkin's Lymphoma
- Peripheral neuropathy
- Porphyria cutanea tarda
- Prostate cancer
- Respiratory cancers
- Soft Tissue Sarcomas
- Spina Bifida in children

The dioxin in Agent Orange is still permeating the nation of Vietnam.

Statistics on the subject vary widely, but many thousands of Vietnamese were assassinated in the CIA Phoenix Program turned over to Army Intelligence. Most were tortured before being killed. Bart Osborne was in the Phoenix Program. He testified before the US Congress in 1971 about that program as follows:

> I never knew in the course of all those operations any detainee to live through his interrogation. They all died. There was never any reasonable establishment of the fact that any one of those individuals was, in fact, cooperating with the VC, but they all died and the majority were either tortured to death or things like thrown out of helicopters….It became a sterile depersonalized murder program....Equal to Nazi atrocities, the horrors of Phoenix must be studied to be believed.

**Watergate**

Watergate in 1972 showed the beginnings of the lengths to which people will go in creating a dictatorial presidency. It was the burglary of the Democratic National Committee headquarters by White House and CIA operatives and a subsequent cover-up by the White House and conservative president Richard Nixon.

**Iran-Contra**

The Iran-Contra scandal (1986) showed more duplicity, lies, and cover-ups. The Ronald Reagan-George H. W. Bush administration illegally sold arms to Iran and funneled the money to the Contra rebels fighting to overthrow the socialist revolutionary government of Nicaragua that had taken power from the US-backed brutal dictatorship of Anastasio Somoza. The Reagan administration, as with the Nixon administration, embarked upon a whitewashing and cover-up of the illegal activities. Some of the offenders were granted legal immunity for their testimony and were therefore let off without incurring any mundane legal penalty or punishment and without showing any repentance. George H. W. Bush pardoned a number of them upon his becoming president after Ronald Reagan.

---

CIA crack cocaine

During this Contra War, the CIA undertook an operation allowing Central American narcotics traffickers to smuggle crack cocaine into the US. The CIA raised revenue through this operation to fund the Nicaraguan Contras. Imagine the US government funding a war undertaken by former national guardsmen of a reprehensible and brutal totalitarian dictator of Nicaragua. Imagine the US government under a conservative president (Ronald Reagan) funding that war off drug money coming from addicts, poverty stricken, mostly black, inner-city youth. It happened. Think of all the young pregnant women whose babies were born addicted to crack cocaine and the CIA and White House officials and others turning a blind eye and the CIA blocking prosecutions of drug dealers. Oliver North was one such White House official who was shown to have known about the drug trafficking. Do we judge and condemn? No. We call, as always, for universal repentance.

Then you wonder why the poor blacks who suffered the brunt of the man-caused chain of events leading to hurricane Katrina have been left by the side of the road. They aren't worth anything in the eyes of those who keep them down and even kill them through neglect and targeting. God will raise up a new nation and new leader who will change all this and put things right.

This whole affair was all thoroughly researched and proven by Gary Webb in his work known as Dark Alliance. Also, a Senate subcommittee under John Kerry showed the extensive evidence the Contras ran tons of drugs into the US to fund their Contra War after US government funding via the Iran-Contra illegal weapons deal was forced to end. Oliver North's notebooks contained the fact. Think about that.

Oliver North

The unrepentant Oliver North is lauded by the conservatives and is constantly shown on Fox News and elsewhere as if he's some kind of good guy when he was in full knowledge that Reagan's dirty war against Nicaragua was continuing to be funded by drug addiction in the US. Do you still call yourself a conservative-Republican Christian when that is what it stands for?

Yellowcake Forgery

Most recently, we have the Yellowcake Forgery (2002). This was a set of forged documents used by the current conservative president, George W. Bush, in claiming justification for his 2003 invasion of Iraq. The forgeries claimed that Iraq was attempting to buy concentrated uranium oxide from the African nation of Niger. The documents had been withdrawn by the CIA as suspected forgeries from a previous presidential speech just months earlier, but the president's people claimed that they forgot about that before using the forged documents in the most important speech of Bush's presidency, his State of the Union Address in which he worked to convince the American people and the world to invade Iraq. Those forgeries were enough to push undecided Americans to support the invasion of Iraq. The forgeries were also part of secretary of state Colin Powell's presentation to the United Nations. The forgeries were upheld as indisputable evidence that Iraq was attempting to buy uranium from Niger as part of an Iraqi nuclear weapons development program.

Remember the extraordinary rendition (kidnapping) of Ibn al Shaykh al Libi (Shaykh Libi) from Pakistan to Egypt where he confessed false knowledge of the tie between al Qaeda and Iraq that was also disavowed by the intelligence community before Bush and Powell and the rest continued spreading Bush's deliberate perjury to the American people. Remember, he swore to "preserve, protect, and defend the Constitution of the United States." That means he swore not to do anything that runs contrary to the co-equal balance of power (the checks and balances system) of that constitution. To do that, it is necessary that the president's administration not lie to the other branches, one of which is the people who have expressly reserve to themselves all the powers not enumerated in the constitution and by whose consent the other branches govern. You
see here the spirit of the law peeking out of the letter of the law.

**White House deliberate leaks: Plame**

Joseph C. Wilson was sent to Niger to investigate. He later stated that under the Bush-43 administration, "intelligence related to Iraq's nuclear program was twisted to exaggerate the Iraqi threat." In retaliation for Wilson's having revealed to the public that sin of George W. Bush and his administration and to intimidate other potential whistleblowers, Wilson's wife, Valerie Plame, was illegally exposed as a CIA operative to news reporters. Exposing the identity of a CIA operative is a felony under federal law. Syndicated columnist Robert Novak then cited two people in the Bush-43 administration as the source of the leak of Plame's identity as a CIA agent. This put Valerie Plame's contacts in danger for their lives. It also blew her cover. The whole system is corrupt. It has since been revealed by *TIME* magazine correspondent Matthew Cooper that one in the Bush-43 administration to leak Plame's identity to Cooper was Karl Rove. It has also been reported that Irving Lewis "Scooter" Libby, Jr., vice president Dick Cheney's chief of staff and a founding member of the neocon Project for the New American Century, leaked Valerie Plame's undercover identity to *The New York Times* reporter Judith Miller.

Others leaked as well. See the supplements for information as it becomes available.

When it became public that Valerie Plame's identity as a covert CIA agent had been leaked from the White House, George W. Bush said that the leakers would be fired. Rove was found out, but Bush didn't fire him. Bush lied, thinking that Rove would never be outed as a leaker. Once Rove was outed though, the Bush team of liars conjured up a technicality, a loophole, for Rove. That's what they do best, seek loopholes and then sell them to the American people as ethical. They drag the people down into darkness with them. They claimed that Bush had declassified Plame's identity by authorizing the leak. It was a dirty trick. It was political retribution for Plame's husband exposing the lie Bush foisted off on the world that Iraq had been seeking yellowcake (uranium) from Niger.

Once Rove leaked Plame's identity, he quickly tightened up his act. He had immediately realized his lapse into territory where he didn't have the cover of plausible deniability. The special prosecutor, Patrick Fitzgerald, gave Rove a pass, because Fitzgerald didn't want to buck the president's claimed power to declassify CIA agent's identities. The only people who can challenge the president's claim that he can authorize such a leak for political reasons that wouldn't be covered by national security are those in the legislature. The Republicans though control both houses of the US Congress as this entry is being made.

Much of the mainstream press though reported Fitzgerald's reluctance as Rove having been cleared. Rove wasn't cleared. He was mundanely bailed out by a corrupt president.

The vice president, Dick Cheney, is under investigation as to whether Libby learned of Valerie Plame's secret identity through Cheney. Libby testified that Libby's superiors authorized Libby to leak classified information. It is assumed that was done to counter Wilson's criticism.

It must be understood that there is a reading of the *US Constitution* that states the president has the power to classify and declassify anything on the fly he deems in his sole discretion is good for national security. The president can delegate that authority to the vice president and any staff in the entire administration and really the entire executive branch or anyone for that matter. At the same time, the US Congress can impeach, try, convict, and remove the president from office on whatever grounds the US Congress interprets in its sole discretion to constitute high crimes and misdemeanors.

When does the president's classifying and declassifying sufficiently offend the US Congress? Is it a tough question? It is a mundane question. When does authorizing anyone to leak information that has not been

---

97 Irving Lewis "Scooter" Libby, Jr. resigned after being indicted for allegedly leaking the name of Valerie Plame.
declassified in the traditionally understood manner constitute exceeding presidential authority? Where is the line concerning presidential power concerning national security? Is the president elected to be God with impunity in matters of national security for four years? Some people want it that way.

They don't understand that a president who rises to power in lust and who grabs for dictatorial power will never be satisfied with lording it over others in some limited vision of national security or constrained by term limits. National security will translate into all law making power vested in one person and term limits will be ruled as against national security. Only the Grim Reaper allowed of God will release the people from such a regime.

No check, no balance

Did Bush authorize leaks, or did he declassify information? The answer is both, depending upon one's perspective. The president can declassify information. When would it become treason? It depends upon what and whom he would be betraying. It is in the eye of the beholder. The truth is that under the US Constitution, no one can touch him without going through an amendment process to allow it or the US Congress can simply impeach him and remove him under president Gerald Ford's interpretation rendered by him when he was a US House member. At the time, Ford was advocating the impeachment of William O. Douglas.

What, then, is an impeachable offense? The only honest answer is that an impeachable offense is whatever a majority of the House of Representatives considers it to be at a given moment in history; conviction results from whatever offense or offenses two-thirds of the other body considers to be sufficiently serious to require removal of the accused from office... (Gerald Ford, April 15, 1970).

Ford was right.

Judith Miller was touting in The New York Times the Bush-43 administration's neocon premises for the Baghdad invasion such as weapons of mass destruction, etc., all during the lead-up to the US takeover of Iraq. She was getting most of her neocon propaganda (published as indisputable facts) from Irving Libby who was the prime mover within the administration for spreading the lies about Iraq and Saddam Hussein.

Karl Rove and the spirit of Machiavelli

Karl Rove is George W. Bush's top advisor. He advises Bush on every move Bush makes. Karl Rove is the latest incarnation of the Republican dirty trickster (Machiavelli). He cut his teeth on dirty political tricks (which he acknowledged) working for the Richard Nixon campaign in 1972. Richard Nixon was himself known as Tricky Dick for his campaign practices. Nixon had used Donald Segretti, who ended up serving time in prison for illegal campaign practices under Nixon. Lee Atwater also worked for Nixon and learned and used dirty tricks. Ronald Reagan and George H. W. Bush also both used Atwater extensively.

George W. Bush became closely associated with Atwater during George's father's election campaign in 1988 when the campaign assigned George W. the job of monitoring the campaign staff. George W's office was just across the hall from Atwater's. Even though Karl Rove is slightly older than Lee Atwater, Atwater had a substantial head start on Rove at the pinnacle of the Republican power structure. Rove, as with George W. Bush, learned from the examples of Nixon, Segretti, Atwater, and others. George W. Bush was a real hardball politician. In his father's 1992 campaign, he had the nickname "Hatcher Man."

Before his death from an inoperable brain tumor, Lee Atwater repented and sent written apologies to some of the candidates he had unethically attacked. Some of Atwater's unethical tactics had been instrumental in the defeat of Michael Dukakis in 1988. George W. Bush and Karl Rove would be wise to not wait until they are pronounced with a terminal illness before they turn and repent.
Rove was the architect behind the baseless smear campaign against John McCain in his run for the Republican presidential nomination in 2000. After John McCain won the New Hampshire Republican primary, Rove pulled out the dirty tricks. His forte is getting malicious gossip spread around to undermine the opponent's strongest points as seen by the voters. He has surrogates do the dirty work. He just plants the seeds. They run with it. That way, his candidate or office holder (such as George W. Bush), and he can claim the gossip wasn't being done by the campaign. Loyalists are rewarded with favors. The whole thing is sleazy. It's prostitution all the way around.

Now, mistakes that people have made and for which they have genuinely repented will not be held against them. In fact, when others raise the past, it will be an opportunity for them to turn directly to the subject of confession to God and repentance and atonement.

Don't wait too long. Once your turn, be sure you bring forth.

Concerning the attacks of others built upon fabrication of the past, people will ask questions in reverse. "What are your agenda by raising such things? Why are you testing me? On what do you base that?"

What are you going to say about someone's history when the whole point of that person's message is repentance? Admission of sin is inherent in repentance. Will Rove say of the repentant, he or she is a sinner? It's too late. The repentant one has already said it.

Paul held the coats of those who killed Stephen (the first recorded Christian martyr). He persecuted the followers of Jesus hunting them down, arresting them, and throwing them into prison. What is the point of attacking Paul for those things when Paul is the one who informed us that he did them and then went on to say he turned to Jesus in repentance and so may you? Attacking someone for his prior wrongdoing for which he or she has repented only marks the attacker for what he or she is: An unrepentant, unforgiving, servant of Satan.

Did the attacks and malicious rumors started by the Karl Roves of the day defeat Jesus? They got Jesus murdered. What did that do? It strengthened the cause of Jesus. Satan always ends up playing into God's hands. God always has the upper hand for the edification of those who are in earnest about wanting to be good. The serpent cannot fool God by attempting to change the subject or redefine words or recast the serpent's self-centeredness as strength or a proper or needed tool. It isn't possible. It is all transparent to God. The serpent cannot hide from God.

Rove works hard to keep the signature from being traced back to his crowd; however, neither Bush nor Rove denounced the lies about John McCain when they were offered the open opportunity. They don't denounce lots of things. They can't. Imagine their denouncing all the people they trick into doing their dirty work. They can't denounce them, because then the process would fall apart. Among other things, the dupes would be confused and offended. Their process will fall apart anyway. It already has. Look at all the things that George W. Bush has remained muted and unrepentant about, and you will see Karl Rove's and Bush's signatures.

None of this is intended as an endorsement of John McCain. John McCain moves on without expecting repentance and only fruits worthy of it. Moving on that way is not Christian. Just moving on and allowing the subject to change does not serve the interest of salvation. Moving on in that manner glosses over the mistakes to such a degree that the mindset that causes such mistakes is facilitated and encouraged.

Bush and Rove are searching for leaks but only concerning their dirty tricks. Where is the house cleaning? It isn't there, because they would have to clean themselves out. It is Richard Nixon all over again. They are futilely clinging to their corrupt message and vision. They aren't fooling everyone even some of the time anymore.

Rove has not repented of his methods. When he does in earnest and then does only that which is worthy of that repentance, he will receive more than a little mercy.
Some people repent of some things such as Ben Barnes, the former lieutenant governor of Texas who said the following:

I got a young man named George W. Bush in the National Guard when I was lieutenant governor of Texas. And I'm not necessarily proud of that. But I did it. And I got a lot of other people in the National Guard, because I thought that was what people should do when you're in office. And you helped a lot of rich people. And I walked to the Vietnam Memorial the other day. And I looked at the names of people that died in Vietnam. And I became more ashamed of myself than I've ever been, because it was the worst thing I did, was help a lot of wealthy supporters and a lot of people who had family names of importance get in the National Guard. And I'm very sorry of that. And I'm very ashamed. And I apologize to you as voters of Texas.

Now, that reveals that private, special advantage and privilege that existed, and still exists, for the rich and powerful. "There is equality in America, but some people are more equal than others" is the Orwellian saying. Money buys favors. People literally sell their souls for it.

The story, among many others, was pushed in the 2000 South Carolina presidential primary that John McCain had fathered an illegitimate, black daughter. Photos were included. John's daughter is actually his adopted child. The fact that she was adopted was known to those who pushed the smear campaign. The gain in winning the state was worth the negative criticism for using such dirty tricks. It is calculated political Machiavellianism. Plenty of so-called conservative-Republican Christians helped spread the malicious gossip. They spread that gossip while claiming that morals and integrity and honor are all the reasons they were for Bush for president.

They got screwed up and remain screwed up, because they believe that the bloodline is inherently entitled to them. The only place that the bloodline entitles is where the unselfish spirit is also.

Karl Rove's approach has been to attack ceaselessly. Ethics is out. Winning is everything. Rove had been imagining that he retains plausible deniability with that tactic. It didn't work. It has caught up with him. He will get his comeuppance unless he turns.

Now they call Karl Rove a genius; however, he is as wise as a serpent, but is he as harmless as a dove? "Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves." (Matthew 10:16). He was not as harmless as a dove. Therefore, his discretion failed him. In the end, the serpent can never outwit righteousness. Righteousness is the only genius. "Evil genius" is only mundane.

The word "wise" in the quote is translated from the Greek "phronimos." In the sense in which Jesus was using it, it means, among other things, discreet. It connotes self-restraint. So if you desire to blurt things out in anger if anyone stresses you, remember the quote. Be self-restrained. It is in the best interest of everyone. What you say may be twisted and used against you for evil purposes. It has ever been so.

What is Rove thinking now that he has been outed? He wants to change the subject of course. He wants people not to use against him what he has done to others. This is why he has begun to speak of opponents as not unpatriotic, etc., but just wrong. Where people were once traitors for speaking against the president, now they are people engaged in healthy debate. He knows the opposition is nicer than he was. He's counting on it. He wants to just set and define the issues without appearing to be mean anymore so that the opposition won't rip him to shreds. His new plan is to lull the opposition to sleep by having the administration appear more reasonable, compassionate, and concerned about civil liberties. The operative word here is "appear." Appearance can be deceiving. The wolf can don sheep's clothing. However, his results give him away. Is the administration
doing nothing but bringing forth fruits only worthy of repentance? That is the only question. Rove has not repented as of this entry. Therefore, would Jesus lend him his trust? The serpent is mundanely wise but not harmless. Rove is still calling for all the same old selfish policies. He just wants the spotlight on him for a different reason than that he is a dirty trickster.

First, security doesn't come as a result of coercive colonialism in any form. Enemies come from that stingy, greedy, violent path. George W. Bush mentions love occasionally, but he pushes fear. This harkens back to Richard Nixon again, as do all the current manifestations. Nixon once said, "People react to fear, not love. They don't teach that in Sunday school, but it's true." That's hardhearted. That's how Nixon and his kind handled the issue of Communism. They drummed up fear rather than handling the evil of capitalism by leading us out of it in patience. They removed the spotlight off themselves by casting it on others they vilified.

**Activist judges**

Second, proper judges are those who mete out the justice to which the mundane law claims to aspire. Any judge worth his or her salt can rule the golden rule and stand the test of scrutiny. To the conservatives of his day, Jesus was without a doubt considered an activist. Those same conservatives today still consider Christianity to be activism. To the conservative, the Christian is a troublemaker. To the conservative, the Christian says and does things that provoke questions about the way of the material and mammon hoarders. To the rich and conservative, the Christian is a dangerous extremist, a radical who must be killed.

As for federal judges, the *Constitution of the United States of America* is illusory. What was the original intention? The Preamble was their statement of intent.

```
We the People of the United States, in Order to form a more perfect Union, establish Justice, insure domestic Tranquility, provide for the common defense, promote the general Welfare, and secure the Blessings of Liberty to ourselves and our Posterity, do ordain and establish this Constitution for the United States of America.
```

If one takes all the concepts in that statement of intent and carries each out to its logical conclusion, one will arrive at the pure Christian solution that is the new commandment of Jesus that is absolutely based upon the golden rule and the two great commandments. What they wrote as the body of the document and what they said and wrote about that body did everything but be consistent with real meaning. What they wrote yoked together irreconcilable spirits. It was ultimately based upon coercion, and the drafters did not represent the poor and dispossessed. Again, they removed the spotlight off themselves rather than repenting. They turned the spotlight on the king whom they vilified.

This is not to say that king George III was not mistaken in the way he approached the colonies. He was decidedly unchristian. It is to say that the founding fathers of America claimed intent and then rationalized it away. This is what Nixon did and Rove and Bush and all the Federalist Society members and all the necons and all the so-called conservative Christians and their circle are still doing. In their way, of course, the false liberals are doing the same. Many false liberals just cannot fathom thinking the way the conservatives think and many conservatives just cannot fathom thinking the way those self-styled and relative liberals think. Neither side understands that the other really believes its right. Even the conservatives and liberals who know they themselves are despicable still think they are right being despicable. It's incredible. Each side finds the other side so incredible. The despicable find the others gullible and naïve and, therefore, deserving to be fleeced. They think their own side is so right that they excuse what they do while ripping the other side for being hypocritical. They're both hypocritical.
Third, the nation is a house. The priorities of
the house is the spirit of that house. The
priorities of the house that is the nation of
America are fundamentally unfair. The economy
is only as good as the situation of the worst off
in the house. One who manages the economy
runs the estate. He or she is the chief steward
and chief shepherd. How well is the worst off
person in the house called America doing?
That's how well our chief administrator and
executive is doing. That's how well our chief
economist has done also.

Federal Reserve
To preface, the Federal Reserve chairman is an
antonymous executive-branch official
overseeing the Federal Reserve that regulates
much about the federal banks. Federal here
doesn't mean US government owned or
operated. They are private corporations owned
by the member banks of the reserve system.
Their stock is not traded directly either publicly
or privately. The only way to acquire stock is to
be a member bank.

Alan Greenspan was lauded as the chairman of
the Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve.
However, he didn't come up with economic
principles that fed all the poor. He didn't
emphasize that. He smoothed the sailing for the
haves at the expense of the have-nots. He was
lauded for being better than others might have
been; however, he presided over monetary
policy that caused what he termed "irrational
exuberance" and that have further led to the
cuts in taxes for the already rich and cuts in
social assistance to the poor and under
privileged and to those attempting to obtain a
higher education, etc. That's consistent with his
libertarian capitalist philosophy. He is a follower
of Ayn Rand and her philosophy which boils
down to selfishness as the highest ideal.

Tax cuts for the wealthy with social program
cuts for the poor, that's not compassion.
Monetary policy and fiscal policy are for the
benefit of the rich getting richer with nothing
but the hope of trickle-down economics for the
poor. Supply-side economics is supplying the
rich. All ships are not rising equally with the
tide. Now, capitalist will say that capitalism is
the best system; however, it has never allowed
any other system. It has never competed fairly
and openly. It also has produced terrible
pollution by its lust. Capitalist also point to the
Soviet Union Bolshevik and other right wing
Communist economies as evidence that sharing
doesn't work. Those economies they point to
were never the sharing economies envisioned by
Jesus Christ.

Karl Rove claims to want to debate these things.
He needs to repent. Will he open, honestly,
and directly debate to the final conclusion? If he
will, he will repent.

Colin Powell
All the president's men and women are
duplicitious. Colin Powell had been the
whitewashing military investigative officer
concerning the Vietnam My Lai massacre. He
was the dutiful yes-man putting the best face on
the massacre. He was also involved in
coordinating missile sales to Iran during the
Iran-Contra illegal arms-sale scheme. Now, he
has been deeply involved in the lies leading the
American people to allow the invasion of Iraq
leading to the death of several tens of thousands
of Iraqi military and probably no fewer than
fifteen to twenty thousand Iraqi civilians before
the US captured Baghdad. Many more have
since died. Who cares though since they are only
subhuman Iraqis and the US now controls the
Iraqi oil fields and has a huge forward military
base of operations in the Middle East? Isn't that
how the conservatives see it? Yet, people still
talk of Colin Powell as potential US presidential
material. It would be bizarre were it not
commonplace for unrepentant, scandal-retread
conservatives to show up time and again in
Republican administrations and remain
powerful within Republican circles.

As with Iraq and the Yellowcake Forgery, North
Korea sold uranium hexafluoride to Pakistan.
Pakistan sold it to Libya. The George W. Bush
administration though officially reported to
China, Japan, and South Korea that North
Korea sold the uranium hexafluoride directly to
Libya through a network leaving out Pakistan's
name but naming Pakistan's nuclear father,
Abdel Qadeer Khan. The US had no proof that
North Korea knew Pakistan would supply Libya. Pakistan's name was shielded. Pakistan had cooperated in the anti-terrorist rhetoric of George W. Bush. That's Pakistan's military dictatorship sucking up to the US. That's the US looking the other way concerning the abuses of that dictatorship under Pervez Musharraf.

North Korea was accused directly to increase fear of North Korea. This is the US administration caught red-handed lying by deliberate, calculated omission. These conservatives cannot be trusted as far as one can throw them. They are pathological liars on the weightiest of matters. There is nothing noble in it.

**Bush's insider trading**

Of course, this is true to form for George W. Bush. It has been reported that he has refused to allow the Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC) to release its report on him concerning insider trading while he was a board member of Harken Energy Corporation (often misspelled as Harkin).

Harken had a major shareholder, Khalid bin Mahfouz, who was a principal in BCCI, the Arab money-laundering bank that handled CIA weapons deals and drug deals run by agent Barry Seal through Arkansas by the plane load for years with the knowledge of local and federal law and drug enforcement while Bill Clinton was governor.

Harken Energy ended up in serious financial trouble. George W. Bush knew it. Yet, he sold off his shares just before the news broke to the public. That's insider trading. It's illegal, unethical, and immoral. Despite George W. Bush's assertion that he has been born-again in the Holy Spirit, he has not repented. He is the most public of public figures, being the president of the United States. It is proper that he be told that he must repent for his own sake and the sake of everyone whose life he touches in his official and private capacity, which is really everyone on the planet. Bush claims that SEC investigators found no case against him.

Until after the SEC ruling on Bush's insider trading, Bush's attorneys reportedly covered up a memo to Bush from Harken Energy's general counsel advising Bush not to sell so close to having received the fatal, insider financial news about Harken Energy. Any such cover-up was illegal. What has been done? Nothing has been done. Despite the warning from the general counsel, if the reports are to be believed, Bush sold soon after receiving the fatal news. Bush made close to eight hundred fifty thousand dollars profit on the sale. Within months, Harken Energy's stock value collapsed. The SEC chairman was appointed by his good friend Bush's father when George H. W. Bush was president.

Also revealing is that George W. Bush was admitted to Harvard Business School with an incredibly low 2.35 grade point average. That's a "C" average. Does one need to wonder how he got in? What's his last name, and whose son is he? Harvard University ended up assuming some twenty million dollars in Harken Energy debts so that the company's stock value could go up whereupon the senior management of Harken sold their stocks.

Through all the sleight of hand with oil deals and the Texas major league baseball team (the Texas Rangers) he was a part of buying, George W. Bush apparently put up a little over one hundred thousand dollars with the rest of his six hundred six thousand dollar investment of the purchase being loans and came out of the deal with some fourteen million, nine hundred thousand dollars in about ten years. Most of the profit was the result of a deal that shafted the tax payers of Arlington, Texas, on the Ballpark at Arlington that the Rangers' owners were allowed to buy at a severely cut rate to keep the team in town.

By rights, Bush should have shared in the loss with the other investors in Harken Energy Corporation. He cheated his way to the top without yet being repentant about it even while he puffs up in self-righteousness and claims God is on his side. He's still cheating. If he repents, God will forgive and cover over (forget) his sin for all practical purposes.

Now, don't forget that it is this president who has said that corporations and their executives need to be held to account. He said this
concerning the wave of corporate abuses and scandals that became so public during his administration: Enron Corporation, Halliburton, WorldCom, Global Crossing, Tyco International, HealthSouth, Arthur Anderson, and the like, all capitalist corporations.

The administrators in the George W. Bush administration are retreats of the same failed, deceitful conservatism since the beginning of time. Some members of the current administration are actual retreats from the Nixon and Reagan administrations. Some are too young for that but have been steeped in the conservative philosophy of deception and special advantage and privilege from birth. They have willingly inherited that mantle and are pushing it hard with so-called modern methods that are just extensions of the same old dark art of lying.

John Negroponte and the death squads
A prime example of a retreat yes-man is John Negroponte, America's first national intelligence director. Negroponte was ambassador to Honduras in the 1980s. He covered up the death squads operating there. Robert White was the Carter administration's ambassador to El Salvador and said, "I know he knew about those things, because I told him myself." Negroponte supported the brutal Honduran military headed up by General Gustavo Alvarez Martínez. Alvarez also headed up the infamous Honduran Battalion 316. Hundreds of political dissenters were disappeared at the hands of the battalion. Negroponte said nothing even though the atrocities were well known to him. He turned a blind eye to the torture and assassinations going on in Honduras and by the Contras of Nicaragua operating out of Honduras with direct US support and under bribery paid to Honduras in the form of US aid. He even defended them. Negroponte is all tied in with the Reagan administration Iran-Contra Scandal and death squads in Honduras, Nicaragua, Guatemala, and El Salvador in Central America. He knew about them and lied. He set up such training. Now unrepentant, he's heading the beginnings of the consolidation of US intelligence. Carter administration ambassadors in Central America told him what was going on, yet he denies ever having known. How can people tell such bald-faced lies and get away with it unless the upper and middle classes turn a blind eye. They wink. It has ever been so. Some of the mob has always known it is being placated.

Smedley Butler
Consider what US Marine Major General Smedley Butler said as far back as 1935 as follows:

I spent thirty-three years and four months in active service in the country's most agile military force, the Marines. I served in all ranks from second Lieutenant to Major General. And during that period I spent most of my time being a high-class muscle man for Big Business, for Wall Street and the bankers. In short, I was a racketeer, a gangster for capitalism.

Thus I helped make Mexico, and especially Tampico, safe for American oil interests in 1914. I helped make Haiti and Cuba a decent place for the National City Bank boys to collect revenue in. I helped in the raping of half-a-dozen Central American republics for the benefit of Wall Street. The record of racketeering is long. I helped purify Nicaragua for the international banking house of Brown Brothers and Co. in 1909-1912. I brought light to the Dominican Republic for the sugar interests in 1916. I helped make Honduras "right" for American fruit companies in 1903. In China in 1927 I helped see to it that Standard Oil went its way unmolested.

What happens when the US treats people so terribly? A direct consequence of the US having supported dictatorial regimes is that the people involved and their offspring suffer from post
traumatic stress disorder. They live a fight-or-flight hyper life. Either they shrink into a shell or they fight back at the drop of a hat. They are often desensitized to violence and death of the most brutal kind. They act out on others just so that they can feel any sense of control. They don't understand that in doing that, they are losing, not winning. This all comes back to haunt the US.

Of course, there is a huge streak in the conservative-Republican empire builders who want this, since it makes wars go forward increasing the capital in their control. Without stimulating violence in the people around the world, there will be no need for the costly (profit-making) security methods chosen by the capitalists.

John Negroponte is the head of US intelligence. He is a false Zionist. He is of Hebrew extraction with extremely close ties to the militant Greater Israel set—those looking forward to the day when Israel's Military Empire stretches at least throughout the Middle East and has complete dominion over all then-to-be-former Islamic nations in the area and all that polluting oil. They plan to far out do David and Solomon in bloody conquests. They are willing to stoop much lower than David did. The plan is the appearance of democracy for Jews and open fascism toward any they define as enemy.

Negroponte and his ilk are shortsighted. He is working for the dark and devouring spirit using dark arts to convince the people to go down the wrong path. He is a false shepherd. He is part of a pack of false prophets. Their god is not God. Yet, he has unfettered access to every secret of the US government. The CIA and all military intelligence, including NSA, is completely open to him (accept those parts that are keeping themselves secret from all others even within the so-called intelligence community). He has unfettered access to all the intelligence from US allies.

Israel is not a puppet

Israel isn't going to be a US puppet. It isn't now and never has been. It isn't going to depend upon the US to protect it militarily. It will attack with or without the US.

It will be attacked. It will provoke and be provoked. This time, the US doesn't plan to sit it out whether under a Republican or Democratic administration or the US Congress. The plan is that whatever land Israel grabs, it will attempt to hold if it can spread enough of its people to maintain contiguous control at first. The US will help. The Arabs will be expelled from the West Bank. Israel will annex the whole of Palestine. The 1967 border will be a memory. The US will install puppet governments under the guise of stabilization. That's the plan.

This isn't the Israel after the Second Coming. This isn't the Israel making straight the way for the Lord. This is the Israel making ready the way for the Antichrist who will flatter and fool the militants with a false peace through military strength and control and dictatorship leading to the great tribulation and wrath.

This kind of activity by the US has not been limited to Central America, the Caribbean, and Vietnam. It isn't going to be limited to the Middle East either. The CIA has operated in every part of the world, and US military covert operations have been active all over for years now, even though they want to fool people into thinking they have only recently begun. They have all their plans in place gunning for Venezuela and everywhere else.

Venezuelan revolution

Venezuela is at the north end of South America. It had not drawn as much name recognition as Iraq and current saber rattling against Iran, North Korea, and Syria, but that has certainly changed. With comments by Pat Robertson, Venezuela's profile in the public mind of the US has gone way up. The extreme left has been watching Venezuela for many years though.

February 27, 1989, a revolution began in Venezuela. The Venezuelans say it was the beginning of the end of the Empire's domination over the continent. It was called Caracazo. In Venezuela, they had a few more years to go before they ousted their fascist
leaders. Then they started a participatory democracy in 1998 to replace the representative so-called democracy. They started the grassroots democracy that is the only real democracy. They elected Hugo Chavez Frias in an open and fair election.

They are building upon the political thoughts of Bolivar, Rodriguez, and Zamora. They call it the Tree of Three Roots. It is slightly nationalistic, although Simon Bolivar was truly an internationalist. He was a revolutionary who fought the Spanish Empire much as Washington fought the British Empire. He was very important in Venezuela, Colombia, Ecuador, Peru, and Bolivia. Colombia (including Panama), Venezuela, and Ecuador were actually one country under Bolivar the Liberator. It was what is now called Greater Columbia. He wanted to unify the whole continent. His vision was for a Jeffersonian democracy.

This Movement [Tree of Three Roots] took its inspiration from three main sources: Simon Bolivar, Simón Rodriguez, and Ezequiel Zamora. We have already spoken about Bolivar. Simón Rodriguez was Bolivar’s teacher and friend, a fine pedagogue and social reformer who strongly defended the originality of our Latin America with its multiethnic composition and argued for the need to integrate indigenous peoples and black slaves into the continent’s future societies. He was a strong advocate for the creation of original institutions adapted to our own world, and he rejected the imitation of European solutions, convinced that, “We either invent or we err.” Ezequiel Zamora was a liberal general who fought against the conservatives during the federal war of 1850 and who encouraged a struggle to death against the oligarchy and in favor of the distribution of land to the peasants.

Venezuela has semi-nationalized its oil and does not feel obligated to sell its oil just to the US. It is seeking back taxes from oil companies. It is seeking to have its courts handle oil-contract disputes rather than using international arbitration. It is seeking to raise taxes on oil from a low preferential rate.

Venezuela went from an extremely low tax rate of some fifteen percent on exported oil products to a new renegotiated rate of thirty-three percent, which is still lower than in Canada and other nations. Venezuela hasn’t taken over the mass media. It hasn’t banned opposition political parties. It conducts elections that are freer and fairer than those recently conducted in Florida, Ohio, and New Mexico, and probably other states in the US. The reason that conservative Republicans are calling Hugo Chavez authoritarian is because Chavez doesn’t want his people ruled over by imperial powers. He doesn’t want the economic authoritarians in the US to tell Venezuela what it can do democratically within Venezuela or with it’s other neighbors in the Americas or the world. He wants Venezuela’s oil revenue to benefit the common people. He wants to reduce the income and wealth disparity in Venezuela. That’s a sin according to the top secret foreign policy of the US. They’ll have to murder him, and he knows it.

Of course, since the neoconservative doctrine is to keep China or any other oil importer from becoming the next superpower in a bipolar or multiple-superpower world, Venezuela will have to be attacked via head on attack or covert support for anti-democratic forces of capitalism wishing to get their hands on Venezuela’s huge so-called proven oil reserves—the largest in the world.

Understand that now that the price of oil is well above the cost-effective level of thirty US dollars per barrel, Venezuela can afford to use

---

much more expensive oil extraction and refining methods. Therefore, its heavy crude oil has suddenly become much more valuable and is counted now as being the largest proven oil reserve in the world by a great deal. It may not be as large as the oil sands of Canada and oil shale in parts of the US, which sands and shale are also costly to process, but those aren't proven (the quantity of oil hasn't yet been well estimated). One can see why Bush-43 has seen to the rise in oil prices from twenty dollars per barrel to over seventy. It will fund the exploration and extraction process of previously cost-prohibitive sources largely controlled by the US oil industry, with the huge exception of Venezuela, unless the US greedy evildoers militarily occupy Venezuela or assassinate Chavez and install a puppet, fascist dictator.

With that kind of commodity value in reserve able to be turned into money, Venezuela can afford to throw its money around in South and Central America, the Caribbean and elsewhere. This then makes the highest office in Venezuela an extremely powerful position that the greedy capitalists in the US desperately covet. Chavez is much more powerful than people seem to think.

He is charismatic and very populist. His supporters really admire and love him, Chavez is inspiring around the world. Of all the voices in the world right now, his and Ahmadinejad's are probably the most influential in their emotional appeal amongst the greatest numbers of anti-US Empire voices. Chavez is more pluralistic than Ahmadinejad though which gains Chavez greater favor. He isn't feared as having a hidden authoritarian streak. Also, Chavez professes Christ, but he's not going to ram Jesus down anyone's throat. Ahmadinejad would ultimately come out for compulsory, coercive Islam. That's his greatest error. Hence, Chavez will maintain greater support amongst a wider audience.

In 2001 and 2002 the National Endowment for Democracy, which is funded out of US tax dollars but is not under congressional oversight, funneled hundreds of thousands of dollars to Venezuelans for protests and a coup d'etat attempt against Hugo Chavez Frias, duly elected president of Venezuela. All together, they gave some $2.2 million to Chavez's opponents. After the coup d'état, the US administration denied having any prior knowledge of the planned coup d'état. However, using the Freedom of Information Act, Eva Golinger and Jeremy Bigwood obtained, in with some 4,000 pages of documents, a copy of a CIA senior intelligence executive brief clearly stating the planned coup d'état. The Bush-43 administration had prior, detailed information. Therefore, the administration lied. In addition, the Bush-43 administration immediately blamed the Chavez government for the violence fomented by the coup-plotters the US government had been funding.

This is what the CIA did for decades wherever US business interests wanted, just as US Marine Major General Smedley Butler said in about how business interests of ultra-rich capitalist gangsters use the US military. The spirit is the same. This endowment will give money not for democracy but for opening up resources and markets to US rich-capitalist takeover. That is the highest priority of the endowment, not democracy. Even the US libertarian Cato Institute has seen right through to the real reason for this US tax-dollar funded, anti-democratic, non-accountable, agency of the US federal government. How can an endowment for democracy be trying to overthrow a democracy? It is bald-faced hypocrisy.

In case you have not figured it out yet, capitalism is the enemy of both real democracy and real Christianity. According to the capitalists, you may have any democracy or religion you want so long as it is under global capitalism. The people of Venezuela elected their own president who has turned oil proceeds to the needs of the people of Venezuela, and the people of Venezuela retained their president in office through open elections even after the US coup d'état attempt and financed referendum aimed against him. The peasants of Venezuela want to share across-the-board the proceeds of the oil under their ground. They don't want those proceeds going into US treasuries. They want those proceeds going into their general governmental revenue to pay for services for all and not going into the pockets of rich capitalists who begrudge the poor. Nevertheless, the greedy US oil interests will do everything in
their power to bring down that democracy just as they did in Iran in 1953 and in so many other places.

**US overthrew democracy in 1953 Iran**

Iran nationalized its oil under a democracy and its leader, Mohammed Mosaddegh, was overthrown in 1953 by the US CIA and Britain MI6 for the sake of getting control of Iran’s oil. Thereafter, the CIA trained the infamous SAVAK secret police in torture methods used by the Shah of Iran to keep the people in line. This is also why the US went into Iraq with the military’s bombing operation they calledShock and Awe that terrorized and killed so many for the greedy aspirations of the global revolution of capitalism against all comers including democracy.

**Condoleezza Rice**

Currently, the US secretary of state, Condoleezza Rice, is continually referring to Hugo Chavez Frias as an anti-democratic force. This is the same Condoleezza Rice who the month of the invasion of Iraq, March 2003, maintained and still maintains (has not repented) that al Qaeda "clearly has had links to the Iraqis." She also said the following:

> And what we do not want is the day when Saddam Hussein decides that he’s had enough of dealing with sanctions, enough of dealing with, quote, unquote, containment, enough of dealing with America, and it’s time to end it on his terms, by transferring one of these weapons, just a little vial of something, to a terrorist for blackmail or for worse.

She was spreading the big lie the US would find irrefutable proof after the invasion that Saddam Hussein had biological weapons. She also asserted that he was pursuing nuclear weapons. She continued to defend the assertion that Iraq had been attempting to obtain yellowcake from Africa. Where’s the evidence? The Yellowcake memos were forgeries. Now, Condoleezza Rice knew, and more importantly knows (for those who do not know the truth when they hear it), that all the so-called intelligence against Iraq was manufactured out of context to create a pretext for going to war with Iraq, but she has refused to repent of it. That is despite affirmations of her faith in God and Jesus.

It is telling that Condoleezza Rice is a former member of the board of directors for Chevron Corporation, now ChevronTexaco Corporation, the second largest US oil company. As has been pointed out elsewhere, both president George W. Bush and his vice president, Dick Cheney, are also oilmen.

Oil is more important to current US foreign policy than anything including potential terrorist attacks. The US has foolishly remained an oil economy and is going to be made to pay a heavy price for that short-sightedness. The US now seeks to retain Iraqi oil in the private hands of US oil companies via contracts. The US is hoping to maintain permanent military bases in Iraq partly for that purpose. If Iraq tries to nationalize its oil, the US plans to use force to stop them. It is all part of the larger push to privatize everything. Literally everything is an economic commodity to them, including people. However, it will also vastly increase global environmental pollution and damage. It is greed over sanity.

Now, here is Rice saying the following:

> For 60 years, my country, the United States, pursued stability at the expense of democracy in this region, here in the Middle East, and we achieved neither…. Now, we are taking a different course. We are supporting the democratic aspirations of all people.

The hell they are. Besides, many people don’t have democratic aspirations. Most people don’t have a clue about democracy. Rice herself doesn’t understand democracy. She’s not for the grassroots. She doesn’t understand democratic consensus from the roots up. None of the neocons understands democracy.

They are now pursuing capitalism, privatization, and corporatism at the expense of democracy the world over. Rice’s statement is disingenuous.
It is the same game as during those sixty years, only the challenging superpower, the USSR (Union of Soviet Socialist Republics), is no longer. Therefore, the emphasis is now more directly placed upon making capitalistic market inroads under the guise of championing democracy and combating amorphous terrorism. It's a farce. It will backfire on them. People will really insist upon democracy regardless of capitalism. Their plan is working right into the hands of the prophecy, just as everything always does for those who are paying attention.

This new twist of the neoconservatives is an attempt to place their self-styled vision of capitalism under liberal democracy squarely in the middle of the two extremes as they alone decide to define those extremes. On one side, they claim there is the radically extreme right and on the other the radically extreme left. Well, the truth is that the neocons are definitely on that false spectrum.

They are nowhere on the spectrum that contains the path to the only true liberalism that Isaiah and more so Jesus conveyed to the people. The neocons are busy trying to sell what they want people to buy as the least of all evils (the middle) while Jesus's message is to buy only righteousness.

The neocons want to do a constant illusory balancing act between the system run on greed (capitalism) versus each person having an equal and informed vote (democracy). However, Jesus made abundantly clear that no one may serve both God and mammon.

Kirkpatrick Doctrine

Ms. Rice is attempting to make neoconservatism more palatable or more immune to negative criticisms by distancing her movement from the Kirkpatrick Doctrine (named after neoconservative Jeane Kirkpatrick who was Ronald Reagan's advisor and US ambassador to the United Nations). Jeane Kirkpatrick supported dictatorships for the sake of, as Ms. Rice has put it "stability at the expense of democracy" around the world. Now Ms. Rice sees an opening to remove the criticisms leveled at the neocons for their placing Empire above the just calls of the needy around the world. Now, some will say that represents real progress; however, it really is still the spiritually blind leading the blind. It is still the unrighteousness of mammon, as Jesus called it, dictating to the world. It is not peacemaking. It is actually throwing down the gauntlet in two directions rather than one. It has now declared the US the enemy of right and left while still remaining the most covetous of regimes itself. The world is not made better at all even while it certainly should not have remained silent against the evils of lust no matter under what banner they thrive: Fascist, Marxist, or otherwise. Sooner or later, they are going to have to choose between capitalism and democracy. You can't have both.

Many will think that this is all just an unfair and unrealistic critique of Ms. Rice and the neocon agenda. Well, either Christianity, Jesus, the pacifists, the non-coercive communists, cooperation, life-long fidelity to one's mate, and unselfishness are right or conservatism, the Pharisees (rabbinists) or some other antiChristian sect or religion, the militarists, the coercive capitalists, competition, loose sex, and selfishness are right.

We say the former, taken together, are right and the latter, whether taken separately or together, are wrong. Unselfishness is right. Selfishness is evil that is currently both running and ruining the world.

What say you? How do you read the Gospels? How does the Holy Spirit of truth move you?

Hugo Chavez

Contrary to Condoleezza Rice's assertions that Hugo Chavez Frias, president of Venezuela, is an anti-democratic force, Hugo Chavez Frias has won multiparty elections with wide margins. In his last election, which was a referendum against him sponsored by the US, oil interests, and corrupt unions, he won fifty-eight percent of the vote. That election was certified by the Carter Center and the Organization of American States (OAS). Election results were audited, and no evidence of any fraud was
found. There are conservatives in America who still claim the election was rigged. It is a big-lie tactic on their part. They figure if they say it often enough and loudly enough, the American population will be naive enough and gullible enough to fall for it just as they turned a blind eye to the lies during the lead-up to the invasion of Iraq. The elections were monitored by experts. There were machines used in the election and all the voting had an auditable paper-ballot trail. There is universal voter-registration in Venezuela, so that was not an issue either. That's more than the US government can claim for US voters. There is no universal voter-registration in the US.

It galls neconservative and neoliberalists of capitalism that Venezuela's people are not cowed by US intimidation. The US wants control of Venezuela's oil industry and reserves, just as it wanted Iraq's. It is the greed of capitalism and not pro-democracy that is driving US foreign policy throughout the world.

Hugo Chavez Frias has emphasized many liberal reforms within Venezuela. The reforms come under the banner he calls the Bolivarian Revolution. He has instituted free healthcare for the poor, a literacy program designed around teaching the citizens their constitutional rights, land reforms to stimulate food production and redistribution of wealth, and employee ownership of once nationalized industries (called worker-state cooperatives with real democracy in the workplace), among other changes.

Cooperative agriculture is benefiting the small farmers. People now farm with everyone's welfare in mind—the whole community.

Also the coastal waters are now off limits to huge international commercial fishing fleets. Local fishing is making a come back. Families are now able to catch fresh ocean fish again to feed their families directly. That's the way it's supposed to be.

**Fábica Sin Patrón**

**Recovered-Factory Movement**

This is not just a Venezuelan phenomenon. A prime example of the Recovered-Factory Movement is FaSinPat (for Fábica Sin Patrón, Factory Without a Boss). It is a ceramics tile factory in Argentina that was abandoned by its owners. The factory was originally funded by public subsidies under a privatization scheme. The workers, rather than just become unemployed, took over the factory and have been running it ever since. They do it without bosses, per se. They boss themselves by committee they call the assembly. Everyone who works there is paid the same amount of money. Wages are higher now. Safety has been greatly improved. The factory is now a non-profit organization with all surpluses plowed back into the factory, the community, and to help the wider movement. This just goes to show that cooperation is vastly superior to neoliberal capitalism. Invariably, these worker-run businesses succeed where the capitalists failed. FaSinPat is innovative beyond anything neoliberal capitalism is producing in the US for instance. They are integrated with the community in ways that self-centered owners could never be.

There are hundreds of businesses in Argentina that have been reopened under worker-management. Venezuela also has hundreds of examples. Other nations are watching closely as greedy capitalism is shown up by egalitarianism.

Of course, the traditional neoliberal capitalists hate this and are bringing all the pressure to bear they can against this movement. They know if left alone, this movement would prove without a doubt that cooperation is vastly superior to competition. They also know that left alone, this movement would beat neoliberalism easily. They also know that would mean that the rich owners and bosses and their family members would actually have to work rather than just rely upon capital to bleed off for them their huge, unfair, selfish, and passive incomes.
Venezuelan revolution, continued

Under capitalism, over eighty percent of the population in Venezuela was relegated to poverty. That is changing now that the wealth of the nation is being more shared amongst the entire population. Under Chavez, Venezuela’s economy grew by 17.3% in 2004. Higher oil prices helped in that. Chavez Frias established Bolivarian Circles, which are local groups not governmental and not incorporated. They are grassroots groups designed to keep the locals integrally involved in the perpetuation of the reforms and to support their Constitution. It is very participatory. They are almost support groups but highly activist and with constitutional guarantees. In addition, there is a new unionist movement within Venezuela, since the older unions were corrupt by being prostituted to the international oil interests dominated by US corporations. Chavez Frias is, so far, a socialist democrat. Of that, there is no doubt.

Bolivarian Alternative for the Americas

He is pushing for the Bolivarian Alternative for the Americas (ALBA) that Chavez Frias offers as an alternative to the US pushed Free Trade Area of the Americas (FTAA). The Bolivarian Alternative for the Americas is an alternative to the neoliberal economics known as the Washington Consensus, which is laissez-faire capitalism, privatization, open markets rather than fair trade, etcetera. ALBA is an alternative to market forces, forces of greed, selfishly unconcerned with the environment or the welfare of workers, etc.

The FTAA as seen by US capitalists is modeled after the aspirations of developed nations under the World Trade Organization (WTO) and the North American Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA). The US wants it stacked in favor of the rich, naturally.

The Bolivarian Alternative for the Americas, among other things, looks to each country being able to feed itself before international trade. The idea is that small, indigenous farmers cannot compete with huge agribusinesses such as those in the US that have been putting US family farmers out of business for decades now.

Chavez makes though the same mistakes the capitalists make in that he supports violent revolution for the sake of his cause. However, he isn’t making the suppression-of-opposition-voices mistake that the capitalist make.

For instance, when that capitalist-controlled media reports on Hugo Chavez Frias, it mentions every criticism against Hugo Chavez but barely mentions the criticisms Chavez cites, and those who agree with him who number in the hundreds of millions cite, against those capitalists. That way, the capitalist-dominated audience is completely controlled in what it is told about the issues involved. The capitalist-dominated audience remains almost completely ignorant about the criticisms against capitalism. Yet, those same capitalists will hypocritically complain that the capitalist message is being suppressed in Venezuela. However, the Venezuelan media are largely privately owned and continue to pump out anti-Chavez positions. Private broadcasting still dominates in Venezuela despite the fact that the private broadcasters had openly backed the coup d'état attempt against Chavez Frias. What authoritarian or totalitarian dictator leaves private broadcasters to continue their propaganda against him?

Until recently, five percent of the Venezuelans held some eighty percent of the country's wealth. This is changing very gradually, not so much because things are being taken away from them but rather because the price of oil has gone up so much and the poor are sharing in that increase. Yet the ultra rich in Venezuela are still complaining.

Also, a laissez-faire capitalist dictatorship ruled the day in Venezuela before Chavez. The peasants know full well what their lives were like under that neoliberalism. They hated it and rightly so.

In addition, US media continue to emphasize statements coming out of the Inter-American Dialogue, which is a conservative think tank funded at least in part by the US government through the so-called National Endowment for Democracy, which as mentioned above, paid for
protests and a coup d'etat attempt against Hugo Chavez Frias. Now, how independent is the Inter-American Dialogue as a source for the US mainstream press? It is the fox reporting against the chickens. A number of other anti-Chavez so-called independent commentators are often cited. It is rare that anyone who has a positive view of developments in Venezuela is cited. Of course, that is because the capitalists want competition, selfishness, and greed to win the day throughout the entire world that necessarily includes Venezuela.

He claims he is a Christian, just as many capitalists claim of themselves. Yet, contrary to those capitalists, he at least claims he is for giving and sharing commonly. We haven't heard anything yet about how he is becoming personally wealthy. Usually, the capitalists hypocritically emphasize such hypocrisy if they have any evidence. Apparently the capitalists cannot yet say that Hugo Chavez Frias is pocketing the wealth of Venezuela.

However, as laudable as giving and sharing truly is, he still falls to the same violent devices used by the hyper greedy. Hugo Chavez Frias also makes the mistake of holding up as admirable those undemocratic, one-party dictatorships ostensibly of the proletariat (industrial wage earners who under capitalism have no equal share in ownership or the enterprise) that came on the heels of violent revolutions such as in the former USSR and in China and Cuba, etc.

Naturally, he believes that those nations were forced into being violently defensive to protect the rights of the common people to share all rather than allowing the greediest to amass for self as is now happening in so many places that were once sealed off from the selfish virus that is capitalism. That one-sided lauding of those one-party dictatorships though is a great mistake.

What he is doing is befriending anyone who is anti-US Empire. He is taking a syncretic approach. This will get him only so far. People will see through it. Perhaps he hasn't studied just how ridiculous the Stalinist and Maoist regimes were in Russia and China respectively. Fidel Castro of Cuba has been no Stalin or Mao, but why does Chavez make the serious mistake of lauding the Communist histories of either Russia or China?

Robert Mugabe

Chavez Frias has also made the mistake of lauding Robert Mugabe, the self-styled president, and actual dictator, of Zimbabwe. Mugabe just got threw having his minions bulldoze the ramshackle homes of tens of thousands of poor people opposing his dictatorship while he supplied them with no housing alternative. They were just left homeless. Now, how could anyone who would order such actions be considered worthy of being lauded?

The enemy of your enemy is not necessarily your friend.

It doesn't matter all the things one does which would also be done by those of the real Christian mentality if one is also doing things that are anathema to Christ. Mixed fruit is not right. Supporters of Mugabe and others laud selective actions that suggest real liberalism; however, real liberalism does not bulldoze any poverty-stricken people into homelessness. Real liberals devise real liberal devices concerning poor people. Real liberals see to it that the poor are treated with real fairness. There is nothing fair about what Mugabe did to those poor people. We can never condone such obviously avoidable mixed fruit. There is no excuse for such churlishness, ever.

Sometimes people are faced with choices that may be criticized unjustly. For instance, there are currently starving people in the Himalayas who are about to, as I'm entering this, go into winter without the necessities after suffering a devastating earthquake (2005 Kashmir earthquake). Now, are those who rescue them to be criticized for using fossil-fuel burning equipment in the process? It is an emergency situation.

However, the existence of emergency situations does not excuse humanity from the responsibility to be constantly and vigorously working on eliminating one-hundred percent of the pollution from fossil-fuel burning equipment. Of course, just responding to
catastrophes is no solution. That is what the message of repentance is all about. Excess in the hearts of the people retards the one and only solution. It is all tied together.

**Drop Marxism and Capitalism**

Chavez's mistake of lauding that which is unworthy is a direct result of the incorrect message of Marx, who called for violent revolution in the first place. Marx was in the dark. Chavez and others who call for a culture of sharing should drop Marxism and take up Christianity only just as the capitalists should drop their economic philosophers and take up Christianity only. It is the only path to salvation. These nations lauded by Chavez Frias are still led by dictators. These nations are dictatorships just as the elitist nations are dictatorships where the wealthy control the capitalistic-only parties in power and place selfish barriers before any other parties (especially non-capitalist parties) working to emerge from obscurity. Just as with the capitalists, those one-party Communist dictatorships are coercive. They are attempts to force a utopia upon the people. That the greedy ones will take over if the socialists are not militarily defensive or not coercive is not a worthy argument.

The only way to the real giving and sharing spirit of heaven is through non-coerciveness. It is a huge mistake to fall to the temptation to fight. For the socialists to fight the capitalists is for the socialists to stoop to the methods of the greedy. It is a grave mistake. God asks us to choose freely the path to heaven. We are not forced at all. It is up to us to see the consequences of our behavior—something not very apparent or appealing to the vast majority of souls so far. Nevertheless, only pacifism will ever succeed. No matter how much the pacifists seem to be afflicted by the unrepentant bullies of the world, the pacifists will inherit the entire kingdom. God will simply give it to them.

In addition, Chavez Frias has been strongly criticized for making weapons deals with Russia and other nations, making oil deals with India and China (the thing that bothers the US the most—fifteen percent of US oil has been coming from Venezuela and the US seeks to limit oil flowing to the quickly growing Chinese economic powerhouse), advocating for high oil prices in the Organization of Petroleum Exporting Countries (OPEC), trading oil for expertise in healthcare and literacy with Cuba, and generally not kowtowing to US dominance in the Western Hemisphere.

The US, without any evidence in the offering (standard American deceptive operating procedure), continues to state that Venezuela is supporting rebels against the conservative, capitalistic, pro-American Columbia and elsewhere. This unsubstantiated claim was largely pushed by Roger F. Noriega whom George W. Bush had as his assistant secretary of state for Western Hemisphere Affairs. Noriega was apparently largely responsible for pushing the US-orchestrated coup d'état against Jean-Bertrand Aristide, then president of Haiti and for the US-sponsored coup d'état attempt against Hugo Chavez.

Consider, however, that Venezuela should not have to feel threatened by the US into buying weapons. Also, consider how hypocritical it is that the US still sells weapons to Venezuela while it criticizes Venezuela for buying weapons from others.

In addition, America is not against Venezuelan oil deals. It is only against Venezuelan oil deals with budding superpowers, such as India and China the US sees as future competition for global dominance. An oil-based economy is not good for the environment, but for the sake of empire building, the US wants to pay low prices for oil. The US should be concentrating, however, on getting itself off oil and other polluting means of supplying energy and not on stealing economic control of oil under other countries.

---

Cuba

America should be interested in lifting the poor of Venezuela rather than on amassing more for the US. America wasn't helping Venezuela with healthcare or literacy, so the Venezuelans turned to Cuba, which has an excellent medical system and literacy program despite America's economic embargo of Cuba. Venezuela needs to know how to do the most with the least amount of money. Cuba knows how to do that. There is nothing wrong with that. Saying that is, of course, not an endorsement of the whole of the Cuban system. However, Cuba is home to the Latin American School of Medicine, which trains thousands of poor students from all over the world free of charge with the simple condition that they return to treat the poor and dispossessed. That compares extremely favorably with capitalist medical schools that churn out people bent upon becoming multimillionaire medical-practice owners.

This whole example of the US capitalistic, conservative or neoliberal system versus the Venezuelan socialist system shows both directions on the same spectrum that resorts to violent coercion that is anathema to Christianity. Both directions on this spectrum fall into selfishness in the end. Neither escapes it.

Frankly, the US will give one-party dictatorship (Communist Party) China what is called Most Favored Nation trading status while it refuses any trade with Cuba. It does that for the sake of pandering to votes of many Cuban conservatives in Florida, some of whom are remnants of the Cuban corrupt dictatorship of General Fulgencio Batista y Zaldívar, commonly known as Batista. Many of them retain the spirit of dictatorship. Other Cubans in Florida descend from upper- and middle-class former business interests in Cuba whose industries were nationalized by Fidel Castro who took power from Batista and his followers. They are still upset that their private, special advantages and privileges were taken from them and their wealth redistributed for the sake of the general welfare of all. We don't agree with such forced redistribution of wealth. It isn't any more Christian than is hoarding. What we want is for everyone to be moved by conscience.

It is telling that the literacy rate is higher in Cuba than in the US and their infant mortality rate is lower. Also, Cuba has the highest life expectancy in Latin America.

Hugo Chavez, continued

Now, every time the mainstream, US media mention Hugo they mention Fidel as being a close friend. That is because the capitalist attempt is to have all the negatives built up in the brainwashed minds of the general US public about Castro rub off on Chavez Frias.

Also, those mainstream media attempt to paint Chavez Frias as alone in his views in Latin America. He is far from alone, and that's what frightens the capitalists. He is a major voice for anti-capitalism, which is huge around the world and actually growing despite the claims of the capitalists of having won the so-called economic war. The capitalists lose in case you have not figured that out yet. The Christians win. Those in favor of giving and sharing all win!

Chavez Frias, so far, is much more mainstream socialist than the US administration or media paint him to be. He has not done anything that rises to the label of authoritarian as that term is commonly understood today in America. In fact, Bush-43 has been much more authoritarian than has Chavez. He is not apparently for state capitalism that is a one-party state owning all the means of production. He is apparently rather for the people actually owning everything together in co-ops (cooperatives) and the like. Venezuela is a multi-party democracy with relatively strong freedom of speech and the press.

Let us hope that the US doesn't push Venezuela into a state of national emergency necessitating in Venezuela's mind a clamp down on such freedoms just as the US has clamped down in the US as a result of the so-called War on Terrorism.

Hugo is a constitutional president with much higher public approval ratings than George W. Bush. Chavez Frias is a negative influence throughout the region to the capitalists. What's wrong with that?
Under the US Constitution, people are free not to be in favor of capitalism aren't they? Real Christians are influences against capitalism. Under that same constitution, aren't Christians guaranteed the right to believe and exercise their religion? Isn't that true democracy?

Cuba, continued

Of course, Cuba is a kind of dictatorship. Is it benign? Is it totalitarian? It is difficult to know the level of oppression within Cuba since the US has nearly sealed off the country from the scrutiny of the general US citizenry. Castro is no social democrat. He is a Marxist-Leninist, or at least was. How much did US policy drive Castro in the direction of totalitarianism to keep out US business hyper-greed? There is a strong record of CIA-backed espionage and sabotage against Cuba. It could not have but helped push Castro to take greater security measures thereby reducing the freedom of the Cuban people.

On the US side, how much more will terrorist attacks be provoked and used to excuse the US movement toward greater degrees of centralization of power in the US presidency; stringent controls and political censorship and oppression under neoliberal, capitalist fundamentalism; and a policy of belligerent nationalism? Such are the hallmarks of the heavy-yoke sense of dictatorship and fascism.

Of course, Cuba has been very active in supporting violent revolutions around the world. Castro is no Christian; however, neither is George W. Bush. That is plain to see by all the deaths that follow him; by the increased wealth, power, and control of his friends and relatives; and by his other antichristian fruits.

We have the Helms-Barton Act against every entity in the world that trades with Cuba. Of course, it is selectively enforced. The Cuba issue is so dark. Castro is no more a monster than scores and scores of people of power right in the US and outside the US that the US lauds and is dealing with even as I write this. The reason Castro is so vilified is because the hit men haven't been able to get to him with enough plausible deniability and because the poorest Cuban people are better off than the poorest Americans. To know just how dark this whole issue is, one simply need dwell upon Richard Nixon's repeated concerns about opening "up the whole Bay of Pigs thing again."

The whole Bay of Pigs thing

This was in reference to the CIA-backed assassinations of president John F. Kennedy and his brother, senator Robert F. Kennedy. There is no doubt that the US government created and creates Manchurian Candidate style assassins.

Many truth seekers see that Sirhan Sirhan, accused of being the lone gunman in the assassination of Bobby Kennedy, fits the description of a hypnotized, drugged, tortured, brainwashed (depatterned), CIA assassin. Remember what psychiatrist (MD) Ewen Cameron did to the likes of poor Rita Zimmerman and untold others for the CIA. Cameron electrocuted Zimmerman over and over and over. He drugged her with very high doses of the most powerful hallucinogens over and over as he shocked her with repeated jolts of electricity while she was bound and drugged. He tortured her. He played looped messages to her for weeks on end. He turned her into a vegetable, as they say, an artificially induced amnesiac. He did this while he planted hypnotic suggestions into her subconscious.

He did this to many people.

As for Lee Harvey Oswald, he was a US agent/assassin. He had undergone extensive training and treatment. He followed orders. He was carefully selected for his suitability to the task and considered expendable at that level.


Everyone is expendable to this crowd at some level. Jesus though lost no one who was given to him by God. No one else was expendable to Jesus. He, himself, was the sacrifice for the sake of the many. If only we could all say the same about ourselves, what a wonderful world this would be. Look at the difference in heart between Jesus and the CIA. Jesus is from above. The CIA is from the bowels. With Jesus, the means and ends are the same. With the CIA, the ends justify the means and the ends too are darkness.

Nixon's expression, "Bay of Pigs thing," alluded to connections of which the innermost circles were aware but that were deliberately withheld from the American people at large, because the repercussions at the time would have brought down the government as we know it.

Only God knows all the connections; however, there is no doubt that much more sleaze goes on behind closed doors than goes on in the open or that leaks. The Empire builders down through the centuries have deliberately caused deaths of hundreds of millions. Are we so naive to buy into the idea that the corporate-state Empire builders today are somehow a different spirit? The spirit is the same, Jesus proved that with his life. The same spirit has the blood of countless numbers on its hands going back to the first murder.

To explain the Kennedy assassinations and their connection with Cuba (hence the reference to the Bay of Pigs) will take a little background setup.

The Kennedy family

The Kennedys were, and are, a wealthy American family among the other wealthy American families such as the Bush family. It had, and has, its connections and friends and enemies with whom it did and does business, because such dealings are inevitable within the worldly system where the Kennedy family and all the other rich families made and maintain and grow their wealth. Such families avoid giving and sharing beyond a certain point. They live a life of wealth and private, special advantage and privilege. This doesn't mean the Kennedy clan is the worst family. The truth is though that there isn't a wealthy family that is clean. It is all relative. God knows which is worst and which is best and how all the rest line up between. The truly bountiful giving and sharing all, are best.

According to Judith Campbell Exner, she was the mistress of both president John F. Kennedy and Sam Giancana, the head of the Chicago Mafia. She said that John Kennedy's father used the famous Italian-American singer and actor Frank Sinatra for Sinatra's connection to the Mafia to fix the vote in the West Virginia primary and the Illinois general election which was just enough to put Kennedy into the White House in 1960. The US Senate Intelligence Committee did an investigation, which showed Judith had visited and telephoned the White House dozens of times. Only after that did she start explaining her story.

John Kennedy's father, Joseph, started his fortune via a stock pool. He conspired with other stock traders to bid up the price of corporate stocks and then sell out when they were high. He was also a master at insider-trading. He followed in the footsteps of Nathan Rothschild. (We will have more to say on the Rothschilds in supplements to this work.) Kennedy knew exactly when to get out of the stock market, as did all of the most core insiders.

According to those on the inside with the Mafia, he increased that fortune by smuggling whiskey into the US during Prohibition. For those too young to know or outside the US, Prohibition was a period in the US when alcoholic beverages were unconstitutional.

During Prohibition, Joseph Kennedy had a falling out with his reputed mob partner. Apparently, Joe blamed Frank Costello (who claimed he was Joe Kennedy's partner in smuggling whiskey from England and Ireland) for a truck hijacking of one of the shipments of booze. Kennedy suspected Costello because of Costello's connections with the mob bosses who ordered the hijacking. Kennedy's drivers and guards apparently shot it out with the hijackers and were killed.
Now, the mob was deeply involved in Cuba before the revolution, led by Fidel Castro, ousted them. The Mafia had a huge profit center in Cuba in all the standard vices. They were making so much money that they could easily payoff the corrupt dictatorial Cuba government to look the other way or even enjoy themselves partaking in the various vices promoted by the Mafia.

Joseph Kennedy was all set up with liquor warehouses and import contracts when Prohibition was repealed. Then he got deep into Hollywood with a movie studio and a huge chain of movie theaters. People claim he contrived events to make it appear as if another owner who wouldn't sell his chain to Kennedy had raped an innocent girl. It turned out she had quite a sordid background and hadn't repented. He rounded out his huge fortune with real estate and other ventures.

When Robert Kennedy became US attorney general under his older brother John as president, he hounded Frank Costello, having him named Public Enemy Number One on the US Justice Department's list. Robert targeted a number of the mob. He had been going after some of them while his brother John and he were both US senators. On account of all of this, many people think that it was partially mob retribution that got both of those brothers assassinated.

Remember, the Mafia wanted to be repaid for its efforts in getting a Kennedy into the White House. They also wanted to get back into Cuba again. Also understand that Florida is full of voters who fled Cuba including many Mafia members and their descendents who were heavily involved in the rackets in Cuba that had corrupted the government and the people.

When Kennedy's Bay of Pigs invasion of Cuba, designed to overthrow Fidel Castro, turned out to be a total failure, many mob members and Cuban's in Florida and elsewhere figured the Kennedy administration had betrayed them. People were full of vengeance.

You see, such events have nearly endless tentacles. When mainstream media and politicians put out sound bites to manage your perceptions, be aware that there is nearly endless information being held back, information which if you had, you would reach a different conclusion from the one they are claiming.

**Touching on the age-old international conspiracy**

Joseph Kennedy said, "Fifty men have run America, and that's a high figure."¹⁰²

The high office of President has been used to foment a plot to destroy the American's freedom, and before I leave office I must inform the citizen of his plight.

That's what John F. Kennedy said at Columbia University just ten days before he was assassinated in Dallas, Texas.

John was upset at the Gnomes of Zurich, who were international currency-speculators tied in with the banking and clearing houses with headquarters in Switzerland, the banking capital of the world really (despite New York).

William McChesney Martin, a member of the Council on Foreign Relations, and Chairman of the Federal Reserve during the 'New Frontier' years of the Kennedy Administration, testified to the Federal Banking Committee, that the value of the dollar was being scientifically brought down each year by 3-3½%, in order to allow wages to go up. The reasoning behind this, was that the people were being made to think that they were getting more, when in fact they were really getting less.¹⁰³

There is much more to this that we will touch on in supplements. It is really the heart of the matter. It is the most pivotal aspect in identifying what is wrong with the entire planet. It is the thing people haven't known about that is going to come out and change the world, save

---

it really, despite the tribulation that will result. It will save people's souls if they do the right thing with the knowledge.

**Don't fall for their psychological tricks**

Remember, the goal of the most sinister overlord is to make you think he does not exist and that his highest-tier minions, the overlords you see, are for you, looking out for your best interest. Their greatest tool is getting you to fear you are mentally disturbed if you begin to doubt their story, if you begin to see their cover-up. You are not insane if you see. You will be insane if you turn to wrath against them.

The important thing to understand is the pattern of behavior of the wealthy—how those families, nations, bloodlines, came by, maintain, and increase their wealth. Name one that did it honestly, that even always tried to do it honestly. Some have compromised righteousness more than others have.

Regardless, concerning those who compromised the least, tell us if selfish hoarding is honest.

**Venezuelan revolution, continued**

Now ask yourself how low will the rich and rich-wannabe conservative families of America stoop to undermine Hugo Chavez Frias of Venezuela? They will try to get him to take drastic steps in trying to keep the US government out of Venezuela’s now democratic affairs. They will push and push rather than just let, or even help, the Venezuelans try to arrive at a fair position for all members of their society.

The conservatives don’t care about the Venezuelan people, especially the poor. They just care about controlling everything for the sake of oil and other corporate profits of American capitalistic conservatives. They just use expressions such as compassionate conservatism as sheep’s clothing (a ploy) to get them in the door so they may thereafter more easily enslave the whole house under the evil spirit of selfishness. They are feigning compassion. It is a ruse to get people to let down their guard against temptation.

**Absolutely nothing good comes of selfishness, ever.**

**God says, leave my budding democracies alone**

I’m an American citizen, and it makes me indignant that the US government constantly claims to be so interested in worldwide democracy when what it is really interested in is worldwide capitalism. If countries such as Brazil, Argentina, Chile, Uruguay, Venezuela, and others want to be democracies with more socialistic (sharing) administrations arrived at through free and fair elections within multiparty political systems, how can the US government even begin to justify staging coups and other illegal activities in such countries? Countries want out from under the domination of US corporations and the International Monetary Fund and the World Bank and other oppressive economic schemes put forth by the greedy interests of *laissez-faire* capitalists. Let the buyer beware, and now whole nations and regions and even continents are becoming very wary. They don't want to be privatized, gobbled up by greedy interests in the US and elsewhere.

**Rigged campaign system**

It is so clear and plain that the US is for democracy as long as it arrives at a conservative capitalistic administration, which is not really any democracy at all. The people are not really free to vote under that system. Where are the choices? The powers that be have put nearly insurmountable obstacles in the way of any opposition. Look what happened to the Reform Party with the requirement for fifteen percent in the polls before their candidate could be heard in the presidential ostensible debates.

There are such rules put in place all the time that are obviously antidemocratic on their face. One may not be in the debates because one hasn’t been widely recognized; however, one cannot become widely recognized without being an elitists or in the debates. That's a Catch-22.

Ross Perot had gotten some nineteen percent of the vote in 1992 as a result of how well he had done in the three presidential debates. It scared the Republicans and Democrats, so they put hurdles in place for the 2000 election that were just high enough to insure no competition. You
see, the powers that be are for competition just so long as they control who may compete. They calculated that no independent or third-party candidate could garner as much as fifteen percent in the polls without being in the televised debates. Therefore, the Commission on Presidential Debates, made up entirely of Democrats and Republicans, added a rule that to be allowed in the debates, a candidate must be at least at fifteen percent in public opinion polls. It's an impossible catch. One must be at fifteen percent to debate, but one may not reach fifteen percent unless one is in the debate.

The debate used to be handled by the nonpartisan League of Women Voters. However, the league pulled out when the campaigns started moving toward scripted debates. Now, under the Commission on Presidential Debates, the Democrats and Republicans don't have to worry about truly surprising questions the answers to which might reveal greater truth.

Democracy versus capitalism

To any fledgling democracy that doesn't produce, or aspire to be, a conservative (neocon or neolib) capitalistic system, the US makes itself that democracy's greatest enemy. The US is the strongest empire in the world right now and dead set against real democracy. How many times must it be said that democracy and capitalism are not synonymous? They are not the same thing.

Columbia

Right now, the US is supporting the conservative government of Columbia with billions of dollars of annual support. That support finds its way into helping death squads (paramilitary groups with abysmal human rights records) such as the Autodefensas Unidas de Colombia (AUC). The AUC has murdered thousands of civilian Colombians. It is ultra conservative and anti-democratic, and Condoleezza Rice does not speak out against them but rather seeks to isolate the democratically elected Hugo Chavez Frias of Venezuela. The AUC is very much as the Nicaraguan death squads, the Contras, were during the Reagan administration.

Now, the conservatives claim that they have gained so much military power in Columbia via US aid that the AUC doesn't even have to fight much anymore since the Columbian military is doing that for the landowners. The AUC is being allowed to put down its weapons and join the government in an amnesty deal. There is nothing wrong with forgiveness, but that's not what the deal is about. All that's happening is the consolidation of large landowner power.

There are those who would remind you that Colombia was home to the cocaine cartel. We remind you that the CIA, in coordination with Oliver North's hegemonic plans, shipped cocaine into the US to make black-market money to fund reactionary causes such as the mostly fascist Contras fighting Nicaragua from Honduras.

In Columbia, new rightwing paramilitary groups are springing up, the militant left has not reduced but has been taking a wait-and-see attitude, and coca production for cocaine has actually increased under Columbian rightwing president Alvaro Uribe who was re-elected in a very low voter-turnout where many people are still intimidated by rightwing death-squad type paramilitary groups. That's who the neocons are backing against the grassroots.

Are you still equating God with America? If you are, how will you escape damnation?

Control of the Western Hemisphere

The conservatives in the US are worried about losing control of the hemisphere.

Lula's Brazil

Luiz Inácio Lula da Silva (commonly "Lula") is the president of Brazil. Lula has unionist and socialist roots. He is now a very moderate reformer, by traditional socialist standards, and for highly qualified welfare for the poor. His anti-hunger and anti-poverty policies are laudable, relative to an extreme rightwing position.
His party, as of the time of this writing, is undergoing a serious campaign-financing scandal. Some of those closest to Lula have resigned their positions, Lula has publicly apologized for his party’s corruption. The scandal involves political-financing kickbacks for public contracts from the government. It is the dreaded villainy that defines false liberals who place selfishness above righteousness.

Lula is also criticized for making left-leaning campaign promises he is not keeping. He is criticized for looking too steadily in the neoliberal direction. Neoliberal privatization before Lula took office caused higher unemployment and lower wages.

Lula has nevertheless taken a neoliberal approach to the Bretton Woods institutions such as the International Monetary Fund. Brazil has not defaulted on the unethical loans but rather paid them off early. Brazil under Lula is going through a capitalist phase.

The whole world cannot withstand neoliberalism however. The planet won’t stomach it.

Has Lula converted to being a neoliberal or does he see himself as being a pragmatic social democrat just getting Brazil out of the clutches of the IMF? He has continued the belt-tightening process advocated by the neoliberals. The poor must tighten their belts so the fat superrich may relax theirs even more. Social programs, land redistribution to the peasants, pensions, and the like, have been reduced while privatization has increased. Raw-commodities exports have increased. The Amazon rainforest lands are still being turned into savannah for farming. This means that Brazil’s natural resources are being used by other capitalist nations rather than for the benefit of the mass of the Brazilian population. It means that the Brazilian population isn’t being allowed to do value-added work on those raw materials before they are shipped to other nations. For instance, Brazilian timber could be turned into a finished wood product before export or domestic use. That process would give the Brazilian people greater earnings. In other words, the capitalist system is still expropriating the wealth of the Brazilian people while huge quantities of Brazilians live without the bare necessities of life and while their non-renewable resources are aggressively being depleted.

This is not to say that the right approach is for the Brazilians to become more selfish and nationalistic. It is to say that the superrich and rich are wrong to perpetuate the entire system of expropriation.

**Laissez-faire hypocrisy**

No amount of arguing that selfish-interest seeks and finds the best path forward will make that backwards philosophy correct. The invisible hand of *laissez-faire* as practiced by the self-styled neoliberals belongs to Satan. The *laissez-faire* of the self-styled neoliberals is pure hypocrisy. The basis is no regulation except that which will perpetuate the so-called economic laws as defined by those who have already stolen the bulk of the inheritance of all humanity. They say it is against the laws of economics that the people may take back their inheritance even simply by moving into derelict and abandoned facilities, built off their backs and with their resources to begin with, to run things in accordance with pure and direct workplace democracy to the extent all the workers choose with equal voices in the spirit of sharing all.

On balance, Lula’s positions are not real liberal. Yet, the neoliberals still question his loyalties and the so-called left within the US hails him. What happened to his faith in idealism? Where is the faith in radicalism that is getting at the root cause of the problems facing the people? Did he ever have faith in the ideal solution?

Was he threatened by the history of American military and CIA covert intervention in Latin America? No doubt. Did he avoid provocations from Washington? No doubt. Could he have walked the more real-liberal path and survived?

The real-liberal path is survival. It is real life, even if it means giving up this life in the flesh for the sake of all the others whose lives and souls too are on the line.
Kirchner's Argentina

Néstor Carlos Kirchner (commonly Néstor Kirchner) is the progressive/populist president of Argentina. He is aware that Argentina's former extreme drive to privatization crippled the country. He is renegotiating all of Argentina's debt to the International Monetary Fund (IMF)\textsuperscript{104} and World Bank, etc. He knows that falsely labeled free-market economics has been a cover for international capitalism raping the people.

Water is a social asset

Recently, he moved to re-nationalize the water system of Argentina. March 21, 2006, Kirchner rescinded the contract with Suez, the largest water-utility company in the world. Suez had a forty percent some direct stake in Aguas Argentinas that was supposed to handle the Buenos Aires water and sewage system. Suez also controls a Spanish subsidiary that holds some twenty-five percent in Aguas Argentinas. Aguas Argentinas had done a terrible job in Argentina, just as Suez and Bechtel had done in Bolivia leading to massive protests there and the movement toward socialism. It was serving up contaminated water the children were warned not to drink. It had taken huge profits out of the country while leaving contaminated wells pumping and failing to build up necessary infrastructure, including for sewers for which Suez was also contractually obligated. Against the conditions of its contract, it reportedly raised rates on the poor. Argentina had to freeze water rates so that the poor would have water to drink and use. The company was pricing water out of the reach of the citizens. It was crying about not having enough money to fund repairs and build infrastructure even while it was exporting profits.

Kirchner rightly decreed that the water of Argentina is a "social asset" and not, therefore, a mere capitalist commodity. He chastised Suez for its well-documented illegal financial dealings. The company had been claiming expenses for equipment never purchased and repairs never undertaken. Is Suez repentant? Of course they are not.

You won't find this information in the mainstream American corporate and business press. You will find the details of the company's dishonest and illegal practices missing. That is a tactic to manage perception. They want you to have only the corporate privatizers' side of the story so you won't side with the poor people of Argentina against the astronomically rich and greedy and uncompassionate.

This doesn't mean that Kirchner will de-privatize or nationalize or re-nationalize the other natural, God-given resources of Argentina to keep them from being further exploited by the superrich in other nations at the direct expense of the inheritance of the Argentineans. He had though already de-privatized the postal system. It is now reportedly operating at a profit. We shall see how far he is willing to go to take back the inheritance. We shall see whether or not he will reverse himself.

When will the superrich move to place sanctions on Argentina? When will Kirchner be painted as a dangerous extremist? When will all the traditional dirty tricks start to be rolled out against him? When will the US State Department lean on his neighbors? When will the CIA start covert operations to divide Latin American nation against Latin American nation? When has it ever stopped? Who will be the next Latin American leader to be ousted in a US-led coup or assassination?

When will the boycott begin? It has already. The financial and business news industry is pumping out negative ratings for Argentina. You see, Argentina is painted as a bad risk when Argentina doesn't allow itself to be raped. Greed flows in money where the most money can be flowed back out to the greedy. The wealth of the nation, the resources, is devoured. What happens after depletion? The superrich just look elsewhere. The poor are left after the boom goes bust. It is the same in every nation. The whole capitalist system is a global bubble. It will burst.

The superrich are already spending the people's wealth readying the exploitation of the nearest

\textsuperscript{104} Argentina paid off its debt to the IMF, Tuesday, Jan. 3, 2006.
bodies in outer space. When the earth runs out of what they want, they will just move on and out, they imagine. You’ve heard it said that necessity is the mother of invention—but of what? They also have there busy research and development efforts looking into ways of performing alchemy and cyborg and other biotechnologies on all levels from nanotechnology up.

Well, they will err. They always do. They will create what they cannot control. It will come back to haunt them and the innocent alike. Selfishness is the wrong direction. You’ve heard it said that empire builders sow the seeds of their own destruction. Well, its true and it applies economically as well as militarily (and sexually).

Argentina went through a wave of deregulation and privatization all under the IMF and World Bank, etc. That whole system failed Argentina that had once been solid financially, even by neoliberal standards. Argentina was being strangled. It defaulted and converted its currency that devaluated. The privatizers screamed about the situation that they, the privatizers, had created. Now many international corporations, acting where, by rights granted directly by God’s truth, people’s utilities ought to have been acting all along, have filed suit against Argentina in the World Bank. They are trying to hit Argentina as Argentina attempts to stand up for its people. It is evil. It is the opposite of the Good Samaritan. Where is the Good Neighbor Policy? Did it ever exist? The US was never the Good Samaritan toward Latin America.

Vázquez’s Uruguay

Tabaré Ramón Vázquez Rosas (commonly Tabaré Vázquez) is the president of Uruguay. Tabaré Vázquez took office on March 1, 2005. Many conservatives in the US call him a leftist. Well, he is relative to past leaders of Uruguay. He isn’t though advocating very much change in the neoliberal way of doing things so far. His administration is still looking to privatize much of the country. Uruguay managed to raise enough money issuing thirty-year bonds that it paid off its IMF debt early. It was probably able to do that by assuring bond buyers of its commitment to the neoliberal agenda. Bond buyers would see risk in a socialist-leaning Uruguay, not because social democracies cannot run solid economies but because the US would make doing that exceedingly difficult. Vázquez has indicated that he won’t completely forget the poor, so he’s no member of the Cato Institute, a US libertarian think tank. He wants to retain some compassion in his neoliberal administration.

Now, if the entire continent turns continually to the left, isn’t attacked by the US, and if Vázquez is still in office, he (and the other leaders in the area) could show more socialist leanings. The whole thing hinges on whether the US will stop using economic duress and military threats and actions and covert actions in the area but rather let the people decide in the democratic fashion the US claims it is for.

Of course, the US isn’t for democracy. It claims that the only people who can function democratically are those steeped in such as the US. Of course, there are many people right here in the US who know full well that real democracy doesn’t exist in the US and never has.

These South American leaders talk to each other and to Cuba. Therefore, they are denounced by conservatives in the US as potential dangers. They are painted with a Stalinist brush, which is ridiculous. Castro is the only Communist, and he isn’t a rightwing Communist as Stalin was. If he hadn’t been deliberately provoked so much, he would have mellowed to a much more left-communist long ago.

Lagos’s Chile, now Bachelet’s

Ricardo Froilán Lagos Escobar (commonly Ricardo Lagos) was the president of Chile.105

105 On Sunday, January 15, 2006, Chileans chose Michelle Bachelet as president Lagos’s successor. Lagos could not run again under term-limit laws in Chile. Bachelet has vowed to increases social spending to help reduce the obscene gap between the huge majority poor in Chile and the tiny minority that constitutes the ultra rich. The gap in Chile is one of the worst in the world. Bachelet is openly agnostic and studied militarism at several war colleges including one in the US.
Ricardo Lagos was a strong opponent of the ultraconservative dictatorship of General Augusto Pinochet who was supported by the US government. The Pinochet dictatorship was responsible for tens of thousands of tortures, murders, and other human rights violations while it pursued *laissez-faire* (neoliberal) capitalism allowing foreign ownership of Chile's resources. You see how democracy does not follow capitalism. President Lagos instituted many more liberal social reforms while in office. His was, however, a cautious administration.

Verónica Michelle Bachelet Jeria (commonly Michelle Bachelet) is now the president of Chile. She is for a mixed economy, a combination of market capitalism and the welfare state. Her focuses are pension reforms, education from daycare to college, entrepreneurship, and neighborhood improvements for overall quality of life.

With the exception of Hugo Chavez Frias, these other leaders in South America somewhat represent the New Labour and Democratic Leadership Council of South America. They are the Tony Blair's and Bill Clinton's of South America. They are ready and willing to rub elbows with George W. Bush and any neocon able to break back into the US presidency if the US voters can be sufficiently fooled and frightened enough to allow election fraud.

There are neocons though who don't care at all about the just cause of the poor. They are advocating all the time for attacking them. They want Pinochet-type regimes throughout the world, all puppets of US corporatism. They hate anyone who does anything for the poor. They hate all the South American leaders even though none is an Isaiah liberal, let alone a Jesus liberal.

They really want to eliminate Chavez in Venezuela, the Sandinistas in Nicaragua, and Castro in Cuba. They are also afraid of what is happening in Peru and Mexico. Alejandro Toledo in Peru, initially held up by self-styled intellectuals of the left (anyone was seen as a relief after the fascist Alberto Fujimori, and Toledo had been against Fujimori), turned out to be an economic libertarian-capitalist disaster. He has been succeeded by Alan García Pérez, who was a nightmare the first time he was president of Peru. García

García's won by six hundred thousand votes; however, 1.2 million ballots were voided. The European Union and the Organization of American States monitored the election and didn't report any problems.

For many weeks before the Colombian and Peruvian elections, CIA, National Endowment for Democracy (NED), US Agency for International Development (USAID) and International Republican Institute (IRI) operatives were all over both countries setting in place the process needed to assure both their candidates won regardless of whether the majority of people wanted them. 106

How can Columbia, Peru, and Mexico have free and fair elections when the Republican neocons steal the elections in the US and are behind the scenes helping candidates in those Latin American states? It isn't possible.

Nowadays, attempts to rig elections have become more sophisticated, and thus our observation methodologies have evolved accordingly. We place more emphasis on pre-election activities, such as verifying voter registration rolls, eligibility standards for candidates, access to media, and any evidence of intimidation of voters. We put these under the heading of what we call the "level playing field" standard. I meet with candidates, electoral authorities, and heads of state to get their commitments to ensure a fair election and to accept the results of a free election. We

also put our observers in place for a longer time….

The same is true for post-electoral observation. Carter Center staff often will stay in a country to observe final vote tabulation, announcement of results, and graceful acceptance of the results by all parties.\(^\text{107}\)

Former president Jimmy Carter makes clear the importance of looking at the entire process, not just focusing on election day and the counting process.

**Fox’s Mexico**

Vicente Fox in Mexico turned out to be pretty much an economic libertarian-capitalist too. The poor in Mexico are still oppressed politically and economically and will be until the world converts to real Christianity. The 2006 election in Mexico will be covered in supplements to this work.

**Nicaragua**

The Sandinistas (FSLN) in Nicaragua are regaining strength on the back of failing privatization and falsely termed free-market economics (conservative, capitalist economics).

The Sandinistas were responsible for the overthrow of the US-backed brutal dictatorship of the Somoza family in Nicaragua. As mentioned above, the US, under conservative Ronald Reagan, backed a civil war against the democratically elected Sandinistas by funding the Contra fascist rebels (remnants of Somoza’s National Guard) with funds obtained through illegal arms sales to Iran and drug sales in the US. In addition to also training and arming the Contra-fascist terrorists, the US Ronald Reagan administration put into place an economic blockade that devastated the Nicaraguan economy. The Contra War also devastated the nation’s infrastructure. That was the plan if the Sandinistas’ revolution could not be reversed. It was not reverse completely. The Sandinistas ceded power through peaceful elections. Now they are making a comeback of sorts on the heels of so much long-term systemic poverty that always follows neoliberal (false liberal) economics.

Such US tactics as the funding and training of the Contras drive people into taking more and more desperate actions to stave off the attack of greedy corporate globalists and the US military, so-called intelligence community, contracted paramilitary organizations, mercenaries, and others all of whom do the beck and call of the rich corporations. Those rich corporations and their executives and shareholders then fund the political campaigns of politicians who have sold their souls for power and control. It is a filthy circle.

**Falsely lumping holding all things in common in with Stalinism**

The US conservatives and some neoliberals will complain about more liberal governments in the world and, for churlish reasons, will start working to undermine those governments. They will call those more liberal governments statist (centralized) versus so-called open. They do this after having created false impressions by lumping holding all things in common in with Stalinism. However, many of the governments they lump in with Stalinism under the sweeping label of statist are closer to the real liberalism of Isaiah and Jesus than is the so-called market-oriented government of the US.

It must be understood that Stalinism was all the means of production being owned and operated by the Communist Party. That party ran the government or state. Stalinism was not holding all things in common. In all things in common, each person has an equal say. Under Stalinism and Leninism and Maoism, each person does not have an equal say. Many consider the Leninist-Stalinist Communist state of the Soviet Union to have been state capitalism. More correctly, it was party capitalism in that the

http://www.afsa.org/fsj/feb01/carter01.cfm
Communist Party acted as the supreme capitalist.

John Paul II on communism

In Marxism, say was to be spread across all the workers. Under that tenet, Marxism held more of the "kernel of truth" as pope John Paul II put it. This is Marx borrowing from Jesus and the Apostles without giving God, Jesus, or the Apostles credit. Perfection under Christianity is all giving all and having a share based on need and an equal say guided under righteous conscience. It has absolutely nothing to do with the mentality that resulted in the purges under Stalin which resulted in the political executions of perhaps millions.

Conservatives are racists

The less initial success the US has the more pressure it builds up against liberal tendencies in other nations. America targets the most vulnerable, the easiest targets. It does this along racial and ethnic lines. For instance, it does not attempt to use physical coercion against the whiter-skinned Scandinavian more so social-democratic countries, whereas it will use military means, so far with a false sense of impunity, against the browner-skinned Latin American countries. Those days are going to come to an end however. For one, the US population is becoming ever browner. Those brown-skinned people will look upon other brown-skinned people with as much or more equality as the whiter-skinned Americans have always looked upon non-American whiter-skinned peoples. This is why the conservatives are attempting to buy the loyalties of more brown-skinned people, but it won’t work ultimately. The argument over holding the lives of non-American lighter and darker skinned peoples as of equal value will overshadow any number of darker-skinned people being bought off by conservative capitalists. Oh, plenty of people will sell out. They just won’t prevail is all. They will fall with the top-heavy Empire.

How would the tactics used against the Latin Americans be received were they to be used against the Scandinavians? All the European nations would be up in arms, literally. The US knows that. Also, the Anglo-Saxon superiority complex still ties them to the Nordic peoples whereas they care much less about the indigenous and mixed peoples of what is commonly called Latin America. The thinking of the likes of Winston Churchill is there under the surface. The Latin Americans and other less white-skinned peoples are seen as inherently inferior. They are worth less. They can be beaten down without much concern within the general population of the whiter-skinned countries. It has been disgusting. It has been, and remains, completely antichrist.

US backdoor-racist and predatory policies drive people into evil reactions. They shouldn’t react that way, but neither should the US engender and precipitate such reactions. They react to the evil policy of undermining governments some of which are more democratic and egalitarian than America. US evil in the form of hyper greed, violent coercion, and decadent culture tempts others not only to greed, decadence, and violence for the sake of their own neoliberal capitalism but it tempts others into militant reactions against the US system.

This is not to excuse terrorist attacks. It does though help explain them. Fundamentalist Muslims for instance are seriously offended by what they see as degeneracy. In fact, much of what they complain against is degeneracy. The remedy prescribed by some though is also evil. They think it is returning to a purer time, but it is not heading into the true light.

However, the more the American people come to realize the inherent evil of certain practices, certain behaviors, that are racist (including those against Muslims) the sooner things will come to a head and will end. After all, as said, the population of the browner-skinned peoples in the US is on the rise and the bullies will not be able to co-opt them all. Word is getting out. People will see through the lies, even the big lies and so-called noble lies.

Antagonizing vulnerable peoples

That tactic of antagonizing vulnerable peoples is part of the deliberate strategy of the bullying,
American, conservative, empire builders. They are intimidating others into capitulating to US corporate interests or they are goading them into hardening their positions against these interests so the US will have even the thinnest of pretexts for taking overt or covert military or paramilitary actions against them or using clandestine means to overthrow them. Then they point the finger at those they have goaded. This is what Condoleezza Rice is attempting to do now concerning Venezuela and Hugo Chavez Frias. They do all of that to conjure up a pretext for duping the mass of American citizens into supporting abominable acts against others some of whom mostly want to be left alone to run their own nations for the sake of all their citizens and not just the rich.

The belligerent neocons are aggressively employing the goading technique, because the American people know that the Vietnam War was, and the Iraq War and so-called War on Terrorism are, full of obfuscation and blatant lies.

For smaller operations, they used to just send in the Marines who would slaughter wholesale. The American people wouldn't know the other side of the story but just US propaganda.

Also, racist attitudes have been tempered, because the US had to paint the Nazis as evil to get people to back and win the war and the Nazis were racists supreme. It is too late for the US to be blatantly racist as was Winston Churchill.

In addition, Americans are not as ready to accept that all-things-corporate is necessarily what America must be all about. The business of America is still business; however, the movements of the 1960’s, such as environmentalism, have shown that business is not the end-all-be-all that it was once seen to be.

These conditions heighten differences between the selfish and unselfish. The selfish and unselfish have always been at odds, but now the communications network is making it easier for the dissenting voices to be heard by each other and to spread the message regardless of the consolidation of mainstream media. Will this last? Will it simply facilitate the ceaseless argument that will facilitate procrastination on the part of those advocating unselfishness? We propose not. We propose action not in simply dissenting and being heard but in rather doing what we think the government ought to have been doing. We say the commons ought to be. Therefore, we propose to bring it forth for those who will truly share ownership in the spirit of excellent stewardship for the sake of all, for the righteousness’ sake. That's going to take everyone's hard work, dedication, and giving.

The fact that the US antagonizes other nation is not to say that any nations conducts itself in a Christian manner. They are not real liberal democracies in the sense of the Isaiah liberal and especially not the Jesus liberal. They are not without any vileness or villainy. Many are though trying much harder than the US to be giving and sharing within and between and among them as nation-states. Theirs is the lesser evil therefore.

**Learn war no more**

If they could be allowed to cooperate with each other without the negative influences of the US through such institutions as the US Army’s newly renamed and misnomered Western Hemisphere Institute for Security Cooperation at Fort Benning, Georgia, they might be able to bring themselves to disarm completely. As mentioned elsewhere, that institution was called the School of the Americas. They have changed the name in an attempt to break the people’s conscious associations with the US government's evil training of tens of thousands of Latin Americans, many of whom where known death-squad members, which death squads were responsible for murdering many tens of thousands of civilians from all walks of life.

And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. (Isaiah 2:4).
That's it. That's what it is all about. The nations are judged. All selfish people are rebuked. Humanity is commanded to convert all weapons to peaceful means and all the military training and studying is to end. That's the law that will be in everyone's heart. Those who refuse will be cut off. They won't be in heaven as heaven and earth become one new place.

The nations of Central America in particular have been kicked around by the US. Today, there are conservatives who defend and justify the US history of creating and supporting puppet dictators. These apologists say that the conservatives were just doing the only thing that could be done to stop the political party called Communist (particularly in the forms of Stalinism and Maoism). Rather than address the fundamental unfairness in the world, the conservatives just labeled everyone a mortal enemy who was not a rabid capitalist. It didn't matter how justified anyone was in expressing grievances against the capitalist system of America, just as it doesn't matter now. Rather than fix the problems being complained about by terrorist thereby taking away the very reasons people are supporting terrorists or becoming terrorists, the US just labels all enemies who are against rabid capitalism and with any grievances against the US. It is insane.

The conservatives also say that at the time, no one had any way of knowing that what the US was doing was wrong, meaning no one could have handled global problems without resorting to torture and murder and all manner of other heinous actions. That's a lie.

**Christ, Gandhi, Mandela, and King**

Look at what Mahatma Gandhi accomplished in India without resorting to any of those despicable tactics of the conservatives. He may not have been perfect, but he was a far cry from the depths of selfishness in the Empire he was struggling to overcome. Look at what Nelson Mandela did with non-violence in South Africa. Look at what Martin Luther King, Jr. accomplished in the US civil-rights movement without resorting to any violence.

Again, we make no claim of perfection concerning these men. Their actions though have been closer to the kingdom than of those who caved into the temptation of wrath.

The positions of the conservatives in these matters have been, and remain, patently deceptive. Stalin's brand of government would never have been accepted by the world or Central America even if the US had done nothing. The US made matters worse. Of course, that was the plan for the war-minded. Also, if it were true that no one could have known that supporting dictators was wrong, then why were there so many people against those conservatives at the very time they were doing their dastardly deeds? It is the same argument that was put forth by conservatives immediately following the Iraq invasion, meaning the neocons said after the invasion that no one knew they wouldn't find WMD. That too is a lie. People were saying before that invasion that the intelligence showed no WMD.

It is the big lie or so-called noble lie. They knew and just lied about it. They said who could have known that weapons of mass destruction would not turn up, even though there were hundreds of millions of people who said openly at the time that what the conservatives were saying was wrong, based upon lies, and would not turn out the way the neocons said it would. There were people of the more true liberal persuasion who said how things would turn out and they have. That is how it has been from the beginning of US foreign policy toward Central America as well.

Look, the neocons are always wrong on the big picture they present because that picture is just made up by them. They know it. They're just banking upon people not being able to put anything together. They're counting on people just moving on.

This is all to say that the use of the US military and intelligence for purely capitalistic, anti-democratic interests of the rich few who sit at the top of pyramids of stock shares is stealing right out of the mouths of the poor in nations molested in the name of America. It is also, on a certain level, stealing taxes to fund that military and intelligence paid in by even poor US
taxpayers. The poor taxpayers need what is given to the military for the sake of increasing the plunder of the rich stolen from the inheritance of even other poor people in the world. Woe to the rich.

The non-rich taxpayers do not control the multinational corporations. They do not reap the lion's share of the evil gain of corrupt uses of their tax dollars. They do though end up putting up the brunt of the military personnel who fight, kill, are injured and maimed for life and even die in wars caused by rich business interests telling the US military and intelligence what to do. They will also bear the brunt of terrorist attacks against that system. Their children are traumatized by such attacks and are numbed to violence as the method of conflict resolution. This is while they are being simultaneously confused and frustrated by adults telling them not to fight in their homes, schools, and on the streets. They know that the US went to war under faults pretenses. It is insanity.

Don't let your children be relegated to being just a consumable commodity, an inferior item in abundant supply for the rich to send to fight. Stand up to them, and say "No." Don't let them fall for the lies of the military. Don't let your children learn how to make war anymore.

ECHELON

The same so-called noble liars who have perpetrated all their conservative doings for centuries have at their disposal the invasive power of ECHELON, the NSA's (National Security Agency) worldwide communications eavesdropping network. Nothing but the most highly encrypted electronic communications in the world is beyond their eavesdropping capabilities.

Also, if you had imagined for years that the NSA does not eavesdrop on communications of Americans within the US, you were deceived. As is now common knowledge, the NSA has eavesdropped on American communications. That information was made public December 16, 2005 by The New York Times. It has been reported that the newspaper withheld the story from the public for about a year. What other stories are they sitting on?

That was not new information for the underground. Certain of the so-called alternative news-sources had been saying for many years that the NSA scans all international electronic communications regardless of the source. In several emails I sent from the US into other nations especially the former Soviet Republics going back a number of years before the New York Times revelation to the general public, before the invasion of Baghdad, before 9-11. I told recipients that my messages to them will have been scanned by the NSA. Of course they were.

They are spying on everyone

In addition, the government hasn't revealed this yet, but once anyone shows up in international communications relating anything against the current US administration, even just statements of concern that the US is becoming more fascist, that person's purely domestic communications were then, and as of this writing still are, surveilled. Anyone communicating against the neocons is a potential militant revolutionary or terrorist or dangerous extremist, etc., or at the very least rationalized as a danger to the nation's security by just weakening the neocons (of course, the reverse is true) and has to be monitored and investigated. The secret court will grant such surveillance. The administration will tell the court that in the process of foreign surveillance, the persons made statements to foreign parties against the government of the United States. Now, these actions mostly concern people who are low on the radar screen. Even though it becomes obvious, or was obvious all along, that the parties in question were never militant threats, the surveillance continues in preparation for dirty tricks to undermine the anti-neocon movement. These things haven't changed since J. Edgar Hoover.

Also, talking heads on television are not targeted in earnest as potential terrorists so much as to find out dirt on them to use against them and to stir up internal problems within opposition groups when the time comes.
It goes beyond that. They've already started a database on every person. It doesn't matter whether or not there are national I.D. cards or biometric scanners in place. They've been building their database for years now. Computer memory is cheap and super computers are becoming so fast that they can work the database beyond human comprehension. This process is only going to continue accelerating until it blows up.

The neocons walk the tightrope. They don't want to be premature in rushing to power, because they know it will backfire. Just how good are they in creating, gauging, and reacting to the receptivity of the American people for increased presidential dictatorship? I said increased. It already exists. It's only a matter of degree.

ECHELON is what is called SIGINT, which is short for signals intelligence. With this system, the NSA does a constant dragnet searching all electronic communications in the world if they so desire. This system is much more advanced then anything that has come out in public. It has even been used for industrial espionage against US corporate competitors. This is so, because of the military-industrial complex. Consider the military industrial complexes of Russia and China for instance. You don't imagine that the US military isn't engaged in spying upon them? You don't imagine that when the US military discovers information useful to US military corporations that they feel honor bound not to disclose such information to their corporate industrial suppliers do you? If you buy that, you have been duped into trusting unrepentant perjurers. You have swallowed the noble and big lie. You're hooked.

They already have their plan done ten and twenty years out and more

You don't imagine that the neocons aren't extremely mad and already planning their comeback after they are drummed out in the near future do you? Are you planning to take a vacation and congratulate yourself and the left after the right is out? Watch out! The cycle is just going to speed up. When they get a chance, they're going to be worse than ever. They're going to work in their holding tanks on shutting down the openness of the Internet for instance, because the freedom of information on the Internet will have been one of the main reasons they were exposed. They bought up the mainline news didn't they? They embedded the journalists in the military didn't they? They hate the news coming out of all the places where they used to be able to control the flow of stories don't they? They own the companies which can control the backbone of the Internet don't they? Aren't they already trying to replace the freer flow of information with their commercial offerings that will make finding underground sources much more difficult? They used dirty tricks to gain the majority in both houses of the US Congress and to gain the presidency and many governorships and state houses and many seats on the judicial bench didn't they? Didn't they start slowly and build and build and build? Do you think they are not going to re-double their efforts? Do you think they are going to say okay, we'll give and share all? They are about selfish interests. They are greedy at heart. They will die greedy at heart. Many will repent, atone, and convert. Many won't. Watch out!

They are farther along then the grassroots imagines

They have had people working nonstop using the most advanced software and hardware to plan their operations down to the finest detail they can imagine. They have people training to carry out the operations down to split second timing. They rehearse and rehearse and rehearse. They are under the strict control of handlers. They are incommunicado for as long as it will take to get and keep them focused on their objective. Money is no object. They have the land and facilities to conduct their preparations. They have all the resources they need to carry out their plans. They don't need to go through any customs or passport checks anywhere in the world. They can fly somewhere and land and start doing whatever they want. They have secure global communications. No other government can listen in. They are fed special diets. They are given special drugs. They are physically trained with the latest equipment with
the most science behind their training. They are programmed by psychologists. They are conditioned. They are already crossing over the bionics threshold in radical ways. The cyborg warrior will be rolling out in this generation. All the science fiction will come true. The human consciousness and lack of conscience prophesied it and is manifesting it. None of this though means that we should throw up our hands and call it all futile.

We are to do God here and now for the sake of righteousness in the face of tribulation and martyrdom.

Some of why people don't trust Bush's domestic spying

The current NSA revelations are shades of the dark Project SHAMROCK (capturing all telegrams) and dark Project MINARET (watch lists of so-called subversives) of the NSA, CIA, and FBI that spied on thousands of Americans including antiwar dissidents and demonstrators and civil-rights activists who were generally on the political enemies list of Republican conservatives. It was due to those programs that the Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Act (FISA) was passed.

At the time of the exposure of these fascist-Republican efforts, president Gerald Ford, an ostensible moderate or centrist, had his administration fight the release of the names of the US corporations that had aided the NSA and others immorally to spy upon US citizens who were often doing nothing other than dissenting against governmental policies and practices. The names did come out of the Committee. This time with the NSA starting in 2006, the names of the corporations were leaked to the press by the movement of the Holy Spirit.

Project SHAMROCK ran from 1946 into 1975 and involved corporations such as ITT, RCA, and Western Union, not protecting the communications of citizens but rather giving the NSA the contents of every single international cablegram (telegram sent by underwater cable) and telegram send to or from any American citizen regardless of the lack of probable cause or lack of warrants. It suffered mission creep. It went from surveilling foreign embassies to spying on Vietnam War protesters.

That's what's going on right now concerning the Iraq War and the Internet and telephone calls of suspected dissenters. They have been secretly marked as threats to so-called national security, whereas many and most are simply antiwar who prove to be an embarrassment to the warmongers and war-profiteers. They sway the public against the atrocities of war and other capitalist undertakings. They have been labeled as threats to national security defined vaguely by the fascists as giving aid and comfort, a boost in American public opinion, to the enemy or potential criminal. The enemy is similarly deliberately vaguely defined as any criminal anywhere, since any crime can be used by terrorists. Also, anything that hinders false-libertarian, laissez-faire capitalism is deemed criminal or at least reason enough for suspicion to snoop. Such malleable definitions can be altered to fit anyone at the whim of the president. These definitions are kept secret under the ruse of national security. It is a circular license under the term national security. It's a Catch-22. The surveillance is rationalized as the first step in likewise rationalized preemption. What's really going on is a power grab. It all ends up covering over illegal gains for those at the top of the power elite that is the military-industrial complex.

The fascist Republicans at the very top all know this full well. It's what George W. Bush meant when he said upon gaining the presidency that now he is not accountable to anyone. He believes he can be the absolute monarch for his term in office to the extent that he can fool the people into acceding to his distortions and the distortions of the hangers-on around him. He believes the idea for the chief executive is to gain as much control over the common people as possible leading to the day when the ruler no longer has to be concerned with potential overthrow by the whole of the common people no matter how abominable, tyrannical, and depraved he becomes. He looks to the day when the presidency has darkened and hardened and lowered to the days of Caligula. Not so deep in the recesses of George W. Bush's mind, he
envisions the day when the president will be so powerful by way of science and technology all over the globe that nothing and nobody, no group, will be able to stop him from doing anything he wants. He believes this is God-directed. This sounds like a contradiction since we just said the aim is Caligula-like activities. It is contradictory. That's the point. He believes that might makes right. In his mind, the reason Hitler and Napoleon and even the caesars failed was because they didn't have enough power. They didn't know how to put aside caring about others enough. It is a very warped outlook. It is the teaching of Machiavelli. The fascists are disciples of Machiavelli.

None of this is to say that George W. Bush isn't full of mixed emotions. He is. However, he has been successfully misguided into suppressing his sensibilities. He conveniently adopts the Calvinist rationalization that the superior people, by God, and naturally, have the material wealth and political and religious power. He does that even though Jesus's message is perfectly clear about the pitfalls of such personal wealth in the face of such wants as are evident in the world today. He is the prince of this world for a little season. He has had his in the here and now.

**Total Information Awareness**

Now of course, we still have active the Total Information Awareness program of the Pentagon's Information Awareness Office renamed to the Terrorism Information Awareness Office. Even though the US Congress specifically refused to fund the total-information and terrorism-awareness activities, the program has simply been shifted to a darker level of operations that the executive branch hasn't divulged to the US Congress sufficiently for the US Congress to perform oversight. Names of programs will continue to pop up for awhile, but the real plan is to create a new layer that goes unnamed outside. The plan is that every time a name surfaces, it will immediately be changed. This will assure zero oversight. The only way there will ever be oversight is when all funding is open.

Secrecy and barriers are against God's ultimate plan for human souls. All will be healed and set right. All will be forgiven. The physician will not be made ill by the disease he will completely cure: That's God.

Also, the executive controls the establishment of classification and security clearances. The US Congress can, and is, classified right out of certain loops. The judiciary can be, and is, classified right out of certain loops. This leaves imaginations to run wild within and without the executive branch. How does one know this? Fruit is how one knows.

**Control of the entire electromagnetic spectrum**

The Pentagon's *Information Operations Roadmap* which discusses military propaganda (psychological operations) plans to be aimed at enemy attacks including from US dissident voices on the Internet. Just as with the Total Information Awareness Office, the US military seeks "maximum control of the entire electromagnetic spectrum." That's the entire spectrum on which light sits, including cosmic-rays through radio waves. Electromagnetism also includes all electrical currents. This means the Pentagon seeks to be able to knock the whole planet back to before electricity while maintaining its own electrical capabilities. This is in addition to controlling the spectrum for nightmarish weapons use. Their vision doesn't stop there. Their vision doesn't stop short of the limits of diabolical imagination. Science and engineering turned to total control of human and all life is their goal. They want to be able to create anything they care to imagine with impunity. It is mad science for megalomania. They have already run cyber war-games along some of these lines. Of course, we've already seen the Military paying newspapers in Iraq to run fake stories written by the Pentagon. The fact that the Military contracts out any of this work does not relieve them of the primary responsibility. Hence, we say the Military paid the newspapers and wrote the stories. The notion that there is arms-reach within the military-industrial complex is itself more than reaching. Now, the military plans to shut down
all dissident voices when the next pretext surfaces.

Anyone who voices disapproval of Empire building and perpetual war and the like will be labeled as an enemy spreading disinformation and aiding and abetting the enemy, giving comfort to the enemy, doing treasonous acts, etc., and attacked.

Don't imagine that the Military hasn't been working on computer backdoors. Don't imagine that they haven't worked on cutting deals with the major corporations for those secret backdoors. Look at what the telecommunications companies did in facilitating the government in illegal wiretapping by the NSA in the US.

What is in the selfish interest of major US families, the corporations they own, and the executives they hire who are often their own family members? Those family members often are part of the revolving door to governmental positions. They are often members of interlocking directorates. They are often members of international elitist societies where deals are brokered for corporations and nations. What are the treasures in the hearts of those owners? What compromises are those owners willing to make in fear of retaliation if they don't go along?

Semantic warfare

The US intelligence machine has started the Total Information Awareness/Terrorism Information Awareness program via Analysis, Dissemination, Visualization, Insight, and Semantic Enhancement (ADVISE). This is part of the cyber war that has already begun. The names of programs will continue to change. The motivation will remain the same.

The motivation is anti-democracy under the guise of pro-democracy. It is anti-liberty under the guise of liberty.

You will notice carefully the term "Semantic" in the name of this program. This is a sign. It will disappear, so note it now. The term will disappear, but the intent will remain. There is and has been a semantical war on going since language began. This work has gone a long way in showing that. The Bible shows it. The war itself is waged on its pages. Jesus won the war, but the battles are still raging. The Dragon is mortal wounded but doesn't completely realize it (doesn't want to realize it).

Don't imagine that this isn't huge. Almost half of the one hundred largest economies in the world are US corporations and not nations. Think about that. You don't imagine that those corporations took over everywhere through fair dealings with the peoples of the planet do you?

You don't imagine that they took over without the full force of the US behind them do you?

Thereafter, the policy of preemption will be applied to all enemies of the state who will include anyone who speaks out against the new order. It is Orwell's nightmare coming to life. In fact, the release of the Pentagon's plan is the first salvo in the attack. It is the seed planted in the brains of the willing dupes. The release was edited by military psychologists for effect. It preps the neocon minions and attempts to begin the plan to totally dictate the existence of all, beginning with disarming all dissidents in whom the military seek to instill a sense of being completely overwhelmed and dejected coming to the realization that resisting the Empire is futile. Woe to the arrogant unrepentant. Woe to the usurpers of God. They shall rue the day. It is no threat. It is truth. It is right warning.

Undoing protection against police state

Now, because such information is being obtained (although highly censored) through the Freedom of Information Act, the Pentagon is moving to change the Act to exempt itself. The military is also pushing for an end to whistleblower protections. In other words, the Pentagon is doing all it can to undo everything that was done in the past to protect against a police state in the US. It is coming and many are calling for it when they call for safety and security rather than for the solution to the root cause.

It isn't imagination to realize that there is a worldly and spiritual struggle for control that is not for righteousness' sake but rather human ego sake. All the mundane checks and so-called
balances and coercive threats in the world and all the thinking that there is a collective trustworthiness working within every mind in the dark corners of the Pentagon and all the other secret places in the world just doesn't understand the madness and method of those bent upon infinite ego satiation. One knows. Wicked ideas come out of egos. Rationalizations and obfuscations come out of egos. It is Godless. In its disconnect from God, the ego reaches for Godlike total information awareness without being worthy. Of course, God won't share all with the unworthy. Of course, God has designed things so that the unworthy who demand such awareness will fall. The higher they reach in unworthiness, the harder and lower they will fall. It is the consequence. It is a warning. It is a sign.

Compartmentalization, continued

Understand that the NSA is a Pentagon entity created by presidential directive. It shares all its information on a so-called need-to-know basis with aspects of the DIA (Defense Intelligence Agency) and the Information Awareness Office. The reverse is also true. There is compartmentalization so that the right hand doesn't know what the left hand is up to. Unlike sunshine meetings held by some Congressional committees, the Pentagon is such that only two people in the world supposedly may dig into anything he wants and still cannot be assured that he is getting the real picture: The president and the defense secretary; George W. Bush and Donald Rumsfeld respectively at the time of this writing. One may certainly argue that Dick Cheney too would not be refused by anyone in the government.

Establishing the truth despite compartmentalization: The Old Testament said have two witnesses. Jesus said have witnesses who may attest to the fact that the wrong-doer has been confronted in private before taking the matter to the whole body. Of course, that would be situational since there are circumstances where that wouldn't be feasible. There are emergency situations where taking the time and for other reasons, one just can't confront the wrong-doer in that way. The process was intended where a certain range of interactions would fit. The context was internal to the church.

Nevertheless, where it is possible to confront in that way even outside the church, it is better on balance.

Today, depending upon the seriousness of the problem and what is at stake, different people will accept varying degrees of evidence from circumstantial up to what is termed "irrefutable" evidence. In that system, human eyewitnesses are not always called for.

So where does this fit in with knowing the truth as a result of looking at the results, the fruit? Also, why wouldn't Jesus have expected, and said that, the Holy Spirit will inform all of any wrongdoing?

The Holy Spirit will inform all of all, given enough righteousness, faith, and the spirit of mercy that is forgiven. Even though the Holy Spirit witnesses all and knows and remembers, people are not righteous enough and don't, therefore, have enough love to handle the truth and still forgive.

Where does this leave us concerning sole whistleblowers and questionable evidence and what many consider sweeping statements? Patterns of behavior are predictive even though variables are infinite, even as God is infinite. There have been disgruntled peoples who have lied and done wicked things concerning their enemies. Bitterness chokes truth. Therefore, the persons must be felt (sensed, emotionally discerned) and considered in all ways.

The Empire is not on the right path. Only one path is best. Many paths opposed to the Empire's though are worse than the Empire's. It is with that knowledge that one must consider the personalities of sources. The fact is that despite the Empire's failings, those within are currently freer in the mundane sense to speak out on a wider range of topics and issues than in any other society. This is a double edged sword. The freedom can cut through the lies of the Empire, but libertinism can also allow dishonest attacks on the Empire. The truth about the Empire is enough. Lies and unqualified
speculations, even about the Empire, are harmful.

**The Empire is not good enough**

The relative mundane freedoms in America are exactly why people speak out against those injustices that have not been properly redressed. The path of the Empire is not good enough. The object is not to settle for best, in anything, anywhere, simply relative to what is going on in the rest of the world. The object is to be perfect. We are talking about the right fastidiousness. We are not talking about taking on the anxiety of the traditionalist perfectionist. Jesus disappointed all the traditionalists after all. We are talking about taking on the softheartedness that can sympathize and empathize with the confused, as all have sinned. This is the meaning of not stoning people. This is the meaning of the golden rule.

**How to see through secrets**

How does one know what they (the Empire, the beast, conspirators) are up to in secret when no corroborating witnesses have come forth or there are not things put forth as evidence that meet a high enough standard, etc.? There is a history of operations that are authorized and funded and deliberately compartmentalized and are set up to be, upon discovery, disavowed as rogue. The Nixon White House as a prime, exposed example was full of that. It is the noble lie at work. There is a history of advocacy of the noble lie, since those wishing to use it must have a sufficiently susceptible and indoctrinated and further indoctrinatable field of people from which to recruit. Without a political-socialization process that prepares people to accept the assertion that falsehoods are right, all would stand firmly against the lie that there is any such thing as a lie that can be noble.

Also, along with the ability to sympathize and empathize comes the ability to think as they do even while not succumbing. This flies in the face of the expression that it takes one to know one. Jesus saw and spoke to the demon spirits; yet, he wasn't one of them. He was a spirit, but not a demon spirit. His sensory perception was that keen. His emotional grasping was that capable, because he was that trustworthy.

So, you discern them by what you do know about them. If they are secretive for the sake of harming others, you know who they are. They aren't of the real Church.

Look, given the same level of combat, every single soldier who comes home suffering from posttraumatic stress disorder is better in a predispositional sense than all those who do not. Their sensibilities were shocked and rightly so. They had the sensory acuity to know the evil in what they and those around them were doing. Naturally, it would have been better had they had that acuity earlier to keep them from partaking. We know though that society works minds to make them willing to kill for worldly empire even though there are those who have convinced themselves that they lead people to war in unselfishness. It is confusion. Of those who come from such combat, the ones who overcome and go on to teach and exemplify the truth of the evil into which they and others had been sucked are better still. Those who never suffer even though they are causing horror are emotionally stunted and facilitate evils perpetuation. Those who thrive on combat are the opposite of Christlike. This is how you know them.

War is hell. Who is in charge in hell? Who carries out the commands of the one in charge in hell? Is caesar God? Is peacemaking sedition or treason against God? How can the peacemakers be blessed and yet be also treasonous against God and the law?

**Total Information Awareness, continued**

When they say total information, they mean it. Think of just the economic trail behind you by virtue of all the transactions that are captured on computer and paper that can be linked to you. Think of every time any computer or paper or video or audio or any other entry or record has been made concerning you and identifiable to you that is still in existence and which could be linked into and saved by and analyzed by an entity with a budget of unknown but enormous total size. Public and so-called private paper and
computer and other records document you. Your history trail and the history of everyone and how everyone has interacted are there to be analyzed by scenario models on supercomputers. How do you live? What is your lifestyle? What have you done? What does it say about you? How can it be used to predict you and to control you? Are the powers that be trustworthy? Are they righteous? Are they bringing forth good fruits only?

They don't know about you to use that information for evil means by being given the information by God. It is Satan who sets them up to destroy with evil means. This is a struggle for your heart and mind. Don't listen to those who tell you to be evil. Salvation doesn't lie in doing evil. Evil is not purging. Evil is corrupting. Overcome. Bring forth the consciousness and conscience of peace.

**Predictive software; preventing thought-crime**

Computer software is being used and further developed to predict you. The goal is to know before you do what you will, or will not, feel, think, and do, given your history and the history of others, the current status or given predicted and controlled changes in the world. The goal is to conflate the computer with your reality to the nth degree to program you to trust them. This is what Jesus meant when he said the following:

> For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect. (Mark 13:22).

> And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them? (Luke 18:7).

At what point do feelings become crimes in order to preempt dissent against selfishness? The Red Scare was very much in the vein of emotional crime against capitalism. The excesses of a few who usurped the movement to giving and sharing were used to paint the whole thrust of anti-greed with the same color. Anything anti-greed was painted as being necessarily pro-Bolshevik and militant.

We have already seen preemption put in the forefront by the invasion of Iraq for the purpose of regime change so as to grasp the coveted oil wealth. We already have a very fuzzy mundane line about freedom of speech and press versus the right to be free from offensive language and behavior. The new commandment, of course, clears this up; but people have so far chosen not to live by that perfect example hence are yet to be saved from themselves.

Jesus believed in feeling-crimes. What I mean is that he believed that one sins in one's heart when one lusts for that which one ought not. God knows these relative sins. God is trustworthy to forgive them when the soul is earnestly working to overcome (shown to us by fruits). God/Jesus also believed, and believes, in human pacifism and ultimately all pacifism that is cosmic and heavenly peace and wholeness. Such is not the case with the worldly powers that be who are concerned with themselves rather than the whole of existence. They want to be the preemptive, coercive, thought-police without having the restrictions placed upon themselves.

Those powers that be have yet to reconcile to the point of eliminating their delusional paradoxes. Many so-called highbrows or intellectuals will argue for their cause thinking they are earnestly working on bringing forth the best possible world considering what they think they have justifiably identified as the inherent selfishness and stupidity of the species.

Now, different people follow this at different levels of religiosity or degrees of faith or belief in this new world order. Everyone working at the NSA and even more secretive installations though, for instance, shares in general greater faith in this system and its leaders than does the general public. Those who are on the receiving end of oppression and suppression, of course, as a whole contain the most members who have the strongest doubts in, and knowledge of the disingenuousness of, the motivations and intentions of those who are further constructing
this fallen world. The new world order is not new at all.

**New world order**

The new world order (really the same old world order of the serpent) is being based upon computer databases and software sitting on the most powerful computer system in the world with tentacles or links or network connections being fed by an ever-increasing diet. Those databases contain growing information to one degree or another on nearly everyone in the US with the world's commercialized population constantly being absorbed. With huge US international corporations being hired to run vast portions of China's Internet connectivity and other commercial and so-called privatized aspects, the Empire has a doorway open for faith-invasion and takeover. Of course, that the whole system allows for two-way traffic and competition for hearts, minds, and souls is a constant regardless of the degree to which people have it in the forefront of their thoughts.

Huge corporations have been maneuvered behind the senses into giving over information for the cause. It is all part of an understanding at the Empire level and ranging from vague to very focused (depending upon the individuals). It is all part of the military-industrial-congressional complex. Large corporations are headed up primarily by conservative capitalists who are beholden to conservative major shareholders all of whom want their worldly assets in the Empire system protected. The US military and intelligence system and to the degree to which the military, industry, and intelligence of other capitalists nations can be coerced and cajoled into agreement and corresponding action, is their alarm system, their private detective, their security guard, their dungeon and torture master, their hit man (through secret Pentagon military special forces units comprising elite Navy SEALs and Army Green Berets), and really whatever their consciousness conjures into being by the magical application of their unrighteous arts. It is the unrighteous spirit over matter and reality.

It is the inevitable outcome of the US Constitution. It's the inevitable result of the lack of the global commons under universal repentance.

There has only been a little bit of congressional oversight of these operations. The operations have been viewed as the sole purview of a very powerful executive. The theory in American democracy (constantly changing as it is) is that the people will choose an executive leader they may trust not to do anything detrimental to the people. It is a faith. It is a religion, just as capitalism. The people are choosing the system and subsystems and the one and ones they agree to follow in faith. Due to all the abuses that surfaced during and after the Nixon administration along with the general history of suppression and other negatives associated with capitalism and racism, etc., some of the lust for power of the presidency was deliberately diminished to check the potential for runaway power by the executive.

For those too young to remember or who have forgotten or just weren't paying attention at the time, the president was viewed as being very much omnipotent and trustworthy prior to the downfall of Nixon. Many people before that downfall assumed that the president had the power to order people assassinated outside and within the US and could not be challenged by the congress or courts concerning such matters when it came to national defense and security. That was the conservative view that was shot down by more moderate voices. The conservatives have been secretly restoring that mentality. It is the nationalistic, imperialistic (expansionistic, empire-building) mentality. It's that simple. It has its multiple layers of intrigue. It has its layers of graft and corruption and money laundering and all manner of activities that make the Mafia look like just a little microcosmic peek that it is on the greater organized crime (evil, lust of all kinds) that permeates everything. This is what Satan rails about not without evidence. However, there is hope for those who will not close their eyes but nevertheless refuse to partake and go further to speaking out and taking the heat that results from Satan who doesn't want any interference in the spirit of paying back lust with lust.

Meanwhile, that spirit is what God waits for souls to recognize and to overcome through real
love showing mercy and, therefore, receiving it. Remember, there is justice. That's the good news. The good news isn't gleeful in vengeance. It is gleeful in salvation. Salvation is justice.

Americans get up in arms about being spied upon by the NSA; however, are they able to put themselves in the shoes of non-Americans living in other countries when those others learn that it is completely legal under the mundane international law for the NSA and others, including nations other than the US, to scour all their electronic transmissions and receptions? How invaded they feel. How offended at the US they must feel. This is not to say that they have anything necessarily immoral on their minds they wish to keep hidden. It is to say that many people just imagine all the abuses that take place with such total information awareness by Big Brother. How people must hate the brazenness of people constantly looking over their shoulders affording them zero privacy.

For many people, the only reason they want privacy is because of the on-going, grave sins of others more so than any fear of exposure of their own sins of the past for which they have repented. They know how evil people use information for evil purposes. Criminals in and out of government steal and do all sorts of other terrible things in an attempt to feed their lusts.

The US is far from the only nation engaged in such activities. The so-called intelligence agencies, being merged with domestic policing agencies around the world where they weren't already, are involved in international espionage touching upon every sector of society. The domestic side of this merger is bent upon total information awareness within the given nations.

**Building omnipresent surveillance in the United Kingdom**

Surveillance cameras and microphones and other sensors are being installed to the extent of becoming omnipresent on the mundane level. Even as I enter this in 2005, there are an estimated five hundred thousand closed circuit television cameras for surveillance in London and four and a quarter-plus million of such cameras throughout the United Kingdom.

People can be followed, literally, all day long. When coupled with other technologies and super computers, the possibilities for horrendous abuses by a runaway, panicked government bent upon its vision of safety, security, and necessary control is very real. The idea that checks and balances can control such abuses by those whose system is built upon greed and self-centeredness is illusory.

Radio Frequency Identification Devices (RFID) are being readied to replace barcodes and are to be embedded into the products themselves, even fabrics. These RFID chips are powerless radio transmitters. When they are within range of a power receiver, they transmit their location and their identity. Their identity is linked in real time with databases containing the history of the item cross referenced to all transaction information. Of course, those data will link with the Total Information Awareness databases concerning each individual with that view to total recall as well, since the memories of these systems it is intended shall never be purged. The point is that power receivers could become omnipresent in the worldly capitalistic and control society and culture.

The worldly the proponents of this dehumanizing and dangerous invasiveness referred to under this system is being called the Ambient Intelligence Society (AmI society). In this society, computing and networking technology would be embedded in everything, even human flesh. There are people who have already opted to be embedded with the next level Mark of the Beast. After all, this vision is based upon selfishness. It is given over to the control of the selfish.

If you don't want to be embedded or tracked by the technology, you will have to live outside the tech zone. Communes that are free of that invasive technology will be a God send. Being able to produce everything the communes need free of such technology will be required.

England is constructing fascistic band aids rather then getting at the root of the problem: Selfishness. Look at the direction they are headed: An Official Secrets Act that trumps freedom of the press; cameras increasingly everywhere; limits on political speech in the
name of security; the largest and fastest growing governmental DNA bank in the world holding citizen-DNA samples; and more.

Now, both the US and UK are busy, as are other nations, developing all sorts of biometric-identification technologies along with tracking and recording technologies that are being rolled out in the name of safety and security. Cell phones will all have global positioning system (GPS) devices built in that the user may not be able to turn off without turning off the phone. Cars are coming equipped with black-box recorders much like those in airplanes. These devices cannot be removed without rendering the car inoperable. GPS devices are also being added to cars and may be integrated into the cars computer software to prevent the car user from turning off the device. Phone companies have been ordered to maintain customer phone logs on all customers showing all calls to and from customer numbers. We have seen that phone companies have cooperated in secret with the US government in warrantless wiretapping of US citizens on US soil. We have seen computer printer and photo copy equipment manufacturers cooperate in secret with the US government in creating hidden markings on printouts from those machines identifying the machine and traceable to the purchaser. We have seen the US Department of Defense maintaining databases on possible political dissidents based upon anonymous so-called tips. We have seen the FBI and US Department of Energy Nuclear Emergency Support Team using religious profiling for warrantless searches. We also see the government using search-engine logs from major Internet search engines. The list goes on and on.

Of course, there are mundanely reasonable explanations for all of this; however, it is all truly based on coercion and not at all on changing people’s hearts by the power of love and truth. Is it Satan or God? It is the apostate state trying to take heaven by force while themselves being libertine where the general public cannot see them. It is stone throwing by unforgiving, unrepentant sinners. It is hypocrisy. If you are a real Christian, you know it’s Satanic. You know it will be abused. You know untrustworthy people will have secret access and will misuse and abuse. You know that they will attack truly repentant people thereby attacking the only solution.

Of course, the human race gets what it deserves in the aggregate, not that the saints will pay eternally for the misplaced faith of apostates. They won’t. As Jesus said, evil must come. It is coming. It is accelerating. It is coming headlong at itself.

Tony Blair has gone public with the fact that his government is eavesdropping on members of the United Kingdom Parliament. There had been a forty year ban on such spying.

**Uncoerced redemption to become extinct**

The problem with all of this is that people are being labeled behind the scenes and sometimes in public in ways that show the system is unforgiving. The system has lost the ambition for complete rehabilitation. People are marked and penalized for life for things they did before repenting to God. This mundane system is now obsessed with the impossibility of uncoerced redemption. They act as it the convict can never come to see the light, the covetous cannot become the generous and charitable, the violent cannot become the pacific, the sexual addict cannot become the celibate, etc. This of course is not true.

Jesus saved, and still saves, sinners. His message and life reformed tax collectors, prostitutes, adulterers, killers, thieves, cheaters, liars, and all manner of other sinners. Once they were saved, they were accepted. Paul had been a terrible self-admitted sinner who gave up all the violently coercive ways of his past. None of the disciples would have claimed he or she had never sinned.

It is true that we are never supposed to do anything that we would be ashamed to admit openly in public, but for human beings to take it upon themselves to eliminate all privacy of those being surveilled who have not voluntarily given up that privacy to them is usurping God’s position.
The reason this is so important is because God forgives perfectly. God allows the individual's thought to ruminate over sins. The human system though is becoming such that the very act of working to discern where truth is divided from falsehood becomes suspect and punishable. The labeling of people is retroactive and indelible in terms of the current direction of the all-seeing state. It is a nightmare in the making.

Contrary to the way the worldly system is headed, we are not to be coercively, militantly policed from the outside. We are to police ourselves with the guidance and assistance of God. God blots out our sins. This new world order has no intention of that. This is the always-hounding inspector Javert of Victor Hugo's novel *Les Misérables* come to life in the form of Big Brother. The ex-convict, Jean Valjean, in Hugo's novel would never be allowed to overcome and rise under the current system.

The worldly leadership is causing the system to mark people as if a genuine (uncoerced) change of heart is not possible. The impetus for behavior that conforms to the social norms as defined by the mundane system is fear of coercive power of that artificial, self-authorized deity. It is not written in one's heart in that case.

In carrying the current system's attitude out to expose its failed logic, one can see that only those born perfect and who have never sinned are acceptable. After all, who doesn't belong on a list of sinners (past or present)? Where may one become acceptable? There are groups of people who voluntarily associate with one another. Those groups may set standards of behavior for members. Nation-states, however, are involuntary groupings. There is no place on earth that is reasonably inhabitable that is not under the jurisdiction of a nation-state. Where would the Londoner go to escape the cameras? As the direction continues and technology allows for ever-greater invasiveness, where will anyone go to have private thoughts shared only with God?

The pressure of temptation escalated via violence in so-called entertainment comes headlong against the all-seeing eye. This is a terrible mixed signal to give to the people, especially the youth. It is a terrible position in which humanity is placing itself. Mental illnesses will be compounded as a result. People don't get into and remain in heaven because God is constantly watching them and they are afraid of doing anything wrong and being punished for it. People get into heaven and stay there because their hearts are known to God as being trustworthy regardless of whether or not anyone is watching them. They want to be good for goodness' sake. They wouldn't go wrong even if the watchful eye of human beings were gone. They are spiritual kin to God. God doesn't need human beings watching God keeping God on the straight and narrow. We are to be as God is. We are not to require a coercive eye in the sky.

The consequences of evil are real. People really learn from those consequences. When they really learn, they learn that selfishness in the heart is the problem all the way around. They learn that being an all-invasive eye with a stick in hand is not the way to heaven on earth. It is the path to hell. The stick invariably is used judiciously with a resulting backlash in the form of violent resistance. This escalates into large scale warfare.

**NSA cheating for industrial espionage**

Specifically again concerning the NSA, employees have admitted that the NSA has aided US corporations with stolen information gathered from foreign entities by the NSA. The former director of the Central Intelligence Agency, James Woolsey, admitted that Airbus Industries and Thomson CSF lost billion-dollar contracts with Saudi Arabia and Brazil in this manner. This kind of activity is routine for most of the wealthy capitalist countries. There isn't one major nation on earth that isn't engaged in espionage and counter-espionage and without

---


distinction between the so-called public and private sectors both foreign and domestic. It is blatant theft. It is criminal regardless of whether or not the mundane law forbids it. It is forbidden by the commandment of God. Anyone calling himself or herself a faithful believer in God who engages in such theft is in danger of damnation. This theft is the inevitable result of the capitalist-system mentality that is based upon lust over righteousness rather than the other way around.

Privatized, for-profit intelligence

The NSA activity started in 1952 under Harry Truman. The Nixon administration was caught spying on Americans using the system. It is also important for people to understand that, under the GROUNDBREAKER program, NSA's hardware and software has been supplied for a number of years by private contractors. The NSA cannot guarantee that their contractor-suppliers do not have backdoors into NSA's conclusions concerning data-stream analysis. Don't be fooled. The data are streaming through for-profit entities. That's where the NSA obtains it. It isn't all tapped into unbeknownst to the major corporations. Secret deals are made for profit and to further the Empire and consequently the oligarchy. The data run through fiber optics and over the wireless portions of the network. At some point in the overall network, the NSA filters, grabs, decrypts, analyzes, and compresses and stores communications using ever more powerful supercomputers. The privatization of large areas of the NSA has already taken place. The NSA's own computer security is supplied by private for-profit interests. This remains empire building. The people have simply moved to the ultimately more devouring private sector. This is declassified information readily available on the Internet.

This system is looking out for whom? Is this the path to doing what Jesus told us to be about doing? The NSA mission is to perpetuate private, special advantages and privileges. Is anyone ultimately trustworthy with powerful secrets who has his or her faith in such a system? No. This is what Jesus informs us. One cannot have his or her heart in both places. It hasn't worked, isn't working, and never will. It is a miserable failure compared with how things ought to be.

Impeachable

President George W. Bush formally admitted authorizing the NSA to wiretap the international communications of American citizens whom he claims were communicating from the US with known al Qaeda members or those affiliated with known terrorist organizations in other countries. He authorized such spying on US citizens without obtaining any court-issued warrants. Many hold that to be in direct violation of the US Constitution's prohibition against unreasonable searches. Others hold that it is in direct violation of the Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Act. They hold that it is an impeachable offense and grounds for removing the president from office.

The Bush-43 administration holds that the act says that another statute can override the act. The Bush-43 administration holds that the Authorization for Use of Military Force against terrorist, dated September 18, 2001, and passed by the US Congress, is such a statute.

The President is authorized to use all necessary and appropriate force against those nations, organizations, or persons he determines planned, authorized, committed, or aided the terrorist attacks that occurred on September 11, 2001, or harbored such organizations or persons, in order to prevent any future acts of international terrorism against the United States by such nations, organizations or persons.

The Bush-43 administration holds that the authorization in constituting a grant to the president of unlimited power to use force against terrorists also inherently grants the president the power to use signals intelligence against the enemy which intelligence may include at the president's sole discretion.
warrantless wiretaps on American soil against American citizens not previously suspected but who communicate with those the president suspects might be terrorists or terrorist affiliates. Actually, the administration believes that the president may spy on anyone he wants, anywhere, and at anytime. As with Nixon, he says one thing in public and does another in private. Every president has done this; however, every president has been wrong to do it.

In order to determine who planned, authorized, committed, or aided in the 9-11 attacks, and to prevent future attacks, the president has authorized filtering all communications. It is snooping without probable cause. Their excuse is that no human will overview the communication unless the software flags it. Do you trust them not to cheat?

The same lawyers who argue for the president also argue in favor of strict construction and original intent (legislative). What was the intent of the US Congress? The administration specifically asked for extended powers that would have allowed it to use the NSA in the manner in which it went ahead and used it anyway and was told "no" by the US Congress. The intention of the US Congress not to give the president the power to use the NSA as the president has used the NSA is clear.

The FBI has followed up on thousands of leads given by it to the NSA. The FBI has been very critical of the leads as being nearly all, if not all, dead-ends. How does this reflect upon the statement that those outside the US who were the other parties in the communications were known terrorists? These terrorists were known as terrorists on the same level that the administration knew that there were massive stockpiles of weapons of mass destruction in Iraq and that Iraq was directly linked to al Qaeda and was trying to obtain yellowcake, etc.

The administration's position is just trust them that they had, and have, a reasonable basis to suspect each person outside the US in these communications. Just trust the unrepentant. Just trust Richard Nixon. Just trust Oliver North. Can you trust unrepentant Watergate burglars? Can you trust unrepentant arms brokers? Can you trust anyone who clamors for the rule of law and then goes right around that law or puts himself above that very law? Can you trust any news sources which award such behavior?

**Ronald Reagan lied to the people**

How could you trust Ronald Reagan? He said the following in November 1986 about the Iran-Contra Scandal:

> We did not, repeat, did not trade weapons or anything else for hostages, nor will we.

He followed up on March 4th, 1987, by saying:

> A few months ago I told the American people I did not trade arms for hostages. My heart and my best intentions still tell me that's true, but the facts and the evidence tell me it is not.

> I approved an arms shipment.

This is saying I did it, but I didn't. It is self-denial. It is having one's fingers crossed behind one's back as he tells a lie. It is not a sincerely repentant statement. It is hedging. That's the mindset we must all overcome. Real repentance contains no hedging for ego's sake.

How can Reagan's administration be believed concerning the October Surprise? (See: Index.) What benefit of the doubt can we afford Reagan? That was his way. He was not as slow as he let on. It was a cover. He was a better actor than people understood. He allowed himself to be handled, to appear to be handled, because he understood that it was all part of the movie-making process. He was a product of the Hollywood image machine and his administration was somewhat a mirror image of the huge Hollywood studios that manufactured the movie stars of Reagan's generation. Hollywood was much better at it then.

It was a much more refined industrial process. It was a more methodical madness. Just look at the Hollywood propaganda movies of World War II. They were religious. They still reverberate attempting to drown out the sanity of the Christian message of pacifism. "Praise the Lord, and Pass the Ammunition."
Today, we see soldiers and people at home believing that incendiary rain from US helicopters is God's rain. Well, it is Saturn's rain with God directing Satan to burn himself out. Don't partake. It will happen, because people are spiritually blind and deaf but don't you partake.

Reagan lies: Reagan told other lies in office that he continued repeating over and over even after having been publicly corrected. He told stories about his having been a US Army photographer at Nazi concentration camps during the liberation. It wasn't true. He also told stories about having been a wartime pilot when he had only been one in the movies. He also repeated that the trees in the world cause more pollution than the cars and factories at the time. He was saying this even before much was being done in the way of pollution control. Trees don't cause pollution. They helped clean it up. He grossly exaggerated and embellished his stories about welfare-recipient fraud and other matters, which exaggerating and embellishment is a standard ploy used by all lying presidents. It's what both Bushs did concerning their lead-ups to invading Iraq.

There are many other examples of Reagan lies and distortions. There were many things about Reagan his handlers, as he referred to them (often as an excuse to duck questions), worked hard to cover up. Reagan and his wife, Nancy, constantly consulted astrologers throughout his career. They set schedules and made decisions based upon the advice of their favored astrologer at the time. Reagan's choice of George H. W. Bush to be vice president was based upon calculations made from astrological charts. The Reagans scheduled many things down to the minute based upon astrology.

Racist Reagan

Reagan was against minority rights. He was a vocal opponent of the US Civil Rights Act of 1964 and the Voting Rights Act of 1965. This translates into racism. He openly expressed strong sympathy for states' rights. Again, even though there is conflation of both centralization and decentralization within the revelation, states' rights as advocated by conservative Republicans and at the time by Dixiecrats, translated into racism and favoring Jim Crow laws. Reagan was also against the anti-apartheid movement against South Africa's then ultra-racist regime. For those too young to remember, apartheid means apartness. The indigenous Africans in South Africa were forced to live on reservations called bantustans. Working and living conditions were terrible. Everything was segregated for the benefit of the white expropriators and exploiters who became very rich and powerful off the backs of those who were slaves for all practical purposes. Reagan was not against this system but was pushed by the anti-apartheid movement on the issue.

It was the issue of racism that has led to Republican ascendancy. It is the false liberal toleration (silence condoning of depravity) that has led to Republican ascendancy. At the 1948 Democratic National Convention, Hubert Humphrey stated the following:

To those who say that this civil rights program is an infringement on states' rights, I say this, that the time has arrived in America for the Democratic Party to get out of the shadows of states' rights and walk forthrightly into the bright sunshine of human rights.

This led to the Dixiecrat revolt. The Dixiecrats couldn't stand the idea of equal rights for those then called Negroes in America. The Republicans saw it as a wedge issue that they have continued to exploit right up to the present. However, the Republicans have turned away from emphasizing states' rights since they aren't willing to be out of the closet racists now that they are attempting to convert slave descendents into conservative Republicans. Now the Republicans emphasize an anti-sexual
depravity message that registers with many who would otherwise be more class conscious as Jesus was decidedly class conscious. In other words, the evil of certain kinds of permissiveness has trumped the evil of material and monetary greed. The task today is to establish real righteousness that neither the Republicans nor Democrats support.

The rather moderate Republicans by today's standard, in order to win in the South, courted the segregationists of the South within the Democratic Party. Richard Nixon was conservative but today would be considered moderate. He favored, some would say co-opted, the idea for the Environmental Protection Agency. Nixon didn't argue against the goals put forth by candidate and later president John F. Kennedy for instance. He argued against the scope and type of federalism of the New Deal policies of president Franklin D. Roosevelt that were still the heart of the Kennedy wing of the Democratic Party. Today's Republicans, however, have been generally anti-environmental. That's changing now that its too late to head off some environmental tribulation that is coming. War, famine, and plagues are coming. The earth in upheaval is coming.

The saying is that politics makes strange bedfellows. It means that people will prostitute themselves (compromise) for selfish reasons. Prostitution itself is inherently selfish. Some are driven to it, which is also the sin of those driving others to it. Despite that great sin, one is always in a position to decline even at the cost of one's life in this evil world. It is an individual's choice.

Reagan was also an extreme anti-environmentalist. Reagan actually had the new solar panels removed from the White House. The nation had just been through the OPEC oil embargo crisis of 1973 less than a decade before and the shorter lived energy crisis of 1979. Reagan's move was a slap in the face to a policy shift toward alternative, renewable, sustainable, clean energy. It was completely shortsighted and backwards thinking. Yet, the conservatives want to hold Ronald Reagan up as the epitome of great leadership. He was a great leader into greater lust and all the physical and spiritual pollution that results. The leaders of the nations still do not lead to save the planet from destruction.

The truth is that the Nixon administration and Reagan administration were two of the most corrupt administrations in US history. With Nixon, they couldn't cover for him. It was too late. With Reagan, they determined from the outset to run all about covering for him and to fabricate a benign image. They packaged him. They made the outside of the box appealing to those who wanted to be fooled while the contents grew ever more toxic.

**Bill Clinton**

Concerning Bill Clinton, the conservatives were bound and determined to cast him in the worst light possible. This is not to say that Bill Clinton was saintly. It is to say that the conservative power brokers and their aspiring and slavish minions were not concerned with morality but with winning. This is exactly the right criticism of Bill Clinton also. Nevertheless, sin remains relative as Jesus observed and related to us concerning Pontius Pilate.

Despite constant digging, the conservative Republicans weren't able to undermine Clinton on the basis of any malfeasance in his conduct in his official capacity as president. Therefore, they went after Clinton for personal indiscretions. In trying to entangle him in his speech, they ended up arguing semantics with him concerning what constitutes sexual relations (coitus versus fellatio). They failed in their attempt to remove him from office, but they did manage to expose his marital infidelity to the world. This was enough ammunition to use with a huge number of voters turned off by the sleaze (including the uncontrolled voyeurism of Republicans). It was especially effective with so-called conservative Christians who are more than happy to apply double standards concerning morality.

It is that double standard that brings to leadership the likes of Bill Clinton and George W. Bush. Clinton and Bush's sins are different but also all rooted in lust. That's were mine are rooted. That's were everyone's are rooted. Jesus
taught us that lust will be uprooted and/or the root will be converted. Those are our only choices. We can cling to lust and allow lust to have its roots burrowed (clawed) into us, in which case we, our souls, will be uprooted with the lust when the greater whole converts our universe, or we can convert our souls displacing the root of lust in the microcosm before that greater uprooting occurs, in which case we won’t be expelled along with the displaced lust.

The metaphors are mixed here on purpose just as they are mixed via Jesus's parables when those parables are viewed in their totality. This is done to show where figurative thinking becomes literal thinking and vice versa. The word is reality. **We exist within the consciousness of God, and that consciousness exists within us. We are a concept of God’s, and we conceptualize God in return.** Don’t trap yourself in paradoxical thinking here! Don’t let the traditional shortcomings of the human mind and heart styemie your revelation. God is infinite and absolute.

**Vengeance is lust**

The Republicans were embarrassed by Nixon, created a totally false image with Reagan, and are now seeking to come out of the closet and stay out of the closet with an unrepentant, unapologetic, Republican, global, capitalist dictatorship beginning with George W. Bush. They want to rejoice over the skeletons in the closet. They want to feel victory in battle on the side of selfishness even if it means losing in the end, which it does.

The US Congress, due to the excesses by Richard Nixon, had decided that it could not just trust the president. That's why it decided that the courts and congressional oversight had to be part of the process in order to check abuse and potential abuse. That's why the US Congress passed the *Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Act*. The president's ego and the egos of the rich and rich wannabes struggle mightily against that.

Many people do not just trust them. We're not talking about forgiveness here for ignorance. We're talking about trust. They do not just trust them that people calling to, or from, Afghanistan and Iraq are not making purely political or journalistic calls for instance. They do not just trust them that the administration is not, through the NSA and other governmental spy agencies, busy gathering information for dirty tricks, the administration's forte. They do not just trust them that they have not rationalized their enemy into including all who do not agree with their agenda. They do not just trust them that they do not have a political-enemies list and that they aren't spying on those enemies using the NSA and all other means, mundanely legal or illegal.

Their fruit shows that they cannot be trusted. Their fruit includes working to ruin the lives of anyone who blows the whistle, internally or externally. People are demoted, ostracized, and fired without seeming recourse in many cases due to so-called national security that the administration uses to trump the courts. The courts are open. The so-called classified information would become public, so the administration refuses to hand over evidence that supports the whistleblower's cases. This must give everyone of conscience pause before going to work within certain realms in this life and world. Satan hates whistleblowers. In the right spirit, whistleblowers bring repentance. Satan hates being told he is wrong. He will not be truly chastened by God. He will only feign at best to trick the unwatchful. This is why he always looses in the end. That's what the whistleblowers must keep in mind. Don't seek revenge. Seek public cleansing. Seek mercy.

**Whistleblowers**

Potential whistleblowers are afraid they will lose out. However, the more whistleblowers there are, the further down the haughty will fall (into repentance if they are wise and learn to feel) and the more those haughty ones will be replaced by those in sympathy with the whistleblowers. It is a matter of strength in numbers. More importantly, the more whistleblowers (after they have followed the dictates of Jesus concerning how to blow the whistle), the more the evil positions will be eliminated all together.
The fruit of these conservatives is environmental pollution, dislocation, disenfranchisement, oppression, death, destruction, pestilence, famine, and all the rest of the bad. How can one trust anyone who has not repented from the position that war-making is noble or can ever be just? How can one trust anyone who has not repented from the position that capitalism is a noble or just cause?

How many members of the NSA refused to obey the president's directive? How many refused to spy on their fellow citizens in a dragnet? They need to come forward about illegalities that have taken place, so that the American people and the world may understand that the time is at hand to repent. US citizens who had a mundane legal right to an expectation of sacred privacy from the spying of other human beings had that privacy invaded.

**Imperial presidency**

Failing the argument that the *Authorization for Use of Military Force* is sufficient cover, the Bush-43 administration has a number of fallback positions. One position is that the *Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Act* itself is an unconstitutional restriction upon the president's power and constitutional obligation to defend the nation.

They are using all the same arguments put forth by the Nixon administration. They are being highly selective in their interpretation of the president's authority. They are not looking at his authority in light of all those laws that directly limit that authority. They are deliberately ignoring all the limits and painting his power with broad strokes under the guise of protecting the American people.

If the Bush-43 administration prevails in its arguments, then a partial state of martial law will have existed since the *Authorization for Use of Military Force*. The president will have been granted the mundane legal authority to spy on US citizens without first clearing the hurdle of convincing the court that there is sufficient cause (probable cause) to suspect individual citizens of terroristic activities. The president will have been granted the authority to suspend those aspects of the *US Constitution* including the Bill of Rights he deems appropriate and necessary to suspend. In other words, the US will have been in a declared state of partial dictatorship since the date of the *Authorization for Use of Military Force* just as the Roman Senate gave over dictatorial powers during declared times of emergency. It all depends upon how it turns out, and that all depends upon the hearts of the people.

Dictatorship by evil can be stemmed or it can be unimpeded on its flow to totality. It's up to the people. They will get what they collectively deserve even as individuals and groups are spiritually saved.

**International law, the supreme law of the US under the *US Constitution***

This whole thing comes down to where the powers that be are allowed to get away with being uncooperative. World War's I and II saw the League of Nations and the United Nations respectively put forth as supranational governments outlawing wars of aggression. Only wars of defense were internationally legal and that international law was constitutionally adopted within the US as the supreme law of the world. Now comes once again the conservatives putting forth that such is not the case. They put forth the premise that wars of preemption or prevention are the natural law. They did not obtain a constitutional mandate for their position. They did not obtain this authority through democratic means. They obtained it by fiat (arbitrarily, illegally).

**Twisting the Authorization for Use of Military Force**

They obtain an *Authorization for Use of Military Force* from the US legislative branch; however, that authorization by US law is subservient to the international law prohibiting wars not authorized under the United Nations. The invasion of Iraq was not authorized under international law and was, therefore, not constitutional under the *US Constitution* regardless of any reading of the *Authorization for
Use of Military Force. That authorization can only be read as conditional.

The president was given authorization subject to his not undertaking a war of aggression, among other things. A war of aggression under the law is a war that is not in self-defense. The war in Iraq was not in self-defense even in the mundane.

Even if the legislators’ intent was to undertake a war of aggression, it would still be a mundanely illegal war. Even a US Supreme ruling that such was and is not the case would not render the invasion legal. It would simply constitute a fait accompli (fact accomplished). Of course, in the divine sense, all these laws are simply fait accompli. Such is the nature of cooperation versus competition and the hearts of the people concerning whether or not they feel they may act willfully or under God’s will only (the real law). At any rate, under taking any war of aggression is an impeachable offense.

Also, the Act targeted those who supposedly attacked the US. Iraq had not attacked the US, wasn’t planning to, and hadn’t aided al Qaeda.

They will continue taking away any rights you once thought were inviolable. Ironically, they will do this in the names of freedom and democracy and equality of opportunity.

This is the same situation the Roman Empire faced when people became determined to physically resist and even attack the Empire eventually head on and at its center. This is what war brings on. This is what unchristian behavior has wrought since the beginning. This is the infinite darkness of mundane paradox. Neither side wins in this competition of lust.

All of this can be avoided by universal repentance. Do you see that?

Martial law

Under martial law, the civil liberties of the citizens are suspended until the crisis abates if the ruler declares the crisis over when it is truly over and is willing to restore civil liberties. If there is no crisis rising to the level where the president's position of martial law is accepted, the president does not have the authority to order spying on Americans without a warrant issued by a court of public record.

Sidestepping the Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Act

The Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Act court is not subject to real oversight. Its records are secret. Those with dirty agenda go around even that secret court. The only reason to do that is because they know they would be told no by the court. Even the secret-court judges would not have been able to rationalize, or turn a blind eye to, spying on all communications of possible (not known) al Qaeda members and so-called terrorist affiliates with citizens in the US. What is the burden of proof of suspicion for the administration in front of the secret court? How flexible is that court? Would that court have granted the administration the right to real-time surveillance of named al Qaeda members? What would that court have required of the administration? The court would have wanted the administration to satisfy the court that the administration really was confined to listening in on such individuals and that those individuals were suspected based upon reasonable grounds and that all such communications would remain completely confidential. These are the safe guards that were put into place to protect the citizens from governmental abuses that did occur under Nixon whose attitude the current administration shares with a vengeance.

As for having to react quickly, the police can act quickly while a crime is in progress. They don't have to stop to obtain a warrant while they are in hot pursuit. If one NSA lead were to lead the FBI to something in progress or about to occur, the FBI would be able to act. If they had reasonable grounds for suspicion of clear and present danger, the courts would forgive their aggressively following up on what turns out to be a bad lead.

The Holy Spirit is exposing evil

Many people are feeling simply overwhelmed by all the revelations concerning the conservatives and what they have been up to. Even many conservatives are feeling that way. They cannot
understand how all of these things are getting out, being exposed, and why. Well, the continuity from Nixon to George W. Bush is being established. Ronald Reagan’s legacy is rightfully being fully reappraised as a result, since he sat between them. George H. W. Bush cannot be extricated either, far from it. The Democrats don’t escape with clean hands either, of course. Much of their doctrines contributed to, and furthered, the neoliberal agenda that are still the wolf in sheep’s clothing. In fact, it’s stealthier than that of the neocons. It hides behind the more giving and sharing spirit as it still ultimately feeds itself in excess and at the expense of others.

The Holy Spirit is literally responding to the cries of the people. The prophecy is being unfolded before your very eyes. The high, mighty, and haughty shall be brought low. They shall be confounded. The meek shall inherit the earth. There is no turning back. The communications revolution and the huge computer storage devices are making the history of all the doings of the conservative mentality and the villainous mentality a more open record. The patterns of behavior are being explained. The selfishness behind all the evil is being made clear. They will not be able to continue hiding behind a false piety. They will not be able to continue distorting the definition of Christianity. It is happening for the sake of righteousness.

We have all fallen to the evil temptation of selfishness. We must repent and atone or else.

With the CIA using extraordinary rendition and with the NSA spying on US citizens and with the Defense Intelligence Agency maintaining databases of supposed terrorist suspects who are just regular US citizens, how many US citizens have been disappeared from the US by the secret police? Whose missing? Don’t forget that under attorney general John Ashcroft, the USA Patriot Act II was drafted up giving the president the power to remove US citizens from US soil without any oversight from anyone. In effect, the Bush-43 administration had drafted up legislation legalizing presidential dictatorship. Now, with minds such as that still in place within the administration, is there any wonder that much worse things have occurred than NSA domestic, warrantless spying?

This is not knowledge in hindsight. Long before the news broke about Bush's illegal authorization, we warned people in other countries receiving emails from us sent from within the US that the NSA would be checking those messages for keywords, etc. They did, and then they continued to monitor all of our domestic communication. We know this for a fact but won't reveal our sources or methods since they won't reveal theirs.

And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority? And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him? But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet. And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

(Matthew 21:23-27).

In addition, the Holy Spirit has also outed the FBI and US Department of Energy Nuclear Emergency Support Team in their joint practice of using religious profiling to choose which places, including private property and homes, where they have conducted warrantless searches for evidence of radiation and chemicals.

Now, the Bush-43 administration has argued that such orders are constitutional. If that interpretation prevails, the US Constitution isn't worth the paper it's written on even in the mundane sense. Of course, all true Christians know that the Constitution of the United States of
America is far from the whole letter and spirit of the great commandment as identified and quoted by Jesus Christ. Understand here that the Holy Spirit is bringing these things out in the open. It is happening so that people will have no excuses concerning whom they support and why. If they continue supporting such orders and the unrepentant people who continue to make them, they will be knowingly sinning without even a shred of covering. This is in direct fulfillment of prophecy. There is no doubt about it. It is happening to separate the sheep from the goats. It will continue right on until the end. The time of rest for the conservatives and the iniquitous is over. The converts to real liberalism will not be lulled into silence again before the Son of man returns.

US envy of UK spying

What about the US partner in the push for global Anglo-Saxon Empire, the British? The British eavesdroppers at Britain's Government Communications Headquarters (GCHQ), in Cheltenham, Gloucestershire, England have never been restricted from spying on British citizens regardless of where they are.

Carnivore

There is also the FBI's (Federal Bureau of Investigation) Carnivore computer spy tool that has simply been renamed rather than discontinued as they would like people to think. Carnivore allows the FBI to read every bit of non-highly encrypted data that flows in and out of every personal and business computer using the Internet in the US and possibly elsewhere, since the FBI under takes investigations outside the US proper. With the recent consolidation of spy, federal policing, and military agencies along with the push for the Total Information Awareness project (which is really Big Brother watching everyone all the time) and with Black Budget funding of enormous proportions and a history of leadership ready and willing to use the big and so-called noble lie, what kind of world do you know is in store for humanity if humanity does not turn to godliness?

Photocopy machines and printers tracking heretofore anonymous dissident publications

Now we know through the efforts of the Electronic Frontier Foundation that color printer manufacturers have designed their machines so that heretofore secret code has been on every printout from their machines. They did this in alliance with the US Department of the Treasury so that the government and those manufacturers have been able to tell the serial number of the printer and the date and time of every printout apparently going back over a decade at least in the case of the first machine concerning which the Electronic Frontier Foundation cracked the code. Therefore, if someone has printed out something that the government or anyone else with access to the databases doesn't like, for as long as the printout and data exist, the printout may be traced at least to the original purchaser. Further investigation and coercion could yield many otherwise anonymous authors of dissenting tracks.

The ostensible reason given by the government and manufacturers is to make it easier to catch counterfeiters. That may be one of the reasons or the prime reason, but it does not preclude the government or others from abusing the system for other purposes. Now, if the government has been successful in stealthily putting this government-manufacturer program in place that had remained a secret for many years, concerning how many other industries has the government arranged to be able to know more about everything that is going on? What other tracking or other eavesdropping technologies has the government put into place? What kinds of secret doors do they have through the ubiquitous technologies that billions of people are using throughout their lives and into their otherwise private communications with each other concerning all manner of things? How may people be assured that they are speaking in confidence or private? How long will it be before they may not be assured that they are even thinking privately or sacredly praying privately?
Certain spying is sacrilegious. It violates the free exercise of real Christianity.

**Cannot force heaven on earth or in heaven**

How many times must it be said that we cannot force heaven to come to earth? We cannot police one another into a heavenly existence. Heaven can only be obtained through free choice to do righteousness for righteousness’ sake. Convince them! This is why Jesus simply shook the dust from his feet rather than spilling blood. This is why, contrary to Mohammed’s teaching that slaughter is better than oppression, Jesus taught not to do either oppressing or slaughtering.

Mohammed taught that human violence is noble to free the oppressed. Jesus taught that violence will befall the violent thereby freeing the innocent; however, rather than being the violent, be the persecuted for the sake of peace now and forever that is the true nobility. Only one of them is right.

Which way is better, a world where everyone is threatened with slaughter if he or she doesn’t conform to some double standard or a world in which there is no oppression or slaughtering or threats? I choose Jesus’s way. Do you?

George’s way is Mohammed’s only he believes in Skull and Bones. Mohammed believed in a god, but not God.

Now, the Christian is not supposed to be doing anything against the great commandment and hence is not supposed to be doing anything concerning which he or she would be ashamed were it to become public. However, fear of exposure of wrongdoing has not been the subject of one’s repentance is not the issue here. There should be repentance concerning all sins. The issue here is with the surreptitiousness of the whole mentality behind such coding. Is this the best way to prevent offenses? Jesus did not go about stealthily to catch people in crime. He spoke openly about the need for living non-hypocritically that is to the best of our abilities in keeping with the spirit of the great commandment (everything it implies that is the spirit behind all the law: Unselfishness).

The conservatives must change the functioning of their consciences. Their mentality and not the liberal mentality allowed for blatant slavery in America beginning in the early 1600’s until the end of the American Civil War in 1865. Of course, that mentality permeated the world long before the English landed in the Americas. The black Africans captured and traded one another by the millions. The Spanish and Portuguese had a huge slave trade to the Americas. The Arabs had long been slave traders before that. Slavery is much older than the Muslims though.

The real liberals, contrary to the conservatives, were more closely exemplified by the Quakers (Society of Friends) who were pacifists and abolitionists early on. This is not to say that we endorse all of the various Quaker theological positions. We don’t. We differ widely from much of Quakerism.

**Great Awakenings**

The Second Great Awakening in the US (1820’s and 30’s) was made up of more than the Quakers and gave rise to the Abolitionist Movement to abolish slavery. As with the Third Great Awakening in the US (1858-1908), it was a social-gospel awakening in many parts of the US. Christian evangelicals were moved by the Holy Spirit to speak out bravely against slavery and were instrumental in its abolition.

The laws and the war to bring them about was all coercive, and we don’t approve of war to right a wrong. We would rather those of the Southerners who were for slavery to be brought around to just thinking, without anyone resorting to war. We understand that there will be those who will ask if that kind of peace (appeasement in their eyes) could be justified in light of the continued forced servitude of the Blacks. We believe that if words of truth and the exemplification of pacifism only are used forevermore in the face of injustice that all wrongs will be righted and that the pattern of wrong thinking will be eliminated therefore. We believe that that is the only way it will happen.

The followers of William Lloyd Garrison became known as Garrisonians for instance. Garrison was a very brave pacifist who, true to
real Christianity, refused to accept an office in worldly government. He initially referred to the US Constitution as a "covenant with death and an agreement with Hell." He held that position because of the arguments put forth by the states' rights types that the constitution allowed for slavery. Of course, the ambiguity of the constitution did allow for it even while it contained a spirit against it. The constitution was, and remains, a natural reflection of the irreconcilable house that is the US.

Civil War historian James M. McPherson said the following:

All people were equal in God's sight; the souls of black folks were as valuable as those of whites; for one of God's children to enslave another was a violation of the Higher Law, even if it was sanctioned by the Constitution.

Where is the awakened spirit in the US against the racism that claims all Arabs are deserving of inferior protection under the law? How can there be reconstructionists/dominionists backing racism on the part of false Zionists in Israel and elsewhere? Where are those who seek to restore and enhance the original gospel teaching and living of the earliest apostles? Where is the respect for the aboriginal peoples of the North American continent, the American Indians, just as aboriginal peoples throughout the world have been pushed aside by racist elitists who, far from being superior, were nothing more than selfish, greedy bullies. The treaties with the American Indians were invariably broken by the conservatives of the day. The Indians were forcibly removed from their homes even when being very peaceful. They were forcibly assimilated with devastating results. They were intentionally diseased and attacked to remove them from the land coveted by the then spirit of the same conservatives of today. The real liberals were always against the ill-treatment of the Indians and always desired to honor the treaties.

Conscience, compassion, and false conservatism

The conscience of the conservative allows for present day mercenaries, private armies, body guards, private military contractors, soldiers of fortune, and all the rest that comes of the violent mentality. There is no such thing as compassionate conservatism. Compassion is the sole property of the liberal spirit.

This includes the take of the Blue Dog Coalition (so-called moderate and conservative Democrats) within the Democratic Party. They see compassion as important, but they want to practice compassion within a fiscal discipline within the worldly system. Their pay-as-you-go policy is more egalitarian; however, pay everything into compassion is the right approach. Unfortunately, that right approach and capitalism are diametrically opposed.

This so-called compassionate conservatism believes that teaching people how to be selfish is the way. It is the wrong spirit. They want people to be able to compete. They claim that liberalism is the false liberalism that hooked people on assistance. However, real liberalism teaches cooperation. That's the only right way. It is everyone assisting, serving, everyone else. That's the Christian way. It is the only thing consistent with the real spirit of compassion.

The conservatives need to turn from the error of their ways before it is too late for them. How can anyone remain dispassionate about horrific US governmental actions? How can anyone equate any of their actions with godliness? Is it any wonder that wrath will rain down?

How often have the conservatives practiced the Christian prescription of not violently resisting (for righteousness' sake and not expediency)? This goes beyond nonviolent resistance. Jesus made clear that each of us is to do good to those who call us enemy. Why are people not doing good to those who hate them? Do the injured not wish to be forgiven themselves? Jesus did good to those who called him enemy when he went through what he did, though the conservative hardhearted would never see it or emulate it. Many people who would have continued down the path of evil turned as a
result of Jesus. He did them good. We are to return good for evil.

All the nations of the world will be judged according to their works. How often has America made amends: Settled with the adversary in the true spirit of the law (before being hauled before the court of final judgment)? How often have American administrations put morality above what they have seen as the expedient support of brutal puppet dictators? How often have American administrations actually become bellicose and gone looking for a fight as if war is an ennobling experience?

The Cold War of the Twentieth Century between America and Russia was no exception. Were it not for the mutually assured destruction of global thermonuclear war, America would have had a hot war with Russia. The war did not remain cold due to any effort to make amends with each other. Neither are economic sanctions an exception.

Economic sanctions as evil

Economic sanctions were placed upon lands and peoples not considered at the time as of sufficient militarily strategic interest to America to upset the balance of power and the containment principle. Now, destabilization is in vogue to boldly divide and conquer. It is painting a bull's eye on America's children.

The sanctions against Iraq, the Band-Aid that was the UN Oil for Food Program, and the corruption that was exposed concerning the program are all symptomatic of the same root disease that is selfishness. It caused the problem before Saddam Hussein was even born. Saddam Hussein is a product of the selfish world. He is a creation, as are we all. The world can't cure itself by reacting selfishly in any direction. Saddam was abused as a child. The world didn't work to cure him, heal him, and to stop the disease of selfishness that caused the abuse that confused his soul. The world just reacted to his symptoms with the same symptoms. There are those who say the world is better off now. Is the disease cured? No it is not. Has it been lessened? Is the treatment going to lead to a cure? It will take much of the body with it that would otherwise have been saved. All those applying the treatment will go with the disease. It's a terrible idea, but those left will, thank God, be free of the insanity.

Duping the middle class

Now America has the whole world in its sights, and much of the world is keeping more than a wary eye on America. America, the new conservatives say, has a vested interest in the entire planet. They use the term "vested interest" to avoid the connection with the concept of selfish interest. A vested interest in this context is a private, personal, special advantage for the elite: Interest in private economic holdings. America is about asserting the false right of killing others in the interest of protecting certain American's private, personal, special advantages.

America, under wannabe-aristocrat liars (those self-described of the so-called noble Lie), sees itself as in the permanent war, the permanent revolution of the dictatorship not of the Marxist-Communist proletariat but of the duped American bourgeoisie (middle-class capitalists), violently overthrowing by any means necessary all other forms of government in the world including the governance of God that is Christlikeness. This conservative capitalist revolution is a spiritual dead cousin of the same violent revolution of its arch enemy: Bolshevism/Trotskyism. Rather than the proletariat (the labor class under capitalism) assuming the vanguard position in the violent (Trotskyite) worldwide revolution it is the disappearing bourgeoisie that is being duped by the most selfish at the top into providing the backbone for the permanent revolutionary war attempting to lead to elitist-capitalist global monopoly and definitely not real democracy.

The middle and lower classes have been well trained not to have any class-consciousness at all. Originally, industrial and other workers were very conscious of class distinctions. They were constantly aware of the unfair disparity between the robbers at the top and the workers below upon whose backs the economy ran, and still runs. They weren't fooled by the upper class.
However, that upper class has succeeded for a long while now, persecuting the most class-conscious among the proletariat (labor) into submission and co-opting the labor movement via coercion and draconian laws limiting the people's ability to establish just and fair societies. The people became and remained too disorganized, too uncommitted, too self-centered, to sustain the movement leading to the best. Simply, they were unwilling to refuse to cooperate with fundamental unfairness regardless of the diabolical actions of the devils in charge. The people allowed those devils to usurp God's position in their hearts and minds. The people fell. They didn't take up their crosses to follow Jesus. They allowed the devils to takeover the church and to suppress the radicalism and class-consciousness that is the message of salvation.

There are two classes: The proverbial sheep and goats. Figuratively, the sheep are one fold sharing the commons. The goats are too self-absorbed to live in free-sharing peace.

Eugene V. Debs and Robert M. La Follette, Sr.

The pinnacles of egalitarianism so far in America were FDR's New Deal and LBJ's Great Society, which isn't saying much since both were still far from the grassroots commons of Christianity. Both the New Deal and Great Society have been under steadily eroding attacks by the forces of selfishness, greed, and even some forms of violence against the people that the New Deal reined in a bit. These movements toward egalitarianism didn't go far enough. They didn't go as far as Eugene V. Debs or Robert M. La Follette, Sr., wanted. Unlike FDR and LBJ, Debs and La Follette were anti-war and ultimately for workers and society as a whole having ownership of the means of production (capital) and not under a Leninist dictatorship. Debs paid huge personal sacrifices for being against the US entering World War I. The government imprisoned him and others simply for speaking out against unbridled greed and war.

Under the Republicans, the gap between the rich and poor is now greater than ever before and the prospects for the middle and lower classes is becoming bleaker and bleaker. The day of reckoning for the selfish policies of the conservatives is fast approaching. The world cannot survive selfishness. For the sake of righteousness (the spirit of salvation), the earth will vomit out those who work to destroy it.

The people must come to understand that the selfish must be separated out from the unselfish. The differences are irreconcilable. The division is coming. Only goats that turn to stay will be transformed and regenerated into sheep. Those that refuse are spiritually dead of the requisite constitution for real peace. This is why, try as Debs and La Follette and others may, the softhearted never succeed within the system of the goats. It wasn't a question of not trying hard enough. It was and is the fact of butting one's head against the rock hard, icy cold, miniscule hearts of those who reject God no matter how wonderful the invitation, reception, and events.

The coming spiritual revolution that has already begun is the only way. The current system will fail and fall completely. It is becoming more and more top-heavy and its feet of clay will be shattered just as the arrogant prince of this world has worked to shattered the lives (torture and break the souls) of so many around the planet.

What have the conservatives and libertarians stood against? They have stood against real liberal devices of Isaiah bringing forth on earth the fruits of the kingdom of God, the real bounty.

History of what conservative Americans have stood against

They were, and are still, against the poor of the world sharing the wealth of their own resources within their own nations. They were, and are still, against workers' compensation, graduated income tax, estate taxes, minimum wage, women's suffrage, abolition of slavery and child labor, racial integration, affirmative action (not a quotas system), criminal rehabilitation, public healthcare, public transportation, public highways, public education, free textbooks and school materials, school breakfast and lunch,
public housing, safe and clean public parks and playgrounds, decent orphanages, environmental protection, conservation, reforestation, the forty-hour workweek, the eight-hour workday, overtime pay, sick leave, paid vacation, maternity leave, worker safety, unemployment insurance, profit sharing, employee ownership, democracy in the workplace, Social Security, farmer cooperatives, consumer cooperatives, energy cooperatives, collective bargaining, natural monopoly or utility regulation, stock market regulation {US Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC)}, banking regulation, anti-trust, and much, much more.

They have stood against these things, because these things stand against their unbridled covetousness.

Now, it is true that in this so-called democracy, these devices are forced upon those who stand against them. However, it must also be understood that the spirit behind these efforts is unselfish relative to the spirit of those who stand opposed to Godliness. These measures won’t work in a society that is comprised of both selfish and unselfish hearts. Many of the measures are designed simply to offset somewhat the selfishness that is inherent in capitalism.

The unselfish must undertake things on a voluntary, collective basis and not within the coercive system of Satan. This is the hardest lesson for the people to learn. It requires unlearning all the falsehood that is the false democratic system of Satan that seeks to keep the sheep and goats together in a divided house full of iniquity that seeks to rip up every good seed the softhearted plant. The great division (the great harvest) is coming. The weeds will be cut, bundled, and burned up.

It must be understood that the libertarian-capitalist position is the acceptance of systemic unemployment and abject poverty since they are opposed to any wholly shared (universal Christian) safety net for the people. Giving and sharing all is the exact opposite of what the libertarians are about. They are not real anarchists. The libertarians are very much in favor of military coercion to get their way, which is the freedom to steal the inheritance of all with no one being allowed to use coercion to take it back. The militant anarchists (false anarchists) claim the right to take it back by force. The real Christians say the libertarians and militant anarchists are both wrong. The real Christians say further that God’s way is uncoerced government. God is not forcing evil to obey. God is freeing unselfishness out from under evil. The results is real law and order, divine law and order. That is not anarchism.

Ultimately, nothing would be freely shared under the monopoly of capitalism, not sunlight, not air. They will privatize all the freshwater delivery as soon as they can so that they may profit from each other’s thirst. They will tell you that competition will improve the service. It should seem obvious that competition has spurred further enslavement under so-called conveniences that prove frustrating and complicated and are pushed under hard-sell techniques and so much deception that there is barely a human institution that can mete out fairness.

This system blinds and deafens the sons and daughters of the middle and lower classes into becoming the canon fodder for this capitalist, monopolist, and globalist Empire. This system also turns the sons and daughters of created enemies into cannon fodder on an even greater scale for a while. People exposed to the message of Jesus to turn the other cheek and not take up the sword for any reason but who still join the military are sinning just as their commander in chief is sinning who has also read the word and has not repented.

The villainous mind continually adapts its method to devour the earth, and it does not matter how many innocent children are tempted, sin, and die. The lives and souls of the innocent are expendable for empire. That is the conscience of the false conservative.

But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea. (Matthew 18:6).
Does this sound bitterly scathing? Then you think Jesus was vitriolic. However, he simply told the truth. He wasn't hostile about it. There is a multiplicity of selfish plans violently competing and cooperating in the struggle for evil supremacy. Those of that mindset misinterpret Jesus's emotional attitude toward others. He felt for all even the ones concerning whom he had to wash his hands. He forgave them even though they were dooming themselves. It is no contradiction. Reconcile them. The only agenda that will ever succeed is the unselfish agenda. That's why he shook the dust from his feet.

**False Zionist former Trotskyites**

All the selfishness makes them all willing prostitutes. The self-styled American conservative, televangelized Christians are now in bed with, among others, false Jewish former Trotskyites who did not renounce worldwide, violent revolution but just adopted the even more selfish line of capitalism. The so-called intellectual, ethnically Hebrew Communists went over to those they referred to as the muggers (the reality of the insatiable greed of the conservatives). These particular Hebrews thought that if they could not beat them, they ought to join them. They joined them. They could not dominate the world as Marxists (what they mistakenly thought was real liberalism), so they decided that the conservative muggers were destined to win. Therefore, they converted. However, in their arrogantly blind ignorance, they switched from a losing team to a different losing team.

Now, there will be many who will say that this is all too simplistic and that I am doing what I negatively criticize that is lumping too many Hebrews together in thinking. They will say that there are plenty of Hebrews in the US government who were never Trotskyites and do not subscribe to much of the neoconservative agenda. I'm not talking about those people. I'm talking about the people who have shaped the neoconservative's plans. Whether or not they realize the connections, many are philosophically and ideologically rooted in Marxism and worldwide, violent revolution. They are now imperialistic capitalists. There is no escaping it. That a disproportionate number of them are Hebrews is also simply a fact. Many neocons are also Anglo-Saxon and of other extractions as well. We are talking about the mentality that is most prevalent within the core group in power. That cannot be obfuscated by yelling anti-Semitism. Real Christians are not anti-Jew. They are pro-Jew (real Jew). They are anti-selfishness regardless of ethnic background.

**On anti-Semitism**

It is bizarre that Hebrews are called anti-Semitic by other Hebrews. Noam Chomsky, Norman Finkelstein, and Howard Zinn, and all those who are called the New Historians in Israel, etc., are each Hebrews and yet have been labeled anti-Semitic when they are the opposite of anti-Hebrew. They are pro-human being. They are just anti-certain policies and practices which policies and practices are obviously not synonymous with Hebrewness.

They have written, with varying degrees of frankness and with varying degrees of concern for appearances, about the implications of their findings. Some writers are very willing to write the harsh truth about their own people. I'm of English ancestry and won't shrink from saying that what the English and English-Americans did to the indigenous peoples of America and what they did to the Black Africans forced over as slaves was abominable, reprehensible, disgusting, and shameful. I don't care on their level whether my fellow English-Americans don't like it that I say this. It's their problem if they choose to want to pretend that many of the English didn't act appallingly. Well, the same goes for the Jews.

There are Jews who will tell it like it was, and is, as clearly and honestly as possible. In so doing, they are not anti-Semites any more than I'm anti-Anglo-Saxon. They are relative heroes, since they have run such a huge risk of ostracism. They make repeating or continuing horrific acts much more difficult for the perpetrators. In so doing, they spare others more pain and suffering than would otherwise be the case. They do this at the risk of attack from the cover-up and con-artists. They handle
the threats and name calling and lies and distortions for the sake of greater relative truth.
God sees it. God also sees though the lines across which they will not cross, such as becoming real, liberal Christians.

The current state of Israel was formed on Israeli terrorism even against fellow Jews

The current state of Israel was born of ethnic cleansing. It was born of attacking fellow Jews in Islamic states to get them to flee to Israel so that Israel could have Oriental Jews for cheap labor so the supposedly more refined and superior Ashkenazi Jews (mostly Yiddish-speaking Jews, who had come from central and northern Europe), could go about being the ruling class. It was born of poisoning Palestinian wells with bacteria to cause dysentery and other illness. Uri Mileshin wrote about it. He is an official historian of the Israeli Defense Force.

Moshe Dayan

He wrote about how Moshe Dayan (1915-1981), Israeli defense minister (1967-1974), the famous Israeli warrior, gave orders that the Arabs were to be forcibly removed from their homes, their homes bulldozed, and their drinking wells poisoned so they would not return to the land. Dayan is quoted as having told the Israeli government that they should inform the Palestinians, "We have no solution. You shall continue to live like dogs, and whoever wishes may leave."

The false Zionists were doing what the Nazis did, ridding the land of a different ethnic group. The false Zionists were practicing realpolitiks.

David Ben Gurion and the Lavon Affair or Operation Suzannah

Naeim Giladi, an Iraqi Jew, documented the deception and bigotry of Jews against Jew and Arab, writes about how Zionists bombed fellow Jews in Iraq to throw fear into them to get them to go to Israel to provide labor and soldiers and to generally increase the population of Jews in Israel and how Zionists deliberately dismissed Arab peace offerings so that the Zionists could have more time to grab more land. The Zionists who carried out the attacks in Iraq were caught by the evidence of typewriters and traces of explosives in a suitcase belonging to one of them. They confessed to the crimes. Giladi also exposes how David Ben Gurion, Israel's first prime minister, deliberately sent saboteurs to set off terrorist bombs in Egypt to try to drive a wedge between Gamal Abdel Nasser and the Western powers even as Nasser was asking Israel for peace. A bomb went off on one of the saboteurs, so they were found out. It was called the Lavon Affair or Operation Suzannah. Ben Gurion wasn't prime minister at the time in 1954, but he was being consulted regularly by hardline false Zionists. Ben Gurion returned to the prime ministership shortly thereafter.

Plan Dalet, or Plan D

We also know that the Zionists had a planned approach for the systematic expulsion of Arabs, what they called "transfer," out of every village (hundreds) the Zionists occupied. We have the infamous Plan Dalet, or Plan D as it has become known, which outlined the false-Zionist's plan to force the Arabs off the lands they had lived on in some cases for many, many centuries and possibly thousands of years. They were willing to do whatever it would take to grab the land. They use psychological operations in every direction to assure the outcome. Everyone either when along with the ruse or was marginalized and silenced and even terminated (murdered).

Theodor Herzl and the birth of overt false-Zionism

I will try to condense a great deal of history into a nutshell here. Theodor Herzl was an Austrian Jew born in 1860. He was a member of a student group for German nationalism.

It must be understood that at the time, there was a mishmash of major political forces

---

coming at odds against each other, just as is the case today. In trying to make things understandable in conjunction with the powers-that-be wishing to cover over evil roots, history has a tendency toward over simplifying, even while avoiding the clear-cut truth or summation. The same age-old struggle between the selfish and unselfish inclinations of the hearts of human kind was at work in the Germany and Austria of Herzl's time as they are now.

There were those with strong notions of the bloodline value versus others who wanted a fairer society and culture. Herzl witnessed and felt firsthand the power of those within society who lumped all Hebrews together as being undesirable. This Herzl took to be anti-Semitism. Of course, this bloodline emphasis was mingled in with religious hatreds stemming back to the murder of Jesus.

The spiritline was not taken as separable from the falsely supposed genetic lock or predisposition. Nature was everything over nurture so to speak.

Herzl came to the conclusion that Hebrews, or Jews as they were want to call themselves and still do, needed to put forth their own nationalism of a certain order. Hence, political (false) Zionism was born.

Herzl was not about The Bible. He was about practical, liberal (mundane) politics. He didn't think that Jews could ever be truly assimilated into any nation-state no matter how large or no matter how loyal to unification under liberal philosophy (secular-Enlightenment principles). One can certainly understand how he came to such conclusions given the overall shortsightedness of secular-Enlightenment principles.

Therefore, the movement began for Hebrews to re-conquer the Holy Land. Herzl envisioned a Jewish practical utopia absent emphasis on God—an impossibility. He wasn't looking to the current backbiting of Israel. He couldn't foresee for his lack of knowledge of God. Absent God, such backbiting is inevitable. That's Jesus's message. Herzl wasn't Christian. None of the founders of current Israel were Christian—far from it.

The only way anyone is ever going to live in the Promised Land in peace is for everyone there to have the peace of Christlikeness in his or her heart. That's the law of God brought by Jesus. The Jews (so-called) and Muslims must accept the law of love, peace, and truth as taught and exemplified by Jesus. It is the one and only way for them to live as next-door neighbors or in peace on the entire planet.

Anti-Semitism is a real thing. How one reacts is the measure of that Semite. If one reacts against anti-Semites using the same tools those anti-Semites use against the Semites, one is no better than an anti-Semite. The only way a Semite can be right is by using the exact opposite tools, in which case that Semite will be Christlike and a Christian necessarily.

The false-Zionist movement was ultimately usurped and spearheaded by ruthless people who used ruthless means that had been used on Jews, and by Jews, down through the ages. In other words, they still hadn't learned. Until they do, history will repeat itself, meaning Israel is going to be slapped down. It will get what it has earned. That said, it must be emphasized that many, many people were hoodwinked by those who spearheaded the movement. Many, many Jews did not approve, condone, or even tolerate, the tactics employed by the insane terrorists who ruined returning to that land and whose actions are directly and mostly responsible for the horrors still ongoing within and around Israel. Such is the truth that will save those who learn and heed.

**Simeon Bar Giora, not a good omen**

Now, Jesus had told the Jews that if they didn't repent, their temple and city would be leveled and their people killed and scattered. They ignored him just as they had ignored the prophets before. Simeon Bar Giora was the last defender of Jerusalem against the Romans around AD 70. The Romans were the wrath against the Jews for their rebellion not against Rome but against the divine law as spoken by Jesus, the real Messiah. Bar Giora symbolizes that last holdout rebel against repentance. Bar Giora is the name taken by the militant Jewish immigrants of 1908—not a good omen.
Cycle of hardheartedness against hardheartedness: The example of false Jews

This they did despite their socialist leanings. It just goes to show that there is the socialism of selfishness versus the real socialism that has to flow as Christianity. There were anti-Semitic pogroms on going in Russia against the socialist-leaning Jews. The selfish czarists (Russian caesarists) were set on wiping out the Jews in Russia for political reasons under the ethnic guise, which is often the case. Not all the Jews from Russia and elsewhere were able to stave off the movement to hardheartedness. They then reacted very selfishly toward the Arabs in Palestine who were ill-prepared for the aggressiveness and relentlessness and ruthlessness that had been engendered within many Jews in the cycle of hardheartedness against hardheartedness that has been the hallmark of their Biblical history—the saving lesson we are to take away from the experiences of the people chosen to be that object lesson.

Reaction is the issue. There is no doubt the Hebrews have been historically oppressed. There is no doubt that God's way that those who oppress end up suffering if they don't turn and stop and do the opposite of oppressing.

The problem is that people don't learn. There is no collective memory. The true appraisal of past events is suppressed and distorted out of selfishness. You must understand that those who do not wish to live up to the implications of reality do everything they can imagine to squirm out in this life to the utter doom of their souls and the souls of those who follow them in selfishness.

The tendency within false Zionism is to posture endlessly. This is the same case for every ethnic group or race and the whole of humanity to some degree to avoid coming to grips with its own legacy and current hypocrisy. It is the opposite of facing reality. In false Zionism, it comes in the form of expressing that any statement of history that exposes anything but the purest motives on the part of every Hebrew is anti-Semitic. It also comes in the form of rationalizing evil choices and in simply claiming that other people do it (evil) too. Of course, this would be a laughable situation were it not for the tragic results of such denial and unwillingness to face up and straighten up, which is required of us all. How far back must we go to find an ancestor who didn't stray? Forgiveness is one thing, but denial is another. Why deny? Admit, and forgive as you want to be forgiven.

Do you think that if you finally admit your sins before God that you've just doomed yourself? Actually, you've just started on the road to recovery.

Real Zionism

It must be understood further that real religious and real spiritual Zionism are Christianity and only Christianity. Jesus is the embodiment of real Zionism. That's the truth, and that's what the false Zionists have been avoiding for nearly two thousand years now. Israel will not make it without Jesus. That's prophecy, and there is no escaping that fact. So, there is the narrow way that is real Zionism and then there is everything else on the wide path to hell. Jesus taught only righteousness. If you accept his teachings, you accept him. If you reject him, you reject his teaching: Pure righteousness. In which case, what are you? You aren't saved.

Now, coming back to the Bar Giora, it was the root of the current Israeli military.

I've written enough elsewhere in this work about the British selfishness that led to the false-Zionist current state of Israel, so I won't go into that again here. (See: Index "British Mandate of Palestine").

Vladimir Jabotinsky, Betar, another bad omen.

As for the terrorists who forced Israel into existence, setting it up for more wrath, they all looked back with revisionist eyes to the rebellions against Rome primarily. In addition to deliberately choosing the name Bar Giora to symbolize their continuity with the same wrongheaded spirit that caused Israel to be leveled, Vladimir Jabotinsky chose "Betar" as the name of his revisionist Zionist youth.
movement for creating militant Zionists. Betar was the name of the last fort of Bar Kokba, the false Jewish messiah who led the failed Second Jewish Revolt against the Romans (AD 132-135)—another bad omen.

Menachem Begin and the terrorist group Irgun

To make a long story short, the leaders of Israel came out of this mindset. Menachem Begin had also been the leader of a terrorist group called the Irgun Zvi Leumi or just Irgun. He was chosen by the voters of Israel to be one of their prime ministers.

Yitzhak Shamir and the terrorist group Stern Gang (Lehi)

Yitzhak Shamir had been the leader of a terrorist group called the Stern Gang (Lehi). He later headed an assassination squad for Mossad (Israel’s version of the CIA and KGB). He was also chosen by the voters of Israel to be one of their prime ministers.

...Yitzhak Shamir, in reference to the black African nations who voted in support of the 1975 U.N. resolution, which denounced Zionism as a form of racism. He said, "It is unacceptable that nations made up of people who have only just come down from the trees should take themselves for world leaders ... How can such primitive beings have an opinion of their own?" (Israeli newspaper Yediot Ahronot, November 14, 1975).\(^\text{110}\)

His statement proves the very point of the black African nations. That’s quoting a racist, a false Zionist, an assassin, the former prime minister of Israel, Yitzhak Shamir. It is ironic that Shamir is claiming others are closer to being animals while he himself is expressing animalistic, beastly tendencies.

SS Patria

November 25, 1940, the SS Patria was blown up by the Haganah, which was the defense arm of the Jewish Authority. The SS Patria was sitting in the port of Haifa loaded with Jewish immigrants. The Jews blew up the Patria with a mine they smuggled on board murdering their own people to force the British to understand that the British had no way of stopping what the false Zionists wanted, short of the British killing all the Jews. The Jewish terrorists murdered two hundred seventy-six, some two hundred of them their fellow Jews.

Was it an act of desperation? How misguided was it? What were the alternatives? Were they really pushed to it? Jesus went to the cross rather than kill anyone. His murders sacrificed him to save their offices and state, and in so doing, they lost both. When will they ever learn?

King David Hotel

On July 22, 1946, Menachem Begin's Irgun blew up the King David Hotel in Jerusalem under his direct orders killing seventeen Jews, forty-one Arabs, twenty-eight Brits, and five others. The Hotel was the headquarters of the British in Jerusalem. The official Israeli response was to condemn what they had actually ordered and to do nothing to those responsible other than to eventually elevate their leader to prime minister. Now, how do you trust such people? They aren't repentant. They still claim it was right and justified. They refused to atone. They are reaping what they know their forefathers sowed that they have not disavowed. The harvest is far from over.

Deir Yassin massacre

April 9, 1948, began the Deir Yassin massacre of peaceful Arabs by Jews. Deir Yassin was an Arab village near Jerusalem. The number of deaths is disputed. Somewhere between one hundred and two hundred fifty-four people

were killed. According to the Israeli historian Benny Morris, the Foreign Ministry put out a disinformation publication in 1969 entitled "Background Notes on Current Themes: Deir Yassin." That publication called the Deir Yassin massacre, "part of a package of fairy tales, for export and home consumption."

Jacques de Reynier was the chief representative of the International Committee of the Red Cross in the area and visited the village before the bodies were buried. He found only three people alive. He found the Irgun people with their knives literally dripping in blood from having gone house to house to "clean up." Many Americans have heard the expression "a mop-up operation," which means after the bulk of the killing is over, there is an operation to go in to wipe out the remaining holdouts. The Irgun went through the village systematically slaughtering the inhabitants. They tried to leave no one alive. Then they made sure that the rest of the Arabs in the area knew about it so that they would be so afraid (terrorized by the Nazi-level tactics) that they would leave in a hurry—leave the land for the Jews to takeover.

Israel helping create its enemies

As an aside, certain Arabs surrounding Israel have change from peaceful people easily terrorized. The recent Israeli bombing of Lebanon (that started in July 2006 as a result of Hezbollah retaliation against Israel in the long history of tit for tat and an eye for an eye or many eyes for an eye in the case of the Israelis) where the Shiite Hezbollah in Southern Lebanon stood their ground and fought back, with missiles and especially tank-killing weapons that startled the Israeli military, is evidence of this. The Israelis have created people willing to do to the Israelis what the Israelis have done to them.

This is the meaning of the expression that what goes around, comes around. They better start sending love around instead.

Deir Yassin deniers

Now, there are Jews who deny that the Deir Yassin massacre ever happened, just as there are Germans who deny that there were ever any Nazi death camps—full-fledged Holocaust deniers. There are other Jews who excuse it and revise it. Jews are not genetically incapable of lying. In fact, many Jews are big supporters, as seen, of the falsehood called the noble lie, as are many non-Jews.

Hollering "anti-Semitism" at every point of constructive criticism just makes it all the more transparent. It won't work anymore. People are seeing right through it. We all have to take an honest look at everyone's history—especially our own. We all have to understand that we all trace back to one if we will see it. Those who refuse to see it, make of themselves of something other than the one, the unity, the host of God. That's the message of Jesus Christ, and he's right.

Holocaust survivors as confused victimizers

This is what happens when monsters do monstrous things to people. It creates monsters who spread on the savage brutality. The Irgun was acting out what the Nazis had done. They were taking indiscriminate revenge. They were victimizing. They were making themselves feel that they had some control over something, since they felt that so many Jews had been led to the slaughter by the Nazis without those Jews having put up enough of a fight—being too passive or too squeamish. This is how the sickness and contagion of abuse, bloodlust, and war is spread out as the plague that it is. It will come home again. The most savage and cunning will devour but will also be the biggest loser.

Denying Deir Yassin is akin to an American denying the My Lai massacre or the Con Son Island tiger-cage prison or even now the tortures at Abu Ghraib. It is akin to Germans denying the gassing of people in concentration camps during World War II.

The founders of the current state of Israel were violent. They were not pacifists. They were not saints. They excused their actions as expedient. They excused their actions under the lie that all's fair in war. Nothing is fair in war. War is full of...
lies, and only liars deny all the massacres and atrocities.

History is loaded with atrocities on all sides. Some are more eye-for-an-eye (repayment in kind), otherwise known as direct retaliation, than others are. Even though such retaliation is absolutely wrong, people need to understand that a Deir Yassin type massacre doesn't even meet the eye-for-an-eye standard.

**Kufr Qasim massacre**

According to Palestinians, on October 29, 1956, workers were returning to Kufr Qasim on their bikes. They were unaware that the Israelis had imposed a curfew while they were gone that day. They were greeted by machinegun fire. Reportedly, the Zionists murdered forty-nine unarmed people in cold blood.

**Temple Mount Faithful**

On October 8, 1990, members of the group called the Temple Mount Faithful, who want to construct a third temple where the Al Aqsa Mosque stands, had received permission to march around the Temple Mount in Jerusalem carrying Israeli flags. In response to Arab youths throwing stones, the Israeli military opened fire killing seventeen. Arabs put the death toll at twenty-three. You don't need to shoot seventeen or twenty-three people dead for throwing stones. False Zionists pardon the military.

Now the terrorist-type Zionists founders of Israel claim that they had no other choice but to use all the tactics they did. It is the same excuse being used by militant Muslims.

**Turning in the right direction**

Why though was Mohandas Karamchand Gandhi successful without violence? Why was Martin Luther King, Jr., successful without violence? Why did Desmond Tutu's Truth and Reconciliation Commission work in South Africa? They started turning toward the strait gate leading to the narrow way of universal repentance.

Did they turn all the way or over turn? "Few there be that find it."

We don't advocate a spirit of exposure in vengeance. We advocate the understanding that all have harmed all in some measure and manner and that all must apologize to all in that spirit. No one old enough to understand repentance and atonement is just a victim. We aren't talking about babes in arms here. We are talking about people who know they have reacted to life in selfishness, some more than others. They'll have to return to being as the little children in innocents to enter the kingdom. This is not infantile in the mundane sense. It is mature enough to realize that God is eternally old and young.

We advocate that people use this concept internally about themselves as individuals, as in soul searching to face the truth about their own selfishness. We advocate that appropriate groups, families, nations, and states do this collectively for exactly the same reason. We must get things out so we may firmly establish what is, and is not, righteousness and the path of the human family.

It is kept away from the open forum. It is kept out of the marketplace of ideas. The fearful mark themselves as being unwilling to give up something selfish for the sake of all others.

The truth is that had the Hebrews returned to Palestine not in the spirit of taking over but in the spirit of being good neighbors per Jesus's parable of the Good Samaritan, there would not have been violence. Don't listen to the false Zionists who will claim that unlike all the other places in the world their dispute is uniquely unable to be settled by the spirit of love, peace, and truth.

**Operation Grapes of Wrath**

On April 18, 1996, as part of its Operation Grapes of Wrath, Israel bombed the UN peace-keeping compound in Qana in southern Lebanon. That compound had filled up with refugees from Israel's attacks in Lebanon. Israel was shelling and attacking forty-four towns and villages with laser-guided missiles on loan from the US. They were also hitting other parts of
Lebanon. In the UN compound, one hundred two civilians died and some three hundred others were maimed, many for life, including mostly women and children. Of course, the Israeli government made the usual raft of excuses. Of course they were right that Hezbollah was being violent before hand. Hezbollah though claims that it was retaliating. This is the same old story. Everyone is always retaliating, rationalizing, holding grudges going back endlessly in some cases. When will they ever learn?

It will stop when everyone is willing to turn the other cheek even to death as Jesus did.

They even blamed Hezbollah for using the civilians as human shields, as if Hezbollah was inside the UN compound firing missiles at Israel. Butros Butros Ghali was removed as UN secretary general, because he issued a truthful UN report that blamed Israel for the Qana massacre.

Amnesty International, Human Rights Watch, and the International Committee of the Red Cross all condemned the Qana massacre and Operation Grapes of Wrath.

The Human Rights Watch’s report of September 1997, entitled Israel/Lebanon, "Operation Grapes of Wrath," The Civilian Victims, states the following:

- Israeli pilots carried out 600 air raids with fixed-wing aircraft and helicopters, and artillery units fired some 25,000 shells into Lebanese territory. Some 154 civilians were killed in Lebanon, and another 351 injured. The guerrillas fired 639 Katyusha rockets into Israel.
- There were no Israeli civilian deaths, although three Israeli women sustained serious injuries.

The idea of proportionate response or the punishment fitting the crime really doesn't exist. We must never forget though that where they can get away with so-called plausible deniability, they will always opt for throwing terror into people. It is the policy and practice of the power elite to make anyone pay a high price for daring to expect to be treated as an equal of the elitists. That is racism. False-Zionism is racist. Of that there can be no doubt.

Also, some four hundred Arab villages have been destroyed in Palestine leaving some seven or eight hundred thousand refugees. I discuss Qibya below and Sabra and Shatila earlier, both involving Ariel Sharon, another of Israel's prime ministers.

Many who wanted to change things toward softheartedness, giving and sharing, and the spiritline over the bloodline mentality were ordered assassinated by Jewish leader/terrorists.

**Jacob de Haan assassination**

In 1924, Jacob de Haan was the leader of Agudath Israel in Palestine, an orthodox group. He was negotiating for a state in which Jews and Arabs would have equal rights. The Haganah assassinated him.

**Folke Bernadotte assassination**

The UN mediator, count Folke Bernadotte, was assassinated by the Stern Gang (Lehi) during the 1948 War for speaking about partitioning Palestine and having Jerusalem as an international city. Despite Israel's official history to the contrary, the Zionists did not want the borders of Israel established where they were being proposed at the time.

**Yitzhak Rabin assassination**

On November 4, 1995, Yitzhak Rabin, then prime minister representing the Labor Party’s was assassinated by one Yigal Amir, a rightwing, false-religion Zionist bent upon settlements and a third temple, etc.

**Ariel Sharon deliberately set off an intifada**

On September 28, 2000, Ariel Sharon ascended the Temple Mount in a clear provocation. Rather than striving to get back to the negotiating table to hammer out a peace deal with the Palestinians, Sharon did exactly what he knew would inflame the situation (upset the
Muslims), set off another intifada, and result in throwing fear into the hearts of the Israeli voters who would then look for safety and security leading to Sharon’s election as prime minister. It was despicable manipulation of both Arab and Jew by Ariel Sharon.

That doesn’t excuse the Muslims who reacted predictably. Where is the sharing spirit. Where is the spirit of sharing the Temple Mount in the real meaning of Zion that is the peace of the real heaven?

Assault on Palestinian refugee camp, Jenin

On April 3, 2002, prime minister Ariel Sharon launched an assault on the Palestinian refugee camp at Jenin in the West Bank. As a consequence of his provoking the Palestinians with his Temple Mount visit during a time when nerves were still raw, an intifada (uprising) started that included a cycle of terrorist reprisals. Jenin was attacked as being a base of operations for Palestinian terrorists or freedom fighters, depending upon one’s point of view.

When Sharon was part of the Zionist terrorist movement, he was a terrorist. He stayed a terrorist.

This incident is a turning point in some respects. Israel had previously come to the conclusion that blanket denials would no longer work and that world public opinion was crucial. At the same time, the general Palestinian population had discovered the tactics that had been used by Israel all along, namely psyops. Therefore, Israel, while being ruthless was nevertheless uncharacteristically concerned not to slaughter too many civilians, since they knew the whole world would follow up with investigations. The Palestinians, not to their credit, took the opportunity to use the media focus (the media had in the past ignored them) to inflate the casualty figures. This does not excuse the Israelis, who if they hadn’t done all their false Zionists, atrocious, nationalistic, racist acts over the decades, Jenin would never have occurred. That does not excuse the Muslims whose religious founder, Mohammed, preached falsehood that Christians and consequently real Jews can never accept. This also does not mean that the Israelis have stopped using psyops or that everything a Palestinian says is a lie (psyops). There is selfishness on both sides. That’s the problem. Only the unselfish are desirous of truth and wish to spread only truth. Neither false Judaism nor Islam spread only unselfishness.

Destroyed tens of thousands of houses and over a million life-giving and sustaining olive trees from God

There is more to the Jenin story than body counts. There is destruction. This is the part of the ethnic-cleansing efforts of the false Zionists. They have destroyed houses by the tens of thousands and olive trees by over a million and generally made life miserable for the Arabs so that the Arabs will move through being terrorized and demoralized, just as the Jews felt at the hands of the Nazis and other persecutors through the ages.

Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it be subdued. (Deuteronomy 20:20).

Destroying the houses is bad enough, but think about the destruction of all those mature olive trees. Olive trees provide food and oil for human life directly from God. Even The Bible Old Testament says the Jews are not to destroy the trees.

Caterpillar

Also, houses are not the only buildings destroyed. The military destroys governmental buildings, schools, water-treatment facilities, energy stations, media, small businesses, and the list goes on. They use US made Caterpillar militarized bulldozers to do the dirty work enriching stockholders of Caterpillar at the expense of children made homeless and to face a bleak future.
Now, some will say that this is presenting only one side of the story. Well, it is definitely true that there are Arabs and Muslims who do not hold to the highest ideals; however, they don’t seem to be acting holier than thou and trying to deny that some of their own are cutting off people’s heads for the video cameras to be re-shown to the world. The Israelis have worked so hard to convince Americans that they are somehow pure and innocent victims. It’s the same game the US has tried to play for decades but just can’t pull off, because it isn’t true. Neither the US nor Israel is pure or innocent. Each is bloody and completely guilty right along with the rest of the world.

Left versus right
It should come as no surprise that the more terroristic the individual, the more illiberal the spirit. Begin and Shamir, for instance, were conservative Likud Party stalwarts. The less terroristic oriented Palmach was the defense force of the Haganah, which became mostly the leftwing parties Mapam and Mapai (which became the Labor Party).

This works within any party or ideology. There are rightwing Communist versus left-communists for instance. It is always a matter of perspective. Left-communists are for participatory democracy and less violence, if any. The rightwing Communists were the totalitarian, authoritarian, police-state variety (Stalinists) dead set against the left-communists. It is the left-communists that the capitalists don’t want you to know exist. They only want you to imagine that the only brand of communism is the totalitarian, authoritarian, police-state variety.

Qibya massacre
Ariel Sharon, who has been replaced as prime minister in the wake of his massive hemorrhagic stroke, thought up the rightwing Likud Party and was responsible for, among other massacres (such as at Sabra and Shatila discussed earlier in this work), the Qibya massacre in which sixty-nine people were killed. Some forty of them were women and children. Some forty-five heavy stone houses were blown up. Residents were pinned down inside by gunfire before the houses were exploded. The attacks were terrorist attacks in that David Ben Gurion had ordered Ariel Sharon to make the Arabs pay a heavy price for killing any Jews. Ben Gurion then blamed Jewish civilians but had to retract the lie.

This is the so-called noble lie or what is called disinformation propaganda or psyops at work. It’s just plain lying. It’s dishonest. It’s falsehood. God hates it. God hates the violence and hates the cover-up that follows. Watch what happens to the hardhearted in Israel, and know that they aren’t protected by God.

Living space (lebensraum) for the Jews
Ariel Sharon and the others knew exactly what they were doing. They were getting living space (lebensraum) for the Jews of the diaspora (the Jews spread apart throughout the world; the un-confated) to return to Palestine to reconstitute the Davidic Empire through force of arms and guile.

In 1977, Ariel Sharon was the minister of agriculture. He started planning Jewish settlements in the Occupied Territories. The next year, Jews started constructing settlements in the West Bank pushing Palestinians out of the way to do it. This comes on the heels of numerous, hardhearted, Muslim and Arab airline-hijackings and other terrorist acts going back decades in protest over Hebrew nationalism in the form of the false-Zionists State of Israel. In other words, as always, the false Zionists just kept, and keep, making things worse. They do this through holding racists views concerning the Palestinians.

They have taken some care not to attack Palestinian Christians too much directly and blatantly not because they feel that those Palestinians are worthy by virtue of their Christianity but rather simply due to their begrudging nod to the power politics of the US, which would crush Israeli aspirations if Israel failed to discriminate in favor of Christians over Muslims.
Loopholes, rationalizing

Here's the deal. The guilty look for and supply themselves with what they falsely imagine are legitimate loopholes. In supplying themselves with such notions, they rationalize endlessly. They always fall back on the notion of realism versus idealism even as they claim what they do is the best that can be done (the ideal under the circumstances). It is within that mindset that they do not see or hear or speak the truth. They cannot think using Jesus's new commandment as their starting place. They cannot comprehend. It is a comprehension problem.

Hence, Jesus said to forgive them for their ignorance in murdering him, even though they would and will suffer the inevitable negative consequences for having fallen to the condition that molded and created them as hardhearted. It is simple yet too complicated for them even though their rationalizations are seen as fantastically intricate and subtle webs of deceit. See it from all sides at once. God certainly does.

I'm a WASP (white, Anglo-Saxon protestant) by extraction. Hebrews are what Hebrews say and do. WASP's are what WASP's say and do. Hebrews and WASP's are a range. Neither is monolithic. The same truth applies to what is American. There are people who say other American's are anti-American. It's impossible except in the case where someone is against every last person who is an American citizen. Even then, the notion of "anti" requires qualifying if any depth of understanding is going to be gained. I'm anti-American, but I'm not anti-American. About what am I against? About what am I not against?

First principle

People are unwilling to start at the beginning or get to it. They are unwilling to state their first principles. What is your philosophy of life? What is your first principle upon which you build your entire argument? That's what matters. Start where you want, but get to the point at some point. If you refuse, talking with you becomes a total waste of time and energy. Defend your philosophy of life so that you may find out whether you are right in the end.

Jesus didn't stop being a Hebrew. He was more than a Hebrew. Chomsky, Finkelstein, and Zinn are each more than Hebrew. I'm more than Anglo-Saxon.

Look, Chomsky, Finkelstein, and Zinn are closer to being Christian than are Jerry Falwell, Pat Robertson, Benny Hinn, and Billy Graham. The reason for this is because despite the fact that they haven't yet given serious enough attention to the real implications of Jesus's teachings and life example, they nevertheless argue in favor of what is fundamentally more just and merciful than do Falwell, Robertson, Hinn, and Graham, et al. Think about it.

Chomsky is very nearly a pacifist. He believes in the people's right violently to defend themselves as a last resort, although I've heard him suggest that maybe not even then. I don't know yet about Finkelstein or Zinn in that regard. Falwell, Robertson, Hinn, and Graham aren't even nearly pacifists. One must discern souls by the degree to which they devise real liberal devices and stand by them.

Further on the concept of anti-Semitism, Jews murdered their fellow Jew, Jesus, but Jesus said salvation is by way of the Jews. The typical initial reaction is to jump to the conclusion that Jesus's thoughts were, therefore, flawed. One must give greater consideration to the matter in order to recognize that the two facts (Jews murdered Jesus but salvation is by way of the Jews) do not indicate a flaw. To jump to conclusions, to rush to judgment, to look at only one side, to listen only to half-truths, are all the same and together constitute a great failure and evil. It is why Jesus said that neither God nor he judges anyone.

Judge not

Reserving final judgment indefinitely is key. Judgment here means unconditional condemnation for eternity. It means rendering one or many as irredeemable (beyond God's mercy). Which human being is capable of saying of any other that he or she is without redeeming qualities that can be brought out and magnified to the point where that one will not ultimately fail and revert forever? Is it possible for human beings to draw the line where souls are so
condemned without human hypocrisy? This is the question Jesus poses to humanity. The answer is no.

This is why Jesus chose his words so carefully. This is why he spoke in both conditional and unconditional terms. This is why his words were qualified by mercy always and forever. Jesus did not set up paradoxes and hypocrisies. He cleared them away for those who will soften their hearts to see that.

By definition, hell is a place of infinite suffering. The only thing that will suffer hell forever is that which does not repent. So long as and to the degree to which a soul is unrepentant, it will suffer. Repent enough, and the suffering eases and even ends. Blaspheme the Holy Spirit, and mark the soul as irredeemable for this age and the next. Defile the soul to that extent. Render the soul, condition the soul, transform the soul, to that which is that difficult to redeem. Who does it? Who judges? Who condemns? The sinner does. Neither God nor Jesus is guilty. All they do is warn out of love.

We go through suffering, because without it, we would not know its opposite. We would never learn or merit the real truth that real love is without error or falsehood. It's heaven. It's the ideal. It's the real.

Now, all those who have called themselves, or continue to call themselves, Jews or Christians or anything else, fit into this. That's the way it is. Everyone fits in individually and in groups to the extent that they share behaviors.

Semantic reality

God and evil are separate. This is conceptual. God created everything. There is evil. Therefore, God created evil. Wrong. But how can that be wrong? God created everything that is real. Evil created everything that is false. Isn't evil part of reality? Evil is a mundane reality. Despite connotations to the contrary, there is no such thing as divine evil. There is also metaphysical evil. But that is not synonymous with real divinity. Real divinity is pure righteousness, pure love. The spirit of Satan is the spirit of confusion where divinity is wrath.

God though knows that falling to wrath is just that, falling. Don't tempt the spirits to fall.

Why does God allow the mundane reality? Why does God allow us? It is our opportunity for real love. Mundane freedom is the freedom to make mistakes. Divine freedom is freedom from falling into mundane and metaphysical mistakes. To join the ideal is to know that divine freedom. That's God's mind. That's love.

Such terms must be placed with the whole language of the revelation of Jesus.

Evil suffers and causes suffering. The innocent suffer and don't cause it. In heaven the innocent don't suffer. To get there is to stop all sinning and to have a great gap between sinners and non-sinners across which none may travel. Only non-sinners may enter. That's Godliness. Where there is sinning, God is apart from it. It is only through this thinking that human beings can reach the complete absence of evil, vengeance, offense, selfishness, fear of abandonment by God, etc. Anything that runs contrary to this contains the seeds of destruction. It contains imperfect emotion. From that seed comes forth all the rest of evil and the falsehood that it is.

Stop thinking of God as being responsible for your evil choices. Even as Jesus taught us to pray to God to "lead us not into temptation," understand that it doesn't mean what it can be mistaken for meaning by jumping to conclusions or rushing to judgment. The path of God is the narrow way. We step off that path. This is the place where people fall into mundane and metaphysical paradoxical thinking. They cannot grasp that God is not responsible for our falling, even in the face of the fact that God warns us away from temptations to fall. They cannot grasp our freewill and real knowledge and God's omnipotence and perfect righteousness all at the same time. They cannot let go to reconcile the infinite. Stay on the narrow way that is God's path for you through your conscious, chosen, self-discipline, and you will not be led astray into temptation by other than God which other is evil and the enemy of God.
God versus Satan

This is a running debate through The Bible. Some prophets say God is the only one, the only spirit, who kills and all the rest. Others separate the spirit into a dichotomy. Others see it as two distinct spirits. The debate seesaws about. Jesus enlightened the world as to the highest standard, which standard is necessary to overcome. The prophets before Jesus did not know what Jesus revealed. Satan is mistakenly taken for God. The spirit that excuses falling is mistakenly taken for God for a fleeting convenience out of ignorance and laziness.

What Jesus has us asking for is to not lead each other astray as children of God—parts of the wholeness that is God (if we will be so). What Jesus has us asking for is to make that path a part of ourselves. He has each of us shaping the mundane reality, our very brain matter manifesting our soul here and now, to bring it closer into conformance with the divine. It is a suggestion that we suggest to ourselves that has come from that which is perfect to make us something else than selfish, to join us to the perfecting spirit that is the perfect spirit. "Lead us not into temptation" means out loud to all those who hear it not to lead each other astray, for the real spirit of man is the spirit of God. It is the false spirit, the spirit of falsehood and error that is the spirit of other than real man. The real Son of man is God. The false son of man is evil or falls to it. Vengeance is mine says the Lord, and he is never vengeful but always merciful. This is how Jesus says we are to be since we are truly out of God.

So how is it that the Lord speaking through the prophets wanted us to know that it was the Lord who punished those who went astray? That is understood within the context of all that I just related above. It is the place where man fails, even though he has been exceptionally desirous to do what is ultimately right, to be as longsuffering as God who is eternally longsuffering (patient and non-punishing). It is the place where the spirit is willing but the flesh is weak, as Jesus put it. It is the place where we don't quite overcome. Are the prophets condemned for that? They are absolutely not condemned. We have just been called by God through Jesus to recognize what was not yet revealed to those prophets as righteous as they were. Look, none of the prophets would have been terrors to live under or with. That's critical for you to understand. Each was vastly better than the average personality today. Each would have accepted and followed Jesus to that best place. That's the point of separation. Do you accept and follow that path or not?

Do you accept it as the one and only path to that perfect place? After all, how can any other means arrive at that end? Any other means is a dead end.

Jesus was a Hebrew. He discerned those amongst the Hebrews who were vipers versus those who were doves. He came to reach those who had fallen to the viperous mind to convert them back to their true natures as pacifists and all the rest of the good. Those who heard and heeded marked themselves that way for salvation. Those who did not heed marked themselves as still outside by choice.

John Bolton

Furthermore concerning the concept of anti-Semitism, John Bolton,\textsuperscript{111} US ambassador to the UN, gave an address on March 5, 2006, at the AIPAC (American Israel Public Affairs Committee) Annual Policy Conference. AIPAC calls itself "America's pro-Israel lobby." AIPAC described their conference as follows:

Pro-Israel activists from around the country will gather to demand the immediate referral of Iran to the U.N. Security Council and to lobby on a far-reaching legislative package designed to stall Iran's nuclear program.

In his address, Bolton, sticking to the focus on Iran, condemned Iranian president Mahmoud Ahmadinejad's holocaust denial. As we stated elsewhere in this work, Ahmadinejad is mistaken to deny the evil of the Nazis. His denial, however, does not prove any intent by Iran to

\textsuperscript{111} December 9, 2006, John Bolton’s appointed ended as US ambassador to the UN.
attempt to manufacture nuclear weapons. Bolton spoke as if the US has proven to the world that Iran is making nuclear weapons. We are to believe that, just as we were to believe all the lies about Saddam Hussein. We are to believe it simply because Bolton says so.

He also spoke of Iran as the largest state-sponsor of terrorism in the world. Of course, many people believe that US capitalism has caused more death and destruction than any other system in the history of human kind. In other words, if the US had turned to real Christianity from the outset, all the enemies that cropped up never would have because the world would have long since turned en masse to peace and love through the sheer power of those correct ideas. In addition, it is well established history that Israel itself was founded by employing terrorism. Furthermore, the US certainly uses weapons to instill terror. It is the backbone of US military policy. Be sure that the people are so terrorized that they don't dare imagine that it would be anything but futile to defy the capitalist Empire.

More importantly, however, is that the global policies of capitalism are driving people to want equalizers in the form of weapons of mass destruction they can use to threaten back. The nations of the world realize that the biggest capitalists have designs upon the entire planet. They know that capitalism carries with it much undesirable baggage.

The answer to nuclear proliferation and disarmament is removing selfish lust from every heart and not buying into the falsehood that human beings are by nature incapable of making that change.

Bolton also made clear that the US will attack Iran militarily if Iran doesn't knuckle under. The most telling part of John Bolton's address was when he chuckled immediately after expressing that the US is "not relying on the UN Security Council as the only tool in our toolbox to address this problem" of Iran. This was Bolton's coded way of saying once again that the US sees the UN as something to use when it will do what Bolton wants and to ignore when Bolton doesn't get his way within that international system that was set up to avoid the very war into which Bolton and his ilk would lead the world for the private gain of the ultra-rich who have put Bolton in his unelected position.

John Bolton doesn't speak for me. He doesn't know what is best for the world. He is no Christian—far from it. Bolton is for inflicting "tangible and painful consequences" on Iran if it defies not the world but the US that has arrogantly self-authorized as the world's sole and final arbiter.

Of course, Bolton was chuckling about the tools in the US military weapons toolbox such as nuclear-tipped bunker-busters. The prospect of incinerating people with nuclear weapons with impunity makes him laugh. The mere thought gives him sadistic pleasure. He takes joy in his notions of superiority since he sees himself as leading the charge of those who have already taken more than anyone else of the world's resources and economy, etc., by force, duress, intimidation, corruption, and all the rest of the bad.

Israel too has nuclear weapons (developed secretly). Israel is busy working on mini-nukes and micro-nukes and delivery systems. Don't be fooled. Israel has all the same tools in its toolbox, including all the disgusting psychological torture methods that the US has perfected. The only difference is that the Israeli toolbox is smaller. However, with Bolton-types in charge of US foreign policy, Israel can surely depend upon the US using its toolbox just as if it were Israel's anyway.

What Mr. Bolton is doing is pandering to a particular brand of Zionism (the selfish brand) that has absolutely nothing to do with the Zionism of Jesus Christ (the unselfish brand). He looks at only the beam in Iran's eye while completely ignoring the beam in Israel's and America's eye. He condemns Iran's president for not being the product of so-called free and fair elections while in the same breath he says things that only serve to drive Hamas further away from the table of peace even though Hamas was elected in Palestine according to standards claimed acceptable by the US government. This is the inherent double-standard of the US neocons and neolibs.
Iran is an Islamic theocracy with which we obviously disagree, since we categorically reject Islam and Mohammed as the messenger of our Father in heaven. Nevertheless, the US system designed for libertarian capitalism (an oxymoron) is also in error and has a long and sordid history of repression, as documented in this work and which repression is far from having been fully lifted. The same thing applies to Israel and the United Kingdom and all worldly governments, since none is really fully based upon what is necessary for salvation.

Mahmoud Ahmadinejad

After we wrote all that is going about President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad of Iran, Ahmadinejad sent an open letter to George W. Bush dated May 8, 2006, which challenged Bush to an intellectual debate over Bush's foreign policy and more. In his letter, Ahmadinejad put forth many points to appeal emotionally; however, he avoided the subject of Jesus as the Son of God. He continually referred to monotheism, which in Islam denies the divinity of Jesus.

Monotheism is a major subject we deal with in the Supplement to the main body of this work.

He denies his own Persian history that returned the Jews to Jerusalem after the Persian king overthrew the Babylonian kingdom that had wrecked Israel and exiled many of the Jews from the area known as Palestine as named by the Romans after they too wrecked Israel on account of Israel's recidivism.

One must rightly agree with Ahmadinejad's call for peace and justice; however, the particular brand of monotheism he advocates precludes the ultimate state of heaven on earth. One cannot reach the state of the new-commandment unity via Islam's monotheistic view. Their one is not the oneness of Jesus.

Also, noticeably absent from his letter is any mention of Mohammed. This is very crafty. The question to pose back to Ahmadinejad is under the Islamic state, would real Christians be allowed to state that Mohammed is not the messenger of God. The real Christian would never kill the Muslim for the Muslim's beliefs that the Christian knows are misguided. Also, since Ahmadinejad raises the issue of hypocrisy, every point made in this work about the hypocrisy of Islam should be posed to him. He states that it is the duty of each leader to provide security to his people; however, he doesn't understand that without pacifism, fighting will occur. That's an insecure environment. For obvious reasons though, George W. Bush is not the right person to defend the faith.

Some false Zionists have stooped to calling Mahmoud Ahmadinejad the "21st century Hitler." This is propaganda. They are reinforcing a couple of sound bites. They have shown no interest in getting to the bottom of things. They aren't interested in the full context of anything. Ahmadinejad is wrong. Rather than attack him, educate him. If he refuses, that's different.

In pandering to those false Zionists, Bolton makes clear that he holds the position that anyone who questions the selfish brand of Zionism (false Zionism) is to be held as anti-Semitic. He lies. He spreads falsehood that those against the selfish brand of Zionism are inherently anti-Hebrew. The real Christians are pro-Hebrew and against false Zionism. In fact, there is no such thing as a militant Zionist just as there is no such thing as a militant Christian.

The truth is that the entire system is nothing but hypocrites telling each other what they want to hear.

Spiritline over bloodline

Remember, it is not bloodline that counts. It is spiritline. Bloodline nationalism when it does not coincide exactly with spiritline is inherently counterproductive. There are no territorial borders concerning those who may be called and chosen to serve God. "And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your plowmen and your vinedresser." (Isaiah 61:5). It doesn't mean they will be slaves. It means the spirit finally shall have superseded nationalism. Also remember that Jesus was nonviolent, so no Christian could participate in any ethnic genocide. There is
nothing any more inherently wrong with anyone just because of Hebrew extraction or any other national extraction. People of all nationalities have fallen. Genetics is real; however, selfishness versus unselfishness cuts across genetic lines. Each person regardless of bloodline is free to become Christian in full standing.

**Leon Trotsky and Karl Marx**

Leon Trotsky, one of the leaders of the Communist Revolution of 1917, who was of Hebrew extraction, thought he was doing the right thing to bring about the ultimate fairness that is barely eluded to by Marx, also of Hebrew extraction. It is an amorphous condition that was to come at the end of the dialectical process (historically inevitable physical conflict arising out of inherent contradictions; thesis, antithesis, synthesis) of capitalism giving way to socialism and finally supposed pure communism. Frankly, Karl Marx borrowed and distorted the message behind the Gospel so he could describe as closely as possible what will happen without having to credit God. Capitalism will give way to giving and sharing all freely but not to Marxist-socialism. That giving and sharing world will lead to the perfect state or condition but not to what Marx envisioned. His visions were flawed. This is known, because he advocated violent means. His ends cannot be heavenly, because his means are not his ends. The real end will, however, fulfill (greatly exceed really) the mundane vision of fairness seen in Marx’s mind, just as Jesus fulfilled the mundane law by supplying the spirit of the law.

The fruit of the union between false Jews and ostensible Christians under this worldwide, violent, noble-lie, revolution is grotesque. To clarify for conspiratorial thinkers, whether pro- or anti-political Zionists, only some of those termed Jewish intellectuals subscribe to the current tweak in conservatism and of course more non-Hebrews than Hebrews subscribe. Of course, it must be said that subscription to the religious interpretations that rejected Jesus is a sure prescription for continued error in judgment that will have negative consequences.

What’s going on? Professor John Mearsheimer of the University of Chicago and professor Stephen Walt, academic dean of the Kennedy School of Government at Harvard University published an essay. It was a summary of a longer work. The professors were savaged in the media. Both of them are Semitic (Hebrew) and yet have been attacked as anti-Semitic. Both professors though have said how wonderful it is that there is a state of Israel.

Well, a place where people of Hebrew extraction can be assured that they are not discriminated against solely on account of their ethnicity is great; however, how the current state of Israel came about stinks. It was founded on error. Those who publicly or privately deny this, deny truth and hate Jesus and God, whether they realize it or not. They will rue the day. The Lobby ignores this to its own peril.

**The Jewish Lobby**

It includes the following among other groups: The American-Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC); the Jewish Institute for National Security Affairs (JINSA); the Washington Institute for Near East Policy (WINEP); the Conference of Presidents of Major Jewish Organizations; and a smattering of neocon think tanks referenced elsewhere here such as the American Enterprise Institute (AIE) and Heritage Foundation. The Lobby as a group cannot be considered Jewish or Hebrew, per se. Some groups are made up of people of Hebrew extraction more than other groups are. The Lobby is a combination of false-Jews and Hebrews and Gentiles all of whom share a false-Zionists sentiment taking one form or another. In Israel, they call it the Jewish Lobby.

By this I mean that the definition of such Zionism varies to include a minority voice of those who had an original vision of one liberal state in Palestine where Arabs and Hebrews would be treated under the egalitarian principle, where they would share. That vision is juxtaposed to nationalist Zionism. Ethnic

---

nationalism is the antichrist spirit. It is bloodline-and-flesh based rather than righteous-spirit based irrespective of genetics. Jesus came to give that message first to the descendents of Israel (Jacob), the scattered remnant, and to the followers of Judah who were also re-clustered in and around the region with Jerusalem as its capital. The message had to be given to the whole world too of course, since it certainly wouldn't work with only the Jews or the diaspora (the dispersed) of Israel following the divine principle. Consequently, the time of the Gentiles is a time up to the new age that is still in front of us that will usher in the egalitarian spirit that necessarily transcends the flesh. This cannot be done without those calling themselves Jews accepting the lawgiver of Shiloh, Jesus, their Messiah, whom they rejected, and to whom they must turn, per Isaiah 53. 113

Now, that false Zionism, that ethnic nationalism, came in the form of Labor Zionism (socialist and Communist) and in the form of Revisionist Zionism, which on the larger ideological and mundane spectrum falls to the right of Labor. Within Revisionist Zionism you find hard-line capitalists. How do they wish to be viewed? They wish to be viewed as a people struggling for their spot in a world that wishes to compete against them to their extinction. Well, there is truth in this in that there are others who do wish to exterminate them on that level. However, there are also ethnic nationalist Zionists who themselves seek to compete people of other ethnic backgrounds out of existence. Therefore, it is right and proper to define people according to whether or not they seek, and live by, a non-competitive but cooperative giving and sharing world or seek and live by something else. This is the point put to the Hebrews by their own prophet Isaiah where he says that (and I paraphrase) the term liberal has been hijacked and that real liberals will devise justice for all humanity and stand by it. This is in line with Jesus, because adhering to the new commandment necessitates following that Isaiah-prescription.

So you see, expelling the Palestinians from the land, even though Islam is an error, was not, and is not, the right path. It will end in ruin once again. You see, the culmination of the Adamic story is the whole human race becoming enlightened, which is living the new commandment with everyone being first and last, serving and, therefore, being ministered to, owning all together, equally under God.

God is the principle

Without God, it won't and can't happen. God is the principle. Therefore, the self-styled Jews must convert and proselytize and live accordingly, setting the example and relieving the world of the bloodline feuding inherent within the misinterpretation of the word of God.

The question the people must ask themselves is whether the Canaanites were beyond reach and if not, was slaughtering them the right approach. Frankly, in the end, enlightenment and salvation is rising above that approach. It seems as a paradox or a circle, since those who don't become so enlightened and live accordingly will be separated out and suffer the conditioning results. However, it is not paradoxical. The enlightened do not engage in the wrath.

The wrath is the loss of patience that if we all successfully overcome, we will also have overcome all the other ills that lead to separation and suffering of those who fall. This is why God will save souls before endurance is exhausted for the true believers. God is bringing us along into ever-greater righteousness that will lead to our reuniting with God in the spirit of one. That's where the proverbial and actual Adam (first male) came from—we all come from if we will see it, see the light.

The essay, "The Israel Lobby and US Foreign Policy," (Mearsheimer and Walt) concerning which the authors have been attacked as anti-Semitic, says in essence, follow the money. We add that the members of the hardline Israel Lobby are collectively very rich and very powerfully placed within US society. They have

113 Reproduced in its entirety in this work; See: Bibliography.
used their highly competitive spirit and highly ethnic nationalistic spirit to attain that worldly position. It is a very mundane and fleeting accomplishment and condemned in their scripture when put to unjust purposes. The fruit of their efforts is unjust. They have not contended for the sake of righteousness as Jesus did. They have not become close and remained close to their siblings and closest cousins, whom they see as the identifiable remnant of Israel, for the sake of righteousness that is justice for all. Therefore, unless they turn, they will suffer a great fall again as a people.

In the US, they fund pro-Israel political campaigns. They target weak or anti-Israel campaigns for attack. The Israel Lobby is rated by people in politics as consistently one of the top two or three lobbies in Washington, DC. The American Association of Retired Persons (AARP) is the top lobby, because retired persons do two things both of which are on balance to protect retirement benefits. They vote in high percentages and they donate to political campaigns. They have more clout of a type than the Jewish Lobby, because the AARP is more than ten percent of the US population while the whole Jewish population, in the Jewish Lobby and without, is only some two percent. However, it must be kept in mind that the emphasis of the Jewish Lobby (the Israel Lobby) is US foreign relations. In addition, the groups calling themselves the Christian Coalition of America and the National Association of Evangelicals also has huge clout almost in lockstep with the Jewish-Israel Lobby on questions pertaining to the state of Israel but for vastly different reasons.

What is this all about? It is all about power. It is all about money. It is all about deceiving. You have to understand and never lose sight of the fact that what is called Judaism and the secularists running Israel are anti giving and sharing. This is what Jesus exposed and is still fighting against via calling for converts while not destroying. False-Judaism, as put forth by the Pharisees and Sadducees and the rabbis that followed them, is ethnically nationalistic in the racist sense. It is a superiority complex stemming from an inferiority complex that did develop because of real abuses suffered. We all go through such real abuse in varying degrees.

False-Judaism is a wrong reaction to evil. It is a false interpretation of the law of God. They reject what is the only path: Giving and sharing. Nothing good will result from what they are doing, because what they are doing is wrong. This applies to all rejecters of the one right path.

One ethnic group representing fewer than three percent of the total US population has such clout, because they are Zealots relative to the remaining population. They have evolved/devolved into being strong competitors on the beastly level. That will kill them. It always has. They are being mundanely smart while being frantically and fanatically wrapped up in the shortsighted flesh. This is where the expression "a little knowledge is a dangerous thing" applies. They are myopic. Their foreign policy is exceedingly immature.

They have all jumped on the capitalist bandwagon backing that horse over Communism. In so doing, they joined the already selfish Jews and Gentiles. They prodded the US into greater and greater Cold War fears so that their argument that Israel was a democratic strategic ally in a sea of regimes ripe for Soviet-Communist domination would remain valuable for perception-management purposes. Never mind that in the US, the Anglo-Saxons have been expected to act exactly the opposite as the Jews act in Israel, meaning non-racist.

Anglo-Saxons, Nazis, South African apartheid, etc., and false Zionism

If the Anglo-Saxons were still doing at the same level in the US what the Hebrews are doing in Israel, the Jews and all other groups in the US would be crying just as the Palestinians in the Occupied Territories and Israel are crying. The Anglo-Saxons in the US have been expected by all, and especially the Jews, to forego all ethnic nationalistic spirit that the Jews in Israel are still exhibiting.

Now we aren't advocating that the US Anglo-Saxons go on a rampage and expel or exterminate (transfer or cleans) all non-Anglo-Saxons so that the Anglo-Saxons can have living
space in the promised land. We aren't saying that it is manifest destiny of the Protestant Christian Anglo-Saxons to have the whole of the US for itself alone to dominate for its progeny first and foremost. Yet this is exactly the proposition put forth by the false Zionists concerning so-called Greater Israel. It is a double standard: Hypocritical. Why don't they do in Israel what they expect the Anglo-Saxons to do in the US?

Anglo-Saxon supremacy (white supremacy) in the US is no more evil than Hebrew supremacy in Israel.

So you would ask then whether any nation has a right to a homeland where the borders are secure. What do such borders say about neighbors? It isn't right for anyone to overrun anyone else; however, that truth alone ought to be sufficient for people not to offend others.

If Nazism was bad, so too is the extreme fascist brand of Zionism. The apartheid policies and practices of South Africa were bad. So too is the decades old ethnic segregation and political, legal, and economic discrimination against the Palestinian Arabs. It just serves to harden hearts all the way around. The false Jews are ethnic segregationists no more moral in standing then the racial and ethnic segregationists of the US or any other nation-state. Understand that segregation on account of spiritual separation to commune with God is not what they are doing. We are not saying that any human being can rightfully coerce the leaders of Israel into seeing the light. We are not saying that anyone ought to be forced to live with those with whom they do not wish to live. We are also not saying that anyone ought to be denied the right to live with whom they choose. After all, the kingdom of God is very much living with only those who are compatible and righteous.

Everyone is given the room to make mistakes even after having been warned with the truth. Both the reason for, and method of, Israel's attaining its state is illegitimate no matter how much they thought they were victimized or persecuted. This is a universal principle. It applies in the US, Germany, South Africa, Israel, and every other nation-state. Those who go against it, do so with this warning. You will suffer great wrath that you bring on yourselves.

The truth is that Israel is lagging behind. The force of history is away from that which Israel is busy building. That nation is living in denial.

Gentile neocons are right there with them figuring the ultimate showdown will see their position historically vindicated. In the end, it's an ego trip. Every time a member of the US Congress or a president wanted to make peace and do more giving and sharing, the neocons zealously attacked in the open and behind the scenes in their very destructive, competitive spirit. They helped bring down senators and congressmen and presidents and raised up others all by appealing to the dark side of the voters, all by appealing to their selfishness, all by tempting them as the serpent in the garden. When are the people going to see this and stop?

They revved up the Cold War so they could increase Israel's image as a Cold War strategic ally of the US. The Jews did it for Israel's sake. The US did it to use the Jews as a front for their greedy agenda. The false-Zionists Hebrews really don't mind so long as they are the real policy makers, which they have been so heavily in the Bush-43 administration and through their lobby in the US Congress and their huge campaign-financing efforts. The real policy though has already been set: The new commandment which makes everything straight and level and light.

The conservative so-called Christians were duped through the Cold War Red Scare, because of their having fallen for the bunk of Calvin's reaction to much of the bunk of Roman Catholicism. Capitalism is not Christian. The poor are not all predestined for hell and none of the frugal, thrifty, industrious, selfish Protestants are destined for heaven. You can't get to heaven by selfishness. Read The Bible.

When the Berlin Wall came down and the Cold War pretext for the so-called strategic military ally in the Middle East disappeared, the neocon schemers worked on convincing the US that the enemies of Israel, the Arabs and Persians mostly, are the enemies of the US. They turned the tables. They work and work to rev up
selfishness on all sides. It is the opposite of conflation. It is the opposite of the call of the Holy Spirit. It is the movement of the satanic spirit.

The Lobby is not alone in this, of course, Communism (large-c), Nazism, fascism, Islam, false Zionism, capitalism, and everything that is not real, liberal Christianity, all are moved by the dark side. That's why "...strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it." (Matthew 7:14).

Now the false Zionists and others may bristle at this, but they'll just have to bristle or overcome.

False-Zionist warmongers

The hawks during the Vietnam War saw the doves as undermining the US policy of military intervention that the false-Zionist fascists (neocons) saw as the tool of their ambitions for Israel. They hated the McGovernites, those who were for George McGovern for president in 1972. They hated the peace movement.

The Jewish and Gentile neocons are warmongers who ruin everything. Their politics are evil. They targeted everything associated with the peace movement. Peace and love and truth had to go. They couldn't stand it. God would only be tolerated to the extent that people's perceptions could be manipulated (managed in Rumsfeld's language) in the furtherance of the anti-God agenda. The neocon agenda in the US and Israel are no strategic asset. It is decidedly a global liability of vast proportions. It is decidedly fascist. It is belligerent nationalism (Israeli) and oppressive racism.

The Blacks in America see the racism with hurricane Katrina and New Orleans and elsewhere. The Latinos and other people called "of color" see it in America with the reactionary immigration policies attempting to be forwarded in the US Congress. The Palestinians see it. The indigenous peoples of Central and South America see it with the neoliberal expropriation of all the natural resources while the masses live in abject poverty in many places. The Black Africans see it in Nigeria where the oil is expropriated by foreign white people, with no benefit to the poor Nigerians, where their land and air and water are polluted, and where they actually end up importing refined fuel. The whites encourage and exploit governmental corruption and ineptitude. The Black Christians in Sudan see it where religion is the divide and the rich white nations nearly completely turn their backs. The Arabs see it in France where they are marginalized in the suburbs. Christians see it in Afghanistan where converts are threatened with death under Islam. It's all about. It's humanities fault. Humanity brings it on itself by being selfish.

Israel is anti-Semitic

False Zionism is racism. There is no doubt about it. It is xenophobic. That is what the current state of Israel is founded upon. Herzl may have wanted to escape anti-Jewish sentiments of Europe, but the state he helped to spur on is anti-Semitic in that it is against the Semites who are the Palestinian Arabs.

Their domestic policies and practices show great signs of immaturity. The decadence of Israel is unfolding. It is the same old story of going further and further astray. The wise will read the signs of the times, convert, and come out of her in time.

More on the Jewish Lobby

Deniers will burn. Many in the US have literally screamed that the Zionist Lobby, rated by political insiders as at least the second most powerful in the US, doesn't exist.

The essay, "The Israel Lobby and US Foreign Policy," (Mearsheimer and Walt) states the following:

Although they make up fewer than 3 per cent of the population, they make large campaign donations to candidates from both parties. The Washington Post once estimated that Democratic presidential candidates 'depend on Jewish supporters to supply as much as 60 per cent of the money'.
That's a huge influence. Think about that: Sixty percent. Many Republicans too, who used to be so anti-Jew, now suck up to the Jews for the money. That same thing applies to the US Congress and many state and local elections where Jewish voters and money are more clustered. Now, this is not to say that all Hebrews are hardline Israel-Lobby backers. Plenty of Hebrews are not. It's just that the hardliners, the neocons, are extremely active and have the deepest pockets in the world backing them (those who can secretly print all the money they want). Also, many so-called activist-liberal Jews also support false Zionism, with tweaks. They may not support Likud, but they support apartheid Israel.

Now, it is important to understand that this is a lobby in the US on behalf of a foreign government. Remember the other of the most powerful lobbies in Washington are special-interest domestic lobbies. There is a big difference. Of course, the Saudis have huge influence simply on account of money. Also, other nations such as Turkey have been duplicating the Israeli model of lobbying.

The essay, "The Israel Lobby and US Foreign Policy," overstates its case when it argues against the invasion of Iraq being for oil. Well, it was for oil, but it was for oil in the sense put forth by the false Zionist Paul Wolfowitz in his Defense Planning Guidance paper of 1992. Also, it was for oil and contracts for Iraq's reconstruction going to the military-industrial complex, much of which is networked deeply with all the same money of the Israel Lobby. It was for oil in that oil currently powers the vast majority of the US military machine, and oil under American control is oil not under the control of India or China or the EU or Russia, etcetera, and therefore, is much more so controllable by the neocons automatically committed under the Israel Lobby.

This oil-versus-the-Lobby is an argument between the two professors who wrote the essay "The Israel Lobby and US Foreign Policy" versus the likes of Noam Chomsky, who argues that oil and not the power of the Lobby is responsible. Therefore, all three of them are half right. It is both oil and the Lobby and a multitude of other evils.

What the two Jewish professors have written points out that a core of fervently dedicated fascist US-Jews has come to dominate US policy over the objections of non-fascist Jews around the world including in Israel. What those two professors have written is that the loyalties of those neocons are really more to a Greater Israel than to the United States. They are Hebrew false Zionists first and US citizens second. So it appears. How can a false Zionist be anything else? The whole point behind Theodor Herzl's philosophy was the reconstituted Israeli state, totally nationalist, totally bloodline. Herzl didn't see what he was doing. The neocons are agents of Israel. They are Sayanim. Sayanim help the Mossad (Israel's spy agency) often directly and often in ways that undermines the US.

That's why Israel spies on the US more than any other country does. They can, because their agents have completely infiltrated the power elite throughout the military-industrial complex. They have freely walked all the corridors of power.114

There are those who will kill and kill and kill to grow Israel, and they won't worry about expending the lives of the American lower class to do it either. The American lower class and those whom America entices into its military from other nations with promises of shortcutting the road to citizenship are, to many Israelis, just goy after all.

"Goy" is a disparaging Yiddish (northern and central European Jewish; Ashkenazi) term for "non-Hebrew." To disparage someone is to

114 Larry Franklin was on the Iran desk under Douglas Feith at the Pentagon. Franklin was sentenced to thirteen years in prison for passing US national security secrets to two American Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC) officials, and others, in what is called the AIPAC Espionage Scandal. Those officials, in turn, passed on the information to the Israeli secret service. This is simply a small bit of the huge false-Zionist/necon nexus in the US military-industrial complex. Larry Franklin also worked in the Office of Special Plans at the Pentagon phoning up the cause for war leading up to the second US invasion of Iraq in March, 2003.
identify that one as being of lower birth. It has nothing to do with esteeming the righteous. It has only to do with notions of genetic superiority and the inherent lesser value of peoples of other descent. Hitler felt that any German was ultimately more valuable than any Hebrew regardless of behavior. Jesus sorted people by behavior on the scale of unselfishness. Which way is right?

**More David Ben Gurion**

Was David Ben Gurion, the first prime minister of the current state of Israel and one who practiced the policy of war and transferring (expelling) Palestinians from the land, more valuable than the Good Samaritan, who didn't check the person's religious or ethnic background before helping?

David Ben Gurion is reputed to have said the following:

> We must use terror, assassination, intimidation, land confiscation, and the cutting of all social services to rid the Galilee of its Arab population.

... 

If I were an Arab leader, I would never sign an agreement with Israel. It is normal; we have taken their country. It is true God promised it to us, but how could that interest them? Our God is not theirs. There has been Anti-Semitism, the Nazis, Hitler, Auschwitz, but was that their fault? They see but one thing: we have come and we have stolen their country. Why would they accept that?115

There is no doubt that the Good Samaritan is welcome in heaven. Is the soul of David Ben Gurion? Well, we don't wish pain and suffering on anyone wherever he is; however, based solely upon what he advocated and did in this life, he is not equally esteemed with the Good Samaritan. Otherwise, there is no right or wrong and anything goes.

**Jesus an anomaly, or everyone else unreal?**

Now the most valuable lesson from this is not what most people take from it. Most people simply allow a twisted definition of the term anti-Semitism and just line up on either side as pro-neocon or anti-neocon. Look, there is a sense in which usage dictates the meaning of terms. There is though a place where and when truth is absolute and the words (concepts and meanings humans must come to grasp) must be one and the same with that absolute truth. This is what Jesus was referring to when he said that his words would never die, no matter what happens to the material universe, which itself is a concept manifested by the transcendent consciousness of God.

The most valuable lesson from this is that one errs when one lumps everyone together by half-truths. People are together when they see eye-to-eye, when they have a meeting of the minds. The closer the disciples became to Jesus was the more they took on Jesus's positions and acted accordingly. The two Hebrew professors, who bravely wrote about what is referred to as the American Jewish-Israel Lobby, proved the point that lumping all Hebrews together is a mistake. When a white supremacist such as David Duke lauds the professors, it is an error not to remember that Duke is complaining about what he sees as the superiority complex of those of the neocons who are also of Hebrew extraction. That is a sign of Duke's hypocrisy and doesn't say anything about the professors' hearts. This, of course, does not suddenly render the two professors real Christians.

There are those who would counter that Christianity thinks of itself as superior. Well, it is inescapable that righteousness is superior to evil. It is the real Christian position though that correct thinking is inextricable from real humility that is not vain. Jesus was the greatest

---

by being the least and without doing so for any selfish, egotistical, false-gain.

This is not a contradiction. It is not the sign of a split personality. It is not a paradoxical position. Jesus was only seen as an anomaly, because the perceptions of people had been twisted through the preceding ages away from the norm that was the perception of oneness. It has been a running argument since the fall.

Satanism and the fall of humanity

The fall hasn't stopped either. There was the spiritual fall into the fleshy state for reasons that are occulted. We don't know the specifics, the details, of what we did individually or collectively before the fall to arrive at this condition.

Was it bad or good? Satan was cast down and falls further until the essence of evil is purged, if ever. Jesus came and saved and saves. Do we fall further, or do we follow Jesus in earnest, not with just lip-service but with our hearts bringing forth worthy deeds? Do we just report the news and do nothing else, or do we do what we know is the right thing to do, which is to bring forth? We bring forth or we fall further.

There is also the ongoing fall as civilization spreads through natural communities replacing egalitarianism and giving and sharing with their opposite, which is Satanism. This is the case regardless of how the perception of Satanism, per se, has been managed to exclude capitalism from being seen as under its wing.

Thomas Hobbes

Thomas Hobbes put forth the age-old proposition that humans are by nature selfish. Hobbs said human kinds life in the state of nature is "nasty, brutish, and short." In their fallen condition, they seem so, to those who define nature to accommodate Hobbs. It is a temporary self-fulfilling prophecy. Jesus says rise out of that falsehood to return to where you come from, your roots. This too is self-fulfilling but eternal. The one who wins out is the one who was right all along. However, if you are in hell, will you even see heaven to know it is there and true?

As for life being "nasty, brutish, and short" in a state of nature, it depends upon definitions of course; but, one need only look at the life of various indigenous peoples around the world who still are close enough to their roots to see that the spirit of egalitarianism and giving and sharing was the root. That life certainly was less nasty and brutish than is that of the decadent US for instance. If The Bible is to be believed about it, many people lived much longer before so-called civilization provided they were in the right spirit.

Is this difficult to follow or grasp? What we choose is what we'll receive. We make reality within the bounds God sets for us, which bounds God sets according to our trustworthiness that is our righteousness. Why would God allow people who are untrustworthy with seeming godly powers to retain such powers? If God were to allow that, there would never be consequences for those who are untrustworthy. That's why even the essence of evil itself will be consigned to the unquenchable, lake of fire, unquenchable because once the purging fire is out irredeemable evil will be unleashed again on the innocent. This is why vigilance in one's heart is constantly required. This is why Jesus said to constantly be watching so as not to fall into temptation or to remain fallen to such temptation but rather to repent and atone.

God also sets the time for all things. Both patience and action are required.

The brain

The brain is a dynamic receptor, processor, and transmitter. The processing is interpreting. Interpretative skills are dynamic. They are not static or unchangeable. We can sense and think our way out of the dilemma. We can sense (feel emotionally) and think, speak, and act our way out of this purgatory. We can purge the evil in our hearts through faith in repentance and atonement. We can radically transform this existence from its current condition to God's heaven through belief-deeds. We can change the root making the whole tree good. God holds that power and will do it if we merit it. Jesus transcended the static constraints. He connected
with the Infinite who informed him the right way that Jesus transmitted to his fellow human beings. Let us do this together.

The right way is not what the nation-states are doing under neocon rule. The neocon philosophy and worldview is in the end unmitigated evil. Thank you, God, that not all Hebrews subscribe to the neocon view. Shame on the neocons whether they call themselves Christian or anything else. The warning is clear. Repent and atone or fail to escape the coming wrath.

Blessed are those of the Hebrews and every people who see the light of Jesus Christ and magnify the Holy Spirit within humanity. This is the place where real and false humanity are, will be, and will remain, separated for the kingdom's sake, for the sake of salvation and redemption.

The tail is wagging the dog

Now, there is an argument over whether the dog is wagging the tail or the tail is wagging the dog, whether the little power is in charge of the superpower or vice versa. This means whether Israel is influencing and controlling US foreign policy or US foreign policy is controlling Israel. The truth is that under neoconservatism, it's both and it is in a constant state of flux. The truth is that under the monied oligarchy of England and Europe, it's both. It is a contrived tug of war of selfishness. Who's winning? Who will come out on top? The Hebrews have the dubious distinction of both failing miserably and also being next of kin to Jesus. When everyone turns to the new commandment, everyone wins. That's the only way.

Noam Chomsky

Does Noam Chomsky say this? Does he mention the new commandment and what it means, what it implies? Does any other Hebrew so-called intellectual say this whether right or left, authoritarian or anarchical, socialist or capitalist, democratic or monarchical, etcetera? Does anyone say it whether Hebrew or not?

Emperors dominate but are dominated. Whose philosophy is controlling at any given moment? To some degree, it is all shared guilt. That knowledge is part of becoming free. To deny guilt, culpability, or complicity in our own downfall in the here and now is wrong. Only the innocent are truly ignorant. Once you know better though, once you've been victimized and the conditioning process (cycle of temptation) has begun, thereafter, you choose to fall to temptation. This doesn't relieve the guilt of the tempter, but the tempter's guilt doesn't completely exonerate the fallen who knew better.

Israelis, stop what you are doing to the Palestinians. Americans, stop what you are doing to the Iraqis and others and threatening to do to the Iranians, Syrians, Koreans, Venezuelans, Cubans, and others. Your hawkish ways spell doom. Only the dove is worthy of peace.

I am not attempting to paint professor Chomsky. Two principles stand out with Noam Chomsky. They both stem from the same premise. One is that the will of the people should dictate. The other is that, that will, within any given place, is no body else's business. This is the libertarian coming out. These positions are why Noam often says it doesn't matter what he thinks would be best for a given people. This is why he is popular with anarchists. He believes that libertarian-socialism, anarchosyndicalism, is best but he is loath to force it upon anyone. Well, that shows that he is against coercion. That's good.

It does matter what we think though would be best. That's the message of Jesus. If we think the best and do it, it will come forth. Others may not be there to see it, but it will happen.

It also explains why he would not put sanctions upon any nation-state including Israel, even though he disagrees with Israel's abuses against the Palestinians. It also helps to explain why he places so much of the blame for the world's condition at the feet of the superpower, the US, rather than giving Israel more share of the blame in Palestine and elsewhere by virtue of the US neocon world agenda.

To date, the US has been in everybody else's business, originally building an Anglo-Saxon empire to replace the fallen Anglo-Saxon empire of England. Now it's leaning more toward just a
capitalist empire, the Anglo-Saxon's still feel particularly well suited to dominate in the end anyway.

That US empire has been much more in everyone else's business than have the Jews, per se. Unfortunately for the Jews, behind the scenes they are working on creating Greater Israel in the dark spirit and have gotten themselves right in the thick of it in London, New York, and Washington. It's been coming on for a long time and is revving up.

Noam's position concerning Israel's abuse of the Palestinians leans in the direction of the excuse that "the devil made me do it," with the devil being the US. Well, yes and no. Jesus held out against the devil until he died. For that, Jesus held and gained life—real life. There is no excuse. Also, who is whispering in the ears of rulers of the US but none other than the false-Zionist neocons most of whom are Hebrews? They are tempters, serpents, and the brood of vipers. They have been tempted, fallen, and now tempt others who willingly participate, reinforcing the cycle. Read Jesus.

Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. (John 8:44).

Also, on a certain level, we are sure that professor Chomsky realizes that everything is everyone else's business. This is not the same thing as saying no one may have any privacy. It means that cousins harming cousins is every cousin's business. There is though also a place of resignation for the sake of weeding out the endlessly recidivistic spirit. Jesus warned the adults. Then they still fell. He did not force them to behave. This separated them and, therefore, saved the others who are now free of the fallen spirit. There is no other way to true knowledge of what is divinely right.

Therefore, not using coercion is absolutely right. However, stating the absolute right path people should take and knowing that it definitely matters is the teaching and life of Jesus. It mattered and still matters what Jesus thought. Noam's position lacks.

True radicalism

For Noam Chomsky, the political reality is that it's too late that Israel never should have been authorized by the powers to shove the Palestinians off the land. This unfortunate position facilitates the taker's mentality. It divorces realism from idealism and radicalism when what is truly real (genuine) and worthwhile is the ideal solution which comes out of true radicalism. Getting at and fixing the root is required. It is the solution.

Root problem, root cause

The root problem, root cause, is selfishness. Selfishness puts out all the wrong seed. It results in everything that is wrong. That's the divine message. Everything else is misleading and obfuscating. Selfishness makes excuses for the sycophants and high counselors.

Unselfishness does exactly the opposite. False realism leads to the Hobbesian view. Human nature is evil, and there is no righteous anomaly that can become the norm. Wrong!

Unequal, unjust application of the law with Israel: No nuclear inspections, no aid-money accounting, allowed to abuse US citizens in Israeli jails

What's going on? Why don't the US and Israel have to undergo nuclear inspections but Iran does? Why doesn't Israel have to account for how it spends aid money from the US when the US makes other nations account? Why doesn't it have to account for US citizens being mistreated in Israeli jails? In September of 2000, CNN ran a segment entitled, Americans Mistreated in Israeli Jails. CNN won't allow anyone to access that spot. Why?
The Israel Lobby successfully put enough heat on the New York Theatre Workshop that it postponed the production entitled My Name Is Rachel Corrie. Rachel Corrie was a US protester run over and killed by an Israeli owned, US manufactured, Caterpillar militarized bulldozer dozing up Palestinian land. The Workshop became overwhelmed. They had not anticipated the supercharged atmospherics in New York over the Palestinian nightmare. They were damned if they did and damned if they didn’t, they hastily concluded. Well, will the Israel Lobby be sure to make up the funding deficit? Would the anti-false Zionists have made up the deficit the other way, since conservative-Jewish money would have dried up for the Workshop? Should the New York Theatre Workshop have cared either way about financing? It’s a capitalistic, competitive world in New York, and the Workshop has lots of people and families depending upon the flow of income. Which horse are they backing? What was the expedient thing to do? Did they make the right choice? They think history will decide. It’s a capitalist country. Suffer for the truth or suffer for falsehood, but suffer you will until all is accomplished.

USS Liberty

What’s going on? June 8, 1967, during the Six-Day War, the Israeli air force and navy bombed, strafed, and torpedoes the USS Liberty killing and wounding a number of Americans. The Liberty was a military spy ship monitoring the Israelis. It was flying the US flag. The attack never received a thorough US Congressional investigative hearing.

The cover-up story is that the Israelis certainly wouldn’t have wanted any nation, including the US, to know exactly what Israel was doing in that War. Israel’s founders were still very much in charge at that time, and they didn’t trust anyone. Were the Israelis really that clumsily careless or were they deliberately that careless? Regardless of whether or not it was consciously deliberate, it was nevertheless the result of the selfish spirit. Selfishness is carelessness. Also, the US got carelessly close to the action. That’s obvious. It was evil all the way around. There was punishment. The Liberty was not some innocent, harmless vessel. The military mind leads to such mindless results as the USS Liberty. Everyone of that mentality is culpable.

There is no doubt that Israel appears to have received a pass from the US. It was certainly treated with unprecedented favoritism. The guilty conscience of the Nordic and Teutonic race (Germanic) of which the Anglo-Saxon’s are part, can be milked by the Holocaust industry to feed evil on both sides until all have a change of heart to unselfishness.

The real story is that it was a false-flag operation under Lyndon Johnson that went sour when the Russians figured it out. We’ll cover it in detail in the Supplement.

As for milking guilty feelings, five million non-Jews were exterminated by the Nazis in the death camps. Have all the groups making up those five million been shown the favoritism shown to the Jews? No they have not. Why not? They aren't keys to the Middle East, and they don't run the banks. We'll have more to say about that in the Supplement as well.

The Israel Lobby is much stronger now than it was in 1967, and it wasn't weak then. Even George W. Bush couldn't back down Ariel Sharon when Bush wanted Sharon to stop activities in the Occupied Territories. Bush insisted and lost the subsequent fight hands down. All Sharon had to do was turn to the Israel Lobby in the US, and the US Congress was successfully lobbied to shut down Bush's efforts. The combination of the Israel Lobby and the so-called Christian right, which thinks Israel's reconstitution is a Biblical sign of the beginning of the time leading up to the tribulation, which it is, was more than Bush could handle. He was elected by them and couldn't go against them. They butter some of his bread and will continue to do so once he's out of office and he knows it. Colin Powell is gone, because he challenged the Israel Lobby, even as he caved in all the time.

Now, the argument will be that all the presidents who have suffered major setbacks have done so on the merits. Of course there are nearly infinite factors that have gone into the
making of events, and the Israel Lobby is one big set of factors.

The right view never wins though in the mundane world. Only when the divine enters in is a decision truly made on the merits, for only righteousness has any merit in the end. Relative goals never reach the proper end. The policy and practice of humanity have to be aimed as high as conceivable. That's our destiny.

Israel takes land by force

You don't enter the high place by force. It is a privilege won by peace. It is not a right taken by force. Israel has taken the land by force. So have many, most, nations. What has been the pattern? Force leads to downfall.

James Baker

George H. W. Bush had his secretary of state deliver a speech to the AIPAC. James Baker told them the following:

For Israel, now is the time to lay aside once and for all the unrealistic vision of Greater Israel. Israeli interests in the West Bank and Gaza, security and otherwise, can be accommodated in a settlement based on Resolution 242. Forswear annexation; stop settlement activity; allow schools to reopen, reach out to the Palestinians as neighbors who deserve political rights.

The next month, ninety-four US Senators sent a letter to James Baker informing Baker of their support not for Baker's position made in his speech but for the Israelis against Baker's speech. Needless to say, the Bush-41 administration was unsuccessful in getting the Israelis to take Baker's initiative.

George H. W. Bush background

It has to be remembered that Bush is Anglo-Saxon, not Jewish. He was an oilman with Arab connections and a long-time balance of power and containment advocate. He didn't see Israel and the US as joined at the hip. His realist vision, as he saw it, also saw Israel as being capable of being a drag on US foreign policy objectives for the new world order as Bush was raised to it. He wasn't and still isn't a neocon. He's traceable to the self-styled English Blue Blood, noblesse oblige set more so than to Jewish connections. There's much racism in his upbringing. It was the general culture in which he was raised. There is a real mixture in that world of opium money from the China trade and later robber-baron mentality mixed in with aristocratic self-indulgence. Appearances were respectability and high-mindedness while business was shielded gangsterism and shady deal-making to create and further empire and the plutocracy and oligarchy and one's own family and immediate network of families aiding the cause of the superrich and powerful—the betters. Jews were not allowed to join their clubs or even stay in their hotels unless they were of a certain caliber (very rich and fully secular). This was in America in the not too distant past. It was, and remains, a world of snobs.

Everyone in the public spotlight isn't snobbish or conceited, but behind the scenes when some feel cloistered enough, they speak contemptuously of all the other people. Those others would be surprised to find themselves being looked so far down upon. It's a culture that causes real spiritual conflicts. With that background, that's why so many people see the connections of the Bush family to racist Nazism and such.

Eugenics

His family did deal with Nazis. He did hold strong public eugenics ideas right up to the 1970's. He was a friend of William Shockley, a noted eugenicist. Bush-41 had him testify in the US Congress in 1969 about how inferior black people in the US were having too many babies lowering the average IQ of America. Of course the truth is that IQ is greatly tied to educational opportunity. The brain is determined by genetics, but it is also determined by environment so much so that the right spiritual environment can completely trump genetics. There has been to much soul breaking abuse
though for most to come together enough to even see it.

The Bush family, as with many, many Anglo-Saxon families earnestly felt, and still feel, superior and threatened by the breeding of inferior stock. This was Winston Churchill's position. It was Moses's position, but Moses used criteria that would have seen Churchill, because of his personal excesses, exterminated. The Nazis actually took some of their eugenics laws and many of their ideas and arguments from the US, where racism was a very strong current through World War II. They don't teach this in the typical American elementary or secondary school. They don't cover it in the Universities much except at the highest graduate level studies.

Many non-neocon Jews fear that anti-Jewish racist feelings could increase again as a result of what the neocon false Zionists are doing. History shows the innocent that they can be tarred and feathered with the guilty just for being of the same ethnic background. If the neocons convince George W. Bush to make a mad push for all out war in the Middle East, it will turn into a disaster. The neocons and false Zionists will be blamed. The fact that neoconservatism came mostly from Jews will not be forgotten. There will be a backlash.

Hitler rose to power by complaining about Jewish international bankers having undercut Germany's efforts in World War I and by pointing to the Bolsheviks as being dominated by Jews in Russia. The fact that Germany was a mix of Roman Catholics and Protestants who looked upon the Jews as the unrepentant offspring of the murderers of Jesus made his case easier.

As with all personalities, the story of George H. W. Bush and his son, George W. Bush, is infinitely complicated.

### Madrid Peace Conference

Bush-41 did win against the Lobby when he made a direct appeal to the people about what he saw as the Lobby's effort to undermine his administrations initiatives. In September 1991, after the Gulf War, the administration was working on the Madrid Peace Conference. The Israelis attempted to extort ten billion dollars in US guaranteed loans over a five year period for their support. Bush asked for them to delay. They refused and started lobbying the US Congress. Bush took it to the people. He swung public opinion. Bush won the battle but lost the war. The Lobby was against him in the next election. He lost whereas with their support, he probably would have won.

The Likud Party also lost to Yitzhak Rabin and Labor, but Rabin was assassinated by the ultrarightwing at a critical juncture in the peace movement.

### Greater Israel

The whole neocon gambit that started with the Cold War and is anti-Islam, anti-Arab, and anti-Persian is really shortsighted even though the neocons have a long-term attitude about it. Their goal of a greater Israeli Empire first stretching from the Nile to the Euphrates is a nightmare in the making.

In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates. (Genesis 15:18).

Now, everyone knows that this is what they have in mind. Their philosophy is lying, so only a fool would doubt that what is spoken in Genesis 15:18 is not the end of their current drive. It wouldn't be bad if it were in the spirit of peace, love, and truth. In that case, everyone living in the area would truly benefit by the resulting bounty. It would be a great place to live for all there and a great example for the rest of the world. Unfortunately, the spirit of the Israelites at present insures disaster and destruction on an unprecedented scale in human-on-human history. Eventually though, Israel will exist in peace. That will be when everyone lives on earth in the full spirit of peace and love as taught and lived by Jesus. That will be Greater Earth, without borders or secrets and with the waters flowing freely.
More on bloodline and spiritline

False Jews see things in terms of bloodline over spiritline. They see themselves as the chosen people, which they are. They see it that they were chosen in a very fleshly sense, in a very worldly sense, to be a master race as a superior stock. The bloodline false Jews are racists. They are anti-Gentile. They are supremacist. They are the chosen people for the world to see how to be and not to be.

The real Jew is the real spiritline Jew. The real Jew is the real Christian. The real Jew adheres to the new commandment of the rightful King of Zion (peace belonging to all the tribes of humanity).

Everyone has it all mixed up. Many Hebrews (not all) are said to be controlling. We can find that in relative terms in all groups. Well, the Hebrews have been whittled down and scattered repeatedly as a direct consequence of selfishness and misunderstanding all the way around. There are reactions in order to gain some control and there are counter-reactions and counter-counter-reactions ad nauseam. The idea is to defuse the situation, not build, stockpile, target nuclear and other weapons as Israel has done. Such weapons are the great symbol of the failure of the human heart. They represent nothing but hardheartedness.

Evolution

Continuing on, if one puts stock in genetics and Darwin's principle of "survival of the fittest," one finds that Jewish survivors passed on traits that predisposed their offspring to, among all the things influenced by genetics, instinctual and idiosyncratic reactions. This genetic principle applies to all people and families of course. Genetics doesn't supply all the answers, however, far from it. It supplies only part of the mundane answer. The DNA code exists in nature. It is part of nature. It is manifest. Starting at the moment of conception and constantly thereafter, the rest of nature translates that code and that code is transformed (mutated). Therefore, culture, which is determined by a mix of the code to start with and the rest of the environment interacting with that code and changing it, has also to do with reactions and counter-reactions. It is training and conditioning on top of genetic predisposition.

The code, acted upon by the dynamic environment of which it is a part and which is undergirded by God, changes and further influences that environment. Human nature and human nurture are bonded together. They mold the environment. The code and the environment have manifested the human brain capable of choosing a quantum leap to a radical correction overriding the misconception that is static human nature. We do not have to suffer the blockages of selfishness. These are mental blockages. They block the flow of righteousness. We have been lied to by those who insist that we cannot change human nature. Human nature is what we make it under God. That comes with the gift of life. We can choose to end all our problems if we stop listening to those who say we cannot. If the peacemakers are blessed by their actions, then the war makers are damning themselves by their refusal to change.

Everything is not fair in fleshly survival. The world will be fair when it is conflated with heaven in the kingdom, which is peace since God's heavenly kingdom cannot be taken by force. This is the end of human nature. We don't mean the end in the temporal sense. We mean the end results.

We don't have to be expedient and unethical doing the thing that seems to the hardhearted to give a short-term gain and then gloss over all the lies later after the dastardly deed is done. We don't need greed. We need to reject greed. To hell with greed.

Self-sacrificing for what?

Is sacrificing all unselfishness for the sake of continuing the flesh line of descendents the right thing to do? Is everything only about this life in the flesh? People are asked to give up their lives for the sake of those who may carry on this fleshly existence. Would those lives have better been given over to the proposition that giving and sharing all is better than existing in
this fleshly body just for its own sake regardless of ethics? Why is the unethical or amoral worth dying for but not the ethical and moral, which is unselfish? Why die selfishly forever when one can die and live forever unselfishly for everyone's righteous sake? If you think you live on in your children, what good is it if you hand down selfish precepts and they suffer pain and confusion as a result? Where is the faith that if we do the right things we will survive? Where is the faith in the eternal soul of the righteous?

**Woe to the terrorists in Israel too**

Creating and sustaining Israel through terrorism, which is how it was done and is being done, only invites back the likes of Sennacherib, Nebuchadnezzar II, Antiochus IV Epiphanes, Titus, Hadrian, and Hitler, only magnified. Watch. It will happen if you don't repent and atone. Woe to those of Israel and every nation without repentance and who refuse to atone.

The Hebrews now have a culture much of which is living on the defensive edge. Arguments are waged and stalemated via the deluge of obfuscation—beating around the proverbial bush. Their gears are whirling. It gets revved up to a frantic pace and pitch. The hyper-vigilance is always there just under the surface ready to be unleashed. They excuse their actions as survival instincts. Why not change to a higher calling and be chosen and worthy for something better?

**IQ scores**

It is fairly commonly known that intelligence quotient test results show that those referred to as Ashkenazi Jews score in the aggregate higher than any other identified group for this purpose.

There are a number of aspects to this subject that bear scrutiny. First, it should be said that bragging is not a good thing. It is prideful and, therefore, willful. It runs right into taking more credit than due, meaning on the flipside, not giving credit where it is required. The egoist imagines that he or she did whatever it is in which he or she is taking pride much more individually than is ever the case. In fact, in the end, God is the mover of existence. Man is a kind created by God. Man can do nothing without God whether men realize that or not. The puffed up ego is no shield. The consequence of conceit is worse than empty glory.

Furthermore, Ashkenazi are singled out of all Jews. Anyone can cherry pick a group from any nationality which group will do much better than the average on intelligence tests, especially when such tests are designed to favor what is favored by the designers. In other words, what is intelligence?

**Real IQ**

Real liberal Christians say intelligence is divinely synonymous with righteousness. Therefore, an intelligence-test tests for righteousness—exactly what this life does. Our real IQ, the state of our hearts, minds, and souls, is being tested by life.

Also, high IQ scores are used as an indirect justification for evil acts. The ploy is put forth that since one has a higher IQ-test result, one is necessarily more so on the right path than those who score lower. This is self-deception and not a sign of intelligence. It is used to rationalization away real wisdom.

Genetically, there are people who are predisposed to scoring higher on the tests that are held out to quantify mental abilities and hence value. Of course, the tests themselves are the product of the system. The tests are a cog in the self-perpetuation of the preconceived judgments of the status quo. The self-styled victors (takers), merely temporal, design the tests for their time. They don't test what they don't appreciate. They don't understand that this life is an IQ test where worldly arrogant humans are not the final arbiters.

The tests are without doubt culturally biased. Fluency is a culturally relative thing. Vocabulary is subjective understanding of connotations of terms derive from exposure, which is environmental, the product of nurturing. The tests are without doubt inescapably for the most part system-academic achievement tests and memory tests. The tools used to solve test questions are those concerning which the test
Abstract reasoning to divine logic

Those areas of the tests where the system hasn't placed value and hasn't understood how to utilize or nurture minds more predisposed to providing solutions are the very areas where the Ashkenazi Jews do not score higher in the aggregate. I speak of the spatial tests, which are inherently connected with abstract reasoning as the establishment characterizes it. It takes so-called abstract reasoning to grasp the root (radical) solution that is the new commandment. Well, it simply takes a willingness to breakthrough all the lies of those whose fruits are rotten: Death, destruction, war, greed, depravity, etc. It is simply a matter of saying those things are bad, unintelligent, and should not be advocated or done. Then the truth would not be seen as abstract but rather common. This is the divine logic that Jesus taught.

Humanity is faced with huge problems. History shows us and the current state of affairs shows us that the selfish system hasn't worked and won't. Thinking that transcends the currently established way is required for the answers.

Educational emphasis has been the mother of invention, a consequence of selfishness butting up against itself. Genetics has its parallel in culture. Genes are handed down but so is culture. When the Hebrews competed with others down through the ages, there were mundane winners and losers with mundane power flowing about also power from a heaven in turmoil, not the real kingdom of God. Different talents were developed and different mentalities were valued to survive under constraints placed upon each other, out of selfish aspirations stemming from blind dictates of the flesh over real intelligence. This is the result of the necessary search for what is best. When the Gentiles, in their selfish reaction to earlier selfishness of the Jews, in reaction to earlier selfishness of the Gentiles..., wouldn't allow the Jews to work spatially, Jewish culture gravitated to those areas left open to them. We see the result of that reflected in the IQ scores and rewards. We see that spatial reasoning is not higher for the Ashkenazi. Certain aspects of abstract reasoning are highly correlated with spatial reasoning. Abstract reasoning is the type that allows one to think beyond false consciousness, the notion that common people have to resign themselves to the idea that the American materialistic dream is the best that life has to offer and that human nature precludes universal enlightenment.

The truth is that such abstract reasoning can be practiced and culturally improved as well as verbal and mathematical skills, etc., until what is considered abstract today would be commonplace in the future. IQ is environmental. With the right environment, anyone's IQ can be dramatically improved. Only selfishness that causes so much stress and damage and breaks people's minds is holding this back worldwide. It's being done deliberately by the genetically selfish, meaning those who want their offspring to dominate.

It is what is going on with all the torturing and bombing, etc. The people are traumatized into being less able to think intelligently. Well, such suffering though leads directly to pleas to God who will show them the truth of all the reasons for the breaking (hardheartedness, selfishness) and the evil spirit behind it that must be totally rejected at all levels. Those ordering the abuse must be dismissed and never followed again.

The world is wasting resources on feeding into lust where it could be feeding into love, peace, truth, and hence the real knowledge and real intelligence. Humanity stifles its potential. It
doesn't do what brings real freedom. It doesn't define it correctly.

Jesus was charge by God to go first to his lost, close, genetic relatives, namely the direct descendents of Jacob. Jesus said salvation comes by way of the Jews. It is all wrapped up in this IQ issue and where the Jews necessarily find themselves and the nature of their culture.

**The Jews are pivotal**

Far from the conception some people have, the descendents of Jacob are not some wholesale, harmful virus or bacteria or the like. It is extremely shortsighted to view them in that light. That light isn't even light. It's darkness. The Jewish people are pivotal, just as Jesus was and is pivotal.

There are those who see the Jews as a threat. Well, there are people amongst the Jews who threaten. However, what of the Jews who don't threaten or who work against such threats? Also, who among you are in the know as to which Jew is capable of turning and which is not? Who among you knows who is redeemable? Do you want souls to be cutoff prematurely? If you want to imagine that you know all about it and are capable of passing sentence than what will be your fate when you are judged by your own standard? Can you escape your own hypocrisy? Can you even see your hypocrisy?

**Nurture everyone**

As for people who are genetic descendents of Jacob, the wise among them will see the light. They will transcend the mundane arguments. Those who do will become those who show the real intelligence to nurture others than solely the offspring of Jacob. That is what is expected from those to whom much is given and even from those to whom nothing has been given. That nurturing means changing the conception of value.

Because of the entire thrust of history, the Jews find themselves in the center of things, where they have historically gravitated. It is the competitive, reactive spirit. However, to win with anyone being the loser is not to really win. There is no real profit at the real expense of anyone else. In the contest of the sons of light versus the sons of darkness, the sons of light win when the sons of darkness are shown the light and turn and not when they are slaughtered.

Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times? Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven. (Matthew 18:21-22).

**Seeing through the argument**

Part of being a Jewish intellectual for many is pride in holding one's own or prevailing in an argument. Part of mundane-survival culture is argumentativeness. Now, debate is good to the extent that it leads to righteousness. When tactlessness is employed for the purpose of obfuscation, however, then argument is of Satan. This is something you will readily be able to identify on any side of any argument if you will be honest and watch for it. You will hear yelling, subject changing, refusal to answer (we don't mean simply yes or no but at all), and ignoring the premises of other sides of the infinitely multifaceted and changing world. This won't be on account of any legitimate reason but solely so the speaker may avoid being entangled in his or her own speech. This is the dark art practiced on all sides of the falsehood. It is practiced by those with a bent to perception management rather than by those asking, seeking, and knocking. This is where combat comes from. The false spirit refuses to acknowledge refutation. In future then, that false spirit seeks to control the field to silence the truth. The common people are not allowed to hear the refutation of the high and mighty. That is an unintelligent path. It is shortsighted and results in loss for those who partake on any side.

They imagine that might makes right and so does IQ, as only they define and measure IQ. If Satan gets a high score on the IQ test, then that must mean that whatever he does is right. Wrong. There is mundane IQ and then there is
ethical IQ. Who is measuring ethical IQ? Who would deem himself or herself fit to grade Jesus? Who would deem himself or herself competent to give Jesus his doctoral degree? Who could tell him his ethics were right or wrong?

Smart is as smart does, as I learned as a little kid watching movies that were old even then. What is wisdom? The Hebrew prophets warned the Hebrew leaders and people against taking the very actions that led to tragic results. Who was the more intelligent, the leaders and people or the prophets? True, the prophets were murdered. However, they recognized the risks. In some cases they knew in advance that they would be murdered and how and by whom. Jesus is the prime example. The leaders and people went off imagining they were doing the right thing that would result in peace, safety, security, and prosperity, etcetera. We know who proved right and who proved wrong. Are we intelligent enough to see the pattern and to apply it presently?

Ethical IQ is what matters. It is not enough to be a smart as the serpent. One must be smart enough to be as harmless as the dove. That's intelligence. An IQ test is a waste if it doesn't measure behavior by good fruits as Jesus did, good fruits here being people converted to giving and sharing all for the sake of the least first and foremost.

Darkest days before the new age

Why the drive for returning to Palestine to create Israel? Was it a smart move? Israel is nationalistic. The State of Israel is bloodstream prejudiced. It isn't open to other lines becoming the new majority. Is this unique among nation-states? No. Still, was it smart to move in and drive out (transfer) the Arabs? No. It is leading to the fulfillment of the prophecy. It is in line with the predicted, ordained series of mistakes that will lead to the dark day of the LORD and then to the dawning of the new age.

Do we want it to happen? We want the new age but not the dark days before it though they must come. We know that humanity must go through the dark period to get to the other side. We know that the dark days will come because of the stiff-necked who won't heed the warnings. We know that we must warn for the sake of those who will listen and so that after the dark days, the people will know that willfulness caused it and won't repeat that mistake but will follow after righteousness as God has wanted them to.

Jewish lesson not yet to be learned

According to Abraham, he was told by God that his descendents would own and rule over the occupied land from the Nile to the Euphrates. What happened? They were starved off the land and sent into slavery in Egypt for some four hundred years. Then they were released from bondage and took by force the same land they were earlier starved off, which was Palestine. They were subsequently subjected to many wars and exiles and scatterings under primarily the Assyrians (Iraqis) and then Babylonians (also Iraqis). Allowed to return by the Persians (Iranians), they continued to ignore the truth. Therefore, the Greeks persecuted them. Finally, they rejected the greatest light the world has ever known causing Jesus to be murdered, their greatest and inevitable error. After that, they embarked along with the Romans upon persecuting and murdering the followers of Jesus. They continued persecuting the Christians even after they (the Hebrews called Jews) were themselves crushed by the Romans. The Byzantine Empire persecuted them. They were also made to leave England, Germany, France, and Spain. Much of this was vengeance for the persecution of the Christians by the Jews during the early Christian era. The Ottoman Empire and the Muslims in general were more tolerant.

In Europe, first they were not allowed to farm. Then they were not allowed to do handiwork as in crafts. Then they were not allowed to be in the business of buying and selling things. They were left with finance and the great temptation and evil of charging interest. They made huge profits financing business and wars. Finally, they were driven into labor-extermination camps with many others where the Germans kept the gas chambers and crematoriums burning.
Sure they were persecuted. They had ignored God's command to them to be fair and good. They had murdered Jesus and severely hounded and persecuted the Christians. They then were put on the receiving end again, judge by their own standard. They had turned their backs on the real God again and so God left them. They had wrong ideas about what God wants. Many of them have been stiff-necked. They had the advantage of being warned, clearly and plainly, as no other people not to stray into wanting a temporal kingdom. They were warned on top of having a history, a written record, clearly explaining not to do exactly what they went ahead and did anyway. That record made clear that their nation has been dealt with. They doubt it still, obviously. Now what will happen?

They have taken the same land yet again by force and are screaming for expanding war for their security. It is the same old expand-or-be-overridden, empire argument. Who is dull enough not to see the signs of the times? Who is so dull as to imagine that this time it is okay with God that the Hebrews take men's lives and the lives of women and the old and even innocent babies so they may occupy and possess the land and lord it over other nations? Will they ever learn?

Sure Islam is mistaken, but "woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!" (Matthew 18:7). It means woe to the nation that fights them and kills them on account of their misguided, violent religion.

The forever incorrigible among the Hebrews will forever suffer. That's true by definition. That spirit has only become worse amongst the greater population.

There will be a major separation of the Hebrews. There will be the hardhearted who didn't turn and doomed themselves. Then there will be the converts to Jesus's message who will be saved and their posterity will be the remnant.

Okay, so you don't have a homeland in the nationalistic sense, the bloodline sense. In that case, you either stay at the bottom or rise to the top or somewhere in between within the nation-state in which you find yourself. There are Hebrews in the US. If because of their culture of mercantilism and finance, they have gained mundane wealth, is that enough to condemn the whole?

Jews were not allowed to be craftsmen in feudal Europe. The self-styled Christians looked upon the Jews as the people who descended from those who murdered Jesus. Also, the Jews were those who still refused Jesus. Well, it was wrong of people professing to be Christians to deny Jews from working with their hands as craftsmen. It was also wrong of the Jews to reject Jesus. Therefore, you have at least two wrongs and nothing right.

More on bloodline and DNA

Look, I have no idea how much if any Hebrew bloodline there is in my background. With every generation back, there is a doubling of the number of ancestors. For the most part, also with each generation back the population is smaller. Could my entire family tree branch off the trunk before Jacob's branch? It is alright with me either way. Relations go further back than Jacob's generation. They go back to the beginning. Every human being is genetically related to every other human being. We are a genetic kind off the same branch. We aren't though yet a spiritual kind. We haven't made ourselves that yet.

Most importantly, Jesus said the criteria will be used in separating out the sheep and goats, and it isn't going to be a DNA scan for percentage of Jacob's DNA.

Besides, I'm more concerned about just doing the right thing. I want to do the right thing in faith and let the separation take care of itself. Jesus didn't go to the cross to win the throne. He is who he is, because he did the right things for the sake of others. That's what makes him great. That's why he's worthy to sit on the throne as the brother-servant.

Why are the Jews treating their cousins, the Palestinian Arabs, so poorly? Jesus identified the problem. He showed that an officer in the Roman Legion could have the greatest faith he had run into in Israel. He showed that a Samaritan woman could believe in him. He showed that a Canaanite woman could comprehend and be worthy. His apostles went
on to gather many more into the fold first Jew and then Gentile, per Moses, Isaiah, other prophets echoing the same prophecy, and Jesus. The false Zionists don't get this, and their antithetical conspiracy is real and a neurotic mess.

**Israeli nuclear weapons**

Mordechai Vanunu worked in the Israeli nuclear weapons industry. He was a whistleblower in 1986. He leaked that Israel already had some two hundred atomic weapons as far back as 1986. He has been a prisoner in Israel for eighteen years as of this entry in 2004, most of them in solitary confinement. He still speaks out. He's a professed Christian. He put truth and the interest of peace over bloodline.

Israel has never allowed any of its nuclear program to be fully inspected. Attempted inspections were always with advance notice and the inspectors were always restricted so much that they found it a waste of time. The US and Israel demand that the Iranians and Koreans and others open everything they have to inspections. This is a terrible double standard.

**British complicity in Israel's nuclear weapons**

Britain supplied Israel with experimental quantities of nuclear materials. Israel ended up with its own nuclear reactor at Dimona. Michael Michaels was serving at the time as Britain's representative at the International Atomic Energy Agency. His advocacy for Israel within Britain was responsible for the extremely secret program. Michael is accused of being a false Zionist with dual loyalties to both Britain and Israel. The program was so secret that Britain's technology minister, Tony Benn, wasn't informed.

Israel also has a biological-weapons facility named *Nes Tziona*.

These developments make Israel at present a world power in its own right.

What is really telling is that Israel still hasn't admitted to the fact that it has nuclear weapons, both atomic and hydrogen. When asked, it won't answer. It employs what is called "a policy of deliberate ambiguity." In other words, its policy is falsehood. Well, the Pharisees lied about Jesus. Is there anything off limits? No. Israel has modified US cruise missiles so that Israel can hit any city in the world via submarine-launched nuclear-tipped cruise missiles. They have armed German-supplied launch submarines in service. It should be obvious to all why the US has funded Israel with some five billion dollars a year in aid when the Israelis have refused to sign onto the *Nuclear Nonproliferation Treaty*. Jews are running much of Washington.

Now, it would be wrong to make the Jews one's mortal enemy in the sense of giving up on them. We are to love everyone's potential and not call down wrath. Therefore, the Muslims must convert to real Christianity so that they will be on the right side of God. The Muslims being true to Mohammed spirit who are calling for Israel's destruction are categorically wrong and must disavow that goal and renounce Islam for the fraud that it is.

**Conspiratorial thinking**

This will be a good place to further discuss conspiratorial thinking. Conspiracy is, among other things, a matter of the level of consciousness. Can one subconsciously conspire? Can one unwittingly participate in, and contribute to, a conspiracy. A conspiracy is a secret plan. Of course the government has secret plans. If they didn't plan in secret, they wouldn't think they need to classify any plans. However, they do classify their plans. They throw out the journalists and anyone else they classify as a risk. Then they make their plans that they classify as secret to varying levels depending upon their assessment. Now, is anything I've said so far conspiratorial thinking in the pejorative sense? No.

What of consciousness here? Well, different people use, and view, the term "conspiracy" from all sorts of angles. If they happen to agree with the plans of the government the true direction of which is unclear to all but God, they generally hold that there is no conspiracy.
The Nazis openly classified people into groups. The Nazis secretly planned to exterminate certain of those groups. To those who agreed, or agree, with those secret plans, the Nazis did not conspire. To the Nazis and those agreeing, the extermination was best. To them, those who secretly planned against the Nazis plan were conspirators and conspiratorial thinkers in the pejorative sense. You have to understand, Hitler really thought what he was doing was truly best and right. Of course, it was the product of rationalizing. The Nazis were fooled and fooled themselves. The degree to which they were wrong and fooled is the degree to which they diverged from the message of Jesus. The same holds for those the Nazis sent to the gas chambers. The same holds for those who then overturned the German regime. It is the measure of human kind.

Now, a stigma has been deliberately attached to seeing conspiracies, because the results of the secret plans of the Empire drive people to greater confusion and insaniy.

People react to directions. If the path of humanity is taken long enough toward giving and sharing, the greedy will either come to agree or wither and die as an antibody-effect against the disease of greed. The initial reaction varies from person to person and group to group. The end though is agreeing and acting accordingly or dying.

Some diseased spirits

The direction of humanity away from giving and sharing though strengthens the disease making the whole body sick and contaminating the environment with contagions. It is then that anxious and depressed minds that really would otherwise thrive can become as Legion had become in the Gospels.

And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes. And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, Who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains: Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him. And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones. But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him, And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not. For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit. And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many. And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country. Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding. And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea. And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done. And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. And they that saw it told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine. And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts. And when he was come into the ship,
he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him. Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee. And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel. (Mark 5:1-20).

This was radical, because it was real liberalism. Jesus got to the spiritual root of the problem, which is the true meaning of radicalism.

Did the events in Mark 5:1-20 happen literally or were they metaphorical or both? The man was literally healed, and the pigs literally ran into the water and drowned.

Why pigs? Why some two thousand? Why did they instantly drown themselves? What happened to the evil after that? Why did Jesus give them leave to enter the pigs rather than sending them straight to the lake of fire? Consider what these things signify.

The answer is it was both literal and metaphorical, as is the case with everything in The Bible by virtue of the microcosmic and macrocosmic connections. This truth itself is missed by those who dismiss and fear greater pattern recognition in everything. Jesus saw the patterns that were real and are still not seen by the naysayers such as those of the psychologists who find their reality in their own consensus opinion/imagination. There are degrees of literalness simply by virtue of the degree of directness apprehended. Some people see connections where others don't know there are any. Because they can't see them, in their arrogance, they assume there aren't any. What psychologist today could have healed Legion as quickly as Jesus healed him?

This is not to say that everything every psychologist does is not helpful. It is to say though that using the methods they use today and avoiding invoking God, they can only help up to a point where only greater faith in God can carry on to complete health.

The power of belief

At any rate, the power of emotion and thought conformed creation. Jesus didn't run any studies first. He didn't do any experiments first. He didn't consult the Empire. He did though bring forth witnesses who testified. That's reality. Ask God.

What is the power of witnesses and testimony? What is the power of spreading the word? What is the power of the truths in this work that are the truths in The Bible? What is the power of people talking about and doing the giving and sharing as outlined in this work? The emotions and thoughts will conform creation. Heaven is in your heart, in your mind, your words, deeds. Heaven is the heart of God.

Who is number one? Who is one's own person? When you say you are number one, the only way it is real is when you are number infinite. The only way to be number infinite is by infinite separation and infinite connection. Do no harm, but have compassion and show mercy overcoming within and casting out without.

Wholeness

Remember, the direction of humanity away from giving and sharing strengthens the disease. The disease had thought the former condition of Legion was best and saw evil conspiracy in Jesus's plan that was secret to them because they could not grasp what was openly, plainly, and clearly manifest. Well, if the whole of humanity is a pathogen, then it is best that it be marked for eradication by the greater whole.

If, on the other hand, the disease within humanity can be overcome, the whole organism that is the whole of humanity need not be eradicated. This all, of course, applies on both the mundane and spiritual levels. The most important thing is the health of the greatest whole. What is the greatest whole and what is best for it and how do we behave accordingly?

Now back more specifically to the idea of blaming bloodlines as if that pattern cannot be overcome by the spirit. Evil is not to be laid at the doorstep of bloodlines, such as Hebrew or Anglo-Saxon. It is laid at the gates of hell that is
the home of the spirit of darkness that hates Jesus.

**Capitalists, the new Pharisees**

To top it off, the capitalists are despitefully using both false Christians and false Jews. The admonition to follow the money (capital) is always correct. Money changes hands, but the principle never fails. It always comes around to that kind of wealth. God created the world without money. Humans created what is commonly termed civilization and then money that led to easier hoarding and the further devouring of souls.

**Follow the money**

How often has American capitalism (faith in, and love of, money) done monstrous acts that are buried in classified archives? There are enough publicly known atrocious acts to convince anyone of the hypocrisy of the American system. Most conservatives do not care that America is hypocritical, so long as they have their selfish material possessions, worldly wealth, high self-image, comforts, elitist private privileges and advantages, and perceptions of safety and security. How could any Christian work for that by participating in any of the monstrous operations, clandestine or not? No true Christian could. Only fakes could and do. They must repent before it is too late.

**No violence, no war**

Real Christians do not equate America with God. They do not equate capitalism with the way of Jesus. They cannot join the military and if drafted cannot fight or facilitate fighting. Concerning existing soldiers, they asked John the Baptist.

> And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages. (Luke 3:14).

Christianity is a communistic, pacifistic (“Do violence to no man”) religion.

**The Theban Legion or twisting Paul?**

There were Roman soldiers who became Christians while serving in the military. There were such soldiers who upon receiving the revelation, refused to kill Christians and were persecuted and martyred (killed for Jesus’s sake: For their beliefs) by the Roman Empire. The entire Theban Legion of 6,600 was apparently murdered in A.D. 286 by order of Maximian, who later became Roman emperor. Maximian had them killed for refusing to perform pagan sacrifices, swear an oath to Maximian, and attack a group of Christians in Gaul (France).

The conversion phenomenon among soldiers was in large measure the reason Constantine co-opted the Roman church to make it his tool for selfish gain through war: Anathema to Jesus and all real Christians.

There are conservatives today who think that refusing to go into violent combat is treason. They say that refusing blindly to follow the commands of the commander in chief of the military (to their minds, the policies of any conservative administration) constitutes giving aid and comfort to the enemy, especially in a time of war, declared or not. This of course is hypocritical, because such views on conscientious objection to combat make their supreme law of freedom of religion of no effect. It is hypocritical for any professing Christian to hold that pacifism is treason, since Christians are to serve only God and not a nation-state in opposition to the precepts of Christ.

As pointed out elsewhere in this work, it is not sufficient to point to the writings of Paul to counter this position of Jesus. Either to interpret Paul in that way is wrong or Paul himself was wrong. As we have shown, Paul has been misused by those looking for technical loopholes. The Theban Legion was not wrong to disobey the orders of Maximian. They were heroic. They died in the name of Jesus. No interpretation of Paul’s writings or writings attributed to Paul can undo that truth.
Conservatives today mistakenly still subscribe to human militaristic doctrines that earlier conservatives mistakenly developed based upon various verses from the writings of Paul and Peter or attributed to them as follows:

Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. (Romans 13:1).

Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work. (Titus 3:1).

Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well. (1 Peter 2:13-14).

The human doctrines based upon these and other verses rationalize participation in wars and other evils. Those doctrines are hypocritical, because as has been stated before, no writings may be used by any Christian to negate the clear and plain teachings of Jesus to turn the other cheek and not to take up any sword except the sword that is the tongue speaking the word of truth. We are spirit. God dwells within us. The truth radiates from us despite disharmony without. We know the way of peace is the correct way always. It is the only way that the equilibrium of the peace will ever be realized throughout the whole of existence. Remember, Jesus answered Pontius Pilate as follows:

Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin. (John 19:11).

According to the Tibericium dedication block found in the Roman theatre at Caesarea of Judea, Pontius Pilate was the Roman prefect of the Province of Judea. Jerusalem, the city where they murdered Jesus, lies in Judea. Of course, Pontius Pilate was placed there so that the prophecy could be fulfilled.

Of course nations exist by the grace of God.

He removeth kings, and setteth up kings. (Daniel 2:21).

And giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men. (Daniel 4:17).

Let us not forget that Jesus came with the greater message.

Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay me: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal thus with them in the time of thine anger. (Jeremiah 18:23).

Here, Jeremiah prays to God not to forgive. However, Jesus taught us to pray to God to forgive. "Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do." (Luke 23:34). Jesus had called them hypocrites for knowing but also to be forgiven for not knowing. He knew they knew on a mundane level but did not know on the divine level, hence they did not overcome. Those who truly know do overcome. It is the proof.

Now, does the Christian follow all the Old Testament prescriptions for war and revenge or does the Christian interpret those in light of the New Testament? Jesus did not violently resist the Jews or Romans. He did not spill blood. He evaded the Jews and Romans by making himself scarce when his time for crucifixion was not yet at hand. He obeyed the laws of the land, but is there any Christian willing to say that Jesus would have followed any human order in violation of the spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it? He would not have done it.

"Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work." (Titus 3:1). It says, "good work." It does not say to be ready to do every bad work: Every command of the worldly powers to violate the spirit of the
commandments. It is qualified language to be treated as such. Were it otherwise, Jesus would have had nothing more to teach us then blindly following the orders of every man who asserts himself with the sword to lead others under the sword. That would have been no different than what the Romans had been teaching all along and the Greeks and Persians and Assyrians and Babylonians and on and on before them. It is not what Jesus taught.

By keeping to the spirit, one cannot violate the law of the worldly powers, because their laws always hang on the spirit, no matter how far below. The basest man still thinks he is right and always is stuck in the logic of righteousness if he is willing to see his arguments through to their inevitable conclusion. They cannot interpret their own legal precepts in any way but hypocritically if they arrive at the conclusion that under their laws one is required to violate the spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it.

As said above, real Christians do not equate America with God. They do not equate capitalism with the way of Jesus. They cannot be militaristic.

**Further globalization of evil**

In addition to the eroding effect of their regressive, violent interpretations of the New Testament message and the shameful history of imperialism and colonialism mentioned above, currently there are capitalist corporations globalizing at a fever pitch. They are engaged in the negative exploitation of workers many of whom are peasants with what those peasants see as little option. Those peasants have been given no clear choice but to work for sub-subsistence wages under often dangerous and harmful working conditions in environmentally degrading industries pending their admission into the delusional life of the capitalist-consumer class.

The insatiable demand of the US consumer system and the barrage of marketing to sustain and grow that system have created in the population a completely false sense of what is important. Rampant consumerism, materialism, and mammon worship is the death knell of this worldly system. It will fall of its own weight on its crumbling foundation and with its fractured walls and top-heavy roof. Yet, despite all of this and more, those calling themselves conservative Christians in America believe that America is blessed of God and not being tricked by their own satanic mentalities.

They put their faith in nearly unaccountable for-profit corporations not owned by the employees and practicing little to no democracy in their workplaces. They generate scandal after scandal of excess and deception. The list of corporate abusers is much deeper and covers much more egregious abuses than the heavily covered cases. All the third-world abuses are usually swept under the rug.

**Bhopal**

Consider Dow Chemical and the Bhopal, India, disaster of 1984. Over 8,000 people were killed by a toxic release from the company’s plant. The survivors and ill have not even remotely been adequately cared for. The history of corporatism is loaded with such abuses.

The governmental revolving door sees corporate employees, with their sizable wealth or connections or both, purchasing or prostituting their way into governmental power where they represent powerful corporate interests. The US being a truly representative government is an illusion. The people are marketed to and are going for show-biz political and religious glitz rather than substance.

**Democracy in the workplace**

If the US is now promoting democracy about the globe as is claimed by Condoleezza Rice, then why is not democracy in the workplace the cry of the US? If capital investors or stockholders may vote concerning corporate management, why can’t workers who invest their labor in the output of such corporations also elect those who manage them? If democracy is good, why is it not good in business? If it is good for some forms of investors, why is it not good for all forms of investors including those who invest their labor?
Why are the rich conservatives afforded so much more democracy than are the other classes? Their brand of democracy is for sale to the highest bidder. That's the way they like it. That's the way they've set it up.

In addition to all the worldly rewards being confused with godly blessings, the conservatives propound that the entire capitalist system was divinely inspired and is the salvation of the world if only the rest of the world will fall into the consumerism line. How wrong they are.

Unsustainable system

Even if sub-subsistence wages are raised to subsistence levels and even if working conditions are made much less dangerous or harmful in those other countries, the entire system would still be based upon raping the planet. It is just robbing Peter to pay Paul. The energy demands under this drive for consumer societies in third- and second-world countries will not be met in time by advances in for-profit technologies simply because the manufactured appetite for personal wealth will outweigh any altruistic (or even supposed intelligent, selfish) tendencies among the general populations of the nations now undergoing capitalistic industrial development for the first time. The brainwashing of advertising and the other methods used to tempt people to excess will have cast an irreversible spell. The entire system is simply not sustainable. The kind of breakthroughs needed to handle the coming disasters will only come out of a system that is the antithesis of capitalism and selfishness.

Trickle-down economics is too slow and not sustainable. The supposed economic law of market forces fails to take into account the hyper-greedy who gladly sacrifice posterity. Don't fall for the serpent's sales pitch. All the various so-called economic laws or theories put forth in high places in academia are devoid of knowledge of, or faith in, of the workings of the Holy Spirit. They have all their faith in the misled human device that is mammon and none in God's provisioning that was demonstrated in the feeding of the five thousand. They just have not understood it or have deliberately avoided acknowledging understanding it in order to keep their positions lording it over others.

Nothing short of completely giving and sharing all freely is ultimately sustainable for all concerned. Anything short of it will see death and destruction. Of course, the mentality that is unselfish enough to accomplish salvation will also not overpopulate the planet but will rather exercise uncontrived self-control over all appetites including, of course, those associated with procreation. Technological methods that attempt to sidestep the requisite choice of self-restraint will fall short of the level of spirituality necessary truly to overcome. Such continued attempts lead to the death of the body and spirit in hell. It is inherent within the design of God that righteousness be truly learned, appreciated, retained, and always practiced to the exclusion of selfishness. Since this is not the obvious teaching and practice of America, it is clear and plain that America most certainly is not to be confused with God and that Americanism is not to be confused with or associated with godliness. To imagine otherwise is an affront to God and contradicts God.

The supreme law is the Great Commandment

America, per se, is not acting as a nation of God. The nation of God is God's spiritual family of believers in, and doers of, righteousness. For Biblical purposes, one may come at the question of "nation" or "country" from many directions simultaneously. This goes back to the understanding of which law takes precedence and why following the higher law is always justified. Many people have great difficulty with conceptualizing this, so I will explain a little for the sake of their understanding and righteousness.

Human governments have been allowed by God for the sake of God's plan for our learning righteousness and abidance. Governments have been allowed by God to be both righteous and unrighteous. This is what we have been shown. The governments of humans are to be obeyed when one is under their jurisdictions. This includes civil disobedience. Do not refuse to obey righteous civil laws in an effort to change
the government. Governments are not to be challenged or resisted violently. They are not to be challenged or resisted even passively in violating their valid laws. One is to do good to even the basest of leaders, because doing good does not facilitate evil. This is how Jesus handled it, and it is right.

Remember, all mundane laws when taken to their ultimate rationale, hang upon the spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it. Therefore, following the divine is never violating the mundane. The mundane is only valid when it is consistent. If it doesn't uphold the first and great commandment and the second like it, it is inconsistent and, therefore, invalid. Don't be afraid. It is why Jesus, contrary to the mundane law of Moses at the time, said that he would not stone the adulteress but told her rather to go and sin no more. He did unto her as he would have had her do unto him. He loved her (his neighbor) as himself. He treated her as being one with himself through God. Therefore, he did not violate the law but rather, in a manner of speaking, showed the law of stoning to be unconstitutional. He rightly divided the truth. He interpreted properly. He spoke and did the law.

These are definitive statements not made verbatim by Paul or Peter in the verses above. Upon close inspection, you will find that they are not inconsistent with them. Where does the United States fit in with this?

Again, Peter wrote the following:

Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well. (1 Peter 2:13-14).

However, there is the following which must also be reconciled with 1 Peter 2:13-14:

The high priest asked them, Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us. Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree. Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him. (Acts 5:27-32).

"We ought to obey God rather than men." All the Biblical passages that say that one should be ruly must be filtered with that statement that "we ought to obey God rather than men." If men command to violate the spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it (do to others what one would not have them do to oneself, leave the half-dead to fend for themselves, forget the needy, not love each other as Jesus loved his friends or run contrary to, and hypocritically against, the Holy Spirit in any other way) we must refuse to obey. We must do the exact opposite of obeying them, stand by the divine law revealed by Jesus, and suffer persecution and even death for the sake of his name. To do so is more important than the life of the flesh.

Rather than fight and die for the life of the flesh and in the end the death of the body and the soul, be less cowardly now. Live rather for the life of the spirit eternal.

There is Old Testament precedence for this, such as Daniel 3:18, which says, "But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up." Nebuchadnezzar II was a man whose ordinance was to serve and worship the golden idols he ordered set up. Daniel refused to obey the ordinance, even though Nebuchadnezzar II was sent for the punishment of evildoers. He though was an evildoer, though we cannot hypocritically judge and condemn.
Of course, the Peter of the book called *First Peter*, and Paul also, took their understanding from Jesus who taught, "Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's" (Matthew 22:21) and acknowledged that Pontius Pilate had authority over him, Jesus, as given Pilate from above. It had to be that way. The prophecy in order to be fulfilled depended upon it.

Seeing that one wishes good rulership, one must be ruly. Ruly under what law? What law are the rulers following?

How do the statements of Peter ("for the punishment of evildoers") and Paul jibe with not casting stones and not resisting evil with violence? They are highly contextual. They are contradictory, ambiguous at best, unless the full context of the Gospel is applied to them to restrain hypocrisy.

"Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake" is qualified. Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man that doesn't cause you to violate the new commandment, hence the golden rule, and the two greatest commandments. In fact, do the new commandment for it is the whole, real law.

Look, the whole point is that the ordinances of man are impossibly hypocritical. This is what Jesus revealed. The first premiss of Jesus here is that God is not hypocritical. Hypocrisy is evil, and God is not evil. Hypocrisy comes from Satan. *The Bible*, the scriptures, are full of Satan. If one is not careful, one ascribes the teachings of Satan to God and fall short. That's revealed in *The Bible*. Both Peter and Paul were susceptible to this, susceptible to error. We are all confronted with it. It's the trial of this life. We can't be hypocritical and judge and condemn people for failing to see the light when the light is hidden from them, when they aren't alert enough, because we are all not alert enough at given times. This is why Jesus forgave them from the cross, for their ignorance.

**Prophetic fulfillment**

Not one jot of the law is to disappear until all has been fulfilled. The fulfillment is when everyone sees hypocrisy for what it is and avoids engaging in it as Jesus avoided engaging in it. That's why Jesus's path is the path to salvation. Everyone being the humble servant of everyone is the best and only way. It is the only non-hypocritical way.

We are to impart the knowledge of unselfishness and demonstrate it to all so that the whole law will be the new commandment that we all love one another as Jesus loved his friends. Then, no one will do anything that will be inconsistent with the spirit of the law. We all are to learn to have good governance within. We are to learn to exercise self-control in respect of each and all. That is the conflation under unselfishness. We are never to obey, therefore, the commands of people where those commands run contrary to the commandments of God, because all good rulership and citizenship hang upon the divine commandments. Jesus said as follows:

\[
\text{Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment.}
\]

\[
\text{And the second is like unto it,}
\]

\[
\text{Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets. (Matthew 22:37-40).}
\]

Notice that Jesus said "all the law." Every ordinance of man which is inconsistent with these commandments is not rooted in the highest law, the divine law, and is, therefore, hypocritical. It is unsupportable. It is falsehood. The ultimate intention (the spirit) of the human law is to ward off perceived evil (no matter how distorted the perception; even Satan thinks he is right) and to go on to magnify the good, but its letter when taken in isolation being interpreted without a view to its ultimate intention serves as a means of conservatives to block that ultimate intention. Under such spiritless interpretations, greater goodness is mundanely outlawed. This sets up humans against the divine will and results in negative consequences and wrath.

Just as with laws of municipalities, counties, states, and other subservient jurisdictions, and just as with lesser statutes even at the highest
jurisdiction in the United States, all laws are subject to the test of consistency with the Constitution of the United States of America. This then is analogous. Even the US Constitution is subject to the test of consistency with the spirit of the great commandment and the second, upon which that constitution hangs.

Caesar's domain was, after all, worldly and temporal. The government of America, the current Babylon (Rome and caesar were the Babylon when Jesus walked the earth), is, after all, a government of laws of men inconsistent with the divine law. Is this a call to unruliness? It is just the opposite. It is a call for those of the rule of law of men to bring themselves into conformity with the divine law and, thereby, stop being themselves unruly and willful. It is a call to the basest of people and all people to repent.

Jesus did not obey every ordinance of man

Jesus did not, I repeat, did not, obey every ordinance of man in letter, which is what Peter and Paul were ambiguous about. He did not stone the adulterous. He did not punish the evildoers. He removed the unclean spirits from within those of the sinners who believed and came to have enough faith. The language of Peter and Paul served up confusion on such matters. The confusing way of the Satanic spirit slipped in. "Obey every ordinance" is impossible without knowingly and willingly facilitating hypocrisy. This is no call to lawlessness or disorder. It is just the opposite. This is no judgment against, or condemnation of, Peter or Paul. It is the revelation. It is a help.

Rather than learning to be perfectly ruly by teaching and living the spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it, the ostensible Christian conservatives are steeped in the worldly and temporary political-socialization process culminating in super patriotism: Super pride in country. They are so puffed-up with haughty pride and arrogance that they refused to see where their government and its laws fall woefully short of the Christian imperative. One sees signs all about saying "Proud to be an American" and similar sayings of pride in the nation-state. Jesus said as follows:

That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness. (Mark 7:20-22).

Note that deceit is listed. That proves the noble lie is defiling. It is pollution. Note each word, but note especially murders, thefts, covetousness, deceit, and pride. These apply to the whole of the nation of American conservatives for they have even openly supported all of it through the policies and actions and inactions of those officials whom they have elected, for whom they voted.

Pride is Satanic

Note that the word "pride" is listed among these defiling things. Pride (in country or otherwise) is pollution. The bigger and more numerous the US flags, the greater the pride, defilement, and pollution. They are not the flags of God. Therefore, the signs of pride, which are all about, come from people's hearts and defile them. This love of country or nation (this nationalism) when country and nation are equated with greed, violence, and depravity, makes it impossible for the prideful to also love God, who teaches us to hate those things. By virtue of the conservatives pridefully equating America with God, they fall prey to the temptation to worship the devil and gain the whole world.

Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy
God, and him only shalt thou serve. (Matthew 4:8-10).

Do not serve hypocrisy.

How do the conservatives read this? Do they think the voice they hear is different from the one Jesus heard tempting him? Do they imagine that that same voice is not the same one that tempted Benjamin Franklin, Teddy Roosevelt, Winston Churchill, Adolph Hitler, and others?

Cannot serve both God and capitalism

Jesus did not say serve also mammon (capital). God is not the god of money. It is quite impossible to pledge one's allegiance to a worldly nation of capitalism (mammon) and also serve only God, for Satan is the prince of the worldly and of unrighteous mammon. One cannot serve both God and capitalism. "Ye cannot serve God and mammon." (Matthew 6:24; Luke 16:13).

However, millions of lip-service Christians, conservative and otherwise, claim to be able to do just that. They love capitalism (mammon owning everything). They live it. They eat only its fruit. They breathe in it spirit. They sleep under its roof. They are compelled by their country to swear oaths to America. They are compelled by their country, in which they have so much pride, to go directly against Christ's teachings. They are compelled to serve country in opposition to serving God. They take pride in this delusional duty they have set up for themselves to be irresistibly coercive.

The business of America is business. The system of America is capitalism: Self first, commerce, profit, and love of money. If one loves America as it is, one cannot possibly also love God. Jesus made this plain and clear in his Sermon on the Mount.

No man can serve two masters:
for either he will hate the one, and
love the other; or else he will hold
to the one, and despise the other.
Ye cannot serve God and
mammon. (Matthew 6:24).

Do you spend more time on the selfish pursuit of riches for self and blood kith and kin, or do you walk in the way of godliness? Mammon is the god of riches. The only domain of this world that will ever be divine will be the one that is completely and always serving the divine law and will, and not money.

Be wise now therefore, O ye kings:
be instructed, ye judges of the
earth. Serve the Lord with fear,
and rejoice with trembling. (Psalm 2:10-11).

No to oaths, no to pledging allegiance to Satan's way

Serving God precludes looking down upon people who refuse to say pledges or take oaths to America or any other country. Jesus identified hypocrisy. It is hypocritical to profess the rule of law and say one must pledge allegiance to the nation of mammon when the highest law of that land says that there shall be no law prohibiting the free exercise of religion. Freely exercising Christianity precludes saying any Pledge of Allegiance to the US or any other worldly state. It is hypocritical to have, and demand in others, pride in country and also say one believes in Christ.

The conservatives equate God and country.
With all that has been written here about the fruits of America, how can anyone equate that fruit with the fruit Jesus was calling for? Does it mean that any other nation is bringing forth the fruit Jesus called for? Some are trying more than others, and the US is not trying the hardest. In many respects, it is bringing forth the least.
Many of the conservatives see the American Dream as a vision from God.

**Mundane education, satanic indoctrination, secular humanism**

As I mentioned previously, the ideological conservatives calling themselves Christians believe all their monetary and material wealth is a blessing from God. They believe, therefore, that America is blessed by God. Many of them believe the American Dream is a vision from God. What is the American Dream? It is, among other things, the idea that by following the capitalist rules, working hard for capital, and persevering, one may achieve monetary and material wealth. It is also claimed that a high, mundane education is the key. Is that a vision from God? It is the opposite of the real Christian faith. Christian faith holds the following:

> Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. (1 John 2:15-16).

But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men. (Matthew 16:23).

You see, the American Dream doesn't put character first. It puts selfishness first. I've heard it said that education is the key to unlocking every door in America. Well, a highly educated rogue can enter through many doors in America that many without any diplomas at all are not allowed to see let alone enter. However, would you rather have a highly educated scoundrel or a saint without a diploma living eternally in your house with you? Education is not an inherently evil thing; however, a good character is always of a higher priority than a high, mundane education, which is indoctrination in mammon worship.

This is not to say that one ought to neglect studying and learning. In fact, reading the scripture and this work and others, etc., is essential for many in developing a good character. That is not a merely mundane education however. Some people are raised from birth by those of good character and are highly predisposed to assimilating good character traits so that it is a part of them, written on their hearts, long before they can even read. Others must wait until they delve into the word long after having been through their formative years. They are predisposed also and deserve much credit for overcoming the lack of positive nurturing early on in life.

What is absolute truth is that all the mundane education in the world is worthless without developing the content of one's character consistent with the divine message of Jesus Christ. Anyone who disagrees with that is in the dark and will not take part in the resurrection of the just.

Take care not to be pride filled and of a haughty spirit concerning your own mundane educational achievements and the doors you imagine that that has opened for you. You will fall.

In addition to lusting after money and material under the American Dream, many conservatives and false liberals lust after the flesh. They do not keep holy the male and female mating bond of one flesh. They go outside the bonds of monogamous marriages. The conservatives generally exhibit a great haughtiness about it all. As John said above, it is of the world and not of God. The American Dream is of the world and not of God. Anyone who disagrees is not a Christian, plain and simple. Anyone who disagrees, disagrees with John and, most tellingly, Jesus.
Jesus did not come to save the American Dream

Yet, Jesus came to save the world; therefore, we must read the word "world" with its proper connotation discernable via context. God is the God of heaven and earth. "Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth." (Luke 10:21). That earth in that context is not the world of falsehood of which John wrote in 1 John 2:15-16 above. Jesus did not come to save the American Dream. The world to which John was referring is the illusionary world created under the spirit of human rebellion against the harmonious way (unselfish, easy way) God gave us, which is the opposite of the American Dream of capitalist cutthroat competition. It is the world of the human spirit that has fallen to the level of ferocity. It is the world that rejects the power of God. That power of God comes when we become close to God. It comes when we believe with no doubts and, therefore, no testing. Everyone who believes in the American Dream puts his or her faith in the path of unrighteous mammon and not in God.

The American Dream is what Americans call success. It is what Americans call the pursuit of happiness. Happiness is being rich in the worldly sense John meant above. It is being rich in worldly, private, unshared property. Even the Jeffersonian word "happiness" in the expression "life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness" was originally the word "estate" or "property." The original came from John Locke, an English political philosopher (1632-1704). Even though the Declaration of Independence says happiness, the misconception stuck that private-property rights in the sense of personal-estate building flow from God. The selfish pursuit of life (of the first birth of water and not of the second birth of spirit), liberty (willfulness), and property (mammon in all its manifestations) was seen as enlightened.

To John Locke's credit

To John Locke's credit, however, he wrote in, On Human Work, that the so-called right to private property falls as follows:

...within the broader context of the right common to all to use the goods of the whole of creation: the right to private property is subordinated to the right to common use, to the fact that goods are meant for everyone.

Americans who came up with this hybrid scheme did not comprehend the errors of theologians from the beginning. They did not reason Jesus's correctness. They did not understand that to improve this world requires what Jesus said is, and would be, required. They did not understand that upon Jesus, all the theologies, philosophies, and ideologies hang in the sense that when all the hypocrisy is stripped away, one is left with the path of Jesus. They are all reconciled in that way, just as all the law and the prophets hang upon the first and great commandment and the second like it. It is the path to conflation.

Mislabeled Enlightenment

The movement to this hybrid scheme was of the period known as the mislabeled Enlightenment. That period saw an even greater re-Hellenization (return to selective precepts of ancient Greece) of society than was the so-called-Christian Roman Empire under Constantine. This is not to say that all Enlightenment thinkers ought to be lumped together as being completely antichristian in outlook, far from it. There are many Enlightenment-period thinkers who were though highly antichristian in outlook, and by antichristian here, I mean anti-real liberal also, since one may not be a real Christian without being a real liberal.

Hellenization

That Roman Empire under Constantine was the beginning of the solidification of the Hellenization of the church. That Hellenization also made major inroads via elitist Platonism under Origen that came just before Constantine was born and then Augustine after Constantine's rule followed by the Aristotelianism (generally speaking,
philosophical empiricism or rationalism—science) of Aquinas. The entire Hellenization of the church was a huge but inevitable mistake. It voided the Christian movement of all Christians holding all things in common, because the precept was anathema to the elitists and many empiricists who sprang from that Hellenized mentality.

**God cannot be tested**

As an aside, concerning empiricists, many refuse to grasp that transcendent knowledge exists even after they discover what had theretofore been beyond them but what was alluded to in the poetic language of scriptures. Discoveries continue to be made of that which was beyond (as yet unrevealed), but to many of the empiricists, existence is as if nothing exists until they have discovered it through a narrow methodology. What are they revealing if not that which was transcendent? When do they expect to run out of things to discover? Their mentality closes the door on all possibilities for them to ever receive the transcendent truth that requires no testing or experimental verification. In the final analysis, it cannot be verified via testing. One cannot test God. It is doubt.

**Testing prayer**

It is incredible that people conduct multi-million dollar scientific studies on whether praying by others at a distance aids heart patients. Scientists cannot ask people to pray for people for the purposes of testing prayer. Everyone must come to understand that testing is the yeast of the Pharisees. It is inherent doubt. Those who are praying for others knowing that their prayers are being tested are engaging in a terrible act. It ruins the spirit. Not only that but people get the wrong idea by the published results of such ridiculous tests. The headlines read such things as "No benefit of prayer found after surgery," "Study: Praying Won't Affect Heart Patients," "Prayer does not heal the sick," "Prayer for the ill may do more harm than good," and on and on. Faith is faith. Faith is the absence of testing. It is impossible to test faith to obtain a sign other than the resolve of the faithful not to fall to such temptation, such doubt. This lack of understanding on the part of people designing scientific studies is the scientific equivalent of some who hold to intelligent design insisting that it is scientific that it is provable under the concept of empirical falsifiability.

Faith and science are not completely mutually exclusive. Faith in the truth that unselfishness is right will yield better scientific productivity. However, the realm that is limited to material duplicability will forever remain mundane. No miracle can be done on one's own, and God will do no miracle where God is being tested. Jesus performed no signs for those who wanted convincing. It is an evil generation that needs such signs, and it is an evil generation that conducts such tests. Doing such things is just making things worse. This is a sign of the times.

The times are accelerating. It is God's plan that hearts be hardened. It's certainly happening even while others are softening in the face of so much misery requiring compassion. We will be separated. Of that, there is no doubt.

Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungered. And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. (Matthew 4:1-7).
And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him. The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed. For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it. When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. (Matthew 8:5-10).

Being tied up with all of this that is astray, the American Dream is certainly not founded upon Christian principles. It traces its roots through ancient Greece and back to Nimrod before that and even back to the original emotion of rebellion against unselfishness (against God sharing all with all and without toil or suffering for any).

**Humanism**

Let’s look at *Antiquities of the Jews*, Book I, Chapter 4, Paragraph 2, by Flavius Josephus.

Now it was Nimrod who excited them to such an affront and contempt of God. He was the grandson of Ham, the son of Noah, a bold man, and of great strength of hand.\(^\text{116}\)

This part of the paragraph will be dealt with below.

He persuaded them not to ascribe it to God, as if it was through his means they were happy, but to believe that it was their own courage which procured that happiness.

Here is humanism not centered on divine humanitarianism but rather on self. It is egocentrism. It withholds credit to God for having provided the earth. It is impudence and insubordination in lacking self-restraint. It is the spirit that has led all the children astray into the unruliness of selfishness. It is the spirit of greed that ruins everything. It is the opposite of love. It is the serpent spirit in the garden telling the people that they may exercise uncontrolled lusts with impunity and having them end up toiling and suffering and dying as a result.

He also gradually changed the government into tyranny, seeing no other way of turning men from the fear of God, but to bring them into a constant dependence on his power.

It sounds like capitalism doesn’t it? This is ego magnified. This is usurping God's domain. It is setting up a human being as a false god. It is the beginning of the same spirit that today is called privatization where all people are to be forced onto the path of constantly working for and paying the capitalists for everything down to the tiniest detail and completely disregarding God’s provisioning that is the gift of the entire earth for all to share without having to pay another human being for anything.

He also said he would be revenged on God, if he should have a mind to drown the world again; for that he would build a tower too high for the waters to be able to reach! and that he would avenge himself on God for destroying their forefathers!

This is the spirit that does not understand that there is no such thing as a human creation that can stave off the power of cleansing the earth or universe. It is also the spirit that sides with the iniquitous and places genetic relationships above truth.

\(^{116}\) Flavius Josephus. *Antiquities of the Jews.*
The Babylonian spirit

Nimrod was the founder of Babel (Babylon). The Babylonian spirit, encapsulated above, passed, long before Josephus’s time, to the ancient Egyptians, Greeks, and others and, thereafter, through the Romans to the British and now Americans. Many Babylonian stories containing the message of that same willful and confused spirit were translated throughout the ancient world. Land after land assimilated the deified figures in those Babylonian stories. Those deities became the root pantheons of many nations under different deity names and with local versions of the stories breaking continuity with the Babylonian origin of the deities in letter but certainly not in spirit. It does not mean that the spirit of those deities was not morphed at all to suit the various ancient locales. It was morphed, but it retained the seeds of willfulness. Willfulness flowed with the stories and warped susceptible and gullible minds wherever those stories were told. That same spirit continues warping such minds today. It seeks to control minds for its sake, for its perpetuation, for the sake of its self-centered dominance.

One can see the willful lines of descendance from this common ancestral mentality or spirit still running throughout humanity. It is arrogance. The humanistic and empirical and mundane authoritarian strains run through it, even though humanists and empiricists have historically complained of mundane authoritarian religion, rightfully so.

You see, only the non-mundane authoritarian spirit is the real Christian spirit. It is submission to the first and great commandment and the second like it that require egalitarianism and are against private, special advantage and privilege. It is also, therefore, agreeable and compliant with godliness, whereas humanists and empiricists often set themselves at loggerheads against the revealed truth. They lump Christianity in with mundane authoritarians who spew falsehood for truth. The sanctimonious authoritarians are no more agreeable or compliant with godliness then are many atheists.

The Babylonian spirit of arrogance started as what the leadership thought was right, under whatever rationale. The Nimrod story attempts to impart some understanding of this pathology. In many cases, the strong and powerful, such as Nimrod was, thought that the humanistic spirit was good for the people; however, as always with willful leaders who do not truly serve but rather are in power out of ego, the results ran, and continue to run, contrary to being for all the citizens and are leading the people into apostasy from which nothing good has ever come or ever will. That much is clearly demonstrated today by the fact that even following the capitalist rules, working hard for capital, persevering, and obtaining a so-called high, mundane education/indoctrination does not guarantee the promise of the American Dream. It is part of the inherent unrighteousness of mammon.

Those who tout the American Dream guarantee harder, longer, more selfish, and, therefore, more unethical work just trying to stay afloat in a state that itself is a sinking ship. Many people in America work hard, obey the laws, persevere, and try to afford a high, mundane education/indoctrination only to sink.

It is due to the failing lineage from America back to Nimrod’s Babylon, and the defiant, ignorant spirit before it, that America is called the Babylon of today. Of course, the entire capitalistic world is the Babylon of today. It is not just confined to America.

"When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them." (Isaiah 41:17). Turn to God and not capital.

Nimrod, the American model

Nimrod was the great hunter (predator), the great builder type, the human architect, the great civilizer, the advocate of satisfying one’s lust (eye and flesh), the humanist, the prideful one, the wilderness devourer, etc. Can you see the spirit of America represented in all of that? He is credited by many with having started building the Tower of Babel symbolic for the confusion of the language of humanity. It means that before the selfish spirit asserted itself, humanity had the common spirit (language) of
unsselfishness that runs contrary to all the characteristics of Nimrod.

Nimrod was the son of Cush who was the son of Ham. Nimrod's uncle Canaan (the fourth son of Ham and, therefore, Cush's brother) and all of Canaan's descendents were cursed forever by Noah for Ham's having apparently sodomized Noah (uncovering Noah's nakedness) while Noah was sleeping off his drunkenness. "And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without." (Genesis 9:22). This was a simultaneous act of homosexuality and incest, not to mention that Ham bragged of it to the utter shame of his own father.

Nimrod's view of the flood, America's view

If the great flood was to cleans the earth of existing evil, it is a wonder (other than because the prophecy must be fulfilled) how the spirit of Ham made it on board the ark. Ham was born after the flood. It is also obvious that the death penalty of Moses was not yet contemplated by Noah, for Moses would have had Ham's life for such an abomination. Nevertheless, Nimrod does not accept his ancestor's errors. He rather blames God for wiping out the iniquitous that is cleansing the earth via flooding. What are the lessons to be learned regardless of the degree to which the stories are allegorical or historically accurate?

Of course, all these acts are forbidden under the spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it: The drunkenness, the sodomy, the incest, the cursing, singling out one of four sons that is only Canaan of Ham's four sons, and Nimrod's willfulness and vengefulness against God for God's design requiring the spirit of unsselfishness as the rule of existence.

What makes the rich deserving of special advantages and privileges?

So, the American Dream is rooted in unwholesomeness (division) regardless of whether one takes the whole of the story of human kind as one huge prophetic story or as a series of mundane historical accounts or a combination of both. Besides, what kind of success is the promise of America? It is the acquisition of monetary and material possession for those who take unto themselves special advantages and privileges. What makes the rich deserving of special advantages and privileges? Stealing the inheritance of all others makes them deserving? It is accumulation through the system of taking and hoarding that would cause the utter failure and deprivation in the long run for the whole earth were it not for the sake of the meek that the time of covetousness will run out before the entire earth is destroyed.

What makes the rich deserving of special advantages and privileges? "Because I [the rich] can" is their answer. Perhaps you've heard them say it, "because I can." They can be willful, rebellious, arrogant, self-appointing, tricky, and filthy within.

The ideological conservatives calling themselves Christians believe all their monetary and material wealth is a blessing from God. They believe, therefore, that America is blessed by God. Many of them believe the American Dream is a vision from God rather than the vision of the serpent beguiling the fallen to fall farther.
Chapter 10 American Founding Fathers: Demigods

The American founding fathers are as demigods to the conservative Americans and particularly those calling themselves Christian conservatives, despite the obvious antipathy a number of the leading founders had toward the mainstream denominations and Christianity in general.

The founders: An antichrist state

The conservatives calling themselves Christians cite the founding fathers as upholding the Christian founding of America. They couldn't be more wrong. The founding fathers did not create a Christian nation. They were not Christlike and, therefore, did not reflect Christlikeness in their creation. True Christian principles are not reflected in the laws enacted under the founding fathers. They did not enact pacifism. They did not enact giving and sharing all freely. They did not create a social order where each is the servant, but rather where they were served, even with slaves. What is more, the difference between real Christianity and the churches professing human precepts and traditions as God’s was not lost on all the founding fathers.

There were founding fathers who hated the organized religion calling itself Christianity: The organized historical churches of the states of Europe and the Anglican Church (Episcopal Church in America), of course, since The founders were of English extraction. They did not like it that those churches (and the temporal governments those churches had often controlled and vice versa) were confused with what many of those founders thought (hazily) were the real precepts of God or teachings of Jesus. Those churches certainly had gotten it wrong as evidenced by their fruit. Even those churches that were closer to the kingdom of God, nevertheless, were not, and still are not, willing to shine the light into the world, as Jesus called upon his followers to do. "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." (Matthew 5:16). Today, the super patriots of America still confuse, on one hand, American temporal power and human-traditions-based churches with, on the other hand, the original unified, all-things-in-common church and real Christian precepts.

We must not forget that many of these founding fathers were landed gentry and businessmen. They were not interested in sharing. They were capitalists and men of war. They chose what they saw as best for their personal estates. They asserted themselves against the equally wrong ostensible divine right of the crown. They allowed for legalized slavery for the sake of their profits and to be catered to at their whim. They allowed for the unfair and unequal treatment of the Indians whom many of The founders regarded as an inferior race, which was never the case. Self-interest in the attainment of property that could not arbitrarily or undemocratically (without the representation of the landed gentry and commercial business owners of America) be taken by the crown was a prime motive. They did not wish to be treated as second-class citizens relative to the propertied aristocracy and budding commercial interests of England. That took them only so far in the direction of mundane freedom and nowhere near the real (divine) liberty for all that comes of being free of the domination of covetousness and other evils.

Thomas Jefferson

Thomas Jefferson wrote the following:

I have examined all the known superstitions of the word, and I do not find in our particular superstition of Christianity one redeeming feature. They are all alike founded on fables and mythology. Millions of innocent men, women and children, since the introduction of Christianity, have been burnt, tortured, fined and imprisoned. What has been the effect of this coercion? To make one half the world fools and
the other half hypocrites; to support roguery and error all over the earth.

In a letter to one William Short written in 1820, Jefferson wrote the following:

There are, I acknowledge, passages [Gospel passages] not free from objection, which we may, with probability, ascribe to Jesus himself; but claiming indulgence from the circumstances under which he acted. His object [Jesus's object] was the reformation of some articles in the religion of the Jews, as taught by Moses. That sect had presented for the object of their worship, a being [God] of terrific character, cruel, vindictive, capricious and unjust.

Now, here is Thomas Jefferson, the third President of the United States and the founding father chosen by the other founders to author their Declaration of Independence, saying horrific things against God's name. He was not discerning. God is not "cruel, vindictive, capricious and unjust." That's the Satanic spirit, not the spirit of our Father in heaven. Jefferson filtered Jesus through a Deist's lens, a secular humanist's lens that denies the power of God when not tested but believed. How can anyone imagine that America was founded upon Christianity under such circumstances?

Jefferson is nearly deified in the American culture. There is the Jefferson Memorial in the nation's capital dedicated to reverencing him. It is truly a temple building. We are encouraged by the government to feel dwarfed. We are meant to feel an unquestioning obligation to agree with Jefferson's sentiments. We are to kneel, at least internally, in awe of his genius and until the not to distant past, taken-for-granted high moral standards, etc. How can true Christians split their loyalty between Jefferson and Jesus?

Of course, Jefferson was referring to the God of Moses and the Old Testament. Regardless, Jesus himself said that the God of Abraham was Jesus's Father in heaven. Also, from the quote of Jefferson immediately above, we see Jefferson ascribed objectionable positions to Jesus.

And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High. (Daniel 7:25).

And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. (Revelation 13:6).

What spirit was Jefferson revealing? Jefferson disbelieved in what are called the miracle acts of Jesus. He said that the disciples of Jesus who walked with Jesus and handed down the teachings and wrote of the miracles were all abject liars. Now, Jefferson was fond of his own reasoning ability; however, he imagines that people dedicated more so than any others to following the perfect teachings of righteousness as given by God our Father through Jesus Christ would be the most egregious liars in the history of the world.

No man shall be compelled to frequent or support any religious worship, place or ministry whatsoever.

**Bush's Faith-based initiative**

With that last quote, Jefferson was simply being as consistent as he was able with the Constitution of the United States of America in spirit and letter. That word "support" in that last quote, in order not to be hypocritically applied, means that no tax money may be used or directed in anyway that furthers religious worship, places, or ministries. That consistent concept runs contrary to what the Bush-43 administration is doing with its tax-dollar funding of religion: Faith-based initiative. Using tax dollars that people have no choice but to pay or face fines, interest, and even imprisonment is compelled support, for without such support, those religious ministries receiving such would not be furthered as they are with such support. With those tax dollars, religions are governmentally contracted welfare-service providers. They are
acting on behalf of the government and in the name of their religious faith. In such cases, welfare recipients become captive audiences for the trappings and messages of the given religion. Citizens who do not want their tax dollars directed toward particular faiths or any of what the government is calling a faith-based organization, are, nevertheless, compelled to support the ministries of those faiths, since those faiths are, in fact, when giving such services, ministering to the recipients. It is unavoidable logic. In addition, the faiths may hire and fire solely on account of the faith of the employee. Therefore, coerced, tax-payer money is used for religious-employment discrimination.

Now, isn't this the exact same logic the so-called conservative Christians have used concerning tax-assisted abortions? The rightwing doesn't want its tax dollars to be used for abortion. They don't want to be forced to help pay for things they don't want. They take that on religious grounds. Well, how can they then turn around and send tax dollars to religions without being hypocritical? They can't. Other people don't want to be forced to support religions under the guise of a faith-based initiative by the government. They see it as a transfer of wealth from them to only those few religions acceptable to the government. This is why separation of church and state doesn't work.

A real Christian, who is necessarily a pacifist, doesn't want to support war-making and doesn't want to support religions that teach war and other such anti-Jesus ideas. The US has created an impossible situation. That's why it is headed for disaster.

The US, no system of genius

The founding fathers of the US did not create a system of genius. They put a bandage on a malignant cancer: Lust. They tried to create a union between and among the incompatible. You cannot unite Sodom and spiritual Zion for instance and expect such a superficial union to work and last.

We mention this to show the hypocrisy all the way around. We do not support the separation of God and state. It is falsehood. We support the unforced conflation of all. The problem has always been with the incorrect understanding of God. God is unselfishness. The knowledge of unselfishness is the knowledge of God. Doing unselfishness is doing godliness. The only system that works is unselfishness. No state can succeed by separating itself from unselfishness.

No state can succeed based upon selfishness. All states based upon selfishness will fall. Heaven is the state of unselfishness and is the only eternal state. The only constitution that will ever work is the first and great commandment and the second like it, both kept consistently down to the smallest detail people are able to grasp.

We have started out with Jefferson here. He made himself central to the founding, non-humanitarian type humanistic principles of America. He and most of the other main founders were sons of the Enlightenment and Renaissance before it. Unfortunately, that brand of humanism is ultimately rooted in a willful, selfish attitude. In the end, it wants what it wants regardless of the needs of others. This is not to say that human beings are worthless, far from it. Jesus valued human beings. He mentioned how humans are worth more than many sparrows and other birds, all of which God feeds and covers, etc. Humanism, per se, that places value upon human beings is not at odds with Jesus when that humanism is of the divine-humanitarian variety: The true liberal variety. It is where those of humanism begin to place all value on human beings and deny God that there becomes a major point of departure.

Adam Weishaupt

We are not going to say much about Adam Weishaupt and the Illuminati. The Illuminati was, among other things, Deism. It was humanism and more. It was a negative reaction to the hierarchical errors of the Jesuits who trained Weishaupt. It was influenced by, and influenced in return, the so-called Enlightenment period. We've spoken at some length about Thomas Jefferson and other Deists. We've written about the influence of humanists notions, meaning here notion absent the idea of an active, living, directly involved
God-spirit. We will say though that the secret aspects and the ceremonial aspects of the Illuminati and how those things still figure into other secret societies and ceremonies, etc., with some degree of continuity with the original Illuminati, and all prior humanism for that matter, do have a direct influence upon the souls who partook and still partake on any level and that that influence, contrary to Jefferson's statements in Jefferson's letter to the reverend James Madison of January 31, 1800, concerning Weishaupt to the contrary, are decidedly antichrist even though many of the teachings of the church in power at Weishaupt's time were also decidedly in error.

**Secret societies**

It is a mistake for people to be members in these absolutely non-Christian secret societies, regardless of how harmless the membership imagines those societies to be. No matter how lightly members take such things, letting such things in has the impact of practicing the heart, training the heart, conditioning the soul in ways contrary to what will be needed, and is needed, to do righteousness always. That is born out by the fact that such secret societies have never, and cannot, produce the real bounty as looked for by Isaiah and Jesus.

The founding fathers had an opportunity to create something vastly superior to what has resulted. This society is, after all, the fruit of their endeavor, not God's. If it had been divinely inspired, they would have followed Jesus.

**Thomas Paine**

Of all the systems of religion that ever were invented, there is none more derogatory to the Almighty, more unedifying to man, more repugnant to reason, and more contradictory in itself than this thing called Christianity. Too absurd for belief, too impossible to convince, and too inconsistent for practice, it renders the heart torpid or produces only atheists or fanatics. As an engine of power, it serves the purpose of despotism, and as a means of wealth, the avarice of priests, but so far as respects the good of man in general it leads to nothing here or hereafter. -- Thomas Paine

Thomas Paine was one of the greatest stimulants for violent revolution. Power and wealth were fine to Paine provided they were not despotic as he defined despotism. He could not rightfully divide the word of truth from his position.

**Jefferson and Paine: Confusing the apostate with Christianity**

Thomas Jefferson and Thomas Paine were not writing of the God of Jesus but were writing of the apostate denominations without even recognizing the difference. The context in which they were writing is controlling.

The clergy converted the simple teachings of Jesus into an engine for enslaving mankind ... to filch wealth and power to themselves. [They], in fact, constitute the real Antichrist. -- Thomas Jefferson

Here it becomes obvious that Jefferson was ridiculing the teachings and actions of the church hierarchy rather than the teachings of Jesus, per se, which he did not fully understand and, in fact, by Jesus's standard, hated. This makes clear the importance of knowing the context in which something was written or spoken. It is also important to know the meanings or connotations of the words as used. This applies to the words of Jesus of course, as I have demonstrated elsewhere in this work.

...all the principles of science are of Divine origin....the evil that has resulted from the error of the schools in teaching has been that of generating in the pupils a species of atheism. -- Thomas Paine

Here it also becomes obvious, in conjunction with the first quote of Paine above, that he held
in great distain the teachings and actions of the prevailing organized Christian denominations and also the resulting backlash against God. The Roman church and later denominations had made a mess of things. As correctly stated by Jefferson (quoted above), they had done all sorts of evils in the name of Christ. This brought on the movement to prevent religious control of the state (the temporal, worldly power) so that the state's coercive or physical power could not legally be used to compel adherence to the human precepts of the given Christian denomination, primarily, or any religion or sect by extension.

In the minds of many, it was timely to take it even further, to separate, in their minds and the minds of the population in general, all things church-associated (including the real truth) from the power of reasoning (rationalism) or the power of experimental duplicability (scientific empiricism). They were so fed up with the corruption and abuses of the apostate churches that they disregarded whether they were throwing out the divine truth with the false traditions of those churches. They just dismissed God when they rid themselves of the hypocritical control of apostasy over the temporal state. They traded one problem for a different variety of the same fallen condition. They summarily dispensed with the truth that is the distinction between flawed human-only precepts being passed off by apostate clergy as Christian teaching versus divine, perfectly righteous precepts that were and are the teachings of Jesus. The illogical conclusion that the acceptance of divinity necessarily led to all the historical abuses by the churches was accepted as self-evident. This then led over time to science (absent God) becoming supreme in the schools. Paine saw this, albeit hazily.

**Intelligence design**

He said, as quoted above, "all the principles of science are of Divine origin." This is teleological. Paine saw the self-evident design in natural phenomena. This was a common thread in the prevalent Deist thinking of the Enlightenment period. God was seen as a clockwork designer of the universe. God made the clock and wound it (the universe) up, so to speak, and let it just run without God's interaction. Reason only speaks to the Deist, claims the Deist. What a mistaken confinement of reasoning.

**Deism**

It is so-called reason, so-called because it fails to understand the emotions in terms of reality. The Deist cannot see the logic of the spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it fulfilled in the revelation of Jesus. Yet, in this work, I have shown that very logic plainly and clearly. The Deist is confounded by that divine logic. He or she cannot grasp that all the law and prophets hang upon that spirit revealed so starkly by Jesus. One literally feels it. It is revealed through emotion as well as reason, etc. Emotion and reason become unified just as love, peace, and truth are all the same. Because the Deist’s reasoning ability falls short of embracing the conflation of reason and emotion, the Deist assigns falsehood to the truth of the message of Jesus. Suddenly, Jesus lived his life based upon impossible fables. Yet, Jesus taught truisms in parables (analogies; allegories).

Either what Jesus put forth as truisms are valid or they are not. It is not simply a question of how those truisms were imparted. Either what is written in *The Bible* about Jesus was written by all liars or not. Why would liars die for righteousness? Whom do you trust?

**Begat, begotten**

The Deist cannot comprehend the sonship of one who has received the revelation. The Deist receives no such personal-relationship sense with God as a living, feeling being; therefore, to the Deist, God can have no son or sons or daughters. He or she is hung up upon the word "begat," seeing it in mere terms of sexual union and biological impregnation.

Why has the concept of this word been so narrowly confined down through the centuries? *The Bible* is not a mundane dictionary. The meaning of the word "begotten" concerning Jesus is understood from the entire context of
The Bible and what comes to one from the Holy Spirit. It is huge. It is greater than sexual union and biological impregnation. It is not a point upon which to become hung up. It never has been. It has though been used, albeit subconsciously, as a point of major procrastination. It is a point of separation of those who will proceed on with the known work of God and those who will refuse to go any further until they comprehend all from God’s perspective. It is part of the plan. It is part of the revelation. It is part of the prophecy. You see the separation process occurring concerning the Deists since they do not credit Jesus. They are leaving themselves out of the fold of sheep, acting as if the crucifixion was meaningless, without value.

The Deists become hung up when it comes time to accept miracles attributed to Jesus in The Bible. They can’t accept miracles as being within reason. Some are just too irrational for them to accept they think. However, if one believes that people were miraculously cured by God because Jesus had that much faith, why would anyone become hung up upon any single miracle? We must be prepared to accept miracles while at the same time realizing that there have been, are, and will yet be, misguided and even unscrupulous people capable of altering scripture.

It is unreasonable to conclude that people would martyr themselves by the hundreds and thousands for real righteousness’ sake but be liars at the same time. Where is the vaunted reasoning power of the Deists in their imagining that the disciples would stand to gain anything by making up a story that is the Gospel of Jesus? They lived in poverty giving and sharing all that came their way. Then they were killed for their efforts. Where is the selfish gain? It isn’t there.

Conspiracy of the Apostles?

To imagine that every last bit of scripture is part of a vast multi-millennial conspiracy to control people by getting them to behave in righteousness is pure insanity. Without the order of righteousness, we have only hell, and hell is insane. How could those pursuing the opposite of hell be the liars? It defies reasoning.

About conspiracy

At this point it would be wise to address the concept of conspiracy. There is a predominate sense that conspiracies are invariably well-organized, well-carried out, in genius, secret plans. The truth is that people do conspire and some conspire in great and fine detail. When plans are based upon selfish motives, even plans that more closely fit the thorough-planning and execution concept are, nevertheless, confused plans. Regardless, most plans are what most people would view as disjointed with people working in disunity and often at cross-purposes. In addition, even plans that are a mix of the thorough and the disjointed can be, and most often are, carried out simultaneously in secret and in the open. For instance, the neocon agenda fit this mold. What they are up to is right in the headlines to be discerned. Did they and are they conferring in secret? Yes. However, their discussions are easily able to be reconstructed, within reason, after the fact. The results inform the discerning of what was at least generally on the minds and in the hearts of the selfish planners and executors. Quite often, even the specifics may be gathered. The more one examines the fruit in this vein, the more that is revealed. That is what investigation is all about. God though needs to under take no such efforts. God sees all and remembers all.

The Deist confuses denominational creeds with real Christianity. He or she throws out Jesus and his message for the sake of throwing out human religious traditions being passed off as Christianity and proved false by their lack of fruit worthy of repentance and bringing forth real abundance. The Deist does not know the truth when he hears it. He or she must have proof. Yet, he or she will accept as proof of God his or her own Deist existence. What an arbitrary line.

The Deist does not see the consistency of prophecy. He or she denies the fulfillment of any prophecy. The Deist does not see that selfishness is the problem and that Jesus showed, and still shows, the way out. He or she
does not connect the dots, so to speak, to see the whole picture. He cannot bring himself to trust that truth-tellers are those who are consistent.

Apparently, Thomas Paine never underwent personally transcending experiences. Despite his teleological perceptions, he was still locked in at the more mundane level.

How Science Fits In:

All the fields or schools of thought may be separated into two categories: Those that credit God and those that don't. Of the schools of thought that don't credit God, there are those that are held up in the highest esteem within certain self-styled intellectual circles. They are those precepts, principles, doctrines, traditions, and the like, taught to students at the very highest levels of academe and from which further philosophical positions branch. Invariably, those positions that both do not credit God and also are held in the highest esteem, restate the Gospel principles most closely. They are taught as original thinking. In some cases, the thinker may have arrived at his or her principles without realizing the background message (the Gospel message) that led them to conclusions.

The importance though of giving all credit to God cannot be exaggerated. Taking the entire Gospel message and eliminating giving credit to God renders what remains unfruitful. It will always fall short. Credit is indispensable. Without the mindset that gives credit and ultimate credit, the requisite level of unselfishness will never be achieved for true enlightenment. Unselfishness is required. Crediting that principle is required. It is the closed loop of consistency admitted of by Immanuel Kant and others who fail ultimately to credit God and, therefore, ultimately fail.

To live perfectly unselfishly is to live perfectly absent hypocrisy. That is God. It is to live truth only. God is truth. This is not projecting our preconceived mundane logical ideas onto the external. This is what we receive from that which was and is before us eternally. We are less until we join completely. We never join with the mindset that we find the way through our own will or ego: Alone. We are not acceptable with that mindset. That mindset lacks the key. That mindset leads to ruin. Just look around you. It is there plain to see. No experiment is necessary. It's being duplicated before your eyes everywhere already.

Immanuel Kant

Immanuel Kant's philosophical doctrine known as the "categorical imperative," for instance, is a prime attempt to state the golden rule while avoiding connecting it with its source: God. The truth is that Kant's categorical imperative (absolute, objective, moral imperative of law) if carried out to its logical conclusion, leads one directly to God. This is the point Jesus made with the Pharisees about their hypocrisy. They refused to see it too.

Actually, they saw it but couldn't overcome their lust for maintaining their position. That is a form of ignorance. They realized they are doing it but were blinded or controlled by their lust. It is a matter of perspective, as is the case with everything Jesus taught, while at the same time it is absolute, which Jesus also taught. This is shown by Jesus's emphatic statement that because he had told them of their hypocrisy and shown them the true way, they were sinning thereafter by continuing in their hypocritical way. He also showed it when he forgave them for their ignorance.

For Kant, everything was reducible to an either-or between mundane reason and mundane logic versus mundane science. For Kant, certain or absolute knowledge came solely via the identified physical senses. Therein lies the limitation. The connection between the physical senses and the infinite is precluded. The senses are defined to self-limit perception to below that which is transmitted outside such self-imposed boundaries. Divine revelation is precluded. Even though it is indisputable that were everyone to be Christlike all would be perfect, Jesus, for Kant, was self-deluded. Of course, this flies in the face of Kant's own categorical imperative.

Kant could never have acted in a better way than Jesus. He could not come up with a better way of being. According to Kantianism and his
categorical imperative, therefore, Jesus's way is the universal law. Now, Kant knew this but rejected it. Nevertheless, he knew, was ignorant, is judged (measured against the truth), and is forgiven under mercy all at the same time.

As for where his soul is and the souls of all the others who refused to credit God and as to what those souls are undergoing or will undergo, we can only pray that God has a place and method for them yet to come to see the light eternally, as we want to do ourselves.

In addition, Jesus's message already contained Kantianism in that Jesus made clear that all we need do is look around to see the truth of things based upon the tangible fruits of people's actions and inactions. Jesus did not fail to appeal on the basis of sense perception.

Scientific observation shows Jesus is right

It would be a simple scientific observation to see that evil acts result in evil. That observable fact is duplicated endlessly in this world, unfortunately. We see it all about us. It's the very philosophy of science. It's built into Jesus's message.

Kant's position concerning means and ends is also straight out of the Gospel message but again without crediting the source. Therefore, it remains insufficient or rather stops short of arriving at the ultimate, consistent, implication of that position. It doesn't even pretend to piety while it hypocritically stakes out righteousness.

The truth is that the means to the kingdom is the kingdom. Doing real love is the kingdom. Jesus had, and has, the kingdom. He spoke it and showed it: Lived it. Kant simply restated this leaving out Jesus and God. By doing that, he left out the key of credit. He couldn't bring himself to overcome what held him back from giving that credit. It was ego. That's what it always is. It was lust. That's what it always is. It was the conditioning of selfishness. That's what it always is. It's clinging to the wrong thing and leads others astray ultimately leaving the door of hypocrisy open for greed, violence, and other forms of depravity. It is not the way. It is godless humanism versus real humanism, which is Christian.

Kant of course is far from the only one who has done this. Also, as I've made clear elsewhere in this work, much of the misdirection is due to people's wrong reactions to those within the churches throughout history who misguided the flock of the faithful. The only right reaction to abuses wherever they occur is to remain focused with the single vision Jesus spoke of in his Sermon on the Mount. It is never to throw out God on account of misguided shepherds.

Kant is far from alone. As I write this, many more people wielding great influence over the minds of leaders and aspiring leaders give great berth to reason and empiricism absent God than there are those who conflate reason and empirical knowledge under God. The revelation of Jesus has been misinterpreted to the people. It has been twisted by the force of selfishness.

These were great philosophers, you may still be saying to yourself. You may be struggling with a sense of inferiority that holds you back from seeing the truth about such philosophies. Discerning the flaws in such philosophies does not mean you lack humility. It is also not going out on a limb. There is no risk in it at all, just the opposite. Jesus didn't teach us out of his ego. He wasn't vain or affected. He was simultaneously and genuinely meek and great: The meekest and greatest; first and last.

The scientific proof is there in the fulfillment of the prophecies

Generally speaking, science in the aggregate teaches that science is the only knowledge: The only thing provable. It is taught as being unable to demonstrate the existence of God, so therefore, God cannot be taught alongside science. Science in the end though is based solely upon theoretical probability based upon duplicated human experimentation. However, just as science builds upon previous experimentation so too does Christianity build upon previously fulfilled prophecy. Christianity builds upon fulfilled prophecy by virtue of its being fulfilled in ways that simply cannot be self-fulfilling by human-only effort. That
demonstrates what has been and remains beyond science, as science has hemmed itself in, but is, nevertheless, historically evident.

Prophecies

The Old Testament prophecies that point to Jesus and his teachings and deeds were fulfilled in Jesus. For example, the prophecy showed that the Messiah would even enter through the East gate and that that gate would then be shut.

Then he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east; and it was shut. Then said the LORD unto me; This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD, the God of Israel, hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut. (Ezekiel 44:1-2).

Jesus entered there in a way that corresponds with that and the rest of prophecy. That gate was shut and has remained shut all this time. (Note: There are those who see Ezekiel as pointing to a future time when every detail as proscribed in Ezekiel shall be literally realized. This they see as during the millennium. There will be more on the millennium further on.)

Jesus came through that gate on the young donkey.

Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass. (Zechariah 9:9).

That he came on a young ass is beyond ironic. It speaks to truth that the greatest is the most humble in earnest and not in vain.

God sent John the Baptist to prepare the way for Jesus.

The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God. (Isaiah 40:3).

Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts. (Malachi 3:1).

Jesus was the shepherd of the flock of followers of God. The spirit of murder entered into the hearts of those who killed both John the Baptist and Jesus. It entered into the hearts of those who laid waste to Israel. The descendents of Jacob were further scattered throughout the world.

Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones. (Zechariah 13:7).

Those are but a few of hundreds of prophetic aspects fulfilled in Jesus. They cannot be repeated. Jesus was the Messiah: The one they had been waiting for but did not recognize as it was prophesied they would not, for the prophecy was that they would murder him, as they tried to murder and did murder other prophets. There is no point in waiting for the first coming of the Messiah. The very architectural structures no longer exist (also as prophesied). Any reenactment will remain simply that: A contrivance. No one can come and be the blessing to the Gentiles from the seed of Abraham, because it has already been done by Jesus.

And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do; Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him? (Genesis 18:17-18).

He was born in Bethlehem.
But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting. (Micah 5:2).

He taught in parables that remained mysterious to the ostensible wise and prudent.

I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old. (Psalm 78:2).

He was betrayed by his friend, Judas.

Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up his heel against me. (Psalm 41:9).

He was betrayed for thirty pieces of silver.

And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver. (Zechariah 11:12).

Judas threw that money on the temple floor and it was used to buy Potter's Field, just what the Old Testament said, as with all the other parts of the prophecy as follows:

And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prised at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD. (Zechariah 11:13).

They crucified Jesus on a wooden cross and took his body down that day as follows:

His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day; (for he that is hanged is accursed of God;) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance. (Deuteronomy 21:23).

They laughed at Jesus while he was hanging from the cross.

All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying, He trusted on the LORD that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him. (Psalm 22:7-8).

They gambled for his clothes.

They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture. (Psalm 22:18).

They were bitter towards him and gave him vinegar to drink.

They gave me also gall for my meat; and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink. (Psalm 69:21).

They did not break the bones of the Passover lamb; neither did they break the bones of Jesus.

In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house; neither shall ye break a bone thereof. (Exodus 12:46).

He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken. (Psalm 34:20).

Jesus came teaching that God wants mercy and not animal sacrifices or offerings. The prophets wrote about him, as these verses show. He came teaching the spirit of the law that is the will of God.

Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened: burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required. Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me, I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart. (Psalm 40:6-8).

They hated him, because he told the truth. They charged him with crimes he had not committed. He redeemed them, even the rebellious yet to learn.
They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away. (Psalms 69:4).

False witnesses did rise up; they laid to my charge things that I knew not. (Psalms 35:11).

His persecutors were brought low. The Pharisees and others were brought low. Rome too was punished.

Let their habitation be desolate; and let none dwell in their tents. (Psalms 69:25).

And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate. (Daniel 9:26-27).

However, the people did not accept him then. Today, they still do not know him.

And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed. (Isaiah 6:9-10).

The scriptures are loaded with fulfilled prophecy. They say he would be a descendent of David. He was. He descended from David who was the stem of Jesse who was David's father.

And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots: And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and mighty, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD. (Isaiah 11:1-2).

They say he would work miracles. He did.

Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert. (Isaiah 35:5-6).

Isaiah said Jesus would be beaten, spit upon, and rejected by his own people, yet the Gentiles would believe.

I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting. (Isaiah 50:6).

Jesus was buried in a rich man's tomb.

And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth. (Isaiah 53:9).

As for the remnant, one day they shall believe.

And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for
him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn. (Zechariah 12:10).

And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit. (Joel 2:28-29).

Therefore, the evidence for the truth of the prophecies is not only every bit as, but even more so, dependable than the evidence of science upon which so many stake their lives and in which they put their faith. This is not to say that the findings of science are relatively incorrect. After all, science is only as good as its interpreters.

The repetitive nature of science is owed to God's creation

The repetitive nature of science owes its very repetitiveness to God's creation, as Thomas Paine rightly observed, "all the principles of science are of Divine origin." That truth is certainly going to dawn on more and more scientists as they see their theories taking on the semblance of what they had eschewed for centuries, namely what is currently relegated to the realm now called, for convenience sake or lack of mutually understood frames of reference, the metaphysical, supernatural, or mystical.

Six twenty-four hour days of creation?

It is also going to dawn on those who think that being created by God in God's image in a single day must mean a human twenty-four hour period. The people who believe in the six twenty-four hour days of creation base their belief upon the scripture; however, the very scripture explains that God's day is as a thousand years. "But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day." (2 Peter 3:8). It is an age. It is an age of ages. It is eons. God is the ancient of ancients: Eternal. No human on earth knows from God's perspective how God created human beings or how long God took to do it. Also, no matter what knowledge humans obtain, they will always be beholden to God. Is God finished? Does humanity still sin?

By definition, God is intelligent. By definition, God designed creation. That is who God is, the intelligent designer. Is DNA (deoxyribonucleic acid) coding unintelligent? Is genetics unintelligent?

Evolutionary speciation

Now, what is called speciation is heavily dismissed by some of those today known as creationists. These particular creationists believe that none of the species in existence today are the result of gene mutations. They don't doubt gene mutation. They just dismiss that such mutations can result in wholly different species branching off that become incapable of mating with other branches. They disbelieve that with sufficient mutation, natural cross-breeding would no longer be possible. They disbelieve that the different species resulted from the gene-mutation process. They base their belief upon their reading, their interpretation, of the Book of Genesis in The Bible stating that God created the kinds of animals (species), etc. However, even under evolutionary speciation, God is still the creator of the species. The reason for that is because God designed the process of evolution. This does not undermine The Bible at all.

But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased. (Daniel 12:4).

Theistic evolution

It isn't intelligent design or evolution. It is intelligent design unfolding through the evolutionary process. Some people refer to this as theistic evolution.
Now, the truth is that the scientific method ought to be viewed from the true theological framework, theology necessarily encompassing philosophy. Even for the atheist, the scientific method remains, in the end, a philosophy.

It is an error for science to be taught as if there are scientific absolutes (immutable laws or canons of science) when science is, by its own current definition, forever a matter of probability thinking. It is the old testament of science that science has any immutable laws under the current connotation of the term "science" as used by the atheists. Now, understand here that the word meanings concerning such terms as "absolute" are oscillated here intentionally to connect the mundane with the divine.

**Science is taught in a vacuum out of fear**

It is a serious error for students to be introduced to the subject of science and then on to the scientific method without having etymologized the word ("to know") and been introduced to the historical development of science within the larger philosophical and theological picture to place it within concepts of logic, reason, evidence, and metaphysics, etc. The student should be educated about science in terms of the whole realm of thought, philosophical and theological. Without this, science is brought up in a vacuum and without any moral underpinnings. Consequently, horrendous things are more easily undertaken in its name.

This grounding should begin the very moment science is brought up. It is ridiculous that inquiry doesn't begin to occur until the latter part of the college-level education. Is it any wonder why the young become bored in the schools and their minds wander all about the place? Especially the teenagers require the stimulation of spirited debate in order to develop their minds, even if only to listen to others bandy about ideas and concepts.

The absence of philosophy and theology in the primary and secondary schools is a huge part of the reason why there is so much disrespect and rebelliousness during the teen years for so many.

They are being raised in a culture that is reflecting back at them nothing but the questions the teens are raising on their own level.

**The covetous mislead the teenagers**

In order to make money off the teens, who are given money by parents caving into whining for more excess (material possessions, etc.), the forces of greed, so as to feed off the overindulged teens, work ceaselessly to feed those teens during their very vulnerable and formative years. What is being fed to the teens is defiling. Unfortunately, this takes deep root for many. The greedy continue to increase the level of defilement in order to grab the ever-shortening attention span of the wholly invented (contrived) children. The forces of greed (the insatiable hyper-forces of commercial and personal gain at the expense of anything and anyone), debase the excellence of youth while claiming that it is only what the children want and is inevitable. They plant the seeds of the insanity of wrath and debauchery. They and the larger society that supports them will reap the harvest.

**False scientific creationism**

Now, to counter this trend, those of the creationists who reject the scientific theory of speciation are seeking to get their sole interpretation back into the publicly funded schools. Many are willing to be devious to do it. They openly claim that intelligent design is a scientific theory within the old- and false-testament canon of atheistic scientists. This only harms the reputation of God and Jesus for the general population, sending many toward the open arms of atheists never leading to heaven for lack of understanding. Those creationists say they want prayer back in and the Ten Commandments back on the walls of the schools. However, they don't know God. God must be willingly known, and willingly in the hearts of all the people, not just some, not just the majority of voters in a divided house.
Science is faith-based

As for what is absolutely held by many who subscribe to the current-day connotation of the term "science," one such connotation is that science means that nothing rises to the level of evidence, per se, that is not duplicatable. However, science cannot duplicate yesterday, yet scientists know as certainly as they know that they are in the present moment that yesterday existed. Days come and go is why they believe this. They go by memory and record of non-tested things but rather things taken on faith alone. They also cannot duplicate their individual consciousness; yet, they have faith that they exist as individuals. You see, there is overlap of the scientific method with what the scientists would say is not scientific else the scientific method itself would not exist.

Scientists do experiments lasting over days. How do they know that no matter how many times the experiment is duplicated with statistically acceptable results to firm up hypotheses into generally accepted theories that each and every one of the experiments has not been tampered with in an identical fashion? Exactly what level of precautions is necessary to avoid that possibility? There is a point where even beginning to take such precautions would seem absurd. Why? The answer is, because it is taken on faith and as self-evident that others just wouldn't, or couldn't, go to such extremes to pull off such tampering.

What is acceptable proof positive?

They accept on faith as self-evident the truth of the existence of yesterday. They do this without test-data to prove it, or do they? Is the record of yesterday provable under the scientific method? Yes and no. It depends upon where one draws the lines as to the meaning of the words "evidence" and "proof." What is acceptable to one person for inclusion as proof positive can remain unacceptable to another. This is the case in every field of endeavor whether it is labeled theology or science. Science is always subject to this conceptual framework. It is at this point where the wall of separation proves illusory.

This is, of course, semantical. Now, they accept that yesterday's newspaper is real, albeit its accounts to be taken with a grain or block of salt depending upon the source. They don't all accept though that the news accounts of the Gospels were once the immediate news of the unimagined reality of the day. They reject that the miracles of Jesus are certain. Yet, anyone today may reject that yesterday occurred and also be dismissed out of hand for it.

Holocaust denial

There are people today who are roundly criticized for denying what is termed the holocaust of World War II. Yet also, one must take the record on faith or on a certain level as self-evident that the attempted extermination occurred. It all comes down to trust.

Whom are you going to trust? Do you trust people when they tell you that yesterday existed? Is it an absurd question? You believe in yesterdays, because you were a part of them as your memories tell you. However, how far back do you trust your memory? Also, how much do you trust the historical records?

Why trust any part of the Gospels? There are those who make the strongest case they are able to dissuade people from trusting any part of them. Why?

Trust the good news of Jesus

You trust the Gospel message, if you do, because you have evidence that people lie in order to gain, and hold onto, things. You know who these people are, because you can see the unmerciful results of their actions. You trust the message of Jesus, because he shows through as one who holds onto nothing for selfish reasons. You trust the message, because it is self-evident that only the most trustworthy person is capable of both delivering and living up to that message. It is impossible for someone who is not the message to deliver and exemplify it. You trust the followers who recorded it, because it is also self-evident that their hearts had to have been softened in order for them to have followed.

We are speaking here with language to bridge the gap so that unrepentant sinners may open
their eyes to repent, to conflate, to bring forth heaven on earth in the only way possible. We are speaking language that separates those who want heaven from those who don't and those who will do the heavenly in time from those who won't. We speak the mundane and translate it into the divine to the best of our ability as given to us by God.

As for the conservative Republicans of the creationists, their attempt to drive a wedge into the illusory wall won't work. It won't work, because their conservatism is unmerciful. Their interpretation is unacceptable. It actually drives people to doubt.

The real creationists will lead people to the conflation that is the absolute heaven.

As with other words in the language, suddenly, "intelligent design" is being solely associated with a very narrow train of thought that is wholly inadequate in attributing creation to God. A very narrow group has lately put forth their version of intelligent design that convolutes the truth, taking things off the focus that is the single vision of Jesus. The complexity of systems is unnecessary to see the creation. Existence itself is sufficient. This attributing intelligent design to a movement spearheaded by a few will lead to the idea becoming a pejorative in short order unless sufficiently qualified. This self-styled conservative drive makes it more difficult to proselytize for the single vision that causes the spirit to come dwell within and the Holy Spirit to tell one everything he or she needs to know. On the other hand, it requires real Christians to come to the fore to rightfully divide the truth from the falsehood, thereby, restoring credibility to the faith.

Of course, the enemies of Godliness choose to focus solely against the mundane fundamentalists, literalists. It serves their purposes to lump everyone together who believes in God as creator under the mundane fundamentalist/literalist tent. We are not under their tent though.

Real Christianity is not the religion of testability. It doesn’t have an agenda to see itself forced upon others. Real Christianity is a religion of free (non-coerced and non-captive) acceptance. It is inherently non-scientific in the sense that the priests of science have defined their religion. The reason for this is that this knowledge-faith of real Christians who put it into action will be that upon which they are separated out from those who do not put God first and hence are proved untrustworthy in the end with the freedom of heaven. This applies to those who have hear the word and do not desirously go work in the vineyard in time (being unselfish, which necessarily includes crediting God, per Jesus).

The atheists won't do it. The doubters won't do it. The testers won't do it. The hypocrites won't do it. It's all a matter of spirit.

The truth is that those who are identified as the movement (false scientific creationism) leaders in this crusade to prove God by wedging God into science as science remains defined by inherent doubters (testers) is showing that they aren't listening to Jesus when he says don't test God. One cannot experiment with God. These so-called leaders would be much better serving God by doing what Jesus said giving and sharing all, feeding the lambs and sheep, and being good shepherds and vineyardists and stewards. That would win over more sinners and doubters than anything they are doing now.

In order for the teleological self-evident truth to be magnified, the scientist must be introduced to the language of the revelation that is about softheartedness and righteousness. The illusion that is the wall between science and God is not broken down by brute force that is the power of the coercive, mundane, and secular court. The illusion will drop away when the truth becomes inescapably self-evident by virtue of the amazing things that will result when people start bringing forth. Then they will know that it is God at work. It will be scientifically observed under the new-testament science.

Limiting to scientific controls retards

When people do as Jesus said for them to do, measurable things will happen. Those things will be duplicable. It won’t be as the result of any testing however. The scientists will just have to be satisfied without controlling anything. They will just have to measure and record what is
happening in the real world. They will then know that their control is their doubt that is there hypocrisy that has always retarded the people.

**Albert Einstein**

Human understanding of the workings of the intelligent design (the clockwork as the Deists conceptualized it) has increased. It is a kind of knowledge in the mundane and relative sense. Albert Einstein, for instance, did add to this type of knowledge when he correctly discerned the equation $E=MC^2$. It is true that energy=mass(speed of light)$^2$ in that this equation works in predicting things. That does not mean that the scientists will never be confounded by something that doesn't fit the equation where they think it ought to. They'll be running into the limits of the equation and will have to find some other proportions that predict within unknown limits for a time.

The fact that Einstein's equation works though does not in any way negate what can be learned from the Gospel message. The God who created love also made it so that $E=mc^2$. There is nothing wrong here at all. There is nothing that is not reconcilable. In fact, there is nothing that needs to be reconciled. Now, the truth is also that God transcends that very equation. God is not locked into functioning within the limits of that equation. This is where the Gospel is infinitely out in front of human physics. This also, of course, applies to biochemistry and all chemistry.

Chemistry is real within the limits of semantical understanding. It is not the ultimate. God transcends that chemistry the workings of which and the matter of which God both designed and created. It is all a matter of perspective. This is contextual. No human being on this plane knows where chemistry leaves off and spirit begins.

The false creationists also doubt the fossil record, carbon dating, and the like, as interpreted by secular scientists or as interpreted by those of the non-secular scientists who don't agree with the most mundane literal reading of the creation story in scripture. False creationists are insistent upon a completely non-allegorical reading. Frankly, this is a nonstarter.

Jesus was the truth. How literally or symbolically is Jesus the truth? The answer is infinitely both. The spirit of Jesus is where both of these are one. It is the language of the revelation. He is absolutely the truth, and he stands completely for the truth. The very words are the reality. They are both actual and actualizing.

The issue is not natural selection or God. God designed natural selection regardless of how poorly that mechanism is understood or described and regardless of the fact that God can act outside the mundane definition of natural selection as it now stands.

Both sides in the current argument are wrong. Science arrogantly asserts that evolution as they define it can explain all biological complexities. Of course, this is nonsense. No matter what science asserts, anyone may ask the question of why. Eventually, science always arrives at the answer, "We don't know that." No matter how much science gathers and calls it scientific knowledge, science will always ultimately have to say, "We don't know that." Why does a mutation result in a change? They will give a chemical answer; however, they will not be able to supply the answer of what established that a given mutation would result in a particular change and not some other change. They don't know why. They will say there has to be a perfectly logical scientific explanation and that someday they will be better able to explain it. However, they will be faced again with why.

Why is there an evolutionary process? What's it for? What's the point? They can't answer. They don't know. They will change or forever be stuck below the moving limit beyond which God already knows everything there is to know.

Is this saying that without God, everything would have remained soup? It goes much further than that. Without God there would not have been anything the scientists consider primordial and potentiated under pre-established and discoverable rules.

The scientists puff up their accomplishments as if they are forever on the verge of unlocking the mysteries of the universe. Nonsense!
To the false creationists we say, allegorical interpretations of the *Book of Genesis* are not a chipping away at the prophecy or the validity of the message of Jesus. It does not mean that a person (an Abel-type) did not exist and was not murdered by his brother (a Cain-type) as in *The Bible*. It does not mean that their names were not Abel and Cain when traced directly back through the translations. It means that the Garden of Eden story is to be understood emotionally and spiritually and not just perfunctorily and mundanely.

Where did Cain's wife come from the skeptics ask, for instance. If Adam and Eve were the only humans, Cain's wife was his full sister.

It means that the part of the creation story coming even before the garden sequence is to be understood spiritually as well. There are of course hidden meanings in the metaphors. They are not, however, intended to discount every discovery of science. The two are to be reconciled to arrive at the truth.

Science is all theory (faith in theory; faith in its ability to work within the probability it sees). Its philosophy is its religion. Its place is presumptuous. Nevertheless, whether it knows it or not, science seeks to describe the workings of God's creation. It does so up to the point of its own arrogance and imagination (read selfishness). Those who believe in God ought to avoid arrogance and imagination on their side as well.

**God's force initiates existence in perpetuity**

Existence didn't derive from nothing. Nothingness can start nothing. We exist. We are creatures. We are created beings. We were caused to come into existence. The something that had to be there to start it all and continues it all and that necessarily has always been is, by definition, God. There was never a time God was not, else nothing would exist. You would not be. God was, and is, the prime mover.

God's force initiates existence in perpetuity. Every biological, chemical, physical, geological, or other structure or function whether mundane or spiritual derives from God's consciousness.

As we stated above, the evidence for the truth of the prophecies is not only every bit as, but even more so, dependable than the evidence of science. Add to that evidence the logical proof of God that is one word: "Unselfishness." It is also the one word "love." It is also peace. It is truth, mercy, power, holiness, consistency, reliability, constancy, justice, life (real), and all the other attributes of righteousness. The question is, how much explaining does it take before one grasps this.

God is love by definition. Love exists; therefore, God exists. Love is inexhaustible; therefore, God is infinite. God exists and is infinite; therefore, love exists in an inexhaustible supply. Each of the attributes of God implies all the other attributes. This is way beyond the criticism of tautology (redundant and vacuous) leveled against such revelatory knowledge.

**Chaos is relative only to humans**

As mentioned earlier, many empiricists fail to comprehend the obvious transcendent knowledge that exists prior to its being revealed to them, within the narrowly defined confines of their human-level perception or methodology. They also fail to comprehend the manifest truth that nothing is ultimately random or chance or accidental (coincidence).

Everything has meaning. The configuration of anything speaks. It is always an effect that speaks of its cause. The outcome of any event is always predicted by its cause, regardless of whether humans know enough scientifically to describe results in advance or in hindsight.

Things are only defined as random or chance due to human ignorance.

Thus saith the LORD; If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD. (Jeremiah 31:37).

The limits of existence are infinite and the way everything operates and is made and how to make it will not be shared with the untrustworthy (selfish). Neither will the
unselfish, the elect (both of the descendents and non-descendents of Jacob), be cast off but will rather be forgiven forever through the mercy of God. The ultimate knowledge held is held by God. God can measure heaven and knows the foundations he created. This is no paradox. Human beings can never pry open the last knowledge of God. There will always remain more unknown than known by those who hate God. Also, Jesus was of the seed of Israel. Jesus will never be cast off; therefore, human beings in the mundane world will never measure heaven or search out the foundations of the earth. "Foundations" here meaning being able exhaustively to answer the question of why. "Measured" here also begs "compared to what?" Science as mundanely defined today will never handle these questions.

Speak from this basis, and the language of the revelation will not be as difficult. What could be the possible scientific explanation for one moving a mountain without any human technology but rather by having no doubt in God? How can it be successfully tested? It cannot. Testing God fails. Therefore, science is limited. It will never measure the heavens. It will always get it wrong. It will forever be able to produce no more than an estimate of the then "known" universe.

**Publicly funded schools devoid of religious historical context**

This has all led to the preclusion of teaching in public elementary and secondary schools anything about God and apostasy and left atheism free reign. It has never made sense that theology is taboo in public schools. How can a child be well-educated even in the mundane sense and not know religion? How can that child know history? How can theology not be a core element of education? The fear of what people do wrong in the name of religion has been mishandled. There have been and are mad scientists. Yet science continues to be offered. The way is not through separating off from God. The way is through enlightenment about the reality of righteousness. In the interest of some people not having their children exposed to religion, the education of children suffers. Children are compelled to science but are compelled against God. Freedom from religion is the cry of those whose tax dollars are hypocritically spent for religion even under so-called separation of church and state. That separation was due to the mistakes of apostate clerics. Now we have the mistakes of the apostate American citizens who by distancing themselves from the righteousness of God are suffering domestic attacks such as the 1993 World Trade Center bombing, the 9-11 attacks, wars such as Iraq, and greater wars to come in divers places.

**The errors of the founding fathers**

Those of the founding fathers of America who had confused real Christianity with the apostate churches and wished to separate the church from the full organization of the people, opened the door wide open for those of the rationalists and empiricists who had come to the conclusion that believing that there is a higher power leads to negative results. Thus, even the pure teachings of Christ about that around which people should be organized have been both corrupted and discarded. The founding fathers was a kind of expedient, sacrificial pragmatism. They sacrificed Jesus again for their expedient vision. Their vision was less principled than Jesus’s. They chose the dark road for what they saw as the practical needs of their personal estates.

**George Washington**

Of all the animosities which have existed among mankind, those which are caused by difference of sentiments in religion appear to be the most inveterate and distressing, and ought most to be deprecated. I was in hopes that the enlightened and liberal policy, which has marked the present age, would at least have reconciled Christians of every denomination so far that we should never again see the religious disputes carried to such a pitch as to endanger the
peace of society. -- George Washington

George Washington did not understand the division caused by the rejection of the message of Jesus. He did not understand that truth does not bring instant peace to all souls. Rather, it divides selfish from unselfish. That process saves the world and thereby brings peace in the end. Neither did Washington understand that Jesus does not bless warfare. George Washington, the commander in chief of the Continental Army in the American Revolutionary War, said the following:

It is the duty of all nations to acknowledge the Providence of Almighty God, to obey His will, to be grateful for His benefits, and to humbly implore His protection and favor.

James Madison

Madison wrote the following:

During almost fifteen centuries has the legal establishment of Christianity been on trial. What have been its fruits? More or less, in all places, pride and indolence [laziness] in the clergy; ignorance and servility [servitude] in laity; in both, superstition, bigotry, and persecution.

John Adams

"The government of the United States of America is not in any sense founded on the Christian Religion." –Treaty of Tripoli signed by John Adams. John Adams wrote as follows:

Twenty times in the course of my late reading, have I been upon the point of breaking out, 'this would be the best of all possible worlds, if there were no religion in it.'

However, Adams also said as follows:

The general principles, on which the fathers achieved independence, were the only principles in which that assembly of young gentlemen could unite.... And what were these general principles? I answer, the general principles of Christianity, in which all these sects were united....

Benjamin Franklin

Franklin wrote as follows:

...Some books against Deism fell into my hands....It happened that they wrought an effect on me quite contrary to what was intended by them; for the arguments of the Deists, which were to be refuted, appeared to me much stronger than the refutations, in short, I soon became a thorough Deist.

If we look back into history for the character of present sects in Christianity, we shall find few that have not in their turns been persecutors, and complainers of persecution. The primitive Christians thought persecution extremely wrong in the Pagans, but practised it on one another. The first Protestants of the Church of England, blamed persecution in the Roman church, but practised it against the Puritans: these found it wrong in the Bishops, but fell into the same practice themselves both here and in New England.

Therefore, rather than becoming a deists, reject the apostate doctrines and go straight to the doctrine of Jesus, the new commandment, that will save the world.

These example statements make clear that each writer or speaker may easily be quoted out of context by simply letting an isolated quote stand on its own giving an incomplete picture of the scope of the thinking or confusion on a given subject. Such examples that may be taken out of context to support or reprove a position are
replete throughout the myriad quotations available on the subject of the US founding fathers regarding Christianity as they were given to understand it. Philosophies and dogmas have been built up over millennia based upon selective, convenient memory and context.

Organizing a perfect union was not in their hearts

It is clear that the existence of a difference between religion (historically practiced in the orthodox or traditional denominations at the time of the founding of the United States) and the true teaching of Jesus was somewhat known to at least some of The founders. What needs to be made clear is since some of the founders were aware that there were true teachings, not the teachings of the dominant churches, why did they agree to institute a government on principles other than those true teachings? Why did they refer openly in their political meetings and documents to God and not seek that truth for their system of government? It was because organizing a perfect union was not in their hearts.

Here is Jefferson authoring *The Virginia Act For Establishing Religious Freedom* (1786). The preamble states in part as follows:

Well aware that Almighty God hath created the mind free; that all attempts to influence it by temporal punishments or burdens, or by civil incapacitations, tend only to beget habits of hypocrisy and meanness, and are a departure from the plan of the Holy Author of our religion, who being Lord both of body and mind, yet chose not to propagate it by coercions on either.…

Now, the immediately above shows insight into the revelation. However, why be untrue to it in any area of human government or organization? The implication of the truth of what Jefferson wrote demanded a different outcome from the *Constitution of the United States of America* and all its subordinate punishing, burdening, incapacitating, coercive laws. Here Jefferson understood the hypocrisy of coercion, yet he partook of that very hypocrisy. Why?

America: A house built on division

The truth is that the house that is America was built upon division from the start. That division is becoming starker with each passing year. It is a sign of the times. It is the founders' legacy, their fruit and their fathers'. They did not deal with the core issue of selfishness. They more than sidestepped it. They compromised the faith rather than reconciling with God. Had this nation of America been truly founded upon the teachings of Christ, there would have been no poor, hungry, or homeless persons in it thereafter. There would have been no slavery or bondservants ever. There would have been no genocide against the Indians. There would have been universal suffrage from the start. The Roman church and other churches have had nearly two thousand years to get it right. The so-called American Christians have had several hundred years since landing on these shores. The founders and their descendents have had since at least the early 1800's. Where is the fruit whereby we would know them as at least attempting Christlikeness?

What the founding fathers sowed, American's reap. They did not sow Christianity. American's are not reaping the seeds of Christianity through their government. They sowed the unrighteousness, inequity, and mammon under the capitalistic system, and that is what American's have been reaping.

It does not bode well that The founders knew and did otherwise. "Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth." (John 9:41). The true message of Jesus was always there for the founding fathers to read in their Bibles. Most were exceptionally literate as their writings attest.

Jesus: The highest lawgiver

Much of this confusion about the founders and what America is founded upon is due to the mixing of the Judaic law of Moses with the teachings of Jesus. There is overlap, of course;
however, the areas where they are distinguished are more pronounced than would be indicated by the degree to which many mainstream denominations refer to the Old Testament law for the hardhearted as if that law is on the same level as the New Covenant, which is to soften our hearts and to love one another as Jesus loved his friends. The laws of Moses contained the traditions of men, such as capital punishment; eugenics; warfare; and ceremonial, liturgical, exterior cleaning. The law of Moses sought to take heaven by force, not that the people were ready for better. They were not. They were not much ready for even the law of Moses. Moses did what Moses was given to do. It suited the people and the times. Those people and their descendents (those of that spirit of rejection and backsliding) did not even keep to the righteousness of that lesser law. Therefore, the greatest law was made fully comprehensible by Jesus to further separate the sheep from the goats. That happened for the sake of the truly willing righteous for whose very sake there is existence.

The wrath of human law tries to take heaven by force. It practices eugenics and other offenses in order to bring heaven to earth. It is hypocrisy. It never worked. It never will. It was flawed from the start. That spirit of offending lives on in the survivors, in their handed-down human traditions. We see it in the abuse of the Palestinians by the Israelis. The wrath is the hardhearted reaction to hardheartedness. It is impatience. It is vengeance. The rule of the laws of men has sought to ignore the divine imperative and has forever been unjust. People have been attempting to usurp God. It only forestalls the return of innocence, disturbing always the peace and harming the innocent as they imagine they are doing the right thing by punishing the guilty but are rather making themselves culpable and much worse in the process. Following the divine imperative though would eliminate all killing, all disease, and even death.

What you and we sow, you and we reap here and now and hereafter until we are all finally separated not to be reunited until all the consequences of sowing selfishness have been cycled through, paid for, in self-reproach, lamentation, atonement, mercy, forgiveness, and reunion. Your heaven or hell is of your making. You hold the key to the gates of hell. You also hold the key to the gates of the Kingdom of Heaven. You control when they are unlocked and opened and who and what flows through them. You hold the key to forbidden fruit that is still there tempting those whom it tempts. Let only righteousness flow. Do not allow evil to traffic. Allow repentance not punishment. Allow just consequences that come from beyond human error. What you do and why will be the standard applied to you. Ignorance is an excuse. The truly ignorant will receive fewer negative consequences. Those who know better though, those who have heard the word and know better, but still turn away in selfishness will receive the greater negative consequences, because it will take much more for them to come around to overcoming. No matter how impervious they choose to be, they must finally be made to feel great remorse. Thank God for the saving power of remorsefulness. If you believe in the almighty power of divine mercy and allow for the forgiveness and atonement and redemption of any soul who chooses it and act accordingly, that standard will be applied to you.

Why no eugenics or social Darwinism

Via his parables such as in Matthew 13 about the reaping of the tares and the wheat, Jesus explained natural selection, the power of nurturing, and most importantly the power of the Holy Spirit over all things long before Darwin or any other advocate of science or the liberal arts. Jesus explained that whilegetFielding the world of the evil ones (the tares or weeds), one will deliberately or inadvertently destroy innocence (the wheat or good seed) as well. This is why we should never practice eugenics or social Darwinism. The truth is that the unselfish are the fittest on all counts, because the best results always come from unselfishness and the worst results always come from selfishness. The truth is that one may become unselfish even in the midst of the tares. "A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee." (Psalm 91:7).
Moses, Alexander III, Attila, Mohammed, Genghis Khan, Tamerlane, king George III, George Washington, Custer, Al Capone, Hitler, Stalin, every person who ever kills or orders killing has eliminated from the mundane world the presence of those killed. Most killers want to think of it as ridding or freeing the world of an undesirable presence. Even those without conscience often feel that they are rightfully removing people getting in the way of desire. When the reason is to prevent the seed from carrying on, it is part of the practice of eugenics. It is social Darwinism: Survival of and dominance by the fittest (selfish).

Eugenicists: Defective and killers
Those who are left, it is assumed will not pass on the physical traits or the teachings or the spirit seen as undesirable by the eugenists. If this is true, then the defective gene that has predisposed people to be killers has been left to dominate. That teaching lives on and that spirit remains stalking the earth. The problem for these minds is that they fall into the inevitable hypocrisy of their position.

Violence, murder, and other selfish, coercive reactions are never the answer. It is though permissible and suggested that one approach others directly with complaints for real cause. If that doesn't work, take some witnesses. If the astray still doesn't respond properly, tell everyone in the group asking them to help to get through to the misled. If the lost still refuses to be found, leave it alone. It is then his problem. You will have done what you can in placing the truth right out there for all.

Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican. (Matthew 18:15-17).

Don't be surprised though if others whom you approach for witnesses and members of the whole group reject the truth and refuse to help. Only those of the real Church will stand up for the truth.

If the transformational power of the Holy Spirit is not real, then there is no hope. However, the truth can overcome the confusion in the minds of those attempting to take heaven by force. They just must be shown the way through deeds that work. The spirit opposite murder and killing exists. It is love. It can and does overcome temptation to violently resist evil and to use coercion rather than the pure appeal of words and deeds of truth. That is the message of Jesus. It is the physically transformative power of nurturing.

Heredity and environment, predisposition and nurturance, contribute to what manifests. The truth is that the Holy Spirit has ultimate power over all things and can effect complete changes instantly. That is why Jesus could walk on water and turn water into wine, etc., instantly. So, there is a huge range in transformational processes in terms of the degree, quality, and speed of transformation. Those depend upon the cause or mover. The range in causes runs from the cleanest to the filthiest. Those two ends on that range or spectrum effect the most radical and sudden changes for better or worse. The middle of the spectrum is the most mundanely understood and accepted. However, radical transformations toward evil are more readily accepted by those of mundane understanding than are radical transformations in the opposite that is the pure direction. That is due to lack of truth. That must be overcome.

Killers do not fall to that state without having suffered abuse under the selfish spirit and reacted to it in the usual, mistaken, non-overcoming, selfish manner. The filthy spirits attacked them. How a given killer was transformed depends upon where the filthy spirit fell on the spectrum. Killers were nurtured on violence or greed or depravity or some combination of them. It was sudden to gradual depending upon the nature of the unclean spirit
and hence the attack. Regardless, they were overcome by the falsehood. Filthy spirits are false. They are liars. They are devouring. They are dark. They are far from the eternal kingdom of righteousness and salvation. The killers were physically transformed by succumbing to the attack. Succumbing means they didn't overcome. They fell to temptation and caved in. They didn't have the coping skills. They came to manifest those filthy traits themselves.

Moses

Moses for instance did not have the voice of the movie actor Charlton Heston, who portrayed Moses in the movie *The Ten Commandments*. Moses had a speech impediment. He was a slow speaker. He thought himself so slow that his older brother Aaron had to do the speaking for him. In *The Bible* we see Moses moved to rescue his fellow Hebrews from slavery in Egypt, but we also see Moses's soul suffering self-doubt and a sense of unworthiness due to his impediment and former sin including murder, no doubt. "And he said, O my LORD, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt send." (Exodus 4:13). He wasn't asking to be the one God sends. He was praying to God that God send someone else. He was afraid. He was conflicted, torn. On one hand, he had the selfish desire not to be ridiculed and made to feel shame again. He probably had been severely taunted and even physically tormented. On the other hand, he had great compassion and an extremely strong sense of indignation about the oppression of his fellow Hebrews.

Now the law of Moses ended up putting people to the sword for all manner of things Moses found offensive. What if that law had been extended to include all those with speech impediments or just slow speakers? Moses had also committed murder in Egypt long before. He killed a nasty person, but Jesus has taught us that such killing is nevertheless not justified under the divine law. Is this a condemnation of Moses? It certainly is not. Moses did not have the hindsight we have. He did not have the benefit of the Gospel message as we do. We have no honest choice other than to view the life and message of Moses in light of that fact.

Nevertheless, do you see the hypocrisy inherent within eugenics and capital punishment? Jesus eliminated the issue by revealing the real law that does not contain the offenses of eugenics or capital punishment or any human-on-human punishments really. As shown above, Thomas Jefferson, who was not even a Christian, saw this about the negative results of coercion. Surely every Christian is able to discern in the message of Jesus what even a non-Christian, Jefferson, is able to perceive.

Wrath is, and is from, abuse

We must come to understand that the most wrathful are those who are a combination of having been severely abused physically or emotionally (in the final analysis, it is all manifested physically), having been the most predisposed to not overcoming, and having had the least loving nurturing that would otherwise be sufficient to redirect them or transform them. They were and are created by humanity. What person who never suffered abuse in the family or without and was lovingly nurtured in the family or without turns out to be a wrathful leader? Could another illness besides human selfishness, directly or indirectly, create a wrathful leader? Even a bang on the head is the result of human selfishness in the end.

There are those who will say that physical damage to the brain via what they would call an accident or by the disease of cancer or other such forces can cause such a transformation; however, the truth is that such things happen to people because of the selfishness of humanity (abuse). We must learn to see this connection.

It has always been there. It is just being dismissed by those who do not want to be held at all to account for the overall fallen condition of this world. All wrathfulness is a disease state. It is the meaning of the word "disease." It means dis-ease or not at ease. It is aggravation. Cancer is the result of things going wrong as a result of what can rightly be termed a kind of aggravation or disturbance. It is the opposite of wholesomeness or healthfulness in that sense. So-called accidents happen as a result of that same spirit. It is the result of stress and confusion. It is a manifestation of things being
ill at ease from the divine perspective. In this way, all things are the result of righteousness versus evil or unselfishness versus selfishness. Selfishness causes stress. Stress causes error. It shows in the earth and in the world and in the people collectively and in each individual. The things that are going wrong are going that way due to the spirit in the aggregate going down the wrong path. Reality is reflecting that spirit coming from humans back upon humanity.

To prevent the terror of wrath, do we not have to deprogram wrath with love, understanding, and compassion throughout the whole of humanity?

Moses's laws were, though, representative or symbolic of what was to come in spirit and not just letter. Moses's law was harsh due to the hardness of the hearts of that generation. The laws of a people reflect the collective condition of their hearts. They get what they deserve collectively. This is extremely difficult for people to comprehend. People are all interdependent and will be judged as such, as humanity, nations, families, and individuals. At the same time, the sins of others are not to set our teeth on edge. It is why one person such as Jesus could make such a huge difference. He suffered for all but was, nevertheless, rewarded. Jesus was responsible and accountable.

Therefore, he did everything he could in love. None of these excludes the other. Jesus referred to the harshness fitting the condition of the prevailing and collective heart by saying, "Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so." (Matthew 19:8).

It is so important to grasp the meaning of the words "but from the beginning it was not so." There was a time in humanity when people were not hardhearted. Remember, Jesus also said the following:

 Verdey, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. (John 6:32).

Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. (John 6:49).

This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever. (John 6:58).

Jesus is the bread of eternal life: Truth, the teaching and keeping of the full spirit of the law. "For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ." (John 1:17). The letter of the law came by Moses. The full spirit of the law came by Jesus who spoke the words and they were written down becoming also the new letter that was also the real letter from the beginning, the eternal letter. Even though the Jews had thought the manna was bread from heaven, it was not the true bread from heaven.

The scribes and Pharisees asked Jesus concerning an adulteress, "Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?" (John 8:5) Jesus replied, "He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her." (John 8:7). Hypocrisy ("meanness" as Thomas Jefferson observed) in the letter of the law was reproved.

The spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it was used to make the law consistent. Each heart that obeys that spirit no longer feels, thinks, speaks, or does hypocritically regardless of what the letter of the law says. It was a quantum leap in revelation. It revealed the root of all that is good. It separated unselfishness (righteousness) from selfishness (unrighteousness). It is "rightly dividing the word of truth." (2 Timothy 2:15).

Rather than simply build a new nation based upon that teaching of the spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it, the founding fathers (many of whom were variously rich, envious, and covetous) wrote their Declaration of Independence and their Constitution of the United States of America. Their Constitution was designed to handle the very specific grievances those rich founders had experienced at the hands of King George III of England. Unlike Jesus's law, their law did not handle all
the grievances of humanity. The spirit of the
great commandment does that however. The
founders were worried about the persecutions
that had occurred in the name of the Christian
religion. Rather than correcting the religion by
bringing it out of a state of apostasy
(selfishness) and, therefore, to the original
teachings of Jesus (unselfishness), they chose to
declare a separation of church (apostate or not)
from state via their written Constitution. They
wanted no church (no religion) running the
government or the government running any
church. As a consequence, not only is the
human-traditions-based church still in a state of
apostasy, so is the government of the people.
This trend is accelerating despite the gains of
the political conservatives who call themselves
believers.

Real Church and real state

If it has not been emphasized enough already,
we are not advocating that the separation
between the current political government and
the current mainstream denominations be
broken down. What we are advocating is that
the true church is the people who follow the
precepts of God and that is the only way people
may be properly organized that is governed. It is
the only true state. It is the only state that is not
of falsehood.

And Jesus answered him, The first
of all the commandments is, Hear,
O Israel; The Lord our God is one
Lord: And thou shalt love the
Lord thy God with all thy heart,
and with all thy soul, and with all
thy mind, and with all thy strength:
this is the first commandment.
And the second is like, namely
this, Thou shalt love thy
neighbour as thyself. There is none
other commandment greater than
these. (Mark 12:29-31).

We are advocating the new commandment that
necessarily follows, specifically: "As I have loved
you, that ye also love one another." (John
13:34): as Jesus loved his friends the disciples,
that we also love one another. Jesus's new
commandment is perfectly consistent with the
first and great commandment and the second
like it and the golden rule as follows:

Therefore all things whatsoever ye
would that men should do to you,
do ye even so to them: for this is
the law and the prophets.
(Matthew 7:12).

The golden rule

The golden rule is often said as, "Do unto
others as you would have them do unto you."
You will note though that the King James
version says "should." The divine law is not do
to others what you want them to do to you if
you are masochistic or hedonistic, etc. It is do to
others as they ought to do toward you. What
they ought to do is no offense, no harm, what is
best in the eternal sense, best for the whole,
what will bring only positive ultimate-
consequences.

We have been rebuked

We are glad that We have been rebuked. We
stand rebuked. It is a good thing. The Gospel
message rebuked us. It is right that Jesus came
and said and did what he did. We would have it
that when we are adrift or astray that there be
those who will come find us and bring us back
to heading toward being at one in the spirit.
Therefore, this is what we know is right to do. It
is right to find those who are lost who would
rather be found. It is better that one is given the
opportunity to learn and to change. It is wrong
not to let others know when they are headed in
the wrong direction. In fact, it is our duty to
inform them. We do not judge them or punish
them for going down the wrong path. The
consequences of any of us going down the
wrong path are established before us. We are
further advocating what Jesus meant when he
said as follows:

These things have I spoken unto
you in proverbs: but the time
cometh, when I shall no more
speak unto you in proverbs, but I
shall shew you plainly of the
Father. At that day ye shall ask in
my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you: For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God. (John 16:25-27).

It means that God hears us directly and Jesus no longer need intercede. It does not mean that we can do anything alone without Jesus however. We have become part of the family of one.

The following are consistent with the greatest commandment, as are all the true sayings and deeds of Jesus and his real followers:

And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common. (Acts 4:32).

If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. (Luke 14:26-27).

Whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. (Luke 14:33).

Renounce and abandon all that you have held dear in the worldly way, because you have been taught by the forces of selfishness to cling to such false treasure. Turn your heart to the oneness. Give all to that cause. Do not put your flesh first. Be a disciple of Jesus.

Hating what is right to hate is love

These are foundational, but one may arrive at the foundation by starting with any teaching or act of Jesus and following it with a softening heart throughout the Gospel and the rest of scripture. As for the word "hate" as used above, it is to hate the fallen condition. It is to hate the lust of the eye (covetousness and envy) and flesh (sexual predatoriness) and the pride of life (the fallen, unenlightened life). It is not to hate love, peace, and truth of the Holy Spirit in ones family and friends. We are to love that true love and real peace with our all. Do you see the contexts in which we are to hate and are to love?

Fables and myths as truths

Lastly, concerning Jefferson's assertion that Christianity is "founded on fables and mythology," there is a line for recognizing imagination that is fable and myth versus truth in the form of real prophetic metaphorical utterances, in parable form and other figurative forms. Prophetic continuity shines intensely in historical fulfillment, unless one subscribes to the absurd notion that the entire Bible is fable and myth. Fables and mythology carry the spirit of real aspirations of people for salvation. Even the pagan hero worship of the Nietzscheans is fulfilled in Jesus just as the mundane law was fulfilled. Jesus showed the real spirit that is the divine law. He rightly taught that the mundane law hangs upon it. Well, he showed the real spirit of heroism. All the pagan-hero stories hang upon that real-hero spirit. The pagan hero saves in the imagination of pagan-hero worshipers and ancestor worshipers, but only to the extent the minds of the hero-inventors can grasp salvation. Jesus came and showed the real spirit of salvation that fulfilled and transcended the pagan heroes. He fulfilled the prophetic desires of the entire world to be saved once the entire world comes to its senses and realizes it. How much of reality is contained in allegorical visions and dreams or parables that have been obviously often mistaken for falsehoods labeled pejoratively "fables" and "myths"? The truth in The Bible does not rise or fall by dismissing semantics. The Bible signifies. It rises on the truth it teaches whether in parable form or not. Every one of Aesop's Fables has a moral to it. Are those moral lessons less valid being in parable form?

Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that
fashioneth it, What makest thou?
or thy work, He hath no hands?
(Isaiah 45:9).

Who is a pot? Where is the line between the
literal and the figurative here? Is it less true
being seen as figurative? Isn't it literal within
context? Is it a myth that anyone is a pot or a
piece of pottery? It depends!

Human traditional doctrine misleads

What other confusions facilitate the doubters?
Sweeping, vague, knee-jerk human doctrines in
response to the questions of researchers and
those claiming scholarship, such as Thomas
Jefferson, are counterproductive. If left
unqualified, human traditional doctrine can
mislead. Certain examples include the doctrine
of Biblical inerrancy, the doctrine of justification
by faith alone, and the doctrine of scripture (the
letter without spirit) as the sole source of truth.

Doctrine of Biblical inerrancy

The doctrine of Biblical inerrancy when left
unexplained or unqualified, leaves The Bible’s
reputation (credibility) open to slanderous
statements and libelous writings due to even
trivialities such as typographical errors and
leaving zeros off numbers due to scribal
imperfections. Destructive critics are left
ammunition by sweeping statements of the
misled. The critics simply say that if The Bible is
inerrant and was divinely inspired, why does it
contain obvious mistakes such as typos, etc.?
Now, in defense of the Fundamentalists and
others who hold to this doctrine of Biblical
inerrancy, they usually qualify their position by
saying that they are referring to the scripture in
its original form.

Well, God inspired exactly as was needed. Such
level of errors is a nonstarter issue. The inspired
writers were given only what they were given.
All were not given the same. All could not
receive the same. Each was different. Jesus
showed that some of the writings were human
tradition (not able to be kept without hypocrisy,
such as stoning) and, therefore, not as divinely
inspired (in the sense most people think of the
concept) as other writings: Not as close to the

kingdom so to speak. This does not render The
Bible invalid or any part of it as necessarily
uninspired. It simply points out the levels of
inspiration and what was imparted given the
people’s hearts and the circumstances. In fact,
that we can make the comparisons between
Jesus and earlier prophets renders The Bible the
source of continuity for the unfolding prophecy
and revelation.

Where is the fruit of perfectly appropriate
inspiration? It is unfolding. What negative
impact has the opposite force, the selfish force,
had upon all the undertakings of humanity?
Stress causes errors. Selfishness causes stress.
Biblical scribes and inspired authors have never
been free of all stress. They were waiting for
complete salvation from the stressors: The
selfish, tempters, and knowing evildoers
(sinners). They were waiting to overcome. The
truth is that the writings were a result of asking,
seeking, and knocking. The writers were given
what to say that undeniably kept the word alive
since we still have it today and will continue to
have it forever.

This Biblical-inerrancy issue also touches upon
the historical accuracy of The Bible. Here again,
this is a nonstarter issue. There is no way for us
to know the exact meanings of every setting in
The Bible. We do not know how long a "day" in
creation was. We only know that it was a
creation-day. We all know that the words in The
Bible are also figurative. Even the
Fundamentalists admit to interpreting day as
year within certain contexts of prophecy. If the
length of time for the first day of Book of Genesis
was not a twenty-four hour period, the belief
system does not fail. If "day" there must mean
twenty-four hours, it cannot mean a year
elsewhere. However, certain calculations of the
prophecy only work using a year. The literalists
know this.

We are not making a claim to knowing
everything or that the Holy Spirit has revealed
everything to us. The Holy Spirit tells us what
we need to know. We know that all the
theological, academic arguments between and
among the various denominations and sects
over doctrines will come to absolutely no good
for any of those arguers who do not get to work
feeding the lambs and sheep in their flesh bodies as well as spiritually and doing all the other things Jesus said we are to do. In fact, the selfishness inherent in endless arguing guarantees that the positions are wrong. Jesus said his peace and held his peace. We are not interested in engaging people for the sake of arguing. This work is only as good as it motivates people to perform the deeds called for by the first and great commandment and the second like it. If all it does is stimulate debate with no right action, will that say more about the book or its readers?

**False fundamentalists conveniently select figures of speech to reject divine humanitarianism**

In addition to more forcefully qualifying the doctrine of Biblical inerrancy, emphasizing that there is figurative (relatively non-literal) language in *The Bible* and emphasizing that the teachings of Jesus came in allegorical parables will defuse negative criticism. The sayings of Jesus are not based upon assumptions. They are not opinions. The truth of them is proven absolutely. They are though contained in a language form meant to separate the willfully hardhearted from the receptive or softening hearted. That language form and even the plain and clear truth remains beyond the ability of those opposed truly to knowing, because they cannot bring themselves to act upon the truth in consistency. It remains occulted to them. They remain unwilling to partake of the instructional truth. Of course, admitting to greater figurativeness for many calling themselves Fundamentalists would require them to turn from their conservatism, dropping their human-tradition view that does not allow the figurative to speak to the literalness of the truths contained within the parables. They would have to admit to divine humanitarianism and admit that such humanitarianism lies in giving and sharing all freely as is God's intention for us.

**When is Jerusalem also Sodom?**

And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. (Revelation 11:8).

He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one. (Matthew 13:37-38).

Jerusalem is spiritually called Sodom and Egypt. Literally it is Jerusalem with the spirit of Sodom and Egypt. But when someone says Sodom and Egypt, it is to bring to mind Jerusalem and Jerusalem’s current corruption under the proclivity to selfishness: Anti-liberalism; antichrist. We must remember that Jerusalem was not always corrupt. It was the center of teaching of peace.

Where then is the hard and fast line between figurative and literal? When does one begin and the other end? Figuratively, the faithful followers of Jesus are the good seed. Is not the good seed then literally the faithful follower? When is the word the thing itself and not just referential? When Jesus said of himself, "I am the way, the truth, and the life" (John 14:6), in what way are the terms "way," "truth," and "life" not Jesus proper? Why must people treat this as so mystical? If he had said, "I am human," no one would blink. Yet, to what does the word "human" refer? Isn't it a concept? Yet, isn't it real? Isn't Jesus really the way, truth, and life just as tangibly or literally as he was human? Why do people get hung up not doing the deeds while they bandy about trying to set up hard and fast word meanings when words more than allude to the infinite, just as numbers?

Look closely at the word "spiritually." The word was translated from the Greek into English. In the Greek, the sense of the word means "figuratively." Transliterated to the Greek from the English, the word is "pneumatikos" ("pneumatikw'""). Its root is "pneu," which means to blow. "Pneu." means to breathe. Elsewhere in this work, I have explained the conflation: The truth blows us together into giving and sharing all freely: God; of, by, for, as, and with (inseparable). It gives the breath of eternal life.
God breathes it into us, we drink it as the living water, and we eat it as the real bread.

By the Holy Spirit of truth, one knows that Jerusalem as it is as of the time of this writing contains the spirit of both Sodom and Egypt in Sodom's and Egypt's most negative historical senses. We know this by the fruit of Jerusalem. Its inhabitants in the aggregate do not bring forth the good fruit with patience. They bring forth the fruit of that Sodom and that Egypt. It is an allusion. Jerusalem is not named verbatim in the verse in Revelation, but that is where Jesus was crucified. Sodom and Egypt were full of sin. Jerusalem is by reference being called full of sin. Be warned before calling this blasphemy, heresy, or anything else that claims it is false.

Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy. (Matthew 26:65).

Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. (Matthew 12:31).

The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God. (John 10:33).

The pharisaic high priest, Joseph Caiaphas, said Jesus had blasphemed. Saying that about Jesus was the real blasphemy. However, Jesus said the high priest could be forgiven for that. Many of the confused people calling themselves Jews said Jesus had blasphemed for making himself God. Those people, spiritually blind to the path of wholeness, were in league with Caiaphas. They did not know the scriptures. Those who don't understand the scriptures now don't understand either that the current Jerusalem is still Sodom and Egypt.

The figurative interpretation all runs contrary to human traditions of many entities calling themselves Fundamentalists, conservative evangelicals, literalists, strict-constructionists, but it is not heretical in the eyes of God. The Holy Spirit is the breath of life. Jesus brought it with him in abundance, and it breathed itself into the real living law. The Constitution of the United States of America and all law is being interpreted based upon the consensus understanding of the time, even by those holding themselves out as being the most strict-constructionists. How long must it take for the consensus to reach the revelation?

Of course The Bible is not in error concerning telling the story of the unfolding history of the revelation. Only human interpretations and expectations are in error.

**The giants (Nephilim)**

As another example, according to the Noah account, every humanoid on the planet drowned except for those in the ark; however, the giants (Nephilim) are accounted by literalists as descendents of women and fallen angels predating the flood, yet they existed after the flood.

There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown. (Genesis 6:4).

And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak, were. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt)…..

Nevertheless the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover we saw the children of Anak there…And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as
grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight. (Numbers 13:22,28,33).
Genesis 6:4 speaks of the time before the deluge. Numbers 13:22, 28, and 33 refer to long after that great flood. The giants before the flood were killed by the flood according to the story. However, long after the flood, the Hebrews "saw the giants" who were the "sons of Anak" said to have "come of the giants." How can the "sons of Anak" in a completely non-figurative sense "come of the giants" when all the giants and all the people other than Noah and his family were killed many, many generations before that? Therefore, unless at least elements within either or both accounts immediately above are viewed figuratively and not necessarily joined at the hip, they cannot be reconciled as interpreted under, what is called today, literalism. Among other things, there has to be more to the contexts than a mundane, genetic-only correspondence of giants to giants.

The reading is reconciled when the term "giant" is understood in the same sense in which people use the term today when referring to people as giants even when those people are physically even relatively small. For instance, Deng Xiaoping, the ruler of China from the late 1970's until the early 90's, was referred to as "the short giant." He was very powerful politically while being 4'11" or 1.5 meters tall. There are many, many references in history to so-called giants within that sense of the term. It has nothing necessarily to do with being physically large or tall. As for the "sons of Anak" being said to have "come of the giants," that is understandable when considered within the spiritual or figurative sense. This does not mean that they were not tall and large people compared with the Hebrews of the day. The sons of Anak were though of the same spirit as those whom had displeased God before the great flood.

And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. (Genesis 6:5).

The real fundamentalists
Contrary to the fundamentalism of the completely non-figurative view of the scriptures, there is the real fundamentalism of those focused with the single vision of godliness upon the fundamentals (the great commandment, second commandment, golden rule, and Jesus's new commandment, which encapsulates the others: Conflates them). Those real fundamentalists are not all fractured up with the love of worldly personal possessions and the other things that come of worldly lusts. That real fundamentalism is the true liberalism. There they are conflated.

The Bible contains the figurative
It is not possible that The Bible contains nothing figurative. The Bible is full of figurative language. The language is emblematical. Stories are indicative. They speak truisms about the human condition and what to do about it. These truisms are self-evident truths. They require no proof beyond themselves. They are not lacking in power. They are not worn out. They never die. They remain inspiring and fresh forever. It is simply the dark force of pejoration that attempts to destroy the word: To let itself off the hook; to lead others astray into that deep darkness. Those calling themselves literalists believe in the Book of Revelation, which itself uses the term "figuratively" (spiritually). They say they believe Jesus but they do not accept Jesus at his word.

These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father. (John 16:25).

"Show you plainly" means not with allegories (symbolic stories rendering truisms) or even substantive speech but rather in the flesh by demonstration (by the deeds: Crucifixion and resurrection) and, thereafter, via the Holy Spirit. By insisting upon a completely nonfigurative interpretation of The Bible the exclusionary literalists give God a bad name by leaving The Bible open to the criticisms of those who seek to
destroy the power, which is the only saving grace: Unity, concord, emotional harmony; thoughts, words, and deeds in unison with righteousness.

Godliness, wholesomeness, allows us to be one, as Jesus explained. We are to be at one with one another. We are to be at peace with each other. Jesus tried to get through to the hardhearted and hardheaded that we are not to usurp. We are to share all with one another. At the same time, we are to recognize the as yet irredeemable recidivistic and let them go there way. Even one's own genetic children can be heathens: Spiritually deaf, blind, lost, and dead. Aren't all humans the creation of God, and aren't many of them heathens? We are not enough to give our children serpents to eat for fish or stones for bread. Doesn't God continue to provide even for the most evil people on the planet? Our parental responsibilities remain in that way. However, if children come to think the better of it and the word becomes written upon their hearts (as demonstrated by sincere repentance), they are as the Prodigal Son returned: Spiritually found and alive, for which we may rejoice. The host (multitude) of heaven rejoices in heaven each times someone turns back to the real righteousness.

**Doctrine of justification by faith alone**

**Martin Luther**

Also, the doctrine of justification by faith alone was Martin Luther's reaction to insincere deeds being acceptable for salvation by the Roman church. However, that doctrine has had the negative result of removing the emphasis upon feeding the sheep and lambs of the fold. People now rest on expressions of faith without being real disciples of Jesus: Divine humanitarians and real liberals as Isaiah defined, taking up their crosses and bearing persecution for undertaking that feeding and the other things Jesus told his followers that they must do.

Justification by perfunctory deeds and deeds not done in the spirit of unselfishness is wrong; however, justification without consistent deeds done in the spirit of unselfishness is also wrong. Faith alone has been interpreted by excuse seekers as condoning the latter. The proper doctrine is justification by consistent deeds done in the spirit of unselfishness which proves real faith. Under that doctrine, there is no excuse.

**There are works and then there are works**

Now, in his epistle to the Galatians, Paul argued for this justification by faith and not by works, but he qualified the works as obeying the laws of Moses and not the doing of good works, per se. That qualifying aspect is often lost, and works in the form of good deeds are neglected on account of the blanket reading of the doctrine. This becomes a problem with many doctrines. Hence, we are qualifying them here and not suggesting that a thorough reading of their authors would not produce qualifying language by those authors. However, it cannot be overemphasized that Jesus said that the Jews should recognize him by his works and that we are all known by, and will all be judged in the end according to, our works. Naturally, Jesus's works were consistent. We are not suggesting that someone can be knowingly and carelessly sinful only to do some good deeds and turn around to sin some and then do some more good deeds and expect to have that rather nonchalant approach be acceptable to God. One must be constantly striving to do good works only to make his or her fruit all good as Jesus said we are to do or be cut off and burned up as a bad branch.

**Grace distorted by Platonism**

**Augustine (bishop of Hippo)**

This justification by faith alone is akin to the interpretation of divine grace, which has also been used as an excuse by hundreds of millions not to do the requisite deeds, yes requisite. It is a great source of needless confusion. That interpretation of grace comes primarily out of the Neo-Platonism of Augustine (bishop of Hippo) who read the works of the philosopher Plotinus (plō-tī'nəs). As interpreted, it emphasizes the meditative, ascetic, monastic,
cloistered approach as the way to ecstatic reunion with God. That alone never gets one there. It is abstraction that misses the reality of deeds and that perfection really isn't abstract. This is why Jesus was the truth. Even the philosophical, intellectual arguments for the Trinity and the nature of Jesus's divinity as espoused by the early Hellenized church come out of this Platonic philosophy. The divinity of Jesus is not explained by Platonism. It all but ignores the tasks Jesus assigned to his followers to feed the world spiritually and physically and to do all the other things he said must be done and that will be used as the criteria for separating out the sheep (his followers) from the goats (Satan's brood).

There is law and then there is law

The law or works in question were the rituals and ceremonies of Mosaic law that Jesus divided, showing where hypocrisy lay. Much of this thinking results from reading things into the debate of the Apostles over whether or not to require circumcision of Gentiles. It was a debate over Mosaic law versus grace.

And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me: Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, [emphasis added] saith the Lord, who doeth all these things. Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God. (Acts 15:13-19)

James was referring above to how the Holy Spirit had moved Simeon (also spelled Simon) Peter to go to particular Gentiles. The Holy Spirit descended upon them. James also referred to the prophets, among them, Amos.

In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old: That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this. (Amos 9:11-12).

Paul wrote to the Romans, "For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace." (Romans 6:14). It does not mean that the Gentiles or any follower of Jesus is not under the divine law. It does not lift the commandments of Jesus from off the people. The word "law" in the verse has a specific connotation or connection in Paul's mind. It is not all encompassing. Not only that but the mundane law is seen as selfishness having dominion over the worldly world. For Paul, a new age had dawned and was dawning. There was a new covenant that was being extended out to all the peoples of the world if they would follow. That new covenant was not the old covenant made with the Hebrews under Moses and the law Moses handed down exclusively to the tribes of Jacob. This new covenant was, and is, with the church of Jesus Christ. The church's focus was, and is, to be upon the spirit of the law that informs the letter always. It was a revelation. God isn't taking us backwards. God is enlightening us. The people were not made extinct, because Jesus did what pleased God. God showed mercy even though the people didn't deserve it on the whole. They were spared by God's grace alone.
They had broken all the covenants before even though those covenants were easier to adhere to then keeping the full spirit of the great commandment.

**Augustinianism mistaken**

Augustinianism holds that the fate of people is subject only to divine grace and human actions and choices have nothing to do with it. That is wrong. Free-will deeds go perfectly hand-in-hand with God's grace. Were Augustine right, Jesus would have been lying when he told the disciples (as written in Matthew 25) about what would be the criteria come final judgment. If it were true that the results of one's freely chosen deeds have nothing to do with salvation, Jesus wasted all his time telling people to choose righteousness so God would deliver them in mercy and grace. He wasted all his time teaching them anything.

Of course, Jesus did not waste his time. It is right to choose righteousness always, and doing so is the path to salvation and God's forgiveness, mercy, grace, and blessing in the end after the long narrow way: The trial or proving ground. Choosing it means bringing forth the fruit: The proof of worthiness. God does not lie. God keeps God's promises. Those who do righteousness for righteousness' sake cast their fate with God. Those who will, choose and are chosen.

This does not mean that God does not know in advance who will and won't be amongst the sheep and goats. God knows. Reconcile that with the free will God has given human beings, and you will be open to the eternal and infinite.

Jesus bought the world time, but he didn't remove the divine obligation (the law, God's more revealed commandments) we have toward each and all. He didn't demand all his followers adhere to Mosaic law in letter only. He taught us and showed us to keep to the spirit of unselfishness, which never violates the spirit behind the very reason Mosaic law ever came into being.

**Connotations of grace**

There is the connotation of grace that covers all living beings regardless of their deeds. It is the free gift of God that is life and all the things God provides to all such as the rain that lands on the righteous and sinners alike. There is the grace that is sanctification proven by fruits such as Jesus's. Everyone upon whom the rain has fallen has not been consecrated by God. They all have not come in the name of God.

The grace of God is the spirit of the law upon which hang all the prophets and all the letter of the law. That law has always existed but has not always been revealed to people. Their hearts have hardened too much for them to see that eternal law. It is to keep the great commandment that implies the second like unto it and the golden rule and the new commandment of Jesus and all the lesser commandments without sins (knowing violations). Keeping the highest spirit of the letter is keeping the divine precept, the divine law. That law, that grace, is fitness. It begins with generosity, mercy, liberal treatment, and reprieve. That which is freely received is freely given. Mercy, indulgence, and reprieve then become no longer necessary. Keeping the divine precept, freely sharing all, then removes all sin and, therefore, makes moot all promulgated laws of humans. The problems every promulgated law of human handiwork was designed to ameliorate are then precluded by all keeping the great commandment in its fullest spirit. No sin would occur. No temptation would exist. No promulgated code would be required. The law would be written on the heart of each and every human. At that point, toil and death would end. Corruption and corruptibility would be gone. The garden would be abundant without labor. No deed would be differentiated as good, for all would be goodness and light. The water of eternal life would be running freely for each to drink. This is the state of perfect trust deserved, earned.

**Calvinism is error**

The grace of God is real. However, contrary to the teachings of Calvinism, mammon success is the opposite of the evidence of God's
sanctifying grace. It is the wages of selfishness and will be paid back to the penny. This work ethic turned to selfish ends, this worldly success, flies in the face of everything Jesus taught. Poverty, far from being a sign of the lack of God's grace upon the poverty stricken is more a sign of the selfish greed and stinginess of, and the theft by, those who believe that private and hoarded worldly riches are of God's grace. They have it exactly backwards. Business success is not evidence of God's grace. Sinful business people can become astronomically wealthy and be without the grace (sanctification) of God. The word "grace" has been distorted by selfish motives. It has undergone pejoration by disuse of its connotation of sanctification.

"Grace" is both a relative and absolute term. The grace bestowed upon all has resulted in the spiritual death of many. The grace bestowed upon Jesus has resulted in his spiritual unity with God, sharing all with God, the ultimate in generosity.

Grace has been used as synonymous with blessing. If it is a blessing to be temporarily tolerated by God in one's willfulness, then in that case it is a blessing. However, Jesus made clear that being temporarily tolerated by God in one's willfulness is to be getting one's reward from Satan now that will be repaid. God does make the rain to fall on all, sinners included. God's system allows (tolerates) people's free choices between good and evil while they learn or do not learn to overcome evil. God's grace allows for that time allotted to people. God did not have to allow for such an opportunity. It is through God's mercy and understanding of our growing in true spiritual enlightenment that God gives us this completely just opportunity. It is our chance to choose righteousness.

Those who have chosen, are choosing, and will yet choose righteousness are already known to God. In that sense, they are predestined. Those who have not, are not, and will not are also known. They are the damned already by their choice not to turn and stay. They are the sinners who will knowingly continue to reject the word of truth. They include those who will continue to pay lip service to faith but not do the good deeds that make them known as Jesus's followers seeing to it that their names are written and remain in the Book of Life.

He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

(Revelation 3:5).

We are to overcome temptation, including most importantly the temptation to rationalize away the duty to feed the lambs and sheep or the temptation to procrastinate in feeding them. Neither God's grace, as bestowed on nonbelievers, nor one's professed faith in the absence of doing God's will (that is what Jesus said we must do) will allow anyone to see or enter the kingdom. "Faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone." (James 2:17). It is not really faith if it is absent the deeds.

Paul has been misused

Paul wrote the same sentiment.

They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

(Titus 1:16).

Paul has been confusing for many. He has been used to excuse failing to feed the lambs and sheep. He has been misused by Augustine, Luther, Calvin, and advocates for capital punishment and other human-on-human wrath.

You see, predestination and free will are not incongruous. One must choose to do God's will. One must be chosen to do God's will. This is no paradox. There is no argument here. Reconcile them in your heart. One must have the truly repentant heart to have the strength of faith to trust completely in God's grace (in this case, God's love, mercy, and promise) to do God's will, which is not to cloister up to stay, hiding the light, but is rather being exemplary through right words and right deeds spoken and written and done out in the open, in the center of the world, not for accolades but because it is right. It produces the good fruit.
Lip-service faith
Lip-service faith is challenged. It is the tool of rationalization and procrastination. The lives and souls of billions of people depend upon clearing away errors. The mainstream theologians have been in error by losing the real focus (the single vision or single eye). Augustine of Hippo, Thomas Aquinas, Martin Luther, John Calvin, and other theologians, as well-intentioned as they thought they were being, facilitated selfish traditions obscuring the revelation.

Their errors, well-intentioned or not, have caused God to have a bad reputation among millions of people who would otherwise believe and teach and do. They have facilitated leaving the church open to the criticisms of the Thomas Jeffersons and Thomas Paines of the world. That is not to say that Augustine was wrong that there is a city of God versus a current city of man. Of course, until both are the same, they remain separated. The message of Jesus though is, "Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven." (Matthew 6:10). The cities conflate, and it is not forced.

Thy kingdom come
It was a mistake that people were led in the direction of thinking that the city of God does not exist here on earth: That it is only in the hereafter. Jesus said the kingdom is within. That is the city of God. It is received via the Holy Spirit from without and within. When it is magnified within, it shines out into this world. When two or more are gathered in the real spirit (the saving spirit of God), it is magnified synergistically (the combined effect is greater than the sum of the effects of the individuals acting alone). This is why we are to be as one, helping each other to help yet others. It greatly magnifies the light and results. Two people gathering without the spirit is still darkness and is magnified if they are hell-bent to lead each other even further astray.

When the Holy Spirit is magnified by the church (people acting in concert for righteousness to bring forth the real abundance and fruits worthy of repentance), others then see the light clearer, plainer, and brighter. If people band together to do good deeds devising liberal, communistic things, those efforts will be greatly magnified if done to shine throughout the world. It holds the promise of the resurrection of the faithful. It is in the hereafter. It is though here and now if we do it.

It will not stop the world from burning due to the unrepentant, but it will save the souls of billions and leave the right path for those to follow.

We are charged by Jesus to do God's will here and now on earth as it is done in heaven. It is not enough to dwell here in a meditative state working upon ourselves, doing only that which is self-centered or worldly centered.

Are we attempting to overthrow Daniel, Zechariah, Matthew 24, or the Book of The Revelation of John? We are absolutely not.

Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. (Matthew 24:45-46).

"Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing"

Give them food (feed the lambs and sheep). We must make it as possible as we can for each other to be found so doing. We must facilitate each other's righteous behavior toward all. We aren't to do that for the sake of our own necks, albeit they are on the line. We are to do it, because it is the manifestation of the heavenly will on earth. We are saying that it is wrong to say that the Son of man will return to bring in the kingdom so we are to do nothing righteous or holy but rather just wait. We are saying that those who do that will be found unfaithful, unwise, and unblessed. They will not have help but will have done the opposite that was nothing. They may have done worse that is been churlish rather than giving and sharing, been violent rather than pacific, or been otherwise iniquitous and villainous rather than wholesome.
For clarity, one ought not to be deluded into thinking that change within the system of worldly finance is the answer. That thinking is faith in, and love of, money. It precludes faith in the restoration of the free provisioning of God and enlightenment that leads all the way to awesome power and freedom of godliness. It precludes the power of faith without doubt and without sin that causes physical transformation. It precludes what is commonly understood as supernatural healing.

Thomas Aquinas, where's the fruit?

As for Thomas Aquinas, he expended huge effort and many words dissecting the philosophies and theologies of his day. He was of course correct that reason and revelation are not incompatible. In fact, they are the same thing. Right reason is the revelation. With right reason, all that Jesus talked about is fully open to you. The highest form of reasoning is the revelation of Jesus. The revelation of Jesus is the highest degree of sanity. This has not been expressed down through the centuries on account of human oppression stifling the spirit.

The result of Aquinas’s work, as with the work of Augustine before him, is held out as an intellectual masterpiece. Where though is the clarion call to heed the enjoiner of Jesus as given to Peter three times, as if to drum it into Peter’s head: “Feed my lambs…Feed my sheep…Feed my sheep”? Where is the connection made with Jesus’s analogy of the sheep and goats come the day of reckoning? Where is the vision? We lose sight and become bogged down in purely semantic chess matches. We are charged by Jesus to do more than just one thing at a time for the cause.

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. (Matthew 23:23).

To Thomas Aquinas's credit, before his death he came to the conclusion that his so-called greatest writing, the Summa Theologica, was so much "straw" as he put it.

More on Martin Luther

Indulgences, simony

As for Martin Luther, I have dealt elsewhere with the concept of throwing essential things out when attempting to correct or address abuses (failing to conserve the good when attempting to be rid of the bad). Luther saw the Roman church allowing abuses in the form of selling indulgences. The implication of those indulgences was that one may do wrong so long as one pays the church money for dispensation. It is called simony after Simon Magus the sorcerer who asked Peter to sell him the power to do the laying on of hands to give others the Holy Spirit (Acts 8:9-24). Also, the church accepted a few deeds as sufficient. Therefore, people could perform some perfunctory deeds or make some repetitive statements without faith and be absolved by the church. "But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking." (Matthew 6:7). This is here in reference to the repetitive rosary prayers of the Roman church. These methods and practices were, and are, misleading. They curtail the true teaching. They are akin to getting the church authorities off ones back by paying them off or doing easy deeds even though one did not believe in the message of the revelation of Jesus. It was extortion from the church. There were many other corruptions as well, but the ones I have mentioned are sufficient to make the point that Luther, in attempting to correct real abuses, swung the pendulum the other way so far that he diminished the essential deeds commanded by Jesus.

He went passed the strait gate. Luther took Romans 1:17 ("He who through faith is righteous shall live") and missed how righteousness is known: Fruits of the deeds commanded of us by God’s son and messenger, Jesus. It is either that or Luther has been severely misinterpreted. Romans 1:17 is about
the opposite of pride. It is about the opposite of arrogance and self-flattery. Faith does not take away the requirement for good deeds. Real faith and works without pride and arrogance are one and the same. Real faith and real works is one thing.

Even as they burn two-thirds of the planet, we must carry on with the deeds until all are fed and properly cared for in body and spirit.

"And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein." (Zechariah 13:8).

The Romans killed the Jews who stayed in Israel during the Great Jewish Revolt (A.D. 66–73). It is estimated that the population had reached about 2.5 million before the war. At that time, many Jewish Christians reportedly fled to Pella, in what is now Jordan, and to other parts, having been warned by Jesus about the signs to watch for and what to do that was flee to the mountains.

And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation. (Luke 19:44).

…the wall [surrounding Jerusalem], it was so thoroughly laid even with the ground by those that dug it up to the foundation, that there was left nothing to make those that came thither believe it [Jerusalem] had ever been inhabited. -- Flavius Josephus

The prophetic statement of Zechariah is interpreted in many ways. Some people subscribe to the idea that it concerns only the Jews during and immediately following the revolt. Others believe it covers the Gentiles through the time of the coming Antichrist. Some see the Antichrist as having been the Roman emperor Caligula who demanded that he be worshipped as a god in all of the Roman Empire with the Jews being the sole holdouts against his image being placed in their temple. Others see the emperor Nero as having been the Antichrist. Some see both of them as having been in that spirit. They were both certainly antichrist. There are yet others who see the prophecy as a combination of all these concepts. There is no doubt that the prophecy was about Rome and Judea. There is no doubt that the wrath of desolation came then, came between then and now, and will come again, for terrible abominations were being committed and are being committed.

That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness. (Zephaniah 1:15).

Contemplation better lead to action

There just is no impunity for any nation. Sitting on our hands in a contemplative life leading up to the coming tribulation and through that tribulation is no faith. We are to do the work of God.

The works that I do in my Father's name, they hear witness of me. (John 10:25).

Believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him. (John 10:38).

Consistent deeds justify

Jesus is showing them the justification for why they should not refuse to believe in him. How can we then not say that deeds justify? To say otherwise is to deny Jesus. Jesus's deeds were without pride or arrogance. Surely, consistency of deeds without pride or arrogance justifies one, showing his or her faith as a light to the world.

The more people who do this, the more Jesus is proved to the world as well, proving that he came from God to save the world bringing heaven and earth together in perfect righteousness. Refute them with the proof of results: Irrefutable proof of the correct
direction. Let them wrangle forever with procrastinating hairsplitting. They split it so much there is no hair left to split.

To give everything one owns for the needy and then to go out into the world of ravenous wolves to do the deeds of caring for others and to teach others to care for yet others requires real faith in God's provisioning. What else would the faithful rely upon but the Holy Spirit who moves the softhearted? God moves hearts to help with the cause. Will the procrastinators and excuse makers say the devil sends his followers out into the world to feed the sheep and lambs and care for all? The devil rather sends out his followers to devour the world and trick and ensnare souls.

Luther of the dark side
Luther was for the systematic persecution and even execution of all Jews who would not convert to Christianity. His pamphlet entitled, *On the Jews and Their Lies*, the Old Testament wrath came flowing out from Luther. It was far from Christian in prescription. Jesus and John the Baptist, both Jews, did use strong language in warning and castigating; however, neither advocated any violence. Luther and all those who justify violence and the taking of human life are of the other spirit—the dark spirit.

It has been forwarded by a number of people that Luther's sentiments were not ethnically oriented or a matter of bloodlines. This is true up to a point.

Calvin of the dark side
As for Calvin, he took it even further. While Jesus said the meek shall inherit the earth, Calvin reproved the poor. He held that their poverty was a sign of their laziness. Financial poverty is not necessarily a sign of laziness. Plenty of people who work hard live in financial poverty.

Failure to help your fellow humans in need but rather helping yourself is a sign of poverty of the spirit of righteousness and is the root cause for all the lack in the world. It is not devising liberal things or standing by them. Lack of necessities exists, because others have forced an artificial, rebellious, industriousness upon the world. It is an affront to God's garden gift to humanity. It traces back to a root that is the essence of evil.

Contrary to Calvin's teaching that poverty is a sign of laziness, Jesus owned the clothes on his back and the sandals on his feet. He apparently carried no spare clothes and no spare shoes. He was not rich. During his short ministry before he was cut off, Jesus carried little and possibly no coins or scrip (money).

We do know that his disciples carried donations to help only further the Gospel and to relieve the suffering of the poor in the world.

Jesus carried no bed. He owned no house. He lived without material possessions and was the riches person on earth in the wealth of the Holy Spirit of truth.

Was Jesus lazy? He toiled in his Father's vineyard. Therefore, no one ought to accuse him of being lazy or of doing deeds for material or monetary gain.

Reciprocity of mammon is anathema to the actions of Jesus. He did not do things for the sake of recompense. That was never his motive. That would have been a closed loop precluding finding the lost sheep of the house of Israel or being a light to the Gentiles. Jesus's message was to spread the good deeds. Yet, people cared for Jesus, ministered to his needs, glorified him, and gave to his disciples for the sake of all; because, they loved Jesus, because he was real. He was genuine, unpretentious, and free of falsehood and affectation. He was their guide and right ruler.

Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice. (John 18:37).

Christlikeness is required before everyone actually ends up in a state of universal reciprocity. Therefore, he did what he did that others may give and share and, therefore, receive. He was willing to forego, to the last.
This is why he had nothing yet he had, and has, everything. He even knew that in the perfectly attainable perfect world one does not need the things others say one needs. God was doing a perfect job of providing before people became selfish and greedy letting their sexual lusts and other appetites carry them away even into violence and murder. That's what Jesus reminded us about.

Loving Jesus signifies

In addition, Jesus advocated no war but rather complete peace. He incited no riot. Therefore, no one could accuse him of attempting a violent overthrow. Further, Jesus even forgave them from the cross. What are you going to do with someone like that? You better love him. If you do not love that, you cause yourself to not signify. You cause your name to be blotted out of the Book of Life as being the name of an unworthy one.

More errors of Calvin

Calvin also held that no deed is untainted; however, Jesus said, "Blessed are the poor in spirit" and "Blessed are the pure in heart." The pure in spirit and in heart can do purely good deeds. Jesus did the ultimate in purely good deeds. Jesus was fully human. Humans can do untainted deeds, because Jesus proved it. Calvin emphasized the worship service and proper administration of the sacraments; however, Jesus did not emphasize worship services. He did not emphasize ritual and ceremony. He explained that those things are hollow and whitewashed and shown to be full of death (hypocrisy) when the deeds that are consistent with the spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it, golden rule, and Jesus's new commandment are left undone. They have been left undone under Calvinism, Lutheranism, Thomism, and the rest. To keep the commandments, one must strive to be Christlike. Which philosopher or theologian when followed faithfully has born that fruit? None has.

Much of the backlash to the extortion and excess of the church caused people to mis-steer in their course corrections, throwing the good out with the bad. The humanist Renaissance reaction to the scholasticism of the church resulted in a public primary and secondary educational system being all but devoid of the subject of Christianity, philosophy, or theology. They have studied history without studying the history of religion. It is absurd.

More on publicly funded schools devoid of religious historical context

Some so-called Christian leaders, such as Pat Robertson, have claimed that the fault lies with the liberal or activist Supreme Court. Such is not the case. The Supreme Court has upheld the right of public schools to teach all about religion so long as the schools don't engage in worshipping, proselytizing, and acts that establish a religion as the term "establish" is understood under the US Constitution. Therefore, reading and studying The Bible has always been lawful in US public schools. The school and its teachers are just not to instruct students in a way that crosses the line of establishing the religion of The Bible as an official religion of the state.

The lack of studying religion has led to a furthering of the willfulness of humanity with the obvious result of bad shepherding of the people and poor stewardship of the environment, God's now choking and seriously depleted garden-earth. It has led to poor leadership and fractured organization and souls.

Now, unfortunately there has been a concerted effort of late to press the public educational system at the high school and junior high school level to adopt religious studies in school as electives rather than as part of the core. The push has been for Christian bible inclusion with a decidedly conservative ideological thrust rather than upon comparative religious studies within the context of all history and philosophy, etc. The courses offered have been geared toward the opposite of the thrust of this work. As an example, the National Council on Bible Curriculum in Public Schools (NCBCPS) furthers the premise that The Bible is the basis upon which the United States was founded, which as we have seen and will continue to
show is not the case. Despite the selection by the NCBCPS of quotations from the founders to support the council's position, the fruit of the founders demonstrates that the new commandment is most definitely not the basis upon which the US was founded.

When we say that religion, The Bible, and Christianity should be studied, we mean all the way to the complete thrust of the message of Jesus and how that compares to what we have in the current state of affairs that is the secular versus spiritual. We mean that Jesus implicitly taught that the state of the prince of this world is the old wine skin that cannot hold, is incompatible with, the new spirit summed up in the new commandment. This does not come out in the course developed by the NCBCPS.

It must also be pointed out that offering the course developed by the NCBCPS within the secular schools is elevating a single religion (under a false interpretation of the Gospel message) in direct contravention of the (albeit hypocritical) Constitution of the United States of America.

The NCBCPS is without doubt a conservative organization. It promotes the traditions of human beings rather than the precepts of God. This all ties in directly with the focus or single vision of light that Jesus called for that is lacking in mainstream theology.

Ecumenicalism

There is a new textbook being put out by the Bible Literacy Project entitled, The Bible and Its Influence. This is an attempt to avoid the type of false-liberal negative criticisms leveled against the conservative National Council on Bible Curriculum in Public Schools. The attempt though, of course, falls into the diluting stream of ecumenism-down, which we elaborate upon further on.

There is nothing wrong with real ecumenicalism that cannot be confused with syncretism.

Ecumenicalism is the promotion of harmony and unity. Jesus was being ecumenical when he promoted harmony within his followers. That's a wonderful thing. What happens though is that people start to gag themselves under the guise of tolerance and respect for the beliefs of others. Jesus though had no respect for the twisting of the Pharisees. He never gagged himself for the sake of promoting harmony and unity between his followers and theirs. He deliberately spoke out to divide people. Jesus divided the truth-hearers from the lovers of falsehood. In doing that, he promoted true unity that is the unity of the truth-lovers. He talked to the Pharisees. He answered their questions when they were willing to engage in the dialogue. He ate with Pharisees. While doing all of this, he never stopped proselytizing to, and converting, Pharisees.

False ecumenicalism

False ecumenicalism though agrees to disagree to the point of still talking with one another and eating with one another and even worshipping with one another recognizing each other's visions to the point where proselytizing, for all intense and purposes, stops cold. The recognition of each other's faith becomes cross-pollination. The result becomes so synchronized of mutual admiration that there is a new species altogether (syncretism). The lump is leavened. The yeast of the Pharisees has been accepted into the fold. The focus is lost. Doubt abounds. The real work goes far too undone.

Syncretism

Take note of the etymology of the term "syncretism." It means to unite against a common foe, which is what the Cretans did. To unite that way is to compromise. It is a unity of hypocrisy, which is a real contradiction. The house cannot stand, because the division remains after the common foe is gone. The unity is illusory and temporary, being based upon falsehood. It is a stretch to consider it even a relative unity since the impetus is not righteousness but rather violence to resist evil. Only in the most unenlightened sense is it unity. It is suggested this way for purposes of making contact through a commonly understood context.

Jesus had to be able to speak in the mundane language or he would never have been
understood by any of his followers. He would have had no followers.

Syncretism and the ancient Cretans from which the concept derives

There is much concerning the ancient Cretans that brings to mind negatives. The ancient Minoans who inhabited Crete used to demand Greek youth for Minoan human sacrifices. They also cannibalized those youths. The Minoans were hated by the Greeks.

Paul was highly educated in the Hellenized and Pharisaic senses. He was a citizen of the Roman Empire. He had read the ancient Greeks and the scriptures and commentaries, etc. He knew about the attitude concerning the Cretans.

Paul, Epimenides, the Cretans, paradoxes, and burying God

Some people speculate as to whether there is any connection between Paul's quoting Epimenides and the "liar's paradox." At any rate, syncretism is to be avoided. Whether to bring to mind the liar's paradox was one of Paul's intentions or not, that paradox bears attention for us. Epimenides was a Cretan. He wrote, "The Cretans, always liars, evil beasts, idle bellies." If he is a Cretan and Cretans are always liars, then is he or is he not to be trusted about his observations about the Cretans or anyone else? Now, this is no paradox. It is a falsehood, not a logical fallacy in the classical, mundane sense, but a falsehood in terms of absolute truth. It contributes nothing to salvation other than to be used to show that fence-sitting (in this case using the excuse of a supposed paradox) gets one nowhere, meaning not to heaven, or other than as an illustration of how divine logic answers all paradoxes. As a proposition, per se, however, this mundane paradox does not intend to magnify righteousness and is, therefore, false. Epimenides was, however, not using his statement in that mundane paradoxical sense only if he intended it that way at all. He was in earnest that the Cretans were in error in burying Zeus (claiming that God is dead). He was saying of his own people that they were severely misled. That, of course, meant that they were liars. Concerning the concept of burying God, Epimenides broke the mold. He refused to go further into darkness with his kin folk. He rather wrote to shed light upon their error in direction.

Syncretism is not the straight and narrow. The idea is not to morph Christianity into a new homogeneous condition where the whole consists of parts including Pharisaism. Jesus rejected Pharisaism. The current rabinism of the Pharisees is not part of the whole. It is outside to stay. Those wishing to be a part of the whole must leave Pharisaism and enter by way of Jesus. This stands for all faiths and the faithless as well.

Twisting bigotry under false ecumenicalism

Under false ecumenicalism, false inter-faith initiatives, and false liberalism, calling for doing all of what Jesus said to do is thwarted. Error ends up through and through. Miracles do not take place. That which is defiling is tolerated under the guise of anti-bigotry. Bigotry is a loaded term.

Those who want defiling things sanctioned by others, attempt to convince them that being against the genocide of World War II is the same thing as accepting their defiling cause. It is trying to twist the emotions of sympathy and compassion that people rightly ought to have had, and still have, for those who suffered and those who were murdered at the hands of the apostasies known as Nazism and fascism. This is a disingenuous, transparent ploy, even if subconscious, on the part of the misled.

Pacifists did not undertake the attempted genocide of World War II. Yet, a pacifist can be, and many certainly are, opposed to defilement.

Against sexual desecration of the Holy temple that is the flesh vessel holding the Holy Spirit within

Many know that their bodies are the vessels of the Holy Spirit, and they are adamantly opposed to desecrating that temple including necessarily
with sex out of wedlock as wedlock was defined by Jesus by virtue of his admonitions concerning divorce.

A person of the true peace of God is against defilement, which also includes acts of physical, violent war bringing death and destruction, human against human lowering themselves to beast against beast. Defilement is violence on a level that only the softhearted perceive. The spirit of defilement causes real physically manifested damage in the brain and body and is a contagion for those without the proper immunities.

Defilement, by definition, damages the soul and is reflected in the flesh. Pacifists who understand and practice these principles cannot rightly be connected with defilement, including genocide, by anyone. Those who attempt it are abusing the divine meaning of bigotry turning it into an across-the-board pejorative. God is longsuffering, but the immune system of the whole body of God will clean out the pathogens for the sake of the persevering saints. Wholeness, wholesomeness, will be restored. We have been warned.

Who was bigoted, the Pharisees or Jesus? Both were. The Pharisees were bigoted and killed Jesus. Jesus was bigoted against falsehood, was a pacifist, and was as harmless as a dove. He was not bigoted on behalf of evil. He was discriminating on behalf of righteousness. He was discerning and used judgment but did not judge in the sense of usurping God by condemning to hell any soul. He did not even ascribe that condemnation to God. He was careful not to. For the edification of all, he was careful to use the terms "judging" and "condemning" in both the mundane and divine senses.

Real, liberal Christians are of course bigoted. Of course they favor the real, the real liberalism, the real Christianity, the real Church, etc. Of course they hate the blameworthy: The greed, the violence, the depravity. This is meek and right.

The truth remains that we assign ourselves to hell by our own actions as measured against the known standard that is the life of Jesus. We are to be as he was so we do not define ourselves as those who end up suffering endlessly for wrongdoing. He suffered for righteousness. He suffered to show us the way. We choose. He had no choice while at the same time he volunteered. This is so hard for so many to grasp due to hardheartedness, selfishness. It is frightening for the doubters. The righteous have no choice but to volunteer. They can do no other and be righteous. The mundane paradoxes concerning right versus wrong are infinite points of darkness: Dead ends. This is no contradiction. It is contextual. Love is no paradox. It is the infinite light. It is eternal life. This is what Jesus taught and lived.

**False toleration**

As we said, what is defiling is tolerated under the guise of anti-bigotry. We don't mean tolerated as in not stamped out with physical violence. We mean tolerated as in silently acquiesced to and even stealthily condoned and even merged with (syncretized). It is at that point that the path is not to God. It is at this point that they reconcile the unreconcilable. They combine into the divided house. All sorts of depravities then occur in the resulting house and all are defiled by it to some degree. Clean your mind and keep it that way.

**Letting in division**

Rather than being self-ashamed into repentance, the defiled proselytize. Their twisted meanings are accepted, and they enter the house. This does not save them. It ruins the real peace of the house. The light grows dim and goes out. All are left in the dark. What is the fate of those who continue to allow themselves to remain in such a state when the Son of man returns to take account of his house (the world) and those he left in charge and those to whom he gave the word? They will suffer Providence. The house and garden will be tended to. Those hardhearted ones who have done a lousy job will be fired and replaced by the softhearted. This is the real survival of the fittest.

The spirit that moves the soul in only the right direction is missing. The result is increasing stagnation and pollution (hypocrisy). The ostensible Christian in this setting then has at
best gone full circle to becoming exactly what Jesus negated. This situation never results in doing what Jesus said to do. The focus is changed to the tug of war between competing lusts from the focus on the war between lusting and unselfishness. The focus changes to others wanting to be hypocritical while attempting to argue the hypocrisy of the righteous. They say that it is selfish of others not to let them do what is defiling without having to hear that it is defiling. This, of course, is coming from the unrighteous whose fruit is rotten, impossible to produce heaven. They try to force filth upon the host of heaven rather than becoming clean.

The root cause that is holding back the kingdom for billions is lust for self. Syncretism will never result in conflation. The unity of the Cretans was false.

**More on publicly funded schools devoid of religious historical context**

To make the Bible Literacy Project course and text more salable to school boards and in anticipation of legal actions by atheists and others, the word is diluted to, in turn, dilute church-state-separation criticisms against evangelizing in public schools to the captive audience that at this time includes the children of antichrists. The message is also diluted by the implicit yielding to that soul-killing falsehood that there are many paths to the kingdom of God when in truth there is but one narrow way. Contrary to giving palbum to youth who hunger for the truth, the correct way to handle religious studies in any setting is to put all religious and anti-religious views on the table in full measure and then allow the truth to sort itself out. This has always been deliberately avoided. The truth really would come out. The powers that be dread that prospect.

**Human percepts and traditions in churches gave ammunition to the enemies of the divine**

Augustine (Platonism and grace without deeds), and to a lesser degree Origen before him, along with Aquinas (Aristotelianism), Luther (faith alone), Calvin (worldly prosperity) and their offshoots and other such theologians have done much to create human percepts and traditions in place of illuminating the divine. The traditionalists of these human precepts have done much to give the enemies of righteousness ammunition against God’s good name. By their non-emphasis upon unselfish love in action (the spirit of oneness in service and friendship), they have at best inadvertently facilitated false criticisms of Christianity, such as the criticism that Christianity is based upon fables and myths devoid of revealed truth.

**Error of sola scriptura (scripture alone)**

As for the doctrine of scripture (the letter without spirit) as the sole source of truth, it is the doctrine known as *sola scriptura* or scripture alone. It must never be forgotten that the very letter goes to great lengths to describe the spirit of the truth. The spirit remained hidden within the letter for the letter-of-the-law-minded, those who are strict-constructionists, often calling themselves Fundamentalists. It also remained, and remains, hidden from many of those who are called highly educated even though there are illiterate souls who grasp the revelation. That fact gave Jesus great joy. He openly praised God for revealing that truth.

At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. (Matthew 11:25).

Jesus revealed the spirit. Once the spirit started to flow within his disciples, truths that were not verbatim in *The Bible* (but of course flowed, and flow, out of the proper emotional responses consistent with the truth in *The Bible*) began coming to the disciples. This is why they knew what to do once Jesus had departed. It was all new territory, but it was all the spirit since the beginning, more revealed than before.

He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said unto
him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. (Matthew 16:15-19).

This shows Peter's knowledge, the revealed truth, did not come out of the scripture verbatim (it is hidden from the hardhearted and implied and actually clearly expressed to those who are softhearted enough). Neither had any human being told Peter but rather, as Jesus said, Peter received it directly through the Holy Spirit.

Scripture itself says that there is more to the revelation than what is written down in the scripture we actually have.

And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. (John 21:25).

Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin--; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written. (Exodus 32:32).

Private interpretation, made public

Unfortunately with this doctrine of *sola scriptura* for so many of its adherents, there is no room in it for the Holy Spirit, consistent with scripture, descending upon anyone, as it descended upon Jesus or informed Peter and others. "And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?" (John 7:15). How did he know such things since he could not have learned them from them? They didn't like it, because to them, it was private interpretation by Jesus who was making it very public and winning over converts and rightly so. They didn't know what he knew after all. They obviously had not taught him what he knew, since he knew more than they did. How did Jesus come up with doctrine that was not verbatim scripture at the time? "And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him." (Mark 12:17). It was the Holy Spirit of course, completely consistent with the unfolding scripture, meaning the prophecy. Now, there are those today who take the same position as those who marveled at Jesus. They insist that no one beyond their students may know anything beyond what they know. They insist that the Holy Spirit speaks to no one privately. How mistaken they all still are.

In addition to moving people of the spirit as one, the Holy Spirit can, and most certainly does, move people individually (communicate privately with individuals). It is how the spirit dealt with Daniel for instance, telling Daniel things privately and then telling him to shut them up, meaning not to reveal the future in any greater detail than the spirit instructed him to reveal.

And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision; for it shall be for many days. (Daniel 8:26).

Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself. He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. (John 7:16-18).

Why do people argue against that and still call themselves Christians? They are confused.
Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. (2 Peter 1:20-21).

What does Peter mean here? Is it contrary to what I just wrote? It means the prophets went public with their warnings, as they were required to do by God. Peter says, "As they were moved by the Holy Ghost."

The teaching of Jesus runs contrary to the way the doctrine of *sola scriptura* is interpreted or understood. The doctrine of *sola scriptura* is put across, and taken, too narrowly. Obviously the doctrine of Jesus above is not about human tradition versus scripture alone, which is the usual argument. Jesus's teaching is about the traditional view of scripture alone versus doing God's will known through the Holy Spirit of truth, which is the real scripture. This is why the spirit of the greatest commandment, when the oneness is grasped, embodies the whole thrust of scripture (the law and the prophets).

Mark this: It is not about tradition versus scripture or which comes first, tradition or scripture. It is about human tradition and misinterpretation or under-interpretation versus doing the will of God. The way one knows that others are wrong is by looking at what they are doing. The advocates of either side of the tradition versus scripture argument have not brought forth the fruits (deeds: Feeding the lambs and sheep and doing all the rest Jesus called for) worthy of repentance (apologizing, making amends, forgiving, and moving closer to God who is at-oneness). "He that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him." There is no unrighteous interpretation coming out of him either. The degrees to which we feel, think, speak, and act correctly are exactly proportionate to how much we adhere to the full spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it and, therefore, do the will of God and glorify God in so doing. Actually, they are one and the same: Doing his will and glorifying him.

This central tenet, the doctrine of *sola scriptura*, of much of Protestantism claims that *The Bible is* the ultimate authority for all matters of religious belief and practice. On a certain level, it is eminently sensible; however, it can be used in very counterproductive ways by those who misinterpret or take things out of the entire context of the revelation. One such counterproductive use renders a very narrow and preclusive view of Jesus's rebuttal of those who sought to ensnare him in blasphemy. It is often still used as a net to ensnare people under false accusations of blasphemy.

I and my Father are one. Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God. Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken; Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. (John 10:30-37).

Here Jesus was showing the Jews how they were being hypocritical. How could they base their beliefs upon the scripture that says "Ye are gods" and also claim that the scripture cannot be broken then turn around to stone someone for saying "I'm the Son of God" when all that person was doing were good works? The LORD's house is not divided with part evil and part good. It is all good. That is why it will stand for all time and beyond time. "And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand." (Mark 3:25). All God our Father does, according to Jesus, is good works. Jesus did as his Father, and one is known by his actions (deeds and fruit). Regardless, they turned to stone him.
People then use this human doctrine to say to those now, to whom the Holy Spirit of truth has clearly spoken, that they are blaspheming by making themselves God. It is the same thing the hypocrites did to Jesus, so "Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you." (Matthew 5:12).

This clearly conservative doctrine of *sola scriptura* fails to take into account all that Jesus said and the rest of scripture says about the Holy Spirit of truth speaking to people beyond scripture. The written canonical Gospel itself says that the Holy Spirit of truth spoke to Peter of Jesus’s identity. Even when Jesus was a little baby in the temple, the Holy Spirit was upon Simeon who knew he would see the Messiah during his lifetime.

And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him. And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law, Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said, Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word: For mine eyes have seen thy salvation, Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people; A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel. (Luke 2:25-32).

Simeon received that privately and directly from the Holy Spirit. The reason we believe Simeon is because we believe in the Holy Spirit all of whose doings could not be contained in all the books in the world but yet is summed up in one word: Love. We believe about Simeon's experience, because the scripture has made clear enough that the word of God is bigger than mere worldly academics. Plenty of people read and study *The Bible* constantly and are formally ordained by self-styled churches, but they don’t have the truth written on their hearts.

*Sola scriptura*, as put forth by so many, has had the unfortunate misleading effect that people will read the scripture purely academically and mechanically, thereby, never being led to the truth of all that is more than implied of the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit properly interprets the scripture and reveals the full spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it and all the lesser commandments in consistency from the smallest detail and for the individual life to the greatest of things and for the whole of existence. The Holy Spirit is what inspired the prophets to write the scriptures after all. The academic-only approach systematically pieces together a selective justification for selfish residue rather than coming clean, rather than looking in the mirror at all one's mistakes and recognizing them as selfish mistakes and also seeing humanity's mistakes as our collective selfishness. The revelation is more than an academic reading of the scriptures. If it were not, all the academics would have understood what Jesus was saying; however, academics have been confounded. If the revelation were not more than an academic reading of scripture, there would have been nothing ever added. How could any of the prophets have ever written anything newly revealed? If *sola scriptura* as put forth were true, there never would have been scripture. There would never have been truth come to be written since all truth would have to have already been written. Therefore, if scripture alone is to have any meaning, it cannot mean, even in the slightest, that the Holy Spirit does not come with new but consistent things for our understanding. The New Testament is after all more than a mere rehashing of the Old Testament. It builds upon the Old Testament, of course. However, the New Testament is the most significant disclosure of previously unrevealed truth. The light of Jesus was the brightest, and he will forever illuminate the way. It is a grave injustice to attempt to discredit him.

The very scripture says the following:
And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams. (Acts 2:17).

That New Testament verse is a prophetic restatement of the Old Testament Book of Joel at 2:28. (Joel 2:28). Do not those who say sola scriptura believe Joel that the prophecy is not dead? Don't they believe that there is more scripture to come? Do they believe that the only thing that the sons and daughters will do is quote scripture verbatim? How is that the result of the Spirit being poured out upon all flesh? They will prophesy consistent with what scripture has been recording that is the unfolding revelation. Scripture is good. Scripture teaches. It teaches that the Holy Spirit is more, while also embodied in scripture. This is no contradiction. It is not a problem except for being upsetting to those who cannot bring themselves to be moved by that spirit to see more light and most importantly to do more light.

Sola scriptura adherents have used that human doctrine to keep from eating the real bread. They use it as a growling dog to keep others from eating the real bread also. They do not seem to comprehend what Jesus meant when he said that the angels of the little children always face God in heaven.

Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven. (Matthew 18:10).

They are not yet under the unclean spirit that is bitterness. Also, they have not learned to read the scriptures. Nevertheless, do you imagine that only adults believed in Jesus when Jesus walked the earth? Do you believe that only those who could read the scripture could come by the truth? Do you believe that the Holy Spirit of love could not move the children in truth without those children having first heard the Old Testament scripture to corroborate that truth? "Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice." (John 18:37). The love of God, their Father, is in their hearts until people bring human traditions and false doctrines and the other temptations into their lives that systematically work to erase that inborn love by promoting the lust of the eye, the lust of the flesh, the pride of this life, and all the rest of the wide path to ruination. Those temptations and the child's naiveté lead to caving into those temptations. Then darkness is magnified within and works to displace the inherent faith in God's way. The child's trust is damaged and sometimes destroyed in this way. Overcoming is returning to, recovering, that childlike trust that is faith. It is to have purged away all the human tradition, false doctrine, and the promotion of, and result of, all lust, pride, and other evils so that good fruit only may come forth in abundance.

Pauline readers err by putting Paul before Jesus

Some of the strictest adherents to this sola scriptura and the other human doctrines deny that the fruit of goodness is of the root and vine. Some of these adherents believe in their infallibility concerning the interpretation of Paul even where those interpretations run contrary to the spirit of the message of Jesus. They look to their interpretations of Paul first always and often and not to Jesus. Before the Pauline readers damn this statement or call it blasphemy or claim that it is against the scripture (by that they would mean Paul's own writings), they need to remember that Paul himself took credit for correcting Peter in front of other Apostles for Peter's fear to eat with the Gentiles. It means that one may critique Paul also. What is good for the goose is good for the gander. Paul wrote as follows:

But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed. For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were
of the circumcision. (Galatians 2:11-12).

Let us not forget that Jesus said the following:

He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. (John 7:16-18).

How easy is it to fall into the snare of speaking of ourselves? What does it mean "speaketh of himself"? It means, among other things, speaking one's own will and not our Father's. It means coming up with one's own doctrines rather than teaching and following the evidently consistent and as yet always unfolding ways of God. It also means literally bragging or boasting about oneself. How easy is it to fall into seeking our own glory rather than the glory of God through that speaking?

**Broken apostolic succession and the falsehood of Roman infallibility on matters of faith**

Now, here is Paul writing to Peter's shame, the same Peter whom the Roman church holds as its first bishop (pope) and from whom they necessarily claim the only legitimate apostolic succession has ever flowed. They also claim that their popes are infallible on matters of faith.

The truth is that apostolic succession has always flowed from everyone in whom the Holy Spirit dwells. The history of atrocities committed by the popes of Rome certainly exposed the falsehood of their version of apostolic succession and their doctrine of their popes' infallibility on matters of faith.

Peter made a mistake according to Paul. Is Paul then infallible? The Roman church holds to both Peter and Paul. Does this prove the error of the message of Jesus? It absolutely does not. It proves that we must always look to that message, Jesus's, in its purest form in order to avoid error. We are not to speak of ourselves, meaning we are not to pawn off our own thoughts for the thoughts of God. Yet, when we are in the spirit of righteousness, having none of the gall of bitterness, God gives us a mouth and words. It is undeniable. Therefore, when we speak of ourselves, when we speak from our own minds and not from the Holy Spirit, it is when we are in the unrighteous spirit, the selfish spirit, the spirit that seeks for self.

Paul chided Peter in an open letter to the entire church in Galatia for what Paul saw as Peter's slipping into selfish, anxious concerns over what the other Jerusalem apostles might see as a religious impropriety.

Jesus did not draw the salvation line with any human on account of the traditional, usual, and customary concerns. He would not let current human doctrines (twists and excuses) stop him now either. He doesn't. He started with the Hebrews, but his message was always known to him to be also for all the nations of the world. It was completely occulted to others even though it was right under their noses. It was though imparted to Jesus through his knowledge of the scripture due to his softheartedness and the correlated movement of the Holy Spirit within him. He was there to teach and do the deeds to save regardless of the genetic background of the sinner. Jesus put this above all else, even close blood relatives.

Let us not forget that Jesus clarified the scriptural law of Moses by shining the divine truth. He removed the excuse of hypocrisy. This is why he was the Son of God. This is why and how he showed that the removal of hypocrisy is divine. The scripture is not broken with this lesson. It is fulfilled. Remember, the first and great commandment and the second like it and the conviction of Jesus's heart and then the hearts of those who heard Jesus precluded the stoning of the adulteress.

Now, are people going to say that the Holy Spirit of truth may not come to make clearer and plainer than Paul? Paul himself advocated to Peter. Jesus clarified the law of Moses. To think that this can not be is to imagine that the Holy Spirit is dead and inactive in the world and has done its greatest works. However, Jesus said that greater things were yet to come because he, Jesus, was going back home so that the Holy Spirit could come unify us in the truth. His
sacrifice and reward assured that the prophecy would live on until the end.

Genetic error of Paul's analogy

Paul spoke of being grafted as opposed to changing one's fruit (results).

For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree? (Romans 11:24).

However, Jesus said a tree is known by its fruit. An orange branch may be grafted unto a grapefruit tree's root stock and the tree will still produce oranges from that grafted branch. This grafted and wild versus natural or cultivated analogy is unfortunately misleading when people are led to believe that it is the way to conceptualize the process of being born again of the Holy Spirit or that those who are born again are somehow unnaturally or not intrinsically the children of God, which is not true and never has been, while bloodline descendents of Israel are all inherently more readily acceptable back into the fold and are, therefore, somehow inherently superior. Of course, the entire history of the Hebrews and going back to the first people, which is the same for all nations, has been one of recidivism and genetics over spirit. It is a completely immodest, arrogant, and ignorant person who does not see that in his or her background. Of course, there were standout Hebrews in the form of the prophets who came to tell their fellows hints of very things of which we are writing here now. This is not to say that there was not something about the Hebrews that rendered them predisposed to undertaking their history recorded in The Bible. This must and can be reconciled with the individual worth of each human soul and the collective value of the whole of humanity.

Some of this reasoning of Paul's flows from the fact that Jesus first came to save the lost of Israel.

But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. (Matthew 10:6).

But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. (Matthew 15:24).

Jesus was referring to the immediate focus of the mission and not its longer-term consequences. Israel was confronting the coming crisis that was the Roman invasion and destruction of the state of Israel. Jesus's mission was to make plain the sinning inclinations of their hearts. That the Gentiles were brought along was a forgone conclusion resulting from Jesus's focus upon those of the house of Israel. The house of Israel was to serve as, and does serve as, the example of both the right and the wrong of the way of human kind. It was a definite honor and a dubious distinction at the same time on account of how they handled it and failed to handle it. This does not define a natural superiority. It shows great potential and major character flaws existing in the same nation. It is a microcosm of the macrocosm that is the whole of humanity. There is great potential in the human soul, regardless of nationality, to overcome the heretofore assumed intractable character flaw of selfishness.

Jesus came and defeated elitism. He showed the elitist scribes, Sadducees, and Pharisees, of the Hebrews that their notions of their superiority were all out of their imaginations. The prince of this world of mammon believes that his bloodline is superior. He believes that he has greater special, private privilege and advantage by virtue of his bloodline. That thinking comes from those who have always maintained that they are superior because they took what they wanted even if it meant murdering the innocent to get it. Those people still imagine that they deserve what they have while the innocent, who do not grab for self, are inherently inferior. It is the false bread, while the real bread is the truth that Jesus leads all his real brothers and sisters in the spirit on the narrow way to the real bread regardless of bloodline.
Now, there are those who maintain that Jesus was a racist. Most base that notion upon the following:

And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil. But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children’s bread, and to cast it to dogs. (Matthew 15:22,26).

They don’t understand the dynamic here at all. They are too hardhearted to read it correctly, which is to read it in the light of the entirety of the message from the beginning and exemplification of Jesus. Jesus called the Pharisees vipers after all, which is a step down from dogs and pigs. The Pharisees were Hebrews just as Jesus was a Hebrew. Jesus was not being a racist by doing that. When Jesus handled the Canaanite woman the way he did, he was making sure she wasn’t selfish of heart. Dogs in those days were not pets. They were either working animals or scavenging and ravenous, selfish, unclean. She justified herself. He accepted that. He accepted the legitimacy of her faith. Her perseverance saw her through. The condition of her heart showed. She grasped. She heard his voice and knew he spoke the truth.

Don’t forget. The negative conditioning of the truly more ignorant is, and will be, lighter. Jesus did not forsake the Canaanites. All nations will be judged in the end. Who will have atoned for whom? Who will have proved Satan wrong about the potential of the Canaanites? Satan wants to sift them all to have all their souls. Jesus wants their entire nation to turn to God our Father. It is up to the Canaanites whether or not they will all finally hear his voice. He forces no one. The truth does the sorting.

Jesus was sent to focus right then upon the Hebrews. Things were about to happen to them that required that focus. However, the impact on the whole world of that focus cannot be overstated. There is so much more going on than first meets the eye.

The real bread or fruit is of the tree of eternal life that is righteousness. Those real brothers and sisters are transformed, born again, born anew, by the Holy Spirit into spirit, as Jesus said. Anyone, flesh-and-blood descendant of Jacob or not, has the same inherited right to eat of it. No one has more right to eat of it by reason of bloodline. You are gods to whom the word of God comes.

God standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the gods. How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah. Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy. Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked. They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are out of course. I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High. But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes. Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations. (Psalm 82).

Do you see Jesus in Psalm 82? He’s right there. Only Jesus does not judge in the mundane sense, and when he defends and delivers, he uses the truth alone as his sword.

The story of the Jews is the story of coming to the fork in the road where one either overcomes genetics or not. How will those who cling to genetics escape damnation? Everything Jesus taught was against the false doctrine of genetic supremacy. Jesus taught of the transformative power of God over all genetics and all matter really. It is all God’s creation, and God has constant and complete power over all of it. With sufficient faith in a necessarily sinless life, negative genetic predispositions are overcome by the power of the spirit.

This is the revelation. It is the way of it. We remain flesh, and the flesh can be weak. However, the stronger the spirit the less the weakness of the flesh can negatively impact
upon the spirit that transcends and even
transforms the flesh and lives on.

God used the Jewish people to keep a record
that shows examples of how elitist, bloodline
thinking leads to ruin. Some people of the Old
Testament (the prophets) were intimated to
about the coming revelation to all the nations of
the world that all individuals and nations are and
always were fully entitled inheritors if they will
but choose to return. Whether literal or
figurative, Adam was not Hebrew after all. He
was the prototypical male. All the people of the
earth are his descendants. Whether literal or
figurative, neither was Noah a Hebrew. His line
was the only male line after the flood. All the
people of the earth are his descendents, whether
literally or figuratively. As far as the meaning of
_The Bible_ is concerned, you and I and everyone
may trace our roots through Noah to Adam just
as any Hebrew may. We are all siblings in the
flesh. We all share the same ancestry from those
in the proverbial Garden of Eden. All of our
ancestors fell. We all have the opportunity to
overcome and rise and return to God.

_The Bible_ and history thereafter both show that
elitist and bloodline thinking regardless of the
nation in which they become highly manifest
leads to ruination. The Holy Spirit of truth tells
us that the transformation of the soul back from
darkness into the light is not as a grafting. We
make ourselves the very branch of the root. The
revelation says that those coming back into the
light are the sons and daughters of God in such
a way that negates the supremacy of flesh or
bloodline distinctions. It says that those who go
to heaven are returning there. They were there
already. It says that Jesus is our real brother who
came out into the great darkness right into the
center of the world with his brightest of lights in
search of us his lost brothers and sisters to show
us the way back home to our real family rooted
in the whole of our one God. None of us is an
adoptee in this family. Adoption only applies
concerning the birth in the water, the first birth
from our mother's womb. When God says
today you are my son or daughter, God is saying
today you have done those things by which I am
pleased that you are known as having returned
to me as my real child. None of this usurps

God. None of this replaces God. All of this
magnifies and glorifies God.

The naysayers want to retain the excuse for not
being held to the highest, personal, divine
standard since they are not really family
members with God as Jesus is God's family
member. They call Jesus at best only their
adopted brother. However, Jesus never said of
any of his spiritual family that they were lesser
family. He said the opposite. That concept of
some are adopted in the spirit and some are
bloodline in the spirit attempts to degrade the
family in spirit and will not stand. It is a house
divided against itself. It sets up glass ceilings that
Jesus never intended. When Jesus said he was
first, he also said he was last. People have not
paid enough attention to what that implies,
being last. Jesus washed his disciples' feet to
make this point. We ought not to overlook it.
We ought to take it in and digest it. We are to be
unified with none being left low. We are to raise
up all. There are to be no second-class citizens
in heaven. The greatest in heaven see to this
most mightily. It is to be reflected here. All
citizens are to be first class, and the only way to
achieve that is for all citizens to be of the real
righteousness, not the righteousness that has
been defined by those of the divided house. It
means the more equal, the greater.

Jesus said those in the spirit were his real family.
Jesus made clear that even flesh-and-blood
nuclear family members who reject the truth of
that relationship (the family in the Holy Spirit
who do the deeds required by our Father) are
not his real family. He will not even recognize
them at the door. Their excuse will have allowed
them to continue working iniquity, and that
cannot be allowed in heaven. Isn't that Right?
He will recognize his real brothers and sisters
(his spiritual brothers and sisters) he will have
separated out and gathered together after the
harvest and brought inside before the doors are
sealed up.

The fruit of righteousness is one. It does not
come by way of any other branch or vine. All
other branches or vines bring forth other than
the fruit of righteousness. They bring hypocrisy.
All such branches and vines will be cut away
and burned up. They have mutated away from
godliness and faith. Do not simply attach yourself. Make either your fruit righteous or not. Transform through-and-through back to godliness from whenset you came. If you do, then you really came from heaven. If you do not, then you were never really there in your heart and you are of the seed of the liar from the beginning. The proof is in what you do. If you become as one of the little ones who believe in Jesus, then you shall return. You were really there in the spirit. There was no falseness in you. This is not incongruous. It is not a paradox. It is reconcilable. Your faith is proved by what you do. Jesus said so. He said believe in his works.

In the beginning was the word. The spirit of the liar was known to God. God knew all. Humans fell, and fall, for the lies they tell one another. We are tested. God allows lies to test us. God does not do that for evil purposes but to teach us and to separate us out into the enlightened, his children, and unenlightened, the tester's children. We distinguish ourselves (prove ourselves worthy of freedom and power through God) according to how we react. Do we continue to believe only in the flesh and only in genetics and mundane conditioning? Do we cling to the flesh family and selfish fears against the absolute truth? Do we gain the courage to live according to the absolute truth? We keep failing or we overcome. We change, are made anew, or not. We return to the real condition or not.

Proper interpretation (seeing the real implication through the Holy Spirit) of the verbatim scripture leads one inexorably to these truthful conclusions. That interpretive capability comes through the softening of the heart. That softening comes from becoming unselfish.

More on sola scriptura

Getting back to sola scriptura, the scriptures before Jesus did not say verbatim (mundanely), "Yahoshua would be the Messiah." However, "God Saves" says it. His name says it. The scriptures said that the Messiah would fit the criteria described in the prophecy. He would live up to his name. No one but Jesus fit. Jesus exceeded all human expectations. Peter knew that. Peter made the connection. He received, as did others, what was given him from God. It is upon that self-evident knowledge that Jesus establishes his church.

It is perceived as taking great courage to speak truth beyond quoting scripture verbatim. This is, because truth-tellers (prophets) have been beaten upon and killed for exposing the truth and, therefore, sin. The fear of such persecution is what Christians overcome.

Christians are to know that anyone who receives the truth and shares it through word and deed is the rock of the real Church. Jesus knew that Peter and the others would go on to spread the word and deeds.

Jesus described the rock in his parable. "Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock." (Matthew 7:24).

False ecumenicalism, continued

We build upon the foundation laid by Jesus. We do not go out and lay a new foundation. We do not commingle the ground of other faiths or beliefs, philosophies, or economic systems, etc. There is only one true faith: Christianity and it alone will save the world and all souls. Other faiths are offended by this. So be it. Many take offense at the truth. It is in this light that one must view ecumenicalism.

There is real ecumenicalism that is conflation in the real spirit. That real ecumenicalism does not gag itself while it also never does violence to anyone or coerce anyone. The false ecumenical movement though gags the truth. Real ecumenicalism says that if the truth results in the truth-teller and truth-doer being persecuted, then great will be that one's reward in heaven. To gag the truth though because it offends the spiritually blind is a great offense to God. It is selfish. It is cowardice. It is to lose the single vision. It leaves souls lost in the dark when we are called upon to lead into the light that is the truth of unselfishness. Jesus did not engage in a false ecumenicalism with the high priest of the temple in Jerusalem for instance. There can be no unity with that selfish spirit. There can be no
self-censorship of the truth for the sake of the selfish spirit. The scripture doesn't say this verbatim, but it is how we read (interpret) scripture. It is what scripture says to us when it is placed within the context of the movement and direction of the Holy Spirit.

The scriptures described Jesus before Jesus arrived, but they did not state verbatim all the truths Jesus would reveal. The scriptures alluded to the truths consistently, but no prophet matched the level of the revelation of Jesus. How could they have? Therefore, *The Bible* is a record while so is the Holy Spirit the source, which informed *The Bible*. They go together and are inseparable, just as love and truth. Emphasizing the letter should not be such that it diminishes the spirit. The spirit illuminates the letter. It sheds light upon more proper reading. That more proper reading then allows for a better understanding of what the Holy Spirit is further saying. When one upholds the record, one must necessarily uphold the spirit and vice versa. They are not at odds. There is no argument between them. The record is the record of the very greater illumination of the truth into human souls. Conservatives though have set up *The Bible* as a pitfall in front of the spirit for many. What moves one to pick up *The Bible* if not the spirit in the first place?

As I mentioned above at the outset of addressing certain misdirecting doctrines, religious traditions have facilitated false criticisms of Christianity such as that Christianity is based upon fables and myths devoid of truth. However, even if we were to accept such criticism, why would God not be moved to mercy in the face of people pleading throughout the ages for deliverance from the cruelty of evil and for a redeemer even if such pleas came in embellished stories about actual people or stories about made-up, representative characters? Why would not those pleas be engrained within the expression of the people through their stories and verbal histories everywhere tyranny existed and still exists? Ideas to the contrary stem from an elitist mentality with something to hide.

The more vehement the criticism of God or of deeds that are the work of God as Jesus said, the more the criticizer is in denial about his or her self-centeredness and hidden shame of sin. They simply do not (consciously or subconsciously) wish to have to live up to the truth that is righteousness for righteousness' sake. They do not want finally to admit to the full implications of the grievousness of their sins. Therefore, they paint truisms and actually history with the brush used to label dead idols.

**The evil of Plato's "noble lie"**

Thomas Jefferson read Plato. Plato was the great proponent of the idea known as the noble lie. He called them pious lies. Plato felt that it was necessary to lie to the people by holding out fabrications and fables and myths as literal truths in order to convince what he claimed were the intellectually deficient (those lacking the intelligence to grasp the subtleties of philosophy) to behave properly for the good of the state. He claimed to believe that the people were too stupid to grasp philosophical subtleties or to simply accept truth at face value. Little did Plato realize that he was the one who did not grasp the truth, as is self-evident, as Jesus later demonstrated with the common people who heard his sermons and believed Jesus's doctrines which are so profound relative to Plato's that Plato, in his self-proclaimed wisdom and prudence, was not even close to the kingdom.

**Leo Strauss: Platonic liar, father of neoconservatism**

This far-from-the-kingdom philosophy of the noble lie is the heart and soul of the neoconservative philosophy of the present. Leo Strauss is the atheist, political-philosophical vine to the root that is Plato, the root for the current neoconservatives. Jesus is definitely not the root of neoconservatism. Jesus is the exact opposite. Leo Strauss agreed with Plato that the public is incapable of comprehending the truth, so deliberately and knowingly lying to them for the advantage of the state is required (hence the lies about the reasons for going into Iraq). What they (the intellectually deficient and often religious common people) do not know will not hurt them, is the concept. Some will call this an oversimplification of Straussianism. In the end,
However, it is correct and not an oversimplification.

However, there simply is nothing to fear in telling the people the truth. What should be feared is lying to them. A little truth is a dangerous thing. The whole truth is best even though the swine will turn on one to rip one to shreds. Only some Straussians concede that self-interest does not lead to justice and that commercial pursuits should never replace truth seeking as the highest calling. They do not, however, credit Jesus with having already made all that exceedingly clear. Strauss rejected the historicism within the revelation and prophecy. He also rejected that revelation is the highest form of reasoning (basis for action), holding that reason from Athens (Hellenization) and revelation he sees as coming from Jerusalem are completely separate ideas. He did not reconcile right reasoning with the results of revealed truth that is revelation. The truth is that he couldn't figure it out, so he fell for the Platonic rationalization. He couldn't grasp the revelation of Jesus. He did everything he could to avoid the implications.

**Irving Kristol: Popularizer of the neoconservative liars**

Irving Kristol is most responsible for popularizing neoconservatism. He is quoted as having said the following:

> There are different kinds of truths for different kinds of people. There are truths appropriate for children; truths that are appropriate for students; truths that are appropriate for educated adults; and truths that are appropriate for highly educated adults, and the notion that there should be one set of truths available to everyone is a modern democratic fallacy. It doesn't work.

Now, are you going to believe such neoconservative (so-called new conservative) proponents when they say just trust them and that they are the so-called good guys? They are on record as agreeing that lying even concerning taking a country to war is necessary since you, if you are a member of the general public, are too stupid to comprehend when to go to war. That self-styled new (same old) conservative view is totally wrong. Concealment is the very reason wars still occur.

After the conservatives (who philosophically descend from the Athenian, Platonic school of thought) lie to you, they then lie to you again about having lied in the first place. In short, they lie and cover up and repeat the practice until caught or until people give up caring, which indicting as it is, is often the case. After having the backs of their hands mildly slapped at most and through their dark arts of flattery and deception, they worm their way back into power only to practice corruption ad nauseam with a wink from those who want the selfish gain that such lying brings them. Posterity be damned they say to each other in private. How will those who deliberately turn a blind eye escape damnation?

They are now targeting nation after nation with their cry-wolf approach. How many times does one cave into temptation before the sin of he that falls for that temptation becomes as great as he that cries wolf? This is not guilt by association. It is complicity in global crime. Conservatives are all accomplices at the very least in that they all facilitate this lusty feeding-frenzy. Peace making is the farthest thing from these neoconservatives' thoughts. Blessed are the doves, the peacemakers; therefore, woe to the unrepentant war makers, hawks.

**The neocon "noble lies" against Iraq**

They deliberately distorted Iraq, not to say that Iraq was blameless. They claimed unequivocally that Iraq sponsored terrorist organizations and that Iraq still had banned weapons programs up and running and a concealed arsenal of such weapons. Due to public and internal pressure, the neoconservatives acquiesced to UN weapons inspections. No evidence was turning up under those inspections, so rather than allowing them to continue, the George W. Bush administration, without UN backing, went into an unconstitutional war (an illegal war even under the mundane US law), against Iraq. Then,
when no evidence was forthcoming concerning the sponsorship of terrorists or weapons programs or massive arsenals, George W. Bush simply changed the public rationale for going to war. He and his administration and supporters used classic noble-lie and big-lie tactics.

**The big lie**

The big lie is a lie of momentous proportions, such as a lie for going to war that is simply repeated often enough and loudly enough and with totally ignoring all evidence to the contrary that it is finally believed by the public. Hitler used this method to great and awful effect. It is easier to put over the big lie than the small lie, because it is harder to defeat a lie that instantly gets great attention (being on a momentous issue) and remains stuck in the minds of those who suck it in. Even when the lie is found out, people imagine that such a huge lie can not be put right. That is a further lie. It is self-deception. It is not even necessary that the big lie be a so-called noble lie. The noble lie is the lie that is rationalized in the liars mind as being good for the receiver.

The US invasion of Iraq and Baghdad for instance is purely about satisfying insatiable lust of the eye and pride of life through empire building. It can hardly be covered over even by the rationalization of the noble lie. The only rationalization for that war is utter selfishness. Stealing economic control of the oil is utter selfishness. The rest is pretense and self-delusion.

They made assertions in advance about the outcome of murderous invasion that could not pan out. Their false defense is that nobody knew going into the war that the allegations of the neoconservatives would not pan out and that the outcome of the invasion, in terms of Iraqi support, would not pan out as also alleged. However, that is not true at all. People were correctly saying before the invasion that the allegations would not be substantiated. They were also saying that Iraqi acceptance would be far from immediate if ever. The neoconservatives lied on both counts, and their opposition was right on both counts. They lie about what people were saying before the invasion. The neocons simply told huge lies often and loudly and ignored all opposition even seeing to it that coverage in the media about the opposition was as minimal as possible. They even planned ahead for the corporate media to be embedded in their military operations so that coverage would be more controlled from the military and neocon perspective.

They are pathological liars who trick people into imagining that this is good.

In case you have been wondering what all of this has to do with the founding fathers of the US, all of this is part of the harvest of the seeds sown by those founders. They engaged in their own form of lies as has been discussed above. They created the system that has been built up and is now so easily used by the selfish spirits who spiritually descend from those founders. The system facilitates the lies. The standard was, and remains, that low.

Concerning Iraq, the neocons manufactured extensive, unqualified intelligence. It was all what is called disinformation. They deliberately hid the fact that even the non-manufactured intelligence was highly disputed within the intelligence community. There is no plausible deniability about any of it. It is all blatant. How can anyone trust those whose doctrine it is to lie? It is insanity. Certainly no true Christian can support any such liars.

Again, one cannot pawn this off as anti-Semitism either, even though Strauss and Kristol and many other Hebrews are neocon liars. Hitler used the technique, and he was Austrian. Plato may well have invented the articulated concept, and he was Greek. Many Anglo-Saxons have used it. The two most prominent African-American members of the first term of the Bush-43 administration used it extensively. It is most certainly a cross-ethnic phenomenon. Only racists and bigots would assign it to any one ethnic group. Temptation and sin are equal-opportunity employers, as is righteousness.

When the outcome of the war turned out to be other than their faked prognostications, they said who could have known. Now, who will believe their future prognostications? The people who told the truth are those who said in
advance of the invasion that what the liars were saying would be proved false. Those truth-tellers are the rightful leaders. The liars are self-appointed by Satan. God allows them to identify themselves with the satanic spirit that will be excised. Even if something shows up sometime in the future it will never clear them of their deliberate lies. Those are proven many times over already. Also, unless those liars can prove that their evidence is real, who could readily believe them since they have already knowingly supplied forgeries in support of their big lie and certainly have not repented? They have simply done what all noble liars and big liars do, ignore it. True to form they are. Ye shall know them by their fruit, and their fruit is rotten and stinks right up to heaven.

Anyone who follows their lead in attacking Iran doesn't even have the excuse of ignorance that the neocons are pathological liars. How will they escape damnation?

Jewish neocon loyalties to the state of Israel first, not to America

The neocons are false Zionists. They are also neoliberal, meaning they are libertarian capitalists and usually monetarists. "Neoliberal" here is referring to global economics and not so-called domestic-social issues. Neocons certainly can be social false liberals. All the labels are a mess. Zionists here also come in stripes. There are the Zionists who are interested in Israel primarily as a hedge for the US in the region. There are the US Zionists who are Jewish nationalists willing to fall on the sword for Israel including being disloyal to the US if put to the test.

Intentionally muddled labels

Labels become muddled extremely quickly. This happens due to a number of effects. Things change. People qualify their positions with additional labels. Changes occur at different rates within different sets of meanings. People's understandings lag. Others intentionally morph a term. This is why people's concept of Christianity is so muddled.

Christianity is not what all those who merely call themselves Christian do. Defining Christianity that way is creating a mundane definition. It is not the real. It is the distraction. All the distractions of this world are bundled in that mundane understanding. It is absent the single vision, the focus, of which Jesus spoke in his Sermon on the Mount. Knowing the difference between the mundane and divine is central to bringing the divine to light. Real Christianity is the mind of Christ. Jesus defined Christianity. That is the divine and only real definition. He did though make allowances for the different levels at which people are able to grasp. He will not speak to God on behalf of those who only pay him lip service. That truth is not beyond any Christian's grasp.

The term "Christian" is a label. In the mundane world, people attached qualifiers in the attempt to clarify their position and often to misappropriate and twist the message to serve their personal and selfish ambitions. "Conservative Christian" is one such example. There is such a thing as a real conservative Christian; however, that is not the same thing as what is currently intended by those using the qualifier "conservative." In fact, many use the term Christian as the qualifier, since their thrust is conservatism in the current ideological, mundane sense. It's a mess. When people use the expression conservative Christian, what they are saying is that the liberalism of Isaiah is not in line with Christ's teachings. They are absolutely wrong about that. They miss the entire point of Jesus's teaching when they do that.

Richard Nixon

Another mundane example to label qualifiers concerns Richard Nixon. Richard Nixon was a moderate Republican or centrist. Relative to the anarchists, he was an archconservative. However, there were millions of Americans with much stronger fascistic leanings in whose minds Nixon was a liberal. Nixon was extremely anti-Communist, but dialogued with Communists where so-called liberals would have refused out of fear of being labeled soft on Communism. He cut deals to reduce tensions. These actions do not render him a saint. He was
a realpolitiker both internationally and domestically. It means he was coercively and deceptively expansionistic, nationalistic, and would stoop to win rationalizing it as being for national security. He was convinced he was doing the right thing. He thought he was being a realist. When he was vilified, he couldn't grasp why the American people, especially the youth, were not in lockstep with his vision. He called us bums and then when things turned against him, he came out of his shell in search of answers with the youth movement. There was a huge worldview-gap caused by the barriers that had built up over the ages. He sat in the Oval Office walled off from the youth and the youth sat outside walled off from him. To one degree or another, it has been the same with every ego that has occupied that office. They use and are used. They lead and follow.

At the time, as now, the world was a chessboard. The seat of US power, the president, is its king for a term. The head of the king changes from president to president, on purpose. Nevertheless, other nations are pawns to be knocked off the chessboard. The opposition has many heads with many horns (forms of militant power). In Nixon's time, it was considered best that the US propagandists manage the perceptions of the American public into imagining the opposition as a solid bloc: The Communist Bloc. They sold themselves on this view too. Explaining the aspirations of the Vietnamese peasant who wanted enough rice for his child would have humanized the enemy. That would have made it more difficult to enlist the American people in knocking North Vietnam off the chessboard, to treat the human beings as mere pawns in the false game of diplomacy and statesmanship. The point wasn't to save the Vietnamese people from being hungry or oppressed. It was in the end to spare the superrich of America from having to share, but the superrich in America only wanted the common American people to think about the totalitarianism of a certain brand of Communism. They didn't want them caring about the peasants who were being abused by the rich land owners in Vietnam, which rich land owners the US government backed rather then caring about the poor and oppressed. This is not to say that Stalinism or Maoism were good approaches to solving that problem either. They weren't. They were reactionary to the extreme.

Stalin, Mao, and Kissinger

For the Stalinists and Maoists, the only way to hold at bay the libertarian capitalists was through brute force. They were very much the mirror image of say Henry Kissinger who felt the US had the right to keep the uneducated (in his mind) nations from freely and democratically choosing sharing in any form. For Henry and his ilk, it was always a trick. Calls for sharing were always ostensible. It was always a cover for despotic aspirations. Stalin looked out his window and saw the same thing in reverse. It is the dictatorial mentality fearful of not physically killing the beast that is represented by the most extreme view of the competing worldview. In the meantime, the real message and answer is right there at hand only needing to be taken up.

It has been estimated that Stalin purged millions of people, but he rationalized it. The people had to be brought into line to stop the greater evil lurking that would devour the whole of the Russian nation. In his mind, he used drastic measures for drastic times. After all, life under the czars had been brutal stretching back since the beginning. The disparity in income and living standards was almost as obscene as it gets.

How far is a leader prepared to go? How much rationalizing is he prepared to do while ignoring the real solution?

All of this became extremely confusing for Richard Nixon. He was conflicted by his Quaker upbringing on one hand and mainstream US politics on the other. One would say his life was a tragedy in the sense of ancient-Greek drama.

The neocons and the libertarian capitalists never stop working to magnify and manifest their dark message. They use the dark arts (perception manipulation; obfuscation) to do it. False liberals do the same thing. They all are blind to Jesus's message.
More neocons

Who are some more of these neocons? Early identified neocons include the following people:

Abe M. Rosenthal, former editor of *The New York Times* who advocates bombing "to the ground" any Islamic capital that refuses to turn over documents on weapons of mass destruction and terrorism demanded by the US. (One wonders how the neocons would prove that such documents exist and what quantity and content would satisfy the threshold for not being otherwise murdered by the neocons. This proposal is insane.); Ben Wattenberg, a former Democrat pamphleteer, senior fellow at the American Enterprise Institute; Charles Krauthammer, a syndicated columnist who advocates torture in certain instances; Daniel Pipes, a columnist who has favored the Israeli takeover of all the Occupied Territories, meaning the Palestinians would be forced out or exterminated; Irving Kristol, former editor of *Commentary Magazine* and as mentioned elsewhere in this work, the first popularizer of neoconservatism; Midge Decter (married to Norman Podhoretz); Norman Podhoretz, former editor of *Commentary Magazine*; William Safire, a journalist; and the Kagans: Donald Kagan and his two sons, Robert and Frederick.

Add to this list the others mentioned in this work who have worked in the George W. Bush administration, usually with an emphasis on military/foreign policy, and you start to get the picture.

There are others. Daniel Patrick Moynihan, deceased senator from New York; Eugene Rostow, deceased under secretary for Political Affairs in the Johnson administration and director of the Arms Control and Disarmament Agency in the Reagan administration; Henry Jackson, deceased senator from the State of Washington, Richard Perle and Elliott Abrams (Norman Podhoretz' son-in-law) were at one time his aids; Jeane Kirkpatrick, deceased former U.S. ambassador to the United Nations; John Podhoretz (son of Norman Podhoretz and Midge Decter); Kenneth Adelman, a member of the Pentagon's Defense Policy Board; Paul Weyrich, founded the Heritage Foundation on money from Joseph Coors; Richard Viguerie exploited the power of direct-mail marketing for political fund raising; and, Walt Rostow, deceased United States national security advisor (1966–1969) and false libertarian capitalist.

All were, or are, neocons to one degree or another. Everyone identified in this work by no means represents the entire neocon core. Many in this group, in addition to supporting the basic neocon/false Zionist agenda, are considered very socially conservative and extreme deregulationists when the regulations don't serve their selfish interests. They are very much in favor of regulating though those who wish to live communistically giving and sharing all. It's hypocrisy.

The major publications of the Neocons are the following: *Commentary Magazine* is a publication of the American Jewish Committee. The New Republic made a shift to a blending of neoliberal and neocon under Martin Peretz. *The Weekly Standard* is a News Corporation publication. News Corporation is Rupert Murdoch's holding company. William "Bill" Kristol is the current editor. He is Irving Kristol's son and founded and chairs the infamous Project for the New American Century at the American Enterprise Institute.

The neocons are false Zionists

Background: Anti-Communism; Cold war

To the neocons, to contain the enemy one must expand. To contain the Soviet Union and China, the US had to expand militarily, economically, and culturally. The view pushed onto the American public was that the Communists had simply replaced the Axis of World War II of Germany, Italy, and Japan. The line was that the Communists wanted to take over the world making the whole planet just like Stalinist Russia or Maoist China. Communists were painted as a bloc of exactly likeminded individuals, which they weren't any more than Americans have been likeminded. The idea was that the Communists were going to take over one country after another. The West had to stop
them at all cost. If supporting fascists was the only way, then the US would support fascists.

The Korean War provided a boost to the notion of Communist aggression. The document known as *NSC-68* (National Security Council; 1950) sheds light on this subject. Much of it was pushed by the group called the Committee on the Present Danger. The US fought the Chinese to a standstill in Korea.

The French failure in Vietnam reinforced US president Eisenhower's domino theory that nation after nation would topple as dominoes lined up and pushed over if the US didn't intervene everywhere. The US intervened in Vietnam. To win there though was not possible since the US couldn't win the ideological struggle. It was losing the people more and more.

India had turned to nationalization, central planning, obsessive regulation, and a nonaligned status (neutral concerning the US versus the USSR). Many nations in the world had been burned by the Western colonial powers. Many nations declared themselves nonaligned. They wanted out from the middle between the Soviets and US superpower struggle. India was one of the founders of that movement. In the eyes of the US foreign-policy hacks, anyone not for the US was against the US; hence, the US took on Pakistan as a close ally in the region to counter-balance India.

The Soviets too supported dictatorial regimes to counterbalance US support within given regions. Israel aligned with the US. Many of Israeli's enemies aligned with or lean toward the Soviets. It wasn't that clear cut of course—not by a long shot. Every nation had its own set of problems and views. The Communist-leaning, Soviet-leaning, or China-leaning nations had just as much diversity of interests as did those nations lining up against them.

Very close to the US border, Cuba had undergone a Communist revolution. The US attempt to overthrow the Communists in Cuba was a disaster. The people of Cuba wanted nothing to do with a return to US-backed dictatorship and Mafia rule. The fact that the Mafia was deeply involved in Cuba was not talked about in the US after the revolution,

because that fact would give sympathy to the poor who overthrew the capitalist dictatorship and exiled the fascists and organized crime most of them ending up in the US particularly Florida where they are now Republicans.

To handle the Soviets, the US spent them under the table on military hardware. This they did to contain the Soviets even though Stalin's ideology was "communism in one country" rather than world revolution while Russia was not yet strong enough to assure Stalin's place as world dictator.

One could argue that the US was making the Soviets spend on military so that it couldn't build up economically to afford even more military. The Soviets though were not allowed to concentrate on producing those things which would better satisfy the needs of the people. The people became disillusioned. Had the US had not done this, both Russia and the US would have been able to spend on butter that is promoting the general welfare thereby insuring domestic tranquility rather than spending on guns providing for global belligerence.

The Russians had lost some twenty million people fighting against fascism in World War II. They wanted a buffer of land between them and the capitalist West and to keep Germany divided so it wouldn't be easy for Germany to reconstitute a huge military machine.

The Soviets couldn't take the strings attached to the US Marshall Plan for rebuilding war-torn Europe. In the end, even though they industrialized and were very strong in science, engineering, and technology, they couldn't afford to undertake the coming space-weapons race Reagan was threatening and dubbed Star Wars.

The Soviet leadership never did figure out that communism would work if they went at it exactly from the opposite direction Lenin had started and Stalin had made exceedingly worse. They didn't trust in God. They could have gone ahead with concentrating on domestic needs and helping other nations with humanitarian aid.
Neocon Trotskyites

The Russian version of the neocons was ignored and purged by Stalin. Stalin didn't want to embark on a global, idealist revolution. The Trotskyites wanted that. Stalin liquidated them and drove them out of the country. That Trotskyite intellectualism found a home in New York and City College of New York (the poor man's Harvard or the Harvard of the Proletariat), a public college that at one point didn't charge tuition (now that was brilliant). The self-styled libertarian capitalists found their home at the University of Chicago, a private university.

When Stalin signed a mutual non-aggression pact with World War II Germany known as the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact or Hitler-Stalin Pact, Communists in the West started to become disillusioned. After all, the Reichstag fire (a fire that burned the German parliament building in 1933) had been blamed on the Communists by the Nazis. This was the German version of the Red Scare. The Communists were subsequently outlawed, and Hitler was given dictatorial powers under Germany's version of emergency martial law known as the Enabling Act. Of course, Hitler's virulent racism and anti-Hebrew stance was well known to the Jewish secular intellectual community that contained a high percentage of Communists in New York and elsewhere. Therefore, Stalin's duplicity was a double slap, no less so since Stalin was himself a Jew.

To handle the Chinese, the US pried opened the door with diplomacy and played on Chinese envy of US materialism. Everyplace else in the world where any signs of sharing in any form popped up, the US did everything it could to reverse it. Greed is good. Sharing is bad! That was, and still is, the message. Sharing is Red—"Better dead than Red." That was the message of Nazi minister of propaganda, Joseph Goebbels, and in the US by the McCarthyists. Well, sharing doesn't have to be Red, as in large-c Communism, as we have seen.

Islam: The new "Communists"

Now to contain Islam and what they are defining as the global threat of terrorism, the US and Israel are doing the same thing they did against the so-called Communist threat. Only the policy isn't to expand while calling it containment and creating and maintaining a balance of power and gradual rollback. It's just out-and-out expansionism. They use the excuse that terrorism is borderless. Contain states and maintaining a balance of power between and among states doesn't apply anymore since the Communist threat has been eliminated by spending it to death. They use the excuse of spreading freedom and democracy, but they don't spread either. They spread subservience to hyper-capitalists.

Since those they are calling terrorists are diffuse, the US is engaging in covert military operations all over the globe. Remember though that the definition of a terrorist has been deliberately expanded to include anyone who isn't with them (the fascists). Remember that George W. Bush proclaimed that if you aren't with him, you're with terrorists. It includes all sorts of people who aren't terrorizing anyone but who are actually calling for the end of all terrorism including the terrorism sponsored by the US state. After all, the US government under operation TALON infiltrated the Quakers (a pacifist or peace church) for crying out loud under the guise of the Quakers being a threat to national security—what a farce! The Quakers aren't aiding the devil by calling for an end to all war. Only the devil himself would suspect them of that. What group then won't the government infiltrate? Whom won't they listen to? Where won't they break in? Whom won't they imprison? Whom won't they exile? Whom won't they torture? Whom won't they murder? There seems to be no line they aren't willing to cross.

Remember that George W. Bush proclaimed that if you aren't with him, you're with terrorists. He has laws now to do anything he wants with any terrorist, meaning anyone not with him. Well, we aren't with him and we aren't with the terrorists, so he's a liar and dead of the Holy Spirit. He doesn't signify. He doesn't matter.
He's irrelevant. He will remain so until he repents even if it takes eternity.

US military: Cold blooded murders

The US military has even taken to using throw-down weapons and equipment to frame those Muslims it murders in cold blood. Hashim Ibrahim Awad was murdered April 26, 2006, by the US military that then planted an AK-47 (assault rifle) and shovel at the scene to make it appear that Hashim had himself been planting roadside bombs. Eight US service personnel have been charged with murder in the incident. This is a tactic that unscrupulous police officers have used in the US for decades. Police officers have been known to carry cheap Saturday night specials (cheap, lower caliber revolver type handguns) to place in the dead hand of their otherwise unarmed victim. Then they claim the murder was self-defense.

The US military has also covered up the circumstances of the deaths of numerous US service personnel in Iraq and Afghanistan. The families of the dead are told lies. Patrick McCaffrey and Andre Tyson were both killed in Iraq. The circumstances of their deaths were covered up by the military. After McCaffrey's mother kept pushing the issue and obtained the help of senator Barbara Boxer of California, the Pentagon finally admitted to the cover-up, although they wouldn't characterize it as such.

Patrick McCaffrey had been becoming more vocal about the mistaken mission in Iraq. Patrick was the target of the Iraqi civil-defense officers patrolling with him.

David, king of the Jews, fell to the tactic of deliberately putting one in a fatal position just so David could have the man's wife.

And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die. And it came to pass, when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were. And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also. (2 Samuel 11:15-17).

Who will find out the truth? The Pentagon will never peacefully submit to investigations turning over every rock. It is a lawless institution. Such investigations would bring it down. Do you think Rumsfeld or any of the other militant Empire builders are purer than David was?

David made a mistake. He admitted it and was terribly sorry. He paid for it, because his child by Bathsheba, who had been Uriah's wife, died on account of David's lust, his selfishness, his covetousness, his duplicity.

Has Rumsfeld admitted his evil? Is he terribly sorry before the Lord? When will he repent and turn to do his best to atone? When will we all, as we all ought to?

The Pentagon isn't about ethics. It's about devouring. It is the greatest symbol of Satan on the planet.

There are so many incidences of murder and torture that have occurred that it won't be possible for this work to contain them all. Only updates will be able to keep some pace.

Bear false witness against Iraq, now Iran

The US military is also accusing Iran of supplying Iraqi insurgents with bomb-making materials.117 They don't supply any proof of this. US Army four-star general George Casey said, "We're seeing attacks and we're finding more of them. So it's coming in from, we believe, Iran." Notice the words "we believe." This isn't "we know" and here's how.

This is just more of the same "trust us" junk they used leading up to the invasion of Iraq. If they have proof, take Iran to real court. Don't pull the garbage that Colin Powell and George

Tenet, with Rumsfeld's and Cheney's backing, pulled at the UN.

We don't trust you, because your fruit is rotten. Make your fruit good, your whole tree good all the way to the tips of your roots or you will forever be untrustworthy.

General George Casey is just pumping out propaganda false-seeds that the US military is planting as a further excuse to attack Iran. It is in line with the same garbage the Pentagon spewed out for its pretexts for invading Iraq to privatize all of Iraq's oil. It must be understood that even as reports claim that Iran's proven oil and gas reserves have gone up in recent years and that many now are saying at least that Iran has more fossil fuel than Iraq, Iran's oil output has been going down.

The US allegations concerning Iranian oil has two main purposes. One, it is designed to suggest that Iran in no way needs nuclear energy under its own control, and two, the US needs to control Iranian oil to keep China and Russia in check.

Of course, the US military-industrial complex, the libertarian, corporatist, capitalists, the power elite, seek to keep China, India, and other nations from having unlimited access to such sources of fuel for heavy industry and their military machines they will use to compete against the evil Empire as part of that evil Empire themselves.

Jesus knew that only God's house is not fractured.

But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house falleth. (Luke 11:17).

For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. (Luke 12:52).

You see, we must truly be united in peace. Force and coercion are falsehoods. They don't bring anything but division, desolation, the fall. We must undergo universal repentance, atonement, and forgiveness. We must give and share universally in complete peace and harmony. We must all overcome all selfishness and corruption. The only way to do these things is by God. God abides in us and we in God: One God all, at once first and last, top to bottom, level, straight. The only way God will do these things is by our complete faith in doing the new commandment in all its implications.

Donald Rumsfeld's dark scientific, technological vision

Donald Rumsfeld has been changing the military to his vision. He wants the military to be composed of highly trained, high-tech equipped and outfitted, flexible teams capable of rapid response anywhere in all weather and conditions, completely computerized and networked, and completely tracked. He wants their operating areas to be totally surveilled to track everything that moves and to do real time spectroscopy of the full electromagnetic spectrum. Anything living would be identified and plotted in real time. This would include anything hiding behind or under other material, even very thick material. Nothing and nobody would be safe. After reaching that point, the plan is to replace human soldiers with remote-controlled and then autonomous robots and cyborgs made materials as indestructible as the military-industrial complex can devise.

The computers will be artificial intelligence for instant decision-making. The forces will be guided and instructed by the computers. The computers will see what the forces are seeing as well as the drones and satellites and analyze everything via supercomputer. This whole thing is already in actual use. It just hasn't been built up yet to run the entire all military operations. They are rushing to bring that about.

Aircraft and space-based beam weapons will be tied into the system. Anyone, anywhere, anytime, not extremely deep in the earth under solid rock without the need for external ventilation will be able to be vaporized. Eventually, even such rock barriers are to become incapable of providing protection.
Eventually, instructions are to be via direct brain interface, meaning the soldiers’ brains and the computer are to be directly networked. The soldier will not translate verbal or visual commands. Individual decision-making or freewill will be stripped. Eventually, the forces will be cyborgs of unimaginable lethality run via complete interface of brain matter and computer via nanotechnology and interactive brain scan and input commands. The human brain and the computer will be merged. The technology then will be able to replicate the brain chemistry actions and duplicate that ability via complete artificially created brain with zero degradation, meaning total recall and networking with all other similar nodes or brains.

Military transhumanism, technological singularity

Learning would be exponential. Environmental changes via changes in manufacturing would occur at an exponential rate. There would be one brain knowing everything known mundanely. This would be the state of military transhumanism. It is the point at which what is called the technological singularity would occur. The developments leading toward this scenario will lead to the hot World War III.

Naturally, such bad planning comes out of selfish hearts. Bad planning always has bad results. It is only a matter of time before the negative consequences show through. Bad results occur due to uncooperative attitudes and direct sabotage as well. Bad planners deliberately try to put into other people’s minds that no amount of planning could have anticipated or averted the negative consequences of selfishness. Only when the connection is immediate and too obvious to be covered up do they acknowledge their misguided approach.

War is false

Now, war is a bad plan, always. War is failure, automatically. It is rebellion against God’s peace. It's one of the reasons we are in the degenerate condition of this culture. There are no winners in warfare. Any people who have ever claimed to have won a war ended up, or will end up, losing as a result of having even engaged in war let alone claimed victory.

The more selfish the planner, the worse the plan is and the greater the negative results end up. This is what the world is seeing with Donald Rumsfeld and the other neocons running the Bush-43 administration. This is what the bloodthirsty false Christians dread is true.

The failure was prophesied by the softhearted. Look at it! It's recorded history.

Screaming to bomb Iran

Now people are screaming to bomb Iran. What do they think will be the result? The results of attacking Iran will be much worse than the occupation of Iraq. The selfish have no idea what they are doing. They are rushing toward death and destruction. Attacking Iran will be an act of war. Iran will be at war with the US. All the US military in Iraq will be a target right across the border from Iran. If the US is having difficulty now controlling Iraq, what do you think it would be like with Iran fighting back with everything it has, which is much more than Iraq had. Don't you think that other nations would begin to supply Iran and the Iraqi insurgents with more weapons and ammunition and training to bring the US down a notch or two? Don't you think that other nations would trade their US treasury bonds for other currencies just to destabilize the US currency causing it to devalue and sending domestic prices through the roof putting the US into a deep recession or even an economic depression? Those pressures are already in evidence.

Unlike Iraq, Iran really does have stockpiles of weapons. Israel too will be a close-by target. Islam will view a US attack as the final proof of a religious crusade against Islam. The distinctions between Sunni and Shia will be put aside more and more in favor of hitting the US and Israel. This is flirting with global thermonuclear war. This would be threatening to suck Russia, China, and NATO into the conflict and bring nuclear war much closer.

The Bush-43 administration has suddenly turned back to multilateralism and compromise.
Along with Russia, China, Britain, France, and Germany, they are offering Iran carrots that are appearing to be so compromising with what Iran has insisted upon all along that if Iran doesn't come to some deal now, the Bush-43 government will have more credibility in the eyes of more people for going ahead with economic sanctions and then military attacks. This is also timed for the 2006 midterm elections to boost Republicanism in the US polls since the Republicans have been rebuked for backing Bush's unilateralism and deceptions leading up to the Iraq War. It is all for appearances.

Typically, the US government has attached a catch that the capitalists heavily invested in military stocks hope the Iranians will not accept. Iran must stop its move toward nuclear energy while negotiations take place. That could set them back years in becoming nuclear independent, as is their right under the Nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty of which Iran is a signatory.

As soon as the propagandists imagine they have enough plausible deniability built up or the fascists have closed down dissenting voices enough that the people can be deluded into naively following the liars again or the fascists have stolen another election, Bush and successors will go back to the old unilateral way if others won't follow. Russia and China won't go directly to war against the US over Iran and the US knows it.

We denounce the US government's plans. They are wicked plans. They are blundering plans. They are the catastrophic plans that bring the dark day of the LORD closer and closer. They will bring New Orleans-Katrina-magnitude disasters over and over until it is too late to avert all out tribulation.

Recent, historical, bad-planning parallels: Hitler

Without a doubt, in general, Franklin Roosevelt was a better man than Adolf Hitler. Of course, Franklin grew up under vastly better, more enlightened circumstances than did Adolf. Roosevelt wasn't perfect, but Hitler had his sights on militarily forcing the world into accepting his dark vision and living under it. Those facts don't relieve the US of responsibility for its heinous actions going back before FDR or for its heinous actions during FDR's presidential reign.

Carelessness led to Hitler. Thoughtlessness gave rise to his illness. It was a lack of proper planning that caused the extermination camps. It was bad planning, insensitivity, that got human kind barred from the garden. It was emotional shortsightedness, numbness, deadness of the infinitely foresighted Holy Spirit of truth that led to the ramifications of undisciplined, twisted satisfaction-seeking.

If you don't repent, you won't be resurrected. The ideology of the self-styled conservative Christians is that same shortsightedness. The world needs to follow a new plan: Unselfishness.

Trustworthiness has to be made a reality. The conservatives don't trust anyone, because they look inside and ask how anyone can trust anyone. They don't trust themselves. They can't. They can't overcome. They won't. It's too hard they tell themselves. They only have to do so much to be accepted into heaven they think. They claim to trust God, but they don't.

The neocons are spurring this on. They will suffer their setbacks, but the drive will continue.

Conservatives who remain conservative will be continuing in sin

Despite all of this exposure of the noble lie, etc., and the purveyors, many conservatives will insist upon remaining conservative. Therefore, they will continue in sin. The only thing really being offered up is the wink of the eye at the big lie. There is nothing that they can do while remaining conservative that will completely mitigate the deception and complicity. That doesn't matter to many of them. They simply rationalize it all away by saying to themselves that human nature is inherently evil and they are human. They accept who they are. They aren't angels of light and don't intend to become so. They are fallen devils and accept it after initially bristling at reality. Some don't even bristle.
don't have any need to self deceive they imagine, even though that is exactly what they are doing.

If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin. (John 15:22).

The United States supplied the very chemical weapons that Iraq used on its own civilians. The US supplied the equipment and the training. Why does the US speak holier-than-thou, but at the same time, it is the largest seller of weapons in the world?

**US malfeasance and Iraqi oil**

Now, US corporatism has seized control of Iraq's oil reserves. George W. Bush's Executive Order 13303\(^\text{118}\) declared blanket immunity for the US oil industry concerning any wrongdoing in dealing with Iraqi oil. It legalized in advance what would otherwise have been illegal. UN Resolution 1483 ratified under international law that the US may spend Iraqi oil revenues as it alone sees fit. The International Advisory and Monitoring Board for Iraq (IAMB) found that the US has kept incomplete financial records concerning Iraqi oil.

These conservatives continue the pattern of distortion concerning Iran and others, not to say that Iran or the others are, or were ever, blameless. It is to say though that the way of going about setting things right is not through war. Once again unsubstantiated allegations are flying from the United States Administration. The allegations are simply repeated and repeated without any evidence being supplied. Once again, the opposition is simply being ignored. This is exactly what happened with Iraq. It will continue happening right around the globe if the conscience of the latent real liberals, temporarily duped into imagining themselves conservative Republicans, does not begin to eat away at them as it must or they will never see heaven.

**Intelligence community was divided**

The administration knew that it did not have any hard evidence about Iraq, yet it just repeated and repeated allegations claiming that the world must simply trust American intelligence, since Americans are the good guys. They mean not as bad as what? Only one is good and that is our Father in heaven. They are not close to the kingdom. Even that so-called intelligence community was divided nearly down the middle about the allegations. Yet, that division was deliberately kept secret from the general population. The pro-war stories were repeated over and over by media in bed with the administration. The people who were looking for vengeance to show the world that the United States can be a lion looked to Iraq to trounce in an exercise of lust. Making war on people just because you think you can get away with hiding behind a cover story that they just might undermine your worldly power is completely illegitimate and does not fly with God. Which one of these officials is going to stand before God defending these actions? Will the dead, innocent children be the prosecutors? They will certainly testify.

**Hypocrisy now just as when Jesus walked the earth**

The world needs peacemakers and not warmongers ministered to by sycophants. The current crop at the top is a pack of ravenous war makers. They hide behind false expressions such as "America, love it or leave it," "my country, right or wrong," "ours is not to reason why, ours is but to do or die,"\(^\text{119}\) "honor, duty, country," "give war a chance," "freedom isn't free" (meaning falsely that people must fight and die in mundane wars for freedom), and the like. Where is the love of God in any of it? All there is in their words is hate for God. Jesus spoke against everything these people stand for. The anti-liberals at the time of Jesus hated Jesus. These conservatives today claim they would not have allowed Jesus to have been crucified and would have had him as their king. Then why do...
they seek to silence the voices of peace today? It is hypocrisy now just as it was hypocrisy when Jesus walked the earth.

The conservative middle and lower classes say that they (the governmental policy makers) are the experts; we have to trust their judgments. These and other thought-terminating statements are intended to curtail the knowledge of, or consideration of the possibility that, war is the extreme malicious act. Military might does not make right.

H. R. Haldeman: The implicit infallibility of presidents; the president can be wrong

When Daniel Ellsberg leaked the Pentagon Papers in 1971 showing the lies of successive presidential administrations of both major US political parties, Richard Nixon's White House chief of staff, H. R. Haldeman, said of the situation that "the implicit infallibility of presidents, which has been an accepted thing in America, is badly hurt by this." This is an important point. Haldeman was right at the time that the American people had turned such a blind eye to the doings of presidents that they, the American people in general, had come to convincing themselves of "the implicit infallibility of presidents." Well, after all the media coverage of Johnson's Vietnam, Nixon's Watergate and Vietnam, Reagan's Iran-Contra, and now George W. Bush's Iraq, their just is no cover any longer for this kind of self-deception and denial. Haldeman went on to say that "it [the Pentagon Papers] shows that people do things the president wants to do even though it's wrong, and the president can be wrong." How true. It is still very much true.

Now, because the lies of presidents are generally expected and are becoming more and more accepted, the excuse is, thereby, removed for calling something ignorance versus sheer sin. Remember, Jesus made clear that the more one realizes that one ought not to be doing something, the more one is sinning when one goes ahead and does it. Again, the following:

If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin. (John 15:22).

This means that the conservatives are sinning more now than they were in the time of Nixon. They are still self-deluded; however, they know it much more widely now then they did thirty-five years ago. They know full well (without excuse or cover) that George W. Bush is anything but infallible. They know it concerning Iraq, and they know it concerning North Korea, Iran, Syria, Venezuela, and other nations Bush and his cadre of neocons have targeted.

Nevertheless, the mainstream, corporate media continue to state neocon propaganda as if the substantiated allegations of the neocons were indisputable facts, as if the neocons are infallible and can be trusted implicitly. The media just go on operating as if the whole world doesn't know the conservatives lied through their teeth about, among other things, weapons of mass destruction in Iraq and Iraq having direct linkages with al Qaeda's 9-11 attacks. This is not to say that WMD are not hidden in Iraq. Nevertheless, the Bush-43 administration showed that getting control of the oil was their primary concern.

The neocons work deception and war. The conservatives' veiled attempts to feign ignorance have been laid bare for all time. God sees those calling themselves conservative Christians who are following the lead of those who do not even profess Jesus. As explained earlier, some of the most instrumental early leaders of the neocon movement converted from atheistic, Trotskyite (violent revolution throughout the world), Bolshevik Communism. They are still atheists. They are leading America to carry out a violent, worldwide revolution but no longer ostensibly to share the ownership of the means of production, as under socialism, but rather for sheer dominance of greed that is capitalism under false liberal false democracy. These neoconservatives spiritually descend from the very people who yelled for Jesus's crucifixion. They hate Jesus. They don't hear his voice. They don't accept his truth. They hate everything Jesus stands by. They hate Jesus's Father in
heaven. How can anyone calling him or herself Christian be a neocon proselyte, any kind of traditional conservative, or support the false Zionists in Israel? It isn't possible.

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves. (Matthew 23:15).

The neoconservatives are lost in the dark and spiritually dead. Wake up Christian!

No anti-Semitism attaching to the truths in this work

However, those of Hebrew or any other ethnic extraction who are born again are full family members in the spirit and worthy to lead, as their gifts allow, and to follow fellow Christians. Therefore, it cannot be overstated that there is no anti-Semitism attaching to any of the truths in this work. The truth is not anti-Semitic. Do not allow anyone to dissuade you from the message of Jesus concerning the hypocrisy of the Pharisees and today's rabbinites by leveling false claims of anti-Semitism toward Jesus and his Apostles.

They call the real message of Jesus anti-Semitic. They think doing that will garner sympathy and intimidate and shut up the truth. We can see through it. It is transparent. Let them accept the giving and sharing way of Christ instead of the rest of the world adopting the creed of greed.

The Apostles of Jesus were apparently Hebrews with the possible exception of Simon who is called "the Canaanite" in the King James Version. Some translators believe that that was a mistranslation and that the Greek word should have been translated as "zealous" rather then "Canaanite."

All the Apostles and disciples are our brothers and sisters more so than mere flesh-and-blood descendancy can bond, provided we do the will of our Father that is the deeds Jesus called for us to do. When our flesh-and-blood joins us, so much the better.

Those calling themselves Jews have been abused for it. The truths in this work and in the Gospels do not facilitate a return to that. They call for an end to all abuse. We are doing the opposite of facilitating abuse, just as Jesus did. The Jews did not listen to Jesus. Had they all listened to him, the evil that befell them would not have fallen upon them. Had he never spoken to them, the Zealots among them still would have run head long into the Roman legions and been defeated mercilessly. Had they all listened to Jesus, even though Rome would have continued for a time to discriminate against them, the Romans would have eventually succumbed to the righteousness of the message of the real God as opposed to their gods who included Mars, the god of war, the satanic spirit of the US military.

Jewish Anti-Defamation League

Even though the Jews have been abused, it is not right for anyone to use the abuse he or she has suffered as an excuse to be illiberal. This is why no one, including no Hebrew or Israeli, may rightfully hide under the cover that all constructive criticism (rebuke with cause) is motivated by hearts of invidious discrimination. Therefore, the Jewish Anti-Defamation League is wrong to label as anti-Semitic every person who constructively criticizes even rebukes with cause certain Hebrews or Israelis. For by doing that, the Jewish Anti-Defamation League is labeling all such people invidious discriminators. They are not all harboring animosity or resentment or failing to grant individual merit. Jesus said to his Hebrew people through his teachings and examples that he desired no evil to befall them, quite the contrary, and that the way to assure that, especially in view of the Roman Empire, was to turn to full righteousness. That proves a complete lack of the spirit of invidiousness or negative bigotry in Jesus. Jesus said to his rightful subjects that he wanted them to turn to God in the fullest spirit of the commandments. Those that did remained Hebrew. They simply also became known as Nazarenes and, thereafter, Christians, after the Greek translation that in this case refers to followers of the Messiah and encompasses the Gentiles.
The Bible said those followers would become known by a new name. Jesus remains though the Jewish Messiah and king even though there are many Hebrews who have never accepted him as such.

**Antichrist and the Antichrist**

This anti-Semite and anti-defamation combination is in response to the Christian usages of antichrist and the Antichrist. The former (antichrist) is the spirit that holds Jesus in contempt, accuses Jesus, wishes evil to befall Christ, and resents and envies Christians and Christianity. The latter (the Antichrist) is the greatest antagonist who most epitomizes that antichrist, satanic spirit. That later Antichrist is Satan incarnate as Jesus was God incarnate. The Antichrist will be completely false hearted as Jesus was completely true. Has anyone yet manifested evil to the extent that Jesus manifested righteousness? How dark is dark in contrast to how much light Jesus brought into the world?

**The synagogue of Satan**

The truth is that Jesus was a Hebrew and that there are Hebrew people who believe in Jesus. Some go under the banner of "Jews for Jesus." God bless those of them who undertake only real liberal endeavors and stand by them. In fact as has been pointed out, Christianity holds that the real Jews are Christians and that all those calling themselves Jews who rejected, or reject, Jesus after having heard the word are blasphemers and of the synagogue of Satan.

I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan. (Revelation 2:9).

Consider the article written by Sever Plocker.\(^{120}\) He is a Jew reminding other Jews that some of the biggest murders in the history of human kind have been Jews. Reminding his fellow Jews of that is not inherently anti-Semitic. Of course, Stalin was a Jew by blood, but he had surrounded himself with Jews too. Genrikh Yagoda is one such Jew who was the founder and commander of the NKVD (Narodny Komissariat Vnutrennikh Del; Peoples' Commissariat of Internal Affairs; came out of the Cheka and became the KGB) that Plocker says murdered at least ten million people. Yagoda and his Jewish deputies set up the gulags. Parallels in history are Hitler, Mao, the atrocities inflicted on indigenous peoples by the European colonial powers (including the US), the Mongol Khans, the WWII Japanese, and others.

Plocker writes as follows:

In 1934, according to published statistics, 38.5 percent of those holding the most senior posts in the Soviet security apparatuses were of Jewish origin.

... The Jews active in official communist terror apparatuses (In the Soviet Union and abroad) and who at times led them, did not do this, obviously, as Jews, but rather, as Stalinists, communists, and "Soviet people." Therefore, we [Jews] find it easy to ignore their origin and "play dumb": What do we have to do with them? But let's not forget them. My own view is different. I find it unacceptable that a person will be considered a member of the Jewish people when he does great things, but not considered part of our people when he does amazingly despicable things.

---

\(^{120}\) Sever Plocker. "Stalin's Jews: We mustn't forget that some of the greatest murderers of modern times were Jewish." Ynetnews. December 21, 2006. [http://www.ynetnews.com/articles/0,7340,L-3342999,00.html](http://www.ynetnews.com/articles/0,7340,L-3342999,00.html). (last accessed: Wednesday, December 27, 2006).
Even if we deny it, we cannot escape the Jewishness of "our hangmen," who served the Red Terror with loyalty and dedication from its establishment. After all, others will always remind us of their origin.

Well, every large ethnic group has its Stalin, Hitler, Mao, Columbus, etc.

Unfortunately, the neocons are primarily Jews and they are the primary source for the war drums being beaten in the US, even though the Jews make up a tiny percentage of the American population. What's wrong here? It is an indication of illness of the soul. They are infected by unclean spirits. It's self-evident. They need to exorcise those dark spirits. They need to overcome.

As explained earlier on in this work, this is not singling out the genetic descendants of Jacob (Hebrews) who are not Christians. Anything not of God and Jesus is of the other, namely, by definition, Satan. The flesh-and-blood descendants of Jacob who are not Christians are not the only people of the world who are of that other. People can become very incensed when they are informed that they are outwardly, and, therefore, also inwardly practicing the worship of mammon and other methods of worshipping the satanic or fallen spirit. That is not a good sign for them. It indicates that they do not know or love the truth when they hear it. The appropriate reaction for those who love the truth is to be thankful for the reproof. "He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof getteth understanding." (Proverbs 15:32).

Every time any of us falls to temptation we are slipping into the satanic spirit. That's what falling means within the revelation. We are to stop and return to overcoming that is rising and is the godly spirit.

**Plato's fear of the mob: The noble lie**

The truth is that this anti-Semitic and anti-defamation combination is often used as in the noble lie. They know they are lying, but they do it because others listen and are duped into turning a blind eye to the evil intent of many of those who use this so-called noble-lie method. It shares Plato's fear of the mob.

Socrates had spoken openly and directly and without any intent to lie. It was not noble intent that caused Plato to defend, if not invent, this noble-lie scheme. It was Plato's fear to stand up even to death for one's conviction in the truth against what he saw as the unintelligent and uneducated mob that did not, could not in Plato's mind, comprehend Socrates. The city sentenced Socrates to death.

**Jesus: No fear of the mob or the elites**

Jesus, unlike Plato, spoke the truth knowing it would get him murdered. Jesus died for his convictions in righteousness rather than hide behind lies. Jesus's disciples also stood up to suffer persecution and martyrdom for righteousness' sake. Fear of the mob must be overcome.

The blanket labeling of all criticism of anything Jewish as anti-Semitic is a fallacious attempt to play upon sympathies for Hebrews murdered by others who also used the noble lie and the big lie (just as the Jewish neocons now) to gain adherents to their cause. Make no mistake about it, it was utterly evil what was perpetrated by the Nazis against the Jews and the Roma (Gypsies) and others. It was utter evil also what happened in the Russian gulags under Stalin and in the Cambodian killing fields under the Khmer Rouge headed by Pol Pot. There are numerous histories of mass murder around the world going back many thousands of years. There is no doubt that the Hebrews have had the dubious distinction of being on the receiving end of numerous atrocities going back to Egypt. Having been on the receiving end still never justifies passing on the evil of persecution. It still never justifies playing off people's sympathies at the expense of the truth.

The question is how far you will go to save your temporary life of the flesh. Do you trust that there is life eternal for those who will lose that temporary flesh life for the sake of righteousness? Do you believe in God, or do you think that you just sprang up here from a
chemical soup of nobody's making and following no one's rules?

Machiavellian, Nietzschean, serpentine

This noble-lie notion is Machiavellian: Expediency over morality. It is a cover for the Nietzschean thrust that is the human will to power: The beast let loose in humans. It is a throwback to the serpentine mind. It is the lie to cover sin. This oxymoronic noble lie has even twisted in attempts to explain away real Christianity. There are those who claim that the New Testament is a fabrication foisted upon the unsuspecting and stupid as a ploy to get them to behave, to be ruly, unquestioning, and the like. That is exactly backwards.

Jesus turned Plato on his head; Noble lie

The story of the New Testament is the story of a man, Jesus, who did the opposite of telling these so-called noble lies. Yes, Jesus taught the public in parables, just as *Aesop's Fables* relate morals. However, unlike with Aesop's clever but simple parables, the elitists were the ones who were confounded and refuted by Jesus's parables. Jesus turned the noble lie of Plato on its head. The common people of soft hearts grasped much of the esoteric message in the parables. The softhearted were not unaware that Jesus was teaching them in parable form. They knew that he was preaching new doctrines. They knew the absolute truth was showing through regardless of whether or not the events had actually taken place. They were acutely aware that Jesus's doctrines were diametrically opposed to the traditionalist, orthodox doctrines of the elitists of the day.

Jesus demonstrated Plato's fundamental error. It was not, is not, and never will be necessary to lie to the people. Rather it is absolutely necessary to level with them at all times. It does not mean they will also grasp it though.

For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty. (2 Peter 1:16).

Plato's noble lie is the cunningly devised fable. His elitist mentality has done more damage from his time down than any other notion or mentality we know of. It is upon his foundation that much of the elitist, conservative thinking has been built. It is alive today in the form of the lie that is the vanguard of the military, where American leaders flatter the rank and file of the military and tout them publicly as the best of the nation. Their spirit, which is militarism, is definitely not the best of the nation. Pacifism is the best spirit in any nation. The rank and file of the military constitutes the most seriously duped minions.

The marketing manipulation that is used to place error (so-called noble lies) in the minds of the people is so extended as to boggle the mind were it not for the utter transparency (the obvious deceitfulness, the selfishness) for which it is employed. They manufacture consent amongst the people many of whom know they are being taken but are too interested in their own greedy desires and delusional self-preservation to object.

The main method of the noble lie is very simple. Repeat the lie or false connection often enough while simultaneously feeding into what the people want, whether it be reducing their fears, real and created by marketing, or satisfying their selfish desires, also real and created. The people of hard hearts will follow as sheep to the slaughter, just as when Germans followed this exact same method when used by Hitler and when those in the State of Israel follow it now as used by their chosen leaders. Most importantly, the purveyors of these perfected techniques of lying walk the tightrope of plausible deniability.

The Calculation of Deception

Within the planning of fabrications, the selfish interest of supporters is weighed along with the plausibility (comfort-level) of the excuse that will be rendered if and when the deception is questioned. This is a dark art. Do they have the people duped and conditioned enough to pull it off? Can they risk a setback when weighed against the perceived gains they will amass for themselves? A calculation is made (felt really) anticipating the degree to which, and the
frequency with which, fabrications may be deliberately employed before even supporters begin to abandon their support due to discomfort at being associated with obvious deception. The increasing fear of exposure for many will overshadow their selfish reasons for supporting the deceivers in the first place. The fear is countered by the hardening of the heart affected by the current of iniquity. The harder the heart, the less one cares: The less one is shamed or has a working conscience.

How much has iniquity, including coercive authoritarianism, been gaining? Iniquity hardens hearts of those who are insufficiently prepared to withstand additional temptations. They react in a backlash of what they feel is righteous indignation, or they cave into that against which the authoritarians rail. This reaction facilitates the acceptance of lies for either cause. Those of the backlash more willingly accept the lies of those calling for wrath. Those on the other side likewise become more willing to accept the lies of those calling for greater license on their side and even a countervailing wrathfulness. They ratchet each other up when neither of their ways is correct.

This dark art distorts and fabricates information at its root. They covet. They disseminate distortions and fabrications for effect. They swear that the information is trustworthy. People buy into it. Then, decisions are taken based upon falsehood. When the lies are exposed, those who perpetrated them claim the duped have no room to complain because they bought into it. Very few people ever summons up the courage to admit that they have been duped.

**George Romney**

Republican presidential candidate George Romney did it in 1967 when he said he had been "brainwashed" by American generals into supporting the Vietnam War when he had been in Southeast Asia two years earlier. That admission took courage. Rather than nominating him for president, the Republicans nominated the severely troubled Richard Nixon who became president and ended up resigning awash in corruption and disgrace.

Rather than improve on the dark art of lying, Jesus's work was to free the people from that ever downward spiral. Jesus told the truth not a so-called noble lie. He did not suggest that any parable was anything but a story that revealed truism. He exposed the dark art through his teachings and suffering. He died so you could come to see that darkness for what it is: Selfishness. It was the only way people could come to appreciate, to make the full-circle connection between their emotions, thoughts, words, and deeds and what ruins everything. It is also the only way those who do grasp and live accordingly may be free of the oppression of those who reject this truth no matter how plain and clear it is made.

**Dark is contextual too**

Do not become confused between and among the various meanings of the words "dark" and "darkness." Jesus spoke in "dark sayings of old" that meant he was speaking in a way that those of hardened hearts would not grasp. His parables were as riddles to the hardhearted that they could not comprehend for the darkness (hardness, coldness, smallness, and selfishness) of their hearts. When they did grasp the meanings, they rejected the truths.

**If God is love, how can God allow suffering?**

The confused who claim there is hypocrisy in the message of Jesus still do not really want to know the answer. If God is love, how can God allow suffering? It's inconsistent they say. It's hypocritical they say. Well, how could one ever truly be free if one were not free to have made mistakes and come to realize it through consequences? There have to be consequences for one's edification. Then and only then, will one learned to be free of the consequences and really know good from evil. Otherwise, one would be simply preprogrammed and have no real choice. There could be no redemption. The world could never be saved. There would be no valuable lessons learned. There would be no real appreciation or knowledge of righteousness.
As it is, we are being programmed through time and experience perceived. This is over and above the preprogramming that is our genetic predisposition. It is programming that is self-controllable in that one may choose, with effort, righteousness. One may choose to make oneself worthy to be chosen. It is programming that can overcome that genetic predisposition and all matter really. This is the message of Jesus.

What of the suffering of the innocent? How can God allow that and still be love? We are in this together. God put us together on this planet. We are interdependent, all born as helpless babies. We are interconnected, leading each other into the light or astray. We all fell into this corrupt world. Souls come here with apparent clean slates, but they fell to this level nevertheless, predisposed, within their particular circumstances, for the most specifically tailored reasons that are hidden from us accept that they are reflected, just as everything that Jesus said and did reflected that place from which he came and to which he returned. The consequences of evil include the suffering of the innocent as well as the guilty until we all realize and stop. Then the innocent will no longer suffer.

The innocent here though end up in good hands regardless of the suffering they are put through here due to the fallen state: The consequences of the sins of others. This would not be a lower state were it not for sin, of course. We must repent universally. All must repent or fall further. Also, those who are often seen as innocent are not in actuality always wholly innocent. Even the children within this hardened generation can be well aware of the evil they commit before committing it. However, their impressionability is taken into account in exact proportion for perfect justice. One allows for the lesser time and support in building up resistance to temptation and evil through exposure to proper interpretation of scripture and directly from the Holy Spirit of truth.

Selfishness within children is often left unidentified to them. Even when identified, they see the hypocritical actions of adults. Selfishness is actually reinforced through the entire capitalistic, competitive, hypocritical system.

Little children hear people instructing them to have all sorts of virtuous qualities but then see those same instructors stepping over the proverbial half-dead body of the one the Good Samaritan stopped to save. Of course, the Good Samaritan cannot save everyone alone. That is why we are in this together. People are warned away from selfishness via all the scriptures and the great and small commandments, yet they never stop putting themselves and their immediate flesh-and-blood offspring first. That is a sin.

Contrary to what the founding fathers designed, the whole of humanity may stop suffering at anytime. We simply all need to stop being evil and start being good: Stop hurting ourselves, each other, and the other things in God's creation and start teaching and doing good deeds toward each other and the rest of creation. God will see to it that the whole of his creation responds in kind. There may be testing that would go on from time to time, but once the genuineness of our conversion is well enough fixed to withstand such testing, the testing too would diminish into nothingness.

If the suffering does not stop in the here and now, it will stop in the hereafter for those who start in earnest to follow the absolute narrow path to the best of their ability and after appropriate stripes, if any. For some, this all cannot be true, because there is no absolute truth for them. They reject it out-of-hand.

The absolute true law is exactly what Jesus said it is. Compared with all other suggestions that can possibly be put forth, it will always remain the truest possible law and, in very fact, the only real law. The traditional human law (the law for the hardhearted) hangs upon the spirit of its ultimate unexpressed but implied intention. It reaches for, but does not bring to fruition, its own intention. The traditional letter of the law remains forever insufficient due to its leaving huge holes through which hypocrisy runs rampant.

This traditional letter-of-the-law emphasis is a hallmark of political conservatism. Rule of law is their motto. This is why they emphasize the Ten Commandments in letter and Moses as the lawgiver over the spirit of the greatest
commandment and the second that is like unto it and Jesus's new commandment and the Holy Spirit of truth. The implications of the new commandment and the spirit of the law are too great for the conservatives. The traditionalists today, conservatives today, are filling the shoes of the Pharisees. These conservatives sing the praises of absolute truth, but do they follow up with the deeds to match? Where is the fruit? Where is the cooperation that Jesus called for? Neither has any other religion or philosophy brought to light the truth which only Jesus brought into the world.

The founding fathers left the door open to many paths other than Christianity. They erred. They should have fixed the problems within the church rather than creating the path of hyper selfishness that is the American system today.

Atheism

They left the door open to atheism. Atheism is not the way.

The fruit of atheism is darkness. It cannot move people to the unity of the spirit of truth to show the love Jesus showed on the cross, which is the love that is required for deliverance from evil.

We have answered herein why evil exists, why God, both benevolent and omnipotent, allows evil.

We have answered how God and science are not inherently incompatible. Only arrogant science is incompatible with divine love, not giving necessary credit where credit is due, taking selfish credit, usurping God, not trusting God, testing faith.

There is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad. If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given. (Mark 4:22-24).

Confusing Jesus with the traditions of men

We have explained that people must not fall to assigning to Jesus what has been done by selfish people who co-opt his name. Evil of churches is not evil by Jesus or God. Evil is done by the spiritually blind and willful. Everything that the churches have said, their dogma, is not necessarily consistent with the words of Jesus. Their actions have not been necessarily consistent with his deeds. Judge Christ by Christ and not by apostate churches co-opted by selfish unbelievers who obviously are not his followers. Don't confuse God and Jesus with traditions of men running churches.

There is no doubt that theism can be and is extremely evil, the most evil, when the spirit that is followed is not God's but Satan's. Satan though is blindness to God. Satan really doesn't know God. That's Jesus's point. The atheist is satanic to varying degrees and by definition, blind to God and the evil spirit that possesses in denial the atheist.

Doing God's will, what God wants us to come to doing as a result of our really knowing truth, right from wrong, results in our finally being trustworthy sharing God's unlimited force and authority for perfect justice. That state is not attainable absent the full appreciation for, the full context of, the new commandment.

The atheist avoids the implications, his or her culpability, selfishness, and arrogance. He or she is not necessitated to follow the new commandment to its fullest conclusion that eliminates all evil. He or she cannot, from the position of atheism, become one with the Holy Spirit by whom existence is. His or her belief in annihilation at death, if that is the type of atheism, hopes for no accountability for the whole of this life. There are no consequences according to the atheist. Then there is no evil. Then power is licensed to make its own rules here and now.

However, watch what happens to the atheists: The same thing that happens to the one deluded into secretly worshipping Satan for the sake of obtaining the world.
We have answered that God made the rules for who is the fittest for what, where, and when. We have answered why God did that.

"With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you." We understand how evil acts done in the name of Jesus have been a source of confusion and misdirection. All have been abused and confused thereby. Overthrowing the abuser is not overthrowing God. That is not because there is no God but, rather, because God is not the abuser. God would have to eliminate all, even those who will yet turn, in order to eliminate all evil while each soul still has the freedom to make the choice out of his or her own heart rather than as some robot who didn't have to go through the human learning process, emotional process, to truly know.

We have discussed real knowledge, free will, and becoming truly trustworthy with real power and real freedom that belongs to God. God's reasons are all rational. They are the only real logic.

**Buddhism**

Buddhism, the Middle Way or Middle Path, is also not the real way. It lacks the focus upon the implication of the new commandment understood in light of what Jesus taught and did, unselfish service in the spirit of oneness.

Buddhism pursues the individual desire to be free from suffering, impermanence, and the ego-self-soul.

In the vast configuration of things, suffering is inevitable until one realizes that all is suffering. Existence on planes below nirvana is suffering. Nirvana is non-suffering existence, non-existence, annihilated ego. It is selfless (anatta, anatman, soulless). The ego is gone, according to Buddha. The phenomena, what the senses pick up and are accepted in science as proved, are merely momentary attachments in delusion that continue the suffering.

Jesus though came to save from suffering by calling for a samadhi-like single vision that is not nirvana, per se, not detachment but detachment from evil and attachment to, even oneness with, righteousness. It is not a blowing out but a conflating, a blowing together.

**God, not selfless**

God is self. God is selfness, selfhood, but not selfishness. God is the unity of selves. God is the soul, the spirit, the ghost given up by Jesus on the cross, the breath of life, the light of the body while the body has the life force.

With the Buddha, there was no God of Jesus whose will determines this process. The Buddha was one directional in this sense. It is up to the individual (individualism, individual paths). There is no calling from God. Human individuals are the result of the lack of intention, the lack of mindfulness about the all-suffering, impermanence, and non-soul of this unreality that is anything other than nirvana or the pure Buddha enlightenment.

Buddha claimed to owe no credit to any other and gave none. The other wanting credit is Mara. Mara is temptation. Mara is self-ego. To Buddha, his own enlightenment was the highest. This then becomes willfulness and rebellion, secular humanism in a sense. It is very antichrist when looked at closely (magnified) even as there is much that can overlap the message of Christ at the lower standard or more mundane levels. It is always the differences that matter concerning discerning the right path.

**God takes away the suffering**

Well, Satan or Mara certainly does call forth the egotistical; however, God worked through Jesus to heal people's suffering in the here and now. How would Buddha have reacted to witnessing that firsthand himself? It would have opened his eyes. The healing of Jesus was, and is, not fleeting for those who did, and do, not turn again to go astray from God.

This is why syncretism down and ecumenicalism lead to ruination and the wide path to outer darkness.

Generally, the Buddhists allow for no creator, no created beings, and no savior. Hence they disbelieve all the Biblical prophecies that were fulfilled and also all the miracles of the Almighty done in conjunction with Jesus's certainty in our Father's promises. They disbelieve the reason for the crucifixion. How can they not see the
depth of unselfish love required to remove all suffering? How can they not give credit? They cannot repent for they see no God concerning whom they have been willful and they see no God toward whom to be apologetic. They do not believe in atonement. They cannot move closer to God. They cannot be spiritually grateful for provisioning, because they don't believe that God is responsible for provisioning.

They must conclude that provisions are part and parcel of attachment, ego, desire, or will. There is though the very provision that is existence itself, including an existence that has transcended suffering. Also, suffering is a necessary part of the love it takes. They believe they owe nothing to God for the opportunity to be redeemed. In their belief system, even the ultimate heaven of Jesus remains susceptible to suffering. They don't know the ultimate heaven of Jesus.

On one hand, Buddhists claim to believe that there are gods, per se, but they say that the level of enlightenment of those gods still falls short of the Buddhist's highest level of enlightenment. These gods also are not immortal. For the Buddhists, all gods are still tainted with desire and are to some degree, therefore, still delusional concerning their own egos.

On the other hand, there are Buddhist scriptures that speak of a being, the Tathagatha, the lord Vairocana, the Bhagavat, the Samantabhadra Buddha, and other designations, far beyond the limitations ascribe to the egoist gods. These designations actually refer to a creator god.

One ought not to lump all Buddhists together.

**Hinduism**

As with Hinduism, Buddhism moves to remove desire for the sake of the self moving beyond suffering and generally (there are exceptions) not in being unselfish for the sake of others. Both Hinduism and Buddhism seek to break the cycle of death and rebirth or reincarnation (samsara). They see being reincarnated as a continuation of the cycle of suffering or unenlightenment.

Hinduism is too diverse to discuss in even remotely monolithic terms. Most of Hinduism admits to thousands of Hindu consecrated images representing a like number of gods. For some Hindus, these gods represent different attributes of the one God. This one god is variably considered to be among other names: Vishnu or Shiva or Devi or even Atman (soul) or Brahman.

Brahman is beyond verbal representation, but it is fair to say that there are Hindus who see Brahman as the ultimate source and eternal. Some treat Brahman as creator. Some do not. Brahman is treated as being beyond selfness. Brahman transcends existence. Some see Brahman as without attributes while at the same time, Brahman is not nothingness either. Brahman is beyond comprehension and description. Some say that Vishnu and Shiva are the manifestations of Brahman while others say that they are the supreme beings with there being no Brahman beyond or above them. Some say that there is only Vishnu while others say there is only Shiva and still others worship both. Some say that many human beings have been the manifestations of either of these deities. They are called Avatars. Some attribute to all these named-gods characteristics essentially very similar to those of Yahweh and Satan and Jesus.

Brahman, or whichever is ultimate given the denomination or individual's preference, is also considered by many to be at one with nature. Therefore, some people say that Hinduism is nature worship. That is an oversimplification and generalizes to all Hindus, which is something one cannot rightly do. Some Hindus in this sense believe that nature is a manifestation of God just as people can be God incarnate (avatars).

**God and nature**

Of course, in Christianity, one is very careful not to confuse the Creator in total with just God's material creation. It is a semantical understanding or feeling where God and God's creation are the same and differentiated at the same time. God is reflected in God's creation, just as we are reflected in our fruits or what we
produce through our deeds. One can see human kind in human kind's products. However, human kind is more than human handiwork.

God is, and is not, a rock. All rocks come from and reflect God but not in total when rocks are taken in isolation. It is only when rocks are fitted in with everything else that we understand anything about them and what they say about God. It is a matter of connectedness both relative and absolute. God is the rock of ages.

Within Christianity, God maintains nature. God created nature. God can manifest in any form in nature God would choose. Humans, however, cannot make God by human handiwork. Humans cannot fashion God. Humans can only fashion representational art forms that suggest God as more than that representation. This is what The Bible does. The words inspire us to know God as more than symbols on paper or any other medium. It communicates of God. Yet, most people understand that God is in it. The bottleneck occurs when people say God is confined to some handiwork of humans.

Idolatry

This is where idolatry (idol worship) becomes a huge limiting and misdirecting obstacle. People cannot come to know God or become close to God or repent (return to God) if they are stuck imagining that God is limited to some handiwork of human beings. All representations must be understood in this sense. This is such an important obstacle that there are many who insist that any representation is misleading, and in fact, it is true that no human representation in fashioning materials can ever do justice to the majesty of God. As we are confident to say, Jesus did not tell us to fashion images of God. Jesus told us to worship spirit as spirit. In that way, we would not be facilitated in limiting God conceptually. Neither would we be facilitating the bottleneck for others. Only God can manifest God.

At the same time, the written word "love" on paper in The Bible is "God." This is no paradox or contradiction or inconsistency. It is both mundane and divine at the same time. This is why it is difficult for people to reconcile that which is produced by human beings (human beings putting the inspired word on paper, etc.) is at the same time God, yet humans cannot create God. The word (the concept) was before human writing. At the same time, human writing has always been known by God. This is why scripture both informs of, and is informed by, the Holy Spirit. To reconcile this is to surrender to the infinitude of God. It is to better speak the language of the revelation. It is all context-dependent. For the revelation to make clear and plain sense to them, people must open their minds to using different and appropriate connotations of words. It is the way of it. It was done this way intentionally to separate out those who do not strive for righteousness.

As for Hinduism, it has as many conceptualizations of God as there are Hindus. This of course is the same as with all other religions. Each person knows God differently, for each soul is singularly unique even while sharing similarities or even identicalness in some contexts.

I Am that I Am

Buddhism holds that Atman (soul) is at one with Brahman as self or ego. In Christianity and Judaism, God is and will be whatever God will be: "I Am that I Am" and "I Will Be what I Will Be." For some in Buddhism, this is a form of ignorance and the root cause of all suffering. Some Buddhists sees self as an inherent willfulness but not against any being. They see will as the source of suffering. For them, belief in the self or will of anything is as believing in a figment of our imaginations and, therefore, counterproductive. It is seen as keeping ourselves attached to what continues the cycle of rebirth and, therefore, suffering.

The crux: Self-sacrifice for atonement

Other Buddhists see the Buddha-nature much the way many Christians see Christlikeness as in an at-oneness with the spirit of God. They see the essence of Buddha as the unified soul of all beings. Touching upon these matters, semantics keeps people in disunity. The question is which
of all the various teachings will bear the fruit. Is self-sacrifice necessary for atonement? Jesus knew so. Is this knowledge shared by the Buddhists? Do they credit Jesus with bringing it to light?

Hindus pray to the representations or attributes of their personal choosing. These images are a distraction and misdirect people away from the single vision or focus necessary for universal repentance that can only come when all have acknowledged the one living God, the spiritual Father of Jesus. This, along with the knowledge that worshipping of the very idols themselves as if the idols are imbued with power is mere superstition, is critical to bringing those of Hinduism and Buddhism to conversion that is conflation. There are Hindus who are opposed to worshipping idols, however. Don't lump all Hindus together. As with the religion of Christianity, there are many, many denominations within Hinduism and Buddhism.

**Not paths but path to God**

The revelation of Jesus came after the Vedas (Hindu scriptures) were written, just as it came after the Biblical Old Testament. It is a further enlightenment. The revelation came after the Upanishads, which are commentaries on the Vedas. One of the main philosophies that further develop the Upanishads is called Vedanta. Central in this philosophy is that all religions are paths to God. This is akin to the Zen Buddhism conceptualization of one mountain with many paths to the top. Many people professing Jesus hold to this notion as well.

Well, seeking truth is the beginning. However, because of the centrality of the Biblical prophecy concerning the whole of humanity, regardless, therefore, of all nationalistic tendencies, and because of Jesus's fulfillment of those prophecies and his miraculous works of God, and because of his willingness to atone by crucifixion and his resurrection, Jesus is the only path to godliness. His is the only living example of the type and degree of love we must have to attain worldwide and universal salvation, which is liberation from suffering but even more that necessarily attends liberation.

Worshipping many different gods, even if those are conceived as attributes of the one God, keeps one from acknowledging Jesus, or properly crediting Jesus, with being the one and only human being to come in perfect fulfillment of the prophecy for all peoples, fulfilling the aspirations of all truth seekers. If one may worship any one of many thousands, or theoretically limitless, deities, one is not obliged to focus upon the message as given and lived by Jesus Christ. One misses the unifying power of the Holy Spirit who comes to dwell within informing one of all the truth one needs to understand how selfishness is the limiting factor of existence.

To truly know self is to be unselfish. It is to give and share freely and hold all things in common as gifts from God. If one is led astray into imagining that he or she may rightly worship any one of limitless deities, that one has been misdirected away from the unity of God. God is alive of God's own living spirit that is breathed into us animating our flesh but can also be breathed into us making us truly alive in spirit beyond flesh. One misses the parental nurturing aspect of God. One misses the truth that unselfishness is the path to understand one's part in the whole of godliness.

This is not to say that Hinduism and Buddhism do not grasp that there is more than meets the mundane eye. Both are ripe for conversion. Both are just a step away from recognizing Jesus for what Jesus truly was versus how Jesus has been incorrectly portrayed by both the churlish (conservative) usurpers of the faith (who worship mammon and indulge in materialism, violence, villainy, and the other iniquities) and by the false liberals (who distort liberalism as being a license to vileness).

Taking the step to the acknowledgment of Jesus is the beginning of the one path to conflation for the Hindus and Buddhists with the real Christians. It is how the spirits of all may begin to unite here and now. Having all the disparate gods retards that or makes it impossible. For thousands and thousands of years, the Hindus have had all their different gods. Look at the fractured fruit. Look at Hindu conservatism and
their error of nationalism, what is called Hindutva (Hinduness, Hindu principles).

**Aryan Invasion Theory**

Hindu nationalism is partly a backlash against the Aryan Invasion Theory. The early languages of the Persians and the Indians were Avestan and Sanskrit respectively. They have characteristics that have suggested to linguists a common parent language. In addition, all the European languages share characteristics that strongly suggest the same lineage. Since languages are assumed not to spring up independently with such a pattern of shared characteristics, it has been assumed that a common ancestry, as in DNA, directly corresponds with the language development or evolution. It is assumed that peoples migrated taking their language roots with them and sharing and merging those with the languages of earlier or indigenous peoples. The Aryan Invasion Theory holds that peoples to the northwest of India migrated or invaded Northern India bringing with them the Vedic (Hindu) religion. Many consider the Vedic religion to be too sublime to have come from what they claim to be an inferior breed of people they identify as all the castes below the Brahman caste. These theoretical Aryans have been variously associated with the root stock of the Persians or peoples from the Caucasus or by some even farther north or west covering what is considered the territories of Germanic peoples. The notion is that these people became the Brahman class or highest caste in Indian society and the Hindu religion. It is from these theories that racists and imperialists justified their eugenics programs and ethnic-genocide campaigns. It is with this type of elitist, arrogant thinking here that the likes of Hitler and Churchill find common ground for their racist, bigoted, and eugenics tendencies.

It is notable that neither Hebrew nor Arabic is part of this language family. Using this and other notions, racists such as Hitler conjured up their conspiratorial concepts rather than just learning to discern the fruit, and therefore spirit, of each individual person.

**Racists**

Racists lump all offspring together as good or bad by virtue of flesh-and-blood. It is a grievous error. They believe in national genetic predispositions rendering their entire nationality inherently superior to all the individuals of other nationalities. It denies the spiritual potential of individuals regardless of race or ethnicity. Jesus, however, accepted peoples of other than his nationality for their individual spiritual faith. It is recorded in the Gospels to shine the light of truth down through the millennia.

**Jewish financiers and Hitler**

Hitler thought that Jewish financiers had pulled the rug out from under the Germans in World War One. Some Jewish financiers no doubt took selfish advantage of the war situation. What ethnic group is clear of such selfishness? I know of none. Hitler claimed the big lie was that the Germans had lost the war on the battlefield. Many wars are won and lost on and off the battlefield. Hitler read many works that were critical of Jews in an invidiously discriminating way. The authors did not take people one at a time; Individually. If one Jew did something wrong, all Jews had to be evil. However, that same standard was not applied by those authors to their own ethnic groups. Hitler would not have said for instance that if one German did something wrong, all Germans were evil. It is hypocrisy. It is falsehood. It is unenlightened. For Hitler and others who shared his racist beliefs, and there were millions, "the Jews have known better than any others how falsehood and calumny can be exploited."

He wrote that in his book, *Mein Kampf*. Hitler also wrote, "Schopenhauer called the Jew 'The Great Master of Lies.'"

**Arthur Schopenhauer and Hitler**

Arthur Schopenhauer was a great fan of the Hindu scriptures. He read them before going to bed. You see, it all ties together in insane method. Schopenhauer, whom Hitler admired greatly, expounded that the will is the force behind existence. Well, it is. However, it is God's will and not the human will alone that is
that force. Hitler's thinking was astray. Human will in opposition to God is mistakenly viewed as a positive thing going all the way back to the earliest apostate religions of Mesopotamia, a focal point of mystery religions. It influenced the paganism of Europe, the Germanic peoples, and Hitler.

In real Christianity and in the more enlightened interpretations of both Hinduism and Buddhism, such will or desire (lust or appetite) is a great negative. It is attachment to the ephemeral, fleshly, and devouring condition. Christians, however, see the will of God as pure and eternal righteousness.

Hitler's bigotry saw all Hebrews as being of the seed of Satan (non-Aryan). All Jews were slaves to lying for their own sake. The social Darwinism (survival of the fittest within human society) of the day also contributed greatly to the philosophical and religious errors of Hitler and the hundreds of millions who shared his beliefs to one degree or another. The concept of Manifest Destiny (it is the Aryan nation's destiny to rule the planet with all others being the servants and slaves of the Aryans) also played a negative hand as well.

Hitler saw all Hebrews as being guilty of their own superiority complex in their interpretation of their scriptures that it is their destiny to rule the planet with all others being the servants and slaves of the Hebrews. It is misinterpretation all the way around.

Hitler had much the same reaction and approach as Mohammed in coming up with a rival ideology and religion.

This is all why Hitler believed that the self-styled superior caste in India had to come from the same stock as the Aryans and they had to have taken the Vedic religion with them into India. He and those who shared such beliefs were desperate to have a rival ancestry to the Jews. The Vedic religion is after all extremely ancient even predating Abraham it is believed. Also, it is why Hebrew does not share the language roots of the Indo-European languages. The Hebrews were not of that superior stock in Hitler's mind and the minds of those who stimulated his thinking. Of course, the New Testament itself discusses the negatives of being a nonbeliever or a lip-service believer and of the same satanic spirit as those who murdered the prophets.

Hebrews and the noble lie and big lie

Now Hebrews today expound the noble lie and big lie just as Hitler did who claimed the Jews had been doing it since the beginning. Those Hebrews who hate the noble-lie and big-lie usage are made to suffer on account of those who subscribe to such usage. It pushes many Hebrews away from repentance. It is counterproductive and evil. It is antichristian.

All the imperialistic corporatism, global capitalism, noble lie mentality, etc., is tied together around the world in conservatism that negatively impacts upon the entire planet. We all must overcome this disease of the soul. The greed at its base seeks any route to the supremacy of evil. It is even now hiring people of all different ethnic backgrounds and combining people of different religions just to disassociate itself from its exposed past. It is now trying to get people of all different ethnic and religious backgrounds to adopt its greedy spirit, because it saw that its racial-purity ideas had failed and were held in ill repute. We must counter this movement by making clear that the spirit of righteousness cuts across all ethnic and racial lines (bloodlines) just as does the evil spirit of lust. This is the struggle for the souls of humanity.

Shah Bano case

Even the major issue of personal religious laws in India would be moot if all would convert. Jesus said that divorce wasn't always so. The Shah Bano case should never have arisen in India, because a husband should not feel free to walk away without the Biblical cause of infidelity. Islamic personal law allows for no cause. A Muslim just said the word "Talaq" three times in front of witnesses in 1978 and walked away divorced from his 62-year-old wife leaving her without support. The Indian Supreme Court said he must support her. The then ruling political party of India, the Indian National Congress (the Congress Party), overturned the court in parliament. The
nationalistic and conservative party, the Bharatiya Janata Party (BJP), meaning the Indian People's Party, saw that action as pandering to the Muslim vote or appeasing the Muslims. It gave rise to strong Hindu nationalistic sentiments. Those seen as pandering argued for equal protection of the law for Muslim women while they hypocritically failed to address the issue of equality for Hindu women.

Babri Mosque destruction

The Babri Mosque destruction never would have taken place either. The Babri Mosque was destroyed in 1992 by an inflamed Hindu nationalistic throng of some one million. The mosque, they say, was built upon the site of an earlier Hindu temple to commemorate Rama, an avatar or incarnation of Vishnu. In this sense, Jesus would be an avatar of Y'vne. It is known for sure as of this writing that literally thousands of Hindu temples were destroyed by Muslim invaders of Hindu territory and that many mosques were built upon those cites.

True to form for the teachings of Mohammed, starting in the A.D. 700's (8th Century), many Muslim invaders smashed idols, slaughtered Hindu worshippers, sold many Hindus into slavery, forced many Hindus to convert to Islam, burned Hindu and Buddhist libraries and villages, looted the conquered territories, and imposed protection taxes, among other things. The Hindu nationalist's memory or lack of forgiveness is very long. Many Muslims are not particularly repentant about these things that happened in India, just as they are not repentant about their other military imperialistic invasions of other territories throughout the centuries. This is not to excuse the militarism of Hindus or anyone else though.

Mohammed's teachings and personal examples are the problem. His teachings and examples are the impetus behind the recent slaughter by Muslims (Janjaweed) of tens of thousands of Black African Christians and other non-Muslims in the Darfur region of far western Sudan. It is the impetus behind the continuing persecution of Hindus in Bangladesh. The list goes on. Of course, Muslims suffer persecution as well.

Look at the threat of violence on the Hindu borders. How can there be a Hindu-manned military? How can there be a Hindu nuclear weapon? Where is ahimsa or pacifism or doing no harm in that? There is something wrong with the path that has led to this impasse. Where is the feeding of all? How are there starving Hindus while there are Hindus who are getting fat? Where is heaven on this plane of existence? The world must conflate to bring about an end to war and famine, etc. It can do so only by the one true spirit. We were shown how from the cross. Why deny it?

Common ground with Hinduism and Buddhism from which to start

Are there similarities among Hinduism, Buddhism, and Christianity enough that the Hindus and Buddhists can convert by seeing that Jesus is the fulfillment? As stated above, the answer is yes. They share many virtuous aspirations. Jesus alone though did the actual work of God on earth in the flesh. He alone fulfilled the prophecy.

Gurus

The Hindus have their gurus. Gurus are teachers with disciples. Of course, this is basic. Jesus taught and his followers learned and then went on to teach others. Hence, the Gospel (good news) is taught.

Om

Om or Aum is a sound. The Hindus hold that all existence is vibration. All is in motion relative to all other tangible matter. This is born out by mundane science. Scientific theory speculates that all is vibration as well. For the Hindus, Om or Aum is the first sound or vibration from which all vibration arises. Om is truth. Om is transcendental. It is known on the intuitive level. It is the name of God for some Hindus or the closest approximation humans are able to attain.

In Hinduism, they believe that the truth is God. They believe that God has many names but they
all resolve to the truth. That is true in real Christianity as well.

For the Christian as well, God brings forth existence or creation by sounding, so to speak, things into existence. They are vibrating and existing, perceptible on this manifest level of consciousness. Of course, sound communicates. It is the basis for our language of words. It does not have to be in words, per se. We hear crying and understand. We hear screams and understand. We hear the effects of the weather and may understand.

Now, in Christianity, 

_The Bible_ says, "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." (John 1:1). Elsewhere in this work, we have seen that the name of God is revered beyond measure, holds all power and, therefore, the greatest of meaning. Of course, God transcends sound and all things created by God. What was that word that transcends sound and all creation? It was, and is, all that is true, life, love, peace, the way that Jesus showed the world to save it.

Also, God created by saying let there be.

In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. (Genesis 1:1-3).

Now, we do not want to become hung up on the beginning of the _Book of Genesis_. Here is a prime example of words that must be taken in very open-minded, poetic connotations reflecting reality in ways that can easily pass human understanding. Consider the fullness of the words "without form, and void." This was not the formed and filled planet Earth. How does one conceptualize the "waters" and the firmament of heaven within that context? What are we to read between the lines? Is "darkness" here also the darkness that is the absence of enlightenment? Is the light both photons and truth?

Photons are said to have no mass or matter. Is the light that is photons more than representational of truth?

What is the chronology of the first three verses of Genesis? Can it be tied to any chronological measurements as those are commonly understood by humanity or does it speak of a transcendent time that no theoretical physicist has even dreamed of? We accept it as is. We are not to be arrogant about it. It is revealed to us in how it moves us and can be tied in with other readings of the scripture. It is art. It speaks to the truth of crediting God and only God for existence.

No doubt, when all is said and done and all the words are understood in the fullest context, Genesis will be found to reflect what actually happened. The figurative and literal will meet in the truth. It truly should not be a point of contention where agreements to do the clear and plain work of God break down as so obviously they have. Where's the fruit of all the fracturing? It is all the denominations and all those things left undone which ought to have been done.

**Mantras**

For the Hindus, mantras are akin to prayers, but efficacy lies in the very effect of the vibrations. Mantras are sound-symbol combinations. They represent name-forms. Everything has a name that corresponds with its form. The mantra can be repetitive. That becomes chanting. The mantra can be counted, as with the Roman church’s rosary beads. In addition to the Roman church’s use of beads, there are Anglican prayer beads or Christian prayer beads. The Eastern Orthodox use a prayer rope for similar purposes and repeat the same Jesus Prayer over and over sometimes for hours. Now, it must be said that Jesus specifically said not to do this. "But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking." (Matthew 6:7). The effect of these Christian mantras and chants is mundane.
Dharma

Dharma is right action. It is doing one's duty. It is sort of the Hindu version of the indwelling of the Holy Spirit (the conscience) that guides one to do the divine will that is the divine law. It is leading to oneness, and, therefore, righteousness and truth. In a sense, Dharma emanates from the source that is Brahman.

In Buddhism, however, in a very general sense Dharma is simply the teaching of the Buddha.

Karma

Karma in Hinduism and Buddhism is cause and effect. It is about the consequences of behavior. If one does one's duty that is right action (dharma), one will have good karma or good spiritual results. They say all of one's deeds will determine one's circumstances in the next reincarnated life if one is not liberated from the cycle of death and rebirth. We reap what we sow, and we make our fruit either good or bad. These are nearly verbatim Christian tenets in Hinduism. In Hinduism, contrary to Buddhism, karma requires the divine being to mete out the consequences of behaviors. Judgment Day in Christianity is when all will be divided into the goats and sheep or unbelievers and iniquitous versus the believers and righteous. It will be the day of the resurrection of the just into eternal life that will, therefore, be free of future deaths.

In Christianity, the essence of truth itself is the judge. We get what we deserve, perfectly, justly, in the end.

And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind? Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. (John 9:2-3).

Jesus went on to heal him. That was the work of God that was made manifest in the blind one. He had been blind so he could be healed right then and there by Jesus through God and before the eyes of the disciples to spread the good news (all its implications).

The disciples were raised to imagine that there is a one-to-one mundane correspondence of sin to suffering in this worldly life.

Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me. (Exodus 20:5).

How can this be reconciled?

Overcoming the impact of the generations

There is a cycle that occurs over a span of three and four generations. The generations are born with parents as teachers who have undergone the effects of the previous generation. The impact of that teaching appears to result in a historical pattern. It is a conditioning effect that has historically taken about four generations to cycle through and appears to some to see a great upheaval every four generations or so. It is the pendulum swinging from the mundane right to left and from the mundane to the spiritual. This effect has been written about by Neil Howe and William Strauss in their book Generations and in other of their books. This incorporates the notion of the term "Generation-X."

Citing these authors should not be construed as a blanket endorsement of their work. They subscribe to the mistaken notion that the World War II generation of the United States was the greatest US generation as put forth by former NBC Nightly News anchor Tom Brokaw. That generation has been lauded for being more patriotic and self-sacrificing by most readily heeding the call to war. That is not the sign of greatness. Turning the other cheek constitutes greatness. Blessed are the peacemakers of any generation.

Moses was eighty when he went back to Egypt to free the Hebrews. He then spent forty years with them in the wilderness. All the adult males born in Egypt died during that forty-year period in the wilderness with the exception of Caleb (the son of Jephunneh of the tribe of Judah) and Joshua (the son of Nun of the tribe of...
Ephraim). Joshua became the leader of the nation after Moses. Moses had a greater impact upon all the descendants than did those parents who died in the wilderness. This was to prepare those descendents in a way that would not have been otherwise possible. It eliminated the naysaying parents and showed their descendents that God is their salvation.

This generational handing down of falsehood (uncleanliness; selfishness) can, therefore, be overcome.

The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin. (Deuteronomy 24:16).

But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge. (Jeremiah 31:30).

The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him. (Ezekiel 18:20).

The pendulum is to stop swinging back and forth from false conservative to false liberal. The generations are to stop cycling as seasons of history (saecula). The next great tribulation is to end with real understanding that will spread over the generations and be maintained as never before. The awakening is to start before this coming crisis. Unlike in times past, the connections and patterns are to be made and seen on a wide scale before the tribulation hits hard. It is to be a quantum leap in grasping the revealed truth.

The blind man about whom the disciples asked Jesus was not blind due to his or his parents' iniquity. He was blind so that Jesus could heal him.

Human beings do not overcome iniquity and consequently it's a chain down the generations until righteousness is the backlash. It is humans doing it to themselves by choosing evil over righteousness. The evil is for us to break (break the cycle; overcome selfishness). Then healing will take place for the innocent and sinner alike.

In the case of the particular blind man, his blindness was primarily and directly so that this blind man could be given sight to bear witness to the divine light that healed him. His suffering was a blessing in disguise until Jesus shed his light into him. Then it became a blessing no longer disguised and no longer in the form of suffering. Those around him had their ignorance reduced concerning the divine. This is not to say that nothing was wrong that he was blind. He never would have been blind had there not been a need for Jesus to manifest the work of God in him. It was due to all iniquity that it was for a sign to a hardhearted generation so that that hardhearted generation would know that it sins: Have no excuse of not having been told and shown plainly and clearly in a way that they comprehend. They both did and did not comprehend, as has been shown in Jesus's teaching and elaborated upon in this work. It was so that the sheep could be clearly separated from the goats, so that they, the sheep, could be delivered from evil. It was to make the softhearted known versus the hardhearted. It worked. Those who believe are those who are softhearted enough to do so.

Therefore, the Hindu concept of karma, in view of the consequences of a sinful nature in Christianity, is not as some law of mundane science. As Christians, we are talking about the emotional reaction of God (love) to the overcoming spirit (love) in human beings.

There were present at that season some that told him of the Galilaean, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galilaean were sinners above all the Galilaans, because they suffered such things? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam
fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. (Luke 13:1-5).

Why did those particular people die? Was their karma worse than all others who were not so killed but lived on? Jesus says no. They did though die. They died without the Holy Spirit apparently else Jesus would not have said "ye shall all likewise perish." They had not sufficiently repented. They remained iniquitous. They were not worthy to escape that death of flesh and spirit.

Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man. (Luke 21:36).

They had not been adequately warned or they did not adequately comprehend were they properly warned.

If the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand. (Ezekiel 33:6).

No blood require at Jesus's hand

Jesus didn't deserve the crucifixion in the mundane sense, but he was rewarded with what he deserved for going through it for the divine reason he went through it. The duality is not a contradiction. He was blessed to have been the one to go through it. He was the watchman who warned loudly and clearly. They murdered the messenger of God. They killed the watchman for doing his duty even knowing he would be murdered for it. Jesus was blessed that he could go through with it. Now he is glorified for having glorified God by showing the way, the immense love that is required one for another and for all, in order that we should be saved.

Many heeded and were spared the tribulation in the flesh and spirit.

Also in some forms of Hinduism, the grace of God can redeem those with a past of bad karma (bad deeds or iniquity). For such Hindus, it is a simple step to convert and conflate.

Bhakti

Bhakti is the love of the divine. It is seen as the path to deliverance or what the Hindus call liberation. This is close to the great commandment in real Judaism and Christianity. The only question is whether or not one is loving the one and only living God.

Moksha (liberation)

Moksha is liberation from samsara (the endless cycle of rebirth) into nirvana (blowing out, extinction, the opposite of conflation) or samadhi (oneness with God, conflation). Unlike in Christianity, the self ceases to exist. In Christianity, the self unifies with God who is alive. The Atman or Brahman for many Hindus is beyond life. This is more a matter of semantics. There are Hindus who subscribe to the breath-of-life principle. Each person has the divine spark so to speak. Some are enlightened to know it while others cannot grasp it in its divine origin.

Renunciation

Renunciation is also part of the path to moksha or liberation. Renunciation is close to the separation or division process in real Judaism and Christianity. It is as the forsaking of all worldly things and relationships Jesus said is required for anyone to be his follower. In Christianity, one is to hate the iniquity in oneself (hate oneself) and in one's relatives and in all of humanity. One is to separate oneself to God. At the same time, one is to love one's neighbors (everyone). As explained elsewhere in this work, that love is in order to show the way out of that state of iniquity we hate.
Ahimsa

Ahimsa is Hindu and Buddhist pacifism. It is the belief in doing no harm. This is the same as the teaching of Jesus to not resist evil, turn the other cheek, never pick up the sword, love those who call one enemy, return kindness for hatred, etc. However, there are Hindu gods of war. In Christianity, there are so-called avenging angels even though there is no vengeance by any Christian, only mercy and forgiveness.

Vegetarianism

Ahimsa is also connected with the vegetarianism of the Hindus. It is good that one reduce the taking of life, the devouring of life, because it is more so unselfish, leaving more for all others and simply reducing the spirit of killing in general that also reduces the inclination to kill one's fellow human beings if one is consistent. Fasting from animal life is also helpful in conditioning the mind to deny oneself. It makes the soul and spirit better prepared not to fall to temptation in general. However, it must be remembered that vegetarianism is living matter. We live off the shedding of life that comes from God no matter what we eat. Therefore, we must be thankful for the life that is given to sustain our own fleshy lives. We are of, in, and live off God's creation. We are of the spirit of life and live off that spirit. We are, if we accept it, being prepared to live on a higher plane. We are being made worthy.

Caste system

Hinduism also admits to the reprehensible caste system. This is elitism practiced by those of the incorrectly designated higher castes. In Hinduism, there are four castes or classes of people supposedly born into their class based upon the virtuousness of their prior life. Below the four is the casteless, or classless, group commonly known as the untouchables.

Now, in Christianity, people born into any circumstances may rise out of those circumstances by being reborn of the Holy Spirit. They are not stuck in some class for the duration of this life.

The perpetuation of this caste system was and is designed for the sake of the upper classes. It was, and is, meant to keep people down so that they, the upper classes, may remain relatively up. It is an exercise in ego that has no place in Christianity. Therefore, all those who are considered untouchable and all those of the four classes are to see through the selfishness inherent within the caste system and repent of it. Untouchables exist because other human beings have oppressed people. They do not exist because they were greater sinners in a previous life.

Jesus was born into the family of a carpenter. He rode into the center of the Jewish world, Jerusalem, on a donkey. He did not wear fancy clothes. He was not interested in having the front-row seat. His humility was genuine and not vanity. Under Hinduism, Jesus would have come into this world under his lowly circumstances due to his bad karma in his previous life. However in Christianity, anyone to whom the word of God comes is of God.

The life of Christ refutes the caste system.

This caste system or class structure is evident throughout the world. In the United States and other capitalistic societies, the classes are based upon income and accumulated worldly wealth. It is equally reprehensible as the Hindu caste system based upon bloodlines.

None of this is to say that all Hindus subscribed to the caste system. There are Hindus who are closer to the kingdom than others of course, as is the case throughout all religions and within Christianity itself. Some Hindus rightly believe castes were never justified. They believe that one's deeds determine what one is. They do not believe that one is born into a class to be stuck there regardless of one's righteous deeds. This is closer to the kingdom.

Many Hindus have instituted affirmative-action programs in an attempt to atone for the past sins of the Hindu caste system. These attempts at liberalism would not be seen as necessary were all to convert and repent. If all were given and shared freely, there would be no competition of rights. People would not argue ad nauseam about their selfish rights being
impinged upon by affirmative action. Such competition is inherent hypocrisy.

This whole thing is part and parcel of the old bloodline (genetics) versus spirit argument that goes back to the beginning. It is seen throughout *The Bible*. It is seen throughout mythology and religion. This work has mentioned its influences throughout. It is central to the enlightenment and revelation that the bloodline notions be overcome by the spirit. It is the same as with birthrights being based upon birth order. It is the same as with gender-based birthrights. It is the same as with all the rest of the human traditions that have not come from God. They are all ungodly precepts.

**Capitalism too creates a caste system**

Now, many capitalists will say that they too believe that the caste system is reprehensible. However, capitalism does not hold out righteousness as the fruit but rather selfishness. Capitalism calls for acquisition, accumulation, and hoarding. These are hypocritical positions considering a view that the caste system is inherent darkness. Capitalism set up economic classes. It is crookedness. It is far from the kingdom. It is the system of the American founding fathers. They could not overcome their selfish aspirations to build aristocratic personal estates even with slaves (a caste).

All men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain inalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.

Therefore, the members of the Continental Congress, the signatories (signers), attested in writing that it was the consensus of the American founders that slaves were not human beings. How unenlightened and antichrist was that? Now, it must be stated that both Thomas Paine and Thomas Jefferson were openly against the continuation of slavery. However, Jefferson continued to own other human beings throughout his life.

The Hindu religious caste system and the economic-class system that necessarily follows from capitalism are both unacceptable.

Now, with all the tenet similarities and seeming few dissimilarities, the problem here for the Christian in conflating with Hinduism or Buddhism lies in equating Yahweh with the continuity of *The Bible* revelation. To have some sort of ecumenical movement to accepting the gods of Hinduism or in accepting Buddhism the Christian would have to disown the truth that salvation lies through the Biblical revelation that is absent from the Vedas (the original and central sacred text of Hinduism) and other Hindu text and the Buddha's teachings. There simply are not many paths to the truth. Either the Biblical prophecy is true or it is not. Either Jesus is the one and only Messiah of the whole world, all nations, or he is not. Either God our Father, the God and Father of Jesus as Jesus taught, will be the one and only God over all the nations of the world or he will not. It is not that God is not the God of the people of Hinduism and Buddhism. He is. They just don't all know it. They just don't all know that they must come to the one God through Jesus. They won't get there through anyone else.

The crucifixion and resurrection are both necessary, among the other truths about Jesus, in order to grasp the kind and degree of love that is necessary for holiness. All must get over nationalistic and ethnocentric conscious and subconscious inhibitions. After all, God chose Jacobs descendents to record for us both the good and the bad, and what a stark lesson it has been.

Belief in God the creator, the one and only living God (the God of Jesus) and in the incarnate Messiah will be vindicated before the eyes of the Hindus and the Buddhists and all other religions. The prophecy will be fulfilled.

One cannot cover Hinduism with any justice without discussing their original sacrament, soma, a hallucinogen. Truth be told, this is the origin of the images or idols with multiple arms, a hallucinogenic vision.

We are chemicals (but more), and chemicals effect us. Within a certain context, a certain sense, everything is chemical by virtue of interconnectedness and interdependence within that context. This is why the alchemists have always sought to control all matter and still do
seek it on all levels, on the mystical level of Hermes to the Pentagon.

Jesus though said that all that direction is misdirected. Pure righteousness, which means complete faith, is the path, not the force of the Pentagon or anyone else who doesn't know the source, God.

Hallucinogens create a strong altered state of consciousness. While this can expand the consciousness, it can also lead to breakdown. It is no myth that with strong doses, people jump out of buildings to their deaths thinking that they can fly under that influence or to commit suicide because of the evil unleashed in confusion, fracturing their souls. This is why the CIA used overdoses of LSD and other hallucinogens on people and restrained them, to break them down into vegetables. Consider the satanic implications.

Today, there is a push to get people to go down the path of hallucinogens. It is a cover for ulterior motives. Not many in this push are cognizant that others clearly seek to breakdown moral barriers so they may take evil advantage of people. They want sexual and other inhibitions to be cast aside so they may unleash their harmful lust, their selfish, un-bonded, disloyal appetites for chemical stimuli over righteous deeds. It is hedonism at its heart.

Of course, the extreme in the other direction would forbid the flesh form ingesting anything even where there is insufficient faith to sustain the soul. Even Jesus drank wine and ate food.

This then is a matter of discernment. The Holy Spirit, if asked and listened to, will inform one of the lines across which not to cross and how to develop the faith necessary to overcome the limits of the flesh.

Gnosticism, some background

Gnosticism is not the way either for the simple reason that it rests upon the so-called noble lie, even if many, most, or all Gnostics were to believe otherwise. I will explain further on.

Why does Gnosticism gain any credence with people? Bear with us. We will cover much set-up material and then discuss Gnosticism directly based upon it.

Constantine I

Jesus taught pacifism. Paul spread the Gospel (good news) to Rome. Paul was a Jew and a Roman citizen. In the third century A.D., the Roman Empire was severely fractured and near collapse. It was significantly restored through numerous battles leading up to the time of Constantine I. In A.D. 324, Constantine became the sole emperor of the relatively restored Roman Empire.

Earlier, in 312, Constantine had claimed that he saw a sign. It is reported that it was the cross over the sun and with the first two Greek letters of the word Christ with them. He also reportedly saw or heard the Greek (translated into English) "By this sign shalt thou conquer" or words to that effect. Outnumbered in battle, Constantine's army took the Milvian Bridge over the Tiber River leading to Rome. They entered Rome as conquerors. Constantine had earlier ordered an end to the persecution of Christians in Britain and Gaul. He then did the same in the Western Roman Empire. With the "Edict of Milan" in 313, Constantine made Christianity one of the official religions of the Western Roman Empire.

In A.D. 325, the year after he took sole control of the entire empire, he convened the Council of Nicaea (conference of bishops). The council was ordered by Constantine to settle the issue of whether or not God had created Jesus (Arianism) or whether Jesus had existed from the beginning (Trinitarianism), a semantically loaded controversy that was proving a nuisance to the impatient Constantine in his Empire-building and solidifying. Out of that council came the Nicene Creed and the expression, "begotten, not made."

The terms "begotten" and "made" are only as important as they are able to move us to get on with actually doing what Jesus said, which was decidedly not building or rebuilding a military empire or empires, which was exactly what Constantine and the Roman church did in a gross distortion of the name of Jesus. They sat
around debating semantics, which would have been fine had they gotten somewhere in terms of getting on with doing what Jesus said.

Now, the conservative Republicans and many liberal Democrats and others and especially the atheists will twist themselves all up in knots in semantical debates.

For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. (Matthew 25:35-36).

That is what the nations are supposed to be doing. It is the highest priority. The American Dream is not it. The theology of some ostensible evangelicals and fundamentalists saying faith alone as they alone interpret faith is not it.

Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I sowed where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed. (Matthew 25:26).

Cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness. (Matthew 25:30).

Are you listening? Do you hear what he is saying? Those who do not sow or straw (do the deeds above) are cast out.

Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light. (Matthew 11:29-30).

Doing what he is asking makes things better and easier than doing the American Dream and capitalism. It does that to an infinite degree. The more it is done, the better things get.

Cheat to win

Look, the only thing the capitalists can offer you is their insiders' rule that is "cheat to win." Now that may get you temporary gain provided you don't get caught cheating the wrong people, namely the conservatives; but it will land you in hell afterwards. Jesus's method doesn't do that. With real righteousness and faith, the things one needs will be added to him or her and he or she will be able to bring forth for the sake of the many and magnifying righteousness and then go on to heaven eternally. Which is better, the American Dream falsehood or the real bounty and heaven?

"Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents." (Matthew 25:28). The ones who just sit there on their faith will be out no matter how much or little they had in the way of anything. The ones who do what he said to do (physically in the world to, and for, others) will be given everything.

Redistribution

This is God saying that God is going to effect a redistribution of everything based upon deeds. This is God saying that deeds justify. This is God saying that deeds prove faith. Do you or don't you have the faith to undertake the deeds in the unity of God?

Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel. (Psalm 2:9).

The iron rod of truth finally and eternally smashes the system of selfishness. The words of truth speak heaven into existence on earth. Those who reject the truth make of themselves the eternally lost and suffering.

What does this have to do with "begotten not made"? That's the point. Those who don't know enough to be going about doing what he said also don't know his true nature. His nature is what he did. He showed his nature. It was manifest right there in what he did. What he said was what he did. He was absolutely God, and he was the Son relative to our Father. He was fully human and fully God. He calls us to join one hundred percent.

If you want to sit around wringing your hands over the subtleties of theological terms such as
modalism (Father, Son, and Holy Spirit are modes of the one God) and tritheism (Father, Son, and Holy Spirit are unified but separate to the point of being gods), you may just be sitting there doing that when the Son shows up unannounced to you the way a thief in the night catches someone unprepared.

Not only that but as soon as you join, it becomes four: Father, Son, Holy Spirit, and you. "He called them gods, unto whom the word of God came." (John 10:35). If the word of God has come to you, you are a god. Now, if that's not true, then the law was not true. If it is not true, then the writer of Psalm 82, whom most believe was David, was spreading falsehood about God. Was Jesus just making a logical defense or did Jesus subscribe to David's vision? Since Jesus goes to great lengths, as John testifies, to make known and understood the unity, it is plain and clear that Jesus subscribed. Now if you want to scream about people making themselves gods, you can have the Pharisees for your company in eternity. I'll stick with Jesus. "As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee." (2 Kings 2:2; 2 Kings 2:4; 2 Kings 2:6; 2 Kings 4:30).

This term "gods" is contextual. Saints, angels, the host, the body, the church, the children of God, these are synonymous within context. Neither Jesus nor we mean by "gods" that there is anything other than the one God. We aren't talking about polytheism. We are talking about oneness of spirit. We are talking about abiding in God and God in us. We aren't talking about usurpation, but rather everyone being friends as Jesus said, first and last with each other, all serving all with the kind and degree of love requisite for salvation.

Think about how beautiful your whole life would have been had you been born into that: No selfishness, just everyone helping at no charge; everyone just living having what is needed without any worry over competition (anyone grabbing and depriving others); no devils.

Of course, that's not counting everyone else already there (in heaven). Jesus named a number of them (Abraham, etc.) and name groups of them, large groups (the blessed). Don't get hung up, or you won't be able to eat the real bread. Don't accept definitions by others that define you out of being able to join. Everyone is free to turn, eat, and be part of the unity who will do it. Don't get hung up on people calling this a tautology either. It's an arbitrary rule. Everything real is tautological. It's circular. If it's selfish, it's unreal, false, dead. The naysayers only imagine they understand the meaning of the language.

Just because a word is chiseled in granite by a devil doesn't mean that it rises above the level of feeling the sense-meaning for righteousness' sake. Feeling is everything. Feel God. Perceive. Apprehend. Be moved by God. Feel what the Holy Spirit moves you to do. Sort out your feelings, selfish from unselfish. Feel what are your sins to cast out by God.

The truth is that God made and created Jesus (be careful before condemning this as blasphemy for it is completely contextual) while Jesus existed since the beginning before creation. The bishops tripped all over that, because their hearts were in the wrong place. They were not focused upon the message. They were hung up on the worldly Empire. They were too busy ministering to Constantine who was no peacemaker.

Nicene Creed

Both sides of the argument at the Council of Nicaea were absolutely wrong in not seeing how to reconcile without compromise. The Nicene Creed itself says "begotten, not made" yet also says Jesus "was incarnate by the Holy Ghost of the Virgin Mary, and was made man." That language has been modified in subsequent versions. He was made but not made they wrote themselves. They wrote it as a mistake, but they were actually right the first time but for the wrong reason. They didn't know how to allow for the unmade word (emotion of divine love) versus the flesh even as the flesh of Jesus was within a context (by connection) the eternal word. They didn't apply the divine logic, because they didn't have it written in their hearts. Regardless, it should be revealing to you that the point is they weren't getting on with the work. Where was the call for Constantine to
turn the entire wealth of the Empire toward doing what Jesus said to be about doing? It wasn’t there. They didn’t do it. That is how you know who they were.

Well, the entire Empire of the United States of America ought to be turned to doing what Jesus said was what all ought to be about doing. There. It is written. Now, is Constantine going to come kill me for writing it? That’s what those bishops faced. Would Constantine have killed them all to replace them with people who would have done his bidding? He wasn’t faced with that, because the bishops were silent on the issue.

Now, do you credit the bishops with knowing the two or more different connotations of the word "made" in their application of the word in their Nicene Creed when they never brought forth?

Where does the creation start and stop in consideration of the different connotations of the word "made"?

**Mysticism**

John actually said that through Jesus, Jesus was made. This is understood by relaxing. It is understood by expanded, mind-altering word meanings. For John, the word is literally everything. Now, some call this mysticism. For those who see, John is right. John was aware. John was connected. For those who hate the implications, "mysticism" becomes a pejorative. For them, real love is something they deride.

Now, in truth, none of the current connotations of mysticism are real. They don’t do justice to the true nature. The divine transcends the mundane; however, doing what Jesus asked and in full faith results in the real. It is completely perceptible to the senses in a way that the vast majority of scientist would not deny. It is not the physical sensors being unable to pickup what is happening. It is the deficiency of mind of naysayers to be truthful about what those sensors are able to pickup. It is a mental block, a spiritual block.

They keep their reality retarded so that they do not acknowledge that someone doing what Jesus said (which is faith and certainty) is doing God as immediately as anything else that any scientist does. They won’t acknowledge that it is phenomena happening in their accepted natural world so it doesn’t happen for them. It remains hidden from them.

The fact is that John was right. The word, the *logos*, the consciousness of God, manifests, and without it, there is nothing, not even so-called chaotic matter, not even an Einsteinian vacuum. Now, Jesus was fully human and fully God but not our Father while being our Father by being the word. It’s not a paradox for the sufficiently soft hearted. It’s not a word game. It’s serious. This type of thinking breaks the lock that evil has on the mind. It’s all contextual. We are more than one thing at a time by being parts of the whole.

This is all where the absolute meets the relative and the infinite meets the finite everywhere and all the time and before time and before creation. It is the mind of God. It is God’s perspective. It is analytical and natural and idealistic and supernatural all at once. It is means and ends as one and yet separate. It is general and specific. It is objective and subjective. It is the direct and indirect. It is light and dark (God is with you in the darkest cave if you believe it) while being pure light and nothing but. It is love and hate (hating selfishness). It is whole and parts by virtue of the harmonious relationship that is unselfishness. It is constant and forever changing. It is material and immaterial. It is not either modes or separate. It is infinitely both at once.

This is why one separates oneself unto God who is the unity of all those who so separate. It is seeing from both ends at the same time and resolved that both are true. They are self-evident. The branch and root are the one tree. The branch is tree. Separating out is joining righteousness. It is heading toward the infinite good that is the living God. Perfect unity is perfect goodness. At that point, one word literally says it all: Love. Is it cryptic and esoteric? Yes, for those asleep, hardhearted, and selfish. It is all a matter of simultaneousness.

John was not present at the Council of Nicæa. The bishops there just further confuse the issue.
The logos has always been and always will be, even though historically there was a time when the word was first written down. Is this incongruous? No. Is writing a type of creation? Yes. Where were any of us before incarnation? Were we created by God? Were we forever with God before we were made incarnate? Jesus said those who go to heaven are returning.

This though is not the position of the Roman church fathers concerning the soul. They have declared that the soul begins to exist some time when incarnation begins or shortly thereafter. They are in error. Jesus said so.

When we become unified in the Holy Spirit of truth, do we join (rejoin) with God as Jesus was one with our Father? What does it mean if not that God and Jesus are in us and we in them as one spirit? Is God not then manifesting God in us his children and creatures? Where are the dematerialized souls awaiting the resurrection?

Why didn't the bishops just acknowledge that some things were over their heads? Jesus admitted that about himself when he said that he didn't know the hour of the coming destruction of the temple. The bishops couldn't admit this about themselves. There would have been nothing wrong with admitting except they feared Constantine would have had their heads until he found bishops willing to make pronouncements on things that passed their, and his, understanding. What was the fruit of their effort? The totally unchristian act of executions is how we know them.

**Other issues with the Nicene Creed**

There are other issues with the Nicene Creed such as, among other things, the following: Jesus's coming again to judge, even though he said he judges no one but rather that the truth will judge (highly contextual); one baptism, since Jesus underwent more than one baptism and we are to be Christlike; where apostolic is taken as apostolic succession rather than just apostolic founding; and the resurrection of the dead (a matter of whether the word "dead" is the best term or misleading), rather than the resurrection (reincarnation or rematerialization) of those who are still very much alive in the spirit and, therefore, not dead in the divine sense and the language of the revelation.

The bishops made sweeping statements that precluded anyone from shedding light upon terms those bishops prejudged as flatly heretical and reason for excommunication and other acts. What a miscarriage of justice. They just bogged down the faith in limiting contexts. They refused to consider other sense meanings. Hence, they did not bring forth. They couldn't. Their mind-set precluded it. They were busy hunting so-called heretics rather than exemplifying in word and deed. Where's the fruit worthy of repentance?

**More on Constantine I**

Now, here is the real problem. Constantine's actions in empire restoration and building distorted, among other things, the central, pacifistic message of Jesus. Constantine misappropriated the faith for woeful, Hellenized, Babylonian, beastly purposes. He distorted the faith to stimulate his warriors leading them astray into being fiercer fighters than those of Constantine's rivals. The very lives of the bishops under Constantine's empire were on the line; since Constantine had supreme authority over them, won in battle, and could undermine them or worse. Coercion was a huge factor in the development of the religion. People will say that Constantine's wars brought peace, but we say that Jesus said that only peace brings peace and that that path is the only path to eternal peace. The only war to end all wars is the war going on in each person's head. Give yourself over to peace now, and be done with it.

**The ecumenical councils failed**

You will notice that the huge ecumenical councils didn't deal with issues such as how are we going to feed, house, clothe, nurture, visit, encourage, and help the sick, the lonely, the widowed, the orphaned, the homeless, the oppressed, and the imprisoned, etc., all over the world. Rather than do those things (giving and sharing all) that would bring forth fruit or results worthy of repentance, the bishops of those early councils dealt with what? They dealt with laying down traditions in the form of rules
(canons and creeds) concerning mostly false mystical matters. They paid lip service is what they did. When will there be a real council? That is what real Christians have been waiting for since the beginning. That will be the real Church.

The church co-opted by, and which co-opted, the Roman Empire used terrible coercive measures against Christians so that Empire of greed, violence, and other iniquities continued. When the influence of the Roman Empire in the form of the Roman church reached the far flung outposts of Christianity reputedly started by apostles of Christ other than Paul and Peter, the Empire did all it could to force those non-Roman Christians to knuckle under.

**India's Thomas Christians**

A prime example concerns the Indian Christians whose churches were started by the Apostle Thomas, one of the original twelve disciples of Christ. When Portuguese Roman Catholics reached India in 1498 and found a thriving Christian culture, they sought to force the Indian Churches to accept the primacy of the Roman church and the infallibility of its pontiff. The Empire sought to turn Thomas Christians into the Empire's version of Pauline Christians. The Empire sought to force the Christians of India into accepting that Peter alone was the rock upon which the faith was founded. Of course, that meant that under the Roman doctrine of apostolic succession, Rome's pope was Peter's direct successor or heir to the throne of Christianity on earth: A terrible twisting of the revelation of Jesus. Most of those Indian churches refused to discard the truth that Thomas evangelized the Hebrews who had been scattered to India and many of the Brahmins going back as far as AD 52. Many Christians in India aligned with aspects of Eastern Orthodoxy as a buffer against the onslaught of the church of the Roman Empire. Understand that at the hands of the Roman church, many such Christians were put to the sword for so-called heresy for refusing to accept Roman domination, sheer evil.

**Celtic Christians**

Another example concerns the Celtic Christians of the British Isles. The Celtic Christians reputedly were proselytized by Joseph of Arimathea starting in AD 63. Joseph had been a member of the Sanhedrin and a wealthy tin trader who, it is alleged, had traveled back and forth to the British Isles to trade long before the crucifixion of Christ. He, along with Nicodemus (also a former member of the Sanhedrin), took Jesus's body down from the cross. It was Joseph's tomb where they placed Jesus's dead body. Joseph reputedly took with him on his AD 63 journey to Britain many sainted people who had known Jesus firsthand.

Pope Gregory I sent one bishop Augustine (first Roman archbishop of Canterbury) to Britain in 597 to convert the Anglo-Saxons to Roman Catholicism. Later on in this work, you will see how Gregory ordered the paganization of Rome's interpretation of Christianity. In response to Augustine's assertions concerning the primacy of the bishop of Rome, Celtic bishop Diaothus (aka Dinooth; Deiniol; Denoual; etc.; first Abbot of Bangor, Wales) responded as follows:

> Be it known and declared that we all, individually and collectively, are in all humility prepared to defer to the Church of God, and to the Bishop in Rome, and to every sincere and Godly Christian, so far as to love everyone according to his degree, in perfect charity, and to assist them all by word and in deed in becoming the children of God. But as for any other obedience, we know of none that he, whom you term the Pope, or Bishop of Bishops, can demand. The deference we have mentioned we are ready to pay to him as to every other Christian, but in all other respects our obedience is due to the jurisdiction of the Bishop of Cærleon, who is alone under God our ruler to keep us right in the way of salvation.
Some 1200 unarmed monks of the monastery of Bangor under Saint Dinooth were slaughtered by Æthelfrith, king of Northumbria, around 613.

After centuries of pressing for dominance, the Roman church finally wore down the Celtic Christians. They were completely assimilated under the papacy and the Roman Empire that in the West had become that very Roman church. Its pope had in fact become caesar.

**Against male chauvinism**

Among other things that run contrary to the Roman church, the Celtic Christians have been reported as having been against male chauvinism. That is the same as with the earliest churches in and around Jerusalem. It has been put forth by Benjamin George Wilkinson in his work, *Truth triumphant: The church in the wilderness*; that the Celtic Christians refused to accept pope Gregory's papal bull (decree or edict) asserting that, as Wilkinson put it, "the first four general councils of the church were of equal inspiration with the gospels." According to Wilkinson, there were other disagreements with the Romans over forced celibacy of the clergy and which day should be observed as the Sabbath.

**Constantine I's noble-lie, big-lie**

Here is how all of this factors in with Christian Gnosticism and certain aspects of Christian Essenism as well. Anything coming out of the so-called noble-lie mentality is not only suspect but literally founded on falsehood. Jesus gave no sign to Constantine I whereby he would conquer via war. The basic premise of that lying mentality is false. Logical truth can, therefore, never be derived within that mind-set. The mind distorted by noble-lie concepts can never reach the absolute truth. The willingness to use the noble- or big lie, even thinking they are ever acceptable, precludes eternally divine righteousness. That mind-set forever falls short. It is ungodly.

In the case of the Gnostics, this presents a circular, irreconcilable problem, since Gnosticism itself is founded upon that distortion (knowingly false stories held out as true in order to excuse the inexcusable). We explain in more detail below.

The Essenes, to their credit, do not subscribe to either the noble lie or big lie. In fact, they despise such lies, as they despise all falsehood they perceive.

This noble-lie and big-lie syndrome, therefore, calls into question the degree to which the Council of Nicaea got it right with the *Nicene Creed* and the degree to which the translated scriptures, etc., have been deliberately or inadvertently negatively altered or misinterpreted by those in whose hands the scriptures have been handed down. You see, the reintegration of the military Roman Empire was accomplished by misappropriating the Christian religion. The power of Christ in the minds of followers was subverted for unchristian things such as warfare by the power hungry and controlling. The degree to which that twisting mind-set continued twisting is a challenge for all aspiring Christians in their efforts to sort out the truth, what is called rightfully dividing the word of truth (interpreting).

This all goes to the question of what became canonized as scripture, meaning what writings were officially endorsed by the government to be included in *The Bible*. This all happened within a sometimes highly charged atmosphere and always under real threat of the power of the emperor. It all goes to the question of what hidden, selfish plans and ulterior motives were afoot, whether conscious or subconscious.

How can the minds of war and worldly empire building possibly have gotten it right? Well, they did not get it all right as evidenced by the lack of bringing forth the fruit right from the beginning and by the disintegration, schisms, that followed.

The intrigue behind all of this is the reason for the current rage in Gnosticism as stimulated by such works of fiction as *The da Vinci Code*. Can the truth and proper interpretation and doctrine come from the willingly usurped and co-opted?

For clarity, I have not read either *The da Vinci Code* or any of the books written to refute *The da Vinci Code*. Neither do I feel compelled to do so at this time. What I know of those books is scant from what has appeared in mainstream news stories. The premise of *The da Vinci Code*, as stated in those news stories, based upon certain aspects of the Gnostic Gospels, occurred to me long before the book's release. The Internet already had plenty of competing websites offering up various aspects of conspiracies in and around the churches. This is not to say that there have not been dark ideas that have worked to cover over the real Christianity. Of course, selfishness has served to cover over the unselfish message of Christ. That is one of the main thrusts of this very work as can readily be seen.

**Deeds, works, fruits (results), reveal, identify**

As you are aware, we use the litmus test of deeds or fruit, just as Jesus instructed and used as his litmus test. If one speaks and acts consistently Christlike, one is Christlike or Christian. Otherwise, one is false in the absolute sense. The more one speaks and acts consistently Christlike the closer one is to the kingdom of heaven. The opposite, of course, is true: The less Christlike, the farther from heaven and the closer to hell. If one just talks but does not act, one is absolutely false and far from the kingdom and close to hell and Satanlike. So, we are, as Jesus was, simultaneously relativists and absolutists—these not being mutually exclusive within the revelation that is divine logic.

Therefore, while people have misconstrued over the centuries that these things are mutually exclusive, there is no reason to throw away the foundation that is Jesus or all the work of his Apostles, great and small, simply because one has been, heretofore, unable to reconcile all of what one has seen as dichotomies, paradoxes, inconsistencies, hypocrisies, etc. It simply calls for constructs consistent with Jesus's layout and designated materials. If some false structure must be removed from the perfect foundation, so be it. False tradition be damned, in other words.

So where did Constantine fall on that absolute/relative spectrum, and what did his usurpation and subversion do to further the conspiracy theorists? As soon as one knows that the faith was subverted in a huge lie such as Constantine's concerning Jesus's having sanctioned Constantine's worldly empire building that was no different from all the empire building that had preceded it and was no different from that with which Satan tried to tempt Jesus, it is certain that that was not the only lie or corruption. The door is now wide open for identifying the fruits of the spiritual (conscious or subconscious) conspiracy.

The fact of Constantine's usurpation feeds ammunition to the naysayers and Gnostics. Constantine knew that the religion of the Empire had been at one time the glue holding the masses together in subjection. He knew that Mars was used to spur them into a war frenzy when the leaders wished. That old religion was breathing its last and being displaced by Jesus's pacifism. Constantine made a conscious decision to usurp Jesus and radically to alter the faith to incorporate the widest possible acceptable messianic vision that authorized violence under the cover of righteousness. Therefore, Constantine forced the churches of the time to merge in the myths of the ancient Egyptian, Babylonian, Greek, Vedic, etc., mystery religions that cover Horus, Krishna, Mithra, etc., even Buddha, and various goddesses too.

Constantine, he thought, needed to alter the tide of Christianity to appeal to the most numbers for the sake of Constantine's army and popular appeal.

This becomes deliberately difficult for people to sort out, because Jesus in fact did fulfill at least in ultimate spirit the aspirations of those religions. It is deliberately difficult to sort out, because that sorting process is also the manner in which our own hearts are sorted out. Will we come to do the new commandment or not, despite all the baggage Constantine and his Roman Empire (church) religion attached to
obfuscate the truth that is love and peace and purity?

Jesus was not known to have been born on December 25th for example. That day was the day claimed for the birth of the various messiahs of the mystery religions. Many of the aspects of those religions were exactly what Jesus came to defeat, to sort out, to separate from the hearts of his fellow human beings.

It is most important to understand that the self-styled mystery religions intentionally open the door to sexual and other depravities, caving into the uncontrolled lust of the flesh. Jesus denied himself that and called upon all of us to do likewise.

The mystery religions themselves reflect the constant battle within of the forces of light versus darkness.

The most important thing to use in gauging which religious tenets are correct is the new commandment understood in light of feeding the lambs and sheep and giving and sharing all and doing no harm, nothing to offend or mislead the little ones or anyone, sexually or otherwise.

Also, Jesus made clear that faith in God the spirit is everything we need ultimately. The created matter is not ultimately required for the soul or even good or real in the highest senses of the terms "good" and "real."

The challenge lies in cutting through all the falsehood on the various sides. This is what Jesus actually accomplished. Our job is to keep our eye on it to not be distracted. Keeping one's eye on the simple truth is the only way. How does it measure against the first and great commandment and the second like it and the new commandment of Jesus, therefore? That's it.

So, how good is the fruit that is the Nicene Creed? They argued over the nature of Jesus's divinity but what of the unrighteous mammon and what of the wars and bloodshed? Where were their priorities? They ended up killing people they labeled heretics. How could they have gotten the divinity correct? How could the exactly correct definition of Jesus's being divine be worded by those who were not inspired enough to do the very things Jesus told his followers that they must do in order to be his disciples? It couldn't be.

The entirety of the subject of subversion never ends. It is tied in with every issue. For instance concerning sexism, the ancient Greeks found the female mentality inherently deficient in matters of philosophy, which is bunk.

And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil. But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us. But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs. And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table. Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour. (Matthew 15:22-28).

She had more on the ball then the men who initially tried to dismiss her. Based upon some of Paul's writings, some people feel that Paul fell into male chauvinism and other errors to a degree. Jesus actually epitomized the opposite of male chauvinism as evidenced throughout the Gospels with all his evenhanded dealings with women. Many feel that the male-centric church altered the Gospels in an awkward attempt to downgrade female apostleship. There can be no doubt, given the track record, that gender discrimination was, and remains, very real. Antifeminism has been a strong current within philosophy and theology.
Purity of scripture

The ancient Greeks found the intellectual capacity of females inherently deficient. That viewpoint had been the prevalent view right up until those of the baby-boom generation began to latch onto the feminist viewpoint that females in general are capable of comprehending and expounding upon matters of philosophy and theology. The whole issue is tied in with many people's suspicions about the purity of scripture some of which concern the following:

- Eve being the first to fall;
- The androgyne of the angels;
- Whether or not God is of two or more genders or two or more entities each of different genders (male and female and other);
- The female aspect of God that is attributed to what is called the Shekhinah spirit;
- The queen or goddess of heaven;
- Whether Jesus was a virgin when he ascended;
- Whether Jesus had been married and possibly had children;
- Whether all flesh, and even all matter, is inherently evil;
- Whether Jesus drank wine and ate fish or drank only pure water and was a strict vegan, even a raw fooder only;
- Whether Kabbala is just a co-opting of the spirituality and mystery school, such as that of the Essenes but without acknowledging Jesus as the rightful Teacher of Righteousness discussed in the Dead Sea scrolls;
- Whether Jesus was born of a virgin birth;
- Whether the Son of God references were to be taken as used also of the Davidic kings (Jesus descended from the house of David);
- Whether Jesus had traveled to England or India or both during the eighteen-year gap in his life in the canonical Gospels and even after his resurrection rather than ascending that he returned to India;
- Whether Jesus had made mistakes in his youth (but had not sinned, because he was ignorant of the full meaning of the calling) and was the unblemished sacrificial lamb made clean by his willing and atoning heart;
- Whether Jesus was the adopted Son of God, adopted upon his beginning his ministry with the symbolic water baptism by John the Baptist;
- Whether Mary Magdalene wrote the Gospel of John (The Gnostic Gospels refer to her as the one Jesus loved, which is at odds with the canonized version of the Gospel of John by virtue of John 20:2 that says, "Then she [Mary] runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved." Of course, Jesus loved Mary regardless.);
- And so forth.

Virgin birth

The question of whether Jesus was born of a miraculous conception is the most famous of the controversial matters mentioned above.

Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel. (Isaiah 7:14).
Did Jesus's mother, Mary, conceive him asexually? Was Jesus born to Mary without Mary's ever having had sexual intercourse? Was Jesus not even the result of human sperm originating in a fully human male which seed somehow impregnated Mary's egg? If God performed the miracles of instantly healing the worst diseases of thousands of people around Jesus and if he resurrected others and Jesus from death and physically transformed Jesus and caused him to ascend, how much more miraculous is a virgin birth? Those other miracles meant complete, and often instant, physical transformation of matter beyond anything science or medicine has been able to perform. Even if people refuse to believe in resurrection or ascension, do they believe in any of the healing miracles? If one believes in even one such miracle, where does one draw the line, and why, concerning what is possible with God or has happened at God's will?

**Differences matter**

It is vitally important to realize that the Jews did not come up in a vacuum. They were of people intermingled with all the people of the ancient area. They heard all the religious beliefs of history and current at that given time. The religion of the known world was universal at one time. Hence, the religion of Abraham and Moses and Jesus all have things in common and in common with the other religions of the wider area. How could it be otherwise?

The differences are what matter and not what they have in common, except that those things in common are the starting place for dialogue to discover the differences and choose which is best: Jesus.

**Perfect or perfecting?**

Inspiration leads to perfection. The operative words here being "leads to." There is complete inspiration and then there is relative inspiration. There is close and far from God. There is God and there is Satan. Therefore, a typo or a one-word possible mistranslation does not destroy the path to truth. If it were otherwise, the status quo would be good enough. Anyone satisfied with the state of corruption will be doomed to live in it until he or she becomes dissatisfied and turns and repents and atones and does all the good.

Those casting seeds of doubt are divisive to the real unity. Those who fall for the premise that the slightest mistake means that we are not to get back on the path set by Jesus does not know the right path and will never arrive. They are self-serving.

"One soweth, and another reapeth." (John 4:37). We are to sow and reap. We sow for others to reap, and we reap what others have sown. We are to reap what Jesus and all the prophets and all the saints have sown. We are to gather souls together. We are to work with the Holy Spirit who is God in blowing all together into real unity.

**Sex**

Also, sex is the lust of the flesh. It alleviates tension that builds up in the body in what many find to be an involuntary manner. The body physically produces that which causes discomfort unless released. How long does one deny oneself food or sleep or other such necessities of the flesh? The point of the virgin birth is that how could that which is pure become manifest through an act that is not denying inherently selfish sexual release. Remember that Jesus taught, "For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven." (Matthew 22:30). They don't lust after the flesh. The lustful are cast down. In the resurrection, they neither require food nor sleep. They require nothing of the flesh. They can see in the dark, and they don't even have to defy gravity since their spirit is not limited to the laws of mundane physics. This is how Jesus was lighter than water when he walked upon the water.

But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary. And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea. And when the disciples saw
him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear. But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid. And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water. And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus. But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me. And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? (Matthew 14:24-31).

They may also go through any wall or other substance.

Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. (John 20:19).

The disciples were afraid and had the doors bolted from the inside, yet Jesus entered through because he was spirit. He was also able to manifest in the flesh at will.

In the resurrection, they have overcome selfishness of the flesh (denied themselves) enough to be worthy of being transcended by the power of God.

You see how a virgin birth is certainly not inconsistent with all the miracles Jesus performed or all the miracles of the Old Testament or the general overall direction of the revelation that is overcoming the selfish appetites of the flesh.

Some people have put forth that the beginning of Matthew was tacked on later in order to put forth the asexual conception. People call the first three Gospels (which are Matthew, Mark, and Luke), the Synoptic Gospels, because they closely correspond. It has been put forth that Mark was written first and that Luke and Matthew used Mark as their basis. People think the beginning of Matthew was tacked on later possibly and probably by a different author. It contains many elements not found in any other account in The Bible. The main things not found elsewhere, other than as prophetic allusions, are, first the three kings or magi from the orient or East, second Jesus's family's flight to Egypt to escape murder at the hands of Herod's agents, and third, the mass murder of "all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under."

As for the actual conception, Luke and Matthew have it this way, respectively:

And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women. And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest
shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God. (Luke 1:26-35)

Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily. But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins. Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife: And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS. (Matthew 1:18-25).

Paul wrote the following:

So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee. (Hebrews 5:5).

Was that in reference to the day of his baptism in water by John the Baptist and unto repentance? That baptism was right before Jesus's forty-day-and-forty-night fast in the wilderness. Then he began his highly public ministry. Was it rather the day of the impregnation of Mary? Was it the first day of the creation? Was it all three in different senses with Paul referring more particularly to one of the three? How do any of those gibe with Jesus's being the word eternal? It is all semantics not in the least irreconcilable.

Did the apostate church lie by altering the scripture under Constantine I so Jesus would be acceptable to those looking to Mithra or did Jesus actually meet the criterion being the literal fulfillment of Mithra and the others prophesied or is it both? Were Isaiah and the others, including Moses, speaking of a universal prophecy known to, and believed by, more than just the Hebrews?

**Constantine's church: Inherently polluted**

The prophecy of the Hebrews shared much in common with the religious assertions of the various ancient nations radiating out from Jerusalem. It was not though a one-for-one correspondence. It is true that the Roman's tacked on Mithraism to the Jesus account to twist Christianity for the worldly Empire's sake.

It matters, because the commingling causes misdirection. It dilutes the single vision and the non-hypocritical focal point of, and, therefore, the obligations under, the commandments. It allows in pollution and corruption designed to turn the people's hearts and minds toward accepting overlords rather than servants all. It is a trick, mind control, literally.

It was a very evil thing to do, because in doing so, the Empire and apostate church have muddied the waters so that people cannot completely deconstruct or reverse engineer the commingling and many consequently discard the whole Gospel as being a total ruse.

This has the same though even larger effect of turning the people's hearts and minds toward accepting selfishness rather than being servants all.

It has had the effect of so-called Christian armies. That would never be allowed by Jesus. Only the angels are authorized to harvest the tares.
Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn. (Matthew 13:30).

The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. (Matthew 13:39).

The angels are the reapers, not wrathful human beings. We are not to add to the evil or the evil consequences of evil. Everyone is to rise above the fray until there is no fray. The only way to do that is to overcome. Peace saves. War is illusory in this sense.

For many though, they adamantly refuse to view anything in the scripture in more than one sense at a time. Their refusal is very limiting for them. It precludes grasping much. Also, for others, they adamantly refuse to consider that a sense they have been raised with may not be the sense intended by the original author of the particular part of scripture. They refuse to consider that the author's sense or senses may have been misinterpreted or mistranslated.

I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee. (Psalm 2:7).

I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men. (2 Samuel 7:14).

God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. (Acts 13:33).

For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son? (Hebrews 1:5).

After all the time that Paul conversed with the Apostles, especially Peter, wouldn't he have heard the doctrine of the virgin birth? If so, why would he have referred back to Psalm 2:7 and 2 Samuel 7:14 rather than Isaiah 7:14 that says, "Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel."

Acts 13:33 and Hebrews 1:5 run contrary to some interpretations of the words in the Gospels that say rather "And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." (Matthew 3:17). Mark 9:7 and Luke 9:35 say, "This is my beloved Son: hear him." The Gospels don't say, "Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee." Does the difference necessarily indicate tampering to cover over Arianism that God created Jesus or the adoption doctrine that says that Jesus was not the Son of God until Jesus turned to undertake the public ministry toiling in his Father's field unto the crucifixion, resurrection, and ascension? Can these verses be reconciled with Jesus being the word and the word being with God and being God from the beginning? Yes. The Son of God can be manifest on Earth any time God desires while the Son can also have always existed with God in spirit. People make it difficult for themselves when they refuse to consider things from more than one perspective at a time. The issue is a nonstarter. It has always been an inoperative, semantical argument that people have used to obfuscate procrastination in doing the deeds and obfuscate the misappropriation of the faith, etc.

A person's Christianity does not rise or fall on this single point of the virgin birth. Jesus after all didn't reject those who struggled over the concept that John the Baptist as Elijah returned to make straight the way for Jesus. Even John the Baptist said he was not Elijah. Obviously context matters. Jesus was speaking in one and John was answering the question in from a different context. Spiritually, John the Baptist was Elijah just as Jesus was the Son of man and Son of God and others had been Sons of man and Sons of God. The virgin birth or directly
the divine nature or substance of Jesus should never have risen to the level of the Council of Nicaea. If people were still debating the issue, they should have been allowed to continue wrestling with the ideas. The truth would have sorted things out without human hand. No one should have been executed for heresy over this or any other points of departure. Executions were unchristian and could only come as a result of apostasy and doctrinal errors of those committing such executions. Turning the other cheek, doing no violence, and giving and sharing all cannot be set aside while people argue over, and even kill over, concepts of the "substance" of Jesus and "Trinity."

It is critical that we learn to see things from multiple perspectives at the same time. After all, God sees everything from every possible perspective at the same time. It is godlier to be headed in that direction. For instance, Jesus was the only begotten Son of God. Yet he was not the only son of God. (Remember, context) David was the son of God during his time also, was he not? David was the anointed king of the Jews. Jesus too was the anointed king of the Jews: The rightful shepherd whose people did not recognize his voice. On another level, the sons of God have been all those anointed ones. All the kings of the Jews were anointed at least in the mundane sense. They all should have been sons of God: Should have acted accordingly that is. All the prophets to whom the word of God came were sons of God. They were all also Sons of man, as was Jesus. Jesus was the only one of his time who was the rightful shepherd of Israel, however, in all the ways one may view it. He was both the rightful king and rightful high priest of the Jews in the mundane (bloodline, genealogical sense) and more importantly, of course, in the spiritual sense, superseding David and all the other kings who ever walked the earth. He was the one and only. He was called and chosen by God, because Jesus brought forth not in self-will but in God's will that is for the good of all. He fulfilled.

**Virgin, almah, parthenos, and neanis**

Is the word "virgin" a mistranslation? The Hebrew word transliterated as "almah" that means "young woman" was translated in the Greek Septuagint as "parthenos." The transliterated Hebrew word is "bethulah" (often, but not always, meaning virgin) was not used. In Genesis 24:16, *bethulah* is though qualified with the words, "neither had any man known her." There, it obviously means a young woman also a virgin in the current sense (never having had sexual intercourse). The Greek *parthenos* means a young female who may or may not have engaged in sexual intercourse. Of course, there is a Greek word that does not suggest virginity as strongly as *parthenos*. The transliterated Greek word "neanis" means more directly young woman. Regardless of whether or not the translation meant virgin in the current sense of never having had sexual intercourse, would Jesus's teachings and deeds be any less compelling? People on each side of this issue think that their position makes heaven more accessible. In truth, the argument actually gets in the way. It is a snare.

Some who are dead set against heaven believe that the very debate proves the falsehood of the entire Old and New Testament Bible message. The truth is that the message does not rise or fall on this issue. People want to chip away at the message by knocking out a block here or there. There are those who are equally busy trying to patch away at every missing or loosened block. The people on both sides are not working for or against the real message. The naysayers or unbelievers imagine that just because there have been mistakes made by scripturalists that that proves there is no basis for any belief. Likewise, the scripturalists believe that if any aspect of the house built up over centuries by those who have not even yet brought forth the fruit should prove shaky that the whole belief system will collapse taking Jesus's words with it. Both sides are completely missing the message.

Besides, none of this addresses that the genealogies show Joseph as Jesus's father. Regardless of this one sticking point of virginity for so many, Jesus still was who he said he was. He still did the things he did. There is no doubt, whether he was or was not born of a miraculous that God certainly has the power to do such
things. This whole thing certainly has become a point of procrastination concerning doing the deeds worthy of repentance.

Some believe that the dog in the manger syndrome has caused all sorts of distortions intended to keep people from partaking of the spirit that renders them godly. They believe that all the distortions and misinterpretations have been a deliberate attempt to keep people from becoming enlightened which would make them no longer subservient to the powers that be.

A dog lay in a manger, and by his growling and snapping prevented the oxen from eating the hay which had been placed for them. 'What a selfish Dog!' said one of them to his companions; 'he cannot eat the hay himself, and yet refuses to allow those to eat who can.' – Aesop

Jesus is the real bread. We are to partake directly. The idea is that the powers that be could not and can not consciously or subconsciously overwrite all the truth. They lacked and still lack the knowledge to cover over everything. The word of truth comes through no matter their self-serving mentalities. The lack of the real fruit coming out of their deeds speaks to the inaccuracies of their interpretations and lends doubt to their translations, etc.

Feminism

Many people see conspiracy primarily on the part of the Roman church bent upon selfish plans that included and includes distorting, altering, destroying and doing all manner of other mischievous things to hide the feminism in the message of Jesus. They see this as deliberately designed to oppress females and to blame them for sin in the world. They see women being so much the object of male lust, which males have had such an obvious difficulty controlling, that therefore, women have been wrongly assigned the dubious distinction of sexual temptress. Regardless of the degree to which these views have merit, none of it is to say that many women have not used, and do not use, sex as a power or weapon. Many women have used sex as a tool for their selfish gain. It is well known. Men have as well.

Mary worship

Now, Rome will point to their Mary worship as evidence of the opposite. What it does is point out hypocrisy in that women may not lead men yet they are worthy of worship.

Jesus married?

As for Jesus having been married, it is said that the groom at a wedding was responsible for supplying the wine. Jesus turned the water into wine at the wedding.

And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage. And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come. His mother saith unto the servants, Whosoever he saith unto you, do it. And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it. When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse:
but thou hast kept the good wine until now. (John 2:1-10).

From this, it has been inferred that Jesus was the bridegroom in question. From that inference, all sorts of other selectively consistent inferences have been put forth. They are selective in that they often miss something else that negates them or gives pause. Even the initial inference here is called into question by the fact that Jesus was called to the wedding. What bridegroom is described that way? What bridegroom is called in that sense to his own wedding? Is this being too literal?

Those seeing calculated, concerted conspiracies concerning the word often combine in various combinations a number of ideas such as follows:

- The wedding where Jesus supplied the wine;

- The male-dominated, hierarchical, historically violent, secretive, often corrupt, and unfruitful church empire;

- The Nag Hammadi, primarily Gnostic codices found in the Egyptian desert in 1945, Gospel of Philip, which includes Jesus's kissing Mary Magdalene on the mouth translated by some as part of the mystery of marriage;

- The fact that even the Canonical Gospels show that females were central characters in the missionary work of Jesus and were treated by Jesus in a vastly superior, more equitable if not equal way, versus the traditional treatment of women at the time and by the church thereafter;

- Jesus said that it was a sin to go outside the marriage but not to be married; and,

- He also made clear that for those who can be eunuchs (chaste, celibate, or castrated) for the kingdom that it is fine to be so.

These ideas are broad enough that people find similarities in other sects and religions and then jump to the conclusion that, therefore, Jesus was of those other sects or religions. It isn’t what Christianity shares in common with other sects or religions that completely defines Christianity. It is also what Christianity holds apart from those others that allows Christianity to be distinct. Commonality is a starting place, but it is what is distinct and in the order of priority (the great commandment and the second like it) that must be accepted and lived for one to be truly alive in the spirit.

**Doctrinal debates for the sake of procrastination**

There is merit in truth seeking always, but the truth also necessitates that we be about the business that Jesus made clear that is feeding the lambs and sheep. That must be done regardless of whether Jesus was married or not or created or made or begotten or some other argued point of semantics. Of course marriage is no sin. Of course, celibacy and virginity are no sins. Is it a good thing that so many souls are arriving on this planet through sexual lust considering the dark spiritual direction in which this planet is headed and with the mounting pressures of overpopulation, the direct consequence of that selfish direction? It brings humanity closer and closer to the great tribulation and Armageddon. Are we doing souls a favor by such behavior? The sin is in not doing the work of God. Debates that serve procrastination are unrighteous. Have your debates, but feed the lambs and sheep now. Save people. Don't be in danger of damnation. Demonstrate to all how each and all should be toward each and all. In the final analysis, all debates are only as good as they lead us all to getting on with the work of giving and sharing all, taking care of those without and who are suffering, and taking care of the planet, for all of that is keeping the first and great commandment and the second like it and all the lesser commandments as well. Splitting hairs while those things go undone is not keeping the commandments at all. It is absolute unrighteousness.
Gnosticism, directly

This climate of endless debate and procrastination is that in which Gnosticism is attempting a comeback. As with any other religion, there are various sects within Gnosticism. Not all Gnostics believe the same thing. There is though a general theme. They believe that the God of the Old Testament was an evil God, not the same God as the God of the New Testament; however, this is misleading, because Jesus said the following:

And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? (Mark 12:26).

Jesus refers to his God, his Father, as the same Old Testament God, misunderstood by the hardhearted then, as now, as always. The Gnostics calling themselves Christians cannot have it both ways. Satan is the accuser of God and hates God's sons and daughters. Gnosticism originated with those who were against the God of Abraham. The Gnostics cannot believe on the name of Jesus and decry the God of Jesus at the same time. They cannot call Jesus the Christ and also hold the position that the one from whom Jesus said Jesus descended is evil. Make no mistake, the one Jesus calls Satan and the one the Gnostics call Satan are not the same. They are reversed.

The serpent in the garden according to the Gnostics was a great benefactor (eye opener as to human potential) and the real true voice. It is, however, the unbridled and arrogant humanist voice drowning out the real liberal, humanitarian. The serpent was the sexual beguiler. He (his spirit) tempted, and still tempts, people with lust. They caved, and still cave, into his temptations. It placed, and still places, doubt and shame in people's hearts. God warned us, and still instructs us, to forego such confusion.

The Gnostics cause confusion about the meaning of the word "world" as used by Jesus. They want the word to mean all matter. Jesus used it as meaning there is the world as it is now that is full of evil and then there is the world as it will be after the evil is gone out of it. It will still be the planet and the physical universe for a time, even though God transcends that matter.

To the Gnostics, we are in a fallen condition that includes every last thing about where we are since it is all subject to the moth and rust and the like. However, the material body of Jesus was transformed and ascended. To the Gnostics though, this body cannot be made perfect. They deny Jesus was even human. They view this creation as a grotesque reflection of the perfect. It is very Platonic.

Based upon this distorted Platonic thinking, they labeled the creator as an incompetent, self-deluded spirit and the creator of all that is inherently grotesque, incapable of the perfect. They just do not understand the nature of consequences within God's plan for our edification.

Well, people are still taking the bait and are being hooked all the time. Who needs God said the serpentine voice. Sin entered. Knowing selfishness entered. They were cast out of the literal and proverbial garden. They died and their offspring surely still die physically and spiritually, contrary to the serpent's assurances. They must sweat and toil for their bread when before it was not so. There was food a plenty on all the trees free for the eating, just do not become selfish. If they do not repent and see the light, overcoming the temptation of the lying serpent, they suffer the consequences. Their souls go into the proverbial bottomless pit and then the lake of fire or outer darkness forever if they never turn.

But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die. (Genesis 2:17).

The Gnostics read this without understanding the language of the revelation of Jesus. In Jesus's revelation, they are the walking dead: Those dead of the spirit of God. They don't have it. This is the death suffered by the
proverbial Adam and Eve the same day, the very moment, they stopped heeding God.

The Gnostics read this as proof that God is the liar and that the serpent told the truth. They combine this with all the other healing allusions to the serpent (which destroys evil with evil) as proof. Well, Jesus displaced the serpent on the cross as the healing spirit using love to heal rather than evil wrath.

All of this gets confused with Luciferianism. It goes in circles that never arrive at feeding the lambs and sheep but remains in self-centeredness. That's how you know it's falsehood. It doesn't bring forth and never will.

He, Satan, wants to, and has been trying since the fall of humanity, to usurp control over the creation and the souls within it. He devours them. He leads them into temptation, into violently resisting his evil and making other errors, in the hope that they will fail the test.

God, on the other hand, wants us to overcome temptation and be delivered from evil by the softening of our hearts. Samael (the Hebrew conceptual name for the god of death, Satan, the leader of the rebellion against God) is not the creator. He knows it, but is in rebellion trying to dupe souls into disbelieving Yahweh Elohim (God and godliness), as revealed by Jesus, so that they die physically and die spiritually. They cannot have what he cannot have: heaven. He holds them as proven unworthy, as he is, for the heavenly life. The Gnostics are, just as with many of mundane science, without God. They tread very dangerously to blaspheming the Holy Spirit in their confusion.

**Gnostics attempt to void the great commandment**

Furthermore, in taking the view they do, the oxymoronic Christian Gnostics make void the first great commandment, namely as follows:

> Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength. (Mark 12:29-30).

It means the following:

> Hear, O Israel; YHVH our Elohim is one YHVH. And thou shalt love YHVH thy Elohim with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength.

Some Jews substitute the name Adonai for Yahweh or Elohim. The concept is that we are too gross to even utter God's name without defiling the actuality. To even speak the name is gross arrogance, attempting to elevate oneself to being considered worthy to even approach God in uttering God's name. It is fear, meaning respect in their eyes. It is not exactly a close familial relationship. In their standoffishness, they think they are avoiding the potential for trespassing where our Father does not want them. The real answer is to get to know our Father in as close a familial relationship as possible and that way there will be no offense or trespassing. The beloved child is never a trespasser. The beloved little child always has proper intentions toward our Father. The beloved child always takes reproofing to learn righteousness. The beloved child loves righteousness. There is no abuse or lack of respect in any of this at all.

Spells differ. Some add vowels to YHVH as in Yahweh. The Hebrews left out the vowels. Humans are too unworthy to even write the name of God. The written name of God might be erased, which is a great error in their minds. In fact, we are not even truly capable of grasping the full import of God's name. Actually, God's name is (not just represents) everything God is, has done, and will do. This is beyond human comprehension except for human understanding of the infinite. At any rate, this train of thought runs along the line as to why humans ought not to profane the name of God. It lowers respect and credibility, etc. A person's good name is important. A bad name has ramifications for those who are too ignorant to see beyond the distorting efforts of evil. Making the name of God bad leads such naive and gullible people into selfishness. They do not believe in the fundamental that is to not cave into, and to even be risen above, temptation.
In terms of attributes and consistent with Jesus's admonition to believe on his name, the above passage, Mark 12:29-30, may be partly conceptualized as follows:

Descendents of the one who wrestled with God, listen.
Kindness, love, and mercy, our creator, with all-powerful attributes, just, and sovereign over all things, is one. You must love kindness, love, and mercy as one with all your heart, soul, mind, and strength.

It says it all by inference. It says peace and truth and more. Resulting emotions are the actual meanings of the words. The words come from feelings. This is where romanticism and reason, materialism and spirit, empiricism and intuition all are conflated and answered. The words and emotions hold the power. God knows the earnestness of our hearts as shown by our deeds (in every way those deeds are manifest) and God reacts accordingly.

Furthermore, Jesus's name means that kindness, love, and mercy save and are salvation. God has a name that expresses the right emotions and loving those right emotions and trusting in the truth that those are the right emotions delivers from evil.

**Jesus's name**

The one and only God is the name sake of Jesus, Jesus's name transliterated from Hebrew into English is "Yabahsua." The name Yabahsua and Jesus mean "Yah saves," "Yah is salvation." "Christ" comes from the Latin "Christus," which comes from the Greek "Khrists," which is the Greek translation of the Hebrew word transliterated as "Mashiyach," which is "Messiah" in the English now, which means the anointed. Jesus Christ is English for Yabahsua Mashiyach (the Hebrew "משיח יבוע" transiterated into English) and means "I am the one who saves" or "I will save the anointed one" or both and more. We say it means everything through implication. It implies everything real there is to know ("real" as that term is understood within the divine language of the revelation), especially when the word "one" and the concept of Elohim (God's all powerful attributes) are conflated into one (Yab). It is God in us and we in God, because we will be and are. It means that we never do anything alone.

Now, just to spare you any embarrassment, be aware that there are variations of the spellings of the words above. Also, if you don't understand transliteration versus translation, transliterate means to spell out a word in corresponding letters of a different language. Therefore, the Hebrew characters "ך", "ך", "ך", and "ך" in English characters are represented as Mashiyach. You will note that the number of characters from one language to another is not necessarily one-for-one. The phonetics helps with pronunciation. Translation, on the other hand, has to do with corresponding word meanings that usually preexist with the given languages. Hence, the Hebrew ְִָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָּֈ
be, never more than sharing in the spirit of oneness in service, for there is nothing greater than that. Anyone who will not share the oneness leaves him or herself out in a lesser state. The less one shares, the lesser or lower that state.

This is the same for whole nation-states as well. The less the United States shares, the lower is the United States. Since the United States is based upon capitalism that is the economic system that is the opposite of sharing, how can the United States be enlightened? This is the state created by the founding fathers. It is the ego-leaning state rather than the unity-leanin state. It is the state that takes credit unto itself while being at odds with the will of God. This is the same old spirit of Babylon under Nimrod, Semiramis, and Tammuz (which not coincidentally is the tenth month of the year in the Jewish calendar) and other like demigod pantheons. It's a trick, a dirty trick.

Jesus knew all of this, because he had been there: Heaven. It is where he has returned, literally. One is not endowed with the answer or solution to all that plagues humanity with that endowment not extending beyond the heretofore usual and customary limits of knowledge. Truths were revealed to him as to no other before.

Illogic versus divine logic

Some people credit Jesus with having known the total solution: Mercy and the rest. They then though reject it as unrealizable, being idealistic. It is then no solution, and there is no solution. They think we are locked into evil. The ideal is the solution, but it is impossible. They go on to assert that, therefore, Jesus was also wrong about all the other things. In other words, he was right, and in being so, he was wrong about everything because he was too optimistic about human souls. What these people are missing is that the total solution does not come in a vacuum.

To receive the total solution, to know the actual ideal, necessarily means one has received consistent truth. Therefore, Jesus was true in saying that the souls of people can reach the ideal state of unselfishness. The ideal is still not common knowledge or commonly exercised even after thousands of years of sitting right there in front of the faces of so many who hold themselves so smugly to being intellectually superior. It has been hidden. It has been a mystery. It has been denied, because its universal adoption would mean the death of evil.

The perfect solution comes to the most unselfish mind-set. Falsehood within renders the whole inconsistent that is hypocritical. Inconsistency precludes the total solution. The inconsistent arrive at the rationalization that the total solution is impossible to implement, because people are inherently hypocritical. It is a convenient excuse for them. The total solution is perfect. There can be no falsehood within the mind that renders the truth needed for perfection. Therefore, the only mistake is in not bringing Jesus's message to fruition. Is this a circular argument? Yes. That is the nature of consistency. If it is not circular, it is broken and not consistent. The question is whether it is wholly right (Holy) and not whether it is circular as currently used. There are arguments that spiral down into darkness. They are consistently inconsistent.

The test as to whether something is the absolute truth is whether it will bring forth the real abundance via the real liberalism. If a system will never do that, that system is not the absolute truth. It is a false path. Gnosticism does not seek, and cannot bring forth, the real abundance. Capitalism also does not seek, and cannot bring forth, the real abundance.

Is the prince of this world leading people down the false path? Is Jesus a fake or real? The path of the prince of this world and the path of Jesus are at odds. Their means and ends are at odds. Their fruits are at odds. You have a choice to make, and you cannot escape it even if you ignore it to your fleshly death.

The oxymoronic Gnostic Christians are duped by the princes and princesses of this world. They are duped under the Platonistic impossible noble-lie fables of the earliest Mesopotamian so-called civilizers. Their fables and myths egotistically elevated selfish humans as deities
over other humans, claiming that the human-asserted might (to take and not to give or share) makes right. They asserted that they were the ones to whom the people must be beholden and not to God. It carried over to the Egyptians, Greeks, Persians, and others and was even original thinking in nearly all cultures not interacting with larger cultures. It is the arrogant, satanic, rebellious, selfish streak running through much of humanity. It is part of the fallen condition.

Pantheons

One could spend more than a lifetime studying all the pantheons, identifying all the similarities and the rebellious stream of consciousness running through them, rebellious against God's natural, freely sharing way. All ancients shared their stories and influenced each other to varying degrees. Also, ancient peoples had thoughts that occurred to them originally that bear striking resemblance to the original thinking of others. That phenomenon continues to occur today.

The wrong path though deviates along the road. Just because one hears some areas of overlapping language does not mean that the paths are the same. The Gospel of John uses terms similarly used by Gnostics. The emphasis upon oneness is one such similarity. However, that spirit of oneness is inherent within the two greatest commandments of Mosaic Judaism. The Gnostics though hold Judaism as being inherently evil from the start. That is because they believe those commandments came from Yahweh, and they hold Yahweh to be evil. Despite seeming overlaps of one religion with another, there is only one complete path that leads all the way to God. That is the path enlightened by Jesus.

The Zen Buddhist concept that there is one mountain with many paths to the top, and the same basic concept of many paths in Hinduism, turns into the wide path to hell for those who have heard the words of Jesus and reject him, refusing to look at the whole picture. There are many ways employed in seeking the gate at the start of the true path. There is only one gate at the start. It is straight. There is only one gate at the end that opens into the kingdom of heaven. There is only one path between those gates and it is narrow. Jesus lights the way all the way there. He, by our Father, has removed all the stumbling blocks and pitfalls and made the way level, straight, and smooth for those who will listen and not backslide at persecution that comes their way.

The Epic of Gilgamesh

Gnosticism along with Platonism's aristocratic arrogance is tied to the Nimrod mentality that rebels against God and wants to set humans up as gods to lord it over others by defeating God. They are angry with the consequences of their own actions and blame God for the restraint of consequences placed upon them. The Gnostic and Platonistic seeds show in the Epic of Gilgamesh, a Nimrod-type figure in many respects. In that story, the city is supreme. It is a place of sexual liberation, they thought. It is physically domineering and aggressive. Its spirit is able to conquer and master the wilds. Its leader, Gilgamesh, is held out as the most heroic of figures. Enkidu is the wild or untamed one. He grew up in the wilderness, pure and naive. It is revealing, however, that in the story it is Enkidu who has the power of prophetic interpretation.

Contrast the visions. This vision of Enkidu is the vision created by the mind that authorizes selfishness. Here is Enkidu portrayed as the pure, innocent, non-sinning one being sucked into the increasing encouragement of others to enter into a cycle of lust and momentary self-gratification, not affection and bonded love that is giving, but rather taking for self-satisfaction that includes raping the land of God's provisioning and the rest. Even though that is really what happened to Enkidu, the humanist way of viewing it, the way the story wishes one to view it, is that Enkidu was being rightly introduced into the pleasures of civilization (free sex, excessive drinking, and taking things by force from others) that is held out as inherently superior to Enkidu's prior and pure life in the wild.
Compare Jesus to Gilgamesh

On the other hand, there is the vision of Jesus that turns it all on its head.

And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legions, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. (Mark 5:15).

Jesus took someone (the one with a legion of demons within) driven into living wildly and naked among the tombs and mountains. That one was full of confusion spurred on by all the excess of others that had fractured his soul. He was unrestrainable and severely abusing himself cutting himself with stones. The evil of the world had driven him to insanity. He had been severely abused and didn't know the way out. It reminds one of the current way of many youths who are incorrigible and abuse themselves with piercings and tattoos and burnings and other scarring things. Jesus took that one and removed his confusion. He helped him return to his right mind not by telling him all the self-gratifying things that were awaiting him if he would only exercise his selfishness again but this time with greater indifference. Rather than filling him with more lies (loose sex, excessive intoxication, and taking things by force from others: Greed, violence, depravity, and indifference), Jesus gave him the truth (softheartedness) and it healed him.

It doesn't work with everyone. That's the nature of the division and separation. One must separate from those who refuse the truth. One must forsake them. God forsakes souls, although for how long, only God knows. People forsake God. How long does it take to get back?

City versus the country

The concept of wilderness and country people has undergone pejoration since the earliest times. The people of the farming communities and then larger villages and finally cities developed pejorative connotations about those who are less contrived. Non-city dwellers have relatively recently been derogatorily labeled hicks, bumpkins, hayseeds, and the like. They live in the sticks or the boonies, the connotation of which suggests ignorance and backwardness. It connotes mistaken notions about the evils of lust of the material incorrectly termed good life, sexual liberation, and pride of accomplishment of the city. Of course, these things are ever invasive of the rustic places through the ubiquitous technology of self-styled civilization.

What has been called civilization and modernity started even before the development of urban centers in Mesopotamia and elsewhere. It started with the very first domestication of animals and the first cultivation of crops where someone said "mine" and not "all of ours." The debate between the right and wrong of development started with the struggle with the selfish spirit that spurred on all development. It has not stopped yet and has never shared the bounty of the earth. It still seeks to profit at the expense of others who were forced to work and pay for sustenance.

The lure of selfish profit and other selfish pursuits and gratification has always been the tempter and temptress. It has always automatically encouraged less compassion for others including animals and other life in general. What have they done now except bought up the countryside? What are they working on now except owning the whole of the wilderness, for the sake of destructive development, for their special gain and special privilege over the God-given, self-evident, rights of others to an unruined commons? Oh, the greedy want no commons. They want everyone beholden to them for everything. This cannot be overstressed. The real Christians, on the other hand, want everything as commons. Real Christians know that all are beholden, by rights, to God and not to humans for what they need for life.

This drive for what the conservatives and capitalists call civilization and modernity and away from godliness explains humanism. It encourages selfishness. It leads to bad stewardship. It demotes service to all. It encourages elitism and the concept that those who have taken deserved it and deserve even more. It fails to understand that its own Babylon-type lust and pride is the fallen condition that must be overcome. It says do
what you will and not God's will. It hopes the naive and gullible will buy into the lies.

Gnosticism, as with all incorrect philosophies and religions, ultimately is a cover for the fear of responsibility and accountability for self-admitted sin. Some Gnostics excuse the harm of material and sexual excesses, because all matter is evil anyway, they claim. However, the brain tissue of Jesus was not offensive or lacking discernment. They confuse what Jesus meant when he said "the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak." (Matthew 26:41). They confuse what James meant when he wrote the following:

From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members? (James 4:1).

The members (parts) of our bodies are weak when the heart, mind, soul, and very brain matter is dominated by the self-replicating spirit of lust. The lust of the eye and the lust of the flesh are both associated by that spirit of lusting desire.

The spirit shapes the flesh that is matter. It receives new matter conforming to it. It displaces matter not conforming to it. When the Holy Spirit is strong within, it is not ruled by the lusts of the member parts of the body or the desire for material gain but rather rules them from head to toe (including the sexual organs) and all that emanates from the being. This is how healing beyond the mundane can occur. The opposite spirit that is lusting and prideful, being overwhelming without and then taken within, is responsible for why even mundane healing can fail. The spirit that shapes the flesh to righteousness controls the selfish appetites through deep compassion for those without enough and other such like righteous emotions. Belief heals. Belief in wholeness heals. It makes matter pure and transcendable. The lack of belief retards the whole in the aggregate.

Now, the very word "matter" undergoes contextual change as this process occurs. It quickly becomes an endless and fruitless semantical debate as to where matter leaves off and spirit begins when the things we ought to be doing are left undone and when we are doing those things which we ought not to be doing. There is no doubt the vessel that was Jesus's body was of completely human matter. The spirit though was over it and changed it and did with it as righteousness required.

The greatest historical proponents of rebelliousness against God had superiority complexes (overlords, not servants) to mask their sense of inferiority developed by incorrect conditioned responses to the abuses of this life. This is the genesis of the Gilgamesh vision and the brand of humanism that is devoid of seeing that God's perspective is the ultimate reality.

Gnostics spread the idea that the spiritual Father of Jesus, the God of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and Moses was the Platonic Demiurge (meaning builder or architect) who created the inherently spiritually dark and inferior material world out of which we must transcend into the realm or dimension of the perfect. They do not think that the creator and the spiritual light are one and the same. For the Gnostics, this Demiurge was the son of the Mesopotamian goddess Sophia (wisdom) known by many names depending upon the time and place of the given pantheon. The distinction between Sophia and Semiramis is blurred intentionally.

Even Jesus referred to this when he said, "But wisdom is justified of all her children." (Luke 7:35). He also though made clear that the flesh is perfectible to oneness with the Holy Spirit by the very power of that spirit, God, righteousness. It is evil that corrupts flesh and spirit. The evil is willfulness that is selfishness, the spirit of lording it over rather than everyone always serving each and all out of love, never deviating into coercion. It is cooperation rather than selfishness.

The Demiurge is accordingly self-deluded, not realizing that he is not the supreme God.

The spirit of Nimrod comes out here, in that Nimrod didn't think God was the ultimate because Nimrod thought he could defeat God. We see Gilgamesh peaking out here also. We see the tie in with the idea of the Giants (Nephilim) of old too, since Gilgamesh is described as being much taller, larger, and stronger than any current human being.
For the Gnostics, the supreme God, contrary to the Demiurge, is really the ineffable (inexpressible) source that is conceptual perfection and not God.

**Jesus the branch**

Jesus though showed God is eminently knowable through a softening heart. Jesus expressed God.

> Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Show us the Father? (John 14:9).

This is difficult for people to reconcile with Jesus also not having known everything our Father knows: The timing of the end of the age and the worldly world. Jesus is the branch of the tree and root. We see the tree and root in the branch. We branch also and bring forth fruit that is not rotten if we make of ourselves unselfish, cooperative, givers and sharers, holders of all things in common (the common inheritance of all God's children, branches), good stewards, good shepherds, servants (not just coercive overlords), and all the rest of the good.

> Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? (Matthew 24:45).

But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them. But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister. (Mark 10:42-43).

**We are all to be servant/rulers**

This cannot be overemphasized. Where are the rulers who are the servants, the ministers, giving all what each needs in due season? We are to be those rulers.

Many Gnostics and the Platonists wish to return to that source or state of mind (the ineffable-perfect). They cannot. It is nowhere, hence their term utopia, which means nowhere, in lieu of heaven on earth. No one can go to this utopia. It isn't. Their system was designed by self-styled noble liars (an oxymoron) seeking only to be the overlords who have pulled a dirty trick on the people. Don't be fooled.

Don't be fooled by Hellenization, the so-called Renaissance, the so-called Enlightenment. The Roman Empire's church was, and is, wrong about much; but, atheism isn't right.

Jesus though came to show us the way to the kingdom of our knowable Father, God. Jesus showed God on the cross. He showed mercy and forgiveness and all the rest of God, the same God the Gnostics misunderstand as the Demiurge and confuse with Satan. One either believes Jesus’s works were right and true or not.

Continuity of thinking was lost along the way and twisted by outsiders. Their were esoteric statements against the pitfalls of human rulers such as the Nimrod types who fit the spiritual profile of the Demiurge. Later, that message was co-opted, as is the standard practice of the liar from the beginning (satanic spirit), and twisted into an interpretation against Yahveh, who, as Jesus explained, was misunderstood due to the people’s hardheartedness. Moses gave them the best law they were almost able to handle.

> He [Jesus] saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so. (Matthew 19:8).

Nimrod-type rulers had set themselves up as demigod builders of the worldly way. They became carried away with their own imaginings. They extended their empire-building mentality.
out to giving themselves credit for creating the entire universe. "Power corrupts, and absolute power corrupts absolutely" is the saying by John Acton, a British historian.

God has absolute power and is absolutely not corrupt, but in the case of weak-minded people, power can be too much for some to handle. In fact, one is hard pressed to find anyone in history who ever held power who did not act corruptly with its exercise; hence, we have the need for the world's salvation from the hands of the spirit of the unrepentant powers that be.

Jesus is the exception we must emulate. Jesus held the greatest power of any living human being ever; however, he did nothing corrupt with it.

Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? (Matthew 26:53).

In Christianity, matter was created by God and it is only the sinful ways in which humanity uses it that is evil. It is not matter that is evil; it is the world being controlled by the Babylonian spirit. It is development for selfishness and so-called modernity unbridled in insatiable greed and uncontrolled and unrestrained in all manner of lust that is the evil. God holds almighty power over matter which God created. God can will human flesh to be transformed, transcending even matter as we know it, becoming pure spirit.

We are born of water (matter) and we are born again of the spirit, becoming spirit remaining also flesh. In that state, we are spirit incarnate, absolutely real in both spirit and flesh, the latter beholden to the former. It always was beholden to it, only now we have come to realize it. What you see is what you get. It is a question of how much you perceive: How much light is let into your proverbial philosopher's cave.

We, our bodies, while our souls reside in them, and our souls, even after transfigured into a new incorruptible form, are the indwelling place of the Holy Spirit when we know it (believe it without doubt). We are the temple of God. We are of God made flesh when we know it: Are in the unity. When those with righteous spiritual eyes looked at Jesus, they saw and knew the actual Father (Yahweh Elohim) in both spirit and matter form, not a shadow on the wall of a dark cave. They saw the source of the light itself. Yahweh Elohim manifested in Jesus, because Jesus knew it and he had no doubt about it. That is what indwelling can do. That is what Jesus wants us to rise to.

He wants friends on his level. He wants oneness. He wants righteousness magnified. If we won't eat of this bread, righteousness will remain dim amongst many more human souls than would otherwise be the case. He wants people's souls saved even though it means others will not see (comprehend and accept and do in accordance with) the relative increase in, and the absolute, light.

He wasn't a myth. He was the real thing others have try to twist to evil advantage.

The closer to God in emotional closeness, the more this comes into clarity. It becomes plain to see. It is proportional, until it is complete in full measure as is the case with Jesus. That is how and why he was able to say that he was and is the truth.

Plato

This current state of lust of eye and flesh and pride is a fallen condition due to the imperfection of sin that has not yet been universally overcome. Being in this state, we need to overcome selfishness in order to finally appreciate and know love, truth, and peace. The mind that was Plato and the mind of Jesus are at odds on this and the very foundation of reality and existence. Jesus showed that those people whom Plato rejected as intellectually incapable were actually more capable. Jesus showed that no noble lie can be in the light that shines truth.

Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. (John 8:44).
Jesus is speaking here of the satanic spirit.

Plato suggested that lotteries be used to determine who could reproduce and that those lotteries be secretly manipulated by the state. He advocated this manipulated lottery so that the state could practice eugenics (genetic improvement of humanity through controlled selective breeding) upon the unsuspecting population. The eugenics that Jesus practiced was openly to ask our Father to forgive those who were crucifying Jesus. Look at the contrast between the mind of Plato and the mind of Jesus. Jesus said that our Father prunes away all that does not bring forth the good fruit so that what is left will bring forth the good fruit (righteousness, sharing all). Jesus was against any human being exercising that area that ought always to be left to our Father, resulting in salvation, no overlords, everyone a servant.

Jesus openly explained how each of us may change our fruit. Plato was not of that Christ-mindedness. Plato locked everyone into his caste.

Plato believed that censorship should be exercised by the mundane state so that the common people, whose minds he mistakenly felt incapable of discernment, would not be led astray from the opinions desired by the elitist powers and principalities of that worldly state. Plato thought that he above all others was the most qualified in making the determination as to what should or should not be censored. Jesus, on the other hand, advocated self-censorship from within by adhering to the will of God as expressed by the spirit of truth.

This is not judging and condemning Plato. We don't stand in the way of anyone being forgiven. It is not our place. All have been confused. No one returns to heaven without being forgiven. We want only the very essence of evil itself left out. We want the death of having eaten evil to be lifted from the repentant and atoning.

Many ancient societies practiced all sorts of abominable acts. They burned their children alive in human sacrifices in insane worship of imagined deities. They engaged in orgies for that and other reasons. They ate the flesh and drank the blood of their sacrificed children also for that and other reasons. The priests earned contributions through pimping out temple prostitutes. They engaged in incestuous relations. They committed adultery and all the other acts that spring from impure thoughts and appetites. They were led astray and they led astray.

These and other confused practices will recur as hearts grow cold, hard, and small again as iniquity magnifies itself. It is for this reason, for example, that both abortion and capital punishment exist today. Both reflect faithlessness and hate of righteousness. There would be neither were everyone heeding the first and great commandment and the second like it, because righteousness can heal everyone.

Evil is transformative. One does become what one does in selfishness. Selfishness is negative. It is ultimately profitless. It is loss in the aggregate. It is a liability and no asset.

The pleasure of sin, as Paul called it, is cutting off the nose to spite the face. It is masochistic in that sense. One gains darkness by sin. One is devoured. With sin, one heads toward greater pain and suffering with no end in sight.

The spirit of lies and selfishness transforms the incarnate soul accordingly. The spirit of truth that is unselfishness also transforms the soul and flesh. The power of God is capable of transforming the brain of any addict, pedophile, homosexual, thief, liar, killer, adulterer, and any other person. God is over matter. In the final analysis, all confusion that is disease, aging, and death is psychosomatic.

The root psycho- in psychosomatic is from the Greek psyche which means spirit, soul, life. Psukhein is the verb to breathe. Breathe the breath of life or spirit of life. Somatic means affecting the body. Therefore, psychosomatic really means the spirit affecting the flesh. Why did the psychologists choose psycho- rather than spirit? Why did the medical profession choose somatic rather than affecting the flesh or body? Why didn't they simply say the spirit affecting the body? It is a spiritual disease. Were they trying to hide the connections or implications from those not educated in the Greek, the general public in most places other than Greece itself? Was it to elevate the ancient Greeks in opposition to Jesus? They will say
that the psychosomatic diseases are different from those that are farther removed in the physician's ability to determine causality. The physician will say that a virus or bacteria or some structural problem exists in non-psychosomatic diseases; however, that does not answer the question of why. It does not state the root cause. Plagues are spirit borne plainly. Neither does it demonstrate that the spirit, while being able to cause disease, cannot also do the reverse given adequate faith and a lack of knowing wrongdoing (sin). The people whom Jesus healed were healed of all manner of diseases including bacterial and viral infections.

**Disease of the innocent**

Disease is the condition of the soul infected by the unclean spirit manifestly affecting the matter or material that is the body. This does not mean that everyone who is diseased has sinned any more so than those who are without the outward symptoms have not sinned. To show this, we previously quoted Luke 13:1-5 and John 9:2-3 (See: Bibliography). It is to say though that righteousness promotes healing. It is to say that evil spirits attack even the innocent but would not exist at all were it not for evil hearts in the world, on earth, and in the heaven before it is made anew, purged of erring spirits.

All those healed by Jesus were not egregious sinners. However, the righteousness of Jesus in conjunction with their faith is why God healed them.

The causality of ignorant selfishness and of sin, the chains of both of which stretch back to the beginning, offends the innocent as well as the guilty until the innocent or guilty or both receive the faith that heals and protects and until there is universal repentance. Without universal repentance, even the likes of Jesus, who was not the least bit guilty of the crimes alleged against him, will be made to suffer at the causal hands of selfishness. In the presence of absolute certainty that exists in the heart where there is no evil (selfishness), God is willing to transform, heal, all matter. This is how healing occurred with Jesus. Jesus had no doubt. He was doing no wrong. He was doing God's work on earth. Whatever temptation (testing) came his way, he overcame. His motives were as unselfish as they come. It is the faith of the mustard seed and to move mountains.

The mustard seed is a metaphor for great faith that can spring from tiny beginnings. The faith to have God move even literal mountains is real.

And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour. Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out? And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. (Matthew 17:18-20).

And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it? It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth: But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it. (Mark 4:30-32).

He who brings forth only the good fruit is of God, whether on this earth or elsewhere.

You must not allow preservation and reproduction of the flesh to rule your soul. Those urges unbridled bring on plagues that befall humanity. The more we allow those urges to dominate in ourselves as individuals, the more they come to dominate the whole of society and the more hellish this world becomes. The competition between and among people escalates into a frenzy of war. The road of libertinism leads to falling further and further away from all that is good.
Base urges

We are born with built-in urges, but we are not born to let them consume us. Even Jesus's soul was troubled right before they came to arrest him to try him and murder him. That trouble was Jesus's very human self-preservation baser instinct that he prayed all night to continue overcoming or he would have run away rather than stand his ground in full faith and trust in God beyond the flesh. He did not fall to the temptation to save his flesh life. His soul was tested and passed that test paving the way for us to follow, proving the accusatory satanic spirit wrong about human kind's redeeming potential.

Why are we put here, created with these urges if they are not good? Why are we to overcome them rather then let them master us? It has been said throughout. Selfishness is the problem. To survive in the flesh, how much will you deny to others? To reproduce in the flesh, how much will you take to sustain yourself and your offspring? Denying others to survive and reproduce is the same motivation others will have if they and you do not overcome domination by appetites in all manifestations from inner-most feelings to overt actions in the world at large. The greater the frenzy of competition for survival and reproduction or sexual release, the more the world becomes hell. It creates more suffering and indifference and will lead inevitably to the great tribulation.

The uncontrolled, hyper drive for self-preservation (flesh) and reproduction/procreation makes life on earth a nightmare. Flesh preservation is not the priority. It doesn't mean that we are valueless in this fleshy form. It just means that the state or condition of our souls is the priority. Jesus did not throw his flesh life away. He gave it over at the right time and place for the right reason. Love is the priority.

Yes, Jesus used soul-preservation as a motivational tool. Yes, he appealed to people's common sense concerning losing their eternal souls rather than gaining the entire world for a season in the flesh. He did that though even while he explained the great truth of doing things without looking for any reward for self. That is the soul-enhancing way. That path brings the greatest righteousness to the eternal whole. Why else would we be here if not to learn this?

Lower brain

The urges of the flesh are lower based. They are the basic drives of those creatures that are not endowed with the cerebral cortex where higher thought occurs. The lower forms have not been gifted with the large forebrain and temporal regions where reasoned and transcendent unselfishness occur. This does not mean that all animals are devoid of unselfish reactions. However, in the lower fleshy life forms, self-sacrifice is still more rooted in the lower-based instinctual drive for self-preservation that extends to off-spring flesh-preservation. The lower-based thinking will kill, even its own kind, and die, bringing to the fore the full spirit of violence in circumstances where the outcome appears purely self-sacrificial. The human being, on the other hand, has a higher brain and a high calling and duty to transcend the lower-brain drive to violence. This is why Jesus said that if his kingdom were of this world his followers would fight for him, for that is what is done in this lower world.

This is what the revelation is. It is evolutionary. The truth has been being reintroduced, revealed, on increasingly higher levels (culminating with Jesus's resurrection and ascension) to the souls of this world over the ages. There was a time when the family of human beings did not kill each other. The basic feeling of love was greater than the selfish appetites. The preservation of others ruled and must come to rule again, but it must be the preservation of human souls rather than just flesh bodies. Humans slipped down and still have not recovered despite grandiose notions of modernity and other lofty notions of civilization, etc. We still make war on each other killing not only bodies but also souls.

Thomas Hobbes

You see, Jesus's revelation is diametrically at odds with Hobbism (Thomas Hobbes, 1588-1679) that says the life of human beings in the state of nature was nasty, brutish, and short and
that human nature is selfishness. Jesus is saying that we rather fell into the Hobbesian coming out of the real natural state of human beings. We are now living in the unnatural or unreal spirit, the dead spirit, the spirit devoid of putting particularized self after the good of the complete whole. We are in the state of terrible disunity of spirit. The house divided. Jesus alluded to how things were when he said that it was not always the case that men divorced their wives without the cause of infidelity breaking the sacred bond of one flesh. During that softer-hearted time, undoubtedly there were not problems with brutality and other abuses.

Adultery, unfaithfulness
You see, failing to control ourselves in any area of life makes us more susceptible to the temptation of being unfaithful in marriage. Failing to remain faithful to one mate makes one more temptable and more likely to fail to control oneself in all other areas of life. Unfaithfulness ruins. It wrecks. If there are children in the home where unfaithfulness destroys the bond of trust between the parents, destroys the unity of one flesh, the children are made to suffer along with the betrayed mate and the betrayer. This has a ripple effect throughout. Before the unclean spirit that is unfaithfulness that brought on divorce without the cause of adultery, we were more in the spirit. With the furthering of civilization came further temptation, more caving in, greater resignation to temptation, rationalizations concerning what is truly right or wrong, and a generalized confusion that is still increasing. Now it is our duty to return to the spirit, despite the current state of self-styled civilization. That's the point.

Study war no more, total disarmament
We are to study war no more. We are to study martial arts no more. We are to convert all weapons to peaceful purposes. We are not to bear arms against each other. We are to disarm universally. No one reserves the right to use the force of arms, for there is no such right and never has been. It has been a trick of the lusting lower mind.

Higher brain, higher obligation
This is what is meant by having been created in the image of God. Human beings are a special case in terms of the life forms on this planet. We do not hear as well as dogs. We do not smell as well as bears. We do not have wings or gills. We do not have sonar. We cannot see the magnetic fields. There are all sorts of things which limit us, but we do have our relatively huge cerebral cortex. That obligates us. To whom much is given, much is expected. God can out see the eagle. God can infinitely out do any of his creatures in any of the capabilities with which God has endowed them. God can out think us and any computer we will ever unleash. It is through the higher brain that we are brought closer to the image of God provided we use it for that end. We are to use our brains to comprehend that which transcends the mere tissue. We are to use our brains to connect with God. "Love the Lord thy God with all thy … mind." (Matthew 22:37).

Atheism, Hinduism, Buddhism, and Gnosticism are not the way. What does this have to do with the founding fathers of America and the American people treating those founders as demigods? Why have we included this discussion under such a chapter heading? Those founders set up a government leading people astray into now imagining that all religions and denominations are equally worthy, but they are all missing the mark. None has been bringing forth. It has caused many to imagine that they do not need to turn to God. It is anathema. In the interest of their estates and the sake of the Empire they planned, they created the divided house that cannot stand and that is responsible for the loss of many souls and will be held to account and better make amends.

Islam
Neither is Islam the way. There can be no reconciling with Islam. There can be no ecumenism or syncretism other than down.
Islam is coercive

What are so-called liberal hot-buttons: Abortion, homosexuality, and religious tolerance (nothing against Islam or any other religion)? You see the false liberals and false conservatives attempting to revise Islam into what it can never be. Islam is exactly what the conservative, traditionalists, fundamentalist Muslims say it is. As strange as it may seem to your ears, they are being true to the falsehood that is Islam. It is not an incorrect interpretation of Islamic law (the Qur'an) to say that under Islam, homosexuals are criminals fit for continued punishment if they don't renounce homosexuality and stop all homosexual activity. Moses taught capital punishment for the same offence.

Moses wouldn't be as merciful as ayatollah Sistani. Sistani is the highest ranking Shia cleric in Iraq. He is the leader of the Supreme Council for Islamic Revolution in Iraq (SCIRI). It has been alleged by homosexuals that in response to a question at a press conference apparently in October, 2005, concerning sodomy and lesbianism, Sistani issued an edict that also appeared on his website stating that concerning male and female homosexuals, "The people involved [practicing homosexuals] should be killed in the worst, most severe way of killing." However, he, unlike Moses, apparently gives homosexuals a chance to turn from their behavior. This is not an apology or excuse for Sistani, and we have no reason to disbelieve the homosexuals that Sistani made this comment or concerning the events which have followed on the heels of his statement concerning sharia (Islamic law). He is definitely wrong to be issuing such edicts, not because he is misinterpreting sharia (he isn't) but rather because sharia is not the law of God as anyone who has read the words of Jesus Christ ought to know full well. Sistani's edicts and influence goes further than this though.

He has been accused one Ali Hili, a self-professed homosexual Iraqi male living in London, of influencing or possibly directly commanding (religiously) the group known as the Badr Organization (formerly the Badr Brigade, the militia of the Supreme Council for Islamic Revolution in Iraq that returned to Iraq from Iran after the US invasion) to "kill gays, unveiled women, prostitutes, people who sell or drink alcohol, and those who listen to western music and wear western fashions."

This is still in contrast to the more drastic and actually more accurate Islamic interpretation of the likes of the ayatollah Khomeini who wrote the book *Waliyat al-Faqih (Guardianship of the Religious Jurist).* Khomeini and his successors in Iran are much more direct in their political influences and much less patient than the likes of Sistani. Therefore, if you think what Sistani has pronounced is evil, which it is, things can become much, much harsher under stricter adherents to Mohammed's Islam. Neither Jesus nor Mohammed believed in or advocated or practiced the quietism of the Hindus or Buddhists. Both Christianity and Islam is activist. Both are church and state combined. One is right, and everything else is wrong.

At any rate, if you fancy yourself a liberal and tolerant, you had better open your eyes concerning what is really going on. If you imagine that you can define Islam as some benign religion, you are fooling yourself and harming the opportunity for people to see the real light by contrast. Jesus isn't going to lie to you about homosexuality being confusion, but he isn't going to cut off anyone's head either. Mohammed is also going to be put off by homosexuality, but he's going to wipe it off the face of the earth by exterminating all homosexuals if necessary rather than just telling the truth and letting souls be sorted accordingly by their deeds that follow.

You know which way offers the greatest hope. It's obvious.

Exterminating all the homosexuals isn't where Mohammed's way ends its violence. In fact, the very acts of killing homosexuals for their behavior encourages killing without bounds as punishment for behavior. Where is the line to be drawn? What behavior is good enough not to merit death in this system? There is no line. It is for that reason, among others, that Jesus draws the line at no violence, no exception.

This same general direction toward Khomeini's "guardianship of the religious jurist" is showing
more in Iran and in Lebanon to some degree under Hezbollah and in Palestine now under Hamas and in Egypt under the Muslim Brotherhood and really around the Muslim world. The Muslim Brotherhood's motto is the following: "Qur'an is our law. Jihad is our way. Dying in the way of Allah is our highest hope."

By jihad, they mean violent coercion against others. Hamas was founded by Ahmed Yassin as a Palestinian wing of the Muslim Brotherhood. It claims not to be Salafi, but it opens the door nevertheless.

**Islam is afraid of open debate**

Unlike Jesus, they are afraid to subject their faith to questions, because they fear becoming entangled in their talk, which is the inevitable outcome for Mohammed's position. He killed people rather than being open to full questioning, because he knew he would be exposed. Of course, the fact that he killed people alone defeats him. The truthful do not need to ask him any questions. His fruits speak everything one needs to know about him.

You also see Islam wanting to kill those who convert to Christianity or any other religion than Islam. That is where Islamic law leads. That is the teaching of Mohammed. No doubt, any woman practicing abortion would suffer a similar fate under Islam.

While Christianity would always support a woman's choice to put the developing life within her first and while Christianity would always maintain that homosexuality is truly a spiritual choice and anyone may change who believes it and while Christianity can never agree with the teachings of Mohammed or accept him as a messenger of God, Christianity can never do anything but stand against capital punishment and stand against all coercion. Christianity is about freely choosing God. Islam is about coercively forcing people to believe in other than God, which is only one thing, the devil.

Even now as I write this small addition in March 2006, there is a man named Abdul Rahman who was just released after being held in Afghanistan under threat of the death penalty for violating sharia law, the Islamic law of Afghanistan, the Qur'anic law of Afghanistan, the word of Mohammed, because Abdul converted from Islam to Christianity. Islam feels threatened and attacked by a human being's free choice of Jesus the Christ over Mohammed. What does that tell you? It tells you of a coercive religion. It tells you of a religion that fears the open questioning of the teachings of Mohammed. Why?

The answer is that Mohammed knew full well that his teachings are nothing compared with the teachings of Jesus. Mohammed was afraid to have his mind go head-to-head against the Christ-mind. Mohammed could not win with truth, so he reached for the falsehood that is violence.

Abdul Rahman has vowed not to reconvert to Islam. He was released after they declared him mentally unfit to serve trial. That interpretation of Islamic law states that everyone who converts to Christianity is insane. It is their way of ducking the issue of the ungodliness of Islam's commandment for using violent and fatal coercion.

About Islam and all religions, one ought never to paint everyone professing a particular religion with one brush. Everyone in Islam hasn't been allowed to hear the real alternative that is the message of Jesus the Christ.

Those professing Islam for instance range in personality just as those professing Christianity. The same may be said of all religions. Some professors, as we know, pay more lip service than others and have in some cases no faith or knowledge but are very consciously faking for the sake of personal worldly gain. The degree of homogeneity of spirit differs from professed religion to professed religion. The object of each is to remove by certain means differences of spirit up to some point, being the mind of the founder and the object of that founder's desire.

The object of real Christianity is to remove all the differences between and among human beings and between human kind and the oneness-state-of-being of God. The idea is to become conflated by the Holy Spirit with God.
The question is how. The question is also who is God really.

**Christianity or Islam, not both**

Real Christians know the Holy emotional state by the words and deeds of Jesus who was sent and came to impart the means and the identity as one and the same spirit, direction, condition, form, substance, and side of things. Whose side are you on? Do you stand with Jesus or Mohammed? You cannot stand with both since Mohammed chose not to align himself with Jesus. You cannot serve two masters. That house will fall. You cannot avoid the so-called tough question. Everyone will be, and already is, faced with the question of whether or not they line up with Jesus and all those who are lined up with Jesus.

The relative collective-spirit of each religion has been, and is, in a state of constant change. It is obvious that the strength of faith of individuals in the world is decreasing and increasing from moment to moment. Emotional challenges (temptations) are constant. Where tensions seem even at their lowest within this world, the mind is still subject to drifting into counter-productive feelings and thoughts indicative of the vestiges of defilement that can be, and must be, displaced by golden-rule thoughts.

Beyond the focal point that is the messenger-mind of the founder and the object of that founder's desire, of course, the personalities (spirits, minds, souls) of the sectarian leaders within the larger religious covering also matter. However, the main issue nevertheless concerns the original human founder-messenger of the greater religion. One may argue where sectarian differences become so great that a sect moves out from under the larger cover and becomes a different message from a new messenger.

Christianity is viewed in this way by many, since the sect became known by a different name; however, we know that Christianity is a continuation of the real spirit of the real-world religion that was from the beginning. We know that the Hebrews and Arabs are to come back to that as are all the nations of the earth. We know that, because of Jesus's teachings and life example and from the truth of the Holy Spirit of oneness. We know it, both pointedly and indirectly, by magnifying the implications to their ultimate conclusion to obtain the meaning and knowledge of oneness (one God). We read between the lines the infinite wisdom there.

We are concerned here in this point with the messenger-mind upon which the larger cover is held up in the minds of the general professors of the concepts and precepts related by that messenger, his or her feelings, thoughts, mind, and soul.

The comments in this work on Islam are directed at the mind of Mohammed. The analysis, such as it is, does reflect upon all professors of Islam to one degree or another who after evaluating the truth continue to profess Mohammed rather than returning to the spirit of constant nonviolence and good will toward all human beings that is the real-world religion: Christianity. However, even though this work lays out such negative and positive criticisms, we never judge or condemn or fail to forgive or fail to offer mercy and the hope of conversion and complete redemption for all. We wish it for ourselves and strive for the constant golden-rule emotional state. We never harm by proper warning.

We understand that people are wrongly offended by truth. The truth is viewed in falsehood as offense. Truth-haters are provoked by their own falsehood to human-on-human wrath and other sins, such as isolation and disinheritance and many other selfish actions and reactions. This is true whether considering two people or all of human kind. It is true in both the microcosm and macrocosm.

**Jesus and nonviolence, Mohammed and violence**

Nevertheless, in Jesus's book, one is never guilty of nonviolence. Nonviolence is never a sin. The idea that nonviolence is sin is a fleshy, worldly error. It is the trick of the satanic spirit-mind.

In Mohammed's book, one is guilty of nonviolence given many circumstances. Mohammed's book seeks to undo the law of Jesus. This cannot be denied. It is obvious. It is
clearly expressed in writing. The whole of the good news of Jesus and the news of the Qur'an can never meet. However, the areas of agreement must be the starting place for all those of Islam to begin their new journey to Jesus Christ not as Jesus is portrayed by minds of violence but by minds of constant peace.

The question has been and remains. Whose peace will get people injured and killed? Will refusal to engage in war and violence cause people to be injured and killed or will Pax Americana (peace enforced by the Empire through threats, intimidation, coercion, and brute force) cause people to be injured and killed? Also, what is the real death?

First, is such worldly Empire building causing violent reactions? In as much as those reacting are, as with the Empire, militant, the answer is yes.

Second and most importantly, what is ultimate injury and death? If you don't believe in, or are agnostic concerning, life after life (not life after death, but life after life as in spiritual rebirth and deathlessness), you suppose that this life is, or could be, all there is or ever will be. Then, avoiding injury to, and death of, connected eternal souls cannot be of paramount importance to you. For those who believe in life after this life, the war to end all wars is the war within that is won through the spirit of love that also conquers the external war. Such external wars that are the result of wrong desires in the heart create at best the false peace. Such war won't end until there are no more war-maker hearts. Is your heart a war-maker's heart? Do you, or will you, partake in such war, or will you overcome and become a golden-rule heart? Will you allow others?

Now, there is a huge movement amongst professors of Islam calling for peace. They are claiming that Islam is a religion of peace. They are claiming that Mohammed preached and exemplified peace, but then they endlessly qualify his teaching and excuse the example of his life.

Islam is based upon the message of Mohammed. He expressly called nonviolence a sin under many circumstances. Mohammed leaves the door open to bloodlust and other lusting (monetary, material, territorial, sexual, etc.). That is contrary to the message of Jesus who teaches his followers to overcome completely not only the extreme lustful and selfish obsessions and excesses but all flesh unwholeness. Mohammed led his followers backwards to a darker, lesser standard that does not lead to real Godliness. Only selfishness and hardheartedness will keep Muslims from seeing Mohammed's injured pride and vengeful, bitter spirit. Such is the case for all Muslims. There is no such thing as a pacifist Muslim. Islam is inherently militant just as the false version of Christianity allows for the so-called just war.

The message of Mohammed is the message of human offense against other humans as justice. It serves them right. They deserve it. Such are the rationalizations for compounding the error: Harm others. Jesus said be as harmless as a dove. You don't see doves making war do you? If the falcon dives from on high, you don't see the doves seeking out the falcon's nest to take their revenge do you? Now the point is that the human condition is such that it is afforded by God the opportunity to choose to be the hunter and the vengeful or to have no prey amongst us. We are not to prey upon each other. We are not to seek vengeance. Predatory practices against one another must be removed as an option from the hearts of all human beings before evil is vanquished from the earth. We are to be conflated by and in that Holy Spirit of truth.

War and violence must be removed as an option in the hearts of all the people of the world. It must be ruled out. It must be illegal in everyone's heart, mind, and soul. Then and only then will it be banished.

Will the atavistic (throwbacks) rain down wrath and upset the infinite and cosmic, planetary and heavenly spirit with the intent of relative righteousness? Yes. Is that built into the way of things, the nature of things, until that atavistic spirit has spent itself and the human spirit has evolved to know from when it came? Yes, that is God's system and plan for our edification and growth in trustworthiness. It is for this reason, among many, that Muslims ought to convert to real Christianity.
Jesus loves Arabs, but we reject Mohammed's teaching and actions as being those we should ultimately emulate. We do not judge Mohammed and damn his soul to hell. That is not our place. We do know that Mohammed was certainly far from the worst intentioned or acting person. He was not close to being the best though either. There have been far worse and far better persons than was Mohammed. We compare Mohammed to the divine standard set by Jesus. You may say that this is judging.

There is judging and then there is judging, meaning there are different implications concerning the different connotations of the term. It is judging but not saying what should be done with Mohammed's soul other than asking for perfect justice that will occur. Mohammed's relatives ought to atone for each other and for the sakes of all who will hear and recognize Jesus.

We do not withhold mercy and forgiveness. We just don't know Mohammed as one who knew and loved Jesus. Can Mohammed's soul be yet reached with the plain and clear message of Jesus Christ? We shall see.

One prays that all wounded and wrathful spirits may be reached through consequences and words of truth and souls to emulate. In everlasting punishment, fire, and death are there different everlasting habitations with different degrees of consequences fitting perfectly proportionally the unrepented sin in the life before? Can one learn, pay, and yet rise? Will your heart allow it?

We do not blame all Muslims for the actions of other Muslims just as we cannot be blamed for the actions of many claiming to be Christians. However, those who are the worst in Islam are simply acting out the confused message of Mohammed. Those who are the worst of those claiming Christianity are simply acting out their own confused interpretation and are ignoring the absolute pacifist message of Jesus.

Also, being anti-Muslim is religious bigotry rather than necessarily racist, because being Muslim cuts across race and ethnicity. We are against the message of Mohammed relative to Jesus's message. Mohammed's message is not good enough. It falls woefully short. His call to arms was wrong. It was not the way after Jesus. He misled people who were already misled.

These matters are as clear and obvious or as subtle as your soul will handle. Islam, as with every religion, is full of categories and subcategories which overlap, blend, and morph as extensively as there are minds leaning toward, or that fall within, the religion. There are as many forms of Islam as there are Muslims for the simple reason that no two minds within Islam are exactly alike. The matter is one of how close each Muslim is to the spirit of others.

Mohammed, being heavily influenced by Judaism and Christianity, defined Islam as an outside single influence, in his case claimed to be the archangel Gabriel communicating only with Mohammed and never to communicate again until the Second Advent (return) of Jesus. It is strange how Mohammed tells his followers to expect Jesus to return to rule the new world and new heaven when Mohammed didn't believe in the teachings of Jesus such as turning the other cheek.

Mohammed introduced competition against the spirit of Jesus for the souls of people. In this sense, there is a war over heaven, the concept of heaven and the reality of heaven, being one and the same. The term "heaven" as with the term "world" is contextual. Mohammed's way is coercive while Jesus's is a warning sign and evidence of the error of coercion that itself will be subjected to its own means.

Therefore, in Christianity, we are to let go of our will to coerce so that we will not receive coercive measures against us. We don't do that first for ourselves. We do that, because we know the beneficial effect it will have on others in the end. We know this path is the way to ending suffering and corruption and death of righteous beingness. Mohammed way holds out no hope of the Christian outcome.

There is, as you have seen and will see, more to Christianity than this by virtue of the full implication and consistency of Jesus's words and deeds, which were, in the infinite and manifest, one and the same, as needs be for perfection.
False spectrum in Islam

It must be understood that there is a spectrum within Islam as there is within the other religions. It is subject to the overlapping and so forth mentioned above, but in the mundane, it is conceptualized as running from left to right and liberal to conservative. It is a false spectrum as you hopefully have gathered by now. Nevertheless, there are those within Islam who claim to literalism and conservatism as compared with this mundane conceptual spectrum. There are also those who claim figurativeness and liberalism. The very same tug of war is going on here mundanely as goes on within professors of Christianity and Judaism and Hinduism and Buddhism, etc. For purposes of focusing on Islam and Christianity, it comes down to connotations of the terms toleration versus condoning and the where, when, why, and how that mercy, forgiveness, and forgetting mix in.

Jesus taught us that the standard in the here and now is higher than did Mohammed. Jesus taught us to overcome excess and the domination of lust of every kind. This means that Jesus is there for the so-called conservative and the so-called liberal. Mohammed, however, is not sitting at the right hand of Jesus in heaven. Surely you can see that.

Jesus taught us not to pick up the metal sword to spill blood and destroy men's lives but rather to pick up the mental and spiritual sword of truth to cut away the falsehood of the metal sword. Jesus taught and showed patience, perseverance, and resignation concerning letting go of recalcitrant and incorrigible souls. Mohammed showed impatience, vacillation, and resistance to the teachings of God through Jesus.

Mohammed: Worldly empire builder

Despite the revisionism in Islam, the truth is that Mohammed countenanced, encouraged, and participated in rationalized and obfuscated murder, rape, theft, adultery, polygamy, slavery, ransom, sadism, and many other forms of injustice in the distortion of the name of justice or divine retribution. Both the guilty and the innocent were punished by Mohammed. Jesus never did that.

We aren't saying he wasn't clever in his way. He was always careful to coucheverything he did so that he could defend in his seemingly circular method (consistent and luring approach). However, his inconsistencies give him away, just as all the hypocrites whom Jesus exposed with the word.

He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone. (John 8:7).

That's it. That's all that's needed. Mohammed cast stones and taught others to do so. He wouldn't allow himself to be convicted by his conscience. That would have gotten in the way of his worldly, lustful pursuits.

None of that is to say that there haven't been plenty of so-called Jews and Christians who haven't done these acts also and claimed they were, or are, okay with God. Mohammed decreed that those activities were countenanced by God. His followers went along for selfish reasons. They ended up fearing reprisals. They fed themselves on the pleasures of evil as Paul put it. They gained the world in mammon, material, land, and water control.

Many people who follow him now do so because they have not heard the truth or because they want to protect what they have built up for themselves on the basis of Islam.

Islamic Empire built on crimes

Mohammed started an Islamic Empire built upon lust: Death, plunder, extortion, and depravity. However, because he wrapped those activities in God, he caused great confusion since his time.

Many of the followers of Islam have heard the competing concepts of God and have also emphasized within Islam only those things which run contrary to the very acts Mohammed called upon his followers to undertake. The result has been revisionism, excuses, and deepening confusion.

The very reverse occurred in Christianity. Jesus made clear not to do the things authorized by
Mohammed while the followers of Jesus fell short and many began revising the religion to countenance the very things Mohammed countenanced.

**Convert**

Those within Islam who want to emphasize peace and love and truth must convert to real Christianity. Those calling themselves Christians ought to either become peaceful and loving and truthful fulltime and forever or make clear that they are followers of a different path than Jesus's.

**Crafty in his way**

For those outside Islam, they need to understand that Islam teaches that the Qur'an is infallible and that *The Bible* has been radically altered in every way that it doesn't correspond with the Qur'an. Mohammed taught that the truth was revealed to him that exposed the lies in *The Bible* including the New Testament. He deliberately avoided the point. He was calculating, cunning, crafty, sort of like George W. Bush has been in his madness. He used religion too, and there are many people engaged in whitewashing his actions too.

*The Bible* is the story of the struggle for the enlightenment of humanity and that it was an unfolding. Many of the things the bloodline of Hebrews did were selfish even as the things being done around them were often even worse. Many of them joined in. *The Bible* is a mea culpa (admission of guilt, a confession). It is documented mostly by the prophets. The truth shines through of what not to do and what to do despite any manipulation by the scribes.

**Mohammed the throwback**

Abraham was truly promised a place for his offspring to live, but that doesn't mean that he went about everything in a saintly manner on the level of Jesus, his offspring. It doesn't mean that Moses did or David either. It is vitally important that we don't fool ourselves into thinking that our ancestors, right up the line, were all saintly. Had they been, we would be living in heaven right now. Abraham was a step up from those who were sacrificing their sons all around him as animals as if that pleased God; however, that didn't set him up at Christ's level. It did set him up as in line with the unfolding improvement—headed in the right direction. The same holds for Moses. Mohammed, however, went backwards from Jesus's teachings. He was regressive. He was a throwback.

Rather than see this though, Mohammed reacted in the wrong direction. He fought the dirty tricks by simply asserting things on that same level. Rather than saying that something wasn't fundamentally fair or honest, he asserted, through the falsehood that is the sword (not of truth), that God didn't give the inheritance to Israel and Judaism but to the Arabs and Islam. Both positions are wrong. Jesus has made clear that the inheritance belongs equally to all regardless of bloodline. The so-called modern-day false Zionists who reject Jesus stand as the most ironic creatures. That's the point of it too. Here they have one of their own bloodline, Jesus, who came with the one and only right answer, yet they are the most adamantly opposed, the most powerful, and subtle for most, influence in the world against the perfect message. Here were all the prophets speaking to the worldly power with those prophets usually being persecuted for advocating for the greater light.

Jesus came to show the world this truth and to call people to rise to the higher more enlightened level. Mohammed fell to competing on the less enlightened, bloodline level.

**Fighting for inheritance**

Islam teaches that Islam is an Abrahamic religion, because the Arabs (Mohammed was an Arab) claim direct descendancy from Abraham through Ishmael, Abraham's first son by his wife's servant. They teach that it is through that DNA line that God's real promise was given. This is why Mohammed claimed that the archangel Gabriel told him that Abraham and Ishmael had constructed the Kaaba in Mecca. Mohammed didn't like it that the Israeli worldly
inheritance didn't go through his DNA line. Many people have a hard time with being disinherited. We understand that and sympathize. We know that the whole of creation and heaven is our shared inheritance, the share inheritance of those who will truly share it justly: To each as needed, from each as have means.

Mohammed wasn't moved to approach the issue from that righteous direction. He decided to pull a fast one, just as he had accused the Jews of having done, which many agree with.

The followers of Mohammed teach that Islam is the true (unrevised) religion of Abraham, Moses, and Jesus, in spirit. The Jews and Jesus descend from Isaac, Abraham's second son by his wife, Sarah.

From Isaac we have another controversial argument over worldly and spiritual inheritance in the form of Esau and Jacob. From Jacob we obtain the twelve sons of Israel and Moses and Jesus.

**Jacob's dirty trick**

The truth is that Esau, in his ignorance, sold his inheritance for a bowl of food. He was hungry after having been out in the field. His fraternal-twin brother, Jacob (Israel) had food prepared and suggested the trade: Food for inheritance. Esau accepted the trade, but didn't take it seriously.

Now, the further truth is that while this is symbolic of the issue of taking the inheritance of all too lightly it is also the story of a dirty trick. It is a foreshadowing of Jesus's statement that the inheritance will be taken away from those who do not love it and bring forth in righteousness (without dirty tricks). It is the story of mutual error.

Jacob wasn't then automatically given the inheritance by his father, Isaac. Jacob didn't go to his father with the story about the trade. No, Jacob listened to his mother, Rebekah, who conjured up a way to trick her husband into thinking he was giving the inheritance to his firstborn, Esau.

Esau was hairy and Isaac was nearly blind. Rebekah dressed Jacob in hairy clothes and sent him to Isaac. Isaac felt the hairiness, and Jacob flat out lied when he told his father he was Esau.

Even when Isaac learned of the evil, he didn't reverse it, or better yet, he didn't say share and share alike my sons. He actually made Esau's family the slaves of Jacob and Jacob's descendents. He didn't say that no one will be anyone's tricked and coerced slave but that all will freely serve the whole.

Now, where was God in any of this? Where was Satan? Discern!

Love would have been sharing the food and the inheritance both and to hell with a notion of firstborn birthright that doesn't put that love first. This is the greater revelation Jesus taught.

You want to be great? You want to be first? You want the inheritance? What is great? Who is first? What is the inheritance?

But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. (Luke 22:26).

For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat. (Matthew 25:35).

People though can make the mistake of reverting.

Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. (1 Peter 5:5).

What Peter is saying here is right only if the elders are adhering to the words of Jesus, "He that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger." In other words, submit yourselves to the elders who serve as if they were the younger under the old, dead law. In that case, the elder is setting the right example.

Jesus turned the status quo around, because the status quo was hypocritical and false. Humanity still hasn't come out of that status quo, and not reading Peter's words within the context of Jesus is more than dangerous. It dooms souls to falling short. It dooms them to the error of hypocrisy. It withholds the solution, the saving way.
Now, viewing Jacob's actions in light of all of what Jesus revealed, one doesn't give meat (food) to the hungry for recompense. We are to give food for righteousness' sake. One (you) will be rewarded with the inheritance after the heart (emotion) is in the right place meaning after priorities are straight: All first and last.

That's what Jesus came to teach, and that's why Jesus was, and is, greater than Jacob and all the other people and prophets and Jacob and the rest know it. That doesn't damn Jacob. This doesn't damn Esau either, since we all need mercy and a guiding light. We have all fallen to the backwards way. We all must be forgiven or be damned.

What is going on here? Well, if you read Jesus carefully, the more you do, the more you will see that he rebuked the past. He did it to light the path forward to save souls from the errors of the past.

Who can doubt that the past has been crooked? Look where we are. Look at the wars and all the rest. Look at the lies and half-truths still being told. We see all around the reaping of the fruit of bad seed: Selfishness.

Mohammed came along and disregarded the message of Jesus. He continued twisting things. He managed to convince a whole people, a huge nation, the Arabs, and then others to avoid looking directly at, seeing, understanding, and following Jesus's absolutely correct prescription: The only real prescription.

Jacob wasn't following that prescription, because it hadn't come back into the world yet. None of the prophets before Jesus were following the prescription exactly, for the same reason. Mohammed certainly didn't follow the prescription even though he had heard it from the New Testament.

This lesson can be taken correctly or twisted further. Taken correctly, one will see that scripture shows the lesson. Further twisting will be myopic about it. It will throw out the whole thing since it shows dirty tricks that were rationalized. The correct path is not to throw it out but to continue learning properly to interpret.

Mohammed: More loot

You decide if Moses and the tribes he led out of captivity in Egypt and then Jesus and his twelve disciples were really of the spirit of Mohammed and that the only reason The Bible differs from the Qur'an is because liars and cheaters changed the word. Mohammed was taking a disproportionate share of the loot. He got that share, because he took it. Joseph's two sons (Manasseh and Ephraim) on the other hand received equal full shares but not because they took it, not because they said God told them it was for them.

Mohammed was not being great in the divine sense. He was bringing death to bring the peace of the worldly prince that is no peace at all. The peace of the Islamic Empire is no more the peace of God than was Pax Romana or is Pax Americana. It could be worse, of course. That though is the devil's argument. God's argument is that it can be better and even perfect.

Anyone can start a religion

It can be a religion that moves beyond its originator or grows to having a huge following. Christianity has the greatest number of professors in the world today. With the sole exception of real Christianity (pacifistic and communistic), the religions of the world are each a matter of the degree of selfishness they put forth and practice. This is a matter of conscience and acceptance. A religion founded by someone with a conscience too defective according to the standards of the people hearing his or her precepts will not gain followers enough even to coerce many to follow. Islam is indicative of the receptivity of its followers to Mohammed's level of conscience. Such is the case for every religious founder and his or her followers. Such was and is the case concerning the apostate professors of Christianity. They follow those who misinterpret. It is all relative. It is all compared with Jesus as Jesus himself compared himself with our Father.

Anyone can undertake anything in the name of religion, old or new, and claim divine guidance and authority. Anyone can attempt to, and some have and will succeed in, gaining followers. A
religion can be founded by someone who is totally disingenuous or by someone who earnestly believes he or she is divinely inspired. A religion can have as its first followers, and even all of its followers, people who are simply colluding with the founder or who are all earnest believers in the founder’s, and perhaps their own, divine inspiration. Any religion though lasting long enough will be confronted due to transportation and more so communications.

The rapid changes in technologies have accelerated this process. This is one of the reasons why Muslims are being confronted about the conscience of Mohammed and their own consciences relative to that of Jesus. This is one of the reasons why the Chinese government is working so hard on censoring the Internet. They too fear the real Gospel.

Mohammed: Selfish followers let him lord it over them

Now, Mohammed started a new religion. He refused to accept the Old or New Testaments. The degree to which each of those testaments and especially the New Testament called upon him to tame his personal lust and, therefore, be more unselfish was something he rejected. Because the two testaments came out of the nationalism that rejected Ishmael, Christianity caught on more readily with non-Arab Gentiles. The Arabs were in large measure still pagan. Mohammed saw an opportunity to unite the Arabs under a central religion theme acceptable to their egos by putting forth Ishmael and by appealing to their cultural weaknesses such as greed, violence, and depravity at a certain level. He took everything that he wanted for himself, to license his own behavior, and simply couched it in messianic terms attempting to negate the two testaments. He finally found people who saw it in their most selfish interest to let him lead them.

Mohammed's sexual lust

More wives

During Mohammed's process of doing this, Mohammed convince the people largely through building a coercive capability, to accept his word as the word of God. He convinced and coerced them into allowing him to do whatever he wanted including changing his mind about previous laws of Allah that Mohammed had decreed. Some examples include when Mohammed wanted to have more wives than anyone else was allowed to have, he simply decreed it that God had changed God's mind and had decided to allow Mohammed to have more wives. The only mind that changed was Mohammed's.

Self-authorized adultery

Mohammed married his adopted son's ex-wife. According to Jesus, that constituted adultery. Mohammed also authorized himself and his army to have sexual intercourse with captive women married to other men. To get around the obviousness of such depravity, Mohammed devised a wicked device, a technicality, a dirty trick, allowing the members of his army to supposedly lawfully marry the women for a few days while they took them against their wills for sexual lust, their worldly reward for following exceedingly evil dictates masqueraded by Mohammed as God's will.

An unrehearsed child will tell you that God is against such technicalities. Otherwise, every rape could be claimed a marriage sanctioned by God. To hell with that.

Accounts differ. Some state that Mohammed kept a Christian slave, Maria al Qibtiyya, as his concubine. Others say she converted and then Mohammed married her.

Some claim that he married a nine-year-old girl, Aisha, the daughter of Abu Bakr, the first caliph of Islam, and consummated that marriage when she was still nine. Others say she was fourteen when Mohammed first ejaculated in her. He was at least in his fifties. Considering that he had several adult wives at the time, even granting
cultural differences, his actions still constitutes lechery. At best, he indulged himself with an impressionable adolescent even while he had plenty of other avenues for the release of any sexual tension.

Now, Mohammed died unrepentant. We must forgive him on the level that Jesus forgave his murders from the cross. This in no way states that what Mohammed did was not evil. This is paradoxical for the hardhearted. Soften your heart. It means that while we don't want the unrepentant and, therefore, unworthy spirit of Mohammed anywhere near us, neither do we want him to suffer in vain. Our hearts must be such that we would hope that whatever the soul of Mohammed must go through that in the end he will repent forever. In which case, his spirit would no longer be a devouring, ruinous spirit. In which further case, God could allow him to rise accordingly, proportionate to his ultimate worthiness. This is the golden rule extended infinitely.

Some relate that Mohammed had sex with a captured seventeen-year-old Jewish girl, Safiyya bint Huyayy, within a day of the deaths of her father, husband, and other members of her family in an attack on their home settlement of Khaybar.

Whether or not any of these accounts is true, even without them, Mohammed's teachings even if cast in the most generous light, do not constitute teachings to lead people out of the darkness and into the light of righteousness, certainly not since we have the teachings of Jesus that shine so brightly that Mohammed's teachings are utter darkness when compared directly to them.

The more one looks at Mohammed historically and sees him coming out of the Qur'an compared with Jesus coming out of the Gospels, the more one sees a man who was exceedingly lustful and who would be king whose words he insisted be taken as the law of God. We see a man who when Satan showed Mohammed "all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me," Mohammed did not say to Satan, "Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve." (Matthew 4:8-10). Rather than that, Mohammed drank in every machination of his heart.

Mohammed's followers have to make excuses

Muslims excuse his behavior. They say Mohammed's word was the law of God. They buy it, because it serves their entrenched selfish interests. They claim that such things were acceptable then, whereas Islam has changed now, etc. This is obfuscation.

Real Christianity on the other hand, hasn't changed one jot or title. Jesus's teachings and exemplary life are in need of zero revisions or excuses.

Here's a little more background information.

Mohammed started out impressed by the monotheism in The Bible. He took it to the extreme for effect. He grasped some things, but a little knowledge is a dangerous thing, as we have seen time and again. Mohammed did not grasp how to reconcile the aspects of oneness. He saw the unity and power in the oneness-direction and took that as a sign that he was seeing things no one else could. He got carried away with himself. This is the inherent danger that results in usurping God (or more properly attempting to usurp) even if one imagines one is knowingly keeping that from happening. At first, he tried to get followers to worship toward Jerusalem, since it was the geographical focal point of The Bible. It grasped somewhat the continuity. However, when he was rebuffed by the People of the Book, as he called the Jews and Christians, he turned the focus of his attention from Jerusalem back to the pagan center that was Mecca and superimposed his new found monotheism upon the pantheon or polytheism of Mecca.

That was not meaningless or without consequences. Consider the ramifications. Consider what it says. Consider what Mohammed was rejecting. Consider the inherent rebelliousness against the flow of Melchizedek to whom Abraham tithed and from whom Abraham received the sacrament of
bread and wine. Consider that it was a break from the unfolding revelation and prophecy climaxing in Jesus the Christ. Consider how by doing that, Mohammed was not in the stream of believing in his name: God saves the anointed and the anointed is the savior of the real world. Continuity is truth. Mohammed did not accept Jesus as his savior. Mohammed did not accept God as his savior. Mohammed did not teach abiding in God and God abiding within. He did not, does not, and will not lead to that necessary unity of spirit. He did not tame both the beast of persecution and the beast of slaughter.

The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD. (Isaiah 65:25).

His holy mountain is all the world and universe and is foreshadowed by the real concept of Jerusalem.

In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Zion. (Psalm 76:2).

Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. (John 4:20-21).

Or Mecca.

It means that the temple would be destroyed and the understanding of humanity would begin to be moved to comprehend that the spirit of God is everywhere we shine at the same time with, and in, the light of truth revealing. This is the real sun and moon and stars and all the light in heaven all at the same time.

**Black stone idol**

Therefore, Mohammed attempted to co-opt and subjugate the antecedent spirit of Christianity by mundanely focusing his attention upon the geocentric stream of consciousness missing the other aspect of what for many remains a paradox. He didn't know how to have Jerusalem as the center for continuity while understanding and teaching that the spirit connected via that continuity is perceptible as being centered within every soul who accepts it. The real tabernacle and Zion are in the heart doubtless of Jesus and not in the symbolic black-draped Kaaba, imperfect cube, or in the black stone that is cracked in pieces and has to be held together by the handiwork of men. That black stone is representative of Islam.

The right symbol of Mohammed's Islam: Cracked and held together by contrivance; black, hard, cold, and fractured.

Mecca became the so-called holiest place on earth for Islam. Mecca already had many of the features of Islam such as the Kaaba, which is the semi-cubical structure around which the pagan worshippers would circle seven times. It had the black stone that is there today, which was, and is, revered and idolized as a sign the continuity of which appears to be lost on the adherents of Islam. Mohammed kissed that stone upon his triumphant return to Mecca. People still kiss this stone. It is the only idol Mohammed didn't ordered destroyed.

As I've mentioned elsewhere in this work, everything speaks. Symbols speak. Shapes, along with all other characteristics, have meaning. Meaninglessness is a mundane reality. Meaninglessness speaks of human as yet imperceptiveness. God perceives what is meant and said by every shape and symbol. At the same time, there is imagination that is fruitless. Also though, there is doubtlessness where God gives as merited, including on the level termed miracle. That is not the fruitless stream of consciousness. Consider how Pontius Pilate wondered what Jesus's silence meant.

And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee? And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the
governor marvelled greatly.
(Matthew 27:12-14).

Jesus spoke without saying a word. The black stone also speaks, but it isn't truth. The revelation is the unfolding to human souls of an ever greater discernment and feeling concerning that relatedness. What does the black stone relate? It speaks in the stream of consciousness of bloodlust. It and the Kaaba will be no more, forever.

Now, you can argue forever about whether Allah (the god) is Jesus's God and our Father. Allah is if one straightens out the conceptual errors of Mohammed. It is if one can take the Arabic term "the god" and disassociate Mohammed's lack of real vision and imbue Jesus's vision. This would result in making the tree good. The fruit would be good. God would be God and not Mohammed's confusion.

Is Allah God?

Mohammed did not grasp God our Father else Mohammed would never have depreciated Jesus, which he clearly did relative to the degree of appreciation Jesus himself made clear one must have for him as the word. Allah of Islam is to God what Zeus and Jupiter are to God for purposes of having a starting place for conversion to the love, peace, and truth of God (Yahveh) the Father of Jesus and all real Christians. God as Mohammed taught is definitely not my God. However, in discussing God with an Arabic-only speaker, I would accept to use his or her language to relate what the real God is about, far from what Mohammed taught and exemplified.

Mohammed against women as spiritual servants/leaders

Don't get hung up on the gender issue either, meaning don't get stuck thinking that only men can be spiritual leaders (servants). God is certainly fully in touch with the masculine, the feminine, and the asexual to the infinite degree all at the same time. God conceptualized all the kinds and genders of all living things. The "Father" is parable form. The Father was conceptually in a position to give the things that mothers were not. Jesus though did speak of the "queen of the south." (Matthew 12:42).

He did not teach anti-leadership for females. He connected with people with the words that could enlighten them starting from right where he found them. That's what God does in unfolding his plan for our edification and salvation as being one and the same thing.

Understand that the things I've related, and will relate, in this work concerning the errors of Mohammed are far from the totality of his errors. Mohammed's teachings and life have led hundreds of millions of souls away from the truth of the crucifixion and resurrection of Jesus Christ. In doing this, Mohammed has deliberately covered over the most important lesson of Jesus Christ. Jesus showed the greatest love by not offending. If he had physically fought (caved into wrath and vengeance) he would have offended (displeased God). Jesus self-sacrificed out of the love in his heart to show his friends (all who believe and act accordingly) the kind and degree of love necessary to saves souls. Mohammed did not do that or advocate it.

This truth of love and peace that Jesus demonstrated showed God to us. Either one believes this or not. Those who truly believe do not believe Mohammed and do not cave into wrath or vengeance or any of the other manifestations of a polluted heart. They control themselves. They turn themselves over to the will of God. They are those who bring forth and they are those who are true martyrs due to the hardheartedness of true heathens.

The illogic of Mohammed concerning Jesus

Mohammed claimed that he acknowledged Jesus as a true prophet yet he rejected everything that renders Jesus a true prophet. If one accepts Jesus as a true prophet, then that one must necessarily accept everything Jesus said about himself including that he was the Son of God.

O People of the Scripture! Do not exaggerate in your religion nor utter aught concerning Allah save
the truth. The Messiah, Jesus son of Mary, was only a messenger of Allah, and His word which He conveyed unto Mary, and a spirit from Him. So believe in Allah and His messengers, and say not 'Three' - Cease! (it is) better for you! - Allah is only One God. Far is it removed from His Transcendent Majesty that He should have a son. His is all that is in the heavens and all that is in the earth. And Allah is sufficient as Defender. \textit{Qur'an}, Surah 4, Ayat 171; hereinafter, \textit{Qur'an} citations will be in the following format: \textit{Qur'an} 4:171).

**Hardline Trinitarians**

There are hardline Trinitarians who miss greater meaning by being overly focused upon self-limiting connotations. For instance, the concept people have of the Holy Spirit being a person can be limiting concerning their joining with the Holy Spirit.

It is so important for us to understand that the Holy Spirit is. God spoke to Moses through God's angel spirit telling Moses that Moses is to understand that God's name is "I Am." This is at once profound and simple.

As for we human beings arguing as to what constitutes separate yet together, it is infinitely semantical. One is to conceptualize both being differentiated and unified at the same time. The Holy Spirit has beingness. The Holy Spirit senses. The Holy Spirit expresses emotion. The Holy Spirit is alive. The Holy Spirit has in infinite totality of wisdom. Where Jesus leaves off and the Holy Spirit begins and vice versa is a place where people fall into the trap of mundane paradox. They even kill one another over it. That's insane.

There is our Father of whom Jesus spoke, and Jesus acknowledged that he, Jesus, was the Son of God. Why did Mohammed fuss so about it? This will become clear if it isn't already.

**More on the illogic of Mohammed**

Mohammed declared that Jesus was not the Son of God. Yet he also said Jesus was a real messenger. It is blatant hypocrisy. It was just plain dull to say Jesus was the messenger of God but turn around to also say that Jesus was a liar about being the Son of God.

Listen carefully people of Islam. If Jesus wasn't the Son of God, Jesus was a liar and no messenger of God. If Jesus was no liar and was a messenger of God, Jesus was the Son of God. Either way, Mohammed was blatantly wrong. Do you see that? It is the plain and clear truth. Anyone who denies it is spiritually in utter darkness.

Mohammed's was no small error. He has led all the people of Islam astray with that error. On that mistake, Mohammed built his entire house that is going to fall utterly down on account of it. Don't deny the truth. Convert, and be saved.

**Mohammed hated Jesus by Jesus's standard**

Some may ask whether Mohammed's words may be reconciled somehow, the way the Old Testament scriptures may be reconciled with the teachings of Jesus. No, Mohammed's teachings may not be reconciled with the teachings of Jesus. Mohammed had the benefit of Jesus's teachings that the people of the Old Testament did not. Mohammed denied that Jesus came out from God and was his son. Mohammed denied the whole of the rest of the message of Jesus. Mohammed said Jesus's message was wrong. Mohammed said Jesus handled things incorrectly. Mohammed hated Jesus. Read on.

Mohammed was too fixed upon carnal desires (physical, sexual appetites). He did not grasp the spiritual, familial relationship. He denied that God wants his children to learn to perfect spiritually, to join with God completely in spirit. This is a viewpoint that God thankfully does not share. God instructs to perfect us as all good Fathers ought.

Mohammed was too literal. God being our Father does not mean that God is solely a fleshy human being. God manifested in the flesh as a
human being in the form of Jesus Christ while
remaining also spirit transcending the flesh. This
was proven by the miracle deeds of Jesus and
especially his loving sacrifice and then
resurrection.

Mohammed got hung up on semantics. He
couldn't comprehend. It went over his head and
more so over his heart. Mohammed was too
hardhearted to grasp. That's why Mohammed
couldn't understand that slaughtering people
was an abomination that doesn't go unpunished.
No matter how much oppression Mohammed
claimed to be lifting, he still did evil and his
teachings and exemplification have continued to
facilitate that evil down to this time. Jesus did
not do evil and has not facilitated evil. Jesus has
pronounced the death knell for evil and the
error upon which Islam is founded.

God is my Father, and my Father is constantly
instructing me. I love my Father, and I am glad
my Father loves me to instruct me.

The Messiah, son of Mary, was no
other than a messenger,
messengers (the like of whom) had
passed away before him. And his
mother was a saintly woman. And
they both used to eat (earthly)
food. See how We make the
revelations clear for them, and see
how they are turned away! (Qur'an
5:75).

That was Mohammed denying the resurrection
while in the same breath he was claiming Jesus
was the messenger of God. He was claiming
these things even while he was completely aware
that Jesus had said Jesus was, and is, the
resurrection. What Mohammed's words reveal is
that Mohammed was speaking from his own
imagination and was not speaking anything he
had heard from God.

Sonship
The following is the scripture about Jesus:

But Jesus held his peace, And the
high priest answered and said unto
him, I adjure thee by the living
God, that thou tell us whether

thou be the Christ, the Son of
God. Jesus saith unto him, Thou
hast said. (Matthew 26:63-64).

"Thou hast said" means "Yes." Jesus said the
following about himself:

He that believeth on him is not
condemned: but he that believeth
not is condemned already, because
he hath not believed in the name
of the only begotten Son of God.
(John 3:18).

Jesus was the only one who got it. That's why he
was the only begotten Son. One has to get it to
be a Son of God. One has to grasp it, realize it,
digest it, become one with it, etc. These things
Jesus did. Jesus realized that he was connected
inseparably and had been all along. Look, when
he was here, he wasn't home. He was separated
but realized that God was with him, in him,
him, as he was with God, in God, God, all
along. He went home. That's the mentality and
emotional state God wants each and all of us to
realize: Make real. There is no path to
righteousness but to become, be, righteousness
that is God.

Mohammed condemned himself with his words
of disbelief. Mohammed did not believe that
Jesus was what Jesus called himself that was
"the only begotten Son of God." Mohammed
did not understand the sonship. He did not
believe in the name of Jesus. He did not believe
in Yahveh. He begrudged Jesus Jesus's
relationship with God. Mohammed was jealous.
Mohammed did not have the indwelling of the
Holy Spirit. He is dead. He could not bring
himself to eat of the real bread. He did not
know Jesus, and Jesus said he would deny to his
Father those who denied Jesus. Mohammed
denied Jesus. Mohammed's followers must
convert or be lost and dead of the eternal spirit
with Mohammed.

Will Mohammed be able to pay his way out?
Will he be yet allowed to repent? Did he
blaspheme the Holy Spirit? The truth will judge.
We judge no man.

Verily, verily, I say unto you, The
hour is coming, and now is, when
the dead shall hear the voice of the
Son of God: and they that hear shall live. (John 5:25).

And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many. (Matthew 27:52-53).

Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God? (John 9:35).

Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? (John 10:36).

When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby. (John 11:4).

More on the illogic of Mohammed

Yet, despite all this, Mohammed calls Jesus both true prophet and, therefore, truthful yet not the Son of God, which Jesus called himself. How can anyone believe Mohammed? It is impossible. Mohammed did not accept Jesus as a true prophet else Mohammed would have been a Christian. Everyone who truly accepts Jesus for who Jesus said he is, is a real Christian. Such people strive mightily to do as Jesus taught. Mohammed was no Christian. Mohammed did not do as Jesus taught. If Mohammed said such illogical distortions about Jesus, how can anyone believe him about his love of any of Yahweh's prophets?

Mohammed more than any single person in the history of the planet fought openly against Jesus. Mohammed was antichrist and antichristian. He did not love Jesus. Mohammed hated Jesus, and all Muslims should come to see it and convert to Christianity and away from the utter hypocrisy of Mohammed. It is prima fascia in Mohammed's teachings and deeds that Mohammed did not love or even know Yahweh, the one living God, our Father.

Jesus was against all war. Jesus was against polygamy, slavery, harems, stealing, and double standards. Mohammed attacked and robbed desert caravans. He was a polygamist. He started wars. He practiced double standards by allowing himself more wives than any other Muslim.

Of course the right of polygamy was not extended to females, which is another double standard. The women of Islam know this but are duped by the teachings that are just human tradition and not the word of God. They are simply intimidated, afraid, and brainwashed.

So-called honor killings

There are women of Islam who are highly intimidated, because among other things, they fear falling prey to misnamed honor killings. This is when a woman is killed and the claim is that she engaged in sexual activity that brought dishonor upon the family, even if she were the victim of rape.

Even though this practice is claimed to be un-Islamic by many Muslims, people are still not free to speak out against Islam. They are subjected to evil death edicts by Islamic clerics. That's directly due to the climate of violence advocated and condoned in the Qur'an as written by Mohammed.

Any such death edicts leveled against a real Christian, who necessarily is speaking the truth of the message and life of Jesus, is as a badge of honor for that Christian. Any such death threats carried out makes that Christian a true martyr for the faith. That martyr shall have eternal life with our Father, the Holy Spirit, Jesus, and all the saints.

For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. (Matthew 16:25).
Islam: Not the real peace

Those evil death edicts are very much consistent with the unrepented, violent, covetous, adulterous, polygamous, un-servant message and example of Mohammed. Islam is not a peaceful religion, despite the revisionism of many within Islam. It is no more a religion of the real peace than was Rome responsible for real peace under the so-called Pax Romana or than is the American Empire responsible for real peace under Pax Americana or than was the undertaking known as the Holy Crusades of the Middle Ages.

The Crusades

Those Crusades were not real Christianity. The Crusaders killed so many Muslims in Jerusalem that the blood was up to the knees on their horses. It was the pope of the Roman church who called upon the Crusaders to go to Jerusalem to wipe out the Muslims. Of course, it didn't work.

Sexual slavery

Islam is founded upon theft and war, both of which Mohammed did repeatedly and obviously taught his followers to do. Mohammed went to war to steal and to possess human beings including females for, among other reasons, sexual slavery.

Women are still very nearly powerless and voiceless in much of Islam. They are as chattel. It is consistent with the teachings and example of Mohammed. Mohammed's book is fraught with inconsistencies that are loopholes for iniquity, inequality, and disunity. That is why Islam does not hold enough moral authority to satisfy the hunger and thirst for righteousness of the people of the world. Islam will never be the faith of the world, because Jesus was a teacher and exemplifier of truth and Mohammed was not.

None of the teachings or deeds of Mohammed cited here are sanctioned by Jesus. They are anathema to Jesus. Mohammed knew that full well. He did these things after hearing Jesus's teachings and rejecting them.

All the onus on women

The women of Mohammed's original brand of Islam are made repressively to stay covered head-to-toe. They must attend separate prayers or stay in the back. This is done, according to certain Islamic teachers, so that the men will not be distracted during prayers by the sexual desirability of the female form. If the women are allowed to be in front of any males, when the women and men bow down, the women's rear ends will be in the men's direct line of sight. The women are not to even speak, because according to this teaching, even their voices cause desire in males.

It is revealing that males and females of Islam are not expected to have God on their minds and only God without being in different locations. The lust of the mind is not truly expected to be overcome under such teachings. The separation is a capitulation to the lust of the flesh rather than an overcoming. Separation is a constant reminder of what is not overcome that should be overcome making such rules unthinkable. Such thoughts should not occur. "And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed." (Genesis 2:25). That is how it really is supposed to be. That is the state of overcoming. That is when lust is fully overcome.

Genesis 2:25 alluded to the fact that they had not yet sinned, been hedonistic, selfish.

Islam takes covering women to such an extreme that it is reminiscent of mid-Victorianism. Do they need to put pant legs on the legs of tables? After all, it was once thought that exposed table legs encouraged thoughts of naked human legs. Have we overcome such thoughts? The onus should not be wholly on females.

The voices of women

Jesus said that when we pray, we should pray in secret so that God will reward us openly. He gave the people a collective prayer when they asked him how they ought to pray. He gave them what is known as the Lord's Prayer. It is integral that females and males together are completely free to say the Lord's Prayer out loud. Hence, the voices of women saying the Lord's
Prayer should not be illicit or heard or thought of as being licentious.

Prayer five times a day

The fact that Muslims are required to pray five times a day rather than be in the spirit all day is also revealing. It is not as Jesus would have them.

Destruction of Jerusalem

There are those of Islam who claim that Jesus failed, because Jerusalem was destroyed. However, Jesus made absolutely clear that Jerusalem would be destroyed. Why would the followers of Mohammed not want to acknowledge the true revelation of Jesus that prophesied the destruction of the nation-state of the Jews?

The false Jews did not accept Jesus and repent and were, therefore, godforsaken. The same fate awaits all who hate Jesus.

Also, just because there are self-styled clerics who claim that so-called hardliners teach a false version of Islam does not make Islam the religion of peace and morals, etc., that they claim for it. Those Islamic so-called hardliners are closer to the vision of Mohammed than are their revisionist critics within their religion.

Mohammed's followers are trapped in the widening snare. This is why they are experiencing so much internal violence and other manifestations of being misled.

Hajji: Stampeding one another to death

Look at what the spirit brings them of their own making at what they claim to be their holiest sites. Under the guise of overcoming temptation, their Hajj reinforces the opposite of turning the other cheek. They ritualistically stone the devil. Of course, they should stand four-square against evil and should overcome temptation, but Mohammed's way is not the way to do that for all the reasons laid out in this work that enlarges upon the golden rule. Look at what their traditions have brought them. They are regularly stampeding one another to death by the hundreds and even thousands. The message is deficient in establishing in their hearts the necessary condition so that such events cannot occur.

They must convert en masse to what is real Christianity to be spiritually freed.

In some Islamic countries, it is against the law to defame Islam. This offense is punishable by time in prison. Muslims attack people who speak against Islam. Their scriptures teach them to do this. Their founder, Mohammed, led them to that violent behavior. He knew that his religion could not withstand an open, honest, and direct airing. He brainwashed his followers into automatically shutting their minds to the truth that Mohammed's teachings are selfish falsehood. The time for waking up to the truth has come. Look squarely at Mohammed's selfish teachings and deeds. Repent.

Islam is afraid of open debate, continued

Islam has always been afraid to debate on the merits in the open in front of all the people, male and female, who live under its repression caused by the duplicitous spirit of its founder. Its leaders know Islam would loose its physically coerced following. The truth is not on Mohammed's side. Rather than allow people to speak openly, Islamic tenets demand violence to silence those who speak to truth.

Fight in the way of Allah against those who fight against you, but begin not hostilities. Lo! Allah loveth not aggressors. And slay them wherever ye find them, and drive them out of the places whence they drove you out, for persecution is worse than slaughter. And fight not with them at the Inviolable Place of Worship until they first attack you there, but if they attack you (there) then slay them. Such is the reward of disbelievers. (Qur'an 2:190-191).

This is hypocrisy, because Mohammed began major hostilities. He was vengeful against fellow Arabs who rejected him as a messenger of God. Contrary to the teachings of unselfishness of the acknowledged prophet Jesus Christ,
Mohammed raised an army to attack those who rejected him. We are not saying that anyone should be violent toward anyone of Islam. On the contrary, we are saying that everyone should be truly peaceful. We are saying though that the real peace will never come by way of silence in the face of falsehoods that lead people astray and leave souls lost. We are saying that it is wrong to sidestep the truth concerning the basic tenets of apostate religion. The true way is not for those of Islam and others to come to imagine that the means of Islam are the real peace. The true way is for those of Islam to see the extremely stark difference between the unselfish message of Jesus and the selfish message of Mohammed and to choose Jesus.

Fighting is prescribed for you, and ye dislike it. But it is possible that ye dislike a thing which is good for you, and that ye love a thing which is bad for you. But Allah knoweth, and ye know not. They ask thee concerning fighting in the Prohibited Month. Say, 'Fighting therein is a grave (offence); but graver is it in the sight of Allah to prevent access to the path of Allah, to deny Him, to prevent access to the Sacred Mosque, and drive out its members.' Tumult and oppression are worse than slaughter. Nor will they cease fighting you until they turn you back from your faith if they can. And if any of you Turn back from their faith and die in unbelief, their works will bear no fruit in this life and in the Hereafter; they will be companions of the Fire and will abide therein. (Qur'an 2:216-217).

Fighting is not prescribed for anyone. It is a lie. Anyone who rejects fighting and turns his or her other cheek in the name of God and Jesus and teaches others to do so is not an unbeliever but rather a true believer and will not be punished by God in heaven but will rather be called a child of God in heaven. Do not be lead astray into violence by false shepherds. Do not fear the persecution of anyone professing Islam when for the sake of righteousness you refuse to fight. Yours is the kingdom of heaven. Do not call for wrath when you are persecuted or oppressed but rather pray for those who hate you.

Mohammed's error about persecution

Mohammed writes, "For persecution is worse than slaughter." Now, Jesus said as follows:

Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you. (Matthew 5:10-12).

Mohammed though repeatedly spurs people to the evil offense that is violence by leading them astray with the following:

Let those fight in the cause of Allah Who sell the life of this world for the hereafter. To him who fighteth in the cause of Allah, whether he is slain or gets victory, soon shall We give him a reward of great (value). And why should ye not fight in the cause of Allah and of those who, being weak, are ill-treated (and oppressed), men, women, and children, whose cry is, 'Our Lord, Rescue us from this town, whose people are oppressors and raise for us from thee one who will protect and raise for us from thee one who will help?' Those who believe fight in the cause of Allah, and those who reject Faith Fight in the cause of Evil. So fight ye against the friends of Satan. Feeble indeed is the cunning of Satan. (Qur'an 4:74-76).
Remember thy Lord inspired the angels (with the message), 'I am with you: give firmness to the Believers: I will instill terror into the hearts of the Unbelievers: smite ye above their necks and smite all their finger-tips off them.' (Qur'an 8:12).

And fight them until persecution is no more, and religion is all for Allah. (Qur'an 8:39).

O Prophet! rouse the Believers to the fight. If there are twenty amongst you, patient and persevering, they will vanquish two hundred: if a hundred, they will vanquish a thousand of the Unbelievers: for these are a people without understanding. (Qur'an 8:65).

But when the forbidden months are past, then fight and slay the Pagans wherever ye find them, an seize them, beleaguer them, and lie in wait for them in every stratagem (of war); but if they repent, and establish regular prayers and practice regular charity, then open the way for them: for Allah is Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful. (Qur'an 9:5).

Fight those who believe not in Allah, nor the Last Day, nor hold that forbidden which hath been forbidden by Allah and His Messenger, nor acknowledge the religion of Truth, (even if they are) of the People of the Book, until they pay the Jizya with willing submission, and feel themselves subdued. (Qur'an 9:29).

Therefore, when ye meet the Unbelievers (in fight), smite at their necks; At length, when ye have thoroughly subdued them, bind a bond firmly (on them): thereafter (is the time for) either generosity or ransom: Until the war lays down its burdens. Thus (are ye commanded): but if it had been Allah's Will, He could certainly have exacted retribution from them (Himself); but (He lets you fight) in order to test you, some with others. But those who are slain in the Way of Allah, He will never let their deeds be lost. (Qur'an 47:4).

The word "fight" as used above by Mohammed means with the sword to destroy men's lives. Seventy-nine times, Mohammed incites violence in the Qur'an! Twenty-six times, he calls in the Qur'an for jihad: Religious warfare! No matter what his followers now claim, Mohammed in fact enjoined them to kill for him.

Jesus said put up your swords, turn your other cheek, do not resist evil, love your enemy, and return kindness for evil.

Isaiah, in the spirit of real liberalism and anti-churlishness and anti-vileness and anti-villainy, taught that all swords are to be turned into plowshares and all spears are to be turned into pruning hooks.

Mohammed taught his flock contrary to Jesus and Isaiah.

### Mohammed: Extortionist

**Islam: Protection racket**

The "People of the Book" are the Jews of the Old Testament and Christians of the New Testament. "Jizya" in Qur'an 9:29 is religiously sanctioned extortion for protection. It is forced religious taxation on non-Muslims on pain of being left unprotected from attackers until the payments are made. The Muslims paid a kind of tax as well, but it was not coerced and was at a significantly lower rate than Jizya. Also, there were times when non-Muslims were not allowed to convert to Islam, because the tax base would then have been too low. The great evil of Jizya financed Mohammed's empire building. In America, it is called racketeering (the protection racket).
In the US, gangsters would go to business establishments and tell the owners that if they did not give money to the gangsters the gangsters would not protect them. Then, when the owner would not give money, the gangsters would attack the owner's property or the owner himself until the owner started making the payments. There is no difference here between the practice of US gangsters and Islam.

People are supposed to be afraid of Islam. They are supposed to be intimidated because of the express and implicit threat of death against anyone who speaks the truth that Mohammed was a false shepherd. It is evil to issue death threats against people who do not agree with you concerning your religious or other beliefs. No Christian is sanctioned by Jesus to issue any death threats or death warrants to anyone for any reason.

**Osama bin Laden**

As for Osama bin Laden, of course he is a false shepherd. He is wrong to lump all Americans together, just as it would be wrong to lump all Arabs together. He is also wrong in his views that war is acceptable. It is not. He is especially wrong in targeting American children to avenge the death of Islamic children. However, he is correct in many of his criticisms of the current American administration and aspects of previous administrations, just as they are correct in many of their criticisms of him.

**al Qaeda**

Contrary to al Qaeda's views, just because a nation makes claims to being a democracy, such as the US, does not make all of its citizens responsible for the actions of the leaders of such a nation. It most certainly does not justify harming the innocent of such a nation. God frowns heavily upon the false doctrines of al Qaeda.

**bin Laden's complained about economic sanctions against Muslims**

The economic sanctions against Iraq that resulted in the deaths of many thousands of children were despicable. The whole thing was handled totally wrong.

Greed is corruption. It is foolish to imagine that the world can stimulate competition and lust for money and things it buys (capitalism) and then be surprised when vast global corruption is uncovered even within humanitarian efforts. There were kickbacks of over a billion US dollars in the UN Oil for Food Program for Iraq. All those involved contributed to the increased misery of the Iraqi people including many little children who didn't have enough to eat or other basic necessities.

**bin Laden's complained about Israel and Palestine**

Also, while the Hebrews did suffer horrendously at the hands of Nazi Germany, as did many millions of others, Israel's treatment of the Palestinians has been anything but fair and equitable. This is not to condone violence by the Palestinians either.

Of course, the imperialism during the heavy colonial period left the powerful countries with delusions of authority. Hence, as with many other boundaries subject to the whim of the powerful nations, Palestine's rights were severely and deliberately muddled from the start under the British efforts to win World War I.

Britain promised, or led on (if you will not accept them as promises), both the Arabs and false Zionists in order to play power politics across the Middle East region and play upon the selfish desires of both Arabs and false Zionists always for the selfish interest of Britain. A review of the history of the Hussein-McMahon Correspondence of 1915–1916, the *Sykes-Picot Agreement* of 1916, the *Balfour Declaration* of 1917, the British Mandate of Palestine, and false Zionists and Arab terrorism bears this out.

Concerning the *Balfour Declaration*, in 1919, lord Balfour reputedly wrote the following:

> In Palestine, we do not even propose to consult the inhabitants of the country. . . . immediate needs and hopes for the future are much more important than the desires
and prejudices of the 700,000 Arabs who presently inhabit Palestine.\textsuperscript{122}

\textbf{Memorandum on British Commitments to King Hussein}

Important to the debate as to whether or not the Zionists have sound footing in their allegation that the British clearly did not intend for the Arabs to self-control Palestine is the Memorandum on British Commitments to King Hussein. That document states the following:

With regard to Palestine, His Majesty's Government are committed by Sir H. McMahon's letter to the Sherif on the 24th October, 1915 to its inclusion in the boundaries of Arab independence.

One can't argue with that. It's clear and direct. The British (Winston Churchill) reneged.

\textbf{Islamic errors and the founding fathers?}

What does all of this have to do with the American founding fathers? The same reasons Islam and the other religions, other than real Christianity, are not the narrow-way are the same reason (selfishness) the founding fathers of the US didn't set up the nation correctly.

Unselfishness is God.

The whole of those who crossed the Atlantic, many to escape religious persecution, should have developed America in the spirit of pacifism, giving and sharing, and no human bondage or slavery.

However, personal, selfish interests ended up taking to the fore. Moral persuasion didn't rule the day, because of the hardness of men's hearts.


The harder-hearted men wouldn’t have the
ground cut out from under them, their estates,
for the sake of righteousness. Understand that
Jefferson owned as chattel some eighty-three
other human beings at the very moment he sign
the Declaration of Independence. Contemplate the
magnitude of that hypocrisy and what it has
meant to the American way of doing things, to
the American system. Jefferson was far from
alone in such gross selfishness and utter
hypocrisy.

Apparently, eight presidents owned slaves while
in office. Just think about all the members of
Congress and all the judges who also owned
other human beings while lauding the Declaration
of Independence and the Bill of Rights and other
such documents. Think about all the signatories
who owned other people as they owned beasts
of burden and furniture. They owned their
wives and children in much the same spirit.

Everything was, and still is, based upon
coercion, under the threat, and use, of violence
rather than moral persuasion. That is the heart
upon which the American system was founded.
That is why it is still a house divided and always
will be until it falls and a new house is raised up
under the uniting spirit of unselfishness.

Jefferson even counted among his chattel a
number of his own mulatto children. He did not
free his slaves during his life. He held them
under the force of arms, under the threat of
severe punishment and even death for
disobeying his every command. He tracked
down runaways, placing ads for their capture
and return. 124 His estate was tyrannical even as
he railed against tyranny.

The system of America is a macrocosm of that
same coercive, undemocratic approach. The
people still do not have democracy and will not
and cannot under the hardhearted, capitalistic
spirit and regardless of which end of the
spectrum of capitalism one considers, from the
tiny business to the major monopolies and state-
capitalist nations such as was Russia under the
Soviet Union and still is to a large measure.

Most, if not all, of the natives of the Americas
though would have readily accepted the spirit of
pacifism, giving and sharing, and no human
bondage or slavery. The British, French, and
Spanish would have had to succumb to the
spirit. The entire world would have been better
off on account of the example and positive
influence. The same movement to the spirit
must yet occur in the world for it to be saved. It
could have started any time in the past had
those in the past had it in them to do it. Rather
than what The founders could have established,
we have instead their legacy in the form of the
policies of George W. Bush and his neocons.
This current harvest is from many of the seeds
planted by the founders. It is wrong to place
those founders on the demigod pedestal so as to
excuse people of today deliberately falling short
of carrying out the divine will. It is wrong to
suggest that following those founders
necessarily results in proper actions. It does not.
It does the opposite, relative to the divine
kingdom.

Now that the George W. Bush administration
has manufactured a linkage between Osama bin
Laden and Iraq as a pretext to attack Iraq to
control Iraqi oil and spread the antichristian
and, therefore, false gospel of American,
capitalistic, corporate globalism, Osama bin
Laden has all the more ammunition to convince
Muslims of the evils of America.

Islam though has people in it who seek the
truth, but many just have not heard the words
of Jesus. They have not been allowed.

Rabia al-Adawiyya (717-801), an Islamic, Sufi,
 extremely ascetic woman from Basra, Iraq,
rejected worship motivated by the desire for
heavenly reward or the fear of punishment and
insisted on the love of God as the only proper
way of adoring God. It is right to do
righteousness for its sake and not out of desire
for reward or fear of punishment. This is
consistent with the message of Jesus, when the
deeper message is revealed and given to one.
One may rightly wonder whether Rabia read the
Gospels. It is close to the kingdom; however, it is
the kind and degree of love of God that

Today.
http://www.umich.edu/news/MT/06/Sum06/story.html
sarabader. (last accessed: Thursday, January 04, 2007).
conflates. Contrary to the life of Rabia al-Adawiyya, solitary asceticism is not the way. One cannot do the unselfish deeds of love as God does them and remain in solitude.

People ask, is Allah God? Generally speaking, Allah is the name of God to those of Islam. I say generally, because there are those within Islam who take exception to this translation, because God connotes Elohim (conceptually uniplurality). The "-im" ending of Elohim connotes (suggests) plurality in Hebrew. To some traditionalist Muslims, Allah has no plurality of attributes attributable to him.

Allah, as defined by Mohammed, will never share all. The question is did Mohammed simply assign Mohammed's spirit to the name Allah?

For Islam, Allah is not Yavneh shown by Jesus as the one and only living God.

Allah is Mohammed's chief tribal-deity, the only one he left (other than the black stone) when he had all the other idols destroyed at the Kaaba. He took Allah and assigned that god a monotheistic status. He did that to unite the Arabs under him.

Allah is not God Most High, El Elyon of Melchizedek. Mohammed didn't want to try to get the Arabs to believe in God. God would have been new and foreign to them. That was a grave error.

Mohammed's family pride: Switching heirs and archangels

Mohammed's actions were those of one who was envious and personally insulted by the stories of the Jews concerning Mohammed's progenitor, Ishmael. That is why he rewrote accounts that were in The Bible concerning Abraham, Ishmael, and Isaac and the archangels Michael and Gabriel. In addition to switching Ishmael for Isaac in the account of Abraham's sacrifice of Isaac and in the blessing of Isaac by Abraham, he also switched Gabriel for Michael (the archangel of the Jews) as the archangel (attribute) closest to the perfect focal point that is the essence of God. He made Gabriel the archangel of Islam.

Heaven: Meritocracy

This blood feuding is immature, not the solution. The truth is that Jesus corrected the error of birth order and inheritances. Birth order has always been a contrivance, a false human tradition. That is why Jesus can be Lord to his entire worldly father's bloodline including King David and shares his entire inheritance with all whom will truly share it. It is in fact all ours so long as we do not disinherit ourselves through knowing iniquity that is sinning and unrepentance and includes, of course, usurping. In truth, heaven is a meritocracy of the simultaneous great and earnestly humble. Everyone elevates everyone as deserving in heaven. It is love.

The evil of primogeniture, continued

Many of the wars in history have been exactly on account of the enmity inherent in primogeniture. As explained in the opening portions of this work, primogeniture is, by default, granting the oldest (usually the son) sole inheritance of the entire estate. This is not a lapse or omission on the part of any younger son or sibling. It is faulty reasoning handed down first son to first son.

It must be understood that many first sons hate their younger brothers right from the start. They look upon them as inherent rivals and threats. They don’t look to protect them and teach them
righteousness but rather they seek to break them, destroy them, and even murder them if they can get away with it. This is why many revolutions have been revolutions conducted by other sons against first sons, especially of the rich. It's a shame.

It must be understood that down through the millennia, worldly first sons have been the exact opposite of the spirit of Jesus Christ toward their younger male siblings and toward their female siblings regardless of age. It has been a very selfish and harmful trend. Jesus showed no such tendencies.

Good and loving older brother

I had occasion though as an adult to hear firsthand the story of an older teen boy who had been physically abused by his father. This boy began acting out against his mother. However, when he saw the fear in his younger brothers' eyes, he decided that he would never again act out in destruction or violence. He instantly realized that he was causing in his brothers the same terror his father had caused in him. Now that was a good and loving older brother who turned before too much further damage was done to the souls of his younger brothers. His reaction was exactly the right reaction everyone needs to feel in his or her heart. It is that reaction that will save the world. He grew in our eyes.

William, duke of Normandy

One of the ways that William, the duke of Normandy, Known as William the Bastard by many of his detractors at the time, ensured his conquest and continued dominion over England, beginning with his invasion in AD 1066, was by promising the younger sons (landless) on the European continent their own private vassalage (estate) in England if they would fight for him. England was then completely subjugated under a totally feudal constitution. The remnants of communism inherent within the freer, albeit misguided and warrior-like, tribes in England was replaced by an invasion of land and inheritance thieves. English common land was parcelled out to the younger sons of Normandy. They became the landlords over the whole of England. The local people were given to them as property for all intents and purposes. The common people became bound under servitude. Norse, Teutonic, Celtic, Gallic, Roman, and other influences were all present to one degree or another but all under medieval manorialism. The takers took over everything and locked it up. They put up their barriers and walls, established their boundaries, wrote their land titles, and with a yoke, turned a once free people of the commons into involuntary beasts of burden for the private gain of the landlords. The prince of darkness (the spirit of taking, enslaving, and devouring) put down further roots in England, as he does wherever he goes, wherever the people's hearts try to fight evil with evil.

Where the people try to fight evil with evil, they are fertile ground for the deeper roots of evil. This is the inevitable march of history until utter and fatal collapse of that system. The locals are punished for their own excesses and offenses. They don't turn their spirits in time, so they suffer at the hands of those who are further along in the hardening process of confusion. The takers don't comprehend that even though they imagine they are further civilizing the savages, they are not enlightening anyone or anything.

Communists: Of the commons

It wasn't for the takers to come into communism to take away what communism was there. It was for the people to be shown that the communism they had was being corrupted by those forces that were inconsistent with the spirit of that communism. It is for the people to become truly enlightened that war, greed, depravity, and other mean-spirited temptations and coercive behaviors hold back the greater communism that is the oneness in God. It is for the communists to show the takers the error of their ways.

Those in England before the Norman invasion were not the Canaanites of Moses's time indulging wholesale in every perverted excess imaginable. Granted they were far from perfect, but they were certainly not worse than William
himself. William staked his claim upon a faulty notion of inheritance in the first place. The people were not chattel. They were not rightly just so much furniture to be given by one monarch to another to be enslaved and abused as the land takers saw fit.

When the people take another opportunity, create another opportunity through God, to get it right, they need to remain very mindful of the true spirit of communism. It is consistent unselfishness so that everyone has plenty without doing harm.

Not Luddites, per se

Does this mean being a Luddite? A Luddite is opposed to all technological laborsaving devices that they see as taking away the jobs of the commoners. No, it doesn’t mean that. Real Christianity ultimately doesn't need any such devices or to labor, but that comes with training and practice. First things first, first building faith through doing faith, having faith in unselfishness, having so much compassion in your heart that your focus is solely on the ultimate solution relieving all the willing souls. That's God.

The error of Capitalism

It means doing things only in a way that keeps from harming the creation. It further means sharing the fruits of that laborsaving. In the 1810’s in the England of the original Luddites, the new textile machines were not inherently evil. What was evil was that all the workers and all the people of England really and of the earth weren't allowed to freely and completely share both the ownership and fruits of those machines. What went into those machines and what came out should have been love. It was not. The violent, lusting, antichrist, thieving, hoarding, parasites on the backs of the commoner workers (the capitalists) owned those machines and refused to share. All they did was keep the rest of the people in a new order of serfdom. Such was, and remains, libertarian (laissez-faire) capitalism, doomed to utter failure, what the founding fathers didn't change.

The selfish spirit invariably screws it up—gets it wrong. Those of the selfish spirit put their faith in the wholly artificial system of their own devising. They don't believe what the Holy Spirit will do for the harmony of the whole.

It wasn't for the self-styled and false Christians to land in the Americas to take the land as their own private property stealing it and stripping it of its identity as the free gift of God, the common inheritance of all living entities including humanity. It is for real Christianity to say that there are things that the people are doing that are inconsistent with keeping the law of God. Such behaviors cause the loss of that law and cause the imposition of greater inconsistency. It is more rationalized and confused disordered harshness versus the greater softness and freedom that is the new commandment and is completely consistent with real communism (the commons of all).

The message of the new commandment is more than the restoration of a wrong notion of heaven. It is coming to know what heaven was in the first place and finally appreciating it enough to return and not kick ourselves out again. It is realizing what we lost. It is finding the way back home and bringing the Spirit here and now. It is upon this balance that hearts will be weighed. How much fruit of the new commandment do we bring forth?

History shows us the movement to the consolidation of power and the forces that struggle against it. All real power is consolidated in God who says he will share it completely with those who will share it completely. This is paradoxical for those who cannot reconcile the infinite truth that perfect consolidation is perfect giving and sharing. God is such perfect giving and sharing.

The so-called primitives were more so communists. The competitive spirit came though and took away more and more of that which was held in common for the common good or general welfare. That competitive spirit worked ways to accrue more and more power in the most competitive of individuals. In order to overturn those who set themselves up as gods, granting themselves the power of life and death at their mere whim and fancy twisted for their
entertainment and worse, those who had earlier conspired in the dismantling of the commons pulled together to the degree necessary to temporarily stem the tide of the ruthless self-appointed demigods. Other would-be god-men rose up. Feudal lords banded together to extract power back from the monarch. Religious leaders rose up with the same intention.
The thing the so-called primitives needed was to move further away from violence by learning the real story of Jesus, not the garbage strewn the apostates.
The Western church was traditionally led by the baronage, the peerage, feudal lords all. The worldly church and state were represented as one, but it couldn't hold together, because it was not the real Church. They had represented themselves as the heavenly manifestation on earth. This was the concept of the divine right of kings and of the nobility anointed by the church leadership.

Church, state, and heaven

In truth, church and state and heaven are one. This truth is held back only through the failure of perceiving that spirit is the foundation of the corporeal. Those who fail to apprehend call everything mere superstition. They say God is irrationality and ignorance. They maintain that nothing stands over existence, which is what they mean by "superstition." Superstition though had a different connotation when used by Jesus. It meant not knowing what stands over. Jesus knew what he worshipped. He also knew that the devil depends upon followers for his existence even if to delude those followers into thinking he doesn't exist as such, as the devil.

Certainly mediaeval Europe was not the kingdom of God manifest.
The merchant and industrial classes developed under the same competitive pressures mentioned above. The common people also rose up from time to time with the same intention of wresting power away from those worldly consolidators.

Common people (people of the commons) forget themselves

The common people themselves become confused by their own worldliness, meaning lack of connection with the real spirit of consolidation or conflation. They have always been led astray by tempters who stimulate the spirit of selfish demands and wrath and vengeance. They forget themselves. Rather than asking God and doing the right things, going beyond mere mundane-law keeping, they turn to militancy to take back what others have stolen or inherited under a fraudulent system. The people fail to overcome. They fail to do as Jesus did and would do today.

Another good and loving brother

Look at Jesus versus the spirit of taking for private gain. Look at Jesus's position relative to that of his own younger brothers and sisters who were also the offspring of Mary. Jesus put himself last. He taught his younger siblings that he, Jesus, was their servant. He was leading them to the fullness of God.

Shia versus Sunni

What does all of this have to do with Islam? Look at the argument between Islamic sects. Look at Shia versus Sunni. The Shia put stock in the bloodline descendancy of Mohammed as being those who are the rightful line to rule the religion. The Sunni put their stock in emulating the life of Mohammed as choosing the leader by consensus. Yet, to emulate Mohammed means to rob caravans to build a worldly empire under the pretext of spiritual authority from God. It is spiritual hardening, but it isn't what God wants us to do.

Mohammed and his followers would have been vastly better off to have simply spread Christianity amongst themselves and others. That was obviously not meant to be however.

Is Allah God, continued?

The question of Allah and God is discernable by looking at the issue from two different approaches. One approach is that the deities are
the same but the understanding of the deity's attributes differs (with hugely significant results). The other approach is that the differences in attributes render the two names or offices as not referring to the same deity. The Gnostics render *Yahweh* as being completely different and even dark (devoid of the true light).

Jesus does not do that. Jesus says the hearts of the people at the time of Moses and other times were hard and that, therefore, they didn't understand.

Is Allah the same as *Yahweh* but simply misunderstood by the Muslims, whose hearts are linked to hardness out of Mohammed's bitterness concerning Ishmael and Isaac and other things?

They need to come to Jesus who releases us all from the error of bitterness.

Could they still call upon the name of Allah without failing to hold to the consistent doctrines of Jesus?

Real Christians know *Yahweh* as Jesus showed rather than limited to what Moses showed. *Yahweh* is God. God is not what Mohammed said.

If Allah cannot become understood to be God and *Yahweh*, then Allah is a false god. If Allah can become understood to be one and the same as *Yahweh* because the hearts of those who have professed Allah have softened, then Allah is *Yahweh* and God.

For that to happen, Mohammed's teaching about Allah must be rejected and Jesus's teachings about God our Father would have to be accepted and understood to be applying to Allah.

Jesus's name though means *Yah* saves. Allah is not *Yah*. Calling on Allah is not calling on *Yah*. The spirits are different. Jesus's spirit is not Mohammed's. Surely you see that.

Jesus had to do everything perfectly to stand the test of eternity. He could not be trapped in an inconsistency, hypocrisy. His every word and deed had to be in anticipation of all criticisms that could ever come up. His ends had to be perfectly just. His means had to be perfectly just. We must ask ourselves what he did that was selfish from within the full context of all knowledge and understanding. Finding nothing, we must accept him at face value.

**Mohammed: Vengeful**

Jesus's way eliminates all offenses. Mohammed's does not. Mohammed's wrathful coercion is offensive. It is taking Satan into one's own hands. It is the way of vengeance. However, vengeance is God's and not human's.

**Polygamy is not one flesh**

Mohammed's way calls an offense right. He leaves men in the harder-hearted position of doing harm to their wives and children through polygamy. Becoming one flesh is sacred. It cannot be spread across multiple wives and remain on the same level as with one mate. Dividing that sacred bond amongst multiple wives renders a house divided. It cannot stand. Look at the familial relationship feuds within Islam. Look at the power struggle within Islam over genetic succession. The Sunni versus the Shia is the major example. No such feud can exist within real Christianity.

Jesus made all followers high priests and priestesses in his church. Genetic succession is not the thing in the real Church. This doesn't mean that the prophecy concerning the genetic descendancy didn't matter. Once it reached Jesus, he revealed that spirit is what matters.

The prophets were a succession of ever greater enlightenment. Mohammed is a throwback to long before the enlightenment of Jesus or even Isaiah before that. The Muslims have wanted to pawn off Mohammed as the Holy Spirit that Jesus said would come with the answers. However, that Holy Spirit is to remind us of everything Jesus taught, and Mohammed doesn't remind us of Jesus.

But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. (John 14:26).
Mohammed does not remind us that Jesus said he, Jesus, was the only begotten Son of God.

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. (John 3:16-18).

Begets and begotten

Mohammed expressly states the following of God, "He begets not, nor was He begotten." (Qur'an 112:3). Again, Mohammed called Jesus a liar. Mohammed stated the exact opposite of what Jesus said as written in the Gospel of John. It is undeniably hypocritical and hateful toward Jesus. Again, it shows that Mohammed's mind was on sexual matters rather than the spiritual meanings of the words "begets" and "begotten."

If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. (John 15:24).

Did Mohammed give away all that he had to the poor and follow Jesus? Did he teach and exemplify the message of Jesus? Jesus said that no one comes to our Father except through Jesus: Jesus's way. Did Mohammed come to God on the way Jesus blazes for us?

Mercy or wrath, not both

The Muslims cannot have it both ways: Either mercy or wrath but ultimately not both. Mohammed ignored Jesus's admonition, "It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe unto him, through whom they come!" (Luke 17:1). As Jesus pointed out, the use of the sword is offense but mercy is never offense. Through Mohammed have come the offense of war and many other things that Jesus identified as offenses, being not in keeping with the first and great commandment and the second like it.

With Mohammed's interpretation of God, Mohammed does not have to live up to the higher standard of godliness. He lowers God so that he, Mohammed, may be excused for his transgressions. There is no comparable attempted undoing in any of the prophecy.

Jesus for all the nations

Some Muslims also have wanted to confine Jesus's ministry to the Jews of Israel and then to claim that Mohammed was sent to the whole world. They base this fallacy upon the following verse: "But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel." (Matthew 15:24). However, that verse means that Jesus was sent to spend his time working directly upon the sinning Hebrews. He was to focus upon them so that they would be divided into sheep and goats so that those branches not bringing forth the good fruit would be pruned away (so that the ones who were turned away from righteousness and refused to turn back would be removed from the nation on earth). It was also so that the kingdom of God would be given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. "Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof." (Matthew 21:43).

This will happen again to both the Hebrews and Gentiles this time. The only nation left will be the spiritual nation of real Christians. The verse does not mean that Jesus's ministry would not carry on after he was translated or transformed and ascended. In fact, Jesus came as the prophecy states also to be a light for the Gentiles.


And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his
name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. (Luke 24:47).

And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd. (John 10:16).

The "other sheep" are those of the Gentiles who recognize the voice of truth.

As evidenced by all the call to arms and use of arms in the Qur'an, as quoted above, Mohammed obviously attempted to negate the pacifist message of Jesus. Jesus said, "He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her." (John 8:7). The Gospel then says as follows:

And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground. And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last. (John 8:8-9).

Now, what would Mohammed have done as one of those who came to test Jesus? Would he have been the only one not convicted by his conscience and thrown the stone without mercy? Mohammed taught the following:

You shall not kill any person - for God has made life sacred - except in the course of justice. If one is killed unjustly, then we give his heir authority to enforce justice. Thus, he shall not exceed the limits in avenging the murder, he will be helped. (Qur'an 17:33).

This is an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth. It completely ignores the New Testament and the Gospel message of Jesus Christ. Yet even the Old Testament teaches that God said of himself, "To me belongeth vengeance." (Deuteronomy 32:35). Yet, Mohammed says that an heir may avenge. It is men and women who bring on even what is thought of as divine retribution. Humans do things that cause God's system to take corrective action. It is constant intercession. Without human vengeance, lust, pride and all the rest of wrongdoing and sinning, God would not have to allow appropriately harsh lessons.

Jesus rendered justice to the adulteress. He had no one stone her and he himself did not stone her. It would have been hypocritical to stone her. Mohammed teaches otherwise. Mohammed spoke out of his imagination. He did not speak for my Father who is in heaven. He was not my Father's messenger.

Even defensive wars constitute offenses. Jesus would have been offending, actually sinning (because he knew better), were he to have physically fought back for any reason. He would not have been trusting fully in God. If making war and fighting on the physical plane were the right things for humans to do, Jesus would have done them. It is either that or you think Jesus should have taken up the physical sword, in which case, you completely fail to know the Holy Spirit that descended upon Jesus and dwelled, and dwells, within him.

When God's system takes corrective measures, God is not fighting back. There is no contest from God's side of the equation. God is all powerful. God has the power to end everything instantly at any time. It is just human imagination that humans can actually fight back against God. From the human side, it is really fighting, but God can see the matter from every perspective at the same time. God always knows what you are truly doing better than you do. Even though God has the power to end it all at any instant that would be breaking a promise and God never lies. The things that must happen first, as God said, will happen first. The satanic spirit does all the lying and confusing, and we are to come to see that.

Rather than fighting back, when God's system takes corrective measures, God is allowing us to learn and, thereby, be saved while God does not judge us or any human. We humans simply either truly measure up under both our individual and collective standards or not. It is the growth opportunity that God gives us.

When humans try to assume the role of God in taking such corrective measures against each other, they invariably take on the satanic spirit. Humanity then leaves itself open to the
continued cycle of offenses and vengeance and the like. Human beings in resorting to physical violence fight back in a contest that necessarily includes judging and condemning others. They can not live up to the very standard they set. They fight against that which they see as falling short of their standard. They were offended by that falling short. Yet, to fight, they lower themselves to the level of offending. It is inescapable hypocrisy. Hypocrisy is what confuses us growing up and confuses our children as we attempt to raise them up.

The violent ones, the ones who imagine they are worthy enough to have been sanctioned by God to take God's corrective measures into their own hands, will be judged accordingly under their own standard. Simply adding caveats to their human standards to license themselves to use violent, offending reactions, only serves to mire them deeper in hypocrisy, which God sees right through. It is attempting to obfuscate the truth from God. It is preposterous.

If we finally learn to stop this vicious cycle of selfishness, the last corrective measure under God's system at the time will be the last corrective measure for all time. There may be further testing to insure that the lesson has been truly learned and, therefore, not forgotten, but if those tests are passed, the satanic spirit will be bound up for as long as the lesson remains learned, forever if we can do it. In that case, God will continue giving and sharing freely in the spirit of love with an enlightened humanity. Those souls hell-bent to ruin it in selfishness will be safely separated out into other places in the mansions of God's house where they will, for their sakes, undergo continued correction leading to their ultimate repentance and salvation. Otherwise, there is eternal damnation. We must trust in God and not in ourselves alone to get it right.

The truth is that all the Muslims must convert to be saved from the errors of Mohammed. They must all be called by a new name: Christian. To be saved, they must be born again in the Holy Spirit of truth that rejects all of Mohammed's hypocrisy.

The Gnostic explanation for their perception of the harshness in the description of Yahveh's actions in the Old Testament was that Yahveh was not actually God. Jesus explained though that it was not Yahveh who was evil but rather that the perception and description of Yahveh was filtered through the lens of hardheartedness. The hardhearted were incapable of responding to anything else. It was not always so, meaning there was a time in humanity when hardheartedness was not the rule of the day.

The current followers of Islam attempt to redeem Mohammed in this way. They attempt to say that the laws of Mohammed were handed down to the hardhearted. Nonsense! Mohammed could have taught and exemplified Jesus's teachings in the hardhearted places just as did all of Jesus's disciples and Apostles even at the risk of their lives, which many of them sacrificed for truth. Mohammed did not have it in him to do that. Regardless, once Jesus's teachings came, the hardhearted law was shown for what it was. All the reason for those laws was made comprehensible by the spirit of the law. That being the case, just as with the laws of Moses written for the hardhearted, the laws of Mohammed must be seen for their hypocrisy. The divine standard of Jesus satisfies all the reasons for the laws of Islam and if lived up to universally, does away with all offenses. That's heaven. Nothing better is possible.

Christians do not live by the law of Moses as in stoning people to death. Therefore, the laws of Mohammed have likewise been surpassed by the divine grace and love of Jesus.

Mohammed held that Lucifer fell, because Lucifer had given himself the title of God, thereby, insinuating that Jesus was the fallen Luciferian spirit even after returning to heaven. How could that be? Jesus gave all credit to God. He gave more credit to God than Mohammed could grasp. Jesus also overcame the temptation to attempt to conquer the world by the sword, which Mohammed obviously did not overcome. Mohammed fell down and worshipped Satan so that he, Mohammed, could attempt violently to conquer the kingdoms of the world.

Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of
the world, and the glory of them;
And saith unto him, All these
things will I give thee, if thou wilt
fall down and worship me. Then
saith Jesus unto him, Get thee
hence, Satan: for it is written,
Thou shalt worship the Lord thy
God, and him only shalt thou
serve. (Matthew 4:8-10).

Mohammed further, thereby, insinuated that
everyone who believes in Jesus and the
indwelling of the Holy Spirit is evil and
rebellious against God rather than being at one
with God.

Fallen Luciferian spirit

The fallen Luciferian spirit is the one that rejects
at-oneness with God. God though shared with
Jesus as God is good. Sharing all the inheritance
is good. Mohammed did not think so else he
would have followed Jesus. A bad god is one
that does not share and does not want others to
join in becoming godly. The real emotional
position of God is that God wants his flock to
be good. God loves that. The un-sharing, bad
god in people's heads comes from self-
pollution. It comes of caving into temptation,
such as bowing down to worship Satan to gain
the world by the sword or other evil means.

Forgive Mohammed

Concerning Mohammed, how can we begrudge
redemption to a fallen soul provided that soul
becomes truly repentant as was the Prodigal
Son? Do we begrudge everyone who has ever
suffered from delusions of grandeur? Have they
all done the unpardonable in this age and for the
next? For Jesus, it means blasphemed the Holy
Spirit. Has anyone truly known what he or she
was doing when he or she blasphemed the Holy
Spirit? "Father, forgive them; for they know not
what they do." (Luke 23:34). It was mercy.

The offenses that must come, come by way of
fallen souls. It also comes by way of other
creatures and the elements designed to contend
against human discordance that vibrates all that
is around it in a negative, harmful, sinfully
devouring spirit. Those who partake are
tempted and cave into imagining some gain
from the negativity, such as false control. In
fantasizing and then speaking and acting out the
evil, each step takes them lower into the dark
and bottomless pit of wrathfulness and
destruction. There are no human winners on
that downward spiral.

In the Book of Jonah (whom Jesus referred to in
proclaiming the good news of the kingdom),
wrathfulness is accounted as the evil of God
who had to repent upon the turning (repenting)
of the whole populace of Nineveh away from
their own evil, fallen spirits. They narrowly
escaped reaping what they had been sowing.
Only their complete repentance saw them
receive merciful treatment restraining the satanic
spirit that was anxious to sift them for cause,
testing God.

Once human kind no longer partakes of that
spirit of evil (iniquity, violent wrathfulness, and
all the other selfish manifestations of evil), there
will be no more wars. The wayward will have
turned and been redeemed forever, welcomed
back through mercy.

Will all of our ancestors then, by virtue of our
repentance and atonement, be made more
redeemable as well? Will the sons and daughters
have sufficiently atoned through genuine godly
deeds done as Jesus ransomed himself in the
greatest exemplification of atoning? Or do you
imagine that you have nothing to pay the devil
for sin: The wages of sin? Yes, Jesus showed the
way, but we must still take that path. Are we not
root and vine and fruit capable of repentance,
atonement, and forgiveness? By our results, our
fruit, are we not known each and all? By our
fruit, are we not transformed before the final
harvest? Are we not washed thoroughly clean,
purified, by the way Jesus showed to us? Is not
our fruit the evidence, the manifestation, of our
emotional state and our thoughts and the spirit
by which we are possessed? If mercy is the
quality Yahweh wants in us, is it not the quality
we want in ourselves? How long do we retain
the spirit of punishment and wrath that is that
fallen and falling spirit? How long will people be
known by that spirit? How many times must we
go to war upon each other, subjecting each
other to cruel and unfair punishments, ruining
the peace of the world and earth, opening the floodgates of hell, and violently trying to coerce our way into heaven?
How long will humanity judge unjustly and accept wickedness within?
Anyone named Jesus, Thomas, or Mary who goes off as the Prodigal Son went off, while away, until turned back, is possessed of the fallen spirit. When repented and humbled, he or she is still named Jesus, Thomas, or Mary but returned, found, redeemed, and of a new spirit in a new spiritual vessel, cleaned and purged and inhospitable to the demon-type spirits. Who are we to stand between a parent and his or her love for the child once lost in the spirit essence of evil but now found, having left that spirit behind and returned enhanced to the spirit essence of goodness? This is why Enoch cautioned his children not to speak irreverently of fallen children (persons about whom Enoch’s children had been made comprehensible by to them by God). The lost children may return. The once high son may return, be cleaned and dressed in new clothes, blessed and rejoiced over, causing tears of joy throughout the whole house.

Enoch
They were mysteries to the children. Those mysteries had been revealed to their father (Enoch) who shared what he was given to share not spoiling the prophetic unfolding: Redemption. We are told things and also told that there is an appropriate time and place to share them. Our consciences are informed by the Holy Spirit of truth what to say and what not to say and when.

Jesus has many names: The way, the truth, the light, the vine, God with us, Yab is salvation, etc. God has many names also. The essence of evil also has names. One is "will never turn" (incorrigible; inextricably rooted to evil). The closest thing to that essence in human kind spoken of by Jesus that is recorded in the scripture is that which blasphemes the Holy Spirit.

Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come. (Matthew 12:31-32).

That precludes redemption for the blasphemer of the Holy Spirit if the world to come is the final age eternally unchanging and if one must be forgiven to be redeemed. "But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation." (Mark 3:29). Notice that Jesus said "in danger of." It means guilty. It doesn’t mean necessarily sentenced to. He did not say that those who are not forgiven necessarily suffer eternal damnation. Of course, there are different contexts for forgiveness.

Speaking the opposite of revering the Holy Spirit
Can there be mercy where there is no forgiveness? Is there more than one sense of forgiveness? Is there more than one level of forgiveness? Can anyone blaspheme the Holy Spirit and know what he or she is truly doing? Can one really sin in this way? Can people be driven to it in reckless or youthful rebellion and eventually be pardoned with sufficient stripes to learn not to fall into insolence against God? Where is respect for goodness? Where is the shame? It is disgraceful. Just how much do we get away with pretending we do not know or that we have forgotten? How justified can that be? God knows our hearts. That is the truth. We are to do the best we can without rationalizing.

It is the gravest error to blaspheme the Holy Spirit. It most severely defiles and marks the person who feels, thinks, speaks, or acts in that manner. Can such a defiled and imprudent spirit ever become trustworthy enough to enter the kingdom? Blaspheming the Holy Spirit is singled out for warning and condemnation to be much worst than the original forbidden fruit. It is
diametrically opposed to eternal life. We dare not lessen the admonition against it.

We also say that those who make this error not compound their stripes they have brought upon themselves by mistakenly thinking that once they have done this they may as well then do all manner of other sinning since what could be worse than not being forgiven in this age or next. Be careful! Each sin is paid for. Each sin brings stripes. Think before you speak.

"Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you," (Matthew 7:6). Must any of humanity be as selfish dogs and pigs? Must any of us trample the truth and attack and tear apart the messenger?

If forgiveness of sin is confusing to you because you cannot bring yourself to imagine forgiving those who have offended you deeply, you are not seeing the falling, and fallen, soul's potential for rising and being risen. If you do not, then rising will not be applied to you. You will never be as a brightly shining star for others. It should though be your desire for their sakes: For righteousness' sake and not for the satisfaction of your selfish ego. Do not come for accolades even though they must be given. "Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many," (Matthew 20:28). If you begrudge anyone redemption, you are complaining as the older brother of the Prodigal Son. In addition, you are not being as honest with yourself as those who walked away rather than stoning the adulteress to death.

**Mercy, justice, and love are never evil**

The older brother of the Prodigal Son claimed to have always kept his father's commandments, but was he in perfect keeping with the spirit of the great commandment at the time he was reacting with a begrudging, envious heart to his brother's return? Was he perfectly merciful? Mercy is the quality Jesus said God wants in us, being perfectly consistent with the spirit of the great commandment. Is there a point at which one may be too merciful? Can one be too just?

Can one have too much love? When do mercy, justice, and love become evil? They don't.

The spirit of Satan argues against mercy and for condemnation. That is the spirit of the liar from the beginning: Hypocrisy, misleading. The satanic spirit seeks to devour the whole of the human soul, the whole soul of all humanity. To it, we all stand guilty and condemned and worthy of extinction from all existence. Only mercy forestalls it. Mercy buys you time to do the following: "Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit." (Matthew 12:33).

There can be no redemption in the eyes of Satan. The child of human kind may never return. It is the eleventh hour from the beginning and too late. Is that your spirit? Do you say you may return but not others? What standard do you hold that when applied to you in earnest will not preclude your own return to God? On the other hand, we cannot lower the standard for heaven so that we may slip in insufficiently repentant. Rather, we must rise to the standard. We must make this plain and clear and teach it and act accordingly to the extent God gives us to do so.

**Not knowing everything discredits no child of God**

Once the spirit of falling is permanently displaced by the spirit of rising, that soul commits no sin. That soul throws no stones. It is perfectly just. This does not mean that that soul never sinned. It does not mean that that soul was born with a full slate of knowledge or has a full slate of knowledge. "But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father." (Mark 13:32). That's what Jesus said about the then coming destruction of the temple in Jerusalem and the end of the world.

From this one statement alone, you should see the truth that ecumenical councils have assigned to Jesus a status he denied about himself.

He said the temple would come down within the generation, but he didn't know the day or hour. Concerning the end of the world, he
didn't state even the age. He didn't know at the time.

Jesus said he did not know everything.

And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father. (Matthew 20:23).

Yet, Jesus said the Father shares everything with him. How can this be? Use your heart to sort the contexts.

The Jesus of the councils is a Jesus who knew everything as God our Father. Many Trinitarians took their imaginations and turned that into tradition and dogma. They have taken the statements from the Gospel such as Peter's saying to Jesus, "Thou knowest all things." (John 21:17). They do not understand that **Jesus knew everything he needed to know in truth**, which was more than anyone before him. He did not though know everything as God our Father Almighty knew literally everything or else Jesus would have known the exact moment that the Herod temple would be destroyed. He would also have known who would sit where in heaven. He told all he had heard of the Father, remember. If you don't believe that, you don't believe Jesus. You can never know him. You will miss flowing with harmonizing emotion into the unity.

This does not mean that Jesus was not one in spirit with God our Father. It just helps us all to better understand that we don't have to hold out for knowing everything before we may qualify to be called the children of God. Contrary to those who attempt such tests against the unfolding prophecy and revelation, not knowing everything discredits nobody.

**Blasphemy to deny the children of God**

This is all about rightly dividing the word of truth. It is all about Mohammed's and other's notions concerning the concept of Lucifer. They make the same mistake the Pharisees made about Jesus when Jesus called himself the Son of God. It is the mistake still being made about Christians calling themselves the children of God. There are people professing Jesus who condemn others professing Jesus for calling themselves children of God. They condemn them for making themselves God just as the Pharisees condemned Jesus. It is blasphemy.

**False Lucifer (light bearer)**

Lucifer was the fallen morning star who ought not to be spoken of out of ignorance. The Luciferian spirit is symbolized by the morning star, the day star, as the once high and mighty worldly king of Babylon with his satanic spirit arrogantly raising himself up as the Nimrod spirit. "How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!" (Isaiah 14:12). He is the worldly and, therefore, false morning star, while Jesus is the heavenly and, therefore, real morning star. Nevertheless, the king of Babylon reigned by virtue of God's overall plan.

**Nebuchadnezzar II**

Also nevertheless, one cannot preclude a Nebuchadnezzar II-type's redemption. The admonition against speaking ill of the one by whom offenses must come comes out of the Book of Enoch, which Paul read and considered on the level of the canonical scripture. It is akin to not throwing the stone, because all have sinned. It is akin to the parable about the son who first refused and then turned and went to toil in his father's vineyard. It is akin to the Prodigal Son who returned to his father and older brother. Once the evil spirit is gone out and one returns to his righteous state, where has that evil spirit gone? When one casts out that evil spirit, isn't what remains of the person the part that is most certainly welcomed back? That spirit that was cast out is not that person. That person is the real spirit without evil. He or she is a new person, a new spirit, reborn.

Lucifer has more than one connotation (Lucifer has more than one sense meaning). Jesus does not mean the one who will fall as the essence of
evil (the satanic spirit). Jesus means the real bringer of light that is the opposite of that rebellion. This is why and how people have become confused about Lucifer and have been talking at cross-purposes over it since the beginning.

Again, this is why Enoch said one must not speak irreverently about those about whom one does not understand. When one speaks against Lucifer, one may be speaking against the wrong sense meaning without intending it. That one so speaking than can be leading others astray into the unforgiving spirit and wrathfulness that is the evil-Lucifer connotation. Enoch was informed of the outcome.

Enoch knew who would be allowed back into God's graces and who would not and why. With that knowledge, Enoch knew when he heard others speaking in ways that caused harm. He cautioned others accordingly.

Make no mistake. There is a satanic, Luciferian essence of evil that will be purged away in the eternal fire of truth. Make no mistake. There is the fallen spirit that will be cleaned of that essence of evil (redeemed) and will rise and be welcomed in heaven to share all with the real morning star and light-bringer. In other words, be careful where you draw the line concerning who will be allowed in heaven and who will not for that line will be that upon which you will be judged as you have judged.

Don't misunderstand here. We are saying that Jesus was not the Lucifer spirit who led a huge rebellion against God. Jesus came to unfold the climax on the inevitable course to the end of that rebellion. The selfish spirit is the spirit of rebellion. Jesus's was, and is, however, the epitome of the unselﬁsh spirit. The satanic spirit attempted to win him over but failed. It fails to win over anyone who truly follows Jesus into the kingdom.

What about the interconnectedness and interdependence and the tiniest of selfishness in the heart, isn't Jesus, thereby, a part of the larger he must go with? Yes and no. The context in which he will not go the way of the essence of evil is the correct one. Evil is divided off leaving the real. The real whole is not both good and bad, light and darkness.

It is about redemption for all as the standard since the standard we hold will be used to measure us. If we don't allow for the graver of sinners to repent and be forgiven, how may we be forgiven since we are all wretched sinners relative to God?

And Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him. (Genesis 5:24).

By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God. (Hebrews 11:5).

And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints. (Jude 1:14).

The Bible does not contain the Book of Enoch that Paul read and used for making his statement that Enoch was transfigured, ascended in that state, and became as an angel, as Jesus said one becomes in heaven.

As mentioned earlier, this same story of Enoch is much of the impetus for the admonitions against being disrespectful of the powers and dignitaries that be, because those are ordained of God (allowed by God as beﬁting the aggregated unworthy hearts of humanity at the time—the inevitable consequences of sin). It does not mean that those put into high places are necessarily godly.

God allowed Nebuchadnezzar II to rise to Nebuchadnezzar's temporary height as the most powerful human (demon, by definition and not to judge and condemn him) on earth even while Nebuchadnezzar II was rebelling against God. Reconcile this, and you will understand much more. So long as you insist that both these things cannot be simultaneously true, you will not be speaking the language of the revelation.
Terrors to good works

Human rulers can be, and often are, beastly and satanic more so than godly. Their own arrogance lifts them up, and the people allow it, following them. This is how and why God allows it. We must learn.

Paul said, "For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil." (Romans 13:3). This is not always true. Some rulers are very much terrors to good works. Paul said in the verse before that, "Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation." (Romans 13:3). Now, it is critical as to what exactly Paul means here by "resist."

Jesus, of course, did not violently resist evil. Any reasoning that the powers that be are not a terror to good works as being the reason not to resist any orders whatsoever of those powers is very different from what Jesus was teaching and doing. Also, the prophets before Jesus and Jesus's Apostles, as pointed out earlier in this work, did not obey just every command of the powers that be either, and rightfully so, for many of those commands were sheer evil.

Contrary to the words of Paul, the members of the Theban Legion did not receive to themselves damnation for refusing the order of the future caesar to slaughter their fellow Christians.

But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men children alive. (Exodus 1:17).

And thou, profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity shall have an end, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this shall not be the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high. (Ezekiel 21:25-26).

Pontius Pilate was said by Jesus to be sinning, albeit less than those who turned Jesus over to Pilate for execution, but nevertheless sinning. Jesus did not violently resist Pilate or those Jews who came earlier to take Jesus by force to have Jesus murdered. However, it is very wrong to conclude that the Jewish leadership at the time was not a terror to good works. They most certainly were. They were a terror to the good works that Jesus did. That is why they murdered him.

The leaders of Israel today are still profane wicked princes. This is said in the spirit of warning, sounding the alarm.

Hitler was a terror to good works. Look at all those the Hebrews call the "Righteous Among the Nations" who were non-Hebrews who saved Jews from the hands of the Nazis during World War II. Those Righteous Among the Nations were certainly refusing to obey terroristic orders of the Nazis.

Many rulers have been great terrors to good works. They were the princes of this world who Jesus came and exposed and defeated, though the prophecy will continue unfolding until all is fulfilled and accomplished based upon Jesus's climatic action.

You must understand that the prince of this world has been cast out of heaven.

Heaven is in your mind. The trick has been exposed, and you have cast out the false path of self first and foremost and letting others fend for themselves in this greedy, violent, depraved world.

His way has been exposed for the falsehood that it always has been. That is what Jesus did. The kingdom is within. The shepherd of that kingdom is not the prince of this current world of lust and pride. The princes of this world have no part in Jesus. They are oppositional to the message and spirit of Jesus. They are not in favor of complete cooperation. They still defy godliness. They are wrong minded. They want for themselves at the expense of others. They have already been judged by the truth. Jesus spoke the truth. Now the princes of this world are known to be sinning. All who love the truth know that this is true. Before Jesus, the wool was pulled over nearly everyone's eyes about the powers that be. Those princes fooled the people into falsely thinking that they, those princes, brought bounty and safety and security. They magnified themselves over God. Do not allow
that wool to remain over your eyes. The right way is the fully cooperative way that is not at the expense of others or for the special private advantage or privilege of those who fall to the temptation of taking such evil advantages and privileges and ignoring the just pleas of others.

Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. (John 12:31).

For the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me. (John 14:30).

The prince of this world is judged. (John 16:11).

**Better to lose your life in this world by refusing to do the orders of evil**

Therefore, do not violently resist evil but resist the temptation to do evil no matter who commands it, for no evil commands come from God. The order of the day when Jesus walked on earth was to do all those traditions and commandments of men and not God. Jesus showed the hypocrisy in those traditions and commandments of men. He showed that all of the laws attempt at order even in confusion. They ultimately aim for the divine even though those coming up with the laws haven’t seen the divine or even considered it.

At the same time, one must never forget the ignorance that is in the world concerning these things. Not everyone has read the word or had the word preached to him or her. People have righteousness and evil all tangled up. While it is being sorted out, we must understand why Jesus agreed to pay his taxes. He also explained the reason for not wiping out weeds (sinners).

**Who is capable of judging who will not yet turn: Only God**

He said that in attempting to remove the weeds, wheat would be lost. It means those who would otherwise turn to make their fruit good would be removed (weeded) by mistake. The same thing applies to the laws that are in place. This is why until all is fulfilled, not one dot on an "i" or one cross on a "t" must be ignored while the letter of the secular and mundane law is evolved in our understanding up to the level of the divine law that is the spirit of the great commandment. The mundane law is there because there is, and has been, so much evil in the world. Until everyone is living by The Rule, the mundane law is credited with attempting to abate evil. It is coercive, but in general it is the lesser of evils.

Some mundane laws are though so clearly prohibited that one is rationalizing to abide by them. No untangling is necessary. Sorting is unnecessary. Some laws stand off in stark relief as being evil. Ask God who are more pleasing in God's sight, those who march off blindly following the blind and spiritually dead into war for all their hypocritical reasons or those who refuse the orders of such people and are persecuted for standing by their real liberal convictions and their belief in the name of Jesus and all the peace Jesus taught and demonstrated. One either turns the other cheek or does not.

There are no two ways about it.

As Jesus said, offenses must come. They come, among other ways, by way of these powers. Do not be a party to their offenses. It cannot be over-emphasized.

Enoch cautioned his offspring not to speak irreverently about that of which they did not understand. This is be a seemingly fine line that the undiscerning will call hypocritical or inconsistent. Jesus called the powers hypocrites to their faces. At the same time, he acknowledged that Pontius Pilate had his authority, because it had been given from above. However, he pronounced woe unto the Pharisees. He prophesied against evil. He spoke the truthful warning without malice.

Thou coudest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin. (John 19:11).

Jesus spoke the truth. Wrath purges evil, but wrath is evil. It must be overcome. Merciful thoughts displace wrath and evil in the mind. They are purgative. There can be no woe.
pronounced upon merciful thoughts however. One may argue that showing mercy on those who do evil leaves evil to do its dirty work; however, ultimately, where there is only the spirit consistent with mercy, there is no such dirty work. This is the essence of the revelation of reality.

The truth reconciles the spirit of Enoch with that of Jesus. The truth is that one ought not to accuse, judge, and condemn for then one is hypocritical. Walking this thin line is the only way. It is the only way of redemption. It is the only way that the prodigal may return exercised of sinfulness and rebellion.

The prodigal: Lucifer repented

And Jesus said as follows:

A certain man had two sons: And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living. And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

[Whoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots spendeth his substance. (Proverbs 29:3.)]

And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want. And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him. And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger! I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

[And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen, and presented himself unto him; and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while. (Genesis 46:29.)]

And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet:

[And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck (Genesis 41:42).]

And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry: For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

[And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment. (Zechariah 3:4.)]

Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing. And he called one of the
servants, and asked what these things meant. And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him. And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

[And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny. And when they had received it, they murmured against the goodman of the house, Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day. But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny? (Matthew 20:9-13).] And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine. It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found. (Luke 15:11-32).

What is the female counterpart to the wayward son other than the wayward, lost daughter? She is interested in what is unwholesome just as the lost son. She spends her time pursuing the satiation of her lusts. She and he cavort together and with others leading one another astray in that pursuit, while the work of God remains left undone. They give their bodies and souls over into the snare. Each is being led astray in the spirit that took the Prodigal Son from the righteousness of his father. They are led in the satanic spirit that is against full cooperation and is defiant of godliness. They are led astray by the princes of this world of merchandise and thieves into rebellion, the same spirit that filled the Herod temple that was flattened. If and when they return from riotous, ruinous living, they return in the spirit of Jesus. Jesus came here not to cavort but to save. He is home and jealous of no one.

Are you willing to be judged by the standard that righteous thoughts purge the mind of evil and that evil deeds do not follow from righteous thoughts? The thoughts of the Prodigal Son returned to righteousness in utter humility once he realized he had been brought low and found himself toiling in the wrong field and nearly starving from a lack of righteousness. The mind is polluted by what it receives and makes its own. The mind is restored by virtue of the same process. Receive righteous words and make them restorative of your soul. Help to magnify these words of righteousness. Help save souls. The mind of God heals. The mind of Satan continues to use indiscriminate and premature wrath to usurp the position of righteousness.

Can you see how Mohammed did not teach this or exemplify this? Do you see how, nevertheless, we are not judging or condemning Mohammed and why? All have sinned. None may throw stones. All must work to make the way straight. The standard must be to forgive, or all are lost. We cannot say that Mohammed's way was or is the narrow way. That would be leaving souls to walk the wrong way and remain lost.

We are not judging or condemning

We are not the ones who say who sits where in heaven or who gets in and who doesn't. We are not to vex those already there. People who made mistakes are in heaven; otherwise, it would be empty. People who are making mistakes now will get into heaven; otherwise,
there would be no redemption and no forgiveness.

We cannot say that anyone who ever took a life is never going to be in heaven, because Jesus said that Abraham is alive in heaven and Abraham took lives, so did Moses and others. After hearing Jesus's words and knowingly rationalizing away his admonition against stoning, it becomes a different proposition though.

It is right though for us to say that Jesus came, as he said, not to destroy men's lives but to save them. He warned those who disagreed with him, and they were wiped out and their temple was destroyed as he said they would be. We are to follow him and be as he was, which included not judging or condemning or taking any lives. This is the true Christian way, and saying so vexes no one in heaven and is far from divine heresy.

We prophesy

Mohammed claimed to be the final prophet. He was attempting to preclude posthumous loss of control. Well, we prophesy that there will be a time on earth when Mohammed will no longer have any followers and when everyone on earth will be a follower of Jesus. Prophecy is not dead. Not only was Mohammed not the last prophet, he was no real prophet at all.

Also, the neocons claiming that it is only what they are calling radical Islam that is the problem is incorrect. Those whom the neocons are calling radical Muslims are actually following Mohammed while those who claim that Islam is a peaceful religion are not following Mohammed. The neocons and others sharing their view about the so-called radical brand of Islam are just as wrong about that as most people have been wrong about what is true Christianity. True Christianity is a pacifist faith while Islam, which is falsehood, is the opposite. It is that simple.

George W. Bush misstating the mind that was Mohammed

Now, George W. Bush believes he is fighting a holy war against what he calls "a set of beliefs and goals that are evil, but not insane." George W. Bush obviously does not know that evil is insanity. He further stated the following in his speech to the National Endowment for Democracy on October 6, 2005:

Some call this evil Islamic radicalism; others, militant Jihadism; still others, Islamofascism. Whatever it's called, this ideology is very different from the religion of Islam. This form of radicalism exploits Islam to serve a violent, political vision: the establishment, by terrorism and subversion and insurgency, of a totalitarian empire that denies all political and religious freedom. These extremists distort the idea of jihad into a call for terrorist murder against Christians and Jews and Hindus -- and also against Muslims from other traditions, who they regard as heretics.

Actually, Bush is describing exactly what Mohammed called for his followers to do.

Mohammed knew what he was doing. He knew that he was substituting his mind for the Christmind. He knew that he was appealing to the selfish interest and ego of the Arabs.

Mohammed knew that he was making war on Yahuwd as Jesus showed, the one: I Am.

The world grows more crowded by untamed lust and smaller by virtue of transportation and communications. As these things happen, the divide widens. The worldly will fall.

What Bush and his people are doing is talking to those supposedly of Islam who view Islam as the result of a constant evolution in interpretation to have Islam suit the current notions of so-called modernity of the traditionally Western, false Christianity. Bush uses his flawed interpretation of the message of Jesus to inspire a false holy war against a flawed interpretation of Islam. Bush's advisors also
seek to divide the Muslims to conquer them. This is why he calls Islam a noble religion and refers to those who are the strictest Muslims, as confused as that is, as Islamists and Islamo-fascists. There are no Islamists. There are no Islamo-fascists. There are only Muslims, and then there are revisionists.

The truth is that the only way to defeat those whom Bush is calling radical Muslims is by defeating their religious tenets using the divine logic of the revelation of Jesus Christ. It is by converting Muslims to the real Christianity, which will happen in droves.

**A big lie**

Bush also said, "We're not facing a set of grievances that can be soothed and addressed." Now, that is a big lie. Those Bush is calling Islamic radicals gain followers because of real grievances. Were the US and others truly aiding the rest of the world in the spirit of Christianity, the voices condemning the US would be all but ignored. They would be more than hard pressed to make their case to drum up a large following. Bush and his cronies don't want the people to know this. It would spoil their plans of replacing the red scare of the 1950's and 60's with the new perpetual war against amorphous terrorism of so-called radical Islam.

At the same time Bush says the grievances cannot be addressed, he claims as follows:

> Our future and the future of that region are linked. If the broader Middle East is left to grow in bitterness, if countries remain in misery, while radicals stir the resentments of millions, then that part of the world will be a source of endless conflict and mounting danger, and for our generation and the next.

Now, what is misery if not an absence of mercy from the wealthiest and most powerful nations of the world?

He also quotes the Qur'an, "Killing an innocent human being is like killing all humanity, and saving the life of one person is like saving all of humanity." (Qur'an 5:32). However, the question is what was an innocent life in Mohammed's view? Mohammed didn't view the lives of those he termed as noncompliant infidels as innocent lives. In fact, he clearly called for their execution as shown above in quotations from the Qur'an.

**Don't fall for the so-called moderate or tolerant or peaceful interpretation of the Qur'an**

It does not, nor will it ever, lead to salvation. It is not a "noble faith" contrary to George W. Bush's knowingly false assertions meant to flatter.

Bush claims to be a Christian, but he fails to speak the truth about Mohammed being a false prophet and Islam being, therefore, a dead-end path for those who have heard the word of God from Jesus Christ.

The Caliphate is dead. Attempts to resurrect it will end in utter destruction.

To all the young, do not join Islam. If you have already joined, recant and repent. Ask the Holy Spirit if peace and love are truth. Ask the Holy Spirit if blood spilling is lust and evil. Search your heart. Is your heart called to harden by Mohammed and called to soften by Jesus? Do not be led astray by the violent and lustful ones luring you into temptation.

You do need to belong. You do need a family. Join the real Jesus. Don't buy into the revisionism of Islam. That is a dead end just as the revisionism of Christ's message is a dead end. Choose the real Christian church. Be a part of bringing forth fruits worthy of repentance. If you are going to be martyred, be a martyr for peace, which is the truth. That's what will please God. Ask him directly. You don't need a cleric between God and you.

**Judaism, false**

Neither is Judaism the way where it is without Jesus.

> And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a
new name, which the mouth of
the LORD shall name. (Isaiah
62:2).

And when he had found him, he
brought him unto Antioch. And it
came to pass, that a whole year
they assembled themselves with
the church, and taught much
people. And the disciples were
called Christians first in Antioch.
(Acts 11:26).

We are using the term "real" here within the
context and language of the revelation. It is
being used here as Jesus used it when referring
to the real bread from heaven versus the manna
that fell from the sky. Always remember that
within this work, the terms "Judaism," "Jew," "Jewish," and the like, may take on different
connotations depending upon the greater
context of the point being made. Jesus called the
Pharisees Jews just as he alluded to the manna
as being a kind of bread, just not real. Keep this
in mind while reading about the Pharisees,
Sadducees, and scribes, etc. It is the same use of
the language as described concerning the
figurative terms in the parables and the
difference between those who are of mere
human traditions versus the Holy Spirit of truth.

The term "Judaism" as applied outside the spirit
of the revelation of Jesus Christ is a misnomer.
Those typically called Jews, in lieu of
descendants of Jacob, are misnamed. Hebrews
are not necessarily Jews. That which is
incorrectly called Judaism as of this writing is
the continued rejection of the kingdom and its
messenger-Messiah, Jesus. It is not real Judaism.
It is Pharisaism, which was of an apostate sect.
It was not, and is not, the real Judaism. It was
full of the traditions of humans and not the
precepts of God. That is why those who did not
repent and who were also Pharisees and their
accomplices, the Sadducees and scribes, rejected
Jesus and conspired against him, breaking the
commandments of God. That is why the real
Jews have been given a new name and many
Gentiles have joined them.

They denied God, since they denied that they
are gods [joining with] to whom the word of
God comes. "I have said, Ye are gods; and all of
you are children of the most High." (Psalms
82:6). The term "gods" here is synonymous with
"spirits" of a kind. It means spirits of
enlightenment that is righteousness and not
selfishness. It means capable through God, God
abiding within and we abiding in God, if we will
only behave worthily toward each other.

False Jews worship Satan

There are people who allege that the Jews
worship Satan. This thinking is found in
Gnosticism. It comes out of Satan's temptation
of Christ in that Satan says Satan can give the
world to the one who will fall down and
worship him, Satan. It comes out of scripture
saying that Satan has dominion over the earth.
Well, it isn't that simple.

The truth is that people can be worshipping
what they don't know. They can want to be
worshipping God, but they can have come to
wrong impressions of who, and what, God is.
Jesus made the distinction by placing the focus
upon the hardheartedness of the worshippers.
God tries to get through to people while people
confuse the message. God keeps talking to
people even as they are misunderstanding and
not comprehending. If the people
misunderstand too much and fail to
comprehend too much, then they won't be
hearing God very much if at all. It is a two-way
street. One can discuss it as God's actions or
inactions and/or one can discuss it all as
people's actions and inactions. Both, separately
and together, are correct.

When certain Hebrews (currently often settlers
in the West Bank) sneak around in the dark
preying upon Palestinians, those Israelis ought
to be reminded of the commandment against
coveting their neighbors land. Now, those
Israelis will claim that the land is really theirs.
They will claim that God gave it to them. How
does one then view this concept of God having
given the Israelis the land?

The gift is completely subject to the condition
of the Israeli's hearts. If they are hardhearted,
they will interpret the gift that way. If they are
softhearted, they will interpret it that way. Of
course, God has asked for mercy and real
bounty and love of neighbor. Consequently we know that the softhearted interpretation is the correct one. Therefore, the inheritance of the land belongs to each and all who will share it in that spirit. Anyone who refuses will be spewed out as false. Therefore, which spirit one is worshipping depends upon the conditions of one's heart. The more hardhearted one is, the more one is worshipping the hardhearted spirit who becomes more and more the satanic spirit the more one heads in that direction making oneself Satan. The reverse is also the case in making oneself God, making ones fruit all good, and none being good but the Father in heaven.

The problem people run into is in making themselves satanic while imagining that that is making them righteous. The important thing to remember always is that Jesus being one with God is being one with the many who share. Satan though deludes himself into thinking that he alone is God and doesn't share but rather does out favors at his whim and in ways that give him sadistic pleasure.

Also, we must understand that we interact with the spirits having influence upon them, since it is a two-way street. Ultimately, we are subjects of God of course; however, the spirit listens and reflects us back to ourselves. That isn't the only perspective. The other direction is also valid and even the more proper and fruitful position. It is that we listen and reflect back what we've heard if we are wise in God's eyes.

Therefore, the Israelites who take the land by force, even though the Muslims are mistaken in their own worshipping, those Israelites are acting in error. They are in that way falling down and worshipping the wrong spirit. It is in that sense that they are worshipping Satan.

Those Israelites who do not take the land or anything by force and who are listening and reflecting back the truth are going to be worshipping God. This is what Jesus showed, and he was, without doubt, correct. Those Israelites who come to that conclusion and feel, speak, and act accordingly will be real Jews. They will have returned. They will no longer be the lost and dispersed. This is what Jesus showed. They will accept Jesus as their first son, and their last.

The truth charged the false Jews

The false Jews (not all Jews; not the real Jews) blasphemed Jesus. They called him a devil to whom the word of God came, who did the works, and in whom our Father dwells and who dwells in our Father. They condoned and engaged in adulterous relationships, as Jesus rightly explained. They allowed themselves to divorce without cause. They stole the inheritance of Jesus and of all of us.

They set up a mock court to put Jesus on trial. They suborned the testimony of others within their own false court. They knowingly procured false testimony (perjury). They deliberately failed to bring in witnesses to refute the false testimony.

They bore false witness to Pontius Pilate against Jesus. They murdered Jesus. His blood is on their hands. Yet, they have not repented even after nearly two thousand years.

In doing these things, they did not ensure obedience to the commandments. In doing all these things, they dishonored their fathers and mothers. Also in doing all these things, they did not love their neighbors as themselves. They did not repent.

They condemned themselves by their words and deeds. They are dead of the eternal spirit until they repent provided they do that within the time established by God.

"If"

If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me; And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity: Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with
Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land. (Leviticus 26:40-42).

**Confess to God and yourself and don't deny it to others**

Whether you are a descendent of Jacob or not, confess your iniquity and the iniquity of your fathers.

Yet, all those currently of the pharisaic traditions and of other apostate sects may repent and turn to the spirit of the law and to the message of the kingdom and find salvation. They may join in the spiritual family. It is only in this way that the remnant may be a shining light to the world.

And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn. (Zechariah 12:10).

The current Pharisees have always wanted people to confuse being Hebrew and Jewish with being pharisaic. It serves their obfuscating purposes. Being Hebrew definitely does not mean one must be pharisaic. Being truly Jewish definitely means one is not pharisaic. The terms "Hebrew" and "Jew" have been twisted by the hardhearted Pharisees who have always sought exactly what Jesus showed they sought, and still seek, in their present incarnation. They sought, and seek, their own hypocritical, selfish gain at the expense of others.

**The current state of Israel is illegitimate**

The current state of Israel is not a true democracy. In general, it is an unrepentant, nationalistic, covetous state. A true democracy is not concerned with whether or not those of a particular mundane bloodline are in the majority.

This is why the state of Israel is not synonymous with the state of Zion. The real Zion is an ideal idea. The current state of Israel is far, far short of that spirit. Real Zion is not Hebrew. It is human. When people demand of others that those others recognize the current state of Israel's right to exist, they are asking a nonstarter question. Was it legitimate the way the current state came into being? Did they confess first? No, they didn't confess first. Biblically, at this point, they have no business being there.

Is what the current state doing legitimate? Were, and are, the means and ends justified? The question is whether that state or any state is founded upon, and lives in accordance with, the new commandment of Jesus, which is the only real law—the summation of the real spirit and letter of the divine.

Obviously, the current state of Israel does not meet the criteria. Neither does any other state or nation-state. This is why the false and dark prince of the world rules. From the divine perspective, there is no legitimacy. From the mundane perspective, it could always be worse. Some law and order is better than total libertinism. The point though has always been that **better than worse is no solution**. We are not to strive for better than worse, for it is always better than worse no matter how bad it gets. It can always get worse. No, we are to strive for the best we can fathom. We are to strive for perfect. We are actually to achieve it by joining ourselves to that which has already achieved it and has always been it: God.

The current state of Israel does not have a right to be bullying the Palestinians with the US standing their allowing Israel to do the bullying. The other nations in the area don't dare step in for fear of the bigger bully, the US, attacking all of them with near limitless high-tech ammunition.

Israel and the US have headed down the wrong path and will suffer the bitter consequences of refusing to heed the word of God to love their neighbors as themselves. Both nations are haughty and proud and will fall on account of it.

The militant voices of Islam too will fall to a similar fate.
Unfortunately, many Hebrews and others have been duped by the Pharisees. This work is meant to clear away the deception of the Pharisees to free people from that snare of falsehood. It is the same selfish snare that has caught the Hebrews and others since the beginning.

False Zionism: Racism

There are those who call Zionism "racism." Well, false Zionism is racism. It is bloodline-only. It is the notion of genetic superiority and greater worthiness by virtue of being the chosen of God. Real Zionism, however, is not racism. It is at once bloodline and spiritline. The real Zionists know that to be chosen is to not covet other people's homelands. Real Zionists know that sharing is the only path to heaven and that taking is the path to destruction. The real Zionists are the chosen of God. They are those chosen by God to lead the way out of the bloodline-only into the spiritline first. They are the real Christians. They are the ones chosen to show the way that the real bloodline is the human bloodline—the whole family—of those who will accept it and live accordingly. Therefore, anyone of Islam who believes this is more a real Zionist than is any Hebrew who disputes it. Necessarily, that one of Islam is not really of Islam since Mohammed did not teach this but Jesus did.

Don't fall for the co-opting language of the apostate sects. They will claim they are in favor of all sorts of virtuous causes. However, they are unwilling to acknowledge what is required for the resurrection of the just. Their interpretations of the first and great commandment and the second like it fall short of love. Their concept of justice falls short. It is why they still believe in war, coercion, and offensive punishment rather than turning the other cheek. It is why they are still ardent capitalists serving mammon.

And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him. And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God. (Luke 16:14-15).

Why don't they believe?

People ask, "Why don't the Jews (mislabeled) believe in Jesus?" The answer is the same as it was for the Pharisees, Sadducees, and scribes at the time of Jesus. Read the Gospels if you want the answer. This work gives many of the reasons that are in those Gospels. Read the Gospels in light of the spirit. When you are reading them, keep in mind that the rabbinitists (those who hold to Hebrew rabbinical traditions in continuity with the Pharisees of Jesus's time) are the Pharisees as of the time of this writing. They rejected the Gospel message and instead created their Talmud, which is their interpretation of Old Testament scripture.

The rabbinitists don't believe in Jesus for the same reasons the Pharisees didn't. The rabbis are the masters of their sects. They are traditionalists, ritualists, and legalists. The degree of their strict constructionism varies. The strictest of strict constructionists of the apostate sects of the Hebrews are the fundamentalists known as Karaite versus the Rabbinic.

The Jews were chosen for what?

The Old Testament is a history of foundations, awakenings, stubborn rebellions, transformations, and relapses of humanity and the descendents of the twelve sons of Jacob. It shows the struggle between cooperation and competition, unity and fractiousness, the real prince and the false prince, and unselfishness and selfishness. The Jews kept a self-deprecating account in their scriptures, thanks to the honest appraisal of the prophets who were incomprehensible to the hardhearted and, therefore, assigned esoteric intentions and often persecuted for it. That was and is the role of the Hebrews in humanity. They were chosen for it, because they did it.

The Hebrews are a microcosmic example for the world. Their struggles (or at least the struggles of some of them) of coming into the light and slipping back into the darkness are
documented with continuity so that they, and all the nations of the world, may learn from both the errors and the accuracies. When will we learn as individuals, nations, and the whole of humanity? This is why salvation is of the Jews. In speaking with the Samaritan woman at Jacob's Well, Jesus said to her, "Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews." (John 4:22). Scripture is the account of Jews coming to know God. It is the story of right and wrong paths. There was a fork in the road at the time of Jesus. Those who took the wrong turn continuing on in the same false traditions suffered desolation. Those who followed Jesus ended up the nation to whom the kingdom was given over. It is a spiritual nation. It too though must produce or suffer the loss of the kingdom opportunity.

Each person must undergo the birth of the unselfish spirit, thereby, returning to Yahuw Elohim, El Elyon (God Most High). The only path to sufficient love for the kingdom of heaven lies through the teachings and exemplification of Yahuwhua. It is infinite love. It is inexhaustible love. Only the hardhearted fight it. Anyone who rejects the truth of love, that birth of the spirit, and bringing forth the fruits of the kingdom, marks himself as a descendent of the spirit of the liar from the beginning: Falsehood that is selfishness. It is a choice. "Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt." (Matthew 12:33).

What does it profit people to remain rejecting the truth brought to light by Jesus's message from God? What negative, selfish things are they gaining? Are they gaining the pre-saved, pre-redeemed world: Mammon? Are they retaining their addiction to lust or building pride? Are they holding out for power and control for ego?

Abraham, Isaac, Jacob (Israel), Moses, David, and all the prophets loved and love Jesus. Their souls yearned for the answer to all of humanity's confusion. The highest expression of the spirit of their yearnings was fulfilled in Jesus, their Lord, servant, son, and friend. That love of the Messiah is the love of deeds that bear good results: The solution to all problems.

Those of false Judaism do not read the scriptures in a softhearted manner. They read them nationalistically, as bloodline, as birth order, as gender-based, with no spirit, and, therefore, selfishly. They do not recognize the prophetic aspects of their nationalistic rejection of the messenger of God. They do not connect what happened to them at the hands of the Romans and then the Germans with their murder of Jesus and all their other apostasies.

They say that Jesus did not build the third temple. What do they think he did in being resurrected? What do they think it means when one is the temple since the Holy Spirit descends upon one and both God and Jesus dwell in spirit within one?

Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore. (Ezekiel 37:26).

And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. (Mark 8:31).

We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands. (Mark 14:58).

Of course, this is what Jesus began and is doing. The covenant of peace is a two-way street. Those flesh descendents of the twelve sons of Jacob who stop warring because they have found Christ's way of ultimate love as demonstrated on the cross will be keeping their side of the contract. When they reach this point, there will be everlasting peace.

They do not see that the spirit of Jesus is living and is still working. They still look to mere physical and temporal things such as temple buildings built by human technology, just as they still look to the daily animal sacrifices that
were revealed to them as an abomination to God.

The prophecy continues

There will be the temple for the abomination. The Antichrist will sit in it but be deposed by God. Then there will be the temple for the Son of man, and God will be in it forevermore. It will be a house of peace, love, and truth. All the nations of the world will honor and glorify God with us and in every heart. It will be a great time to live. It will be the best time in the history of the planet up to that point. It is optimism. It is the absolute certainty that good will be vindicated in the mind of every human soul. This prophecy is how Ezekiel fits both the temple Jesus built without hands and the rest of prophecy still to unfold that Jesus continued and set in inevitable motion.

The false Jews think that Jesus was not the Messiah, because they did not all come back together during his time on earth. They are gathering again in what they have always held to be the Promised Land. Where is their Messiah bringing them together? Jesus calls them to conflate in the Holy Spirit. No matter how mundanely close they are geographically, they will still be far apart spiritually until they soften their hearts as called for by their rightful spiritual Lord.

Fear not: for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west; I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth (Isaiah 43:5-6).

The false Jews are waiting for everything to be put back the way it was before the Herod temple was leveled by the Romans. They want the same religious rituals in place such as the same abominable animal sacrifices, the same hierarchical leadership structure, the same abominable legal observances such as stoning people to death, and all the other human traditions that are illiberal: Conservative falsehoods. They want the exterior temple building rather than the interior dwelling of the Holy Spirit. It is the same unclean spirit of denial. It will serve to bring tribulation and the abomination of desolation. They do not yearn to keep the new commandment, for look at how they have treated their neighbors the Palestinians, not to say that Islam has dealt fairly with the Hebrews.

He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then it was well with him: was not this to know me? saith the LORD. But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence, to do it. (Jeremiah 22:16-17).

The leadership of the Pharisees did not stem the tide of tribulation. They were not of sufficient heart to stand in the gap for the land. They were not able then, and their traditionalist descendents, the pharisaic rabbinitists, are not able now, and will not be in the future, ever. They are false shepherds leading the people falsely.

Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter. (Isaiah 56:11).

Those who gather together in the spirit of warfare, greed, or any other lust are still gathering in the spirit of division. Their efforts will not stand. It will be those who gather in the right spirit who will inherit the land. The pharisaic will not hold the land. Those identified as the blessed by Jesus in his Sermon on the Mount are those who will inherit the kingdom on earth and in heaven. How can the false Jews imagine that through war and greed they will be moved to "beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks"? (Isaiah 2:4). They still try to take heaven by force. How can they imagine that the whole world will be under God if all the real Christians are wrong? Do they imagine that all the Christians are to renounce Jesus and convert to pharisaic
rabbinical Judaism that is of the spirit of the brood of vipers who murdered Jesus?

Notice that I said, "Spirit of the brood of vipers." I said "spirit," because one does not have to be a genetic descendent of Jacob to be of that spirit and there are genetic descendents of Jacob who are not of that spirit. People who hate the full implication of the spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it, hate the truth that salvation is not genetically but rather spiritually determined. Genetics is spiritually determined. The spirit is before the flesh. Many false Jews want people to think that salvation is genetically determined for all genetic descendents of Jacob. As Jesus said, there are Hebrews who are dead of the spirit of salvation. They are not those whose names are written in the Book of Life. They are not those saints who take part in the resurrection of the just.

**Noahide laws**

They will often concede that those of what they hold to be inferior nationalities may reach heaven, or a lesser part thereof, via keeping to what they call the Noahide laws, which very in number and interpretation depending upon the particular rabbi expounding upon them.

Thou shalt not deny God; Thou shalt not blaspheme God; Thou shalt not murder; Thou shalt not engage in incestuous, adulterous, bestial, or homosexual relationships; Thou shalt not steal; Thou shalt not eat a limb torn from a living animal; and, Thou shalt set up courts to ensure obedience to these laws.

Jesus said for eternal life one must keep the following commandments, unless one knows one must do more, as Jesus explained concerning the rich young man who could not bring himself to strive for perfection:

Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

(Matthew 19:18-19).

These overlap in such a way as to encompass all the real commandments of God.

Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother. (Mark 10:19).

You read here a different group. Yet, in truly keeping them, one must keep all the commandments. This is the highest comprehension. Grasping it then results in the highest obligation. That may be a scary thing for some. It is though a beautiful thing, since it is opportunity granted by God so we may rise out of the pain and suffering of iniquity and see our brothers and sisters also rise in that spirit of salvation and redemption. It is love if we can hold it and be, therefore, held by it.

The Noahide laws though are insufficient to bring in the kingdom. They are mundanely coercive. They prescribe that humans punish humans. They were designed for a hardhearted generation. They lack the spirit of the new commandment. Jesus was addressing Jews concerning the commandments he mentioned.

Do not kill, steal, lie about others, defraud, commit adultery, disgrace your parents. Love God with your all, your fellow human beings as they ought to love you, and one another as Jesus loved his disciples. All the things Jesus said we ought to do are eternally nurturing words from God.

It was assumed that the Jews believed in, and would not deny, God. Jesus was not speaking though only to the Jews of his day to bring them along closer to God, to know God better. He was speaking across the generations and to the Gentiles. That is why he had so much else to say about the commandments. It is also why he emphasized the spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it and did not fail to include "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself" in the above. As he rightly said, all the law hangs upon the golden rule that comes from God. It is the meaning of life. It is
the meaning of existence. It is what we are here to learn, teach, and do eternally. He also taught our neighbor is the whole of humanity.

**Spirit over genetics is not anti-Semitic**

By maintaining their nationalistic mentality, they claim that anyone teaching spirit over genetics is anti-Semitic. They claim that Christian proselytizing to any genetic descendent of Jacob is anti-Semitic. They insist that only the pharisaic, rabbinal reading of scripture is not anti-Semitic. Yet, there are those of Semitic extraction who are more so in the spirit. As we have seen through the teachings of Jesus, the Pharisees had it wrong and pharisaic rabbinites still have it wrong.

**The golden rule is the spirit**

One finds the golden rule in many religions. Now, if one comes to understand how that pertains to the law and prophets, then one comes to understand the synthesis of real Christianity. The rule comes from the one and only living God who is the spirit of unity. The rule applies to all human beings. The prophecy is historicism. The unfolding of the prophecy is beyond human control. It is ordained. History is the record of humanity’s movement toward universal acceptance of, and adherence to, the golden rule. To achieve that, those not of that spirit (who will forever reject it) will be cut off (discarded). Those left will conflate with the eternal souls of those deemed in truth to be right for that conflation. The force of the unfolding and conflation is God.

The traditionalistic, nationalistic way though doesn’t see it that way. They are mundane in understanding. They think more so with the backs of their brains. They do not sense the interconnectedness and interdependency of all of humanity. They are elitists. They believe they are entitled by virtue of genetics and not spirit. They are conservatives (churlish) through and through.

**They ignore the Gospel and focus on the apostate**

Also, many false Jews attempt to discredit Christianity by lumping together all Christianity under the human traditions of apostate churches rather than remaining focused upon the Gospel message that runs contrary to such human doctrines. This is why in discussing other religions in this work we have said that there is not just one view within any of the religions. There are as many views as there are people holding views, each person being singularly unique.

**The prophecy is in the signs of the times**

Contrary to traditional doctrines, the prophecy is still being fulfilled and the prophecy was fulfilled: Set in inevitable motion. The softhearted understand this. Many call this a mystical understanding. It is esoteric in the eyes of many. It is plain and clear to the softhearted.

**The spirit is felt emotionally**

**Kabbalists, Sufis, Pentecostals, and charismatics**

The Hebrew Kabbalists have tried to capture this notion of the mystical. They just don’t understand the unselfish spirit. If and when they do, they will be real Jews, real Christians, real liberals. They are the most open to the spiritual among the Hebrews. They are akin to the Sufis in Islam and the Pentecostals and charismatics in Christianity. The hardened and closed rationalists and their counterparts the empiricists just cannot feel the spirit. They don’t experience the spirit. This is why they are farther from the kingdom. At the same time, those who become completely swept up in emotion can allow their emotions to carry them away from the kingdom as well. They can easily cross the line of illicit worship. They cross over into territory that has nothing to do with the single vision of Jesus. They lose or never gain the right focus.

The emotional aspect of this direction is a good thing provided one understands that there is no
sign in the Gospels of Jesus having been ecstatic in ways professed by certain people who believe they are in the spirit. Ecstasy can be no substitute for good works. If ecstasy is all that one is about, then one is a hedonist and selfish. Intense feelings of elation need to follow intense feelings of remorse and be followed by a conviction to do the work Jesus asked of us as believers. Of course, it must also be remembered that Jesus asked us not to be flat. We are to be enthusiastic about the message. It is emotional.

Speaking in tongues

As for speaking in tongues (glossolalia), all utterances speak of the emotional state of the one making the sound. That's a given. The Holy Spirit of truth can move one emotionally. Of that there is no doubt. It is also true that there are those who would pawn off gibberish as the voice of the Holy Spirit. The fruit tells all. That is how to discern these things.

There is no sign that Jesus spoke in tongues. Such an activity would seem out of character for him as he is portrayed in the Gospels.

The message of Jesus, the living spirit of Jesus, is still at work bringing in the kingdom. No one coming after Jesus will be teaching and doing true righteousness without building upon the foundations Jesus laid down. "All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you." (John 16:15). It is what he came to do, why he went to the cross, and then had to go to our Father to make a place for all true believers so the world would be saved, which it was and will be.

Some false Jews say prophecy ended before Jesus

The nonbelievers who think themselves messianic Jews look for every excuse to avoid the implications of the message of Jesus. They claim Jesus was not a prophet, because prophecy had ended hundreds of years earlier. How did Jesus prophesy the temple destruction within the generation? How did he prophesy that the Zealots who lived by the sword would die by it? How did he prophesy that the Gentiles (as he spoke to the Samaritan women at Jacob's Well) would come to worship the one living God in the spirit? It was as with all the prophets before him. He was in the spirit. How can anyone doubt this? It is self-evident.

They argue genealogies

They are concerned with Jesus's virgin birth. They insist that the Messiah must directly descend from David on the father's side. Joseph does descend that way according to the genealogies in Matthew and Luke. The false Jews contend, however, that Mary was pregnant before Joseph had sex with her or married her; therefore, those genealogies in Matthew and Luke offer no substantiation concerning Davidic genetic origins strictly on Joseph's (the male's side). Also, they say the genealogies shown in Matthew and Luke do not match.

"Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do." (1 Timothy 1:4).

There you have Paul seemingly counseling against what is in Matthew and Luke. If the writings of Paul and those two Gospels are scripture, here we find scripture seemingly at odds with itself. Now, where is the error? The truth is that the genealogy writers gave their evidence against those who were asserting at the time that it had not been shown that Jesus fit that aspect of the prophecy (coming out of the house of Jesse) and, therefore, one ought to have at least some reservations as to whether or not Jesus was the Messiah. It is all a matter of convincing people in either direction.

Paul though was making his appeal on a different level. After all, if Jesus fit the prophecy concerning all those things about which the anti-Jesus voices cannot dispute with any credibility, why debate in one's mind whether or not he was and is the Messiah? There are things that have happened historically that can never be done by anyone else. Jesus has to be the Messiah regardless of whether people then or today can supply proof that he fit every detail of the prophecy as the naysayers interpret the
prophecy. Therefore, Matthew and Luke are not wrong in supplying what they wrote and neither is Paul wrong to tell his followers to see passed the efforts of those in the dark to tear apart the message and works of Jesus the righteousness of which is obvious to all who love the truth.

As for the virgin birth, that has been discussed enough elsewhere in this work. Concerning the genealogies in Matthew and Luke not matching, they trace two different lines by which Jesus descends from David. Of course they don't match. The one in Matthew runs through David's son Solomon through Joseph's father Jacob. The one in Luke runs through David's son Nathan through Joseph's father-in-law Heli. It is Mary's paternal lineage going back directly to David if the Jerusalem Talmud (Haggigah, Book 77, 4) is to be accepted, for it says that Mary's father was that same Heli. It was also customary and legal that a son-in-law was actually a son. Joseph was the son-in-law of Heli and therefore his son.

Also, because one's father is also one's grandfather and great-grandfather and so on, it occurs in the Old Testament of The Bible that in giving accounts of genealogical descendancy that generations can be left out without committing error. For instance, David is the son of Abraham even though there were many generations or fathers between them. Therefore, the number of generations given whether abridged or not does not render the record invalid.

Furthermore, for those who hold to the virgin birth as being necessary, apparently legal succession did not have to be via genetics. If Joseph adopted Jesus as his first son, then Jesus was Joseph's legal son and heir under the law. Did Joseph legally disclaim Jesus?

Regardless, as 1 Timothy 1:4 points out, all of this is hair-splitting (by those seeking excuses from completely righteous, unselfish behavior). Jesus was of the house of David whether nonbelievers accept it or not.

If the prophecy is for a virgin birth of the Messiah and for his direct paternal descendency from David, this doesn't match up. If "virgin" is a mistranslation of "almah," then the virgin birth, as in miraculous conception, is unnecessary, in which case the beginnings of Matthew and Luke were written or redacted to conform to the mistranslation so Jesus would more so fit the pagan gods for marketing purposes. Paul, no doubt, heard these sorts of questions, which ended up being reflected in the Gospels, and was impatient with them.

Of course, if we take the movement of the real birthday of Jesus to the pagan date of December 25th and we take the movement of the old Christian feast of All Saints' Day from May 13th to November 1st (All Hallows Day, the day after Halloween, which is All Hallows Eve) done by popes Gregory III and IV and add to that the other paganisms incorporated throughout the Roman church, we begin to see a pattern that can't be trusted concerning attempts to make Christianity into something acceptable to existing pagan religions rather than spreading the truth.

It makes thing more difficult doesn't it. That's on purpose. It tests you.

Well, think about the Empire and the Roman church. Considered the source. They didn't bother to hide their deviance from pacifism. They haven't hidden the fact that they paganized their church. They aren't hiding the fact that they consider Mary the queen of heaven. They burn incense to her. She is the Mithraic mother to them. She is the consort of the Godhead to them. This turn deviates thereby leading people to Mithraisms rather than the message of Jesus. It's why they haven't brought forth since their first ecumenical council at Nicaea in AD 325.

This is an easy turn to make. It is subtle for those who are not watching the surroundings.

The church of Rome has muddied the waters, but it hasn't filled in the lake.

It is no wonder that these issues are difficult.

God certainly could impregnate Mary with the male genetic line of David

Nevertheless, all things are possible with God. God certainly could impregnate Mary with the male genetic line of David and without the aid of any human intermediary.
The people have been yearning for a savior since the beginning. The idea that the savior must be free of the connection to the lust behind sex that cause the wars and other selfishness that ruins everything, ruins the spirit, is not difficult to understand.

Is it a necessary article of faith to believe in the virgin birth of Jesus? Let the Holy Spirit be your guide. Don't force it.

The message of Jesus speaks for itself. His message was and is the message of love, peace, and truth. His testimony is the spirit of real prophecy whether nonbelievers accept it or not.

If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder, And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them; Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet. (Deuteronomy 13:1-4).

Wherein has Jesus said, "Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them"? What nonsense! Jesus said to do the spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it, which necessitates loving Yahveh Elohim. Also he said the following:

For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. (Matthew 5:18).

And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail. (Luke 16:17).

**Interpret the law**

He interpreted the law differently from the Pharisees, Sadducees, and scribes. He interpreted it correctly that there is no room in it for mere human traditions that are hypocritical. He exposed the hypocrisy of the Pharisees. They hated him for it. They murdered him for it. They still hate him for it. There will be none of them left before the end. Only true believers will be left when all has been fulfilled.

Of course, the false Jews say that Jesus broke the law of the Sabbath by doing work on that day healing the infirmed. Jesus confounded them then, yet they still perpetuate the same falsehoods today about the law and the Sabbath. Jesus said to them as follows:

But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day. And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue: And, behold, there was a man which had his hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him. And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? (Matthew 12:7-11).

They could not abide his righteous teachings that showed the true spirit of the law. They still cannot. They still seek to crucify Jesus. They still persecute him with their falsehoods. They still seek to keep the good works from happening worldwide with all equally entitled to the inheritance from God our Father, everyone's Father, even in a context, the ignorant who deny him.

It is so telling that all prophecy is the word of God coming as the Holy Spirit, yet the false Jews see everything so non-spiritually, secularly, temporally, literally, and traditionally.

**The false Jews want the Old Testament sacrificial system**

Just the fact that the false Jews are waiting for the Messiah to restore the Old Testament sacrificial system is amazingly revealing.
To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goats. (Isaiah 1:11).

He that killeth an ox is as if he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swine's blood; he that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abomination. (Isaiah 66:3).

For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings. (Hosea 6:6).

Though ye offer me burnt offerings and your meat offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the peace offerings of your fat beasts. (Amos 5:22).

But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. (Matthew 9:13).

Many calling themselves Christians read these verses wrong also. They read "he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swine's blood; he that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol" but turn around and offer oblations and burn incense to God.

The wine and bread to remember Jesus is to Old Testament sacrifices what the divine bread is to the manna.

Stop sacrificing Jesus as a way to relieve you of your own obligations to do righteousness.

Interpret Isaiah 52-53

The false Jews refuse to read scripture in the light of the real Gospel as well. They hate that Isaiah 53 is all about Jesus. They think Isaiah 52 is all about their nation alone. However Isaiah 52 refers to Jesus in leading into Isaiah 53.

Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high. As many were astonied at thee; his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men: So shall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they consider. (Isaiah 52:13-15).

How many have not heard what is written in this work? How many have never considered these things? The Holy Spirit of truth is responsible for revealing the doctrines. The Holy Spirit of truth is responsible for the interpretation. Jesus is still being revealed. They marred his face before they crucified him. His blood has fallen on the nations of the earth that have heard the word. Believers are in those nations, and the rest of the nations shall be added. All the princes of the earth cannot convince the people to reject the truth of Jesus. His way, the unselfish way, will always prove right no matter their rationalizations. They will never find a way around the truth. It is not possible. His truth is infallible.

The false Jews cannot read this. They do not understand that Isaiah meant that there would be new things. They wish to hold only to the old and not grow in the spirit. Jesus showed them things they had never seen. He told them things they had never heard. As vicious, greedy dogs and pigs, they trampled his words and deeds in the muck and turned on him and abused him savagely and finally murdered him when what he deserved was only deep, abiding thanks, respect, and adoration. They treated him as snakes treat their brood. They withheld all nurturing, just as they do concerning all the poor asking for justice.

The false Jews are not alone in these sins though.
Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed? For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth. He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken. And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth. Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand. He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors. (Isaiah 53).

Reading Isaiah 53 as referring to the whole nation of Israel and not to Jesus is a reading that is beyond a stretch. Israel as a nation does not fit the chapter. Jesus does. Read the chapter substituting every pronoun with the idea of the Jews at the time. It is obvious those Jews did not fit that chapter. Then read it substituting in Jesus. He fits it perfectly.

We have dealt with the Trinity and the godliness of all believers elsewhere already. Jesus already handled them when he confounded them saying the following:

Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken; Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? (John 10:34-36).

They equate Jesus with an idol
To this, many present day Pharisees, rabbinitis, say that real Christianity is a form of idolatry. They equate Jesus with an idol. They fail to understand Jesus’s revelation of the unity with God of all true believers and that no one exceeds the master. No one usurps God. One joins in godliness that is righteousness, love, peace, truth, justice, perfection…. How standoffish may one be and still truly love, and be close to, God? The rabbinitis license themselves not to strive for the perfection that is true righteousness. They confuse the Christian ideal with elitist Platonism. We have seen elsewhere in this work that Platonism is not that
upon which Jesus based his revelation. Platonism was selfish. Real Christianity is the infinite love that is infinitely unselfish.

They also complain that they cannot accept Jesus, because Jesus said that no one comes to our Father accept through Jesus. The answer is in the Gospel of John.

At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you: For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God. (John 16:26-27).

The path to God is the spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it. Full appreciation for, and knowledge of, those commandments comes through the message of Jesus. That is what Jesus meant, among other things.

There are other points made by rabbinitists as to why in their pharisaic way they do not profess Jesus. It is not worth dealing with all of their obfuscations however. Jesus shook the dust from his feet, and the rabbinitists heaped hot coals upon their own heads.

If they were right, why did God wipe out their nation-state with the rod of the Romans and then hit them again with the rod of the Germans? If they are not to come to Jesus, why are they being allowed back on to the land?

**So-called secular Jews**

What of all the secularists calling themselves Jews in Israel? How do the self-styled messianic Jews account for the presence within Israel of those secularists? How do they see them as fitting in under the so-called Messiah that those messianic Jews have been waiting for? These false Jews with their nationalistic view see the irreligious as benefitting from the salvation just as if they were as worthy as those who believe and do good works only. It is preposterous. Of course, permanently convincing recalcitrant people of this is impossible.

**The spirit of Jesus versus the spirit of Judah (Judahism or Judaism)**

The spirit of Jesus is the spirit that does not have to return to pull his brother from the pit where his other brothers would have left that brother, favored by their father, to die, because the spirit of Jesus would never have agreed to put his brother in the pit in the first place. Of course this means Reuben (the first born who went back to save Joseph) and Judah (the one who thought to profit by selling Joseph into slavery) and Joseph (who was put low, then lifted high, and yet in humility, saved his hardhearted brothers from famine and forgave them for their trespasses against God and Joseph).

Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams. And Reuben heard it, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him. And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again…. And Reuben returned unto the pit; and, behold, Joseph was not in the pit; and he rent his clothes. (Genesis 37:20-22;29).

The spirit of Jesus is the spirit that does not have to apologize for having sold his brother into bondage, because the spirit of Jesus never would have sold his brother in the first place.

And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood? Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother and our flesh. And his brethren were content. (Genesis 37:26-27).

The spirit of Jesus always remembers his spiritual Father's teachings and carries out that
will. The Christian is the repentant brother saved by the brother rescued from the pit through the grace of God. It is within that spirit that Jesus shines vastly brighter than Judah (also spelled Judas, the name sake of Judaism and a foreshadowing of Judas Iscariot who sold-out Jesus) and brighter than Joseph (a foreshadowing of Jesus and the most blessed of Jacob) who saved and forgave his brothers.

Judas (Judah) Iscariot repented.

Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders. (Matthew 27:3).

**Shiloh is peace and has come in the heart of Jesus**

Judah was to rule until Shiloh comes. When will they realize Shiloh has come?

Now the sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel, (for he was the firstborn; but forasmuch as he defiled his father's bed, his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright. For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief ruler; but the birthright was Joseph's.) (1 Chronicles 5:1-2).

The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be. (Genesis 49:10).

Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion. I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee. Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel. (Psalm 2:6-9).

He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth. They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and his enemies shall lick the dust. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts. Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him. (Psalm 72:8-11).

Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles. (Isaiah 42:1).

He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law. (Isaiah 42:4).

And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth. (Isaiah 49:6).

**Ephraim and Manasseh: Not primogeniture**

"The birthright was Joseph's." Joseph was the foreshadowing spirit of Jesus's message Jesus delivered, even though Jesus descended directly from Judah. It is fitting. When Shiloh comes, Judah will still have his heir. Joseph's heirs (physical and spiritual) will also reign. It is right. It ends in the spirit of sharing regardless of traditional considerations. It ends in sharing all in all in true love.
And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh was the firstborn. And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day, The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth. And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head. And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this is the firstborn; put thy right hand upon his head. And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations. (Genesis 48:14-19).

That is just one of many passages that show that the birthright is not primogeniture. Joseph was not the firstborn or the second either. He was the eleventh of his father. He was the first of his mother though.

Where is the multitude of nations?

In the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes. (2 Kings 17:6).

The tribes of Joseph (Ephraim and Manasseh) were in the North in the Kingdom of Israel rather then in the South in the Kingdom of Judah. The multitude of nations coming out of Ephraim were scattered by the king of Assyria. They have not returned since that time to this.

Now, as to what happened to them, is there any indisputable linguistic evidence? Meaning, is there any sure trace of Semitic language in the nations outside those speaking Hebrew, Arabic, and Amharic (spoken in Ethiopia)? There are some interesting cases made for words that sound extremely Hebrew showing in places as far off as Japan and Scotland. Also currently, no one has released any genetic (DNA) evidence showing who these nations ("multitude of nations") may be today. Naturally, those scattered by the Assyrians intermarried with others just as Joseph had taken an Egyptian wife and other Hebrews had intermarried with other nations down through the ages. Therefore, without doubt, the DNA lines of Ephraim and Manasseh are still alive in the flesh in the world today. As to how their DNA will be identified and traced back to 720 BC when Sargon II, the king of the Assyrian Empire, took 27,290 Hebrews from Samaria (the Northern kingdom; the kingdom of Israel versus the kingdom of Judah to its immediate south) remains for the geneticists to sort out.

"Behold, these shall come from far: and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim." (Isaiah 49:12). Sinim is Hebrew for China. Of course, the whole prophecy, especially as written in Ezekiel discusses how one day all the tribes will be reunited. It hasn't happened yet, and it cannot be forced.

"James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting." (James 1:1). You see, they aren't the lost tribes.

Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles? (John 7:35).
You see further, the Jews knew where the dispersed were.

Peter also wrote to the dispersed.

Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia. (1 Peter 1:1).

Now, you may say Peter says he was writing to strangers. Well, the Greek word from which the *King James Version* comes up with "strangers" is "parépidemos" which means a "sojourner" or a "pilgrim" or a "foreigner." The Hebrews scattered about were foreigners in those lands. Peter was writing to the lost of the house of Israel as instructed by Jesus. Jesus told the immediate disciples he trained that they were to go to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

Paul wrote about the house still existing and being two separate houses.

For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah.
(Hebrews 8:8).

Paul knew that the original Apostles were commissioned directly by Jesus to go to the diaspora or the dispersed. Paul differentiated between the circumcision (the descendents of Hebrews) and the Gentiles on that basis. The original Apostles would go to the descendents of the Hebrews in dispersion and he, Paul, and his Pauline disciples would go to the Gentiles.

**African tribe: The Lemba, the Cohen family**

Geneticists have, in fact, undertaken some such investigation concerning the Hebrew priestly line descended from Aaron. Geneticists believe they have shown through genetic evidence that much of an African tribe known as the Lemba is genetically descended from the same male line as those of the Cohen family name (priestly tribe; Cohane meaning priest in Hebrew) in Israel of today. It is the same science that has shown that Thomas Jefferson fathered a child or children with his mulatto slave Sally Hemings.  

Regardless, none of this nullifies that bloodline does not trump spiritline. Both conflate in the end. That's the message.

There can be no doubt that the Apostles other than Paul were sent to the lost of the house of Israel, which includes the so-called Ten Lost Tribes. There is no doubt that the Apostles actually wrote to them, as their epistles in *The Bible* attest.

**Shiloh: Tranquility**

Getting back now directly to Shiloh, the spirit of Jesus is Shiloh, Jesus is where the word resides. Jesus is peace. The spirit of Jesus is the rightful king and high priest of both the Hebrews and Gentiles. This is directly connected to the lost of the house of Israel and the prophecy. It is over the living spirit of Jesus that all will come together. It is why Jesus sent out his disciples to the lost. His house is to include everyone who will turn to God and righteousness in word and deed in earnestness.

Now, Jacob prophesied that Judah’s descendents would retain legal control until Shiloh comes. Shiloh means tranquility. It was also the name of a city in the physical territory of Ephraim, the second son of Joseph, where the Ark of the Covenant was kept. When the birthright is restored, meaning when everyone acknowledges everyone else (as when the twelve brothers reconciled in Egypt), peace will be at hand. Then, all will share all with all, as Jesus taught.

Jacob (Israel) lived long enough to somewhat realize the error of parental facilitation of rivalry and bitterness, through relatively careless favoritism of offspring, that becomes nationalism.

Jesus taught that those in heaven who are first are he and she who are in earnest, humble enough to love and serve others, even washing their feet, regardless of genealogical descendancy, birth order, gender, or the degree to which the Holy Spirit is upon any. They are

125 "Is it true?" FRONTLINE.  
willing to be second and last. Brothers and sisters are willing to let them be first and last to glorify God. Those spiritual and genetic brothers and sisters too will assume the first, second, and last position or any between in the same spirit of service and more to the point, loving friendship, for the pure sake of righteousness and not for reward or out of fear of punishment but rather pure respect for God and godliness.

Jesus is Shiloh, the rightful heir, because Jesus shares all perfectly. That bring tranquility. Anyone against Jesus being acknowledged as the rightful one is against such sharing and potentially precludes him or herself from sharing all in heaven, which is Jesus's kingdom. Do you understand?

Fear of Christianity, truth, proselytizing, exposure

Other faiths are fearful of Christianity. They fear the proselytizing done by Christians, because they fear the truth that says that as more and more people hear the truth about Jesus, they will, in fact, convert and rightly so. Any religion that fears proselytizing by Christians shows by that fear the weakness of falsehood. The truth fears no falsehood. The truth withstands any devil's advocate. The devil fears the truth, not the other way around. Real Christianity can stand up to any doctrine and prevail, because real Christianity has a monopoly on the truth. It is perfect justice. Its founder, God, was and remains the truth. All who love the truth see it once they hear it. All who fear Christian proselytizing show their fear of exposure.

And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God. (John 3:19-21).

It doesn't mean that all deeds of the past were wrought in God. It means that now the person is following the light into righteousness and his or her deeds are being wrought in God.

Know the fruit

No other path but true Christianity has tasked its followers to feed all the starving people of the world. This is but one of the tasks for the followers of Jesus. All the tasks are consistent. He said, "Feed my lambs...Feed my sheep...Feed my sheep." (John 21:15-17). He also said, "Do good to them that hate you." (Matthew 6:44). It necessarily follows that if feeding his lambs and sheep is good and one is to do good also even to those whom hate one, one is to feed everyone in both body and spirit. It also necessarily follows that we are to put forth collective effort to do all the other things consistent with that spirit. Visit, encourage, and help the sick, lonely, widowed, orphaned, homeless, oppressed, and imprisoned, etc., the world over. Devise liberal devices and stand by them. What other faith requires such godliness? Don't just warm the pews or chairs in church buildings or other places. What other faith could ever hope to bear such fruit? No syncretism of faiths or philosophies is correct, for no other way acknowledges, gives full credit to, Jesus for being what Jesus said he was and is as he demonstrated. The absence of such acknowledgement renders all the other paths incapable of the emotional unselfish wherewithal, the self-sacrificing, trusting, mentality, to carry out merit-worthy, justifying, tasks: Real liberalism. All the other religions are ultimately based upon the traditions of human beings. None has brought forth the good fruit. Only real Christianity guarantees it, because it alone answers why and how God is calling for purely altruistic deeds. Everything else is a selfish refusal: Denial of truth.

This is how to know every religion, denomination, philosophy, ideology, and economic system: By the fruit it brings forth. You may also know the real faith by those who
attempt to kill it. The killers do not want the fruit coming forth for all.

The systems they have built up for self that is not God. They willingly leave others downtrodden who would want to rise in the spirit. That is the gravest of mistakes. Their rotten fruit seeks to spread into the hearts of those working to bring forth the good fruit. It will not happen. The good cannot be killed in spirit.

Can you see how all of this has to do with the American founders being viewed by the American conservatives as if those founders were demigods? Treating the founders as being tantamount to infallible causes the people to have a false sense of satisfaction with the status quo legal system that falls far short of the new commandment. They do not then aspire to the perfect union. They stay with the traditions of men rather then seeking righteousness.

The Roman church willingly left others downtrodden also for the same reason as the founding fathers: Private estates.

They sucked people into the ploy by distorting the message of Jesus, just as the founding fathers sucked people into their ploy by giving the people half-truths and filling them with false and misleading hopes.

The myths of Roman Catholicism

The founders created the myth that is the US Constitution and the church of Rome added myths to the life of Jesus that are similar to those based upon the pagan demigod Mithra.

Other such demigods and gods include Krishna, Horus, Attis, Buddha (later on), Dionysus, and others. The Christmas season, Easter, and Sunday (as the choice of the Sabbath day) are loaded with paganism. The dates, colors, trees, rabbits, eggs, and nearly all of the symbolism come directly from paganism and mythology. This of course dilutes the message. It is a disservice to Jesus and disrespectful to God. It harms the reputation of the message of Jesus. It adds to the ammunition of those who have started a stream of traditional thinking that claims that Jesus is based upon mythologies and fables.

What the early church in Rome, and other churches that also took on local pagan traditions, did by this was exactly what the Essenes so judiciously worked to avoid. It is why they, the Essenes, made so many of what they hoped were exact copies of scripture and hid them to preserve them. Now it falls to us to sort out all the paganism and explain it without condoning it. The fact that so many ancient societies had their savior and hero yearnings explains the similarities. The expediency (self-serving hast) of the Roman church and its lust to be the supreme church explains the admixing.

Christmas gifts

Even the exchanging of Christmas gifts is pagan. Christians are not to celebrate the birth of Christ by exchanging gifts with those whom they love. That is giving in recompense (with the expectation of getting something in return: Feelings). That is exactly against the teachings of Jesus. "For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?" (Matthew 5:46). We are to remember the poor, as it was once done even on the pagan date of December 25, the birth date of numerous pagan deities. We are to remember Jesus with the bread and wine as he asked.

We know from a letter from pope Gregory I to saint Mellitus in A.D. 601 that the pope instructed Mellitus to incorporate pagan practices of Anglo-Saxons in converting them to Christianity, including animal sacrifices of oxen. "He that killeth an ox is as if he slew a man." (Isaiah 66:3). We know that the Yule-time traditions are primarily of Northern Germanic heathen origin. Christmas has some ancient Roman paganism also mixed in.

Easter sexual lust

Of course the Easter holiday comes from the pagan Mesopotamian/Babylonian and Assyrian goddess Ishtar (also known by many other names; Eastern Star; Venus), the goddess of fertility and sex, among other things, hence the pagan eggs and rabbit and spring, nature-regeneration overtones injected into the holiday. This same basic mother nature worshipping was
evident with the ancient Druids and Celts and others. Overtones followed the spread of the Indo-European languages. It was the Proto-Indo-European religion that spread and changed with the language.

Eostre, was the Saxon goddess associated with spring, the dawn, fertility, etc. Some doubt that Ishtar or Mesopotamian influences could have influenced the Angles or Saxon roots. With many thousands of years of human travel and migration, however, it seems unlikely that the Saxons could have remained uninfluenced by the earliest religions of human kind. The question is a matter of how much interaction and not one of whether or not any. Some people are attempting to dispute that the rabbits and eggs, etc., of Easter celebrations are pagan symbolism. Of course, Jesus's resurrection is not about fleshly fertility. Just how harmful the carnal or sexual overtones (unbridled lust, greed) of rabbits and eggs can be in distracting from the higher spiritual message of Jesus depends upon how well the individual sorts these things.

The idea that the spring is a time of the earth's regeneration and that Jesus rose again as the sun does each dawn or after the winter solstice or Jesus rose again as the daystar or as the moon waxes after a new moon, etc., are associations that can enlighten or seriously mislead depending upon the goal, the heaven in heart and mind.

The problems arise when lust overtakes unselfishness that is doing no harm. Excessive, uncontrolled, unfaithful, un-bonded sex is certainly harmful. It opens the gates to greed and violence too.

The problem is that all manner of evil is done on account of the various forms of lust. If one gives in to these, unleashing appetites, selfish flesh takes over. Harm results. The opposite of love results. It's a downward cascade into iniquity and eventual great pain and suffering as the disease becomes deeply rooted gripping the very soul, choking the real life out of it.

The satanic spirit brutally punishes its followers and spills out onto the innocent as well, confusing and misleading them if they aren't aware or prepared. It happens early or later even after the death of the flesh, but it eventually happens. It catches up with one and with many.

**Inhibitions**

The problem is too subtle for the hardhearted. The only difficulty with all of this lies in how it ties into letting down one's inhibitions. It is good to be inhibited about certain things. Distractions that alter the focus onto fertility rites and celebrations can lead into all sorts of temptations. It can easily become the slippery slope into depravity. It may appear pleasurable (rewarding) on its surface; however, it is a short step into utter selfishness cascading into all manner of other lusts that cause nothing but harm and disease spreading out in all directions. This is not to say that crediting God for a good harvest is a bad thing. (God really wants us to be so close to God that we take God for granted. That may sound like a paradox and dangerous, but it isn't. The good parents want their children to not doubt them as parents. Think about it. Closeness is the point: Oneness.)

As for inhibitions, it is to say that one must have one's wits about one in order not to drift off into orgiastic activities. Evil masquerades as innocence to suck souls in. There is real innocence. It doesn't tempt or lure into promiscuity. At the very least, innocence insists upon monogamy and fidelity for all the manifest reasons. It is where the spirit of righteousness controls material nature.

**Easter, continued**

Further concerning Easter, all the gifts and candy emphasized today is promoted for profit for business. It is the secular commercialization of what should have been kept strictly holy, namely the remembrances of the birth, death, resurrection, and ascension of Jesus Christ.

The word "Easter" shows up in a mistranslation in the *King James Version*.

And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people. (Acts 12:4).
The Greek word "πάσχα," transliterated as "paseha" could have been translated as "Passover," as it was in every other place in the King James Version. This shows, amongst other examples, that despite the King James Version, only movement's claims to the contrary, the translators were susceptible to the distractions of paganisms found in other Bible versions of the day and were not God-guided in making the King James Version letter perfect.

Why does it matter that paganism (syncretism) was allowed in?

God did not want the word mingled with the views of the competition. The paganism from which Easter developed came directly out of the rebellious spirit. Accommodating such paganisms for the sake of converts dilutes the message. It allows the rebellious spirit greater cover. It aids in the postponement of heaven coming to earth. It leaves people with expectations that are too low for the divine standard to become widely and deeply accepted and adhered to. That's why all the issues in this work must come to the fore putting the focus upon the reasons why the poor and oppressed are still treated unjustly, why we don't have mercy that will call the sinners to turn to godliness.

Jesus was the paschal lamb. Those who partake of Jesus's message are to be passed over by death just as were those Jews in Egypt passed over. The distortion of the paganism and heathenism of the non-Christian religions absorbed as unclean spirits into the faith by short-sighted religious proselytes of the Roman church primarily has served to remove the focus from the true message. Had they never absorbed those misdirecting traditions, people's focus would have been more clearly upon the plain meaning of the life example of Jesus. As it is, the children's minds and the minds of the adults are distracted by all the paganism now turned commercialism, anathema to the message of Jesus.

And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land. (Zechariah 13:2).

Rather than this, the misguided of the church facilitated clinging to the false traditions and misdirecting the people and confusing them by virtue of the commingling of paganisms with the true faith. They did the exact wrong thing by not telling the truth of the faith and letting those who would not drop paganism remain designated heathens (outside the fold). In stead, they weakened the house setting it up for great future division as was prophesied. This is taking us toward the separation of tribulation again.

The Christ predates Horus, et al.

Now when one sees the parallels of Horus with Jesus, one may jump to the conclusion that the Horus story predates Jesus and that, therefore, Jesus is just a copy of that story. Doing that, fails to consider the right (Christian) way of viewing this. The prophecy foretelling of the actual Messiah predates the Horus god with its mythological attributes similar to Jesus's real attributes. The Christian view is that the prophecy (the foretelling) was taken and assigned to a god that the Egyptians named Horus. Horus was the hope of those who assigned Horus the prophetic qualities. He represented the spirit of wanting salvation. The same goes for all the other gods that have things in common with the actual living and historical flesh-and-blood and spirit Messiah. It is inherent in myth, legend, the occult, astrology, the zodiac, and more. All of those can be superimposed over the prophecy to show the desire of people for salvation.

Christ was and is from the beginning.

Occult, astrology, zodiac

Now, as soon as the words "occult" and "astrology" and "zodiac" are mentioned, eyes begin to roll. People jump to false conclusions. There is astrology that uses the zodiac in a manner that has absolutely nothing to do with the prophecy. That is the current secular and
commercial use. The ancient use though was more as having the prophetic, messianic
yearning and simultaneously finding parallels
and correspondencies in the positions and
aspects of celestial bodies seen and unseen.

Those positions and aspects correspond with
prophetic occurrences. Now, those who
instantly dismiss this, they believe that the
positions, etc., correspond simply because
people made up the correspondence after the
events.

However, the prophecy is a foretelling of
human historical events that according to the
ancient magi prophets was and is directly and
inextricably connected with events in the
heavens (space).

Well, there is a bright light before the
shockwave hits from a nuclear bomb. There is a
foam at the shoreline before a tsunami (wave).
Some people get otherwise inexplicable feelings
of unease before catastrophic events. Many
identical twins have sensed when something bad
was happening to a twin. Think about it. Where
do the connections start and stop? Is it a matter
of heightened perceptions? Yes. High enough
perceptions see the future without doubt. God
has unlimited perception.

Also, space as water on the mystical level. Think
of the gravitational force and what subtle and
not so subtle effect it can have upon the
emotions.

The earth spins, and wobbles on its axis, orbits
the Sun with the other planets, has its moon
weaving in and out of that orbit, while the
whole solar system bobs up and down in our
arm of our spiral galaxy as that arm and the
other arms of the galaxy are orbiting the galactic
center while the whole galaxy and all the other
galaxies are moving out and away from a center
point in the known mundane universe.

No human on this planet knows how many
more such center points exist elsewhere or if
any others exist. They also don't know how
everything effects our emotions and perceptions
and which exactly are distortions and which are
actually premonitions and which are causative.

The emotions sense and cause events. The
mundane heavens are a sign of the times and
times to come.

The heavens were, and are, portends and
wonders. They were both a past and future
record and for signs. They were in order that
the people could conclude that the prophetic
unfolding was, and is, beyond mundane notions
of coincidences. Exactly where this
correspondence starts and leaves off, what
human on this plane of existence is to say?

Real Christians, moved by the Holy Spirit and
who have experienced things beyond that
allowed for by empiricists, do not close
themselves off from the spirit's foretelling. They
believe in premonition. They know it can't be
tested. They know when they are told to keep it
to themselves or to share it for a sign to others.
They feel it.

This is all tied in with how the message is both
literal and figurative. Things happen in one or
the other or both ways. For those who discount
everything in advance, they never see any of it.
They miss all the signs all about. They can't read
them. They are too insensitive and too fearful
that they might head into what they imagine
could lead to insanity. They have purchased
falsehood. They don't trust Jesus about the
things he showed that are totally beyond where
these people imagine themselves to be safe.

Wine from water and bread from
certainty

They can't bring themselves to believe that Jesus
really turned the water into wine or that the
bread used to feed the five thousand actually
increased without human hands (what people
would call supernaturally). They have become
completely mired down in the mundane and
traditional. They are too hardhearted. For
others, they can't filter out the misleading. They
are lead astray into confusion. They must be
pulled into reality (the real sanity) that is the
single vision of Jesus, which is unselfishness.

The story of a hero-savior may certainly be told
through the ancient western zodiac. It is the
same process as the stories recorded on
parchment and tablets and elsewhere
throughout the ancient world with all the various names and attributes of that hero depending upon the locale. It is certain, however, that Jesus is the fulfillment of that aspiration of the people to be delivered from evil. He was, and is though, much more than most people bargained for. His standard is high. It is divine of necessity for true salvation.

Divination
Now, there is a place where divinations are condemned by the faith. This is contextual. Certainly, many would say that astrology, no matter how viewed, would constitute divining the stars. Well, this is true; however, Joseph and Daniel divined the meanings of dreams. Frankly, what is prophecy but divination? Jesus spoke about reading the signs of the times. It is not divination, per se, that is hated. It is false divination. It is when people hold themselves out as having heard from the Holy Spirit when they, in fact, have not. It is what comes from people who do not truly credit God in their hearts. Most false divinations give false comfort. They flatter. They dismiss coming consequences. They seek to sever the relationship between sowing and reaping. It is sleight of hand. It facilitates evil behavior telling people that what they are doing is good when it is, in fact, bad. All of that is what is hated. Prognostications are not inherently evil. They are necessary. The lookout on the wall standing watch is to read the signs of the times, the hardening of hearts, and warn people away from it on pain of death of both body and soul. It is what Jesus did. It is what all Christians are to do. We are to warn in accordance with the signs of the times. We are to speak to truth about consequences of knowing iniquity. It is our job. It is our duty. It is for love.

When we say times, as in reading the signs of the times, we do not necessarily mean consequences will occur within the moment. Consequences can be from the next moment to the next century and beyond. That is why the prophecy has been said to be for six thousand years and longer. The Holy Spirit moves people as it moves people. All evil is consequence, as is all good. Those who are emotionally unselfish and overcome iniquity, therefore, become better able to receive the Holy Spirit. They know it when they are truly in the spirit. They know when the mundane is taken out of the way making things clearer and plainer for the lack of distraction. The mind is clear to receive and then impart.

Jesus was no copy
They receive that Jesus fulfilled the Jewish Old Testament scriptures in the flesh. He met the requirements. He exceeded all expectations. He brought light and no darkness. No one, no myth, god story, hero legend, nothing, said what Jesus said before Jesus. He stated the spirit of the law and prophets as no other before him. He was no copy.

Not all the actual history of Jesus fits the myths of all the pagans in Greece, Egypt, Persia, India, Babylon, etc. Regardless, much paganism was superimposed onto Jesus by the churches looking to encourage pagans to join the church and be docile in servitude to human ambitions, especially of the Roman Empire. This was a terrible idea yet necessary so that the prophecy would unfold. The hearts of the world were insufficiently soft to allow for things to unfold in any other way. Nevertheless, we are here to tell people that the softening heart has always been the path of Jesus. We are here to show, as part of the unfolding prophecy, the stark difference between the selfish path that has been the path of so much of that which has called itself the church and the real path that is unselfishness that is the real love.

The Roman church was owned by the Roman Empire. The Empire wanted to have pagans join the Empire in droves. It wanted mammon generation out of lust. It was still furthering worldly empire and not furthering righteousness. Therefore, it is necessary to sort, within reason, the prophecy from the paganism. Just remember that Jesus fulfilled all the aspirations in spirit.

Once the Gospels had been written, the text fell into the hands of some who were first and foremost selfish. Anyone who assumes that the word of God has never been defaced by
humans is naive. There is historical proof (before and after manuscripts) showing that margin notes for instance ended up being inserted in the body of subsequent copies of the text. We have discussed some of that in more detail elsewhere in this work. Some alterations were no doubt well-intentioned. There is something important to know about this. The Holy Spirit of truth continues always to pull things back to the true focus. The spirit is a force over and above any human efforts to twist the message. The truth cannot be wiped out. The truth as to how we ought to be toward one another will always remain, so do not despair.

The self-styled conservative, Republican Christians believe in the supernatural but not the new commandment

Here we have those calling themselves conservative Christians claiming to believe in the miraculous signs of Jesus done nearly two thousand years ago and many of them believe that The Bible in only one form has been miraculously kept pristine (The King James Authorized Version), but they do not believe in Jesus's pacifist message. They will fall on their swords over infinitesimal interpretation of human doctrine but reject wholesale the gargantuan implications of the first and great commandment and the second like it that say, as plainly as anything, they have been, and are, wrongdoing others. They believe in what they call the supernatural but not in their obligation under the message to share all and be good stewards of the earth.

Those supernatural signs were necessary for the evil generation. Those who were not evil knew the truth when they heard it without needing signs to prove Jesus was telling the truth. The real miracle from heaven is when the spirit dwells within without ever having needed such signs and leads one actively to do the deeds Jesus said by which we may know each other. Yet, the conservatives are still trying to make our Father's house (every heart) a den of thieves selfish enough to steal the global inheritance of others. How dare they attempt to turn God's water into nothing more than their economic commodity. They will pay many fold for all the times anyone goes thirsty for lack of money to pay them. They must repent from their greedy path. Water is the right of all, just as are both the air and the land. The greedy are headed for hell.

How will you know these false hearted? They will use every excuse in the book not to be responsible for their actions or inactions. They will threaten. They will vehemently tell the truth-tellers that those truth-tellers do not know anything. They will throw temper tantrums. They'll use every ungodly name and take the Lord's name in vain. If they feel insufficient ability to gain control through intimidation, they will become destructive and violent. They will throw things. They will break things. They will blow things up. They will betray the truth-tellers even if they are the closest of blood relatives. They will beat them, imprison them, and even murder them. What are the faithful to do?

We are to show the utmost patience trying to help them learn love and peace even while they, the selfish, harm themselves and others as they try to control everyone so that they may further spoil themselves and attempt to be impositions even to the saintly. Let them learn to reflect. Let them discover introspection. Let them work on their consciences. Let them learn to prefer righteousness.

Now, with all that has been pointed out in this chapter, it should be clear that conservatives are completely mistaken in imagining that America was founded upon, or ever practiced, Christianity. The American founding fathers were hardly Christians. We have spelled out the difference between Christianity and other major faiths or knowledge systems so that Christianity may be more clearly and plainly seen, among other reasons, that it was not that upon which those founding fathers based the American system.

Let those who will throw their temper tantrums on account of this truth do so; however, we ask them rather to consider and reflect.
Chapter 11  Prideful, Boastful Americans

The conservatives are prideful and boastful of being American, despite the Biblical admonitions against such pride and boasting. Why are we not going at this gently? Why are we being so frank and blunt? Why not be artful, tactful, and solicitous? Would we not make greater headway with flattery and honey than with such talk? Being coy and syrupy has only served the cause of procrastination for thousands of years. Also, the truth is honey to the ears. It is only vinegar to those who hate the truth. It isn't mean spirited to tell people openly, honestly, and directly what they could change to not be astray. The object isn't to hurt anyone's feelings, but it isn't to avoid the truth for the sake of people's unjustified feelings that they must overcome or remain in danger of damnation. There are billions of lives and souls at stake. There are billions of people who are oppressed under the tyranny of other people's insatiable greed and violence. What is more important, to coddle the selfish or address the suffering of those oppressed by the selfish?

Being frank now is being wise as a serpent but harmless as a dove. There is only a blessing in it for those who heed what Jesus taught and exemplified. That is why it is good news, which is what the word "Gospel" means.

With boldness in the face of God, the conservatives more than anyone else plaster signs all about exclaiming their super patriotism. It is quite conspicuous on cars and trucks as bumper stickers, shade screens, and decals. It is quite conspicuous with oversized and numerous flags. It is extremely egotistical. It is no virtue. Such pridefulness is diametrically opposed to the emotional state necessary for being close to the kingdom. It is the opposite of the emotion necessary for loving God rather than serving mammon. It is the spirit of Satan.

Conservative Americans laud the military exploits of the country. They support every military endeavor under the guise of safety and security, even though those endeavors are to preserve, protect, and defend the shameful system of greed. They call for vengeance even on the innocent. Are these the things of their pride? They are desirous of wealth and reluctant to part with money or possessions, even for the sake of those of the family in spirit with the least.

Pride is sin, and they have it

The meaning of the word "pride" as a sinful thing has been eroded. Looking at the connotations of the word as now used, one sees the two different streams of consciousness at odds with each other. One is of the spirit of darkness. The other is of the spirit of light.

Pejoration

Pride is held out to be good in the connotations of the dark side and held out as evil in the connotations of the side of the light. The entire language with every synonym could be broken out into these two at-odds streams of consciousness. One would see the language reflecting the war between the children of light and the children of darkness. One would see the entire process of pejoration in which the forces of darkness have constantly sought to belittle and lessen the effects of the elevated language of the revelation. Pejoration runs through the synonyms of the entire language.

There are so many words that have undergone pejoration. Consider the word "preach," which meant "to teach." Then look at the other connotations of the word and notice the derogatory nature of the connotations. To preach is to be tedious for example. This second connotation was invented by those who do not want to hear it no matter how much truth there is in it. It is true that there are those who call themselves preachers who are full of themselves, but they are not truly teaching. Why run down the word "preaching" when one who is full of himself is not really preaching. I understand that this is the nature of the language as one would say there are those who teach and preach evil. However, the connotation of tediousness has nothing to do
with the teacher of evil. It has to do with saying that even listening to the truth is tedious. Under this connotation, preaching is bad no matter what. It is instantly tedious. All moralizing is instantly tedious. It spoils the fun of pretending that iniquity is acceptable and unavoidable human nature. It is to turn minds away from listening to the truth. It is to lure minds away to do falsehood. It is to make minds more receptive to temptation and falling.

Of course all sermons do not need to be full of hell fire and brimstone, but there is a time and place for such analogies. The teachings of Christ covered the whole spectrum. That is good teaching, and Jesus was not tedious.

**Pride in the killing machine**

This conflict is being waged over the issue of the pride of America. American pride is a smug self-satisfaction and pleasure in projecting and using military power (the ability to out threaten, out maim, and out kill any other nation or combination of nations). It is pride in the killing machine. That is a negative accomplishment considering that the peacemakers are the blessed and the war makers then make themselves the opposite: The damned.

**Working for Satan**

It is self-satisfaction and pleasure in controlling the world’s economy; using currently some forty percent of the world’s resources for under 4.7% of the world’s people. (These figures are constantly changing, but the point is nevertheless valid). The world’s population is estimated to be 6.6 billion, and the US population is estimated to be three hundred million as of October 2006. Even as America is using less now as a percentage of the total in the world, due to increases by China and India in particular, America’s usage or resources, including polluting resources, is still going up and the total usage of the world is going up as more and more nations emulate the greed of America. Has America then led these other nations astray? Yes.

What does that mean? Is it something to gloss over quickly without absorbing the full import of what it means? America has, and still is, leading other nations woefully astray. The current neocon leaders of America are leading people away from God. Those who lead people away from God are working evil. They are working for the opposite spirit of God. They are working under the satanic spirit. That's what it means. Now, do we just shrug our shoulders and forget about it to go on with our daily mundane self-absorbed lives, or do we keep it in focus so that we are not partakers of such sinning?

American pride is self-satisfaction and pleasure in possessing the most material possessions of any nation in the world. Even if the population of America falls into second place in this regard, corporatism will have become completely globally dominant and the elite in all nations will be even more a club of fat-spirited capitalists devouring the poor of the world.

**First the rich and famous and then the Americans**

It is self-satisfaction and pleasure in the self perceived greater value of the life of an American over the lives of non-Americans, all things being equal. When capitalistic wealth is factored in, however, the lives of the rich and famous of other nations are really seen as being worth more than poorer and more anonymous Americans. You will notice that when a plane crashes and the passengers are killed, it is always the rich and famous (no matter how selfish they were) who receive the endless focus as if their lives were more precious. It is a factor of money. It is that interest that sells. It is the capitalists who sell people on having greater interest in the rich. It is a circle of lessening the value of the downtrodden and elevating even tyrants. You will also notice the penchant for stating the number of Americans who were on board, as if in cases where there are no Americans, the tragedy is somehow less.

It is self-satisfaction and pleasure in the internal associations of Americans with other Americans. Those not at the center of the Empire no matter how wealthy they may become individually will really remain tools and cogs of the Empire. Every one of the global
capitalists will remain beholden to the Empire of capitalism with its capitals in London and New York and Washington, D.C.

Now, that view of superiority, to the prideful in America including the self-styled conservative Christians, is all justified and proper. Whereas, the Biblical view concerning the lessons of pride is that such self-satisfaction and pleasure, even elation, is undeserved, arrogant, haughty, and conceited.

Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall. (Proverbs 16:18).

For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked. For there are no bands in their death: but their strength is firm. They are not in trouble as other men; neither are they plagued like other men. Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; violence covereth them as a garment. Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish. They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression: they speak loftily. (Psalm 73:3-8).

Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. (Ezekiel 16:49).

The only difference between Sodom and the US has concerned idleness. The US has many people driven to materialism. They have been extremely industrious, but in general it has been for self, which doesn't make it a good thing but rather in furtherance of evil. It would have been better had they been lazy rather then produce the fruits of greed. Now, the US has plenty of people who are rich and idle. They live off the labors of others putting nothing in themselves. They have contributed nothing but putting to work hoarded value pent up in mammon to get them even more gain for their idle path. The US is the sister of Sodom in having great pride, being full of material and food, and in actually having weakened the hand of the poor and needy around the world and at home. Also, there is an abundance of idleness in many of her rich sons and daughters.

**God is not on America's side**

The conservative Americans boast that God is on their side. They boast of their mighty and expensive war machine and that none shall stand against their wealthy system and their willpower and survive.

They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches; None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him. (Psalm 49:6-7).

How long shall they utter and speak hard things? and all the workers of iniquity boast themselves? (Psalm 94:4).

The time is fast approaching if the people do not repent. Only those who trust in God, and not in money, can redeem, and atone for, others. The pride and boasting of the conservatives will be shown up for what it is. They worship in the synagogue of Satan. They wittingly worship mammon.

The greatest symbols of mammon, the Twin Towers of the World Trade Center in New York in the city's financial district, the capital of capitalism (the opposite of giving and sharing all as has been freely given by God) are gone. All the buildings of that symbol of international capitalism are gone. They were destroyed in evil wrath. It was a sign. Read the signs. Repent.

What are they doing now but building another complex with the central building called the Freedom Tower—how delusional. It is as is if the Jews started rebuilding their temple within five years of its being leveled.
The dissenters have spared America

There has been no admission or confession from the powers that be in the US. Only the citizens who have dissented and prophesied, speaking truth, have spare America.

And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked? Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein? That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right? And the LORD said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes. And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes: Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy it. And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do it for forty's sake. And he said unto him, Oh let not the LORD be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall lack thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there. And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twenty's sake. And he said, Oh let not the LORD be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for ten's sake. (Genesis 18:23-32).

Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven. (Genesis 19:24).

Are we saying that those who perished were greater sinners than the rest of the people? No.

Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. (Luke 13:4-5).

Does it mean that everyone who doesn't repent will be killed in terrorist attacks on buildings? No. It means that the unrepentant who died in those buildings died without first becoming part of the just who will be resurrected into eternal life free of sin and evil temptation. Does it mean that everyone who died of the 9-11 attacks was unrepentant? That cannot be concluded from what Jesus said about the tower in Siloam. They were killed in a great act of sin. They were taken in their iniquity to the extent they were iniquitous in this life. Their blood will be required at the watchmen's hands.

Do you know who the watchmen where?

Blood on the watchmen's hands

Under the excuse of not causing panic, those who knew to expect attacks on buildings via planes did not sound the alarm. They kept it under wraps. Those who knew that the US was offending people of other nations without offering those people any forum for having their grievances heard and dealt with fairly and who did not speak out about injustice will be held to account. Those who continue to lie about this to cover over their complicity will also be held to account.
Denying people an open voice concerning their grievances is a sinister ploy. Where is the forum? Look at what has happened with Bunntaine H. Greenhouse, Janis Karpinski, and Katharine Gun.

**Saddam Hussein's mock trial**

Look at what is even happening concerning Saddam Hussein. Hussein has been very poorly tried for what happened at al-Dujail.

He is to be tried now for gassing the Kurds, etc., in what is called the Anfal campaign/genocide, in which an estimated fifty to two-hundred thousand Kurdish separatists were killed and thousands of villages destroyed. Will the involvement of the US and other nations as accomplices (complicity) in providing the illegal weapons come out? The dissidents will see to it, are seeing to it. Will those responsible also be held to account along with Hussein and his henchmen? Satan will see to it.

Will Hussein be allowed to point to Abraham Lincoln's US Civil War against Southern separatists in the US as a defense? How many died in the US Civil War to keep the Confederate States of America from carrying out their plan to become a separate nation? Was Lincoln ruthless? Of course he was.

There are those who will say the comparison is impossible. They will point to Lincoln's emancipation goals for the slaves. Well, one need simply compare the results of the US invasion of Baghdad (hundreds of thousands dead and the country torn to pieces) with the situation before Saddam's overthrow by George W. Bush to see that Saddam has a point that he was holding the nation together that were it to have fallen apart would have resulted in worse ethnic and sectarian violence than the results of his own ruthless measures. We don't subscribe to such methods, but we acknowledge the hypocrisy of the Bush position.

One need only look at the US complicity in numerous genocides and crimes against humanity and war crimes, etc., to see that it is the height of hypocrisy for the US to be in control of the trial of Saddam Hussein. If we accept the US insanity that was the invasion of Baghdad, the least the US could have done was turn Hussein over to the International Court.

Will Hussein be allowed to point to the terror and indiscriminate and racists warfare waged by all the major powers and recently by Israel, among other things, a US proxy in the Middle East?

Will Hussein be allowed to point to the US policy of balance of power that prevailed at the time, saying that he was insuring the greater stability of the region by keeping down the separatist aspirations of the Kurds?

Will Hussein be allowed to point to Turkey's and Iran's hostilities concerning Kurdish statehood, etc.?

We don't defend Hussein, but neither do we defend George W. Bush. We don't judge or condemn them either. We seek the truth and universal repentance.

Hussein is guilty of the same things done by the major powers, but because he wasn't as militarily strong as they, he will be punished.

He may be executed before he is able to speak openly about US duplicity in the gassing of Kurds and Iranians. Saddam knows too much. The neocons would like him dead before he can speak out about George H. W. Bush's administration and even some of the current officials in the George W. Bush administration.

They won't allow Hussein to have a real defense team for that reason. They've given him one commercial attorney for a war-crimes defense. That says it all. Saddam Hussein was a ruthless leader; however, justice will not be done by silencing him before the truth comes out about the greedy system of the United States.

Nevertheless, all the US foreign-policy doctrines concerning Iraq and Middle Eastern oil issued by various US presidents speak loudly and clearly of US greed and iniquity.

**Inviting wrath**

It must be understood that the US, by imposing and even dictating to the entire world is inviting wrath upon itself. Such endless coercion is not aimed at righteousness. Often in such wrathful
circumstances, people less responsible for the incorrect direction of a nation are made to suffer. That was the case for most in the Towers and jets and for those subordinates in the Pentagon building on 9-11. It was the case for their relatives. It is the case for the military subordinates in Iraq and elsewhere who sell themselves to be pawns of the foreign-policy makers.

Prideful and antagonistic expressions such as "bring it on" made by a president only serve to exacerbate wrathfulness. *The Bible* is full of warnings against this attitude of American conservatism. It cannot go on with impunity.

**Victor's history is in the prophecy**

Why do they try to build empire when every empire in the history of the world has fallen? They want it while they can have it. They also mistakenly believe that history will record them as great conquerors. However, history is written by the victors and the current worldly Empire spirit loses. That history has already been written in the prophecy.
Chapter 12  Lauding Military Service

That the conservatives laud military service is consistent with their emphasis on closely related flesh-and-blood family and monetary and material prosperity.

The self-styled conservative Christians have a penchant for violence as the solution. This is despite the clear and plain Christian commands to the contrary. If you do not love that contrary commandment, you do not love Jesus, for Jesus said the following:

Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. (Matthew 6:38-39).

For all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. (Matthew 10:39). [directed at the Zealots]

He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone. (John 8:7).

When has America ever turned the other cheek? How many Americans have died in wars? How many people of the other nations of the world have been killed due to wars? How many more must die before they learn? How many times has America punished people to death, casting the proverbial stone? How many people has America killed beginning with the aboriginal peoples of the continent of North America?

Violence completely forbidden

You will note that when Jesus said, "Whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also," he did not qualify it with the word "sometimes" or any other qualifier. He did not say, "Unless you conclude that it would be just to go to war against him." He made a blanket statement covering every situation. Violence is completely forbidden in Christianity. It may be difficult for people to overcome their urge to fight back, but if they want to be real Christians, they have no option. All attempts to excuse violence by Christians are rationalizations and evil.

He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; he burneth the chariot in the fire. (Psalm 46:9).

And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. (Isaiah 2:4).

Can the militarists around the whole world stand corrected or are they too stiff-necked for their own good? It is great to be corrected. It is the best thing. We speak from personal experience.

But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction. (Jeremiah 17:23).

Wake up! How plain does it have to be? Even for those who cannot read, they can understand it if it is communicated to them. How long will the excuses go on? Not long. It will not be allowed.

The conservatives in America lauded Ronald Reagan for saying to Mikhail Gorbachev to tear down the Berlin Wall. Well, Mr. president George W. Bush, and all leaders to follow, beat America's weapons into plowshares and pruning hooks, do not ever lift up the sword against any other nation again, destroy all the war schools and courses, and teach all the nations of the world to do the same. Do everything consistent with these things, and you will become a true child of God and not before.
Their false peace dividend

Mr. Reagan’s conservative administration’s strategy of spending the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics under the table via a new arms race was hatched long before Reagan got into power. It was to provide what was called a peace dividend. Where is it? The militarists did not want one. Their stock portfolios in the war machine would have gone down. Material prosperity for their close genetic relatives and themselves is too important to them to have any peace dividend spread across the planet. Egotistical control is too important.

New boogeyman

When the USSR collapsed, these tendencies could be seen. The militarists are glad to have the new boogeyman: The amorphous terrorist. Now their war-profits are way up. They are glad for the war. They promote the war as pride in country and support for the troops. How will anyone ever know when those labeled as terrorists are no longer? The jackboot-spirited can manufacture a perceived threat in the minds of the people through the corporate media nearly indefinitely.

Oh, this saying "support the troops" is so sinister. They are asking Christians to lend moral support to war. It cannot be done. No Christian can lend moral support to military soldiers in their violent efforts. It does not make any difference what the militarists claim is their cause. Christians can only support pacifism. It is the teaching of Christ: Turn the other cheek. It takes a long time for some to learn what that means. It takes a long time for many to learn to overcome the habit of using violence to resist violence. It must be done however. That is the calling. It is the only way to peace. Peace does not come by way of war. War comes by way of war. Heaven cannot be coerced. Those who support war are against Jesus. They are not Christians.

Some conservatives with more sensible leanings talk about winning the peace; however, they always assume falsely that this must come on the heels of war. What the world must learn is to win the peace, which means no war. This can only be done through teaching and exemplifying love, peace, mercy, compassion, truth, sharing, giving, justice, and all the rest of the good. It cannot be done through war. The only thing war should ever have done is teach us never to go to it. They do not understand that war is about genetics and money. It is not to protect the spirit of light. It is not about magnifying the spirit of light. It is darkness. There is no brightness in it. How dull are people? How selfish are they to not recognize their own uncontrolled lusts even when they are told directly and in no uncertain terms?

When will they stop lying to themselves and others about war? War is never justified. Deuteronomy says, "To me belongeth vengeance." (Deuteronomy 32:35). Satan is the destroyer of worlds. Jesus came to save the world. If all vengeance is left exclusively up to God, if people do not take it upon themselves but rather repent, all will be forgiven, saved, and redeemed. It is the revelation. Why is it hidden from so many? It is so plain, so clear. Why must the hardhearted make it so that the righteous-leaning have to bear so much and persevere through so much?

So why write all of this if it is going to be that way? For souls right now to be better enabled to head in the right direction and for the souls yet to come into this world is why. So that they will see as clearly and plainly as possible and know that the prophecy truly came from God and that they may be freed, that is why. It is for the sake of the resurrection of the just, the earnestly repentant, and the little innocent ones. Take away the sins of the world. It is never futile to aid in the saving of even just one soul.

Military strength is the reward of evil

The self-styled conservative Christians hold militarism in such high esteem, because they think it guarantees them a stronghold for their flesh-and-blood and their accumulated wealth. They think it protects them from the power of evil, putting their nests out of reach. This is all consistent with their confused interpretation of the revelation of Jesus. They rationalize by insisting that their military strength is a gift of
God and not the reward of evil that will devour them.

Many confuse the Constitution of the United States of America and Declaration of Independence with scripture. Many look to the Old Testament and secular history of wars as their guide rather than looking to the New Testament to shed light upon the Old. They see the wars of America as a continuation of the warring struggles of the Jews in the Old Testament. However, the New Testament makes clear that war is an apostate condition.

True, Christians are the elect of God; however, the future Jewish remnant is still earmarked of God for redemption through Jesus Christ.

Again:

And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn. (Zechariah 12:10).

The Second Coming shall be more of the first

Some imagine that the Son of man coming again will be Jesus with a physical sword in his hand spilling blood and destroying men's lives just as the Old Testament Jews thought the Messiah would lead a mighty violent uprising putting down the dominant Gentiles. When the wrath came upon the false Jews in A.D. 64-73, it was the evil of the Roman Empire inflicting punishment upon many Hebrews who had brought it upon themselves for having failed to heed the warnings of the prophets and having murdered the one whom the prophets had pointed to, Jesus.

The Roman Empire, in turn, was punished for its own doings. Every empire has been punished for its doings. Every empire of selfishness will continue to be punished for its selfish doings. What is best for the whole of God's kingdom will prevail, despite the unwillingness of some humans to understand.

It needs to be that the devil is allowed by God for the time that it takes for humanity to learn and be purged in flesh and spirit on earth and in the hereafter. The truth speaks and warns and yet men turn on men. "And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations." (Revelation 19:15). That sword does not come out of the mouth of the devil. The devil does not warn men not to turn on each other. The devil is hypocritical. The devil is a liar. Hypocrisy and lies insure war. Men turn on men despite the sharp consequences of rejecting the truth. The environment turns on men. These things happen to the mightiest of those who do not repent; therefore, change and be reconciled with God.

In the Book of Jonah as has been mentioned, God turns from doing "evil" to the people, because the people turned from evil in time upon hearing God's warning to them given them through Jonah (Jonah 3:10). Most people have a difficult time comprehending how God, who is love, can allow evil especially to the innocent. The Book of Jonah is scripture. It says that God was going to inflict evil. Jesus said, "Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled." (Matthew 5:18). How may one reconcile all of this?

Jesus explained that the hard laws of Moses were due to the hard hearts of that generation. So too the term "evil" in Jonah is to be recognized for those who could not yet grasp the revelation of Jesus including the prophets before him. How could they? The very revelation of Jesus means that what Jesus revealed was new on earth. The fact that something marvelous and terrible was coming and that it would mean tribulation, destruction, and salvation was written about and described, but the exact details of cutting through all the hypocrisy and arriving at perfect justice was not known. Is not that the crux of the matter? Jonah did not know how to separate God from evil doings. Jesus did though, and he did it perfectly right down to his own human, troubled soul.
When will they ever learn? Repentance, which includes atonement, leads to forgiveness (God's greater mercy) and reconciliation (the opposite of apostasy). Militarism, genetics over spirit, money lust, and other evils lead into apostasy that is away from God.

**Self-defense is offensive**

In the teachings of Jesus, even the defensive is offensive. You must combine in understanding the concepts of turning the other cheek and that there must be offenses such as war and that grief will ultimately come to the one who goes to war even in what is commonly thought of as self-defense.

But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. (Matthew 5:39).

Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh! (Matthew 18:7).

This is the spirit of the law that results from carrying the mundane law out to its logically implied conclusion. Those who turn the other cheek do not bring the offenses. Offenses are not needed for them. They have already learned. They have already learned not to inflict offenses including in the form of so-called defense.

Now there are those who wish to stop the implication short of implicating their sin in warring. That is self-serving on their part. They cannot bring themselves to love God more than the flesh-and-blood of their own family members they seek to protect even though no matter what happens to their family members, if those family members are in the spirit, God will take care of their eternal souls and those family members would never want anyone to lose his or her soul protecting their mere and weak flesh from evil. Strange as it may seem to many, it would have been a sin to stop the crucifixion of Jesus by violence against the Pharisees and Romans. Jesus would not have wanted it. That was so we can stand at this point with a clear decision to make and the prophecy will continue unfolding.

For so many, they wish to focus solely upon the small stumbling blocks and not also on the weightier matters such as wars, starvation, and pandemics. Those are the conservatives. They are the opposite of the liberals who often want to focus on the weightier matters without also considering the consistent implications in their own smaller personal circles. For the conservatives, to focus upon the weightier matters would implicate them for not stepping out from to say, woe to the world that will not heed the great, weightier commandment that in no uncertain terms precludes war. They cannot truly love God while hating the truth that war is a racket and hell and those who wage it are acting as the host of hell on earth. They have rationalized sinfully to fall prey to the animalistic spirit of certain lower forms—the beasts that, without sin, brutally devour each other. The nature of the lion must be tamed within to lie down with the lamb. Isaiah knew that. It came to him from God. What did not come to him was how to get there. That came with Jesus and the Holy Spirit if we all will only see it.

**Difference between God and Satan**

The difference between God and Satan may be understood through all of this. The difference may be understood in terms of the difference in intentions and results. Satan (evil) leads people astray from what God wants of people. Satan is the great tempter, tester. Satan tempts people into rebellion against the oneness, the wholesomeness, the healing, that lies in godliness. Satan says to put self first. Satan says put your close genetic relatives above the spirit of righteousness. Satan says have it all now through selfishness, excessive lust in all its forms: Money, physical fighting, sex, and on and on. Satan says fight for what you want. Satan says to hell with the poor; they are riffraff. Satan epitomizes elevating self above God and to the point of believing that all power rests in self due to self alone, even though self is, and has been, dependant upon God. Satan tests whether people will fall for believing lies or not. He says you can have it all if you will worship him.
Caving into this, one begins to have delusions of being God, meaning there is not God and then self in God but rather there is no other god but self as individual. The deluded begins to see him or herself as all controlling of all that is controllable and eventually responsible for all that is.

Yet, God on the other hand is merciful or wrathful (has been characterized as such, for allowing the devil's consequences that is allowing people to fall down on account of the devil's temptations) depending upon the just deserts of humans living and dead. God's way of allowing humans free choice allows rebellion or willfulness to be punished by the rebellious and willful. When we all learn to stop, it will end for all. Until then, each must endure until the end. This is not out of sadism or masochism on God's part. Attributing those illnesses (unwholenesses) to God is simply human lack of comprehension.

God is waiting for humans to comprehend the connection between the satanic (rebellion against real unity that is love and truth as one) and necessary evil consequences. The rebellion forestalls the blessings of the real liberty that comes of righteousness. God sees to it that there is cause and effect for human arrogance, carelessness, and the rest of folly. God teaches and warns and makes right. Those who heed the word in time and persevere are in the end spared, redeemed, and delivered. This is justice. There is no better design comprehensible to human beings, because there is no better design possible. It is impossible to think of a better design than God's. Whatever is the best design is God's by definition. God is the best designer. Only humans misconceive of what God's design truly is. That is why they become confused, angry, and vengeful toward God. They misconstrue and sell God short. They lack faith in the justice in the end and the justice that is the means to that end.

The prophet

The prophet speaks justly. He teaches righteousness. He warns. He has no choice.

If the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand. (Ezekiel 33:6).

Therefore, blow the trumpet. Sound the alarm. Shed the light on real safety and security. Those who truly teach against evil are those who do the good deeds (exemplify) and warn of the signs of the times through the testimony of Jesus Christ: The spirit of prophecy. They have no choice but to reach out to all who choose to listen, hear, look, see, heed, and do likewise. They want no other choice. Of course they would rather there were no evil. But evil exists now, and people who love, warn people away from the danger. Those teachers and doers do not cause others to fail no matter what happens to them at the hands of evil. They help prepare people to persevere through to the end under even the most horrendous evil visitations. They help make the people aware of the choice that the people may accept or reject at their own peril. The real teachers will have done what is right and true.

The prophet speaks so that more will learn to hear and heed, repent, and atone that is make amends.

Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. (Matthew 5:2).

In other words, hear the truth of those who have just complaints. Change accordingly. However, where complaints are false and designed to persecute, turn the other cheek. Don't cave into denying God or Jesus.

Take up your cross. Be joyful at the lifting of oppression, but do not be wrathful. Call for mercy and forgiveness on all sides. Blessed are the peacemakers. In the final analysis, evil is solely responsible for bringing punishment. In
addition to war and other evil punishments
people inflict upon one another, the creation
itself is turned upon those who fail to heed. The
earth vomits them out. God's actions that are
considered evil to the short-sighted are seen for
the justice that they are in the end. One finally
receives what one deserves. Evil inflicts evil
until the last farthing is paid.

Leave the binding and unleashing of Satan's
devouring wrath to the measuring rod of divine
truth, because perfect justice and perfect
instruction must be meted out by that which is
perfect. Only one is good enough to mete out
perfect justice and that is God who is the truth.
"And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me
good? there is none good but one, that is, God."
(Mark 10:18). Yet, God judges no man. Can you
reconcile this? It is amazing!

Now, the so-called Christian conservatives in
America and elsewhere are warned to heed and
turn from their lust that is their current system.
They are warned to turn from lauding military
service and worldly monetary and material
prosperity. They are warned to rather turn to
lauding peace that is free and joyful giving and
sharing of all with all and not just with closely
related flesh-and-blood family. Woe to those
who hear and yet continue to rebel.
Chapter 13  Living in Apostasy

Many conservatives have been unaware (deliberately kept in the dark) that they have been living in a state of apostasy (rebellion against God's way).

This may have come as a shock to those who have always imagined they were true believers. They may have listened to what their clergy told them. They may have listened to what their parents told them. They certainly were inundated by the barrage from the political and socialization processes of the government and commercial-marketing interests.

Tricking the people

The drumbeat has always been from the top of worldly power down to each person and back up again as an echo. The spirits of darkness, which control the world's leaders in this age, have sent constant messages that confuse that dark world with the kingdom of God. If people can be tricked into imagining that they are working for God even though they are really working in perpetuation of the current system of greed, evil will thrive as a wolf in sheep's clothing.

Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. (Matthew 7:15).

For Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works. (2 Corinthians 11:14-15).

These verses (2 Corinthians 11:14-15) from Paul may shed some light upon Paul's better inclinations over and above his verses (Romans 13:1-5) that were quoted by US Supreme Court justice Antonin Scalia as justification for the death penalty.

Now, Satan is transformed on the outside but not inwardly. He is described by his followers as having great charisma. He is, however, beguiling to those who do not know how to discern evil results or have chosen not to care. His fruit is corrupt and gives him away to real Christians. The kingdom of God is not within him. God and Jesus do not dwell within him. He is not that spirit incarnate. He will not lead people in remembrance of the real Jesus. He will twist the message of Jesus into greed, violence, and depravity.

Even Paul, upon whom so many stake the doctrine of faith alone (without works), says, "according to their works." You see how people are tricked. You see how people twist faith into lessening the call to do the works called for by Jesus.

Satan is no angel of light on the inside, and one may always know him by his fruit and temptations to do evil that is to lust in selfishness.

Deny yourself said Jesus. "If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me." (Matthew 16:24). Satan will never do that. Satan's devils will never do that. They will not deny themselves, teach what Jesus taught, and strive to manifest the deeds Jesus called for from his followers.

Soul searching

Our hearts are reflected in our actions. It is time for self-examination: Soul searching, just as the Apostles did when Jesus said one of them was a devil.

And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I? (Matthew 26:22).

Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD. (Lamentations 3:40).

Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal,
Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother. (Mark 10:19).

Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression; the same is the companion of a destroyer. (Proverbs 28:24).

But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. (Matthew 15:5-6).

The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment. And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. (Mark 12:29-31).

A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another. (John 13:34-35).

Where is the love in not sharing and giving freely? God gives and shares freely—from each according to each one's abilities and to each according to each one's needs. Jesus had the ability through God, and the five thousand were completely satisfied without any toiling because they had no doubt. As mentioned earlier, this is New Testament teaching. (See: Bibliography: Acts 2:45). This means works also and not just possessions. It means the gift of special skills even for special needs.

Soul searching, continued

Each person must search his soul examining his ways as to whether they are in keeping with the testimony of Jesus. Do you act in greedy, violent, or depraved ways? Are you an adulterer? Are you married and engage in sexual activities with other than your spouse, or if you are not married, do you engage in sex with anyone who is married? Are you a fornicator? Do you have sexual relations out of Holy wedlock? Are you a killer? Does your country kill? Are you a thief? Do you take things that do not belong to you? Does your country take things that do not belong to it? Do you or your country covet? Do you or your country desire what others have: Envy them? Do you or your country, or anyone acting in the name of your nation, do things that are appalling, savage, or cause harm or destruction or are immoral, perverse, brutal, or inhumane? Do you or your country practice deception? Do you or those who represent you mislead? Do you have an inordinate interest in sex? Are you sexually addicted or sexually confused? Do you or your country wish evil on others? Do you blaspheme God? Do you refer to God irreverently or disrespectfully? Are you or your country prideful? Do you or your country lack the sense, perception, understanding, and sound judgment to grasp the truth sent through the Holy Spirit? Do you dishonor your parents? Do you curse, judge, condemn, or defraud your parents? Do you expose their sins to the world or not forgive them? Do you hold a grudge against them? Are you a discredit to them? Do you sully their names? Do you fail to help your parents when they need help while claiming that everything you have is going to God or elsewhere? Do you call it a gift when you help your parents? Do you or your country accumulate wealth and possessions or it consider precious or valuable in the face of starvation anywhere in the world? Do you or your country fail to love the one God with your all, your neighbors as yourself or selves, your enemies, and your spiritual kin as Jesus loved his neighbors, disciples, and friends? Do you do to others what you do not want done to you? Do you want evil done to you? Do you want not to be corrected?
Do you do any of those, or other evils, in your heart, in your fantasies, in your imagination?
That is not an exhaustive inventory where the Christian is concerned, because Jesus taught more than what I’ve just mentioned.
Nevertheless, it all boils down to being unselfish. That is what the first and great commandment and the second like it mean. If you have not been living that, you have been living in a state of apostasy. If you have been taught to be selfish, you have been led astray.

Honoring parents
Concerning honoring parents, there are so many people who have had difficult or strained relations with parents. Some people have had terrors as flesh parents. Those parents were, or are, highly damaged.
The Christian way to approach flesh parents is in the knowledge that they too have been subjected to all sorts of temptations in life. They have caved in to some degree, just as you have and just as we all have. If you are trying to understand why things are wrong in this world and you approach your parents, or your memory of them if they are no longer living in the flesh, it is proper to approach your parents from the standpoint of wishing to learn with them the lessons of the past to use those lessons in correcting relationships now and in the future.
If you are sincere and are, therefore, prepared to undergo mutual repentance and forgiveness through God, your parents are obligated to meet you in that spirit. If you explain yourself from the heart and not in a spirit of bitterness, vengeance, judgment, or condemnation but rather universal repentance and are met with hostility or bitterness or indifference, there is nothing that you can do other than to remain open and not hostile or bitter in response. Get into and stay in the spirit of truth for the sake of righteousness, enlightenment, and growth in the spirit and not to hold up to ridicule or shame. There is always shame though in the contrite heart. More to the point, stay in the spirit of correcting the root cause of all errors that is selfishness. Even still, you are to forgive your parents for not knowing what they did, or may still be doing, just as Jesus forgave those who crucified him and just as you want to be forgiven.
That is part of the lesson of the passion of Jesus, the demonstration of the kind and degree of love it takes to ransom sinners from evil. He paid a price we must all be willing to pay for the salvation of as many as possible. Magnify the light by bearing your cross.

It is not suppose to be painful to be a parent
You may have heard the saying that it is not suppose to be painful to be a child. It means that it is not suppose to be painful to be nurtured. Well, it is not suppose to be painful to be a parent either. It works two ways. If a parent is trying to nurture a child without inflicting pain on the child but the child is responding by giving pain to the parent, it is not the parent’s fault. That’s Biblical, and even though it is Old Testament, it applies in the New Testament very significantly.

The soul that sinneth, it shall die.
The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son:
the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him. (Ezekiel 18:20).

This is why Jesus separates flesh-and-blood families. This is why the Son of man returns to separate the sheep from the goats even in the same immediate flesh-and-blood households.

Abusive situations
As for staying in an abusive situation or leaving others in that situation, you are not under obligation to do that. It is situational. There is a time and place to stand and take it from the apostate. The softhearted will see and understand. That’s what Jesus did. The Holy Spirit is one’s guide in these matters.

It would be wrong to resort to violence, but it is right to get out and to get others out if the perpetrator will not turn. The perpetrator has an obligation to change or else. Getting out is not
failing to resist evil. The perpetrator needs to stop. He or she needs to understand.

Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. (Matthew 5:25).

In the perpetrator's mind, even if only on the subconscious level, the perpetrator put the victim into the role of adversary in the sense of the verse above. It is not necessarily the victim's direct fault. That is not meant to say that that victim has never sinned. It just means that the victim may not have done anything directly to the perpetrator or done any sin necessarily of which the perpetrator is aware. Regardless, the perpetrator has no right to victimize anyone.

Abuse versus rebuke

Understand that abuse is not the same thing as undergoing righteous rebuking. Where anyone is rebuked without violation and for cause, he or she has an obligation to straighten up rather than run away or claim abuse. If you are wrong and being told so and are not being subjected to physical or sexual abuse, it is not emotional abuse unless you have repented and are being severely browbeaten. There is a line you have to discern.

Whose failure precipitated the problem? Who was the instigator? Who goaded? Who antagonized? Who gloats concerning the abuse? In whose heart is the peace? Is the rebuke appropriate and proportionate to the offense, the frequency of the offense, and the offender? Would claiming abuse just be a means to escape righteous behavior?

Also, is it abusive to live with someone who is in constant need of rebuking or who is constantly claiming abuse when it is righteous rebuking? Yes.

What are a parent's obligations to a child who is abusive in this or other ways? It is situational. It depends. Where is the line between the child who will turn and the one who will not? The truth is that children, regardless of age, either respond to the truth of the real Gospel or they don't. The ones who do are the lambs whose deeds will measure up. The ones who don't are the goat kids whose deeds will not measure up.

If you have turned and stay that way and they don't ever, they won't be in heaven with you and there is nothing you can do about it. It won't be your fault provided you told them the real truth and showed them how to do deeds worthy of repentance.

Parents' emulation of Christ is not sufficient for turning some children. There were children who hated Jesus just as their parents did. There were children who hated Jesus even though their parents loved Jesus and did their best to be Christlike. It is still that way today.

To the willful child

If you as a child have been exceedingly willful concerning your otherwise patient and righteously motivated parent or parents that you know you have been responsible occasionally, or often, for pushing, or attempting to push, beyond limits of patience, you owe apologies and are obligated to change, atone (make amends), and not backslide. Turn to God.

If you have experienced malicious pleasure or feelings of self-satisfaction about pushing your parents to wrath, you will remain in danger of damnation if you do not get your conscience working fulltime. Such feelings are sadistic and sick. No one should want to lower his or her parent or parents. It is an evil motivation. You have been listening to the dark voice or voices within. Turn to God to have them removed never to return. See the light.

Obtaining assistance

As for obtaining assistance in getting out of abusive situations, it is not retaliatory, per se, to seek help so that anyone being physically, sexually, or emotionally abused may be removed immediately and safely from real danger of continued harm and so that the perpetrator(s) may obtain the spiritual/mental help desperately needed.
If you have asked the perpetrator to stop in the name of God and Jesus, if you have taken witnesses with you when you have confronted the perpetrator in the name of God and Jesus, if you have taken your situation to the whole group of people who know the perpetrator and in the presents of the perpetrator again asked the perpetrator to stop in the name of God and Jesus and still the perpetrator will not heed, the perpetrator is as a heathen (an unbeliever) and a publican (a tax collector). You will have to resign yourself to that and leave things up to God. You will have done what you can that is proper for the proper separation of goats and sheep (selfish from unselfish). Let the Holy Spirit guide you. In any case, advocate nonviolence. Do not seek vengeance or punishment but only help for all, including the perpetrator whose soul is sick. Pray in secret for those who hate you.

And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. (Matthew 11:12).

Criminals having free rein would be hell on earth just as there is hellishness on earth now on account of those who violate the divine law; however, we are challenged by Jesus not to be violently, coercively, or punitively reactive but to let the whole thing be sorted out after the span of our entire lifetimes on earth in the flesh before the second resurrection that of the damned. Again, if you have not been living that, you have been living in a state of apostasy. If you have been taught to be selfish, you have been led astray.

**Beating a dead horse: Continuing to offer the peace or pearls to swine**

Jesus taught, and either a person grasped and adhered or did not. Jesus offered the peace. People either shared it or they doomed themselves. We are obligated to spread the word, but how long do we have to attempt to work on the unreceptive? When does it become an exercise in ego or a contest of wills or beating a dead horse to continue offering the peace or pearls to swine? The Holy Spirit must be one's guide in this. It certainly can be counterproductive not to move on from those who are forever backsliding or bound and determined to be stiff-necked.

We need law and order, but it must be divine law and divine order. We must teach our children the difference and live accordingly even while the situation becomes worse before it gets better and then perfect.

**Remove all violence**

We must remove all violence from our children's nurturing environment. We must censor ourselves so that they may grow up without being inundated with the constant message of violence and other lusts that they receive from the general culture now.

**Censorship**

Contrary to those who gasp at the notion of censorship, there is nothing sacred about something just because it has been written or produced. Of course, it would be a bad thing to have a bonfire to burn all *The Bibles* for instance. However, things that are the fruit of an iniquitous environment are the opposite of sacred. It is not a crime to get rid of them. This runs contrary to the opinion of those who say that getting rid of anything opens the door to getting rid of everything. They question whose judgment will make the decision as to where to draw the line. The answer is that the Holy Spirit gives that discernment constantly. One may get rid of what one owns. He or she may remove it as temptation. It is not violence to others to do this. It is not resisting evil. It is not failing to turn the other cheek. It is not fear of persecution. It means though that one may not destroy the property of others over which one does not have divinely legitimate control.

**Violent games**

Children do not need violent games. They do not need hyper-competitive, violence-based so-called sports. Children do not need exposure to the depraved view of human sexuality. They do not need to be stimulated to want to become
materialists. Children do not need all the fantasies of darkness. They don't need what they will repeat that will defile them. "That which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man." (Matthew 15:11) So when children repeat what they have heard in their apostate games and the mainstream media, they are defiled. They don't need what they will magnify and spread as a contagion to others. They need exactly the opposite. They need peaceful, cooperative examples. They need the message of peace, love, giving, and sharing.

Culture: Decadent conditioning

All the people have needed exactly the opposite of the recent doubling of sex scenes on television. According to a study by the Kaiser Family Foundation, sex scenes on TV almost doubled from 1998 to 2005. We have gone from the 1950's when saying "sex," "damn," and "hell" were not heard on TV to the shows teenagers are watching depicting intercourse and oral sex. The impetus is to stimulate selfishness. It is an evil motive on the part of the purveyors. It is a message to decrease the viewers' ability to control appetites. In those who have not overcome, it stimulates exactly what has led to all the deprivation in the world. It is the devouring spirit that leads to nothing good.

This doesn't mean that everything was perfect in the 1950's, far from it. It is true though that within that portion of society that was attempting to keep depravity out of their houses, they are now confronted with the major shift in the message the general population is being fed. It is leading the people astray. Things that were inconceivable to the mainstream population in terms of what is considered mentally healthy have been slowly more tolerated (gone unchallenged; not spoken out against) and acquiesced to until US society has dramatically swung in the direction of utter decadence.

The way things were handled in the 1950's was by sweeping many things under the rug. There should have been a place where sex was discussed in terms of self-control and denying oneself. The words "damn," and "hell," of course, were frowned upon when used in a way to diminish their Biblical significance. Used as swearwords, the real meaning of warning was pejorated. Unfortunately, the message of unselfishness was drowned out by the message of capitalism.

It is no wonder that the US has swung to greater generalized decadence than at any time in its history. The lowest common denominator is all pervasive. During earlier times, people could just avoid running in decadent circles. Now, the message of decadence is all but impossible to avoid without being completely shut off from the general public.

Depravity in sheep's clothing

Depravity sneaked in under other banners. It sneaked in under the banner of human rights and civil rights. However, we are less free of all the problems caused by such depravity. Teenagers and others are not being educated to discern the subtle nature of how unwholesomeness slips in on the coattails of laudable sentiments. It is the slippery slope into the bottomless pit of utter darkness.

Parents are undercut by society

The greedy executives and shareholders of the companies that churn out depravity excuse themselves by saying that parents can simply turn it off. Well, parents cannot simply turn it off without strife entering their homes. Children rebel. A parent cannot simply turn off for his or her child the temptations of a whole culture. The greedy lead the children into temptation against which parents must struggle constantly. They battle against the sinful nature of the greedy. The executives, shareholders, and those who work for them producing temptation are directly responsible for the difficulty parents have in trying to protect their children’s minds from the unwholesomeness of the society of greed. The hearts of these people are hard. Their greed leads them to produce that which is harmful to others. They don't work for God. Anyone not working for God is working for God's opposite.

Even the military undertakes studies and perfects methods of convincing children to
disobey the Christian message of their parents. Christian parents teach pacifism. The military designs its message to get around the parents' message to subvert the children. The military is the satanic spirit.

Of course, this applies to radio, the Internet, magazines, movies, music, music videos, billboards, window dressing, and every other medium of communication capable of sending tempting messages to lead others astray for the messenger's selfish gain, including just talking to people to offer up temptation with defiling words.

Dungeons & Dragons

All the people have needed exactly the opposite of Dungeons & Dragons that was originally based upon war games and still has the overtones. Even as these types of games are not as strictly war-game oriented as they once were, they are still very much rooted in violence. Everything comes back around to fighting, killing, destruction, and dark powers used to control and gain selfish advantage. It has a conditioning effect, as do all games. That conditioning effect is the opposite of the message of love, truth, and peace of godliness. It is full of false powers, because they are not attributable to God. It is misleading and misdirecting for the soul. Impressionable children and apostate older persons become easily confused about whether the powers truly exist or not. In many such games and fantasies, the powers are actually attributed to demons and held out to be positive.

Grand Theft Auto

Violent video games

They also don't need "Grand Theft Auto" either. It is a video game where the player takes on the role of a criminal in a decadent, urban, criminal underworld. This and other such games are heading ever more so toward 3-dimensional virtual-reality technology. If the trend continues, it will not be long before players will be hard pressed to distinguish games from non-game reality. Many already more than blur the line spiritually in their minds. The fantasy takes on reality. This observation is loaded with semantics since fantasy is both within and without reality depending.

The player in this insane best-selling video game progresses in the game by completing illegal activities. This game is a step down from the already misleading violent so-called hero video games. Not only does it teach that violence is the solution, but it teaches that heaping additional evil upon the world for selfish reasons is acceptable and even desirable. Obviously in this game, unselfish behavior (peace, love, and truth) are the antithesis of what is being propounded. This game reinforces caving into the tempting stimulation of stealing, killing, pimping, and many other literally insane, sick activities.

If you are a violent video game player, how many people have you killed in your fantasies, in your heart, while playing such games?

If you are a violent video game producer or work within that industry, how many people have you helped to kill in their hearts? How many have you help to tempt who then fell to attacking, maiming, and even murdering people in the flesh because inhibitions against violence were overwitten by the repetitious violence of your games? How much blood money have you earned?

With any video or other games, how much have you reinforced your brain circuits of selfishness playing them? How much have you reinforced the wrong method for interacting with others? How much have you aided in creating in yourself knee-jerk, inappropriate, escalating, negative reactions?

Now, at least one version of the game's ("Grand Theft Auto") computer disk has been shown to contain explicit sexual pornographic content. That content was accessible by downloading on the Internet readily available, free unlocking computer-code written by a gaming enthusiast.

This game is a pied piper leading children and others miserably astray. It is a terrible influence for evil. There is no doubt about it. The makers and purveyors of this game and many others need to look in the mirror to find their
consciences. They are called to denounce what they have been doing and turn forever from leading children and others into temptation. Their lives and the lives of others will be hell otherwise.

The discovery of hidden pornography on disks sold to children is revealing as the Abu Ghraib of depraved games. It shows the putrefaction at the core of the mentality of those producing the violent games just as Abu Ghraib exposed to the world the putrefaction at the core of the mentality of those building the Empire at any expense. They come from the same emotion: Lust for the unrighteous.

This is only one of many, many games that contain conditioning messages that undermine the message of Jesus Christ.

"Eternal Forces"
reconstructionist/dominionist video game

Now there's the game "Eternal Forces" produced by Left Behind Games, named after the falsehood bound up in the Left Behind Series of reconstructionists/dominionists novels by Tim LaHaye and Jerry Jenkins. This is an extremely violent video game put out by reconstructionists/dominionists. This game teaches little children, teens, and others to kill anyone who doesn't profess the reconstructionist line for an Old Testament theocracy. They started marketing this antichrist insanity through mega-churches in the US and elsewhere. This is a direct attempt to desensitize people paying lip service as Christians. This is also the crassest kind of capitalism. It is sheer temptation concerning which everyone is warned not to partake. It is training in fascism just as with military sponsored video games. These false Christians literally call the violence and weapons in the movie "cool" and "fun."

This is the same old den of thieves in the temple of God. This is the same old huckster-turned-preacher scenario. This is church as mammon profit-center. It's fake. It's a phony. It's being pushed by the same people who emphasize feel-good motivational speaking as sermons. If getting families to role play as so-called Christian militants isn't bad enough, the game is designed to make extra profits from anti-Christians by allowing players to reverse roles to play as demons drinking the blood of Christians. The games’ producers are very spiritually ill.126

These games teach the opposite of the new commandment. They destroy souls. These games are played incessantly by many impressionable children. They cannot help but distort the minds of those children and the older ones who play them.

Mark my words, society will reap what it is sowing via these games and all the rest of the warped message of selfishness in general. It is prophecy.

The time to repent is now. The time is at hand to turn away from all of the twisted messages.

**Conditions, desensitizes**

It is all role playing. It is just as anyone fantasizing about anything, just as Jesus warned against fantasizing about adultery. They do it in their hearts and are rewarded with the stimulation of temptation and caving in, which conditions, desensitizes, even numbs, and definitely facilitates war and other depravities. Even those who fancy themselves antiparole who also partake of violent games are deluding themselves. They are practicing caving in. They will be tested in the ultimate test and will fail if they do not turn from the culture of violence to the culture of peace where no such games exist. There are no such games in heaven. The minds that dwell within these fantasies do not comprehend how they are making the world conducive to violence, greed, and decadence.

We have seen parents seriously neglect their children, their own health, their households, and other responsibilities while they play video games all day long. It's called video-game


addiction. They become controlled by the spirit of it.

They become obsessed with these games. They become great defenders of their addiction too. They ignore the obvious connections. They are even ignoring mundane scientific research demonstrating this Christian truth.128

These games consume huge quantities of the time, energy, and resources of the millions obsessively living within twisted realms. It is escapism into unrighteousness. They are far from the kingdom. They are close to the principality of hell.

What is more, most of these games are for profit. The greed of their creators spurred on the now industry. For the sake of mammon, people have been leading and been led astray. All of this has made war more generally acceptable to the younger generation than it had been for the previous anti-Vietnam War generation. At the very least, they retreat into these games rather then being out front in keeping the world from cascading into war.

When the invasion of Baghdad was on, there were soldiers saying openly that the actual war seemed to them as a video game. How cheap were the lives of the computer simulated characters in those video games? How much easier did killing all those characters make it for those soldiers to turn to killing real people?

Now, the federal courts in the US have consistently overturned every state's attempt to outlaw selling and renting violent videos to minors. We all know that violent messages stimulate violence. It has always been known. It is in the message of Jesus that what we fantasize about, what is in our hearts, makes it that much easier to fall to the temptation to carry out those fantasies in the flesh. However, the courts are not deciding that way. They don't know the truth when they hear it.

At any rate, Christians are not about using coercion and all mundane courts are coercive in the end.

Mundane courts

The courts fall back upon the power of the police physically and violently if they feel to enforce the court's decisions. Real Christians are not about such enforcement. Also, the mundane courts are about competition. Their system is the adversarial system. They pit people against one another. The judges are not particularly probative or exploratory. They do not ask sufficient or proper questions to get to the heart of matters. They afford themselves the right to jump to conclusions based upon insufficient information. Their system is really still one of trial by combat. They still do not understand the following:

And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee? And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.
(Matthew 27:12-14).

You see, Pontius Pilate couldn't understand why Jesus didn't defend himself. That same mentality is deeply engrained in the mundane court system of today. The whole system tempts one to fall into recriminations (countercharges). It is an awful system. It is not conducive to developing softheartedness and cooperation. It rather engenders a malicious, petty spirit. It seeks winners and losers.

In actuality, their winners are losers and many of their losers remain losers. Jesus won his trial without defending himself. It is profound. There is nothing superficial in it. He did not justify himself, therefore he was justified. He lost in the eyes of the dark, mundane world, but he is alive and next to God right now.

Christians are about speaking the truth of peace and letting that truth and their actions consistent with those true words have their consequences for righteousness' sake. We must

---

128 For example, Bruce Bartholow at the University of Missouri-Columbia, Brad Bushman at the University of Michigan, and Marc Sestir at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill have conducted studies demonstrating the direct connection between violent media (including games) and the resulting violent inclination and behavior of those who partake.
do our best to exhaust other options than the mundane system. This is definitely a judgment call. Which direction is the straight and narrow? Which action fits the entirety of the message of Jesus Christ? What does the Holy Spirit tell one to do? We must be awake or we will be sucked into temptation. "Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak." (Matthew 26:41).

Jesus was not of the mundane world, but he went into the center of it to deliver the word. We cannot completely disengage from the mundane world else we will never be a light. We must also be willing to self-sacrifice for the word of God that is to love one another as Jesus loved his friends, which can include simply walking away a loser in the eyes of this blind world.

They will say and write terrible distortions about you just as they did, and do, concerning Jesus.

Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you. (Matthew 5:12).

It is not to be a source of pride or boasting, but it is a badge of honor (real honor). It glorifies God our Father.

It is all a balancing act of sorts. The more upright we are though, the less imbalanced we will be. The best fruit is the straightest. Be sure you mix metaphors to understand the word.

The truth is that the only way to really shut down the depraved segment of the gaming industry is not through coercive legislation or court action. It is rather to give them the word of God to move their hearts to soften for the sake of all. It is also to cut off the mammon flowing to them that is their false and misleading reward killing their souls. The only way to stop that conditioning in falsehood is for parents and adults to not spend any money for such games. Channel that money rather into helping the real Church help the poor and needy in the most sustainable way.

Parents must monitor the games their children are buying and playing. They must monitor the games the children are being given and are sharing and are even playing online. Parents and adults must purge their homes of violence. They must do it intelligently to avoid provoking wrath in addicted children. They must saturate their homes with the message of peace and love to displace all the violent message of the greedy industries of violence. They must practice what they preach. They must live the golden rule for the sake of the children and everyone really. The culture of violence, greed, and depravity must be displaced making no room for those sentiments in the hearts, minds, and souls of all the people. It is the only way. The mundane law will never be up to the task. Only the divine law written upon everyone's heart will ever set things right.

Where is the student movement?

Where are most of the students today? Where were the students when the people knew they had to end the Vietnam War? Most now are beyond indifferent or apathetic. They have gone over to the other side. They have been raised by generations that did not hold to peace. They have been listening to the same old, tired voices spewing war. They have been listening to the hawks of old (children of the hawks are raising hawks). The same worn out rationales that were used in favor of the Vietnam War are being trotted out over Iraq.

Lies to go to Iraq

Iraq was supposed to be supporting terrorists. It was supposed to have nuclear, chemical, and biological programs up and running. It was supposed to have vast stockpiles of weapons materials. It was supposed to have been involved in the 9-11 attacks. Those were lies, so now the war and occupation is supposed to be about democracy in Iraq.

Constitution of Iraq

However, the proposed Constitution of Iraq up for a public vote October 15, 2005, is loaded with irreconcilable terminology. It is a hodgepodge

Fraud has been alleged concerning the October 15, 2005 referendum. Ballot boxes may have been stuffed by
of neoliberalism and Islamic theocratic language. The courts of Iraq will never be able to sort out sharia law from the conservative American legal structure in that proposed constitution.

Oil

Why did the US go to war in Iraq? Oil! It did not go for democracy. The proposed constitution has been designed by the US to attempt to assure US-oil corporations and others rights in Iraq. The constitution is designed to guarantee the international privatization of services in Iraq.

This is the same struggle the Bolivian people are under. Remember the Cochabamba protests of 2000 concerning Bechtel and water privatization.

How do we know that the US has forced covetous measures on what the US falsely calls the new democracy of Iraq? We know it, because the June 2005 draft of the Constitution of Iraq that the Iraqis came up with was nearly a socialist document. It was leaning very much in the direction of sharing the God-given inheritance of all at least amongst the Iraqis.

It was very much the same mentality demonstrated under Hugo Chavez Frias and the relatively social-democratic constitution of Venezuela that US conservatives so despise. Sharing the inheritance of all is, of course, anathema to the covetous and grasping capitalists and especially the neocons. The more real-liberal leaning June draft was summarily rejected by the US occupants under neconservative Zalmay Khalilzad, a member of the megalomaniac Project for the New American Century, former US ambassador to Afghanistan, and current US ambassador to Iraq. It was rejected even though George W. Bush stated repeatedly that the oil of Iraq belongs to the Iraqi people. Bush lied, as usual. The June draft would have made that sentiment, that the oil of Iraq belongs to the Iraqi people, the law of Iraq.

Profits from the oil under Iraq would have been used for the general revenue of Iraq to pay for services for all Iraqis free of charge. They worded their draft in a way that made clear that they intended to use their oil in much the way Norway uses its oil. For all intents and purposes, the Iraqis planned for their oil resources to remain nationalized. That's what the US conservatives hated the most about that June draft. That's what they went to Iraq to end. They murdered tens of thousands to get their greedy hands on the oil under Iraq. So far, they are unrepentant murderers.

The neocons want the Iraqis to share but only with US oil corporations and other corporations also favored by the Bush-43 administration. Those corporations are headed up by ultra-rich conservative executives back by ultra-rich conservative shareholders. They are all eagerly rubbing their hands together at the prospect of furthering huge gains in their personal, private, special advantages and privileges. Those self-authorized privileges result directly from the abomination that is their new, perpetual, lais-z-faire, capitalist, global, anti-democratic, antichristian, revolutionary war.

No such thing as a liberal-democratic capitalist

Be assured that there is no such thing as a so-called liberal-democratic capitalist. Don't fall for that oxymoron. Capitalism cannot stand under real democracy or freedom. It only stands where the system is wickedly rigged in its favor. That's what's going on in Iraq and elsewhere in the world. The capitalists are violently rigging the system in their favor under the guise of democracy and freedom. They are twisting the meanings of the terms "democracy" and "freedom" to gain greater control, power, and personal (unshared) wealth at the direct expense of others and the health of the overall planet.

Oh, they may disagree internally (the conservative business people versus the neconservative political types), but still do not be deceived. The politicos are pushing...
capitalism under a cover that the business types have not yet seen for what it truly is. The business people really still think that the neocons are putting so-called liberal democracy idealistically over the power of money. It isn't so. At heart, those neocons worship mammon and all the Empire it will buy them. It may slip into the realm of subconscious activity as they nearly robotically pursue their self-styled heaven on earth, but worldly Empire is still what they lust after.

Therefore, the US as occupiers, contrary to public assertions, coerced and marginalized Iraqis until nearly all the social-democratic provisions were stripped from the draft constitution and neoconservative, neoliberal provisions that even far exceed those of the US proper were added by Paul Bremer, former managing director at Kissinger and Associates and chairman and CEO of Marsh Crisis Consulting with office at the World Trade Center Twin Towers. The replacement document enshrines (albeit ambiguously) laissez-faire capitalism as the highest law of the land of Iraq. This is exactly the same thing that we covered concerning the Hutterites and anti-communist property laws that the greedy corporations (publicly traded or not) are pushing hard on a global basis.

There are no moral ends for the false conservatives or false liberals. Coercion is not idealism. The conservative direction of today is to beat and torture everyone into a predefined, inflexible, US-conservative-brand so-called democracy. It is so-called, because real democracy starts only with unanimous consensus. There is no self-determination, joining the spirit freely, with the new conservative ideology.

Twisting liberty and freedom

George W. Bush says all people universally want liberty and freedom; however, he fights against liberty and freedom. He fights against all the movements in the world toward real fundamental fairness. He claims that because he fought against a repressive regime such as Saddam Hussein's that, therefore, he, George W. Bush, is defined as a proponent of liberty and freedom and democracy; however, the powers that Bush established in Iraq to replace Saddam Hussein are not allowed to put into place fundamentally fair anything. The people were allowed to vote, but they were not allowed to vote on the details of the constitution that Bush claims is now legitimate under democracy, which it is not. The individual provisions of the constitution did not come up from the people. They were forced upon those people without debate and for the benefit of the forces of global capitalism.

**Constitution of Iraq, continued**

You must come to recognize the insidiousness of the plan. The conservatives would not allow the Iraqis to retain oil profits to be used across the board in Iraq. They insisted that the Iraqi constitution be written to guarantee US oil corporations great profits off Iraqi oil. The constitution drafted under implicit threats leans toward privatizing every last service to the people. Healthcare was to be nationalized. Now it is opened up to insurance privatization, meaning of course that the rich will have great care while the poorest of the poor may have little to none. Water may be privatized. Employment was to be guaranteed. Now work is a right, but the state is not required to employ people when the private sector does not. The conservatives are hoping that employment under Iraqi law will be subject to the lie that is the so-called modern notion of necessary and systemic unemployment. Also now, conservative states' rights have been put into place to allow the US to better manipulate weaker local authorities throughout Iraq. The new draft also weakens the spirit of welfare subsidies for food and other necessities for the poor. It puts in their place the absolutely unchristian idea that aid will be given only if affordable for the government. Now how could a country with huge oil reserves not be able to afford to feed its people? When huge profits from that oil are going to the American Empire is how.

If US oil companies are expatriating oil profits and the government is modeled on greedy capitalism, then it may claim that it can't afford
to eliminate poverty or can't afford egalitarianism just as the government of the US claims in America, the wealthiest nation on earth at the time of this writing. Who will decide when the government of Iraq (the Iraqi people collectively) can or cannot afford to provide for every one of its citizens? The antichrist Bretton Woods organizations such as the World Bank, International Monetary Fund, and others are the mouthpieces for the capitalists who set that standard.

Orders of Paul Bremer

The orders of Paul Bremer who headed the Coalition Provisional Authority changed a number of Iraqi laws. He decreed via Order 37 and Order 49 that the top tax rate be changed from forty-five percent (45%) to fifteen percent (15%). Via Order 54, he abolished all import duties with the exception of a five percent (5%) reconstruction levy. Via Order 39, he decreed that one hundred percent (100%) of Iraqi companies may be foreign owned except in oil, gas, and banking.

He ordered many other things that are anathemas. Order 81 made it illegal for Iraqi farmers to save seed (heirloom seeds) to replant. Think about the utter evil behind that law. He was playing directly to those who want to end the ability of the people of the world to grow their own food without having to buy seed every year from monsters in the United States.

Of course, the invasion was illegal (based upon contrived pretexts) so Bremer's orders were and are illegal and do not have to be followed.

If these decrees are left in place by the Iraqi government, in conjunction with US presidential orders, it will constitute stealing Iraq's entire economy and much of its oil industry. It will allow for one hundred percent privatization under foreign-owned corporations of everything in Iraq except crude oil and gas. The only ownership Iraqis would have would be through stocks in foreign corporations.

Democracy is only false democracy when the economy is openly closed to all but those who will go along with private, special advantage and privilege. All profits from the privatized corporations may be expatriated at the sole discretion of the corporations.

It turns out that the changes were illegal under international law, which requires occupying powers to respect existing laws in the occupied country "unless absolutely prevented."

Also, with all the instability, the US has had to underwrite all the investments that any corporation makes in privatized infrastructure, etc.

Apparently, there was full employment under Hussein. Now there is widespread unemployment.

Sharia cannot be separate from state under Islam

How will the Iraqis ever reconcile sharia (the antichrist Qur'anic law of Mohammed) with federal and republican democracy; freedom of religion; equal political rights for women ("to participate in public matters and enjoy political rights, including the right to vote and run as candidates"); and laisser-faire capitalism? It won't. It can't be done, ever. The Constitution of Iraq is a ridiculous, shortsighted, selfish effort forced upon Iraq by the US neocons.

Furthermore, the revised draft was not even disseminated to the voters until just a few days before the vote of October 15, 2005. Many voters in Iraq were never able to see a copy of the document before the vote. The people were not allowed to read what it was they were voting upon. How democratic and free is that under the mundane law? It isn't either democratic or free. It's the act of untrustworthy minds up to no good.

Children of the hawks

The children of the hawks, the new, young hawks, have joined the military. They tout greed. Most are materialists. They are the status quo, consummate conformists to the Babylonian spirit. Their members proselytize for violence and depravity. Some even echo "give war a chance" as if war hasn't been dominant since time immemorial. It is peace that brings heaven.
War brings hell. Such people work for the devil. They play the devil's games.

They have all been highly distracted from the message of love, truth, and peace, which is hardly heard coming from the mouths of the children today. It is a foreign language to them. They don't hear it from the older people. It is foreign to their ears. The words and their power have been deliberately suppressed by the greedy and violent and lusting for the sake of mammon and worldly power and control over the minds of mesmerized and conditioned children and millions of ostensible adults. It is all extremely antichrist. Anyone who claims otherwise is in denial at best and many are plain liars.

Evil games to seduce the children

Look what capitalism has wrought. Rather than teaching and exemplifying the message of truth about God, their games capture their players into dwelling upon wizards, sorcerers, elves, warriors, thieves, vampires, spells, and pagan gods, etc. Recently, these games have brought back demons and devils into there mix. They claim cover by voluntarily adhering to labeling schemes concerning some games as being themes for mature audiences only or some other rating.

Mature audiences only

There is though nothing mature about such themes. Maturity is not partaking of lust-inciting so-called themes. Maturity is not imagined immunity against such things as one deliberately immerses oneself in them. Maturity is self-censorship for the sake of righteousness, unselfishness, and denying oneself (denying lust, greed, violence, and sexual depravity). Nothing good comes from such games, despite the apologists who claim such games stimulate the imagination and creativity. Creating what? Imagining what? It is magnifying darkness.

What of stories with a mix of the elements above along with ostensible morals? Well, again, if credit is not to God, the story is false. It is misleading. Ultimately, the so-called moral lessons within such stories are grounded in immorality that is denying the relationship of creatures with the one and only, living, conscious creator of all. Unless a story leads to God, it leads to damnation. God and only God is salvation. All not saved are damned. Souls who by other labels come to God are then known as Christians and not also by earlier religions or ideological labels that run contrary to the message of Jesus. They drop their ideas that are incompatible with the ideas of Jesus. Christianity isn't to be changed by their ideas. There are not devils or witches in Christ for instance. Every story is only as good as it leads to God who is righteousness.

Violent video games, continued

Violence is evil. Violent games are evil. Fantasizing in violence is darkness. It is the opposite of repentance and having a single eye upon the love of God and one's fellow human beings. Violent games bow down to Satan. They promote the love of falsehood. They are a snare. The adherents of these games fall back upon the falsehood that they have no difficulty differentiating between reality and the games they are playing. What is the reality as to why they play them? Why do they immerse themselves in the messages of these games that are diametrically opposed to the messages of peace, love, and truth of God and Jesus? Where are their hearts if not in the messages of these games? They have allowed themselves to become addicted to them as evidenced by their obsessively playing them: Their neediness concerning them. They are not after all dwelling upon feeding the lambs and sheep while they are glued to such games that stimulate their lust for violence and other forms of iniquity. When they are called to choose and are unpracticed in denying themselves, they will have defined themselves as unworthy when measured against the sacrifice of Christ.

The children and adults all need the opposite. They need to be inundated with the message of peace and love and the love of truth. They need to be inundated with the message of consideration for others. They need to be inundated with the message of understanding how self-centeredness harms others. We must teach even manners and politeness within that
understanding of consideration for others: Sympathy, empathy, compassion, and mercy. It is the divine law. It is the divine law that we not lead one another into temptation but rather out of temptation.

Censorship, continued

We do not owe it to the capitalists to continue consuming everything they pump out into the marketplace. We owe our children not to continue consuming such fruitless products, such counterproductive products. We do not have any obligation to stack our shelves with all the pornography produced just because we also believe that we cannot force people to stop being addicted to such depravity. Each person must start with him or herself and then with his or her home. If all the people do this, there will be no market for any of it and it will no longer be produced. Humanity will be free of it as it ought to be.

Remember, the capitalist message of consume, consume, consume leads people into apostasy. This truth is not often spoken in many churches. It is because the ministers do not wish to alienate capitalist contributors. Many ministers work to attract rich capitalists not to lead them out of a life of sin but rather to encourage capitalistic endeavors and to drink from that cup themselves.

Self-censorship: Deny yourself

Sinning includes everything that is selfish. Therefore, take care not to turn for coercive reasons when involving mundane authorities. Also, know that violent and depraved games and fantasizing is not conducive to peace and love but rather violence and depravity. Therefore, self-censorship is proper and required. It is one's duty to deny oneself. It is not coercion to exercise self-censorship and control in purging one's house. Free inquiry must be exercised within the confines of self-censorship over emotions, thoughts, words, and deeds or one will suffer the consequences of lust and pride. Do not be led astray into apostasy by those who advocate against these principles.

Christians believe God will rescue all who persevere. All would be right, and will be right, if, and when, everyone turns to the Holy Spirit that would obviate enforcement by doing away with all offenses: All crime. It is the only path to deliverance from evil.

Physical coercion: Not the path

It may condition people to fear engaging in criminal activity, but it leaves most willing to re-engage if and when they think they can get away with it, meaning not be caught by the mundane authorities. That leaves their minds in a position of being ready to facilitate evil rather than withholding it or overcoming it. It leaves them more willing to fall into temptation and to cave into that evil. It leaves them less prepared to teach others why righteousness should be chosen for its own unselfish sake rather than just out of fear of punishment or for the sake of the end rewards of righteousness, even though those are true outcomes. It leaves them with less than the divine understanding of the first and great commandment and the second like it. It roots them in the mundane rather than leading them to focus solely upon God. Due to all this, it leaves the evil spirit in existence rather then sending it into the lake of fire never to return.

What we want instead is for all, without having been physically coerced, to do righteousness and only righteousness. That way, each will have freely chosen and will not need monitoring to keep them from going astray. They will monitor themselves by virtue of having developed a strong working conscience. We must place the emphasis upon that truth even as people continue to enforce mundane laws. We can tell the world that it ought to allow evil free rein to burn itself out, but the history of human reaction has been unbelief in the ultimate salvation of the soul even after this life in the flesh. Only those who know the truth of that salvation can understand not using violence against fellow humans even to save the flesh life. It is very difficult for people to grasp. They cannot bring themselves to understand how it could possibly be right not to take a life to save an innocent life. It all hinges upon one's spiritual convictions and the strength of those
convictions. It all hinges upon one's trust in God and the pacifist message of Jesus. It all hinges upon one's grasping the revelation that transcends the mundane flesh. As stated above, we are challenged by Jesus not to be violently, coercively, or punitively reactive but to let the whole thing be sorted out after the span of our entire lifetimes on earth in the flesh.

**Jesus did not resort to the false sword to save the flesh lives of the little children**

Jesus was after all innocent and his followers were not to resist the evil that came to murder him. He made Peter put up his sword. Jesus chastised Peter for resorting to the sword. Jesus did not resort to the sword to save the souls of the little children others offended. He did though save them. That sword is what he came to defeat, and he did for those who are willing to see it.

We must remember that when the persecutors came to take away the early Christians, many of those early Christians did in accordance with what Jesus had taught. "For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it." (Matthew 16:25).

So they did not fight back.

They did not believe in the Roman gods. They did not believe that the Roman emperor was a god. They did not believe in the way of war, which was the way in which Rome had built its Empire. For these beliefs, seen by most Romans as treasonous, sacrilegious, and anti-social, many Christians were given over to hungry lions. Others were thrown to the dogs. They were crucified, killed by gladiators, burned alive, turned into human torches to light the night and the gardens of the emperor, and generally treated as inhumanely as possible. Even still, they did not fight back. They did not kill those leading their children away to their deaths. That is because they believed that they were dying for the message of Jesus, and they were. It is part of the reason we have that message still today. Had they killed others, the message would not have been nearly as powerful. It would not have been magnified by them. We would not have them as examples of the highest order of courage and love, which was that of Jesus who also went to

the cross for the sake of the message. They were killed and their children were killed, but they only died in the flesh and their souls live. That is because they overcame the evil temptation of this world to fall into the lust of self-preservation and the continuation of their flesh line through offspring. They saw that all evil is pure self-centeredness. It leads to all that is wrong with this world. Its opposite leads to all that is right. Therefore, with that righteous conviction, they did not fight back. They defeated evil. They defeated that same Empire, after all, that with equal barbarism had wiped out the unrepentant of Israel.

The real Christians defeated the Romans who had run out of trees in Israel upon which to crucify people, plundered the entire nation, and had even sliced open the living wombs of the pregnant just to fish for the swallowed coins of the exceedingly desperate, powerless, and forsaken. Yet, evil is still with us and will be until all has been fulfilled. This same spirit of evil lives on in Abu Ghraib prison tortures carried out by the latest incarnation of the Empire.

This is why where mundane physical enforcement and restraint is still carried out it ought to be accomplished with the least harm to the perpetrator. This is still though trying to bring heaven by force (enforcement and restraint) and not by free choice. The Christian, on the other hand, must come to being willing for the sake of righteousness to exemplify the path of peace to give up his or her life in the flesh. In doing so, he or she will not lose his or her soul.

**Enforcement**

Enforcement is a relative sin within the context of the absolute truth which has no sin. This is no paradox. It is what Jesus said about Pontius Pilate having done the lesser sin, because those Pharisees who turned Jesus over to Pontius Pilate had the greater sin. The Jews who had no part in turning Jesus over to the authorities shared in none of that direct sin. They were not allowed by Jesus to resist the authorities. That way, we are able to see now that the authorities
must behave differently from how they behaved toward Jesus.

Jesus was not a perpetrator, and there was never even probable cause to have suspected him. Even if one is a perpetrator, the divine standard is to save that one's soul, not do to him what we do not want done to ourselves. This is the least of what you would hope from the authorities. We are all supposed to be the authorities after all. That is the spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it. When will we all grasp this?

**Rules of existence**

Warnings of the real consequences of the rules of existence are not threats. It is not human coercion. It is not advocating external enforcement but rather internal enforcement. We advocate that all hearts turn to righteousness for its own sake and let those fruits be the reward.

**Turning over the tables is not coercion**

**Protecting the innocent and saving the souls of the sinners**

**Calling the mundane authorities**

If your heart was right whenever you resorted to the mundane authorities, you will have been motivated out of the sense of protecting the innocent and saving the souls of the sinners. Don't beat yourself up over the consequences of unclean spirits. Jesus didn't. However, Jesus didn't teach us the use of coercion unless one thinks cleansing the temple by turning over the tables of the money changers, etc., was an act of coercion. We liken it to the watchman's rousing warning rather then forcing belief. He only spoke to truth. He only acted that way also. When one learns to be a real Christian, one finally learns that it is truly better not to resist evil. It is better to overcome the temptation to call in the mundane authorities. Overcoming is not easy else many people would have found their way to the kingdom.

Do what you are given to do, but understand that it is perfect to call on no one but God. We do not want to mislead anyone here. Do not resist persecution you may suffer as a result of faith and good deeds to glorify God. Do as Jesus. Ask them why they persecute, but do not stop them. We are advocating no use of mundane coercion and the least use of outside intervention. It is always best for people to settle things amicably between and amongst themselves, as Jesus made clear. Of course, it is best that they not get into such disagreements to begin with. Disagreements that require settlements are always due to a prior lack of clear communication and willingness to see the truth.

Why can resorting to authorities be a failure to turn the other cheek? Just think of Jesus calling upon legions of angels to extricate him from the hands of the Roman soldiers. If you are in a similar position of being persecuted for Jesus's sake, extrication by your calling for the authorities would be as Jesus refusing to go to the cross. It depends upon the other people involved and other factors. If the use of authorities can be confined to teaching heathens about real, and not artificial, consequences of evil (selfish behavior) before huge damage is done and short of escalating violence, it is as a warning or sign to the receptive mind. In that case, it is more as Jesus cleansing the temple of the thieves selling animals for sacrifices. Be sure it is a truthful warning rather then punishment or vengeance. Be sure of your motives and intentions. Be sure of the condition of your heart regarding the wrongdoer.

The one being criminal and selfish and who is violating the first and great commandment and the second like it must turn not out of mundane fear but out of finding love and peace in unselfishness. If you are a Christian and you tell the sinner that you are a Christian and cannot fight back and the perpetrator ignores you and even kills you in secret, God will know what happened. Those who truly know you and love you will also know in their hearts. All will be manifest in the end. You will have died for your faith just as if the whole world had been watching. God is. Your conscience must guide
you in your decisions. Go with what the Holy Spirit moves you to do.

This whole aspect of how to deal with perpetrators is absolutely central to the message of salvation. We have on one hand, Jesus telling us to turn the other cheek and to not resist evil that is not to go along with it but not to use coercion or punishment or wrath or offense to attempt to instruct the offenders. On the other hand, we have all the human traditions literally begging us to use coercion, punishment, wrath, and offense to seemingly protect the innocent. If one does exactly what Jesus has instructed, then one allows others to run over the top of yet others. For many people, it is one thing to turn the other cheek and it is another thing to watch perpetrators hitting others or doing worse.

**Mundane laws forcing parental rebellion against God's way**

Therefore, there are mundane laws that actually require one to resort to the authorities or face being accused of negligence. For instance, the mundane law says that one is obligated to attempt to reign in one's children or face criminal sanctions on account of bad behavior of those children. The mundane law has not been put on the line to answer whether one's religious beliefs against resisting evil take precedence over any perceived mundane legal obligation to apply coercion concerning one's children. Sometimes parents find themselves in the position of appearing to be damned if they do and damned if they don't. Parents cannot be damned by the mundane. Caesar can damn no one. Caesar has temporal authority only and has punished the innocent with the guilty and still does.

The mundane requirement though is a way of attempting to force heaven on earth. The only way around it is for the children to be taught to learn without coercion. It ought to be instilled in them right from the beginning, but it is better late than never. Children and adults not raised on this principle must yet learn why to live the new commandment. They must be taught to see the big picture. They must be receptive though.

Those who refuse to be receptive condemn themselves.

In the interim, "Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled." (Matthew 5:18). The mundane law against negligence is the human attempt to keep things from slipping into greater violence or offense. When it was implemented, it was the human attempt to curtail people from not taking care. The direction in terms of the spirit (intention) of that law is toward better circumstances for all concerned. When all is fulfilled, all will be abiding by the new commandment and such mundane, specific laws will be seen as falling short for their reliance upon coercion rather than upon people's love of truth. Therefore, teach the children and all others the love of the real truth so that the mundane use of coercive laws and authorities will be moot (rendered irrelevant) in the eyes of all. Work to bring to fruition the salvation of the world through universal adherence to the new commandment.

**New commandment: Negligence free**

The means to teach the new commandment is not through the use of coercion or resorting to worldly authorities. That way lies conditioning that falls short of the revelation of love and peace. It is not the means to the end that is heaven. The actual means is the actual end that is the new commandment itself. That must be made clear to those who have yet to learn. Is this advocacy for breaking the mundane law against perceived negligence? In truth, keeping to the new commandment is negligence free. In the final analysis, it is the only thing that is. What actually causes offense is the non-use of the new commandment.

So, the mundane law against negligence that requires the use of coercion and the calling in of authorities, while not seen as a terror to good works is, nevertheless, a falling short and cannot substitute for teaching the new commandment and exemplifying it. It must not be rationalized. It has taken along time to learn this. It must now be put into the widest practice possible.
And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred. (Mark 4:20).

It is crucial to understand that the direction in which any use of force or resistance pulls is selfish regardless of mundane intention. We cannot overcome evil with evil means.

Right now, there are very few people in the world who grasp this. This is why it is so difficult to forego falling back on the use of force to protect the innocent or to attempt to force others to be thoughtful of yet others. There are very few people who lend moral support to nonviolence. There are very few who respond without being themselves forced. They avoid doing certain wrong things solely out of fear of mundane punishment and not solely because it is the right thing to do. This makes it exceedingly difficult for the few who wish to respond solely because it is the right thing as opposed to fearing mundane punishment. The darker it is, the more credit one deserves and earns by speaking and doing truth.

The apostate churches do not grasp this. They lead people astray down the path of militarism (ultimate coercive force), which is part and parcel of all the forms of lust.

People cannot see passed the flesh to the spirit to understand how the flesh is not yet one and the same with the spirit. Everything that is implied by what is manifest doesn’t communicate to them by extension those things that are unseen but no less real and are in fact so absolutely all encompassing that error on that level of awareness is nonexistent. This lack of awareness causes them to doubt the truth. It causes them to doubt that love and peace can work. They put their trust in money and force rather than in love and mercy.

Now, Jesus could see to heaven. That’s why he just told it as it is and left it at that. One either gravitated toward the truth or one did not. He didn’t use mundane force. He didn't fight back or react with offenses. He didn't call in the authorities for the sake of the innocent or to coerce others to be thoughtful, considerate, caring, giving, and sharing. His approach results in the real separation of those who will forever reject the truth or be perpetually backsliding from those who are of the spirit that forever gravitates toward the truth and deserve to be separated from those who cannot bring themselves to stop being selfish.

Those who reject the truth cannot comprehend how punishing those who offend the innocent is a selfish act. They cannot see how it ultimately perpetuates offenses by never rising completely above. They insist that offending is necessary as the lesser of evils. They insist that one must offend that is one must defend the innocent through violence and punish those who offend the innocent. They cannot overcome the short-term view to see the eternal path to a really good, moral, virtuous existence. They have bought into the militant viewpoint as being virtuous. They have been sold a bill of goods by the selfish spirit. It seeks to retard the spirit of unselfishness that overcomes flesh attachments. The message is that there will be that separation and that the here and now will become the complete domain of the non-offensive. Before entering heaven, the punishers who have been told the word of God by Jesus will have to pay the last farthing for repentance for having sinned that was caving into the temptation to offend.

So, is this contradicting allowing someone to call the authorities to protect the innocent or to stop willful destruction of other people’s property or for reasons of thoughtfulness concerning the peace and tranquility of one’s neighbors? It is to explain that one must do what one is given to do: Capable of doing at the time. How far along in the revelation is one? It is just as with the rich young man who was doing the basic commandments as understood on the mundane level who asked what more he could do but couldn't bring himself to go that far once he found out what more he could do. His sin was relative. His stripes (punishment in the end) will be in direct proportion to his shortcomings in light of what he grasped. He hadn't been a terror. He could not though turn any further toward godliness. He asked. He was called. He was not chosen though. He turned away. Did he go away and think the better of it
and return and do what he could not bring himself to do earlier? It truly is better late than never. Jesus taught this.

This is just as with Paul telling the people that they would not be sinning if they continued to marry, but that they could serve better if they didn’t. It is as with Jesus explaining that just as before the flood, people would remain indifferent and oblivious and would continue marrying and selfishly carrying on just as if the tribulation they were bringing upon themselves would never happen since it had been awhile since such purgation.

Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only. But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. (Matthew 24:35-39).

Feeling antagonized is selfish

Lead me not into temptation means, among other things, keep me from reacting. Lead me not into resisting evil with evil (violence, among other things). Lead me to pray for those who think of me as foe. Lead me to accept that evil must come. If this becomes habit, one is no longer temptable. If one is no longer temptable, one no longer caves into temptation to do evil. One learns that feeling antagonized is a selfish reaction. Jesus turned the other cheek. He was not antagonized. He forgave them from the cross. He did not call down the wrath.

If we expect to be forgiven by God for all of our sins, we must repent and forgive all those who have trespassed, and may still trespass, against us. If our efforts remain rejected, it is not our fault. We get credit in the sight of God for having tried, because that is just.

Honor your father and mother

The law of God to honor one's parents is, therefore, with the understanding that the parents strive to be honorable that is righteous. The spirit of that law obligates parents and children. It is always reciprocal. That, however, does not negate the duty to show mercy regardless of the one-way attitude of many who take exceedingly blatant advantage, to their ultimate peril, of the patience and forgiving hearts.

Also, since God is the ultimate parent of all human parents, whether they choose to honor and respect God or not, honoring one's human parents and the parents of others is always subject to the weightier obligation that we never honor in them that which is anti-God or disgraces God, sullies God's name, lowers God's reputation, etc. We must do our best to honor God and temporal parents at the same time but never fail to keep God first and foremost, for it is in that spirit that we will do what is ultimately right and best for all including temporal, fleshly parents. This is why Jesus could say the following:

And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life. (Matthew 19:29).

If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. (Luke 14:26).

If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. (John 15:24).
He could say these things and not be hypocritical even as he said, "Honour thy father and mother." (Mark 10:19). It is because honoring is being righteous. That is how to be a credit to your name going all the way back to God who begot you if you will accept it. Otherwise, you disgrace your name, and you harm the reputation of God among the many.

If you will remember from a previous portion of this work and The Bible, the Nazarite was not allowed to be around the dead, because the Nazarite was in the process of communing with God who is eternal life. It was a foreshadowing of the teaching that came through Jesus who said, "Let the dead bury their dead." This alludes to the spiritually unwilling being spiritually relatively dead and to the truth that the willing souls are the real living and not buried so to speak. Jesus said, "Let the dead bury their dead" to a person who wanted to procrastinate, was distracted, and had not yet grasped the revelation.

And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead. (Matthew 8:21-22).

It is a difficult proposition to choose between doing the work of God and going to bury one's flesh-and-blood father. Sometimes they can both be done at the same time. Sometimes they cannot. Anyone who does not believe this does not believe Jesus.

Now it is not so readily available that one separate out in the wilderness to undergo that complete sense of detachment from human confusion and to reconnect, or reinforce the connection, with God. One must do the best one is able given the present circumstances with humanities rush to develop, pollute, and over populate the entire planet. So many areas have been set off limits by our fellow human beings. It is an unmitigated disaster. Nevertheless, it is possible to reconnect with God even in the direst circumstances. Often, it is the recognition of the dire circumstances seen by many as mundane reality that precipitates the move to reconnect, thank God. 9-11, the Iraq War, all the saber rattling throughout the world, and the environmental consequences of insatiable greed should cause many to seek to reconnect with godliness.

**Caduceus idolatry: Misdirection**

Hezekiah, king of Judea, exemplified keeping God first and foremost when he did the following:

He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brasen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan. (2 Kings 18:4).

"Nehushtan" means a thing of brass. It was the brazen serpent Moses had set up on a pole so that whenever the children of Israel were bitten by fiery serpents (viperous snakes) in the desert (also a metaphor for sin) they could look upon the serpent on the pole and be healed. It is a foreshadowing of Jesus being raised up as the serpent by being crucified on the tree (wooden cross). "And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up." (John 3:14). Those who look upon Jesus (not the crucifix but the spirit of Jesus) and believe will be healed by the power of God. We are not to worship human made images of Jesus on the cross confusing those images with the real power of Almighty God that is unconfined. Hezekiah understood it when the people began to worship the thing rather than the spirit that it was meant simply to remind them about and to foreshadow the Messiah.

Hezekiah's father was the king before Hezekiah, and he had encouraged the people to worship idolatrously. They were worshipping the serpent image losing sight of the healing power of God that is the only real healing power. They were worshipping other images as well and practicing superstition, which is ignorance about God. It ignores and rejects God. Superstition does not know the source of power. Power via superstition is not attributable, whereas all power, righteousness, comes from God.
It was a common religious practice throughout the ancient world to worship the serpent image as healing, hence the medical symbol of today named after the staff (caduceus) of Asklepios (also spelled Asclepius; Hermes; the herald or messenger of God) that is the staff of the Greek god of medicine with serpents coiled around the staff. It is the image used today in medicine.

Asklepios in Greek mythology or figurative prophecy, depending upon your viewpoint, had the power to raise people from the dead. This is a Greek foreshadowing of Messiahship. That foreshadowing was throughout the ancient world. There are many stories or prophecies if you will, concerning the resurrection of the dead. The stories overlap and multiple figures are assigned various messianic qualities. Therefore, it lacks the continuity of the Biblical prophets who point to one who was revealed as of the house of David. However, they all speak to the yearning for salvation regardless of how confused some of the cultic aspects were or became. This is the spirit of the revelation. This is the spirit of coming to understand the spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it.

You see though here where people become confused about the serpent and Jesus. They think Jesus is the serpent rather than being raised up to displace that darkness with light.

It is important to understand that Moses was raising up the bronze staff with the serpent (caduceus) to heal the people by the power of their belief. This was though idolatry, which Moses preached against. The people never needed an idol to give them the power of belief. Jesus is raised up to spirit and we need only the power of belief in God the Father to be made whole even from death.

**Ancient Greeks and Romans: Premonitions**

Many people believe that the Greeks could not receive from the spirit. They believe that no one other than a Hebrew ever received premonitions from the spirit. Concerning Jesus, Pontius Pilate's wife of Rome sent Pilate a message.

When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him. (Matthew 27:19).

If a Roman prefect's wife could receive foreboding dreams telling her that Jesus was just and that it would be woe to anyone who harmed him, why could not the Greeks and other ancients also have received prophetic dreams concerning the coming Messiah? Believing this certainly does not attribute such dreams to having come from other than the one real and living God, regardless of how poorly the people understood God and falsely attributed to God all sorts of human failings. It is understandable, however, as the revelation is an unfolding. How could it be an unfolding if every nation is expected to have grasped it before Jesus came to illuminate?

Also, the Jews don't go back before Judah, the immediate son of Jacob (Israel). Some would say back to Jacob. There was prophecy though before Jacob. Enoch, Noah, and Abraham received prophecy. Noah is held out to be the forefather of everyone; therefore, everyone has a known prophesying ancestor. Noah is held out to be the direct descendent of Enoch who was also a prophet if the Esseneic scriptures and Paul and the Epistle of Jude are to be believed.

And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints. (Jude 1:14).

That means everyone has two known prophesying ancestors. The point though is that prophecy was not the exclusive domain of the Jews.

**Book of Enoch**

Understand that there is a line between apocryphal (false) writings and writings unbelievers cast into doubt. The *Book of Enoch* was found in the Esseneic cave number four at Qumran. It was found in the Aramaic language
as part of what is popularly known as the Dead Sea scrolls. Does the Book of Enoch speak to truth? It speaks to a parallel between heaven and earth which parallel may be crossed. Is that for our edification or confusion? Is it literal or figurative or both? It speaks of archangels sent to overcome angels turned to selfishness under Satan (Shemyaza; Samyaza; Samael). Jesus came for the same. Is the Book of Enoch a foretelling or not? Did the post-Nicene fathers at the Council of Laodicea err in leaving out the Book of Enoch from The Bible while retaining Jude that references the Book of Enoch? Were they misled, because they could not reconcile the Book of Enoch with the message of Jesus? So, are we all fallen spirits needing to repent that is return forever to God? That’s what Jesus told us in essence. What’s the moral of the story? Is it truth or falsehood? The answer is a matter of semantics. If one will not accept the Book of Enoch as other than a fable or parable, is one nevertheless willing to accept the truisms it contains?

The symbolic serpent on the staff (mentioned above in the Greek version of the prophecy about Asklepios) was no more the real healing power than was the manna that fell out of the sky the real bread from heaven. Therefore, Hezekiah may appear to some to have dishonored his own temporal father by destroying all the idolatrous things his father had gloried and loved; however, Hezekiah was in fact honoring God’s wishes. His earthly father had strayed from the narrow way. Hezekiah made the proper call regardless of any criticism to which he might have been subjected for having undone his temporal father's handiwork. He did not undo that work to dishonor his father. In fact, the spirit of his father ought to be glad at what Hezekiah did, just as the prophets before Jesus all love Jesus, even though Jesus set straight much of what they had said and done.

Hezekiah "removed the high places" (places of illicit worship), "cut down the groves" (places where one would supposedly receive oracles or prophecies not attributable to God) and did the other things to remove idolatry all out of a deep and abiding respect for God. Hezekiah's father had gone astray just as Ahab had gone astray in building temples to Baal (a nature god) and groves to Astarte (a fertility goddess). When Ahab tried to take Ramoth in Gilead (Ramoth meaning high place or heights) even after having been warned by the prophet Micaiah, Ahab was killed in that battle for the high place.

And a certain man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the harness: therefore he said to his chariot man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host; for I am wounded. And the battle increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed himself up in his chariot against the Syrians until the even: and about the time of the sun going down he died. (2 Chronicles 18:33-34).

He tried to force his way up. He tried to exalt and magnify himself up rather than honoring God. Those who try to raise themselves up end up making fools of themselves. They are cut down. The connected meanings are obvious. Self-magnification (self-authorization, delusions) accompanies illicit worship and is followed by downfall. That is the message for all would-be empires and empire builders. It is the message for all those who have been led astray by false prophets. You see, Ahab listened to his false prophets telling him what he wanted to hear rather than listening to the one to who the word of God was not sealed up but rather interpretable.

And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot; for it is sealed: And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned. Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is...
taught by the precept of men:
Therefore, behold, I will proceed
to do a marvellous work among
this people, even a marvellous
work and a wonder: for the
wisdom of their wise men shall
perish, and the understanding of
their prudent men shall be hid.
Woe unto them that seek deep to
hide their counsel from the
LORD, and their works are in the
dark, and they say, Who seeth us?
and who knoweth us? (Isaiah 29:
11-15).

Ahab had attempted to hide by disguising
himself in the battle. "And the king of Israel
said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself,
and I will go to the battle." (2 Chronicles 18:29).
It didn't work of course. Neither are the secrets
of the current powers that be (who have
appointed themselves emperors of the world)
hidden from God or his prophets. They too will
be brought low off their self-exalted heights.

Hezekiah was a foreshadowing of Jesus, just as
all the real prophets and real anointed ones (not
self-appointed) in one way or another.
However, even the sum of all of them did not
measure up to the greatness of Jesus. This fact
about Hezekiah is why the Isaiah prophecy that
points to Hezekiah also points to Jesus. The Bible
prophecy compounds upon itself. This is why
you may look to the return of the Son of man
with only consistent attributes. In that way, you
will not be taken in by the son of perdition.
Though he may appear to some as an angel of
light, it will be only sheep's clothing. His deeds
will always give him away. The son of perdition,
the Antichrist, will not come shining the light of
death (that is the love of deliverance) from one
end of the sky to the other as bright as
lightening.

Again, each person must search his or her soul
examining his or her ways as to whether those
are in keeping with the testimony of Jesus. Each
person must examine whether he or she has
been taught correctly. Has enough been asked
of you? Have the expectations of unselfishness
been and remained high enough?

**Fantasy lust**

If you covet riches, you have committed greed
in your heart. If you indulge in fantasizing about
having an adulterous affair, you have committed
adultery in your heart. If you indulge in
fantasizing about violence or any other evil act,
you have committed that violence or evil in your
heart and polluted yourself in the process. If
you speak falsehood in defense or to justify your
actions or fantasies of lust of the eye or lust of
the flesh or pride of this life, you have defiled
yourself and harmed those who have followed
you. You have reduced your immunity and the
immunity of those who have followed you. You
have increased susceptibility to temptation. You
have facilitated the magnification of selfish
desires in the world. You have desensitized. For
the sake of your own gratification of lusting
appetites, you have made yourself conducive to
leading others astray, especially the innocent,
unaware, and unsuspecting: Those who would
trust you to look out for them, to lead them
only on the path of righteousness.

For from within, out of the heart
of men, proceed evil thoughts,
adulteries, fornications, murders,
Thefts, covetousness, wickedness,
deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye,
blasphemy, pride, foolishness.
(Mark 7:21-22).

For where your treasure is, there
will your heart be also. (Matthew
6:21).

Casting down imaginations, and
every high thing that exalteth itself
against the knowledge of God, and
bringing into captivity every
thought to the obedience of
Christ. (2 Corinthians 10:5).

It has never taken scientific research to prove
the harm to the mind dwelling on, fantasizing
about, and becoming addicted to thoughts
contrary to the peace of God. Those who
indulge such thoughts identify with the roles of
depravity. They partake of the wrong message.
They are what they eat and they gorge on
lustful, prideful, rebellious, and willful thoughts
and images, and powers attributable only to the
dark side. How can they then see the whole light of peace, love, and truth? They are vicariously rewarded with what Paul called the pleasures of sin. "Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season." (Hebrews 11:25).

Actually, sin is no pleasure. It is sickening. Hedonism is simply shortsighted. Once the consequences are understood on the eternal level, sin is repulsive from then on. The peace of the Lord heals and protects.

Your treasures: Your heart

What do your material possessions and pastimes say about the condition of your heart in terms of greed, violence, depravity, and the dark side? Your possessions are your treasures. They are where your heart is. Why are they of value? Why do thoughts of ridding yourself of them cause you anxiety? Are you ensnared? Are you better off with them? Are they contributing to the peace?

It is time for each person to search his soul to see whether he has been deceived and is deceiving himself (rationalizing). Have any led you astray into apostasy (away from God)? Who are they who have encouraged you to do evil in your heart and do evil in the world? What are they gaining or avoiding? Who are they who have told you to focus upon selfish interests? What is the result of their teaching and doing: War, greed, decadence? They are false shepherds. What can you do to save them from their fate if they do not turn?

False Christs

Everything Jesus taught and did was the opposite of selfish interest. Who are they who have told you to consume and consume the fat of the land until the lands are depleted and there is not enough for all? Who are they who have taught you to want and want the worldly possessions? Who are they who have worked and worked at making you feel inferior if you do not have what they tell you that you must covet? Who are they who have told you and told you to pollute the world and plunder the resources out from under others? They are evil stewards.

What can you do to save them from their fate if they do not turn?

What is the result of their teaching and doing: Toxic waste, squandered natural resources, slave wages? They are the disciples of mammon. They are polluting mind, soul, body, and spirit and sapping the strength of the people to withstand temptation and overcome evils. Who are they who have convinced you that your soul is safe if you do everything the leaders of your country command of you no matter how much those commands violate the commandments of God? They are false prophets. They use the hard, fast sell. They try to hook you before you know what you have purchased with your soul. What can you do to save them from their fate if they do not turn?

Who are they who have told you to lust after the flesh? What is the result of their teaching and doing: Disease? They are the deceived. They are the deceivers.

Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? (Matthew 7:16).

For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among thorns. (Jeremiah 4:3).

But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty. (Matthew 13:23).

Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you. (Hosea 10:12).

Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit. (Matthew 12:33).
I thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies. (Psalm 119:59).

Living in apostasy

Many conservatives have been unaware (deliberately kept in the dark) that they have been living in a state of apostasy (rebellion against God's way). Now they have no excuses. Repent. Be contrite and transformed. Be humbled. Soften your heart. Turn again to God's will, for righteousness' sake. Be a good tree. Bring forth good fruit with patience. "Repent ye, and believe the gospel." (Mark 1:15). Be forgiven. Be atoned for (reconciled). Appreciate the grace of God who has shown mercy upon you. Forgive, and take up your cross.

Don't listen to the drumbeat of those who are telling you that you have been doing the will of God when you have not. Search your soul to see whether or not you have been sinning or supporting sin.

Do not abuse others, but also know that being rebuked for cause (your real selfishness) is not abuse. Accept proper correction no matter what your age.

Don't beat yourself up over those things others do who refuse to turn to God despite your clear warnings.

Practice self-censorship. Deny yourself. Remove everything from your home and what is under your proper, God-given control that promotes violence, greed, or decadence. Understand that fantasizing is doing it in your heart. It conditions one for falling.

Don't imagine that doing these things is enough to bring peace and to ward off evil. Evil will come, but the real peace will endure.

When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation. (Matthew 12:43-45).

Don't fight your own persecution. Show them that fighting is not the way. Don't call in others to be coercive. Pray not to be led into temptation, reacting, or resisting. Ask to be forgiven when you fall. Forgive others who apologize, and forgive their ignorance when they don't ask. Understand that all members of humanity are our flesh-and-blood family members.

Never honor that which dishonors God. Know that superstition is ignorance about God. Don't follow those who self-magnify or authorize themselves. They worship illicitly and will fall.

Work to unseal the vision. Listen to the Holy Spirit speaking to you. Follow what the spirit tells you to do. It is always consistent with the words of Jesus.

Ask yourself whether enough has been asked of you? Have the expectations of unselfishness been and remained high enough? Those who told you to focus upon selfish interests are false shepherds, stewards, and prophets. They don't have the spirit. They are living in a state of apostasy.

These are but a few of the things we must do.
Chapter 14  How and Why the Elite Subvert the Faith

As mentioned above, many of the conservatives have been unaware (deliberately kept in the dark) that they have been living in a state of apostasy (rebellion against God’s way). The reason for such ignorance by many professing to be Christians is multifaceted but always comes around to the co-opting and revisionism of real Christianity by those who have subverted, and continue to subvert, the faith for their personal gain, unwittingly at the expense of others including the innocent.

Haves and the have-nots

Do not doubt though that most of them know who they are. George W. Bush said to the rich attendants of a dinner, "This is an impressive crowd, the haves and the have-mores. Some people call you the elite. I call you my base." That’s right. That is his base of support, and those are the people for whom he is working. Those are the people whose hearts he owns. They are not the same people whose hearts belong to God, Jesus, and the Holy Spirit.

"The liberal soul shall be made fat." (Proverbs 11:25). Those who give joyfully shall be rewarded by God, not made uncollectively wealthy in worldly riches by coercive means. They shall pass on that wealth to all.

Coercive Empire the churl

The instruments also of the churl are evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right, But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he stand. (Isaiah 32:7-8).

The real liberal deviseth righteous devices to foster the poor with words of truth. The conservative churl, acquires, accumulates, and hoards worldly wealth. That churl takes special and private privileges and advantages and is the exact opposite of the real liberal. The conservative devises ways that promote his or her own worldly riches while the poor are made worse off, further enslaved and oppressed, and even murdered. The conservative co-opts and revises the faith so he may be rich, powerful, controlling, famous, puffed up, and all the rest. He is not about being last, ever.

He Deviseth Wicked Devices:

He deviseth wicked devices to reduce the burden upon the wealthy, putting more of the burden upon people with less or nothing;

He deviseth wicked devices to have the distribution of shared revenue placed in the hands of his friends, flatterers, and those whom he has bribed for their allegiance, all so that he may increase his profits even while making the lives of those with less needlessly more expensive, complicated, and frustrating;

He deviseth wicked devices to have the treasury increase its debt by trillions so that his friends and he may lend to the treasury at interest while their and his taxes go down relative to those who are less well-off;

He deviseth wicked devices to have a budget deficit so that, even while he is making claims of the greatest of compassion, his followers and he may have a pretext for cutting needed social programs even for the destitute and while his followers and he cut

---

130 In five years, George W. Bush’s handling of the US economy has resulted in a $1.5 trillion increase in the national debt. He did it on purpose to further enrich the obscenely wealthy and to keep the other classes down, all reasons cited in this work.
the taxes of the obscenely wealthy and increases spending going to his choice corporations supplying the military and the profits of which corporations return mostly to those same obscenely wealthy;

He deviseth wicked devices to have the laws of men changed to allow him to make greater profits at the expense of the environment, upon which the poorest of this world depend so directly, being closer to the land and waters;

He deviseth wicked devices to push for more development of fossil fuels (that increase greenhouse gases) even in wilderness protected areas rather then pushing only for renewable and non-polluting energy sources;

He deviseth wicked devices to have the services of those in need reduced or eliminated;

He deviseth wicked devices so that services to those in need that are paid for from general governmental taxation come through entities amicable to the furtherance of the system that enhances his personal gain and dominance;

He deviseth wicked devices to divert funds placed with the government under a covenant with the people for their old-age and other support into the hands of private for-profit entities, which his friends control and from which he and his friends may make even greater unshared profit, and to have the proceeds of those funds then become inheritable as private monies no longer pooled for old-age support of the needy;

He deviseth wicked devices that even where privatized monies increase, it is intended to make those invested fear they are locked into his selfish system so they will support his other evil endeavors or perhaps lose their benefits falsely perceived as being built upon those endeavors;

He deviseth wicked devices to make taxes even more regressive;

He deviseth wicked devices to subsidize expensive private school tuitions for the wealthy, thereby, refunding to the wealthy that amount of their taxes that would otherwise go to the benefit of all and the needy in equitable, as-needed shares;

He deviseth wicked devices to reduce financial support for education for the poorest who will be unable to afford the additional costs above vouchers of attending wealthy, elitist private schools;

He deviseth wicked devices to further boost the profits of his supporters who are the capitalists, the mammon worshippers, running and owning the corporate, for-profit, private educational industry that will be most benefited by such privatization vouchers;

He deviseth wicked devices to convince all that servitude to the system of the worldly, churlish rich is good for them and their souls;

He deviseth wicked devices to suck people into the pit of debt and interest payments from which he will increase his worldly gain burdening people further, making them obligated and beholden under his yoke of greed;

He deviseth wicked devices to convince people to have their hearts set on worldly treasures by
encouraging them to spend and accumulate for themselves rather than helping others help yet others and then letting God take care of their old-age needs through all giving and sharing all with all;

He deviseth wicked devices to destabilize and divide the world to make it ripe for his seizing the first fruits of the earth for himself and his cronies;

He deviseth wicked devices to lessen ethical standards so his cronies and he will be held to lesser account;

He deviseth wicked devices to seal up the embarrassing historical documents of his predecessor conservatives that would otherwise have been opened to the general population;

He deviseth wicked devices to lessen only the appearance of bigotry (changing the targets) by employing churlish and sell-out ethnics in high places who are servile to his unrepentant system of greed and wish to further their personal gain even at the expense of the needy of their own ethnic groups while turning a deliberate blind eye to the breed of unrepentant bigots who severely oppressed and discriminated against those ethnic groups;

He deviseth wicked devices so his friends may further dominate whatever industry they already largely control;

He deviseth wicked devices so his friends may further dominate the people's main sources of information;

He deviseth wicked devices to pay for news flattering to himself that is portrayed as independent;

He deviseth wicked devices to down play or eliminate news of tens of millions of opposing voices calling for fairness;

He deviseth wicked devices to spread lies about his opposition;

He deviseth wicked devices to lessen the people's ability to recoup losses for pain and suffering from, and at the hands of, his financial contributors;

He deviseth wicked devices to cover over or downplay the scandalous behavior of unrepentant corporations;

He deviseth wicked devices to have unaccountable corporations run the planet;

He deviseth wicked devices to have the economic decisions of the world made and kept behind closed doors;

He deviseth wicked devices to gain imperial power in the name of safety, security, and worldly and ungodly prosperity of the already richest;

He deviseth wicked devices to place sanctions on nations (rather than settling differences), thereby, causing the deaths of hundreds of thousands of innocent adults and children;

He deviseth wicked devices to create false pretexts for war-profiteering;

He deviseth wicked devices by supplying horrific weapons, equipment, and training to those about whom he later premeditatedly bears false, unsubstantiated, unsupportable witness all because he covets their resources;
He deviseth wicked devices to shift the burden of proof onto all those whom he accuses (guilty until one proves one’s innocence; Napoleonic law) expecting others to prove a negative (what is for them not provable): To prove they do not have something or are not doing something or he will go to war with them even though he will never be satisfied with any proof rendered;

He deviseth wicked devices greatly to reduce the threshold for justification for waging wars, rendering them wars of aggression as the instigator of belligerence while claiming they are preemptive or preventative attacks for national defense;

He deviseth wicked devices to privatize military and paramilitary operations so that the undertakings of secret commando-and interrogation-groups will not be under any oversight of possible opponents;

He deviseth wicked devices to move the authority for such operations to under the direction of those who are even more prone to violence as a solution and greater laxity in protecting the rights of people then are the citizens of his country;

He deviseth wicked devices for the public toleration and encouragement of the torture of prisoners;

He deviseth wicked devices when torture is made public to the world to redefine cruel punishment to extract information (torture) as non-torture then claim torture is not an option;

He deviseth wicked devices to imprison indefinitely those who have not been shown to be guilty and without any burden of proof upon him;

He deviseth wicked devices to use the big lie;

He deviseth wicked devices repeatedly to employ the use of the so-called noble lie that claims good intentions but does not conceal that his policy is to lie to the people;

He deviseth wicked devices to know as much about everything and everybody as possible, and when exposed, he simply puts those efforts behind closed doors rather than abandoning them;

He deviseth wicked devices to again legalize the secret infiltration of religious groups that are not even suspected of committing or planning to commit any crime;

He deviseth wicked devices to again spy on people for no other reason than that they disagree with his positions;

He deviseth wicked devices to both slowly and incrementally whittle away and even severely chop away at due process from the already low standards of the mundane law;

He deviseth wicked devices to replace the Cold War with a brave, new, secret and potentially perpetual war that he need never prove is over and that is not even legally declared under the very law he has sworn to uphold;

He deviseth wicked devices to control the leadership of other nations through bribes and deals and secret training and operations that have included documented sanctioned torture (much worse
than that made public), murder, and all manner of atrocities upon those opposed to his dominance and opposed to the placement in charge of his political puppets and those he has successfully intimidated;

He deviseth wicked devices to continue to appoint, support, and laud his henchman in all these and other wicked devices;

He deviseth wicked devices for his place in secular history rather than in the Book of Life (eternal life in the righteous kingdom of God known by the heaven within);

He deviseth wicked devices to flatter those who abuse people both within and without his nation;

He deviseth wicked devices to change the meaning of words, to pejorate, to euphemize, to obfuscate his evil thoughts, words, and deeds: His insatiable greed and blood-lusting and all his other appetites;

He deviseth wicked devices in all of these ways and more; and

He deviseth wicked devices to gain the whole world.

The tongue deviseth mischiefs; like a sharp razor, working deceitfully. (Psalm 52:2).

The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves. (Isaiah 3:9).

Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us?

and who knoweth us? (Isaiah 29:15).

Woe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin. (Isaiah 30:1).

As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich. They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge. (Jeremiah 5:27-28).

Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass. (Psalm 37:7).

**Sold their souls: Buy it back**

They gain the world. "For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?" (Mark 8:36). They really do sell their souls for mammon and other manifestations of the devil. They love money and the temporary gratification of their insatiable lusts more than they love God, more than they want to be good.

They need to turn to making the tree good, to atone, to reclaim their souls from the essence of evil.

**Blame America: First or second, still a crooked and perverse nation: Blameworthy**

The conservatives in America will complain that all of this is simply blaming America first. That misses the point. Who started it? Who is to blame first? How far back do you want to go? Go back to the beginning to find out. Two
wrongs do not make a right. Are you going to reject that truism just because it has been said so many times before? Are you satisfied to be blamed second? Either way, you are not blameless.

That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world. (Philippians 2:15).

You say America cannot take all the offenses? You have stood all you can stand. You will partake of wrathfulness. Think rather of how God feels. How much has God put up with because of your sins? God understands how to sort out the real offenses from selfish reactions. Do you? Have patience.

Unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more. (Luke 12:48).

This means what has been given spiritually, but it also means what has been allowed materially and the like.

America lauds its mundane law as the best shining example to the world. America was founded on an undeveloped continent with fertile lands and huge natural resources put there by God. Much was given. Way too much has been taken though not in the spirit of sharing, including from other continents. Now everything is expected.

Are you, if you are a conservative, saying that you do not know any better than to be doing what you are doing? If you are truly ignorant of right from wrong, you will be forgiven with little correction. However, if you really have been given to know better, then your correction will necessarily be greater. "He that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes." (Luke 12:48). You are fighting and killing those whom you claim are ignorant. Now do you want the devil to whip you in your ignorance? Are you not just knowingly turning a blind eye?

Whatever wrongs you do, you say they (your enemy) did evil first. Of course recriminations fly back and forth. Why does it not stop with you? You teach your children that the way to settle is to fight even to the death. Then, you take them to church school where they hear that they are to turn the other cheek. You conflict them. Are you not then a hypocrite? Are you not then raising hypocrites? Do you have to confuse your children with rationalized qualifications saying that there are circumstances though where one cannot follow Jesus's teachings and example? The exception does not make the rule.

You say your enemy does the evil you do also. That is your excuse? That way of thinking ends at the bottom of the bottomless pit. You are what you do. If they are what you called them because of what they have done, then you are also what you called them for doing what they have done. They retaliated. You retaliate. They killed. You kill. They tortured. You torture. You make yourselves killers and torturers and anything else you do whether those calling you enemy have done it or not. You condemn yourselves. In the meantime, those whom you have made your enemy insist that you started it. It is a never ending downward spiral for all who partake.

The problems do not start or stop with those at the bottom. The entire system of selfishness creates all the abuses from top to bottom.

The rulers are liars

Higher-ups are covering up for themselves. They are liars. The leaders screen and choose underlings for their weakness of mind to succumb to temptation and commit evil. People move up through this system. It corrupts. Do not eat of it. It is the bread of death. Do not advocate it. Doing so defiles you.

Hard evidence

Under normal circumstances, one would have to substantiate such statements with the hardest of evidence; however, evidence that would be taken as hard enough by many of the hardhearted is held by them as top-secret.
classified information. Even with the top-secret classified information in hand, they rationalize it away as just documenting necessary expedience. They excuse all manner of sin under their lowest of standards.

If you are outside government guilty or not they may take all your records. If you are a crooked government, what is there to be done but for the citizens to have a change of heart as happened with the Richard Nixon administration? Of course, all the dirty secrets God knows all about were not exposed. Many were destroyed by the guilty to protect the guilty from the mundane law and human record. God though has God's law and God's record that no human can tamper with. Jesus though is not about vindictiveness. Jesus is about changing hearts and pure justice that is pure truth. It still though means woe to the unrepentant.

**Spiritually dead**

Even if it were all declassified, there would be those who would find it all justified. That is because they are spiritually dead. No amount of truth gets through to them, because they hate truth and love their lust and feeding it more than anything.

If they have nothing to fear about how they have been handling the public trust, let the daylight in.

They fear exposure of their misdeeds they call national security. They are evil hearted and believe that the security of the nation depends upon misdeeds that should not see the light of day. It would ruin their false supremacy.

Jesus believed the opposite that is there should be no misdeeds, period. National security really depends upon constant adherence to the spirit of the great commandment. However, those who hate the truth fear it just as they feared the Pentagon Papers of 1971, which proved that the governments of both major US political parties lied egregiously about even the most critical of issues: War.

It still goes on. The devil within deviseth evil devices to allow for the mundane law to sanction imprisonment without due process, to allow abuse and torture of the gravest kind, and to allow even murder, which for some of the innocent undergoing torture is a release from the grip of sheer evil. The devil within deviseth evil devices to rationalize murdering people just because someone labels them as a possible threat or just to send fear through the hearts of people. Beware. Satan is loosed to claim those belonging to him. There is no mercy in him for his unmerciful brood striving to gain the world of falsehood by falling down to worship him.

He is the deceiver. He deceives his own kind. God though will gather the souls of the truly repentant.

Who follows after the great devisor of evil? The military officers, executive officers, stockholders, and legislators of the military-industrial complex have made themselves fat spirits feeding off war. Their wealth in mammon suddenly skyrocketed as a result of war, sometimes many fold. They were already paying themselves in some cases hundreds of times as much as the regular workers earn.

Our present emergency and a common sense of decency make it imperative that no new group of war millionaires shall come into being in this nation as a result of the struggles abroad. The American people will not relish the idea of any American citizen growing rich and fat in an emergency of blood and slaughter and human suffering. – US president Franklin D. Roosevelt (May, 1940).

**Military-industrial complex**

In the councils of government, we must guard against the acquisition of unwarranted influence, whether sought or unsought, by the military-industrial complex. The potential for the disastrous rise of misplaced power exists and will persist.

We must never let the weight of this combination endanger our liberties or democratic processes.
We should take nothing for granted. Only an alert and knowledgeable citizenry can compel the proper meshing of the huge industrial and military machinery of defense with our peaceful methods and goals, so that security and liberty may prosper together. – US president Dwight David Eisenhower (January, 1961).

I do not quote any president to suggest that he was above crass politics. There is no doubt that every person who has risen to the level of president of the United States has engaged in crass politics to one degree or another. This is also not to say that any was, or is, beyond redemption.

The Power Elite

C. Wright Mills wrote the following:

In the slum countries of the world today, what are they saying? The rich Americans, they pay attention only to violence — and to money. You don't care what they say, Americans? Good for you. Still, they may insist: things are no longer under the old control; you're not getting it straight, American: your country — it would seem — may well become the target of a world hatred the like of which the easy-going Americans have never dreamed.\(^{131}\)

Why do they hate America? Mills had it right. People have had it right about why the peoples of the world have always hated the empire builders. It hasn't changed. It won't end until there are no more such imperialist devils.

In 1956, he wrote the following in *The Power Elite*:

In so far as the power elite has come to wide public attention, it has done so in terms of the 'military clique.' The power elite does, in fact, take its current shape from the decisive entrance into it of the military. Their presence and their ideology are its major legitimations, whenever the power elite feels the need to provide any. But what is called the 'Washington military clique' is not composed merely of military men, and it does not prevail merely in Washington. Its members exist all over the country, and it is a coalition of generals in the roles of corporation executives, of politicians masquerading as admirals, of corporation executives acting like politicians, of civil servants who become majors, of vice admirals who are also the assistants to a cabinet officer, who is himself, by the way, really a member of the managerial elite.

…All the structural coincidence of their interests as well as the intricate, psychological facts of their origins and their education, their careers and their associations make possible the psychological affinities that prevail among them, affinities that make it possible for them to say of one another: He is, of course, one of us. And all this points to the basic, psychological meaning of class consciousness. Nowhere in America is there as great a 'class consciousness' as among the elite; nowhere is it organized as effectively as among the power elite. For by class consciousness, as a psychological fact, one means that the individual member of a 'class' accepts only those accepted by his circle as among those who are significant to his own image of self.

This is the description of the military-industrial complex before it was called the "military-

industrial complex." Did president Eisenhower read Mills?

Of course, it is also the description of the Roman Triumvirate: Money, military control, and political guile.

To signify to them, you must be "one of us," meaning one of them. They have taken what does not belong to them, which means they have stolen it. They are thieves. They made up the rules which say that such stealing is the only acceptable path. If one refuses to join them, to become one of them, that one will have no share in anything of which the takers have taken control.

Convert

There is the old saying, "If you can't beat them, join them." The only thing anyone of conscience can do is not join them. The conscience wins. It means displace their motives within you with unselfishness, and come together with likeminded souls: Confl ate. They've already lost.

Now we have a president who gleefully rubs his hands together over the profits of war even while he condemns the likes of Franklin Roosevelt for the Yalta Agreement and other agreements referred to collectively as the Western betrayal.

Total War: PNAC

Apparently, George W. Bush would have rather continued World War II until either the US or USSR was declared complete dominator over the whole of Europe. This is consistent with the current neoconservative doctrine coming out of the Project for the New American Century (PNAC). They are adamantly against the use of policies such as balance of power and containment. They were against not going into Baghdad under George H. W. Bush. They want total war now to decide, they think, once and for all which system will run the entire planet.

PNAC is a think tank advocating total global domination by the United States by whatever means necessary and as rapidly as possible. They are even calling for the US to be the only nation allowed to weaponize outer space. These birds of prey and vultures see outer space as a territory where they can gain and maintain exclusive control if they act quickly and decisively enough. For them, America is to be the new Roman Empire extending its reach out without boundary. It will suffer the same fate. The world should declare outer space permanently weapons free and then turn to demilitarize and disarm the earth. That will happen when the Son of man and rightful King comes to rule all the nations in righteousness.

Truth-seekers imprisoned

The faces of the greedy give them away. The looks on their faces and in their eyes when the truth confronts them belies their hoped for outward appearance. They insulate themselves from the probing questions of the people. They hire willing mouthpieces practiced in the dark art of obfuscating the subject matter of inquiry. They buy and control the questioners. They set up rules that prevent embarrassing and exposing questions. People who ask revealing, tough questions are hauled away, arrested, and imprisoned.

They will deliberately have short-attention spans on subjects. They will deliberately evade or change the subject. They will want to get off the subject of what we are all supposed to be doing cooperatively. They will want to get off it before committing. If pressed, they will acknowledge that we are all, including them, supposed to be doing the deeds Jesus said and all in the spirit of full cooperation. Then they will offer up excuses of insufficient time or of competing selfish interests. If pressed further, they will even judge and condemn themselves (often in sarcastic tones) if only the subject can then change back to what will make them comfortable. The whole truth-seeking experience is very unpleasant for those who hate it.

We aren't talking here about just keeping order so that there will be fairness. We're talking about covering up the truth by controlling the questions and skirting the issues. This is why so many people take to attention getting tactics such as shouting and demonstrating until they are hauled away. They want to draw attention to
the fact that they cannot be heard otherwise. They want to draw attention to the fact that the mainstream media doesn't ask the questions and doesn't cover the non-answers as non-answers and doesn't cover the full implications of the whole cover-up. They want to get to the common people. They call it civil disobedience, which can be carried to such an extreme that all hell can break loose. Jesus was civilly disobedient, but in a different context. His fora were for open discussion. (We've covered the issue of cleansing the temple elsewhere.) Today, the fora are being made to disappear more and more by the powers that be. Therefore, people must increase the talk on these matters in their homes and elsewhere that is not controlled.

Blame the messenger

Rather than simply change and be forgiven for their self-acknowledged sins confessed to God in private, as needs to be, and as seen on the outside in any repentant heart, they will blame the messenger who leads them to that purging process.

He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. (Isaiah 53:3).

They attack the messenger as they attacked and murdered Jesus. They will attack on every level: Feelings, thoughts, words, and deeds. They will plot against the messenger. They will seek to marginalize and ostracize the messenger.

The time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. (John 16:2).

People must speak out privately and publicly

The beam and the mote

Every person on the planet who comprehends has sinned. If only those who have been perfect may speak out, no one may speak out. If every sin a person has committed is going to preclude his or her repenting, being purged, overcoming, and speaking out against what is retarding further redemption and the redemption of others, then there is no point in doing anything in righteousness. Everyone must overcome the fear that others will dredge up the sins of the past. Concerning those who insist that old mud clings and is not washed away by the forgiveness of God, let them be exposed for their sinister efforts to undercut the message of righteousness, forgiveness, and God's mercy. Sins cling to those who are still of the spirit that sinned. Past sins, once the person has been born anew, baptized in the fire of the Holy Spirit that burns away the sins of the world, do not disqualify that person from shining the light of that new spirit. No one else has the right to hold that person back or to try to destroy the message of the very process he or she underwent and may still be undergoing in coming to that change of spirit from darkness to light. It is a sin for anyone to try to keep dirty that which God has cleansed or is cleaning. No matter what you have done, do not let those who would expose your past dissuade you from repentance and speaking out for universal repentance thereafter.

Is this speaking out reconcilable with Jesus's admonition?

Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye. (Luke 6:42).

Work on yourself as you speak out.

The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master. (Luke 6:40).

Jesus spoke out, but he practiced what he preached. This is the meaning of the beam and the mote. Call people on twisting it to hide
behind it. If they refuse to hear you and cast you out, shake the dust from your feet.
The unrepentant have their backs to God. They want to destroy repentance. The more people turn to God and do not let the unrepentant tear them down for past confessed, forgiven, sins, atoned for and being atoned for, the more others will be able to come out from under the intimidation that is the fear of shame. All have done shameful things. All have the right to overcome them: To live them down. Do not let it be ruined by those with selfishness in their hearts. We shall forgive each other our sins just as God forgives us. In that way, when the wicked hold up any to ridicule for past sins it will have the opposite effect of what they expect. This approach leads to salvation. "Forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us." (Luke 11:4). It means forgive everyone who otherwise would continue to owe amends for wrongdoing.

Did Paul remove the beam?
Paul admitted that before his conversion he severely persecuted Christians. He held the coats of those who stoned Stephen (the first recorded Christian martyr) to death. He called himself a wretched man. Now, what conservative is going to say that Paul was beyond forgiveness? Which one will say that on account of Paul's earlier indiscretions Paul had no right to spread the message of Jesus? If Paul was beyond forgiveness and had no right to spread the message, no one may be forgiven or has the right to spread the message.
Sure, this still leaves room for Paul to improve. It leaves room for all of us to improve. We reprove each other to warn one another while we each strive to be as our one Father, Lord, Master, and all-sharing friend in heaven: Perfect.

Alone with God
The messenger is alone with God until other messengers of God come to stand by one another, being no longer intimidated by the threatened wrath and persecution of evil.

Fear what?
The persecution and wrath of evil cannot touch the soul that has real faith in God. They can stone the body or spike it to a cross until the flesh expires, but the soul in the body is not its captive. It is released into the hands of the spirit in which it came to live.

After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward. (Genesis 15:1).

Fear a lack of faith in God, in righteousness, in mercy, in God's saving power. That lack is what delivers one into the hands of the devil who can destroy the soul in hell in the hereafter.

And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. (Matthew 10:28).

The unrepentant though will fear the wrong thing. They will become terrified at being found out. They will lash out in anger. They hold their meetings in top-secret fashion imagining that nobody could possibly know what they are up to; however, they are known to the people by their fruits in ways that they do not even imagine. Nothing is hidden. All is manifest. Their falsehoods about bounty and prosperity are shown by the exploitation, neglect, and abuse they have heaped upon the world for their gain. They back each other up in their transparent obfuscations so that they imagine they may continue in their evil practices under cover and with impunity. However, nothing shall remain hidden that is not hidden from God, and nothing is hidden from God. There are no secrets.
The term "fear" here is infinitely contextual. There are many connotations and each runs a spectrum. Don't get hung up.
Everyone's life is a stream which God knows from end-to-end as if each moment were current. God knows the whole of the stream of
existence in this manner. God knows exactly what happened leading up to, during, and after the crucifixion. God can see it from every perspective simultaneously. No aspect of it has faded. There are not even words adequate to describe the degree to which God knows. God’s knowledge of every moment everywhere that has ever occurred or will occur and that ever existed or will ever be infinite. Get used to it, as they say. It is a good thing. Trust in it.

Think about that before moving on. You are being asked to trust in that which is infinitely aware. You are being asked to trust in that which is ultimate. You are asked to trust in that which is perfectly trustworthy. Why is it not easy? Is it because you do not receive instant gratification? Well, have we made ourselves ready or worthy?

Don't let the secular state take the place of God for you or you will remain lost. The secular state is the state of non-perfected man who cannot bring himself alone to giving and sharing all in love and peace, doing no harm, unselfish, truthful. The state of man can kill the flesh but can do nothing thereafter. The state of man cannot save you from the devils of hell hereafter who can torment your soul and break you and break you. God though has the power to save all everywhere who will truly hear him.

God is merciful. The devils are not. God will forgive and forget. The devils will never let you live down anything even though they won't hold themselves to account.

**Forgetting/forgiving sin versus amnesia of righteousness**

Now, there is a context for forgetting about the sins of the past. The word "forgetting" here has a particular connotation. It means "forgiving." It means that it will not be dwelled upon. It means one is allowed to grow through understanding and appreciation, without punishment. It does not mean forget how to reject temptation or how to not be tempted in the first place. It means becoming sure. It means following Jesus out of temptation. One overcomes the habit of reacting to offenses with offenses. One becomes unified. To fall away from that unity would be to forget the sins on a different level and to forget the truth, to fall prey all over again. Forgetting here is not the development of amnesia of righteousness.

The lesson is in how to become oneself with God, eternally. It becomes the indestructible bond.

It will be at that point when God removes all sin forever that all souls will be free to live as if there had never been any sin. There will be no temptation. There will be no caving in or falling. What was sin? It was unrighteousness. How could that have been? It was before we were enlightened by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed; neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more. (Isaiah 54:4).

Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them. (Jeremiah 1:17).

**Fear and shame**

Now, why is this important? The powers that be control the Empire by definition. They are conservatives and false liberals currently in the form of self-styled neoconservatives and neoliberals. They have misused and distorted the message of Christianity in order to build up that Empire and to rise to the top within it. They have devised wicked devices to get the people to imagine themselves beholden to the Empire of human tradition rather than God. They have brainwashed the people into believing the Empire and the message of Jesus are synonymous. They placate the people with false bounty so that the people agree and go along with doing unto others as they would not have those others do unto them. They stir up fears among the people about the people losing safety and security leading the people to believe
that such fears and concerns are consistent with the message of Jesus, which they are most certainly not. They work to convince the people that the only way to be safe is to see to it that those at the top of the Empire control the entire planet and even all of outer space (letting no other nation gain a military foothold in space).

When people come along to speak the truth about those and other abuses of the message of Jesus, those conservatives and some neoliberals attack them by seeking to discredit them or to shame them for their past indiscretions. Now, shame is real and a good thing up to a point. It is part of a properly working conscience that can lead one to avoid repeating mistakes. Understand that those who underwent shame were confounded. They were confused or they would not have done anything shameful.

The conservatives undertake more than ever bald-faced attacks by attempting to re-elicit shame to resurrect feelings of confusion in the messengers. They do this so that people will turn their backs on the truth as they turn their backs on those messengers. This is why Jeremiah wrote, as quoted just a bit above, "gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them." You see, the attackers have a haughty spirit. They are inherently arrogant. They are becoming evermore boisterous, obnoxiously so. To prevail for them is to not listen. It is to talk over others. It is not to interject but rather to interrupt and cut off what would expose the current state of their hearts and what they don't want others to learn that might enlighten them.

Rather than attacking the truth-telling messengers, however, those attackers should look in the mirror. They should now be rightly shamed concerning those things which they have done and are still doing for which they have not repented. After all, that is the sole reason any messenger has to speak out. It is so people will repent, stop the evil (selfish) deeds, and start loving as Jesus loved his disciples. That way, the remnant will exist and be saved.

Therefore, it is necessary for truth-tellers to forget the shame of their youth or their past and be not dismayed at the faces of the powers that be. It means don't be intimidated into re-visiting your past feelings of shame in the manner the attackers wish. It means don't be afraid that they will dredge up your past for which you have already been contrite and humbled. It means don't be afraid that they will make up stories about you. It is too important to wrest away Christianity from those co-opters, revisionists, and subverters to put your own fears in the way of that process.

It doesn't mean that you have to have amnesia about having done wrong or having gone through the process of overcoming, whatever that entailed or entails for you. It means rather that you let go of the feelings that were useful for their purpose at the time. You were rightly humbled. Now you are not to become arrogant. You are to become unafraid, removing doubt. You are to do that for the sake of the downtrodden, oppressed, and others. It is the message of Jesus that we rise and stand upright for real liberal devices under the Holy Spirit of truth. Woe to those who try to keep this down. Woe to those who try to have the high places through the exercise of their own will not God's will. God's will is mercy.

The truth eliminates secrets and barriers through forgiveness. The only thing that prevents the truth is fear. Fear is selfishness. It must be overcome. Unselfishness is the courage of love. Courage and selfishness are not reconcilable. Selfishness is cowardly and unloving. It fears more than it loves helping others.

Notice that the approach to the term "fear" here is different from above. Nevertheless, it all comes down to one thing.

Their attempts to crucify those who have already confessed to God, who are being forgiven and purged and made new, will no longer work to intimidate.

People will become more aware that there are certain things important enough for which to give up their lives. Those things are not a system of greed but rather giving and sharing. Those things are not material safety and security but rather the assurance of eternal safety and security in a righteous spiritual eternity that is to
come to the here and now. Heaven and earth are to conflate, become one, anew in the spirit. Jesus came to save the real world from the false one that surrounds us at the time of this writing. "And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world." (John 12:47).

The workers of righteousness have repented, been forgiven, and are being purge. They are given new garments, white and clean, washed clean by the blood of Jesus, the fruit of the vine rooted in godliness. Attacks on them will only further serve the demise of the unholy estate of the worldly prince and his vassals and willing bondservants.

Attacking the righteous brings on wrath. Leaving the righteous to do their work will only serve to magnify righteousness. Either way, the prince of darkness loses.

Usury versus restoring the people

The princes of darkness have grown spiritually fat eating the inheritance of the starving. They do not judge correctly. They charge interest (usury) and do all manner of other sins.

Nehemiah

And there was a great cry of the people and of their wives against their brethren the Jews. For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters, are many: therefore we take up corn for them, that we may eat, and live. Some also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth. There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king’s tribute, and that upon our lands and vineyards. Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and, lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage already; neither is it in our power to redeem them; for other men have our lands and vineyards. And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words. Then I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, Ye exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them. And I said unto them, We after our ability have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer. Also I said, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies? I likewise, and my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave off this usury. Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them. Then said they, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise. Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise. (Nehemiah 5:1-13).
You will notice that there was nothing asked in return by those who restored their brethren. There was no deal for a deal, a la Paul Wolfowitz and the World Bank. There was no excuse rendered that those who had fallen into debt had simply mismanaged their estates and that it would reward them for their mismanagement were they to have their estates restored to them. There was no demand for privatizing the commons between or among them. There was no demand that the restored use whatever was restored to them in ways desired by those who restored them (a backdoor method of recompense through becoming capitalist consumers) a la Gordon Brown, the British chancellor of the exchequer.

It is from all of this that you ought to see that the current conditions of the hearts of people are harder than at the hardhearted time of Nehemiah. You will also note that there is no leader in the world who is remotely as righteous as was Nehemiah, and Nehemiah was not the most righteous man of all time although he was very righteous. The truth of Nehemiah and those who restored their brethren is a standard against which the rich now will be judged for not completely restoring without any strings attached (limiting conditions) and "even this day" all the poor (not their rich rulers) of the world. Those rich rulers must restore the poor under them also. The commandment applies to all rich individuals and not just rich nations.

Nehemiah was right. The lesson is still valid at the time of this writing. The rich are rebuked by Nehemiah then and now. Only now, people are to do even better since we have received Christ's message that is better than even Nehemiah's. Nehemiah heard the truth in the just pleasures of the people. He was open to the spirit of Christ else he would not have been as good as he was, which is still better than the common standard today by a great measure. How far have we come in this so-called modernity and civilization? Not as far as those Jews who heeded Nehemiah.

If you are a capitalist rich by world standards, do people in this world owe money to you or to entities in which you are invested or to your government or to the system of your government? Yes. Do any of those people pick through even garbage just to survive? Yes. Have they sold or borrowed against everything they can to survive? Yes. Have they put even their little children to work so the family may eat? Yes. If so, have you grown spiritually fat with worldly riches at the expense of these poor and destitute? Yes. Has this connection between your wealth and the unscrupulous oppression, neglect, and cruelty of the poor been downplayed to you by those who lead your nation? Yes. Therefore, you have been led astray, knowingly or unknowingly (knowingly from here on if you continue).

All astray have been led astray and lead astray. Even from the beginning, the very essence of evil was the tempter who led and leads astray, telling people they may have whatever they want without suffering death. It was not true. People suffer death of the flesh and death of the soul if they follow such temptations.

**Impossible for capitalists to escape**

If you are a capitalist rich by world standards or want to be in your heart, you are culpable. It is impossible for wealthy capitalists not to have accumulated that which by rights should be spread out amongst the many. It is impossible for them not to be responsible for starvation and other offenses of depravation.

Those who are knowingly astray, or do not believe in God, subvert the faith, because they know that by co-opting and revising the message, they can increase their worldly possessions by their chosen, churlish means. They promote war with twisted religious overtones. Why they do these things to subvert the faith is all intertwined. It is not just the lust of riches that leads into violence.

> From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members? (James 4:1).

**Rein in each forms of lust for evil**

Not reining in each form of lust, whether for material, land, money, food, sex, drugs, power,
etc., reinforces the general condition of the heart that is conducive to habitual violence, depravity, and greed. Repentance leads to, among other things, greater self-control concerning all the appetites, except the appetite for truth in all its manifestations such as love, peace, and purity.

Do not fall for the stories of those who co-opt and revise seeking to destroy real Christianity for their personal gain that is always at the expense of others and their own souls. Repent.

The powers that be co-opt, revise, and subvert the message of Christianity in order to build the Empire and to rise to the top taking the heights as Ahab tried. They devise wicked devices to trick people into imagining they are beholden to the Empire rather than God. They perpertuate the lie that the message of Empire and Jesus are the same. They placate the people with false bounty to negate their new commandment. They stir up fears that are the opposite of the message of Jesus. They lie that safety is allowing those at the top of the Empire to control the planet and even outer space. They attack the messengers of truth for past indiscretions for shame and to intimidate them so the people will turn from listening to and following the truth. They raise up lies to steal the light from the minds of the people.

They are trying to force the overthrow of the real heaven, the new heaven before it is born with the new earth, and they are calling upon the power of hell to do it. They are bringing hell to earth. They are trying to gain hell's power over eternal souls in the here and now. This has been going on since the garden.

When he didn't flee after that was a climatic point. Before that was the climax in the wilderness when he was tempted and didn't succumb. Before that was the climax of which we are not told the details but which moved him to finally undertake his public ministry.

Now we are facing climaxes in our lives also and in the life of the world and heaven. Nevertheless the prophecy is established, and shall be continually fulfilled to eternity.

The messengers do not have to be intimidated. They must conflate. The truth will eliminate all perceived needs for secrets or barriers. All will be forgiven. There will be an end to all shame and all fear of shame. All have sinned and none may throw stones. Wake up! Devise real liberal things (no conditions), and stand by them. Nehemiah showed how to restore the people without expectations of recompense. They did it then. We can do it now. They did it on a local scale. We can do it on a global scale. All they had to do was agree and follow through. Now, we too can all just agree and do it.

Those who disagree and refuse to help are those who wish to maintain the status-quo subversion of the faith at the direct expense of all others. They have been led astray and lead others astray. Rather, help us help each other to help yet others until all who will be saved have been saved.

Dénouement

We are living in the dénouement. Jesus's death on the cross was the climax. That climax had before it other climaxes.

And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt. (Matthew 26:39).
Chapter 15  A Liberal: Not a Villain

It is plainly obvious that I am not a politically ideological liberal in the commonly understood sense of the term "liberal." However, many are new to this type of terminology and thinking; therefore, I will cover this more directly. Redundancy is required with each of us. We must have the Holy Spirit remind us and repeat things we've already learned. It helps to keep us from going astray. We don't have to be redundant toward God, but we must do toward one another as the Holy Spirit does for us as individuals. It is Christlike: Godly.

Repetitive on purpose

Jesus asked Peter three times whether Peter loved Jesus and told Peter three times to feed his sheep and lambs (once to feed the lambs, twice to feed the sheep).

So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs. He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep. (John 21:15-17).

Of course, Peter had denied Jesus three times previously. That he did even after Jesus had warned the disciples that he, Jesus, would deny anyone to God who denied him, Jesus. Yet, Jesus returned to Peter showing mercy upon Peter, obviously. Are we any better than Peter or any of the other disciples in this? We all need mercy shown to us; therefore, we must all be merciful to one another. We all need an opportunity to learn and grow. We all need things explained and oft repeated. It is one of the reasons we speak to God from our hearts (pray).

Therefore, I am being repetitive on purpose. Some may see it as talking down. However, it is elevating or raising up. I need it also. That is what Jesus was doing with Peter wasn't he? We aid each other in this way. We remind one another so that we don't slip, or if we have slipped, so that we get up again onto the right path.

Now concerning the notion of ideology, we have covered it before. However, within each chapter, we have tried to introduce new or expounded material by mixing it in with what has already gone before. For those who see it as a virtue of the best writing style never to repeat anything, they will hate this approach. That view though is arbitrary. It is a traditional method of claiming superiority that is baseless. There are people who just latch onto some traditional view and make it their own. They refuse from then on to even consider that their traditional view could be nothing but arbitrary imagination. They repeat it drumming it into their heads and the heads of others. In other words, repetition works in certain circumstances and detracts in others. It depends upon what is being forwarded.

When it comes to gaining a single eye (singular focus) upon righteousness, being always mindful is required. Being reminded helps. Proper repetition helps. We must be diligent in our total love of God. It means we must also be mindful of others.

Strict

We are to be attentive, compassionate, considerate, empathic, helpful, kindhearted, nurturant, sympathetic, tender, and thoughtful. We are not to be unkind, mean, inconsiderate,
or thoughtless. However, we must understand that severe, harsh, or strict treatment is often in the mind of the receiver. The divine standard is the highest principle. Strict adherence is the greatest thing. We must be desirous of being reproached (sternly when needs be) in order to learn and grow. We must be receptive to be correctable. Jesus was strict and loving at the same time. He didn't beat anyone, but he put the fear (respect) of God in many. It was real liberalism contrary to the current idea of liberalism that disdains strict righteousness (the straight and narrow). "Strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life." (Matthew 7:14). The straight and narrow is the real liberalism. It is the real freedom. It helps to be reminded of that. It helps to counteract the falsehoods that have been put forth about liberalism.

However, one must recognize the heathen (unbeliever) man or woman as one who will not turn. For such souls, repetition bears no or fleeting good results. Often, it results in violence and destruction. The swine turns to attack the messenger. Here, repetition is not conducive to the separation of goats from sheep for heaven's sake. The lesson for the proverbial swine (glutton) will have to come from suffering under the satanic spirit while divided away from those in heaven. Otherwise, there would be no justice. There would be no peace for those who made themselves fertile soil for the seed of righteousness. The saints deserve peace.

When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominy reproach. (Proverbs 18:3).

Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease. (Proverbs 22:10).

He, that being often reproved hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy. (Proverbs 29:1).

Cannot force people

We can become obsessed with saving those who do not want to be saved. We are not to force people, dragging them endlessly kicking and screaming. At some point, we must leave it to God to deal with them without us. At some point, they have to receive the message alone. That's how it is for everyone. No one can do it for anyone else. We can only help by showing the way. Those of their own free choice who refuse to walk the path would ruin heaven anyway. They drag hell with them wherever they go. This is why Jesus said that after doing what one can, even within the church, one must finally treat the unwilling as outsiders. They are the spiritually dead, and nothing can be done for them. So concerning the heathen (unbeliever) and the publican (tax collector) who has rejected the first and great commandment and the second like it, after one has tried in all earnestness to reach him or her, one stops proselytizing while still continuing to exemplify. That is the best one can do. Then, the truth will separate the goats from the sheep. This seems severe, harsh, or strict, but it is just, which is love of truth and peace.

Now, having dealt sufficiently with the acceptability and even desirability, within given circumstances, of redundancy, let us turn again to the concept of ideology and false versus real liberalism and which of those we seek to fit.

False liberal ideology

When I say that I am not an ideological liberal here, I am using the terms "ideological" and "political" in broad terms. Most people commonly speak of politics as if it is something that can be split off from social, cultural, religious, economic, and other considerations. All of these terms are vague and only impart a general sense of the angle from which one approaches the totality of organization. I'm not going to defend the statement that they are vague terms here or go into exhaustive detail in explaining, because it is not necessary for the purposes of this work right now to do that. Suffice it to say that what I am not is what is meant by a "political liberal" as that term is used broadly and commonly within the current,
generalized media. That meaning is the false meaning. Therefore, I am saying that I am not a false liberal. I am not pro-choice (for abortion). I am not pro-homosexuality. At the same time, I am not pro-coercion.

Secularism and separation of God (love) from the nation-state (the peoples' ordering)

The current ideology (system) most commonly understood as liberal today in America is secularism (state separated out from the real Church), while the true liberal and Christian position is that God (not false religions) can not be separated from any of the affairs of people. To have any place that is separated out from God is to fail to keep the great commandment to love God with our all. To separate any aspect of human organization from God is to have that aspect in a state of apostasy (far from God versus close). It invites disaster after disaster. If the whole government is derived by the consent of the people and the people accede to each other in a separation of their most collective organizational efforts (their central government) from God, then the central focal point of the organization of the people is a state in utter apostasy and denial that God is necessary to the proper organization of the people. Any such state will come to utter ruin, because God is the real spirit of unity and, therefore, the only way that will stand. The only organizational structure that will work is that structure that is summed up by virtue of the first and great commandment and the second like it. All things not of loving each other as Jesus loved his disciples will fall. This means that the way of both the conservative and false liberal will come to ruin. "That which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they consider." (Isaiah 52:15).

This has always been overlooked by those who are supposedly Christian and yet adamant advocates of the separation of church and state. They miss that what is needed is separation of selfishness from everything that is unselfish. The real Church is the real nation, the real state: Unselfish. Everything else is mired in falsehood. See this and think about it in silence until you get it. It is consistent with the first and great commandment and the second like it.

Of course this state of affairs (apostasy: separation of church and state) was given rise by the usurpation of righteousness by the unscrupulous who corrupted the church. That should not have given rise to burning the whole field, killing the real Church because of the weeds. It should have given rise to the reformation of the institutions of people properly to conform to the real Church that is grounded in the unassailable first and great commandment and the second like it. That still remains to be done. It is the prophecy, and the prophecy must and will be fulfilled. It is the real liberal end.

That real liberal end will come through real liberal means. There has to be separation of the unjust from the just. This is why the world is headed for tribulation. It is as a showdown. That which is illiberal will be purged. All must agree, but there are those who refuse and will continue to refuse. They will be purged leaving only those who agree.

False ecumenicalism, continued

The kingdom will not come via false liberals ending Christian evangelizing and proselytizing for the sake of ecumenicalism with non-believers. In that push for what they think is getting along or peace, they water down the message that is necessary to save souls. It all ends up in a false sense of peace that falls short. It is the opposite of the separation message of Jesus. They are trying to promote a togetherness of those things that cannot stand together. Jesus did not do that. He preached the opposite. Jesus did not preach ecumenicalism. He preached peace and salvation and deliverance through division of the unjust spirit from the just spirit. He raised the standard rather than lowering it for the sake of expediency or accommodation. He called upon us to be real liberals no matter the persecution we may be made to suffer for it. He called upon us to make real peace that does not come by flattering those not of the spirit but rather by calling all to the spirit.
The false liberal's concept sees the path to heaven as lying in everyone just acting as if everyone else's path is equally valid. It says to leave all others alone to believe whatever they believe no matter how astray, no matter how damaging or damning. This false liberal concept says do not spread the word of truth but rather respect all belief as equally worthy. Their concept leaves people lost. They do this, because they themselves are astray and lost, hence this work.

They overstepped in their reaction to the corruptions of the church or Rome and state. They should have stopped at no coercion. They should have stopped short of gagging real Christianity.

The kingdom will not come via false liberals ending Christian evangelizing and proselytizing. Neither will the kingdom come via humans exterminating humans. Those doing the purging themselves are offensive. They are trying to take heaven by force. Their conservative concept is mired in falsehood as is the false liberals'. God will put the real Church and state together as one unified body.

The only way the kingdom will come to individual and national souls is for people to pray for deliverance while at the same time being faithful.

And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them? I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth? (Luke 18:7-8).

**Avenge: Not retaliation**

It is important to know that "avenge" here means render justice unto, vindicate, save, and the like. The motive is not retaliation. That is the wrong connotation of what Jesus was saying. It is a major source of confusion in Christianity. The wrong connotation leads people astray into thinking that if God retaliates and we are to be godlike, then why not be retaliatory here and now as in why not make war. It is also important to know to have enough faith not to be violent, not to take vengeance into human hands. We must remember that people escape the plagues and tribulations by being worthy that is non-offensive that includes nonviolent. Turn the other cheek always and forever. Remember also that only the perfect can mete out the perfect including justice. Are you perfect enough to mete out perfect justice, which is the only real justice? We are to have faith in God's promise to come and do that: Render perfect justice. If we try to do it ourselves now, we will invariably err. We will harvest prematurely and not gather up the right souls.

Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man. (Luke 21:36).

The tribulations are not against the righteous. They are not to purge the righteous.

And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory. (Revelation 16:9).

Only persecution by humans against the righteous is the plague upon the righteous. God allows it for those who will endure, showing their faith. They will be saved on account of it.

**Wrong reaction**

In their reaction to the corruption of the church of Rome and the states under its control, the false liberals missed all of this. It went over their heads. The iniquities within the church gave rise to hardening of hearts in reaction. To ward off the excesses of the misguided church, the false liberals developed the hardhearted tradition called individual liberties that run head-long into the admonitions of God against depravity and willfulness. It harkened back to the willfulness and hardheartedness of Babylon and even Sodom. It is humanism heading in the direction of atheism and hell.
Real humanism

It is the failure to see that the softhearted message of Jesus is the fulfillment of humanism necessarily absent willfulness against God. That humanism of Jesus says that human beings by becoming one with God are valuable and are given capabilities through God and are worthy to have greater freedom out from under evil's oppression. That humanism of Jesus is the divine humanitarianism. It is right, because it gives all credit to God and then gives credit to human beings for coming to God.

Magnified libertinism

The false liberals sought to do away with what they saw as the obsessive control (coercion) of the church via its instrument the state. In doing so, they lost sight, if they ever had it, of the correct teaching that all must exercise self-control that is unselfishness. Stop perpetuating evil. Stop passing on evil. Have it stop with you. Be considerate of others as you would have them be considerate of you. Put yourself in their shoes. Rather than magnifying that truth, the false liberals magnified themselves. They sought to end the control of the church over them, and in so doing, they magnified their own brand of control over others by demanding coercive enforcement of their falsely perceived freedoms that are only their falling into the greatest of snares.

They haven't seen it that way. They have not seen that the least controlling person ever was Jesus. Jesus was the least willful is why. He asked us to control ourselves by giving ourselves over to God. It is no contradiction. Becoming one with God grants the greatest self-control. It is easy to see. "For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light." (Matthew 11:30).

This touches heavily upon the ideological notions also of the conservatives, libertarians, and others. As stated elsewhere in this work, liberty does not mean license to iniquity, contrary to public perception even in ostensible churches. What is seen by so many as liberties cause direct harm to others. They set a false example that leads others astray. It is the spiritually blind leading the spiritually blind.

Knowingly or negligently causing harm is not a state of true liberty or divine liberty.

Many emphasize false liberty through tolerance that is failure to speak to truth concerning what it takes for true justice and all the other faces of truths. Many emphasize multiculturalism that has taken on the recent meaning of enforced silence concerning the truth that human precepts and traditions run contrary to, seek to negate, the absolute truth of the first and great commandment and the second like it. They have developed their concept of political correctness that is headed in the direction of outlawing Christian evangelizing and proselytizing as being tantamount to hate speech or anti-cultural or somehow otherwise offensive to the ears of others and therefore to be rendered illegal. They even emphasize what they term "alternative sexual lifestyles" that negate the healing power.

He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them. (John 12:40).

In their overreaction, they have left the misleading view that depravity that pollutes the body, mind, and soul is sanctioned. They fail to see the simultaneous admonitions not to throw stones (physically) but also to warn one's fellow humans away from temptation and evil. Not throwing stones while at the same time warning (both of which Jesus did), negate authoritarianism and separation of God from how and why we organize ourselves collectively.

Protestant Reich Church

In 1933, Adolf Hitler formed the Protestant Reich Church. This supposed church was formed by merging twenty-nine regional churches together and further merging in Nazi ideology, including adoration of Hitler. Many Nazis saw themselves as the vanguard in the struggle against the forces of evil. The Protestants and Roman Catholics were also going to be merged as part of the unification process that Hitler saw as required for national
and global salvation. It was all coerced of course.

Nazi ideology was not to love and only love our fellow human kind and hate only falsehood and bad fruit (evil deeds).

We can hate what people do, which they are, while we love them that is show them how all ought to be. We do this, because people can change. We can still hate the things that someone did, but we can accept someone back into the fold. We can accept them as changed from what they were when they did what we loathe. If not for this, none would be forgiven: Neither you nor I. We can hate the things people do and we can hate them while they are capable of doing them even while we still love them and even while they are not acceptable into the fold. We do this, because we are not the final arbiters of who will change and who will never change. We can love people even while we pray that they will be separated if they are going to remain unwilling to turn before the patience of the saints is exceeded. We can simultaneously pray that they will turn. We do this, because we pray for peace and we would always want a way home.

**Theological Declaration of Barmen**

In opposition to this merging human Nazi ideology with Christianity, Karl Barth wrote the *Theological Declaration of Barmen* 1934. Point number 5 of that declaration ends with the following:

We reject the false doctrine, as though the State, over and beyond its special commission, should and could become the single and totalitarian order of human life, thus fulfilling the Church's vocation as well.

We reject the false doctrine, as though the Church, over and beyond its special commission, should and could appropriate the characteristics, the tasks, and the dignity of the State, thus itself becoming an organ of the State.

Now, this is a reaction against Nazi usurpation of Christianity, but it is also a repudiation of walking with God fulltime in every aspect of life that necessarily includes every way in which we interact or organize. Rather than stating the error that is the quoted position above, it is correct to say that Nazi ideology is not in accord with walking fulltime with God and Jesus in the Holy Spirit and take it from there. It is an error to say that the state and church are not one and the same in heaven. They are. The wrong state and the wrong church can never be one. The right state and the right church already are one in heaven that is within. It must and will be made manifest without through the first and great commandment and the second like it to love only righteousness.

**Compartmentalizing Christianity**

Along with those who seek coercive control of everything fulltime from within their necessarily corrupt vision of the church and along with those who have sought to keep that false church’s vision from having the reins of the coercive power of the apostate state, there are those who twist the faith yet another way in that they dwell upon iniquity not from the standpoint of being rid of it but from the standpoint of wallowing in it, partaking of it. They think about their religion in isolation. Their doctrines are confused allowing for this. They then have God separated out from the non-religious portions of their lives. They engage in ungodly activities imagining that that is fine to do. They imagine that Christianity allows this. It does not. They are not in the spirit. They don’t believe that one is to strive to be in the spirit fulltime.

They fantasize and engage in unholy things ad nauseam seemingly without a clue as to the harm they are doing. When the iniquitous connections are pointed out to them, many claim liberty in Christ. They claim that they have been freed from the law and freed to do the things they are doing. They are confused about the interpretation of the writings attributed to Paul on this matter concerning grace and faith versus law.
Have they been freed from the first and great commandment and the second like it? No. Those are laws. Have they been freed not to take into account the harm their selfishness is doing to others? Do they really think that Jesus was wrong when Jesus said not to even think evil, lusting, selfish thoughts? "Whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart." (Matthew 5:28). Do they think that such admonitions were to apply to the spiritually inferior and that they are the spiritually superior? This most ignore.

Acknowledging the truth concerning Jesus's teachings on the subject implies that they would have to stop what they have been feeling, thinking, saying, and doing. They would have to change. They don't want that however. It would spoil their false pleasure in sinful stimulation, etc. They just move on claiming that Christ has atoned for them and made them impervious to the effects of dwelling in iniquity for their personal pleasure. Well, why then did Jesus warn us all against dwelling in iniquity? It just brings them back to the same impasse.

Do they really believe that Jesus was wrong that iniquitous emotions such as violence, greed, sexual depravity, or pride coming from the heart negatively affect, defile, the very soul? Do they believe that Jesus did not pray not to fall into temptation? The Lord's Prayer is his. In it, he asked his Father not to lead into temptation. Why did Jesus stay up all night praying before they came to murder him?

We have all seen the results of wrong emotions and thoughts. We have seen the results in fighting and worse. The connections have always been there. It is inescapable. We cannot play in hell and live in heaven. We are to see hell leave the earth. It must leave each heart to do so. We cannot cling to any part of it; otherwise, that is where our hearts are: Hell. We treasure that which we cannot give up. What do you treasure? What can't you give up?

**Antinomianism**

Don't fall for "antinomianism," which is the term used for this error concerning liberty in Christ. Antinomianism is the extremely dangerous concept of liberty in Christ that some hold has freed them from all moral obligations. It is pure wickedness. They claim that they are saved through their faith in God and saved by the grace of God and Jesus's atonement regardless of any sins they knowingly and willfully commit even after being supposedly saved. It is false license and not real liberty. It stands as complete ignorance of the new commandment and the entire message of Jesus. There is no salvation in it. It leads to damnation.

The law remains until all is fulfilled. When all is fulfilled is when the law is written on everyone's heart. When the law is written on everyone's heart, everyone will be acting in holiness. The law is the new commandment which forbids the sin of adultery for instance. Yet, antinomians will say they have liberty in Christ and, therefore, do not have to be Christlike that is holy. It is utter error.

The antinomians are to liberalism what the capitalist reconstructionists/dominionists are to conservatism. The former are villainous, the latter are churlish, and their villainy and churlishness actually meet. Both see themselves as the epitome of the church of Jesus. Both are the most dangerous of the apostates for their zeal in error.

Antinomianism is the result of taking *sola gratia* without works or deeds. It is to totally ignore Jesus's teaching to look at the results of the deeds to discern whether or not it is of the devil and the reason to reject *sola gratia, sola fide,* and *sola scriptura.*

They are impossible divisions of the house of God. Those *solas* come out of the minds and hearts of people who did not call for bringing forth the real abundance in common.

This is not to say that anyone can do perfunctory deeds and be, therefore, saved. Absolutely no one will do the new commandment without simultaneously having the faith and God's grace. Also, having the new commandment in one's heart will make the mouth speak from God to the extent of God's grace falling on that one and the simultaneous faith and deeds of that one. These are
inseparable. They have never come alone and never will.

Paul, himself, backpedalled on sola fide.

Yes, everything is by God’s grace. Our deeds and our faith are by God's grace.

Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again, He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them. (John 12:39-40).

Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed. (Isaiah 6:10).

Understand that how one can tell if anyone is thusly fat or with heavy ears or shut eyes or not converted and not healed or not to be healed or saved is by the persons results. This is what Jesus taught. Where there are no worthy fruits there is no grace. Make grace by doing God's will. Make the tree good via good deeds from a softening heart. God will love it. This is no paradox. This is the way.

Soli Deo gloria and solus Christus though are correct. Jesus made that perfectly clear.

Emotions create mundane reality

Help deliver the children from evil by removing temptations. Do not tell children that they may indulge any emotions or engage in any thoughts, words, or deeds just so long as they will remember the difference between those on one hand and reality on the other. Emotions, thoughts, words, and deeds create mundane reality that can, and does, lead people astray or into the divine, the perfect that is not astray. They always have. Jesus taught that strong enough belief makes all things possible through God. He also taught that evil comes out of the hearts of people. Don't partake of, and don't dispense on any level in any form, anything that is not consistent with the single vision of godliness. Don't rationalize your involvement in dark behavior. If we all teach the children to dwell upon love and peace and that will be the harvest. Take care not to sow vengeance, materialism, seduction, or conceit into children's minds or their fruit will become evil and they may even turn on you. Teach them correctly. Exemplify.

People have to be brought to this knowledge. We are to be thoughtful of the impressionability of minds. We are to teach each other to do good always. We are to set a good example always. People who engaged in iniquity on any level did not retard heaven for Jesus. That is not the case for everyone else. Jesus had overcome. The rest of us are to learn that, teach it, and exemplify it.

Now people can go to great lengths to avoid giving up dark habits. Don't fall for misusing the Gospel message as if it condones doing anything wrong. It excuses real ignorance even though it will correct it, but it never condones wrongdoing. It never condones anything that will lead children or anyone else astray. Soften your heart so that you will not have to be anxious about your vigilance. The soft heart will have the new commandment written on it and will lead others to that. It will handle letting go of iniquitous habits more readily. It will not twist scripture to avoid giving up unwholesome, selfish habits and pastimes that prep minds to bend the knee to Satan.

As an example, imagine Jesus telling someone to stop leading children and others astray into habit-forming thoughts of violence and other iniquity only to have that person ask Jesus whether it is a stumbling block for Jesus and saying that if so, then he will stop. It is clinging to iniquitous behavior using misinterpreted scripture for justification. They have not brought, or cannot bring, themselves to stop, so they rationalize and contort the message.

Other people do it: The excuse

Again, there is nothing sacrosanct about cultures or lifestyles that run contrary to righteousness. People use what people do as
justification for doing evil. Just because people do evil does not make it alright to do it. We should definitely not be engaged in conjuring up self-satisfying but incorrect reasons to continue in unproductive behavior (unproductive of the fruit of repentance). Just because people have had cultures of eating their children does not entitle them to such activities. They could of course rationalize cannibalism. Oh, they had the free will to eat their children; however, doing so was caving into utter depravity. It is allowing free will to slide into complete enslavement to sin. Just because people are led into the temptation to do something does not entitle them to such activities. It is the confusion of many adolescents. Many ostensible adults never outgrow such rationalizing. It is false entitlement. It is to apply the wrong connotation of freedom or liberty to the term "free will." One is free to fall, but that is enslavement to sin. The only real freedom is the freedom of righteousness that is still a light yoke of sorts. Righteousness is the work God has set out for us to do.

**Doing evil just because they can**

They say they do evil things because they can. They seek not to be controlled. However, they can do evil, because they cannot ward off temptation. They are controlled by the force of temptation. People can murder millions of others by blowing off huge nuclear bombs. Should they just because they can? Of course they shouldn't. They should not even have fallen to the temptation to make nuclear bombs. Mundane free choice must never be confused with what is necessarily right to do. It is sheer folly.

**The occult**

Much of this confusion comes out of what is called the occult. The current usage is a pejoration of the word "occult." Truly, everything Jesus knew that others did not know was occulted to them or hidden from them. That was, because they did not open up their eyes, ears, hearts (emotions), minds (reasoning), or souls to his message. There truly is truth right in front of everyone's face that most don't see at all and some see only partially at best but all will see completely provided they continue toward God through Christ.

Of course, few are chosen. Of course, most give up.

**Willpower of self against God**

However, the pejorated occult has developed as a foil to the scriptures. Those who have done the most to promote and complicate this movement have done so to avoid the implications of the scriptures for perfecting the soul to unselfishness. The main theme of the movement is "Do what thou wilt shall be the whole of the Law." This is an expression from François Rabelais and used as a motto by the Satanist, Aleister Crowley. It runs contrary to the action of Jesus going to the cross. Jesus went as the will of God to atone, to among other things, prove the redeemability of, and loving capacity within, human kind. Crowley's notion is self-willed that is diametrically opposed to the kind and degree of love that is necessary for salvation.

Crowley's second commandment was "Love is the law, love under will." There are heavy overtones of Nietzsche here, as in Nietzsche's the *Will to Power*. Also, Crowley was interested in feeding his lusts, so love was for him very carnal. This theme of the willpower of self is seen throughout numerous philosophies and religions. It is humanism that is the connotation not to be confused with divine humanitarianism. There are overtones of it in Gnosticism which influenced Crowley. It is self-licensing. It is the distorted notion of liberty. It just cannot abide denying appetites. It is the devouring spirit.

Now it must be understood that Crowley was a rebellious spirit from the beginning and that he died a heroin addict. His parents were professed Christians. His father was a preacher. Crowley searched far and wide for religious and mystical literature, etc., all to build a hodgepodge of all that was not directly Christian. To accept Christianity would have implied that Aleister would have to turn from self-centeredness and become unselfish. He did not bring himself to
the spirit of freely giving and sharing all through spiritual love and union with God.

Much of the movement that is referred to as occult fails to attribute or credit God. Many of the adherents of this movement just leave all power hanging in a void. This of course is a gross mistake. It leads nowhere. It beats all around the bush. It never arrives at the complete understanding of the first and great commandment and the second like it and the law and the prophets. It is all a distraction. It seeks to occult the truth of the message of Jesus.

Now, a mistaken, hardhearted, conservative reaction to this distortion of the notion of what is occulted is to seek mundane, punitive laws against it. However, only the law in each person's heart not to engage in evil activity, starting with emotions and thoughts, will work to enter the kingdom of heaven. That is the revelation. That will be when all are in the state of heaven. That will be when there is not separation from God at any time. The mistaken false liberal notion is to seek mundane, punitive laws against speaking out against the false occult. They would have such truth-telling be outlawed under hate speech for speaking against anything that does not actually support Crowley's very laws quoted above. It in effect is to outlaw Christianity and soul-saving speech.

Again, "That which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they consider." (Isaiah 52:15).

The conservative methods mentioned above that seek coercive power for the church, the false liberal method above that seeks to separate God from state, the group that seeks to compartmentalize religion in their lives from the rest of their lives lived in iniquity, and the twisted notion of the occult all cannot see the full implications of the spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it. They are under mundane punishments and rewards that condition humans as lacking reasoning abilities.

Animals

Animals weren't endowed by God with our large cerebral cortex. Their conditioning is more immediate in time and space. It is necessarily more direct.

However, animals too teach each other new behaviors. They do exemplify what they discover as practical means to their survival ends. They also have emotions. They feel or sense threats and react more so instinctively. They feel love. They nurture. They grieve. They are also susceptible to mental disorders. They do not though step back to look at history.

They do not stop the immediate conditioning process by overcoming temptations in light of the lessons of all history.

Conditioning

Humans, however, can choose different paths depending upon the patterns throughout history they see and even those they surmise or are given (revealed) from prehistory that is before the written record began. Humans may learn vicariously separated by thousands, even millions, of years. We can learn to see operant conditioning on the infinite scale. We can move beyond the immediate self-first motivation of rewards of mundane pleasures and punishments of mundane displeasures. We can overcome such conditioning by seeing and feeling vicariously through history and prehistory the truth that we are not first flesh and blood. We can deny ourselves. We can choose not to feed our fleshy appetites to excess that causes the utter destruction of our souls and does so much harm to everything on this plane of existence.

The time from A.D. 70 when the Herod temple was leveled until now is seen as a long time. That event was prophesied. That is why it stands out as an event that should be connected with its cause: Apostasy. The magnitude of the destruction of the whole country, also prophesied, and the fact that The Bible has such continuity add to why Jesus's prophetic statements stand out in history as critical conditioning lessons against selfishness. The destruction of the temple and nation of Israel is to be taken as conditioning events for us now.
Many people discount Jesus's prophecy about the temple, etc., as a fluke or fake. If Jesus said it would happen, it was a lucky guess. Otherwise, it is a made up story that Jesus prophesied anything. Others think that even if he did truly prophesy it and that it was no lucky guess, God has been gone so long that God will not be back. Therefore, they imagine, they can be about doing whatever they choose.

However, all the wars and tribulations between A.D. 70 and now have also been conditioning events. They have all been warned against to one degree or another. They have all been punishing. However, for many, the negative gain of evil (war profits, etc.) that feeds into and temporarily satisfies lust outweighs the negatives of punishment. This reinforces that punishment is a proper method of conflict resolution, which it is not. It brings false profits. It is weak. It is shortsighted. Love is what is strong. It is the longest view. Love of truth leads to peace.

Punishment leads to more punishment.

We must make the mental and spiritual connection between events and what we are supposed to be doing no matter how long ago those events were said to be direct consequences. All the evil events of the present are still consequences whether or not they were predicted. Most of the large evil events have been predicted. Many things are being predicted even now. Many warnings are rightly being phrased as if-then statements. Those who correctly predicted past events should be the ones being listened to now. We are not to ignore the warnings. We cannot approach events mindlessly and expect to be stimulated to righteousness. We must make conscious decisions to take the longest view possible right up to and including the infinite. We must choose God who asks us not to base our actions solely upon immediate rewards or punishments (as the animals do) but in patience and overcoming evil conditioning for wholly unselfish reasons.

Rather than focus upon the big picture, most humans focus upon the bits and pieces that are closes to them in time and space. They are conditioned by the immediate. It is so immediate that they don't make longer-term connections between their actions and cascading consequences. They do not recognize their lusts for what they are: Selfishness. If they do recognize it, many still don't make the longer-term connection with damnation.

**Short-attention span: Short-term, false gain**

Rather than focus upon the big picture, they feed their lusts. They obtain their selfish reward whether it is gaining what they have arbitrarily defined as pleasure or reducing what they have arbitrarily defined as displeasure. Many people do not allow themselves very often to have enough attention span to consider more than the next few moments in this regard. Others, when they consider a longer term do it still with short-term and instant gratification in mind. They seek longer term to set themselves up so they may obtain more short-term personal, selfish gratification. It is all attention deficit disorder. The whole of humanity is and has been suffering from attention deficit or a short-attention span.

Think about all that you have worked for or are working for or toward. Has it been and is it for your personal, selfish gratification? Will you say that it has been for your family? Who's your family? Is it the family in the Holy Spirit? If it has been for the sake of all others, you are a rare and wise individual indeed. Very few look beyond to what is truly best.

**The big picture: The infinite**

Those who do look beyond to what is truly best, look at the longest term (the infinite). They are seeking the truth of what is best and can become free of enslavement to the immediate. They can be freed from arbitrary, pejorated definitions of pleasure and displeasure. They can learn that real pleasure comes from righteousness: Unselfishness all the way around. It is not what satisfies selfish temptations or base lusts running rampant. They can overcome the vicious cycle of evil by seeing the light. We can rise above being laboratory mice. We can choose righteousness without waiting to experience firsthand all the negative
consequences of falling into the snare of selfishness. We can choose to respond to the rational appeal of the message of Jesus. We can be reasoned with. Jesus gave us the reasons for choosing righteousness. We do not need to wallow in the mire. Meaning we don't have to be as pigs trapped in a sty. We can be cleaned of all the filth and remain clean. We do not need to be as dogs returning to their vomit. Meaning, once we are purged, we can stay free of the emotions of evil if we will but believe it.

But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire. (2 Peter 2:22).

We don't need to stare at all our past iniquities once we have repented. It doesn't mean ignore our past sins before we have apologized. It means letting go after we have apologized and have made amends or begun to make amends that turn into doing the new commandment from then on. We can learn to see the big picture and the long-term.

If we remain stuck with short-attention spans and are, therefore, stuck being conditioned only by the immediate, we will fail to see God's longer-term actions.

I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, and refrained myself: now will I cry like a travailing woman; I will destroy and devour at once. (Isaiah 42:14).

After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them. (Matthew 25:19).

Then began he to speak to the people this parable; A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time. (Luke 20:9).

We can be taught with words and by seeing the eternal good from the short-term and counterproductive in what people are doing; we can be taught the hard way through personal, first-hand experience only; or we can fail to learn or choose righteousness at all, which is eternal damnation.

Divine logic

The longest and largest view is required. It is from that basis that the shortest and smallest may be seen in true consistency. Starting only from the other end (specifics) takes one down numerous false, inconsistent paths. This is why the greatest commandments inform us of all the lesser but equally true commandments, whereas there are many false lesser commandments of the traditionalists that obviously do not lead one to the greatest commandments except for how Jesus exposed the hypocrisy of the traditionalists’ intentions. They were misled and misleading others. He exposed their double standards.

We discussed abstract reasoning earlier in the work. Use that thinking here, because what evil thinks is abstract is of course real.

One must go from specifics to the general and back to the specifics, from the particulars to the whole and back to the particulars, to see whether one has the full circle of consistency in understanding. When one approaches everything from both perspectives at the same time and arrives at consistency, one is close to the infinite, close to the kingdom. Then, remaining focused upon the greatest rule informs us of the best behavior moment-to-moment and forever. This is the divine logic.

The real-liberal plan is the meaning of life: Love

Now, the verses above about God holding his peace for a long time shows us that causal events can span a long time in human terms. The cause of all started in the beginning. If we open our hearts, we can move beyond. In the final analysis, one either sees this and adheres to righteousness or one does not. That is the meaning of life. It is the point of existence. One must be close, devoted, and carry out the good and liberal plan without deviation. One must have a very long-term, even infinite, view. The path of Jesus requires that we grasp this. This
requirement separates out the hardhearted from the softhearted. Salvation lies in this requirement. Deliverance from evil lies in this requirement. Souls will be, and are, ranked on this standard. Those who can endure will be freed of those who are eternally evil or eternally recidivistic (backsliders).

It is a good thing that God's house has many mansions so that the repentant that will revert (disbelieve after believing) will never enter the heaven of those who will not revert.

In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. (John 14:2).

Heaven is a place where the worthy have merited not being subjected to those who revert back to sin. One way in which the worthy are identifiable is by their not needing constant, immediate conditioning of behavior but rather by their having gotten the point and not then backsliding for lack of constant reminding. They are retentive. It does not mean that they never need reminding, although that would be perfect. They then practice denying themselves so that they may rise above temptation. They are no longer as lesser animals. They actually treat those animals better.

Overcoming operant conditioning of sin

B. F. Skinner

This is not to say that one should not utilize the observations of B. F. Skinner (1904-1990) who described operant conditioning. For those unfamiliar with the concept, one may think of training an animal by rewarding desired behaviors and withholding rewards for undesirable behaviors.

The spirit though transcends nature, nurture, genetics, and environment in terms of the limited scientific definitions of those terms. In other words, humans who receive the spirit can overcome the operant conditioning that Paul called the "pleasures of sin." The short- and long-term consequences of sin are seen. The desire for unselfish results is heightened above the desire for short-term selfish pleasures or relief. In other words, the Holy Spirit of truth reveals the short- and long-term snares of evil. It fortifies the soul to resist temptation to do anything offensive in God's eyes.

Henry David Thoreau

It must be said that Skinner, to his credit, was against punishment and coercion. Following Henry David Thoreau (1817-1862) of Walden Pond fame, Skinner was for cooperation versus competition and for controlling consumption. These tenets are original Christian tenets and tenets that were slowly revealed to the prophets to whom the word of God came. Skinner though did not credit the Holy Spirit or Jesus for having revealed them to the world. That does not go to Skinner's credit.

There is much semantical narrowness in the language of Skinner's radical behaviorism and in the ardent negative criticisms of it. Skinner discounted the spirit. His was exclusively a material existence. The terminology on both sides is not universally understood. The complete meaning of terms within the fullest context of Skinner and his critics is not comprehended on either side. They were speaking at cross-purposes. Neither Skinner nor his major critics spoke or speak from the revelation. They speak from one side or the other of each perceived dichotomy. They do not realize how to see the spirit answering the questions inherent within such false dichotomous language.

False determinism: Mundane, matter only

A prime example of this concerns determinism. This position is that everything is a consequence that cannot be controlled by human will. On the mundane level, this is true. However, there is that which transcends the mundane. The will of God can change consequences, such as even death. The mundane consequences are designed into the system of existence, but we can choose to receive the spirit that is beyond boundaries. We can be transformed on a higher level. Now,
at the same time, that newly known higher level then becomes part of the understood environment. That is how the revelation informs the language. Then, when one speaks of environment, which level is one speaking on, the mundane or the divine? This is how heaven moves in to displace hell on earth. This is how heaven undoes the pejoration of hell on earth. This is how the language is elevated and minds, hearts, and souls with it. One thinks of the environment of heaven.

The boundaries of the mundane expand, or the spirit comes into the mundane. Both are correct. However, what is generally held as mundane as of this writing is not of the spirit. Humanity has not yet reached conflation. Heaven and earth are still separate. Earth is still under the active stewardship of devils by definition. Their spirit is manifest in them, as shown through their selfish, limiting actions. Those devils are still in competition against the cooperative spirit of real angels of light.

This approach (transcendence) clears up so many things seen as dichotomies and paradoxes. It allows for real common ground among once seemingly disparate views, as shown above for example by its fulfillment of humanist aspirations but with God. It is inherent within the law and the prophets as hanging upon the spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it. It reconciles everything in the end. It is part of the means to overcoming. We do not need to defend turf (intellectual, academic, or otherwise) for instance, since the transcendent spirit informs us that all is the commons. All is the inheritance of all who will share it and not abuse it that is not use it selfishly.

We must do what is right no matter what, no matter the seeming immediate consequences. The immediate consequence of Jesus’s willingly going to the cross was his death, yet he overcame even death through that which transcends all: God. Was this predetermined? Did Jesus have a choice? It is semantical. The answers are both yes and no depending upon the connotations of the words being used, depending upon the language that is being spoken (mundane or divine as of this writing), as has been shown elsewhere in this work.

Now, as we’ve said, heaven and earth conflate. Earth is transformed or born again in the spirit. Death is vanquished. The elect are everyone at the time. There is no separation. All are one. Unity reigns.

Real Church and real state, continued

Earlier, we explained that because the church of Rome was taken over by the Roman Empire, that church never brought forth. It went way down the wrong path of coercion. It became an instrument for terror and iniquity. The reaction was not to put the church and state as one on the straight and narrow. It was to conclude that religion was dangerous and could not be allowed to govern the people.

Not Pandora’s Box

For many though, a lack of separation of God and state would open Pandora’s Box. Alarm bells go off due to the negative association people have between strong belief and cruel and unusual punishments. It was not always so. Wrong, not strong, belief led to cruel punishments. Right belief, real Christianity, real liberalism, leads away from punishment and sin. The negative connotations of theocracy spring to mind for those raised under the political-socialization process of America’s false liberalism, also called the Enlightenment.

Free inquiry

Since the Enlightenment is seen as a period of free inquiry, we must state categorically that we are not saying that free inquiry should be curtailed, per se. In fact, in the final analysis, the result of real free inquiry is the truth that heaven cannot be forced upon those who reject it. We cannot force censorship upon others. It is a matter of each household. In whose household are you dwelling? One cannot live in God’s household while partaking of what is in Satan’s. What things pose temptation or pollute the mind simply by inquiring into them? There are such things.
**Taboo**

We can censor in our own houses for our children's sake. If they love the truth, they won't rebel. It isn't easy with all the temptations surrounding them in the general culture. What is known as taboo to them becomes that much tempting to them. What must happen, therefore, is for the spirit of the entire worldwide culture to change away from posing temptations. As most people are aware, children don't rebel until the serpent of temptation comes their way and they fall to it. Censorship is to keep the serpent, that temptation, away so the children will not fall and go astray becoming lost souls. They become spiritually dead dragging hell with them into the house. The house where the parents are wishing for the peace of heaven is divided and will not stand with both divergent and incompatible spirits within.

**Cannot mundanely legislate morality**

We cannot, however, mundanely legislate morality for the whole of society, because force is offense. Once evil is in the heart, the only way to exorcize it is through freely chosen, unforced faith. Therefore, we can only appeal to people's consciences. Humanity must be unanimous and stay that way for heaven completely to come to earth.

Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican. (Matthew 18:15-17).

That is as much as one may do. It is to appeal. It is not to force. The trespasser is mundanely free to choose right or wrong. He or she may choose to repent and stay or reject and be an outsider (not a real member of the house). What else can be done with one who will not turn under such circumstances? We can't punish or force him. Where is the justification for doing that in Christianity? How can it be justified in light of the first and great commandment and the second like it, upon which all the laws hang? It can't. The unbeliever (the unrepentant trespasser) is simply not a member of the church. That person has not joined or has removed him or herself from the community of believers. No one did it or does it to him or her. Membership in the house of real peace (truth) is not seen by the tempted as being of sufficient value to induce him or her to turn from facilitating iniquity. He or she is lost and is unwilling to be found. There is nothing that can be done for that soul beyond what Jesus said. Of course Jesus said to pray for the sinners. Nevertheless, we are to love and do good unto him or her. We are not to throw people out into the cold, naked and starving. We give them no stones for bread or serpents for fish. For the sake of the peace of the house, however, hellions leave when of age to be welcomed back when repentant. We are to trust that as more and more people exemplify, more and more people will turn and repent returning to the fold. That is what so many before us gave their lives to maintain and promote. It is why we still have the lessons.

**Family microcosm of the whole; Whole macrocosm of the family**

If no one within your house is willing to bear witness to that house when you speak the truth unto universal repentance, they are not of the house of the God of Jesus Christ. They lack the love necessary to overcome their selfish reasons not to bear witness for the sake of righteousness: To save the souls within the house. The peace of the Lord is not within. They don't really love God or Jesus or you and have forsaken all in fear. They have missed the different connotations of love, hate, and forgiveness within the revelation. They have not understood that it is better to love chastisement from the Lord than the comfort of selfishness for a season. They are not your spiritual family
and will not be until they turn. They have made of themselves the family of heathens. How may they escape damnation? They must, as must we all, repent or pay the last farthing in the hereafter or both.

**Root cause**

Let’s look at this. Every one of the particulars may not apply to you, but bear with this to see what may be gained. For better or worse, each person is born into unique circumstances. Things go wrong in every life. Things can go horrendously wrong. Also, things go horrendously wrong at the various levels of society and the world at large. We have seen this historically. We have seen it recently with imperialism, exploitation, oppression, covert wars, threats, violent rebellions, tortures, secret imprisonments, invasions, famines, earthquakes, hurricanes, plagues, and all manner of evils. We see it as coveting and conniving for inheritances, physical abuse, adultery, incest, rape, and all manner of sexual abuse, and property destruction, etc. Delving into the root cause for all of this negativity, one is lead to the conclusion that selfishness is that root.

Now turning back to the immediate family, one sees all the causes of selfishness handed down generation to generation. The causes are the results. The results cause more of the same.

Without overwhelming countervailing messages and actions, selfishness engenders selfishness. It breeds more of itself. One sees this within oneself, within one's immediate and extended genetic family, within all the various levels of society, and within the whole mundane universe of human existence. One realizes that one's own selfishness has contributed to this overall counter-productive causal chain. This realization leads to feelings of remorse, etc., in the naturally goodhearted.

One wishes to share this knowledge with all starting with those with whom one has lived most closely. However, for it to have the beneficial, healing, and saving result it ought to have, others must be open to the truth of it all. They must be receptive. They must be willing to look at their hand in contributing to the overall counter-productivity of selfishness. They must come to see the causal chain operating within each soul, each family, each nation, all the levels of society, and in the world as a whole. That process will reverse the flow of cause and effect from negative to positive.

**Baulking at universal repentance ruins**

The problem arises when anyone baulks. This is when one has a selfish reaction. That reaction stops the reversal. It is shortsighted. It is not overcoming. It is the continuation or facilitation of the flow of the negative (radical evil; the essence of evil). It is remaining dead of the spirit of the positive (real goodness).

**Families divide into new families**

It is at this point that genetic family members have no choice but to go separate ways. This is why Jesus said one must forsake all such family members and even hate one’s own life (one’s history of selfishness). It is up to those family members and town members, etc., to turn. This line divides the saved from the damned.

The saved become understood as being one family in the Holy Spirit of unselfishness. They are the living, the found, the enlightened, the elect, and the like. The damned is the other family in the spirit of selfishness. They are dead of the Holy Spirit, lost, blind, and forsaken. They have done that to themselves. They have made their free choice to baulk. It remains a kind of ignorance, but without excuse.

**Real family, real Church, real nation, real state**

You see, the real family and the real Church are one and the same. The real nation and the real Church are one and the same. As said, the real Church and real state are one. They always have been and always will be. Everything else is of the satanic mind.

Real free inquiry leads to self-censorship. Nobody is forced under the real Church but has the choice to be a member in the living spirit of truth or remain dead of that spirit. There is no Pandora’s Box concerning the conflation of
God and state, heaven and earth. It is not connected with but stands against the thoroughly disdainful totalitarianism of the conservative, fascist, capitalist, and Bolshevik, Communist police states, the infamous inquisitions, and the persecutions by the false church, among other evils. These connections must be purged by the truth of God's kingdom. Belief in God did not bring fascism, Bolshevism, inquisitions, or any persecutions. All of those things came from the liar and not from God.

Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. (John 8:44).

It must be extremely clear now that, despite the fact that I have said that there is no such thing as an ideological conservative Christian, I am not a "politically ideological liberal" in the commonly understood sense of the term.

Real liberal, real liberty

The ancient meaning of the word "liberal" means freely generous, merciful, and non-licentious. Real liberty means God frees us (saves us) from the domination of lust and pride that otherwise control our lives and souls. Liberty does not mean that we are free to indulge lust just because Jesus takes away all sins. Liberty seen as the freedom to indulge is confused with free choice. Liberty and free choice here are not the same thing. The real liberty is the divine meaning, which is the meaning in The Bible. The other liberty that has been so often confused with it, or assigned to it, is the mundane or heathen liberty. This is where real liberalism and false liberalism are divided. This is where unselfishness and selfishness are divided. The idea that it is liberalism that people can defile themselves and then claim that they were given liberty to do so through Jesus is heading in the direction of those Gnostics who saw it as their duty to defile the gross flesh with disgusting sexual perversions, etc. Jesus never meant anything of the kind.

Everything Jesus taught was that what one does in the flesh affects one's soul and determines one's spirit of choice. The kingdom is within. The soul is manifest as spirit in the vessel that is the flesh body. The soul is more than the vessel, but the soul is corrupted by the uncontrolled lust of the flesh and eye and pride of this life. Jesus did not give out blank licenses for his followers to feel free to cavort in iniquity. He made it very clear that we are not to do that. We are not to even think about it and rightly so. We are in a very real sense what we fantasize about. Is your mind on God and heavenly things or the devil and hellish things? Which are you? Which gate is open to you, and which gate do you keep locked? Which way are righteousness and evil flowing concerning your soul?

No mundanely legislated, coercive, morality police

Priesthood and sovereignty of all believers (universal, royal priesthood) forever

With all of this in mind, there then is no need for any mundanely legislated morality police. In true Christianity, there are no human, flesh-and-blood morality police who inflict punishment upon sinners. No one throws stones. No one crucifies anyone. All warn and rebuke for righteousness' sake until all is fulfilled when the law is written on every heart. All then adhere. Also remember, in true Christianity, there is the priesthood and sovereignty of all believers (universal, royal priesthood) forever.

And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel. (Exodus 19:6).

For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above
all people that are upon the face of the earth. (Deuteronomy 7:6).

But ye shall be named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the Ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall ye boast [change] yourselves. (Isaiah 61:6).

And I will also take of them for priests and for Levites, saith the LORD. (Isaiah 66:21).

It spread to the Gentiles, as the prophecy said it would, and to all believers in the spirit, as Jesus said it would.

Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. (1 Peter 2:5).

But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light. (1 Peter 2:9).

And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. (Revelation 1:6).

It means that upon whom the Holy Spirit descends, there is a direct, personal relationship with God our Father. The Holy Spirit speaks to that person, and that person's prayers are heard and answered, although it is not confined to what the common person of today would consider overwhelming miraculous results. The way that the Holy Spirit communicates varies. It comes as conviction of conscience. It comes as small and large signs even when they are not asked for but come nevertheless in reassuring and terrifying ways. It comes as the wind, as Jesus said, moving people to take this or that action for the sake of righteousness. It comes as the light both literally and figuratively.

This universal, royal priesthood is no mere traditional doctrine of man. This is a precept of Almighty God. Via this monarchy of the righteous and peaceful and the priesthood of all those true believers (universal, royal priesthood), each strives with every bit of him or herself to live up to the divine standard exemplified by our spiritual teacher (master), father, brother, son, beloved friend, and servant, Jesus. It is through this awakening that mundane coercive morality policing is seen as counterproductive and offensive.

Coming out of nowhere mystifying the powers that be

To clarify, the universality of the royal priesthood within the real Church is not to say that there are not better witnesses than others in speaking or doing works, or both, or that those people who do, are not to be perceived as such in our eyes. It is to say that there is no hierarchical human authority that can preclude anyone from being one of the rising witnesses. This is how Jesus to the Pharisees seemingly came out of nowhere. He was not raised up through their traditional hierarchical process at all. That fact should be enough for anyone to realize that only the Holy Spirit moving people determines such things. Humans ought to perceive it. They ought not to seek to repress it, as the scribes, Pharisees, and Sadducees tried to do concerning Jesus, our prime example. Jesus was not ordained by the temple priests to be the high priest and king. Jesus was both of those nevertheless. We know it by the prophecy of earlier scripture and his words and deeds that matched. It is for these reasons that those who emphasize hierarchical, traditional, orthodox authority over the movement of the Holy Spirit don't see the light. They are in the dark.

Raising the bottom

We are to lift up those whom the Holy Spirit moves no matter who they are or what their station in life. As those on the bottom come up in this way, all benefit. It is a win-win path without being a deal for a deal (without recompense as any part of the motivation). This
is the real liberal way. The traditional way is the conservative and false liberal way.

Haves and the have-nots, continued

This is one of the general tenets of this work. We are to feed the lambs and sheep, because, among other reasons, raising those at the bottom raises all. The have-nots freely giving to, and sharing with, the have-nots until there are no have-nots, helps to purge selfishness. Even in the US today, there are tens of millions of souls living in poverty while there are so many billionaires. How can they sleep at night?

Raising the bottom is not to be done to the exclusion of helping any in need on any level. There are very rich people who are completely suffering, lost, and needing to be reached with real meaning. Of course, calling upon the rich to help people help yet others is a sure way to save the rich if they will heed the call. It is also not to be done to the exclusion of what is right for the health of the planet. With the exception of miracles such as the feeding of the five thousand, it is through the usual food supplied from the planet that God feeds the body. At this point, if we let bodies die before reaching souls, what good is it. Therefore, the planet must be made whole at the same time we are feeding lambs and sheep in both body and soul. These things are what this whole message is about. It is reaching out doing what is right and will save all and the world. It is the real liberal message of confidence and trust.

Traditional hierarchy

Those who are now at the traditional hierarchical top who seek to retain power even though it means working to suppress the Holy Spirit obviously harm themselves and others in the process. They do not facilitate the great and sweeping movement of the Holy Spirit of truth through humanity. They rather facilitate the falsehoods that are human traditions that have not been overcome since the Pharisees even in the greatest self-styled churches today.

It does not mean that every traditionally ordained member of the clergy is evil. Every such clergy member must simply compare the fruits of Jesus against the fruits of that clergy member’s church. The ordained clergy member of the traditional, ostensible churches who holds to false traditions that have stood in the way of bringing forth the fruits, just as did so many of the scribes and Pharisees, will go the way of those scribes and Pharisees. How else can it be and still be just?

Real ordination

Clearly, the universal, royal priesthood is not of the traditional hierarchical institutions. Plainly, the priests and priestesses of the church of the universal, royal priesthood forever are ordained by the Holy Spirit. No human hierarchical institution is authorized by God to withhold that ordination. Such traditional hierarchical institutions have come to authorizing themselves through their imaginations. The members of the one and only real Church know whether an ordination is real or not by virtue of the person’s words and deeds. The words and deeds coming out of the human-traditions based institutions have not brought forth giving and sharing all. They do not strive for it. Hence, they are not on the narrow way, for being one necessitates such sharing and being one is the commandment of Jesus.

Does it mean that the members of the real Church cannot choose whom to follow? No. It simply means that the words and deeds to match that work to bring forth the teaching and feeding of the lambs and sheep in body and soul through giving and sharing all is how the members are known to one another. Those who speak and do the most effectively to bring forth are the ones the members will of course choose to follow. It means that those within the traditional hierarchical churches who have not been bringing forth through giving and sharing all should not be followed and should not be claiming that they are the ones to be choosing the shepherds of the flock.

On the order of Melchizedek

The universal, royal priesthood is both temporal and eternal. It is on the order of Melchizedek, who was the temporal high priest and king of
Salem. He was also the high priest and king of Salem forever (beyond temporal): A Christ-type. In this way God and state, priest and king, from first to last (all encompassing), now and hereafter is all to be one: Never in a state of separation. It is to be the actual state here while also being the transcendent, spiritual state. All conflates in righteousness that is unselfishness. It becomes one. All else is separated out and kept away forever.

Salem was the name of Jerusalem at the time of Melchizedek. Salem means peace. Jerusalem means teaching peace. It is often Zion. It is both a physical place and a spiritual or higher figurative place. His name, Melchizedek, means my king is just or righteous. His king is the LORD, Yahveh Elohim, El Elyon (God Most High). El connotes or suggests the Almighty. Melchizedek is a king and high priest of peace forever. His God was El Elyon, as was Abraham's. He is still a high priest and king of peace, because he has eternal life in the spirit with Jesus. As with Simeon who knew he would behold the Messiah before he, Simeon, would pass from the earth, the Holy Spirit was upon Melchizedek. He was spirit incarnate. The Dead Sea Scroll 11Q13, known as The Coming of Melchizedek, speaks of Melchizedek as God as Jesus is spoken of as God on earth. They are souls manifest in the same spirit. Melchizedek is a foreshadowing and yet more. His was an office. His name was his office and was in praise of God who sent him: King of Righteousness. It is the same for Jesus: God Saves. Within the revelation, it all points to the unity of love that is sharing all in all. Jesus too was, and still is, and always will be, the high priest and king of peace and righteousness. Does it mean that Melchizedek and Jesus are one and the same? They are to the extent that they share all through God our Father, the Father of both and all. That is how it is for every one of us. That's the message of Jesus. That is the nature of the unity of real love. It does not mean that Melchizedek and Jesus are not able to be known as the individual souls that they were and are. This is no paradox. Reconcile it, and you will be closer to the kingdom.

Archangel Michael

How does the archangel Michael fit into this? Michael is Melchizedek in the Dead Sea Scrolls. There are those who insist that Jesus and Michael cannot be one and the same. However, the same truths apply to all of God's living beings. There are those who take great pains to cite scripture to deny the prophetic connection between Michael and Jesus, but in truth, none of their interpretations withstand the divine meanings of the passages under the revelation of Jesus Christ. These traditionalists are struggling to withhold the figurative but no less absolute truths. They are focused upon that which retards the interconnectedness (unity) of which Jesus taught and exemplified and for which he suffered and died. They are not soft-hearted enough and are withholding the spirit of sharing all for selfish reasons (subconsciously but now consciously). "Michael" means "who is like God." It can be taken as both a question and a statement. Now, this does not mean that Jesus was not and is not before Michael. Jesus is the Messiah even though he will share absolutely all with us. Again, reconcile it.

Believe in the meaning of his name

The name Jesus is the English for the Greek transliterated as Iesous or Jesus, there being no "J" in Greek. Jesus is Yesh in Aramaic or Yeshua in the current Hebrew (variant transliterated Hebrew spellings thereof being Yehshua or Yabasha). As mentioned earlier in this work, Jesus's name means Yeh or Yab saves or is salvation. Yeh or Yab is a contraction of the idea expressed in the name which God used for himself when addressing Moses at the burning bush in Moses's tongue for his comprehension and enlightenment, transliterated as Ehyeh Asher Ehyeh and translated into English as "I Am that I Am" or "I Will Be what I Will Be" or "I Am who I Will Be" connoting God's manifestations as God wills. This is both practical and mystical at the same time. There are those who argue one way or the other but not both. Their understanding is limited. They miss the lesson of emotional connectedness handed down in all the shapes of the letter characters and the
stories behind them and how they are combined and represent and are the very sounds and concepts and actions and emanations much of which have been lost in their original context but nevertheless are edifying via emotional appreciation, which brings it alive again not going backwards but into the greater revelation taking us home as corrected to stay. "Hallowed be thy name" means understanding the sacred power of the living being who is before all things: First and last and always, changing and unchanging, and indwelling and out dwelling. It means that, that living being and greatest spirit alone holds the power of salvation. It means all that is implied in what Jesus did and said, because all of that was consistent with the power and the glory.

God will manifest God in whomever or however God decides. Who is to argue with that? It is also consistent with the concept that we may become one with God as Jesus beckons us to be one. This is also inherent in the Nazarite vow since it means one says of oneself "I will" separate myself from human certain handiwork, distractions, contrivances, and weaknesses of the flesh particularly death so I may become close to God in thought, word, and deed, etc.

The child within

Now, there are those who are too standoffish about this. They approach God as men and women. However, we are to approach God as little children. Do you imagine that God pushes little children away? Jesus said that the angels of little children always face God in heaven. They do not have to be ashamed. We as the forgiven and humbled, the repenting and atoning, are allowed to reestablish that relationship with God as our child within. We must leave behind any notions of superior intellect and the like and enter God's presence as little children approaching our Father from whom we sprang. We are to be reunited. We are to be as one family sharing the one spirit. This is what the traditional, hierarchical, self-authorized seek to keep from the people. It would ruin their positions.

The Hebrews capitalized the name of God as YHVH. They did this out of fear that is respect. They deliberately left out the vowels, because the name of God was, and still is, understood as ineffable or incapable of being expressed by humans without being profaned. It means that to the ancient Hebrews, human beings were not worthy to speak the name of God. The tradition is that the comprehension of human kind and the gross, sinning nature of humanity render humanity that far beneath God. It was a kind of arrogance of mind to presume to speak the name of God. In fact, there is Jewish tradition that the entire Torah, the first five books of The Bible, is one word without spaces and that the whole thing constitutes the name of God, since the understanding of God's nature can only begin to be gained by comprehending the entirety of the books of Moses at once. The name, the word, more than alludes to all the majesty of God. The power of God is actually contained within the name or word in this way of thinking.

Not speaking the name of God is also a precautionary measure for those who would make the grave error of attempting to usurp God's place. This is, because speaking the name has power and the name is "I Am that I Am." One could become confused into thinking that one is God, the only God and that there is no other God but oneself un-united with any other. Under this thinking, Jesus would not have been God, the Holy Spirit would not have been God, and God our Father would not have been God our Father. Under this thinking, one who is not of the inclusive spirit put forth by Jesus comes to imagine himself, alone, as God. It is the ultimate attempt at usurpation. It is the height of egotism, arrogance, confusion, and selfishness. It is the opposite of repentance and atonement (at-one-ment; to be reconciled with God, harmonized with God and together by making amends, changing one's doings to Godly). Therefore, one is forewarned against falling into such delusional notions. The Antichrist will fall for this temptation and, of course, ultimately fail.

The point here is that there is standoffishness that is seen as reverence versus humility and returning that is not standoffish but still
reverential. It is that latter way that is right. It is as the Prodigal Son returning home. He comes home humbled and contrite, but his father doesn't want him to walk around with his chin down once he has been joyously welcomed back. He wants to lift his son up in the spirit. It is as Joseph and Jacob weeping on each other's necks.

Now, there is a place for each of us to say "I Will Be what I Will Be" that is we will be at one with God. This is a good thing. It is not usurping. It is expressing the desire to become as close to God as possible. It is more than lip service when it is understood within the context of Jesus's full teaching especially his words concerning unity and being at one in the Gospel of John through self-sacrificial love. We will be what we will be in this sense when we adhere to the first and great commandment and the second like it. There is a place for each of us to say, "I Am what I Am" that is "I am my results." We come closer to God and God's kingdom as we make our fruit good. It is also to say that those who cannot eat of the real bread will not deny us eating it ourselves. It is overcoming the lies of the hypocrites.

If they won't turn

The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. (Matthew 13:41-43).

Well, if they won't turn and God knows it…. The righteous who will then "shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father" are those who will have made their fruit good. They are those who will have taught and done the feeding of the lambs and sheep.

That we say we are known by our fruit, as God is known by God's, is a way of removing the distinction between God and ourselves once we start bringing forth good fruit as God does. We are and will be our fruit. If our fruit becomes only good because we do what will cause God to prune away all the evil spirit within that has brought forth evil fruit, we will become one with God just as Jesus said. "Every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit." (John 15:2). So, as we bring forth good fruit in earnest and stay at it, God will continually improve us (clean us) so that we may bring forth even more good fruit. We won't retain the bounty to ourselves. We will share it. That's the nature of good works. This is the nature of being truly bountiful. It is the opposite of selfish hoarding. It is why Jesus could fill five thousand men plus women and children on five loaves and two fishes while carrying nothing with him and having no house or even bed. That's how good he was. How does that compare in your mind with the multi-billionaire capitalists?

If we confuse going home with arrogance and are, therefore, too standoffish to do it, we won't do it. If we don't understand that the name of God is what God does and who God is as Jesus showed us, we won't get it. We will miss what true righteousness is.

People appreciate Jesus's name on what is called a mystical level. At the same time, one may comprehend it logically. These are not mutually exclusive. Jesus is the word. The word is truth and light and love and peace and the rest. We are to believe his name, the meaning of his name, the power behind the meaning of his name, the actualization of his name, etc. He is the tangible manifestation of his name and the word. The word came into this plane of existence, this plane of consciousness, to be physically sensed by all even if all couldn't make the connection concerning the transcendent nature of what they were sensing. The mind must just open up to receive it. The mind must become compassionate enough, unselfish enough, to receive it. In this way, the word "love" is the same thing as the five books of Moses. The story is a story of love. It is an act of love that God removes the bad branches of the iniquitous who have been told in no uncertain terms to turn and do turn. It is mercy
shown to those who chose the direction of righteous. Add to it the rest of the prophetic unfolding right up to the present, and one has the whole meaning of the word "love" as shown to us by God to date. Consequently, the spirit of the great commandment also is the word or name of God. The whole revelation speaks of itself, while the evil feel its power but cannot speak its language. They can only quote it without having it written in their hearts, which is required for fluent communication.

It is justice that evil, hating truth, destroys itself. Its own corruption (rottenness) renders it withered and dead and fit for the proverbial fire. It is not evil to slash and burn disease. It is evil not to leave it to God though when it concerns human souls, because humans are not capable of knowing when an individual soul is beyond purification, won't ever turn.

**Avenging angels**

Christians in the here and now are not the destroying, purging angels of justice (avenging, vindicating, redeeming angels). Christians speak and do and deliverance comes. Christians are self-sacrificing for the sake of the whole body while knowing that the sacrifice is not spiritually terminating. They are certain in the resurrection of the just. The delivering spirits remove the disease of sin from the body.

**Mark of sin**

The antibodies in the body work to rid the body of contamination (that which is unclean). That contamination is known by its markers. Sin in humanity is known by its markers also. It is known by the path it leaves in rotten results.

Humans do not have to kill off evil-doing brethren in order to be saved and made healthy, just the opposite. They are to salvage brethren only. The battle is for each individual soul. Within the individual, evil must be cast out. Humanity is to work for that end. Whether or not any whole individual human soul is removed from the greater body is to be left to the higher power that has the knowledge, the truth, not to do it in error.

In fact, those humans who continue to act as a kind of cannibalistic antibody in the whole body that is humanity are infected by evil and must cast out their erring ways. If not, they are in danger of being removed by those who come and actually harvest, separate, and burn all the tares.

Railing against this is the same as railing against each drop of the flood water that removed the iniquitous and claiming that the rain drops were sinning. The sins or infection just became too great for the body. The sins were washed away, just as fever comes to burn away illness. It is better to cast out sins from within oneself and to help others to do likewise before the time for rejecting souls wholesale is upon us.

And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. (Matthew 11:12).

Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world. When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone. (John 6:14-15).

**Neocons: Their angels are Satan’s**

Neocons claim they have the right to kill the innocent with the guilty. They are not angels of God. They kill those who would turn. Just as with the Zealots at the time of Jesus, those of the so-called noble lie, the neoconservatives of the time of this writing, believe they can destroy through the evil of bloodshed what in their sick souls they imagine as greater evil than their own. They believe that such warfare is just. They believe it is noble. They take pride in it. They believe they can force their way into the kingdom of heaven. They believe they can force others to live in a violently created kingdom of heaven by forcing laws and their leadership upon them. Many false liberals believe some of these neocon errors as well. They cannot
accomplish bringing heaven through coercion, because they do not know, and will never know, which souls are beyond purification. Only the infallible can know that. They kill the innocent with the guilty just as the Pharisees through the Romans murdered Jesus with the transgressors. This is why the real liberal is a pacifist.

Dispensationalism

Before we introduce the next subject matter, we will give a very rudimentary explanation of some terms. Dispensationalists believe that The Bible shows different covenants (promises or contracts). It means that during different times (ages), different promises were made by God to the chosen people. Some of those promises were contingent upon what God expected in return from the people. If the people did not keep their end of the bargain, the deal was off. The people breached those contingent contracts. They did not breach the contracts in minor ways. They broke them to degrees that proved them unworthy without first having to go through the negative consequences of not listening to God. Had they listened and heeded, they would have been saved or spared the negative consequences.

Two covenant peoples

The dispensationalists further believe that there are two separate covenant people now so to speak in the form of the Jews and the Christians.

I will add what I don't hear as the focus from the dispensationalists. Selfish behavior reaps bad consequences. God has been trying to get that through our heads since the fall. Human beings continually muddle, bungle, and even pervert, the message. God is in the process of allowing us to sort ourselves out to become worthy. Also, the various periods that are called dispensations really reflect the hardness of the hearts of the people at the time and not in a changing God, changing truth. God's truths have always been constant. The evil of selfishness has always been there to see. It hasn't been hidden. It is inherent in the non-overcome flesh. It has been visible all along as competition for flesh survival.

Covenant theologians

One covenant people

According to some dispensationalists, opposed to them are covenant theologians who often view The Bible more figuratively. They believe that the covenant with the Jews transferred to the Christians. They also believe that works or deeds are akin to keeping the letter of the law. They believe that all the good deeds in the world mean nothing and that only grace (the acceptance of Jesus as substitute) will see one in heaven.

We have two central observations about these views. First, Jesus said the following about the Jews:

Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them. (Matthew 21:42-45).

Now, this means that anyone who continues to reject Jesus will not be found in heaven. Only if the false Jew repents, atones, and converts, thereby becoming real and alive in the spirit, will he or she be saved.

Second, we have already stated the case thoroughly that all will be judged on deeds done. Deeds and faith are inextricable. Anyone holding otherwise is speaking from his or her
imagination and making excuses for his or her continued selfishness.

This is an extremely simplistic view of covenant theology. However, for the sake of pointing out the areas keeping denominations apart or nonconfounded due to shortsightedness, it is a workable distinction. Lutherans and Calvinists hold largely to this Covenantalism.

Both the dispensationalists and covenant theologians in general are right and wrong. There were different covenant periods, some covenants being contingent; however, the new covenant was with the Christians. That later aspect is stated in Revelation. "I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan." (Revelation 2:9).

It means that the real Jews are Christians. They grew in the spirit. They accepted the Messiah, Jesus. Those who did not are on the wrong path that is evil.

Two covenants which are one covenant

At the same time, there is still a standing covenant with the rabbinitis and others that if they will accept Christ, they will be welcomed back into the fold. This may sound like the same covenant that transferred to the Christians. It is. That is why many dispensationalists and covenant theologians disagree when there really is no disagreement on this issue. They talk passed each other. They don't back up far enough to see the whole picture.

Oh, there may be dispensationalists who believe incorrectly that those calling themselves Jews will be saved wholesale without their ever having to come to truly believe in Jesus as that messiah they were always waiting for, but those particular dispensationalists are completely confused. What scripture are they reading? What Holy Spirit is guiding them?

False Jews

This all may upset people today who call anti-Semitic every statement concerning non-Christian, false Jews. Well, it upset their

forbearers enough to murder Jesus for it. What's new?
The unreal Jews are just in denial about scripture. Don't they read about all the times they were in apostasy? Don't they read the prophets warning them not to get into bed with various powers and that doing so would be their demise? What do they think is happening now with the American Empire? Those same unreal Jews are doing everything they can to get under the protective wing of the United States. Why do they imagine that this time they, the unreal Jews, have guessed correctly that is that they have gotten into bed this time with the eventual winner? Don't they believe in the Babylonian-empire-spirit syndrome? Don't they know that every such empire ends up in the dustbin?

Amillennialism, premillennialism, and postmillennialism

Amillennialism, premillennialism, and postmillennialism have to do with the following:

And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first
resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years. And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison. (Revelation 20:2-7).

Very briefly concerning this eschatological (end times) terminology, the terms are really rather vague.

**Premillennialism**

Premillennialism is fairly literal. It is what the earliest church believed. Generally, it holds that Jesus will return to save the world from great turmoil (tribulation) and establish the millennial period in history with his physical reign after the Antichrist is removed. Jesus comes before the thousand years: Hence the prefix "pre" in premillennialism meaning before. Most see Jesus as ruling with a rod of iron. The rod of iron is misinterpreted as Jesus being of a highly coercive, physically punishing nature. At the end of that period, Satan will be loosed. Jesus will then defeat Satan so that Satan never rises again. This view is the most apocalyptic of the three views. It is strongest among self-styled evangelical denominations. It has more of what are called supernatural overtones. The martyred dead will be resurrected and reign with Jesus. They will not die the second time that will be with the Last Judgment at the end of the thousand years.

**Postmillennialism**

Generally, postmillennialism holds that Jesus is reigning of sorts through the current ostensible churches. Christian ideals will continue to take root in the world, and after the thousand years that is not necessarily a literal one thousand years, Jesus will return and reign physically in history defeating Satan so that Satan never rises again. Many postmillennialists see Jesus in the highly coercive sense shared by the premillennialists.

**Amillennialism**

Generally, amillennialism holds that the one thousand years (millennium) in the above verses is strictly figurative. It is otherworldly or in heaven and not mundane. It is in the heart.

There are variants on all three that I won't go into here. Many denominational sub-sects have arisen over the differences in these three positions.

**Three are right and wrong**

Now, as with the dispensationalists and covenant theologians being both right and wrong, amillennialists, premillennialists, and postmillennialists are also in general each both right and wrong.

The amillennialists are right in saying that the kingdom is now and within, Jesus is here now and within, and Jesus is now also in heaven.

The postmillennialists are right that we are to continue spreading the ideals (teaching and exemplifying) and that these ideals will continue to take root in the world bringing in the kingdom one heart at a time, saving each soul. They are also right that the mundane (science and technology) has a direct hand in both the evil that must be overcome and the good that will overcome it.

The premillennialists are right that things are going to become much worse (tribulation) before they become all better. They are also right that there is more at work in all of the prophecy than the mundane. They are right that what people consider miracles or supernatural have happened and are going to happen again in an unmistakable manner, even though it will be rationalized away by the unbelievers who will not then believe their very eyes or ears, etc.

As for the rod of iron, this rod is the power of truth. That truth is also the flaming sword that burns the conscience. Jesus baptizes with fire. His words are powerful and cut and burn away falsehood. They cut away ungoverned, incorrigible lust. They burn away government by, of, and for evil. They overcome hardheartedness. They leave only those who will respond softheartedly. The fire is both
metaphorical and literal. The literal fire will actually do all these things. The figurative and the literal are one and the same. Reconcile them.

Once the world has gone through everything that has been prophesied, those left will be the ones found worthy, the one's who measured up. Those souls will be easily shepherded (governed) by words of truth. They will not be whipped physically. Their consciences will keep them from temptation and going astray. They will hear the voice continually. They will walk on the narrow way.

The tribulation came and is coming again

The period of tribulation is seven years. The period of the Hebrew revolt against Rome was seven years. Jesus said that all would be fulfilled within the current generation. He also said that the things pertaining to him have an end. We also know that the testimony concerning Jesus is the spirit of prophecy. The prophecy did unfold and all that Jesus was referring to that would be fulfilled within that generation was fulfilled within that generation. He referred though to more that has yet to happen, obviously. It is consistent with that which went before. The struggle between good and evil follows the same pattern, because the same spirits are still at odds.

As if World Wars I and II were not signs enough, Satan will be loosed for a little season yet. The Son of man is coming again. The Antichrist is coming again. Tribulation is coming again. Humans have not yet turned all swords and spears into plowshares and pruning hooks. People still kill fellow human beings. People have not learned to stop mixing human doctrines and traditions with godly precepts. That military sword will be crushed as never before. Then, the deserts will bloom as gardens. The blessed shall be truly delivered. They will be freed from the liars.

This is a very cursory overview of the theological positions mentioned. Is there anything in any of them precluding getting on with the job of Christians feeding the lambs and sheep?

Pretribulation, midtribulation, posttribulation, and partial rapture

In addition within primarily premillennialism, there are the pretribulation, midtribulation, posttribulation, and partial rapture doctrines.

Pretribulation rapture

The pretribulationists believe that Jesus will come in secret and transfigure the true believers and cause them to ascend with him before the tribulation. He will come again at the end of the tribulation to defeat the Antichrist.

Midtribulationists rapture

Midtribulationists believe he will come mid way through the seven year tribulation or three years and six months into the tribulation.

Posttribulationists rapture

Posttribulationists believe all people will suffer through the whole tribulation.

Partial rapture

Partial rapturists believe that the most devout will be raptured (transfigured and ascended) at the beginning and the less devout will be raptured mid or post tribulation.

Rapture

Now, the rapture is based upon 1 Thessalonians 4:17 as follows:

Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

Where did Paul get that? The Essenes taught this. Also, earlier prophets had been taken up, such as Enoch and Elijah. Jesus was taken up or ascended. Also, the Second Advent has the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven. Jesus said it. It is also in Daniel.
I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. (Daniel 7:13).

Jesus said that those worthy to escape the tribulation will. Those who are not worthy to escape it must persevere. No human being alive on the earth knows the exact extent to which the language concerning all of this is literal versus figurative. For those who believe it is entirely figurative, they will be shocked by the degree to which it is literal. For those who believe that there is nothing figurative in it, they will be shocked by how much figurativeness it contains. To those literalists I say remember John the Baptist who said he was not Elijah while also remembering that Jesus said John was Elijah for those who will but believe it. That is the spirit in which to interpret all of these various positions.

None of these positions holds a monopoly on the truth, because none of its mass of adherents has brought forth the fruit worthy of repentance. They argue from selfish positions. They gain the exercise of their egos rather than the feeding of the lambs and sheep and all the other deeds Jesus told us to be about doing. They have served the cause of endless procrastination. In so doing, they have facilitated the magnification of evil in the world.

Now, don’t chastise yourself for not being able to keep all this straight or for forgetting the terms and what they mean without refreshing yourself on the subject matter. This is especially true if the terms are new to you.

People delve into this in such an academic way as to become myopically entrenched to the exclusion of keeping the spirit that ought to be written on the hearts and in the foreheads (forebrains) of every human being. I have included these theological matters here in order to continue making the point about real liberalism versus the current-day conservatism, whether dispensational or covenant theology, and to make the point that such academic arguments become all too easily excuses for not doing the work that must be done. They become sidetracking.

It is important though to know why Christians are not supposed to be about building the American Empire or being capitalists. The Biblical understanding of how the empire spirit is the spirit of Babylon and why that’s rebellious against God and doomed to failure takes one into the scriptures upon which these various theological views are claimed by their adherents to be based.

We say that it is not necessary to resort to arguments in favor of dispensationalism against covenant theology to show that Christians are to stand together against taking over the world by force. Jesus's admonitions against violence are as clear as can be. Also, clear is that Jesus never forced anyone to believe. Dispensationalists need to see that it is hypocritical to attack covenant theology as being conducive to, more so directly responsible for, worldly empire building by the false use of God’s and Jesus's names unless those dispensationalists are prepared to convert to complete pacifism. After all, the only reason it is not right for Christians to take over the world by means of violence and punishment to quell other evils is because pacifism and non-coercive conversion is clearly Jesus’s message. If any human violence, threat, enforcement, or punishment is alright under Christianity, then the criticisms by dispensationalists of covenant theology’s facilitation of Babylonian worldly empire building would be incorrect. Are all the dispensationalists pacifists who are arguing against American military and economic world-empire building or are they obviously inconsistent that is hypocritical?

Bringing in the kingdom by war: Impossible

There are dispensationalists who are for empire building and covenant theologians who are not. As you may have surmised, there are dispensationalists who claim that the position of the covenant theologians facilitates the error of empire building due to the covenant theologians’ position that human beings are working even now to bring in the kingdom. Of
course, everything that real Christians do facilitates bringing in the kingdom (the kingdom being the indwelling place of God and Jesus and the Holy Spirit that is then outwardly manifest in good fruit). The mistake is in anyone trying to do that via coercive means. It is true that there are those who subscribe to covenant theology who are firm believers in bringing in the kingdom by war. That, of course, is an extremely arrogant thing for them to imagine they can do without doing great offense by harming and killing the redeemable. It is usurping God's position as God has said, "Vengeance is mine." Put another way, it means only God can mete out justice. As has been stated, what humans mete out is not just. It always falls short. We should all concentrate on living the new commandment rather than on attempting to punish.

**Supersessionism (one covenant people)**

Now, covenant theologians include those who subscribe to supersessionism, which means that the Christians have replaced the Old Testament Jews as the elect. On this, Jesus did say, "Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof." (Matthew 21:43).

**Salvation by way of the Jews revealed**

There is the following verse with which Jesus's teaching is to be reconciled:

> Thus saith the LORD; If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD. (Jeremiah 31:37).

It means that there are those who are of the seed of Israel who will turn to bring forth the fruits of the kingdom of God. They shall be those who will turn to Jesus. It cannot be overstated.

And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn. (Zechariah 12:10).

In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge. But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge. Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD: But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more. (Jeremiah 31:29-34).

So, when the law is in their inward parts and written in their hearts, they shall be one with the new nation bringing forth the fruits of heaven.

But ye shall be named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the Ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and
in their glory shall ye boast

Think about that verse in light of the real, liberal Christian Church. Think about the real meaning of the terms. It expresses the nation of priests, all. It expresses the servant-hood of all. It expresses the real bounty, the riches, also covered by Isaiah earlier. It expresses the real glory (of those who are real Christians brought to God by the new commandment that summates the two greatest commandments) changing (transforming, birthing again in the spirit) the descendants of Jacob. Think about the descendants of Jacob who convert to Christianity that is real Judaism. Think about those of the tribes of Israel bringing forth the kingdom of God on earth with their brothers and sisters (in the Holy Spirit) from other tribes. All the scriptures make sense then.

We are not going to engage endlessly in this work on issues ofmillennialism or rapture theories. People reading the scriptures with open emotions, without preconceived human traditions getting in their way, and with the Holy Spirit guiding them, will be better moved in their reading than otherwise.

The tribulation came and is coming again, continued

We have seen Christianity struggling through the last nearly two thousand years now. We have not seen a literal millennium or a figurative period that could do poetic justice to the term "millennium" where real Christianity has reigned over human history. Tribulations run the full spectrum from the small abuse of the single person to the horrendous punishment by wrath of what will be billions of people. We have not seen that latter tribulation yet.

Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven. But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake. (Luke 21:10-12).

And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall cause to be put to death. (Luke 21:16).


Patience saves

You may be betrayed, persecuted, thrown into prison, and put to death, but not a hair on your head shall perish because through patience you will retain your soul which is your real living self. That is escaping. Patience in the right spirit makes one worthy.

And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them? I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth? (Luke 18:7-8).

And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto. For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. (Luke 21:20-22).

Avenge versus vengeance

Without closer inspection, avenge and vengeance here may appear to be identical. Look more closely. The Roman's attacking
Israel was a consequence of Israelite failure. Christians fled and escaped the seven-year tribulation. The hearts of the Romans were hardened against the Jews who had turned away from God. The Romans were later punished for it.

The Jews wouldn't turn

The difference lies in that the Jews wouldn't turn. They were told in no uncertain terms by Jesus to take up pacifism. Had they, they would not have been crushed. Instead of taking up pacifism, they persecuted and murdered the peacemakers. The consequences for this misguided behavior vindicated the teachings of Jesus, but the Romans took vengeance on the Jews for the Jewish revolt against the Romans and not against God. The Romans were the unwitting instruments of consequences for the Jews turning their back on God. The Romans also did not sort everyone out according to his or her works. They slaughtered indiscriminately. That is not how the Son of man with all his angels will handle it. Only those who refused to turn when not turning proved them beyond staying in the spirit will be gathered with the tares and burned up, so to speak. Every soul will be measured according to his or her results (works).

Jerusalem was surrounded by the armies of Rome and it was laid to waste in vengeance, which may be translated as justice or divine retribution that came at the hands of the punishers and destroyers, the wrathful who themselves met with woe (deep grief). It happened so "that all things which are written may be fulfilled." That does not mean that all is finished unfolding. That is the covenant theologian's shortfall as seen by the dispensationalists. The fact that Rome crushed Jerusalem does not mean that history will not repeat itself to some greater degree. It does not mean that ages referred to in The Bible do not refer to aspects of more than one age at a time. Some aspects are particular to a given age. Some aspects cut across the ages and plague and exacerbate to the end of each age. Such is the nature of evil until it is over.

The spirit of the greater commandments is that upon which all the law and the prophets (including Jesus) hang. Jesus embodied that spirit. He was, and is, that spirit. The testimony of the life (the teaching and deeds) of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy. Prophecy is not dead.

And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh. (Luke 21:24-28).

The Romans did what Jesus said they would. Were there signs in the sun, moon, and stars? Were the nations distressed and perplexed with "the sea and the waves roaring"? Did the Son of man come "in a cloud with power and great glory"? Are those things yet to come? Did they happen then and are to happen again? "Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled." (Luke 21:32).

Fulfilled means also set on an inevitable course that has lasted up to now and will continue on through final judgment. It was all fulfilled during that generation, and what remains bears a striking resemblance to what happened during that generation. This dual, or multiple, way of looking at the prophecies is consistent with Jesus's use of parables and metaphors in mixed contexts. They were redeemed, and those in the then future were yet to be redeemed.

Jesus also said, "For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole
earth." (Luke 21:35). This has, and has not, happened. The whole earth has been ensnared in evil. Jesus though is referring to events not only yet to happen when he spoke of them but yet to happen as I am writing here. We know this, because it isn't all over. The whole world is not living under the divine law written in the hearts of everyone, and the essence of evil has not been totally purged from the souls of all living humans. When that is the case, then all will have happened. Until then, the prophecy will still be unfolding.

The Gospel has not really been preached in every nation yet either, which is a requirement, among many others yet to take place, before the fulfillment of the whole prophecy. This is why Jesus sent them only to the cities of Israel, since the tribulation at the hands of the Romans then soon to come was for Israel only. The global tribulation to come though will be for all the nations of the earth that fail to heed.

Let's take care of the weightier matters, shall we

Why is it necessary that we pin down such things and insist upon comprehending from God's perspective when we have left the other matters unattended? Why do we argue over these matters when we are not yet taking care of those things which if they are left undone, we will not see the kingdom regardless? Jesus broke up many squabbles by pointing to higher priorities. The disciples squabbled over which one of them was the greatest and who would sit where in heaven. Jesus made clear that such squabbling was missing the point of the kingdom. He also made very clear that we are not to know the hour of the tribulation well out in advance, including by attempting to calculate it from Daniel or other scripture, but learn how to read the signs of the times, not to be consumed with this life, and to watch and pray, among other things.

The whole prophecy in the scriptures speaks to more than just what Jesus was talking about for the time frame of that cohort. The prophecy speaks from the beginning through the time when evil is finally and totally removed from the world. The whole of prophecy is not yet fulfilled even though the outcome has been made inevitable (fulfilled) from the beginning and through the Messiahship of Jesus. We are moving inevitably through time and history toward that end. You can see the two contexts of the word "fulfilled" this way.

Part of what is unfolding is the same mistake that the Zealots made. That is people trying to bring in the kingdom by violence. We are to outgrow that in the spirit.

People bringing in the kingdom by force is great apostasy. People bringing in the kingdom by love, truth, and peace will engender the wrath of those bringing it in by force and of those who don't want it at all. It is prophetic that as greed continues to outstrip the earth even as the righteous work to care for the people and the whole world, the basic necessities of life will continue to be made scarce for many. The required sharing spirit will be tested to the limits of endurance. The planet will be greatly polluted. Hearts will wax cold (harden). The worst, most momentous war will come. The creation will react with violence. Tribulation will be at hand. That is the prophecy. In this, many see hopeless pessimism. Yet those same people believe that death waits for all.

Their is not the mentality we want loose on earth or loosed in heaven. "Whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven." (Matthew 16:19). We must not choose to follow them with our hearts or in our minds or souls or with our bodies or give them any of our strength. We must not choose them to reign on earth. We must suffer them and persevere to the end for righteousness' sake rather than fall in with them. Their is the morality police. Their is Pandora's Box. Their is the theocracy of authoritarianism hiding behind a divided house with part shunning God and the other running after the wrong one.

Real versus false theocracy

The real theocracy (God rules) or theonomy (God's laws rule) has never been a totalitarian hierarchy of inquisitors gauging right from wrong by human precepts and traditions. It most certainly is not the current Christian,
Calvinist Reconstructionism some are attempting in the United States.

**Their unholy vision: Calvinist, reconstructionists, dominionists, postmillennialists, coercive Covenant theocracy lording it over the world**

That movement seeks to have the Old Testament laws of Moses (even the death penalties) govern the whole of the world. Jesus showed that those laws were hypocritical. These ostensible Christians are basing their movement upon a doctrine of postmillennialism and bringing in the kingdom by force while they completely fail in their reading of the Gospel. Some claim they are against using force; however, that shows that they do not understand that sanctions under the laws of Moses are force. They fail to see that Jesus did not stone anyone. They fail to hear and understand what turning the other cheek means vis-à-vis punishments under Mosaic law. Their position is the exact opposite of what Jesus has in mind for the kingdom on earth. If Jesus had wanted us to apply the sanctions of Moses and the Old Testament, he would have thrown the stone at the adulterous rather than cause all her accusers to stand convicted by their own consciences. He would have picked up the sword and raised an army to fight the Roman occupiers.

Reconstructionists have been for the most part postmillennialists. In the postmillennialists' view, Jesus returns after the thousand years. Christians are to make the way straight, which for some means by any means including war and the death penalty, per Moses. It’s insane. It isn’t Christianity—not even close. If the way of Moses was not to be transcended, Jesus never would have shown up. Jesus came with a new and better message: Peace, no coercion, loving one’s enemies, etc. Anyone who doesn’t believe that is no Christian. The reconstructionists seek to take over the world (so-called Christian dominionism) by building empire using all the traditional evil means. They are really disciples of a twisted version of Moses message and are not disciples of Jesus even remotely. They want to live in Greater Israel that they see as the Davidic kingdom at its height only they want to call the religion Christian and live under Mosaic law verbatim as they see it out of the Old Testament. They reject the message of Jesus. They are not our brothers and sisters in Christ.

Are we attempting to create a new orthodoxy to replace the old? Understanding the full implications of the new commandment and implementing them because they are right (righteousness) is not creating some arbitrary human tradition. It is revealed truth. It is absolute truth. It is what is best. It is the most practical. While most people are busy pulling left and right, we are interested in lifting.

**Calvinism is error, continued**

The so-called conservative, Republican Christian right gets into bed with neocons who are mostly led by Jews who have been mundanely leftists domestically but decidedly fascistically nationalistic when it comes to Israel. The saying that "politics makes strange bedfellows" is apt. They are acting as each others chess pieces on what they see as a global chessboard.

The so-called conservative Christians of the Southern fundamentalist, evangelical mold will cut off the heads of the Jewish neocons when the time comes. They believe that their hands, the hands of the conservative Christians, are authorized and even commanded to do that in the end. They see themselves as acting in the capacity of the avenging angels of the Apocalypse. God's wrath will be poured out on the earth, and the conservative Christians will be his instruments. This comes as a result of the apostasy of Calvin.

**Rousas John Rushdoony**

Calvin was a fascist and therefore false Christian. He was a throwback to before the New Testament. The same can be said of Mohammed. The same necessarily is true of all followers of the likes of Rousas John Rushdoony, who founded the Chalcedon Foundation and the ideologies of self-styled Christian dominionists and reconstructionists.
They aren't going to construct what Jesus had in mind. They think they're going to reconstruct the society and culture that they think Moses had in mind and somewhat what the medievalists were doing. They don't understand though what Moses had in mind. They want the law that Jesus said was for the hardhearted: The Book of Leviticus, the law of slaughtering and militarily dominating the entire earth. They don't understand that it was a hellish mistake for the state to compel people, coerce people, into Christianity, to kill people for not professing belief or for violating religious edicts. They don't understand that it will be a dreadful error to force women to be as obedient children to their masterful husbands and to force people to pay tithes to the church-state. All that is Christianity must be chosen freely or it isn't Christian.

Theocracy lording it over the people: Contradicting Jesus

They don't understand that in trying to take over the government of the US and all the individual states and local governments to set up what they imagine would be a Christian theocracy lording it over the people is exactly contrary to the word of God.

But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them. But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister: And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all. For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many. (Mark 10:42-45).

You see, the so-called conservative Christians seek to exercise lordship and authority and not to minister and serve the flock. They seek to command Satan's Empire on earth, calling it God's, rather than to bring the kingdom of God to earth. It is a tragic error in the making. It is not in the slightest Christian.

It is here that we would like to state that the US Federal Bureau of Investigation is surveilling dissidents ostensibly to determine the intentions of those dissidents in terms of their potential for violently overthrowing the government. Also, the FBI stretches its role into protecting the US Constitution in such a way as to preclude a radical transformation of the hearts of the citizenry from greed to giving. Now, one wonders whether or not the FBI is surveilling with equal or greater concern the militant so-called Christians who are highly armed and secretly discussing amongst them a violent revolution to institute a theocracy under Mosaic and medieval law? Some of the speeches and writings of such people are clear calls for the death penalty for anyone they would pronounce a heretic, one who chooses not to accept their violent and greedy dogma.

We do not advocate violence against such violent people. We don't raise this point to call the FBI to engender the further hardening of hearts.

Coming persecution

We raise it simply to point out the hypocrisy that will unfold when real Christians, peace-loving, giving Christians, are persecuted for supposed sedition even though the US Constitution expressly states that we have the right to believe against violence, war, greed, capitalism, and sexual depravity as interpreted and to practice our religion of holding all things in common without being discriminated against and persecuted.

There is nothing treasonous or seditious about preaching the new wineskin of the whole of humanity to contain the full outpouring of the Holy Spirit of truth. The US government was established upon the right of the people to life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness. When the hypocrisy of the government is removed, those terms hang upon the new commandment, as we have shown in this work, and upon the following:
...whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new Government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness.—US Declaration of Independence

Our peaceful declaration

Therefore, we declare that we seek the peaceful abolition of the hypocritical and, necessarily, the institution of faith in the power of unselfish love and the institution of the new commandment, per Jesus, in all that it implies, as the supreme law of humanity.

We advocate that the people write the new commandment (necessarily as lived and exemplified by Jesus Christ), upon their hearts, to be governed by that highest law known to human kind, that, that law be their constitution.

Reject the government of the lairs

We advocate that the people reject all governance under so-called noble lies and pious frauds, which are nothing more than the devil in sheep's clothing.

Of course, under Plato, Machiavelli, Strauss, Kristol, and the neocons, the government denies it all. It's the big lie, the noble lie, the pious fraud, and the false Christians buy it hook, line, and sinker. That's the philosophy guiding the US super patriots, nationalists, and fanatical flag-wavers. The neocons philosophy is satanic. It is that liars are the strong and born rulers and the righteous are the weak and born to serve the ruthless and secretive. That's what Satan whispers in each person's ear who will listen and not tell that spirit where to go as Jesus told it where to go: Hell.

Roundheads: Violent and fell short

These reconstructionists/dominionists in the US are the current version of certain of the Roundheads, the Calvinist, Puritan, army of the English Civil War (a series of religious wars from 1642-1651) that fought the tendency of the then king of England to favor the church of Rome, the bishops, apostolic succession, the divine right of kings, the infallibility of the pope, and more. It was a mix of those who favored the "Good Old Cause" of republicanism with those who favored a military, theocratic, dictatorship of the Calvinists. The dictatorship won out until the monarchy was reinstalled. Now it must be understood that these Calvinists asserted rights but only so far as to give them the right violently to withhold rights from those with whom they did not agree who wanted communism. Such is the case with the current US Constitution. Such is what Jesus advocated against most perfectly.

The militant reconstructionists/dominionists think about another violent US revolution/civil war to bring in the kingdom as they see it. They run exactly contrary to Jesus's teachings that one cannot take heaven by force. The spirit of war does not usher in the kingdom. The spirit of peace is the kingdom. This is why Jesus was not militant and never said or suggested he would be back to destroy men's lives. The inevitable end of iniquity is the taking of lives. Jesus very clearly pronounced the truth that those who attempt to force the kingdom, beating or killing or doing other evil things against their fellow servants, would themselves suffer iniquitous consequences from the likewise hardhearted. This is the truth the militant Calvinists/reconstructionists/dominionists refuse.

They see themselves taking over in the US, commanding its military and weaponry, and forcing the spread of their false kingdom onto the world. That's their vision. They will force their false church, their antichrist vision, onto the world. The way will be made straight for the millennial return of the Messiah. They seek to force the Messiah to show up to do battle with the Antichrist that will also show up on account of their militancy. It is a very warped vision to take over the world for very unchristian purposes.
It's just capitalist imperialism hardly clothed in sheepskin. Is it part of the prophecy? Yes it is. It is the dark part.

As for pre- or postmillennialism, we know that it will be woe to those who are not found doing the work of the good shepherd, who are found beating their fellow servants, when the time arrives and throughout the wrath to come. The way must be made straight for the Lord, but straight is non-violent.

In Moses's time, his followers had to have that hardhearted law, because without it, they were worshipping the idols and gods the followers of which were tempting the people with every depravity more evil than the hardhearted laws. Moses's followers had to have that hardhearted law, because they weren't yet capable of grasping the higher law. It was all they could do to attempt to handle the laws Moses gave to them. The militant reconstructionists and dominionists today calling themselves Christians, by advocating militancy are making of themselves the very heart, mind, strength, and soul of those Jesus said were too hardhearted.

Jesus does not call souls backward into the darkness of greater hardheartedness. Isn't that truth written in your heart? The Holy Spirit calls those who hear to overcome both depravity and hardhearted reactions. We are to practice mercy!

There is no coercion in Christ's message. Militarism is out of the question. We are not to fall prey to bloodline discrimination, rejecting souls in whom the Holy Spirit dwells. We are not to fall prey to that interpretation of the letter over the Holy Spirit.

The real blood and letter are spirit, seen (manifest) and unseen. There is a dichotomy of spirit however. There is a diametrical opposition between the two different and never compatible intentions and the actions that necessarily follow from each. Only when intent and action are fully unselfish will blood, letter, and spirit all be of God.

The spirit of selfishness is the spirit of Satan. There is no real light or real life in it. Selfishness is imperfection. The degree to which one is selfish is the degree to which one is imperfect.

Any selfishness is infinitely removed from Godliness.

Not all conservatives see it the way the militant dominionists do. Some think God's wrath will be poured out metaphysically into the physical realm where they personally will not have to lift a finger while the angel of death (not human beings) takes all who have not mouthed that they believe in Jesus and accept him as their lord and savior. They think that simply mouthing that will spare them. They think that living the capitalist, greedy, exploitative, expropriatory lie will not matter. It's that evil, antinomianism. Fortunately for many, the real truth is beginning to dawn on them.

Some are waking up. They are turning to stewardship of the earth (calling it "creation care") not for selfish reasons alone but because they are beginning to make the Biblical connections concerning what is true righteousness. It is too bad that everyone won't catch on in time. It is too bad that they don't understand that all will be manifest.

The capitalists

Neither group (Christian right or Jewish neocon) is controlling capitalism. The capitalist puts his personal business interests above everything else. He will commit suicide at the loss of his estate. He will sacrifice his children before giving up his personal estate. Other religions and ideologies are secondary. Hence he is in the US and China and will end up in North Korea, whose leader has been shown around China to make him green with envy and to show him that there is always the choice of dictatorial, one-party, capitalism as the Chinese Communist Party is practicing it.

He lives to devour via capital (money in all its forms and the means to acquire and maintain it). Money buys the capitalist everything he wants. If money can't buy it, he doesn't value it. He buys love, such as he defines love. He will use any religion and any ideology and any sentiment all as tools for gaining for himself. His life is short, so long-term only matters in terms of his ego. History and posterity are then part of his planning—first things first however. The
quarterly returns and even the daily returns and even the moment to moment decisions to buy, hold, and sell everything is the focus. What is valued is what others value and can be made to value. That's how he keeps score.

Both the top Christian conservatives and the top neocon Jews are means-controllers. They aren't interested in giving and sharing. In that way, they are easily the tools of the capitalists. They offer them deals they imagine that they can't refuse.

**Being God is being the new commandment**

Here we see the terms of right and left as confused. Right is right and left is liberal and liberal is right (correct) but something other than what either right or left claims. It is confusing until the shifting contexts are clear and the changing connotations of the terms "right," "left," and "liberal" are followed right on through the sentence. Real liberals conserve the truth, which is not traditional until one gets all the way to the real meaning of Godliness, which is the new commandment. **Being God is being the new commandment.** If one doesn't get this, grasp this, one doesn't understand the revelation of Jesus Christ. It's the most radical view. In reality, it is the only radical view.

Nothing else gets to the root cause of everything that is wrong. Nothing else provides the solution for everything that is wrong. Only through real unselfishness will human souls ever be saved. This is reductionism. You see, it isn't complicated in the end. People become confused, because they see complexity that is never placed under a unified law. Well, the new commandment is the unified law. It is love. Love is what makes the world go around. Take away God's love, and there is nothing.

**Doves don't kill hawks**

In real unity is salvation. A particular kind of diversity is death. It is a cancerous mutation that will kill the whole body. Health is the spirit healing and transforming the willful in peace. Unity cannot be achieved by coercive measures against the harmful type of diversity. The diverse turn at the word or they die without having been harmed by the united. To harm is disunity. Doves never kill hawks.

**Real Christians don't vote for, or hold, secular, coercive offices**

Where do these ostensible Christians get their ideas? It is all wrapped up in human selfishness. It is all wrapped up in human worldly way and not the real politics of the eternal Holy Spirit of truth. The real theocracy or theonomy has never been for Christians to force themselves into positions over other people through being elected, or by voting their kind, into secular, coercive office. Christianity is about choosing Christianity freely, because one gains a softening condition of the heart.

**George W. Bush duped false-Christians**

George W. Bush used the false-Christian evangelicals to gain power. They used him as well. It has been a marriage of convenience. Bush has many marriages of convenience as do the false-Christian evangelicals.

Bush is a close confederate of the Saudis and other Arab-oil interests, because his family has made, and is continuing to make, a huge fortune off oil and because the house of Saud reinvests the US petrodollars back into the US by buying the great evil of US treasury bonds. They have been helping to finance the Bush-43 planned federal-budget deficit. When it came time to track the funding of al Qaeda all the way to within Saudi Arabia and the bin Laden family, Bush stopped that investigation.

**Deficit scheme to ruin social welfare**

Many in Saudi Arabia privately finance Bushes deficit scheme to ruin the US social-welfare state to replace it with a privatized state. All the poor will be much more at the mercy of tyrannical owners.

Bush hates the Iranians for among other reasons, because they have threatened to invest their oil earnings in Euros (European currency) rather than US dollars. That would lower the value of the dollar causing more currency...
speculators around the world to swap US dollars for other more stable currencies. Russia, Venezuela, and others have also openly discussed a change from US petrodollars.

**Bush-43’s fragile political coalition: His juggling act**

Bush has a fragile political coalition built in his head. He cozies up to the Israelis, the Saudis, and the Reconstructions/dominionists all at the same time. He's been extremely elusive to those who close their eyes to see only what they want to see. He's really beginning to fail though to keep all the balls in the air he's been trying to juggle.

He is burning the candle at both ends. He is appearing to be on the side of any interest that will further his agenda that are hidden from them. He works to appear a different way to various groups. He doesn't want those different ways compared and contrasted. He has really duped the common false-Christian evangelicals the most. The elitists amongst the false-Christian evangelicals thought they knew what he and they were up to together. Many though have made clear that they feel they been somewhat taken in. They were. It's the common person in the pews and seats and in front of the televisions (watching the false preachers who line their pocket rather than bringing forth) who has been most duped though. That person was not only duped by Bush but was duped by his or her preacher.

**Bush-43’s many-hats**

Bush works to appear differently to the Israel Lobby from the neocons and the oligarchic Arabs, the libertarian capitalists, the educational community, the veterans, the general business community, the social-welfare interests, and the environmental community. He switches hats just as quickly as he can. He puts up a false front with each group. He gives false assurances to each.

**Common false-Christian evangelicals are uniformed: Tricked by their leaders**

The common false-Christian evangelicals are swayed by hucksters in politics, in pulpits, behind lecterns, and on TV. The devil is a trickster first and foremost. They aren't taken in because they are necessarily stupid. It is because they are uninformed. The truth has been hidden from many. Some are unquestioning-traditionalists raised in the tradition from day one. Others are just very trusting souls about authority figures such as their preachers and imagine they have found the answer to what would otherwise plague them. Now they are becoming better educated but in what way and by whom?

They are attending so-called Christian schools, Bible colleges, so-called Christian universities, and fascist seminaries that are run by men who aren't telling them what those men are up to and what the Gospel really means. They are being programmed in the way of fascist mammonism under the cover of Christianity. They are being subverted from the kingdom. The men who are programming them are in it for the money, exactly the one's their ancestors didn't trust and for good reason. You see, it is one of the tenets (principles) of Platonism to make up and twist religion to suit the ruler's agenda. This doesn't mean that there isn't a real God. There is. It just means that those at the top of the temporal hierarchy are there for themselves. They aren't there for you. You are at best just a cog in the machine they are building. Everyone whom they allow to rise within their hierarchy is beholden to that machine. That machine is not the real heaven, but you must be made selfish-hearted enough to ignore that even though that truth is right in front of you. It's hypnosis.

They put you under and tell you that when you count from one to ten you will just skip right over seven and not even notice. Sure enough when you are supposedly awake from the trance (you aren't; you're still under the spell of the sorcerer), when you try to count from one to ten it's one, two, three, four, five, six, eight, nine, ten, and you don't even notice you've left out seven. Well, the truth is seven. The truth is that your religious beliefs have been
manipulated for decades and centuries by liars. They are always working up to getting you to do sheer evil for them. Jesus came to wake you up, but you have to filter out all the lies to hear his real voice. It's still there inside you. You just have to shut off Bush-43 and all his kind to hear the pure voice of God's love and peace and caring for all human kind and our home the earth and our solar system, etc., which the forces of evil are working up to further despoil.

**Bush-43 and the Jewish Lobby**

Bush appears to the Israeli Lobby as the great defender of Israel. Well, the Israelis, when they slow down from hyper drive long enough can really see that Bush would sacrifice them if it came to that. The neocons really have a hidden Israeli agenda, so they are in the same boat as the Israeli Lobby. However, those of the neocons who are of Hebrew extraction are well aware that they are being used every bit as much as they are using. They will wait till the end to have the runoff between the last two powers standing. The oligarchic Arabs are along for the ride for as long as the oil holds out. They hope to be heavily invested in other economies when that happens.

**Bush-43 and oil prices**

George W. Bush has manipulated oil prices sending them through the roof to benefit the oil industry and his family thereby and then easing off for elections.

**Bush-43 and the libertarian capitalists**

The libertarian capitalists are in it for intellectual pride. It is a philosophical chess game.

**Homosexual proselytizing**

The Bush types are appealing to the educational community in a ways to cover the dismantling of the public, free-educational system. That's because free, public education is socialist.

Right now, it's secular and false-tolerant to the point of condoning mental and spiritual ill health. Those calling themselves conservative Christians see the secular, public-school teachers as instructors in sodomy. They wonder when the sex-education classes will start showing graphic homosexual videos as part of the birds and the bees, if they haven't already.

False liberals will say that such notions are ridiculous. They are not ridiculous. Homosexuality is a lifestyle that seeks to promote itself. Many homosexuals are actively engaged in proselytizing for their cause. They seek for the rest of society to agree with them that homosexuality is a completely acceptable alternative lifestyle. This starts at an extremely early age for many people. It has been going on since the beginning of the temptation to sexual deviance. Even as early as age six and seven, homosexual proselytizing begins, and it can come directly from the youngest converts.

When I was in the second grade (age seven) there was a nest of homosexual boys at my school. They had their "Woman Haters Club." That was incomprehensible to me. I liked girls. Those boys though also had their secret code language. One expression was "Thursdays are mo days." The "mo" was short for homo, and they would meet after school in different home basements to engage in strange dog-mimicking behaviors. Now how would prepubescent seven and eight-year-old boys back in the late 1950's and early 1960's in the US have known about homosexuality unless they had been introduced to it by adolescents or adults or both? Such exposure was abuse. It came out of confusion and promoted selfishness. At the same time, there was a different group being titillated in a boy's basement by his father's collection of stag films.

Needless to say, it was confusing. I thought it was all just really odd play. When I finally learned what homosexuality was, well it wasn't for me. The "mo" boys worked on lowering natural inhibitions a little at a time. In looking back at it, it is amazing just how artful they were about it in trying to lure other boys into sexual experimentation. All through life, there was always a percentage of homosexuals around, testing, throwing confusion into the mix, proselytizing.
Then the homosexual movement started, and it really just was their way of introducing as much temptation into the world as possible. They very cleverly couched it in terms of a civil rights issue, and homosexual psychologists and others worked overtime framing the language to lower the natural defenses and natural revulsion of the general population.

The boys would meet in a group of thirty or more and the ringleaders would progressively engage in more and more sexually oriented behavior designed subconsciously to lessen the natural aversion to homosexuality. The connection wasn't obvious to the uninitiated. It certainly was confused and confusing. Where are young children to draw sexual lines when they don't even know sexual mechanics and the purpose of sex? These things were happening before the average father gave "the talk" to his son. Most fathers waited until their sons were close to the onset of puberty before explaining sexual mechanics. Today however, children learn through the media that stimulates learning at an even earlier age on the streets. Nevertheless, the children today are certainly emotionally ill prepared for the information given to them via such lustful avenues.

When I was in my mid-teens and homosexuality was beginning to come out of the closet so to speak, I had occasion to come into contact with two male adults who were running a home for boys. These boys were runaways or otherwise troubled. I soon discovered that the two men were proselytizing to the boys. The men would begin by introducing the boys to pornography of a heterosexual nature and under the guise of sexual education. Gradually, the material would change to homosexual.

Then there were the group-sleeping places some far out in the desert where activities would be much less likely to be discovered by disapproving (intolerant), protective adults.

There were compromising photographs left around as part of the further, gradual, indoctrination process. I turned out to be a bad candidate.

It wasn't that I was full of hell fire and brimstone. I wasn't. I had just discovered through all the various exposure I had had that I wanted none of it. Now, this is not to say that before I came to understand the selfish nature of sexual lust that I wasn't still confused by the social movements relaxing the prohibitions against such unchecked lust. It was a debate with me as to whether or not society should shutdown deviance, since it was couched as a freedom issue. At the time, the lines were not brightly lit. The way was confusingly wider. No one ever told me that freedom is really freedom from evil, freedom from temptation. I learned that directly from God and not all that long ago.

Now, the connection of selfishness in all behavioral decisions is extremely clear. Caving into the lusting of the flesh is a self-centered act. The flesh is weak. It is temptation. The more one caves into feeding into it, the farther one becomes removed from the righteous spirit of unselfishness. The farther one becomes removed from the state or condition of being uncorrupted exists. We have been placed in this situation to overcome it, to become trustworthy for being in charge. Does this mean deprive the flesh body of material nutrition? No, it doesn't mean that. It means though that real nourishment is not caving into artificially stimulated, unfair consumption. Doing so always leads to degradation both physically and spiritually. At the time of this writing, this flesh body ages as part of God's design and plan, but that doesn't mean the soul has to be degenerated through spiritual malnutrition.

**Spiritual nutrition**

There is spiritual nutrition in the real meanings of the words love, peace, truth, giving, sharing, and purity. These are the words "that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." We live by them even more than we live by the bread for the flesh.

**Material possessions, fleshly bodies, materialism, matter**

Our lives do not consist of our material possessions including our fleshly bodies that are only vessels for the soul on this plane of existence. We are not bound to materialism or matter, ultimately. Don't be a materialist,
including about your flesh. John the Baptist wasn't exaggerating when he said, "God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham." (Matthew 3:9).

Overcoming the weakness of the flesh

The opposite words of spiritual nutrition are words that promote libertinism and antinomianism. The homosexual cultural agendum is anti-divine law. It is anti-Christ. It is against God's name: Love (real love). It is a greater fallen condition. It is not more wholesome. It is not healthier. It is temptation that needs to be overcome. The weakness of the flesh must be overcome by the strength of the Holy Spirit. The heart of the individual must become enlightened to the network of selfishness that contains the diseased state of Sodom and Gomorrah. Whatever we have done as individuals in any state of confusion to facilitate the furtherance of going astray down the wide path to hell, we must renounce, reject, and disown. We must not even allow our fleshly familial connections to preclude separation and division. We must not allow genetic or congenital imperfections to preclude rising in faith. We are born with such corruptions (including what is called natural aging mechanisms), even Jesus. All flesh is correctable through sufficient faith, resulting from acting in faith, as Jesus showed.

If your relative is homosexual or otherwise sexually confused

"Suppose ye that I come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay: but rather division." (Luke 12:51). The sheep and goats must be divided else the sheep will never be delivered from evil.

If a man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. (Luke 14:26).

You must hate iniquity and the incorrigibly iniquitous even while doing nothing coercive against them, even while forgiving them for their ignorance as we ask to be forgiven our ignorance, even while not violently resisting them, even while always holding out the salvation of real love to them as we want it never withdrawn from us, even while doing good toward them as they mislead the world and we speak plainly, clearly, openly, honestly, and directly against sin.

Homosexuality is hardhearted

Now, because those who are the most fervently outspoken against homosexuality are also fervently outspoken against softheartedness, the homosexuals and false liberals smear all real Christians as being hardhearted. That tactic is itself hardhearted. Homosexuality is hardhearted. It is hardhearted to advocate for redefining homosexuality as unsullied and moral, which it is neither.

It is sinful deviation of the flesh caused by unclean spirits within that can be driven out never to return, thereby altering the flesh accordingly through faith.

Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter! (Isaiah 5:20).

For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practice hypocrisy, and to utter error against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail. (Isaiah 32:6).

Beware antinomianism whether it comes from the false Christian, Calvinist-Lutheran Covenantalists (covenant theologians), or whether it comes from the false liberals, whether secular or religious.

Bush has used this to promote privatizing the educational system so his cronies will make private profits off the taxpayers via the voucher program. It's a transfer of wealth program from the lower and middle classes to the rich.

We were discussing how George W. Bush duped the false Christians. He appealed to them on a number of fronts, but the educational front
and the concern about homosexuality was a big factor. Of course, Bush is surrounded by homosexuals who pay lip service to so-called traditional family-values while they live otherwise in many cases. We aren't saying the traditional family-values of the so-called conservative, Republican Christians are right. They aren't. They aren't the spiritual family over the mundane bloodline, immediate family. Homosexuality isn't the spiritual family either.

**Homosexuals deny the imperfection of the flesh**

Homosexuals deny the error, the imperfection, of their flesh. If they are right, then there is no line concerning anything. The greedy, selfish brain is not imperfect. The violent brain is not imperfect. No behavior is off limits. This of course is wrong thinking on their part. Our flesh isn’t perfect. We state that the line is drawn at perfection. Anything less is error. Through faith, through deeds done in faith worthy of repentance and atonement, God will correct all the errors.

In addition to manipulating the educational system, Bush puts social-welfare interests in the same boat with the educational interests. They are told that the plan is not to completely dismantle Social Security and Medicare, etc. That's a lie. Wall Street wants all the money in Social Security to be in their hands so they can make billions in commissions. Huge corporations also want the money invested in their stocks as interest-free capital to them that doesn't have to be paid back. The mainstream doctors, most of whom contribute huge sums to the Republicans because the Republicans for against punitive-damage awards and awards for pain and suffering for doctor's malpractice, also want the higher compensation that comes from expensive private insurance over Medicare. The huge insurance companies want the premium dollars pumped into their companies rather than being handled by the federal government. All of this spells a huge redistribution of wealth from Social Security revenue to the already excessive rich. It's a scam to undo the New Deal.

**Military veterans are constantly suckered**

Those in the lower ranks of the military along with the military veterans are really suckered. Many of the older ones were drafted, but they still fall on their pride. They just can't bring themselves to admit that they were bought and paid for by the power elite to fight their battles for market gain and not freedom and democracy. The government has never kept it promises to the rank and file veteran. Once you are used up, they hardly care.

**General business community**

Much of the general business community (not the top) is just too busy with their heads buried in the sand to know what's really going on. They are the blindest of the blind. Mammon worship has them by the short hairs. They are the most addicted. They get their news from the major corporations.

**Ethanol evil**

The environmental community is being conned into big-business agriculture (ethanol as a gas additive) and nuclear energy (for hydrogen fuel). It is a co-opting and twisting of ecology into more of the devouring spirit.

**Cheat, cheat, cheat**

**Self-styled conservative-Republican Christians and Republican election-fraud**

Bush has use Machiavellianism, dirty tricks, to be president. He had Karl Rove cheat during the 2000 primaries especially against John McCain, who has unfortunately become even more a political animal himself as a result. He knows that the Republicans cheated some twenty thousand African-Americans out of their votes in Florida in the 2000 election. Al Gore won Florida and the presidency. Bush knows that the same dirty tricks were used especially in Ohio and New Mexico in 2004 and that John Kerry won Ohio and New Mexico and the presidency.
There were some three million, six hundred thousand ballots, across the country, which were discarded on dubious grounds at best. The vast majority were people of color. The conservatives will do the same dirty tricks only worse in 2006 and again in 2008. They cheated in Texas with redistricting. They have cheated in all their elections on all levels, and the so-call conservative Christians don't care. They turn a blind eye to the electoral fraud just as they turned a blind eye to all the sex scandals against conservative Republicans but went after Bill Clinton for his sexual indiscretions. It is hypocrisy. God sees it, remembers it, and there will be consequences.

The higher-ups in the conservative Christian movement turn a blind eye, because they don't believe in democracy anyway. They believe in a coercive theocracy. What do they care whether the votes of non-conservatives weren't properly registered and counted. They don't care what mundanely illegal means were used to thwart the Democrats from taking the offices they won. The conservative Christians just want the power they falsely claim is divinely ordained even though they are a small minority. They just want to take over the courts so that the US Constitution will be interpreted theocratically and primarily Calvinistically. If election fraud gets them in, their all for it.

October Surprise

The October Surprise concerns the Reagan campaign against incumbent president Jimmy Carter in 1980. It has been alleged that Reagan's campaign negotiated with the Iranians to continue holding the fifty-two American hostages at the US Embassy in Tehran, Iran. Reagan, it is alleged, cut a deal with Iran that Israel would sell or funnel weapons to Iran in exchange for Iran holding the hostages until after the election of Reagan and then releasing them immediately or soon thereafter. The hostages were actually released on Reagan's inauguration, January 20, 1981.

Documents from the Reagan campaign show they were worried that the hostages would be released before Election Day giving Jimmy Carter a boost at the polls enough to win the election.

Carter's popularity had suffered greatly, because the hostage crisis had dragged on so long and rescue attempts failed. Carter had also to cope with the huge financial impact of the OPEC oil embargo and from the country's psychological depression over the Vietnam War, the Watergate, and other issues exacerbated, and caused, by the Republicans. The Carter administration had frozen Iranian funds and was negotiating with the Iranians to release those funds and supply Iran with weapons for their then recently started war with the US ally at the time, Saddam Hussein of Iraq, in exchange for the hostages. The Iranians had been negotiating but suddenly stopped.

Had they gotten a better, secret deal from the fascist Reaganites who would go the Carter administration better by paying the Iranians handsome bribes and by doing the illegal Iran-Contra deal down the line?

Ernest Backes worked in the backroom of Cedel, now Clearstream Banking S.A., an international transaction (stocks, bonds, commercial paper, etcetera) clearinghouse. Banks run their international transfers through clearinghouses. Four days before Reagan's inauguration, Backes said the following happened:

Cedel got an urgent joint instruction from the U.S. Federal Reserve Bank and the Bank of England to transfer $7 million in bearer bonds, $5 million from an account of Chase Manhattan Bank and $2 million from an account of Citibank, both in offshore secrecy havens. The money was to go to the National Bank of Algeria, and from there to an Iranian bank in Teheran.

He was told it was concerning the fate of the US hostages. Reagan and Bush-41 always denied the transfers occurred. It's okay to lie your way into the highest office in the world according to conservatives. "All's fair in love and war" is the old saying, and politics is war. Well, it's a lie. Those who follow such falsehoods will find themselves lost in suffering.

They are Straussian, Machiavellian, and Platonic. Just as with the Iran-Contra lies, they claim in their inner circles that their public lies are noble things. The common people can never be trusted to decide matters such as who should be their president. The common people are too stupid to decide such things. They are a mindless herd incapable of seeing the truth that man makes his own destiny and that there is no God. This fallacy goes straight back to the liar from the beginning as cited in The Bible. Jesus proved it was a lie. Not only that but those at the top know they are just rationalizing. They know that the people would choose better. They just do their best to trick the people by withholding all the known facts from them. They do that solely out of their own extreme conceit and self-centeredness. It's sheer evil, and God hates it. Ask him if you don't believe me. You'll get your answer if you are sincere and watch for it.

Global second set of accounting books

Clearstream, the clearinghouse that handle the October Surprise bribes from the Republicans to Iran, cheating in the US election, went through a huge scandal in Europe over a second set of books it keeps (it still keeps them), just like all organized crime. One set, the official set, the set for the government to see if it comes looking, shows the accounts and transactions of the big players that those players don't care to hide. The second set of books contains the unpublished accounts. All the biggest businesses and banks in the world operate this way. They are all crooked. The prince of darkness runs this world. The higher one goes in it, the closer one gets to him.

They all use offshore, shell corporations in tax havens and places with banking secrecy laws so they can move trillions of dollars around for themselves and their client's illegal operations, such as embezzled government funds, black-market weapons, bribes, kickbacks, drugs, slavery, prostitution, body parts, stolen art and artifacts, endangered species, counterfeit goods, terrorism, assassination payments, and any other activity requiring money laundering, covering illegal gains, and in some cases making them completely untraceable in the mundane sense. There is more profit in this kind of business than in so-called legitimate transactions. The reason for that is that they can charge such high commissions or fees for dark services.

The October Surprise is very similar to Kissinger and Nixon concerning the Paris Peace Talks and what they did to president Johnson and presidential candidate, vice president Hubert Humphrey concerning the Vietnam War. It is cheating to win the election.

Stealing the 2000 presidential election

It is just as George W. Bush did with the direct help of his brother, Jeb Bush, as governor of Florida and his cousin, John Ellis, a consultant who called the election at Fox News in direct contradiction to the exit-polling data, which had never been that far off before in the history of US exit polling.

Jeb Bush

Jeb Bush had the voter roles scrubbed of some ninety-four thousand voters based upon the voters being felons. The vast majority were not felons. It was a cooked-up list supplied by a private, fascist contractor. Fifty-four percent of those purged were blacks. The vast majority of those purged were Democrats. The margin of

Bush's false victory in Florida was less than six hundred votes and falling to under two hundred as the recount continued until it was unconstitutionally stopped by five conservative US Supreme Court justices.

John Ellis (the cousin at Fox) made phone calls to both George W. and Jeb Bush the night he called Florida for his cousin George.

Vice president Al Gore won the election in 2000.

When CNN called Florida for Gore, the corporate leader forced CNN to reverse it based on nothing but his say so.

When CBS Corporation announced that Florida had gone to Gore based upon exit-polling results, justice Sandra Day O'Connor blurted out, "That's just terrible." However, she didn't recuse herself when it came time to hand the presidency to Bush. She was too prejudiced to make an impartial decision. Justice Antonin Scalia wrote to his fellow justices that if the recount were to be allowed to continue leading to Al Gore being declared the winner, it would "do irreparable harm to petitioner [George W. Bush]."

After the US Supreme Court's conservative justices teamed up to stop the Florida recount that was headed in Al Gore's favor, thereby given the election to George W. Bush, Bush appointed justice Scalia's son and chief justice Rehnquist's daughter to positions in his administration. Now if the fruits of these people showed that they were above crass compensation for decisions rendered, it wouldn't be a problem; but, that's not the case. Their fruit is rotten.

The law firm that represented Bush in Florida had also hired Scalia's son. They call such deals "scratching each other's backs."

Nearly silent mainstream media

Media don't report it, because media make money not reporting it. They also won't allow dissenters to buy airtime or advertising time. Now not allowing them to buy time sounds counter-intuitive. They don't want to antagonize bigger advertisers who complain when dissenting ads run and threaten to pull their advertising dollars. Also, dissenters often dissent against the very things in which the advertising medium is engaging.

They work for reducing regulations on themselves while increasing regulations against even peaceful and Christian alternatives to capitalism. This process they call deregulation. Of course, it's a farce. Then they consolidate power at the top of whatever industry is hot at the time. In the media that controls what the people are allowed to learn as news about events with a direct impact upon the people's ability to make informed decisions, they started with the radio medium, then they moved to newspapers, then it was on to broadcast television, then cable, and now they want to monopolize the Internet. They call their right to buy up everything competition when it ends up being just the opposite.

Commissioner, Michael J. Copps, of the Federal Communications Commission (FCC) succinctly said the following:

Today the FCC empowers America's media elite with unacceptable levels of influence over the ideas and information upon which our society and democracy depend.

I see centralization, not localism. I see uniformity, not diversity. I see monopoly and oligopoly, not competition.135

It goes deeper than that. The FCC was set up to see to it that federal laws on communications laws be upheld. However, the FCC, under Republican chairmanship, has refused to look into the matter of illegal NSA surveillance of such communications claiming they can't look into classified matters. They didn't even try, because they don't want the abuse to stop.

National security is the great new/old tool for the Republicans.

**Attempting dictatorship by the Republican Party**

Furthermore, on May 5, 2006, George W. Bush gave the DNI (director of National Intelligence), John Negroponte, the authority to waive liability for any corporation or other entity following the orders of any of the sixteen agencies under the DNI. That's authoritarianism. In other words, Negroponte can decree illegality by anyone following such orders. You must understand that liability can't be waived where there is none. Corporations are supposed to abide by the mundane law. Bush-43 though is using national security classification to hide anything he wants. He's already assured everyone who is doing illegal things that he will pardon them of their crimes so long as those crimes are to further the dictatorship of the Republican Party. All he has to say is trust him even though we've already seen so many of his lies. It's impossible to trust them.

What's the difference between the dictatorship of the Republican Party and the dictatorship of the Communist Party in China? There is increasingly little difference. The Communist Party in China actually seems more concerned with the environment and the abject poor than does the Republican Party in the US. Of course, concern isn't enough to avoid being a dictator. The so-called benevolent dictator still requires people to do the wrong thing.

Then the conservatives at the top pay themselves more and more while lying to the middle and lower classes that trickle-down economics will take care of them when in reality those classes are working longer hours for less money and must have every adult in the house working fulltime just to scrape by in uncertainty. Tax cuts for the rich means the rich get richer and not that the other classes do better.

**Republican election-fraud**

The exit polls had called the election correctly in Florida in 2000. Many voters, most of them black, didn't know at the time that the voting machines had switches that could be flipped on or off to reject ballots with errors and that their machines had their switches switched to off. The machines in predominately white and Republican areas had their switches switched on, so ballots with errors were spit back. The white Republicans were given new ballots to correct their errors. The blacks simply had their ballots thrown out later after it was too late to correct their errors. That was the result of a racist conservative Republican **criminal conspiracy** to steal the presidential election. The cheats will now just alter the numbers via computer. There will be no audit trail. The owners of the company supplying the computer voting machines are Republicans.

The system should not be privatized. Is the US mint privatized yet? Yes. It has been since December 22, 1913, just a couple of years before the US national debt started to go through the roof as a percentage of gross national product as a direct and deliberate result of the conspiracy by the international financier-war-profitiers. [Read much more about it in our Supplement to this work.]

**Where's the news that Al Gore won?**

The National Opinion Research Center checked some one hundred seventy-five thousand ballots in Florida that were not counted in 2000. They confirmed that Al Gore had won Florida and the presidency. The mainstream media not only did not care, they definitely didn't want the perpetrators of this huge anti-democracy conspiracy to be held to account since they were willing parties themselves. They moved on rubbing their hands together at all the money they would be paying themselves while offering the voters uniformity masked behind hundreds of different channel numbers all controlled by five or six transnational media corporations acting as a cartel. It doesn't matter that individual reporters may wish to be real liberals. They work for, and are told what may be aired by, anti-real liberal, antichristian, violent, stingy, dangerous corporatists. Also, most of those at the top in news reporting are rich themselves and heavily invested in Wall Street. They don't
want to report news that will send their own stock holdings down in mammon value.

**Diebold**

Walden O'Dell, chief executive of Diebold, Inc., the company that was selected by Republicans to supply computerized voting machines in Ohio for the 2004 elections sent a letter to those Republican officials that stated he was "committed to helping Ohio deliver its electoral votes to the president next year." Bush-43 was the president at the time. Ohio ended up in 2004 having the worst voting fraud by authorities, along with New Mexico, in the country giving the presidency once again to George W. Bush.

**Bruce Funk**

We have Bruce Funk who was ousted from his position as county clerk, Emery County, Utah, for having Diebold voting machines independently tested by Black Box Voting\(^{136}\) for vote security, to assure that the machines were up to the job. The results of the independent testing were that the machines were highly vulnerable to tampering by even unsophisticated hackers. With insufficient backup memory and no paper backup for a recount, the machines are extremely flawed on purpose. They are cheap, poorly designed, and deliberately easy to hack by Republicans instructed on how to do it for vote stealing purposes.

People at the top of governmental departments around the country at state and local levels where machine-purchase decisions were made were fully aware of security concerns in voting before the purchases. After all, the prevention of voting fraud has been very high on the list of election-commissioner duties and responsibilities for many decades. The top decision-makers knowingly and deliberately looked the other way concerning huge security holes in the Diebold system.

---

136 [http://www.blackboxvoting.org](http://www.blackboxvoting.org)

---

**Stephen Heller**

We also have the case of Stephen Heller, a whistleblower, who exposed Diebold's illegal activities concerning California voting machines and who was subsequently charged with three felonies for his role in exposing Diebold's crimes against the people knowingly giving the people illegal, uncertified software. This is the typical conservative Republican method of attempting to crucify the messenger, the whistleblower. Jesus was a whistleblower after all. He exposed the evils of the system. He blew the foul-whistle against the selfishness (the Satanism) that ruins everything.

These people are far from the only people to come forward only to be fired by Republicans for it. Many coming forward were actually Republicans themselves.

Measures have been taken in a number of states to have a paper-backup trail.\(^{137}\) There is federal legislation pending that also requires a paper trail but apparently with weak audit procedures. None of that will fix the heart of the problem, as all real Christians will know. People can cheat with paper too. There just isn't enough top-to-bottom and bottom-to-top spirit of honesty and integrity.

The oxymoronic noble liars are just making it easier by turning to corrupting computer memory that is so easy to overwrite with fascist results leaving no trail, no mundane, tangible evidence other than the fascist takeover itself, which is proof-positive of lying and hardened hearts.

You can't beat them violently, and you can't join them. You aren't going to beat them at their evil game. You have to stop playing. Jesus did. Join the Real Liberal Christian Church. Help to built something that will bring forth the real bounty. Let us use the land as the True Levellers intended, but let us obtain the land in ways concerning which the powers that be cannot rightfully object. Let's not fight and kill to obtain the land. Let's give to obtain the commons for those who will share it with

137 [http://www.verifiedvoting.org](http://www.verifiedvoting.org)
respect for God’s desire. Let’s spread the real word.

Well, even though we do that, we must remember that the evil in this world will lead to the great tribulation that will be absolutely awful but will end with the dawning of a new day ushering in God on earth. We must make straight the way, and that means not partaking of any of the abominations advocated by the reconstructionists/dominionists who are nothing if not violently coercive.

Reconstructionists/dominionists bring hell on earth

How will the so-called conservative-Republican Christians, the militant reconstructionists and dominionists, keep from being separated out with the goats? They have voted in hell on earth. They work for the fallen angel of death. They worship in the synagogue of Satan.

This false-Christian dominionism that seeks to dominate all of society by coercion, and its more ardent and unwitting militant sub-sect, Christian reconstructionism, are anathema to Christ. They do not love Christ. They do not know Christ.

False-Christian dominionists/reconstructionists lead to fascism

These false-Christian dominionists and reconstructionists have pulled the entire Christian-conservative movement much farther toward fascism. Hence we see the current George W. Bush administration and the neoconservatives and false Zionists deeply in bed with each other throughout government and the corporate and think-tank universe being used by, and using, the so-called conservative-Christian voting-bloc to spread the American Empire (present-day Biblical Babylon in spirit) around the whole world, causing wars, raping the land, torturing and falsely and secretly imprisoning peoples, polluting the water and air, and generally ruining everything they touch with their greed, violence, and villainy, all tied to fleshly lusts and depravity. They do this claiming Biblical justification from the verses saying that God gave dominion over the earth to mankind.

However, they forget that Jesus said the following about dominion:

Whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant. (Matthew 20: 26-27).

No human group can undo Jesus’s enhancement of the law to its divine standard by devolving Christianity back to the law for the hardhearted that was Moses law for that hard generation. No human group can undo Jesus’s enhancement of the law to its divine standard by devolving Christianity back to the law for the hardhearted that was the Inquisition.

William G. Boykin

Stephen A. Cambone

Concerning dominionists, lieutenant general William G. Boykin is a prime example. He serves as the Pentagon’s deputy undersecretary of defense for intelligence under civilian Stephen A. Cambone, who is the Pentagon’s under-secretary of defense for intelligence. A little background on Cambone will shed light on why Boykin was chosen and allowed to remain in his position. Cambone answers directly to Donald Rumsfeld and is in charge of all the Pentagon’s intelligence aspects including the NSA. He is the Pentagon’s intelligence czar. He sets policy and controls the flow of funding. Cambone sent major general Geoffrey Miller to Iraq from being in charge of Camp X-Ray in Cuba to being in charge of Abu Ghraib where intelligence was placed over military police, which was thoroughly documented by major general Antonio Taguba before the US Senate Armed Services Committee in May of 2004.

You will notice how the Bush-43 administration is keen to make the distinction between war and policing so that the conservatives may play off people’s notions that there is more that is fair in war than in policing. Of course, fairness is an absolute under the new commandment of Jesus

138 He has since resigned.
Christ. There are those of course who wish to erode the standards in policing as well, but they find the going more difficult since it is closer to home in the emotions of the US citizenry. Cambone and Miller and the attorneys at the US Justice Department, such as Alberto Gonzales and earlier John Yoo and others, all agreed to increase the darkest of arts that is torture of human beings for all the effects torture has upon individuals and societies. They sanitize the concept by emphasizing the importance of obtaining actionable intelligence to protect and grow the worldly Empire system. They are the conservative's chief Empire rationalizers.

Now, Cambone selected lieutenant general William G. Boykin as his undersecretary. Boykin professes Jesus Christ. His interpretation is that turning the other cheek is not the law of God but rather that through violence and other means Christians are to take over the world and rule with a violent rod of iron. This is in the stream of consciousness of the reconstructionists who advocate that, that rod of iron will include stoning people to death once again, which is of course diametrically opposed to the teachings and actual example of the founder of Christianity who is Jesus.

Now, Boykin is half right and this is where everyone always gets into trouble. He is right that the enemy is the evil spirit who goes by the name Satan, among other names or words which we have assigned that spirit to conjure up the concept, fire the neurons, etc. The problem is with how each of us is to deal with that spirit. Violence is not the solution, not the answer, not the means. Violence is the evil spirit. Boykin makes his mistake by not seeing that the God of Jesus is the God of perfect peace in heaven and here.

He and so many others do not understand that The Bible is the revelation of an increasing unfolding vision of unselfishness, and that it contains the story of the arguments of people inspired to find the truth and to relate it to others. He and so many others are stuck with an interpretation of God over a thousand years before Jesus shed more light into the world.

It also comes down to whether or not the conservatives are going to level with the Muslims on the same basis. Ultimately, pacifism here and now (within the full context of the peace of the lord and all that that implies) is the difference between Islam and Christianity.


On one hand, you have these reconstructionists and dominionists, such as the New Life Church in Colorado Springs, Colorado, US, who hate what they see as the decay of the traditional fabric, which fabric they credit with positives much more than its due and fail to see its negatives nearly altogether. New Life Church is the most politically powerful single voice of the false-Christian reconstructionist-dominionist movement. These people are dead set against Jesus's teachings. They are dead set against turning the other cheek. They are highly weaponized to a degree that makes the Branch Davidians of Waco, Texas, under David Koresh, seem absolutely unthreatening. They are networked with some forty-five thousand nearly likeminded churches with some thirty million believers through the powerful lobbying group the National Association of Evangelicals. George W. Bush speaks with their leader, Ted Haggard, regularly.

To his credit, Ted Haggard signed onto the call to end all torture immediately. The document is entitled, Torture is a Moral Issue. It was put out by the National Religious Campaign Against Torture. The document was signed by twenty-seven so-called religious leaders. Of course, the problem with the Bush-43 administration comes down to the definition of torture. Bush claims they don't torture. They define torture as causing fatal internal organ damage or something to that end. Therefore, the things they did at Abu Ghraib were not torture in their minds except when someone died from organ failure as a result of physical beatings or the like.

This comes at the same time that the American Medical Association issued a statement saying, among other things, "Physicians in all

---

Haggard has since been removed for adultery, homosexual activity, and illicit drug use.
circumstances must never be involved in activities that are physically or mentally coercive. If physicians engage in such activities, the whole profession is tainted."

National Religious Broadcasters Association

There is also the National Religious Broadcasters Association. It is an association of some one thousand six hundred self-styled Christian broadcasters with some two hundred million listeners and viewers on radio and TV around the world. Many of the broadcasters are highly militant.

You have them against abortion and homosexuality, because those things come out of confusion; yet, you have them resorting to measures that Jesus stood firmly against such as human violence and the death penalty. Those are hypocritical positions to take for sinners imagining themselves to be born again and saved. They haven't been born again in the Holy Spirit. They aren't saved yet. They are not consistently pro-life and without coercion but in faith. They kill souls.

These people preach capitalism for the sake of those at the top. They spin out propaganda to mesmerize and entrap the common folk back into that brainwashed mentality that says accept the domination of mammon. The superrich use them, and they join the superrich while pretending it is the blessings of Americanism. For these people, the American flag is as sacred as God's word: Truth. They are half-truth infotainers. They disingenuously put on lightshows and use fog machines in worship. They do this from the perspective that their churchgoers are firstly capitalist customers attracted by being served up only the flavor of Christianity that builds their self-esteem despite their ignoring Christ's admonitions. The preachers know what the congregant-capitalist-consumers want to be served up, because they have taken polls to find out. The congregants want to be made to feel good about their mundane, hoarded prosperity. They are dead set against the giving-and-sharing-all direction to the kingdom. Some make fun of giving and sharing all as sensitive and necessarily effeminate.

Since when is sensitivity not masculine? A male should not have cold eyes to be masculine. That's a Nazi mentality. Cold eyes are just the dead spirit looking out.

Jesus was strong in God and so hearted in God too

Do you think Jesus was effeminate? Do you think everyone in the temple would have fled from a solitary, effeminate man with some cords in his hand? Do you think they would have run away leaving all their money there? Jesus was tough. How many US Marines fast in the wilderness alone, unarmed, for forty days and nights where lions roam? How many of the US Special Forces will willingly walk in the center of Jerusalem unarmed knowing they will be taken and crucified? How many of them could be so severely beaten and ridiculed without becoming angry and fighting back? Jesus was also soft at the same time and wasn't ashamed of it at all. That's a miracle.

The militant, conservative, false Christians want to bring in a military and capitalist religion wrapped in the sheep's clothing of Christianity. They appear to the gullible as angels of light while on the inside they are way off the narrow way and far, far from the kingdom. They are leading souls astray into the devouring spirit of a different facet of the same selfish spirit that they claim to be fighting.

They're planning to murder anyone who is for real Christianity. They want the hierarchy from the top down. They are training minds to hate the leveling message of Christ, which is the true word of God, which is the word of raising up the bottom to everyone sharing ownership. They don't want everyone sharing. They want more for themselves. It is a selfish message they preach. It is a violent message. Within it is also a hidden message of excessive sexual lust that doesn't remain hidden if you look and see. It's right there in their fruits.

They aren't particularly bothered by torture and the like. They see it as pardonable, or even called for, by God against the enemies of free-
market consumerism and amassing private, personal wealth. This comes out of the lie that is the doctrine of predestination: To hell with the poor. That false doctrine came from Calvin. These are antichrist militarists.

**Bloodlust fever**

They want to get back at everything. They want to kill. They have bloodlust, and their fever is rising. They are the spirit of antichrist. They don’t know Jesus, and he doesn’t know them. They are ready to burn people at the stake. They are ready to crucify Christ again and again. They want the death penalty for heresy as only they define what is to be believed. They want to kill people for adultery, which is exactly what Jesus stopped the Jews from doing. The same fate awaits these militant reconstructionists and dominionists as awaited the Zealots of Jesus’s time. They were wiped out.

**James Dobson: Focus on the Family**

There is also James Dobson whose group Focus on the Family has some seven million American listeners and two hundred million globally. They are a medium empire covering radio, periodicals, books, films, videos, and the Internet. Their 2004 revenue was just under one hundred thirty-seven million US dollars. Just how militant Dobson is remains behind the scenes. He has one thousand three hundred plus employees in Colorado Springs where New Life Church is also headquartered.

The militants are coming out of their closets. They are more and more asking people to choose up sides openly about whether or not they, the individuals, stand for a civil war if necessary to takeover the United States to install a fascist government under the cover of a twisted and corrupted version of Christianity so mangled that it cannot rightfully be called Christian at all. Many people are afraid to speak out openly against these people for fear of being subjected to them in the future. Real Christians, however, have no choice but to speak the truth that Jesus’s message is mercy, peace, love, turning the other cheek, and freely choosing God. That is not what the conservatives are preaching. They are preaching falsehood. They give Christianity a bad name. They twist its meaning.140 We must straighten the definition in people’s minds and hearts.

**Rod Parsley: World Harvest Church**

People such as Rod Parsley of World Harvest Church, outside Columbus, Ohio, and others calling themselves patriot pastors are reconstructionist preachers from the dark side. They’d nail Jesus to the cross if they had a chance. Their spirit already did it once.

Jesus would stand before them telling them that they sin by hoping for the death penalty for the following:

- Adultery
- Blasphemy
- Child unruleliness
- Heresy
- Homosexuality
- Idolatry
- Murder
- Rape
- Working on the sabbath.141

They better repent.

**The other end of the false spectrum with the reconstructionists**

On the other hand, you have the churches, such as some in the United Church of Christ: reformed (Calvinist, and to a lesser extent Lutheran);

---


congregationalist (autonomous, democratic, confederated congregations);
and evangelical (as they see it, Biblical inerrancy, salvation by faith and grace alone, spiritual regeneration, and proselytizing, etcetera)

and some in the Episcopal Church (apostolic succession, meaning bishops as the princes of the church chosen by fellow princes) which self-styled liberals preach a connotation of toleration that goes way beyond the other edge of the narrow way.

The narrow way is not being violent or coercive or holding hypocritical views. These extremists heading in the opposite direction on the false spectrum of the reconstructionists/dominionists above, while deploring the violence, hypocrisy, sanctimony, and false piety of those reconstructionists/dominionists, actually embrace the misdirection of the other end of the whole false, selfish, hardhearted spectrum. They end up condoning and, therefore, proselytizing on the spectrum of confusion that leads to abortion-on-demand, no-fault divorce, and homosexuality and violence. These are all unbridled lusts. They are all in line with greed, with the dark, devouring spirit: All guided in a spirit of selfishness. Neither end of, nor any place on, this spectrum is on the path to the kingdom.

Jesus was the strictest

Finding the way passed this, overcoming it, is not going back to Moses. Finding the way is not seeing such license in Jesus. Moses was strict, but Jesus was the strictest. Jesus's discipline calls for the ultimate in self-discipline in unselfishness that sees the infinitesimal harm (wrong path) as violating the greatest commandments and, therefore, missing perfection that is heaven and God.

Moses in the wilderness wasn't heaven yet

Keeping Moses's law in the wilderness wasn't heaven yet. It was better than child sacrifice, cannibalism, bestiality, and sodomy, but it wasn't the perfect spirit. It was as much as could be expected of those people at that time.

Keeping Jesus's law keeps one from doing any of the things Moses held out to be disgusting while going further to keeping one from doing those things that additionally Jesus held out to be disgusting, such as war and taking from other people what they don't willingly and joyfully give and share in the right spirit: A much more rigorous discipline; a higher calling and leading closer and closer to that perfection that is God in heaven. However, by being so strict, he spares adherents from the pain of sin in both the short and long run.

Sin won't be gone until all people stop sinning, so there will be pain even for the innocent. Sinners will become angry and retaliate against those who so turn, but there is the promise of salvation and redemption for those who will persevere.

It is true that Jesus didn't turn any sinners away. He did though tell them and expect them to stop sinning. If they didn't heed, he didn't continue working with them or on them. Only the genuinely willing, those who were not out to justify their misguided path, were fertile soil. Jesus did not judge or condemn those who were spiritually blind and deaf to these truths. They marked themselves.

Jesus: Neither homosexual nor militant

It is not a sin to be an ethnic minority. One does not have to overcome anything but the spirit that divides. Homosexuality and bisexuality, however, are inherently of the dividing and devouring, selfish, spirits just as the evil wrath that seeks to purge those spirits via the wrong method. Neither path is healthful. Neither is wholesome. It is not healthy to be homosexual, and it is not healthy to be a militant against homosexuality. Jesus was neither homosexual nor militant.
Are you listening? Are you looking? Do you hear and see and understand and know?

**Real theocracy: No dictatorship**

The real theocracy or theonomy has never been heaven by force. It has simply taught and shown that the dead are dead of the Holy Spirit of truth. They end up on the proverbial fire of their own choosing and making. That is the way of it, and it is just. This is God's rule of existence. A world of Christ-like people is no worldly police state. When they were coming to take Jesus by force to make him their king, he disappeared alone into the mountains. Does that sound like a would-be dictator to you?

God will rule over all hearts when all hearts are unanimous. The new heaven and earth will not fall into the temptation of indignation and wrath. There will be no hearts testing the limits of forbearance. No one will storm the new kingdom by force or crowd in. The means to the end that is heaven and earth conflated are the same as the end. The kingdom is come when God's will is done on earth. If you want heaven, do it. Have the faith to do it. Pray for the faith to do it.

Because of the exigencies (actions seen as requiring urgent attention) of those labeled dominionists, there is a backlash within certain portions of Protestant Christian evangelicalism.

It is proper to speak the truth about governments and ostensible churches that are not of the peace: Dominionist-minded. Unless the truth is spoken, souls will be left in the dark. Many people tongue-lash governments and ostensible churches. It is admonishing, "And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you." (1 Thessalonians 5:12). So long as they are servants, last, chosen to be followed by the people, it is right. Governments and congregations have been admonished by righteous prophets for thousands of years. Those prophets spoke the truth to governments and congregations. The prophets were laboring in the vineyard. They were over kings and high priests in the Holy Spirit of truth. Wise kings and priests heeded.

Foolhardy leaders went ahead and transgressed. Such admonishing, however, is not all that is required.

And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books there is no end; and much study is a weariness of the flesh.

Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man. For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil. (Ecclesiastes 12:12-14).

**We must act**

We are admonished not to procrastinate wearing ourselves down with writing and studying books ("much study is a weariness of the flesh") when all righteousness written of in books and sought through books is summarized as keeping the new commandment. We must do more than writing books and studying the written word and admonishing governments, congregations, and others astray. Keeping the first and great commandment and the second like it is more than just these things.

Make no mistake, it is completely right to correct the apostate as real prophets have always done. It is wrong simply to praise them. To only praise those astray is disingenuous. It is always done for selfish reasons. It is as the mind-set of the super patriots who say "My country right or wrong." Ultimately, therefore, they see no wrong. Nothing good ever comes of that. It is the practice of false prophets. "He that rebuketh a man afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue." (Proverbs 28:23). Of course, always give specific credit where specific credit is due. There are governments, congregations, and other entities closer to the kingdom than others.

We are told to bring forth the fruit with patience. We are not to wait for mundane governments. Neither are we to be so impatient that we give up ever. We are not to just wait for the kingdom to come as so many confused false
preachers claim. Neither though are we to attempt to bring in the kingdom via violent insurrection or revolt of any kind. We are to explain to mundane governments how they are astray, in their belligerence, etc.; we are to do the good deeds that all ought to be doing; and we are to be forever pacifistic.

**Don't just berate, do the good deeds**

Berating mundane governments and congregations than asking for money to start or further entities (churches or what have you) just to further spread that berating message while not doing the deeds called for by Jesus but rather just sitting on one's hands is not Christian. It is not Christian to believe that one is not supposed to do as God does: To emulate God's righteousness that is freely giving and sharing. It is not Christian to believe that one is not to do anything to bring in the kingdom. It is not Christian to believe that one is just supposed to wait it out. Bringing forth the fulfillment of the prophecy requires real Christians to step forward to do the deeds called for by Jesus and to suffer any resulting persecutions for the sake of righteousness.

As long as we are doing the new commandment that necessarily includes feeding the lambs and sheep, giving and sharing all to that end, we can rightly write and read and tell governments and others where they are astray.

We must tell them that it is all leading to the separation of good and evil: Sifting. The LORD does it.

> His lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire. And his breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and there shall be a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing them to err. (Isaiah 30:27-28).

Their hearts will harden on account of the implications of the truth. They will refuse to let go of their worthless conceit and pride. They will refuse to give God glory.

Satan sifts also. "And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat." (Luke 22:31). Satan is premature in his judgments. God is not.
What is this sifting action? Every time we are confronted by temptation to do an offense we are being tested. Given enough testing and tempting, one may break that is pass endurance. One's patience is exhausted and one then offends. What's the point? It is to weed out those who are not yet worthy for heaven. The patient (the enduring) overcome the trials of this life. They stop offending to the extent that they will be found worthy to stand before the Son of man. Peter wasn't prepared yet.

God versus Satan, continued

This difference between God and Satan or godliness and Satanism needs clarifying. God created everything. God, therefore, created the opportunity for good and evil. As explained elsewhere in this work, God created this situation so we may learn the difference and freely choose the good. That way, we may truly appreciate and understand, etc. There is much more to this than can be written here. It is infinite. At the same time, it is all summed up in the new commandment (plainly and clearly implied). It takes a softening heart to begin grasping it.

If God never allowed for temptation, we would all be preprogrammed so to speak. We would never have to go through the trials of temptations to overcome them in free-will. We would never be allowed to arrive at worthy knowledge: The earned, merit-worthy, tried and tested, and accepted knowledge. God wants us separated into those who obtain that knowledge, and therefore act accordingly, and those who do not. It is the meaning of existence.

Now, there is the spiritual spectrum from godliness to Satanism. Before Jesus, the faith taught that the location on that spectrum where God leaves off and Satan begins is farther down the spectrum toward absolute evil (quicker to sift; quicker to wrath). They didn't know God as well as Jesus knows God. What they wanted was nevertheless much more righteous than what was generally going on during their time. It was the best the conditions of their hearts could muster. Therefore, they were allowed to access the power of the spirit for the righteousness they were able to bring forth. That level is no longer acceptable. The power of the spirit can no longer be summons for such a lower calling. The bar has been raised. It was as high as they were ready.

It had to be that Jesus came and taught us the higher revelatory truth that the place where godliness leaves off and Satanism begins is infinitely farther up toward our grasp of absolute righteousness that is vastly more merciful than had been previously merited or, therefore, known. What was not widely understood as sin before Jesus became inexusable after Jesus, at least for those who have heard the word, grasped it on the so-called intellectual level, and rejected it as evidence by their deeds running contrary to the revelation.

For instance, where war was not necessarily seen as sin before, it became obvious sin afterwards. The wars of the Old Testament became no longer acceptable, because God had revealed more of God's righteousness through Jesus who came out from God. That is why the Israelis lost their struggle with the Romans. No matter how much they might have observed all the rest of the message, had they still gone to war, they would have lost. "The acceptable year of the LORD" (Luke 4:19) was, and will still be, followed by "the day of vengeance of our God." (Isaiah 61:2).

The old message was superseded by the new and better message. That is the nature of the unfolding revelation. Were it otherwise, there would never have been any revelation from the beginning.

So, while we wish to be delivered from evil here and now, we must be patient for the sakes of those who have not yet had a full, knowing opportunity to choose to overcome. If God were to come now in wrath, who would measure up to being worthy of salvation? Even those calling for the purging that occurs as a result of wrath would not necessarily make it through the tribulation. The standard they are keeping can be too low. It can be too impatient for sufficient mercy.

There are two competing ways of gaining. One is true the other is false. One is by peace that is the way of Jesus and God. The other is by war that is the way of Satan. It is taking the
vengeance of God into one's own hands. It is distorting God's vengeance by twisting it into getting back. It is arrogance. It is usurping. One is eternal. The other is temporary. Which way is your nation headed?

God, of course, understands all of this better than any of us can express. We are forever learning that we are ultimately to overcome selfishness in every form.

Apostate governments overthrow each other. They do not have the patience of being close to God to convince one another of peace. Such apostate governments reflect the hearts of the citizenry. They mark themselves for sifting out. They must repent of their conceit and pride to be made whole.

Impatience of the neocons

You see the impatience of the neocons. It isn't godly at all, as you may readily hear and see.

For the individual soul, there is the internal government of the conscience. Each person within the royal priesthood forever is a sovereign entity among sovereign entities. Those sovereign entities include the whole sovereignty of God. God says everyone is to be Christlike; therefore, how can any government violently overthrow other governments and expect not to be dissolved from above? Christlikeness is rising. It's opposite is lowering into the pit of darkness.

The truth spoken even by a single person comes from God and has the power of God in it. People's bad, selfish reaction to the truth brings out the worst in them. They fall to the temptation of wrathfulness even calling it righteous indignation. They then upbraid with the sword in hand rather than the sword in mouth. They bring it out in themselves. They turn their hearts to violence rather than turning to peace. That is what leads to the abomination of desolation.

One brings in the kingdom via peace only. Those who are not bringing in the kingdom by peace are of the devouring, destructive spirit that never gets to heaven.

The range of human emotion and human confusion over what is offending versus what is purging is reflected in the human view of God. This is why we see humans saying that God sifts and Satan sifts and that God is wrathful and Satan is wrathful, etc. This is why we hear Jesus saying that "I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?" (Luke 18:8). God will see to it that justice is meted out to those who cry for it, but are those who are crying for it themselves faithful? You see, Jesus said Satan desired to sift Peter. Jesus is also saying that the Son of man will come with his angels to separate the faithless from the faithful. Where is the line between Satan's wanting to sift and the Son of man's sifting? It lies in patience and more.

Satan is reckless, wiping out the good with the bad

God is long enduring. God gives ample time for people to turn. God makes the rain to fall on the believers and nonbelievers alike. Satan on the other hand is the spirit of rash anger. Satan is reckless. He will wipe out the good with the bad. That is why Jesus told his disciples to visit all the cities of Israel with the message before the tribulation. They were not to tarry. They were not to salute people along the way. They had a job to do. All had to hear so they could accept or reject. Jesus was patient but not procrastinating. He called upon those who followed him to be likewise.

The perfect cannot stand with what is divided against it. The incorruptible can have nothing in it that is corruptible. God is absolutely perfect and incorruptible. Everything relatively less than perfect on this spectrum is in the direction of the satanic spirit dividing itself off from the incorruptible making itself corruptible, unjust, and, thereby, subject to death. Perfect patience is absolute godliness. Perfect justice is absolute godliness. Fairness dictates patience before the great tribulations so that souls may be given the word. Each soul is afforded the opportunity to measure up or not. The premature will want the harvest before that has happened. That spirit is
in the direction of the satanic. Satan says why wait?

And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time. (Daniel 7:25).

God says let those who will receive the truth and be faithful hear the word before any sifting. This is why patience, perseverance, and long-suffering in self-sacrifice are proper. It is why Jesus was a man of many sorrows.

If the Son of man were to come right now for the harvest of souls, who would measure up? Have you repented? Have you toiled in the vineyard long enough? Have you carried your cross far enough? Have all had a clear enough opportunity to repent? Have all heard fairly enough? Where is justice when one violates an unknown law and is punished for it? The law must be known. That’s what Jesus did. He made us know where sin lies. It remains for all nations to hear it enough that each will have had the opportunity to accept it and adhere or reject it. We are to spread it in patience (which Biblically means while we endure or persevere) but not in procrastination.

We are not being conditioned as beings without higher brain matter. We are being reasoned with. Let us do what is truly reasonable and rational.

From all of this, it is plainly obvious that I am not a political ideological liberal in the commonly understood sense of the term "liberal." Let us all endeavor to be real liberals, real Jews, real Christians, real people. Let us all together bring forth the fruit worthy of repentance and in perseverance. Let us all be further purged for the sake of further righteousness.
Chapter 16  False Dichotomy

The currently espoused dichotomy between politically conservative and liberal is false.

The conservative of today is a traditionalist: Preservative and protective of his human traditions. His traditions are not God's. The commandments of God as given by Jesus are the traditions of God. The fruits of the conservatives are the antithesis of the fruits of keeping the commandments of God. Keeping the divine law (the spirit of the commandments) results in people giving and sharing all. It results in no oppression or neediness for lack of compassion. Yet, we see much oppression and starvation on the planet, and we find that traditionalists dominate, and have dominated, the planet throughout recorded history. There have been very few possible exceptions to the domination of traditionalist anywhere at any time in recorded history.

The current age goes back to A.D. 73. It is also a part of an even longer age going back to the first rulers in selfishness and willfulness. They began the tradition that is still supported today by the elitists who are the conservatives and especially the new brood, the neoconservatives. They believe they deserve more, because they have more, regardless of how they came by what they have. They believe that by virtue of their willingness to take what they want, they prove themselves entitled.

The first of their breed, the first rulers, lost sight of the connection with the divine origin of everything that makes clear and plain that all things are given for the benefit of all and not just those who are greedy enough to strip it away from the smaller or weaker. They stopped being thankful for the gifts of God and started praising themselves as the suppliers of the people's requirements. They lauded themselves. They set themselves up by usurping God's dominion. They took control by being more self-centered. From that point on, right up to the present, willfulness has ruled the world.

Many of the current rulers are the heirs of those very first willful bullies who took the food out of the mouths of others leaving them in need. It is the lower spirit, the selfish spirit.

The conservatives and self-styled neoliberals will say that the lack of their economic system is the root cause of starvation and other evils. Well, before their system there was plenty. Their system spoiled it for everyone. We could have had a fully giving and sharing planet except for that greedy spirit. Those traditionalists seek to preserve and protect the wrong things. They just call for more of the same evil ruination.

Thou, even thou, art LORD alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee. (Nehemiah 9:6).

Real conservatives

It is in this sense of preserving the planet by being good stewards of earth that humans may be true preservationists and protectionists and in keeping with the traditions of God.

Traditions of men and not God

The tradition of the false conservative today is to rape the planet for monetary and material gain at the greater expense of the whole of the planet and every living thing. Meanwhile, others who are starving ought to be fully sharing in the fat of the land which should be allowed to rest naturally as needed to recover and tended with respect for the gift that it is from God.

Nevertheless, the conservatives will defend their system and even call all of their ill-gotten spoils a blessing of God.

They will defend their system with prideful boasting. "In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them." (Proverbs 14:3). Their pride blinds them to the truth about their traditions.
For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders. And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, brassen vessels, and of tables. Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands? He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do. And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition. (Mark 7:3-9).

Lest anyone be confused, Jesus was referring to ceremonial cleaning. That kind of washing was meant to purify in a perfunctory sense. Jesus was not preaching against washing, per se. He said the following:

But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face; That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly. (Matthew 6:17-18).

If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another’s feet. (John 13:14).

The ceremonial cleaning of pots, etc., did not actually cause a spiritual cleansing. Keeping the new commandment causes cleansing. Jesus washing his disciples feet represented the new commandment. It represented humility, being least, serving that made Jesus great and first. He was telling them that they all ought to be so humble and great in earnest and not in a contrived or conceited way. He told Peter that Peter had to come to understand that he had to receive Jesus's humility for the sake of righteousness.

The conservatives certainly do keep their traditions regardless of their hypocrisy.

Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men: Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid. (Isaiah 29:13-14).

Jesus was a marvelous gift from God. He confuted everything the false conservatives and false liberals said. Even today, the Holy Spirit comes to us and confutes all their positions. Their positions are indefensible. They are hypocritical positions. Honor, respect, and reverence for God are not shown by following the traditions of men but rather the divine law of God. God wants us to be reconciled to God and merciful, compassionate, kind, and tender especially to those in need. All the public and private rituals and ceremonies in the world are worse than in vain when the commandment of God for mercy is not kept. Church worship, per se, will account for a debit (drawback, detriment) for the unmerciful. Woe to the churches of the unmerciful.

It is traditional for people, even in ostensible churches, to be unmerciful, not to give and share all. Therefore, through greed, theft, hoarding, neglect, and abuse, people go without. It is traditional for conservatives and many self-
styled liberals to put themselves and then their immediate family members first. Despite professing Christ, conservatives hoard against the family in spirit while heaping expensive gifts upon their closest flesh-and-blood. This is confusion.

**The Real Meaning of Words:**

The real meaning of words lies in the truth. The truth of a word traces back to God. Reality lies in God. The real traditionalists uphold the truth of God's sharing and merciful spirit. The real liberals are the upholders. They are preservationists of God's footstool that is earth. They are the spirit of, the embodiment of, beneficence for the sake of righteousness and not personal return in any form, including notoriety.

Everything that is good and proper in real conservatism and liberalism meet in godliness. They are of the same spirit. They are not dichotomous. The notion of there being a dichotomy between real conservativism (conservatism) and real liberalism is a result of the fracturing of the language, the truth, by the agents of falsehood. A confused language makes the people more fractious. That fracturing of the language has been compounding up to the present.

All the major arguments between what are seen as philosophical and theological schools of thought may be boiled down to false dichotomies and false paradoxes. This includes the philosophy of science as well, even pure mathematics. God is the solution to all of those arguments seen as dichotomous or paradoxical.

There is complete conflation via the Holy Spirit of truth (giving true meanings) of all those ideas seen as dichotomous or paradoxical. Selfishness has corrupted the language for affect. All answers lie in unselfishness. The Holy Spirit of truth will tell one everything one needs to know.

You need to know that God is proven by definition, by manifestations of prophecy, and by our very existence. God is proven by the truth that following the commandments as Jesus said will result in heaven and earth conflating. How could it be otherwise? Does anyone believe that were all to be Christlike the result would be hell on earth rather than heaven? By extension, since these things are true, the other things Jesus taught are true as well, for truth hangs upon consistency. There will be the resurrection and salvation of all worthy souls as measured against the righteousness they grasped and either turned from or toward in feelings, thoughts, words, and deeds.

**The ideal**

You need to know that the ideal is the most rational. Idealism and rationalism are not at odds. They are not dichotomous. The ideal is the sanest by definition. It is the ultimate standard. How can the sanest be irrational? The sanest thing to do is seek the ideal. That is what Jesus did. He exemplified, showed, and embodied God. He was at one with God. He was God with us.

The ideal is first felt. The ideal is burned into the soul through the overwhelming emotion of repentance. It is translated into words and deeds. Those words and deeds then, in turn, enlighten.

**Error of John Duns Scotus and Søren Kierkegaard**

There is no dichotomy between faith and reasoning. There is no leap accept from fear to truth. All true doctrines are based upon consistency. Contrary to the teachings of John Duns Scotus, the failure of reasoned consistency within faith lies in humanity and not in the revelation. Also, Søren Kierkegaard was mistaken that the revelation contains anything irrational. On the contrary, the revelation is the most rational thinking there is. Jesus was perfectly rational. There is faith in reasoning. There is faith in science. There is reasoning and science in faith. These are not mutually exclusive. In fact, they are inextricable.

Faith is confidence. It is confidence in the logic of the self-evidence of God. God does not require proving. God is that apparent. This does not mean that God is not provable. As has been said elsewhere, the prophecies that have unfolded have provided ample proof.
Whenever anyone attempted to tempt Jesus or to justify himself to Jesus, Jesus invariably silenced him with perfect thinking. He used empirical evidence in his parables to teach the revealed truth. People knew the truth of what he spoke from their own observations. Once they realized he was cutting through the obfuscations of his detractors and revealing truths people had never understood before, many realized they could trust him in all matters. He didn't fail them. None of this is contradictory. Jesus taught people based upon the experiences of those people. He gave them examples and asked them what they concluded based upon their experiences in life.

Also, when were any of Jesus's detractors ever correct? They were not. One doesn't need to make a leap to this. One needs simply to pull the wool from off ones eyes placed there by the traditional thinking and indoctrination and socialization of lusting, prideful, fearful, and iniquitous people who themselves were earlier led astray by those same spirits.

Pulling the wool from off ones eyes means finding the divine via the real free inquiry. One finds that the only proper hierarchy is the result of the uncoerced choice to follow the lead of teachers and exemplifiers and not the result of any threat or violence. One finds other things as well.

The harmony of the whole and the least part together is the only proper balance. The intent of the secular laws hangs upon the spirit of the divine law that is the real and natural law. The human made law of both the self-styled conservatives and self-styled liberals that runs contrary to the divine law is the contrivance or unnatural and unreal law. It is out of balance. There can be no ultimate harmony in keeping only to those secular laws, because those laws fall short of their own intention. They are inherently hypocritical. Their letter always falls short of the spirit. Keeping to the spirit that is the new commandment is the only way not to violate the non-hypocritical law. The secular laws are not the real law any more than the manna was the real bread. They are better than being even further from the kingdom; therefore, we are not to advocate revolt. Nevertheless, those laws by human beings are not close enough to the kingdom. Just as Jesus said that people must exceed the Pharisees in righteousness to enter the kingdom of heaven, we also need to exceed the secular laws in righteousness. The ceremonial, liturgical, traditional are as lip service. We must do the deeds, the works, by which we shall all be measured.

For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven. Ye have heard that it was said of them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire. (Matthew 5:20-22).

Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. (Matthew 5:27-28).

It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery. Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven;
for it is God's throne: Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil. Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. (Matthew 5:31-39).

Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven. (Matthew 5:43-45).

You should read in those verses that the law was enhanced and hypocrisy removed. Now, how can we call for wrath rather than love? How were the first Christians knowingly taken to die in the arenas without fighting back? They were patient and did no offense. They lost their temporary flesh but held their souls and gained their real life for not having fallen into the temptation of selfish flesh.

All contrivance is unreal, disharmonious, and fractured. All such laws are demands of those who cannot otherwise convince the people to be unselfish. Many such laws are deliberate schemes or corruptions of the spirit of intent to lessen the impact on selfishness. Those include the laws of the unrighteousness of mammon. They are laws actually of, by, and for the most selfish. The laws of humanity are only as valid as they are consistent with the spirit of the divine. There is no real law that is hypocritical. That is the meaning of real.

The secular laws and the other aspects of the status quo as of the time of this writing are built upon hypocrisy that is selfishness. For instance, both power and wealth have been arbitrarily taken by force against the known teachings of righteousness. People live in sinful excess while others go without because of it. This is true of both the so-called conservatives and so-called liberals: The false conservationists and the false liberals. The adherents of both of these so-called modern ideologies have colluded with each other in creating the current woeful state of the earth.

The detractors and misinterpreters of the faith have failed to see the rationality even in the new commandment. They certainly will have trouble with the following.

Irrational disbelief

By logical extension that is consistency, it is the height of rationality to believe the truth of God's power over all matter. It is perfect sense to believe Jesus concerning that power of God, because Jesus and the prophets before him prophesied correctly and taught in a way that unfolded or revealed the same God and because Jesus performed miracle after miracle through that power of God. Such power would not run through someone who used it only for good only for us to find out that he was false. That would render everything beyond belief. In what could anyone trust? Could one have faith in anything?

No signs before the right time

No signs beyond the mundane are necessary to come to this understanding that God has power over all matter. Signs beyond the mundane are given though to those who ask for answers but are not necessarily looking for what others would call supernatural signs, wonders, or portends. Those asking in earnest for unselfish reasons are given such signs. They know it when it happens to them. It happens all the time in the world, but people do not speak of it openly because others call them irrational.

Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your
pears before swine, lest they
tramble them under their feet, and
turn again and rend you. (Matthew
7:6).

This is why Jesus did not transfigure in front of
the whole city of Jerusalem. He took only three
of his disciples with him when he transfigured.
In doing this, he made it a matter of trust for
the rest so they could be separated into the
believers who were the fertile soil and those
who were not fertile soil for the seeds of truth
and the resurrection of the just. The rest could
either see or not that his transfiguration as
reported by the three was completely consistent
with everything else that they knew firsthand
since Jesus was performing miracles all about
that even the Pharisees were not disputing.

The people who ask and receive are able to
make the logical connections between the
occurrences and the expressions of God over-
and-above what is the commonplace of the
selfish non-seekers of truth. They come to
realize that knowledge of God is the highest
knowledge. There is no real knowledge or
intellect absent God. All that is called
knowledge and intellect that rejects God is
falsehood. It contains inherent hypocrisy.

If you need proof

Do the following:

When you are alone, soften your
heart, feel for all those who are
suffering in the world including
yourself, and ask God and Jesus,
in earnest, whether what I am
telling you here is the truth. You
will receive the answer. Evil may
tempt you to disbelieve the very
answer you receive. Look that
square on. It is your opportunity
to overcome temptation. You will
then see the stark contrast
between good and evil that is
unselfishness versus selfishness,
and, therefore, God and Satan. Do
not turn away. Do not backslide. It
will be the beginning of your
awakening. You will then go on to

magnify the good. The skeletons
in your closet will be removed,
turned to dust, and discarded
being permanently displaced by
love so as never to return. There
will be no room for them in the
Holy Temple of God within you.
You will repent and be forgiven.
You will realize why Jesus went to
the cross for you and for many: So
that you might see and hear and
walk on the path of righteousness
and do the work of God; so that
you might know how much of
what kind of love atones.

Ask, and it shall be given you;
seek, and ye shall find; knock, and
it shall be opened unto you: For
every one that asketh receiveth;
and he that seeketh findeth; and to
him that knocketh it shall be
opened. (Matthew 7:7-8).

Divine language

Those who ask and receive come to understand
as you've been shown time and again about the
importance of context to understanding the
language of the revelation. To better understand
Jesus is simultaneously to comprehend both the
common (pharisaic) language and the real divine
language (meanings). Jesus spoke, depending
upon the listener, both the divine and the
standard in the parables, his sermons, and his
conversations with his disciples. The spiritually
deaf, the hardhearted, heard only the standard
language. The softhearted, the unselfish, heard
the divine and understood that the hardhearted
were still hearing only the old hardhearted
meanings of the words or were dreading the
implications of the divine truth.

The meanings new to the first-time hearers
allowed them to realize that Jesus was
continually making reference to earlier analogies
as did the prophets before him. The terms are
many, such as: Yeast, sword, and truth, light,
life, and treasure, bottle, blood, and wine, bread,
branch, and vine, water, sheep, and so on. He
spoke in figurative terms with absolute
meanings concerning absolute truth. The clear
meanings conflated in him. He could see through to the spirit, the very essence, of the commandments and the way that words manifested in reality as they do.

He could teach the divine language to those whom the Pharisees felt were too ceremonially unclean to receive even the Pharisee's profane traditions.

Because of the implications of all the absolute truths Jesus taught in his parables, the Pharisees murdered him just as their spiritual and traditionalist forbears had murdered prophets before him.

Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles. If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation. And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad. Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death. (John 11:47-53).

They admitted Jesus's miracles and realized that if they left Jesus alone, everyone would believe Jesus.

**Blood libel on the evil spirit**

Jesus had said to the scribes and Pharisees as follows:

That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. (Matthew 23:35).

**False spectrum**

Now rather than believing that the Pharisees knew the miracles were real and that everyone should come to believe in the message of Jesus, the so-called conservatives and liberals bicker and backbite over a false spectrum. The spectrum of the so-called conservatives and liberals does not contain complete unselfishness on either so-called end. Their spectrum is devoid of absolute trust in the real God of the new commandment. They don’t know God else they would advocate as Jesus did to do what God does that is give and share all freely.

➢ **What do these ideologies believe and what is the Christian position?**

They pay lip service to equality, free markets and trade, governmental transparency, human dignity, individual civil liberties, limited government, self-determination, popular government, privacy, private property, the rule of law, development, prosperity, and universal human rights. They qualify all of these endlessly in a futile attempt to cover over the hypocrisy in their positions.

There is a huge disparity between the rich and the poor. There is nothing free about the markets or trade when the rich dictate all the terms for their benefit. The rich nations were built upon trade barriers and protectionism. They still have high tariffs against imports from the poorest nations. They still have high subsidies that make much of the commodities of the poorest nations to costly within the riches nations. Free trade is a lie, and even if it were not, it would still not be fair trade. Even fair trade is not the Christian way in as much as so-called fair trade looks to recompense.

Otherwise, fairness is of course Christian. The riches governments are highly secretive. Only those who are wealthy and purchase cover (secrecy and barriers) are afforded dignity. Individual liberty is taken as license. The secular governments of the wealthiest nations are the
least limited. The poor nations are not afforded any right of self-determination by the riches nations. There is not universal voter-registration. So-called privacy is constantly eroding. Private property is subject to eminent domain for the rich to take from the poorer people. The laws of man prevail. Their development is environmentally unsound that is bad stewardship. Their prosperity is robbing the poor to pay the rich. Universal human rights are always second place to commercial selfish interests of the rich.

The real Christian, the real liberal, the real conservationist, believes about these things that the greatest are those who are both servants and friends. Markets and trade ought to be truly free that is without tax and without charge. We all should work for each other completely (the whole of humanity) so that each will have what he or she needs and each will contribute to the effort what he or she is truly able without concern. All things ought to be completely transparent, for no one should have anything to hide because no one should be about misusing any information for selfish reasons. Human dignity comes from being worthy by virtue of being righteous. Individual liberty is freedom from evil. Limited government is an oxymoron. The conscience under God governs all. People cooperate in righteousness. National self-determination is a right of course, under free will; however, each nation should be determined to cooperate internally for righteousness and to cooperate externally, between and among all other nations also determined to do likewise in righteousness. They should all become one nation in the spirit of unselfishness. Popular government means each heart is free to follow his or her chosen shepherd but that each heart wants to follow the good shepherd only leading him or her to likewise follow the full spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it. Privacy is modesty to avoid temptation and is not for furthering evil. Unselfishness checks the temptation to lust. Private property is a curse. It runs contrary to unselfishness. It runs contrary to freely giving and sharing all for the sake of all. It is as with capitalism: Damnable. It is private, special advantage and privilege. There is nothing good, fair, or decent about it. It is the scheme of devils. Privatization is the devil's way of taking over, bringing hell to earth. The only rule of law is that which is consistent with the spirit. True development is ecological. Prosperity is true bounty and beneficence. It is never at the expense of the poor. It starts with giving and sharing all for the sake of the poor. Universal human rights are the right to be free from evil that is selfishness. It cannot be coerced.

Abuse of shame

The iniquitous brought on privacy by misusing the openness, honesty, directness, and innocence of others. The serpent tempted the innocent who after falling hid in shame.

The iniquitous truly hurt people (not offering salvation) with the knowledge the iniquitous gain and misuse. This includes using other people's sense of shame as a weapon against them and for the users to gain cover for themselves. In defense, the injured cover themselves and are intimidated. Now, the iniquitous hide under that same cover demanded by the shamed and intimidated. It is a ploy of the predators. It is a vicious circle. They say, "It is none of your business." Jesus though said, "For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad." (Mark 4:22). God knows everything!

Abuse of privacy rights

Privacy is abused when it is used to facilitate iniquity. We are all affected. Everything ultimately becomes one's business due to interconnectedness. We are all interconnected via God. However, there is good reason for privacy where there is no bad fruit manifested or where there is earnest repentance. The softhearted are moved by the Holy Spirit properly to exercise the commandments under such circumstances. They feel their way to be as wise as the serpent but as harmless as the dove.

In fact, the current concept of totally minding one's own business is diametrically opposed to the message of Jesus. Did Jesus mind his own business in the common, current sense notion
of the expression? He absolutely did not. He minded his business though. He came to save the lost sheep of Israel and to be a light to the entire world, which was and is his business. It is the current distorted notion of what is one's business that has served the forces of darkness. It becomes no one else's business that someone is abusing someone else. This works on both sides of the abuse. The abuser takes this position about perceived outsiders, and perceived outsiders who don't wish to be bothered concur or at least acquiesce. The truth then is suppressed. Evil is allowed to imagine that it has a free hand. Evil is thereby facilitated in its future dealings. People are, therefore, left unprepared to refuse to bend a knee to the prince of darkness, the prince of selfishness. People are lead astray and lead others astray. Hearts are hardened. Minding one's own business in the mundane sense was not Jesus's position. It is, therefore, not the real Christian position.

This does not mean that everyone is to be a busybody and nosey. Where there has been difficulty and it is obviously being handled by the capable, it is unseemly to want to know the circumstances without the proper motive that is to be of genuine, unselfish assistance. The sense of appropriateness is nearly a lost art in the current generation.

Is a world war anyone's business? How far down in numbers of people hugely affected does one need to consider before evil becomes none of one's business? Jesus said the following:

How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray? And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto thee, he rejoiceth more of that sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray. (Matthew 18:12-13).

Each individual soul is one's business. One cannot force oneself upon others, but others are not justified in expecting silence in the face of injustice. Christians are obligated not to give them that silence. That runs contrary to the self-styled liberals who call for tolerance of injustice inherent in faiths that mislead souls away from the strait gate and narrow way. It leaves the lost sheep lost. That is not the right thing to do.

All the world's starving is everyone's business. Why they have not been fed is everyone's business. Feeding them is everyone's business. Everything that is retarding universal repentance and righteousness is everyone's business. We just may not coerce. We are duty bound to speak out and to do good deeds. What minor child tells his or her earnest parent that nothing about that child is the parent's business and yet will grow up to say the same to his or her own minor child? It is absurd. No one does anything in a vacuum. It all ripples out. People rub off on each other. What others do is, therefore, everyone's business. It is only a matter of what engagement is most appropriate.

Scorners

It is a matter of when one stops proselytizing to an individual. If the word is rejected, you can't force acceptance. A scowler heareth not rebuke.

If someone is being difficult to handle, being uncooperative with righteousness, that person's actions can bring out stress in others. It adds to the dark rather than light. Those who are thus stressed are less enabled to help others who are in need. They can become indignant over unworthy behavior, thereby, giving off harder (stressed) signals through tone of voice, facial expressions, body language, and all signaling aspects. They may see someone who needs help and think they are too upset to be of any good to those in need right then.

Therefore, everything is everyone's business when these things work to ruin the peace and love and harmony and helpful spirit of the world. Everyone has an obligation to teach this and to work to overcome it in everyone to save souls that are lost to the dark, hardhearted spirit.

Because they do not have everything in their lives perfectly ordered, others put forth that the affairs of others are none of their business. They also say that no one who does not have a perfect household may speak the words and do
the good deeds showing him or her worthy. "One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity." (1 Timothy 3:4). When they have two children, do they say to the one, "I cannot instruct you, because your brother refuses to listen to me"? It is absurd. Does God stop informing us of the truth just because there are human beings who reject the truth? Do we tell God that God is not to do anything about any of us until all of the family of humanity is in order? Do we say that because the whole of humanity is not trustworthy that God is not the right one to be the head? No. We say that God's true family members are those who turn to God. It is the same for each and every member of the real Church regardless of his or her children or other close genetic relations.

Now having one's children in subjection is a good thing. It is tempered by Paul's other admonition. " Fathers, provoke not your children to wrath." (Ephesians 6:4). Some have cast doubt the Paul wrote Ephesians. Nevertheless, the admonition against provoking one's children to wrath is good.

Now, there is privacy for perceived good versus privacy for evil. Even Jesus had to keep things from others. If we are to forgive others as we wish to be forgiven, what difference does it make what any of us has done wrong so long as we truly repent, atone, and do not backslide? Is there anything any of us has done that any of us cannot forgive? What then have we done that cannot be forgiven? If there is nothing, why do we need to keep secret our misdeeds?

It is only due to the damage the iniquitous will do with the knowledge. They will not forgive nor will they expose their own misdeeds. They will only hold up the repentant to shame and ridicule. To overcome though is for the repentant to become impervious through God's forgiveness to the undermining attacks by the iniquitous and unrepentant. Human beings, especially the iniquitous, do not have the power to take away the forgiveness and mercy of God.

What about what God keeps private from all of us? What is hidden from us by God is simply what we are incapable of knowing. We are to grow into it as we become trustworthy of it.

Secrets and barriers of the iniquitous

The secrets and barriers of the iniquitous, however, are completely without merit. They will be exposed. They will be shamed as they have worked to test and shame the repentant.

What are our obligations concerning the privacy of those who seek to repent? We are to cover past indiscretions until all have repented. Then, it won't matter. There will be no one left who will hold anyone else up to shame and ridicule. We each will have received enough stripes by our own consciences. There will be nothing to gain by merciless feelings of guilt. We will all know that each of us has sinned. We will all though have become trustworthy. Therefore, there will be nothing to fear from each other. There will only be love between each and among all.

Where there is not iniquity, there is no perceived need for privacy. That is the state of heaven.

From the twisting of privacy and all the other twisting concerning those things which the conservatives and false liberals espouse and all the distortion of the language and obfuscation and hypocrisy, it should be completely apparent that the current so-called dichotomy between politically conservative and liberal is false as those terms ("conservative" and "liberal") are generally understood within the current mainstream in the United States. The spectrum upon which both of those ideologies rest is all the spectrum of hypocrisy and, therefore, selfishness to one degree or another. It is all falsehood. It is unreal. It all leads to spiritual darkness and death. None of that entire spectrum is on the narrow way. The ultimate intent of both is satisfied by the first and great commandment and the second like it. The members of both ideologies must repent and, therefore, convert to real Christianity.

These two, conservative and liberal, as they are commonly now understood are both practicing lust. Only the areas of their lust are emphasized differently. Often, they are completely in bed with each other. They are both attempting to bring in the kingdom by mundane force or not at all. Neither is Christian. Only the more giving
and sharing tendencies of the mundane liberals brings them closer to the kingdom. Their reticence to speak out against all iniquity and deny themselves, however, is their continuing downfall.
Chapter 17  Exposing Falsehood Does Not Cause Good People to Fall Away

Exposing falsehood within the churches does not cause ostensibly good people to find it harder to be Christians and, therefore, fall further away from God.

And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables. (John 2:15).

If exposing falsehood causes good people to fall away from God, then Jesus drove more people away from God then anyone. This notion that the truth drives good people away comes out of the house divided. If falsehood comes from Satan, how can exposing falsehood so people can move away from Satan make it harder for people to be Christians and, therefore, cause them to fall away from God?

And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand. (Matthew 12:25).

If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub. (Luke 11:18).

Satan is not torn between right and wrong, good and evil. If a person falls away from God upon learning of falsehood within the churches (or within nations, cities, or families), then that person blamed God for the falsehoods of Satan. Rather than being glad that more truth of God has been revealed, he or she quits in disillusionment or slides back into complacency or a noncommittal false comfort zone. Doing that is lack of perseverance that is required of all Christians. It is, among other things, that which separates the sheep from the goats, the wheat from the tares.

Jesus came to divide the current world in order to save the sheep from the goats, thereby saving the world. The sheep will be divided from the goats, even when the sheep and goats currently attend the same church or live in the same country, city, or are members of the same flesh-and-blood family and even live under the same roof. The kingdom of sheep and the kingdom of goats are two different kingdoms and cannot remain standing in the same world. That kingdom shall be brought to desolation. It is irreparable, and the sheep will be raised up as the one kingdom.

Those who truly hear the truth know this and know that exposing falsehood only helps those who love the truth and wish to be closer to God. It is unsettling, just as Jesus unsettled the den of thieves in the temple building, which could not, and did not, stand. It is necessary that falsehood be exposed on this public level.

The truth will penetrate all barriers and all secrets. No government will keep out the light and survive. All governments that try will be torn down and will not be rebuilt ever again. The truth warns. It warned earlier. It is too late for the current system. It was too late before it started. People convert.

False comfort

Hating falsehood at the national level is Christian. Hating falsehood at the level of the individual human being is also Christian. Taking pity upon the demon emotions that possess nations and individual people is to be tricked by evil. Do not take pity upon spirits such as cause people who profess Jesus to break his commandments and rather follow the commandments of men into greed, war, and other lusts. Have compassion on the ones possessed but not upon the evil that possesses them. The essence of evil deserves no mercy. It was never, is not, and never will be redeemable. Drive it out to stay by filling your heart with love. To take pity on unclean spirits is to open
the gate of heaven to those unclean spirits to ruin everything. The real Christian will not baulk at this. They will understand that it is part of the separation of the goats from the sheep. Real Christians don't need comfortable lies in order to stay the path to God. Real Christians don't supply such false comfort to other ostensible Christians.

Discretion is not a barrier
Explaining about the very essence of evil presents no pitfall. This is not to say that discretion is ill-advised. Jesus was exactly as discreet as he had to be so that the prophesy would be fulfilled.

Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. (Matthew 10:16).

But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost. Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. (Mark 13:11-13).

Therefore, no matter how wise or prudent you imagine yourself to have been, be now prepared for martyrdom and what otherwise would prove disappointing in your relatives and others were it not for what is told you by the Holy Spirit that explains why things are the way they are, have been, and will be. Also be prepared with understanding of liberty and the true liberalism to not confuse them with villainy, else then you really will present falsehood and pitfalls leading the gullible away from godliness.

For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail. (Isaiah 32:6).

As has been discussed earlier, much of the confusion stems from a false interpretation about that to which Paul was referring when he wrote about liberty. It all must be kept within the whole context of the Gospel. Liberty is freedom from the domination of evil. It is also freedom from the bondage to human-only traditions (religious and otherwise) that run contrary to the precepts of God and cause or allow procrastination. The ritualistic, ceremonial cleaning does not remove demons. It was always symbolic of the contagious disease of selfishness and doubt.

Jesus didn't avoid speaking this truth. No doubt there were those who thought that by speaking such truths Jesus was causing people to fall away from God. Of course, they were wrong.

Real liberty
The real liberty is being free from superstitions. Food sacrificed to idols does not really do anything to the food substance. Idols have no power over the food. It only does something to the mind of those who partake of the superstition. Those who deliver it up to idols are deluded into thinking that such food is altered in some way, unless they covertly do some physical thing to the food. A believer cannot help even once in sacrificing to idols knowing that it has no effect upon the food without doing wrong. At the very least, such things facilitate the idol worshipping of others. It is misleading. Above all, God wants us to come to God, for that is goodness.

So when Paul wrote about being at liberty, he was not suggesting for a moment that all those who profess Jesus are given a license to do just anything they want just so long as those weaker in the perceived faith are not presented with a stumbling block as a result. He would never say that they can commit adultery for instance. Also, even concerning those things which have
no power over adults in the faith, there is, after all, always the impressionability of children to consider. Many adults also remain impressionable by evil suggestions. This is evidenced by the hardening of hearts as iniquity rises. Therefore, it is better to do righteousness and explain it clearly rather than leave people in a tenuous position. Make it plain to the children and to those adults who need it so they will not be ill prepared.

Paul had heard from the disciples the teachings of Christ. He had also read Isaiah and the other scriptures. He was studious and picked up on much subtlety and nuance. He was not Jesus however. None of the disciples were Jesus. Paul was repentant though and asking, seeking, and knocking at the door of righteousness. Take care not to read into his words, for the sake of your own selfish desires, a license for leading others down a path other than righteousness.

Negative fantasizing: Practicing to fall

Righteousness is freedom from the bondage of evil. This includes all addictions and excess feeding of the appetites. This covers money, material possessions, power, control, violence, sex, drugs, food, laziness (not being the opposite of the industriousness of greed), entertainment, games: All appetites. It includes all these and fantasizing about them, for what one fantasizes, one does in one's heart.

Fantasizing about the lust of the eye, the lust of the flesh, and the pride of life prepares the soul for caving in to temptation. It means that when one is directly presented with temptations or circumstances to do those things about which one has fantasized, one has been conditioned, made readier to cave in. One is well practiced in one's heart, just as with anything one has practiced over and over. One is rehearsed in one's mind. It has been printed and reinforced over and over in one's brain circuitry. Selfish desire and selfish reward then physically transforms the brain, increasing the selfish regions and decreasing the unselfish regions, conditioning (programming) one for selfish responses, making one vastly more amenable to evil than one who practices denying oneself, decreasing the appetites, fasting from them in full awareness of practicing unselfishness.

Just as Jesus didn't avoid speaking truths even though there were those who thought that by speaking such truths Jesus was causing people to fall away from God, neither should there be any sacred cows among the human doctrines that have taken over the churches leading them down the false paths. The churches need to convert to denying themselves.

Denying oneself is the practice of self-restraint. Denying oneself in one's deeds, words, thoughts, and lustful emotions helps lead one out of temptation and makes one less susceptible to caving into temptation when it does present itself. Lustful and pride-filled fantasizing is temptation already caved into in one's heart.

This is why the US military and many capitalists, especially the young ones, love the greedy, empire building, violent, video games. Many also love the magical (un-attributed supernatural power) and iniquitous video games. So many men, women, and children are now addicted to them. It is a self-perpetuating system. Selfishness has created the entire matrix and is in a frenzy to reinforce it. People are making millions off creating and reinforcing confusion in each other's minds. This is also why the military and so many capitalists love all sorts of competitive endeavors over cooperation without competition. Well, there is only one real competition afoot, and that is the competition of selfishness versus cooperation. The competitive are duping each other, rationalizing the insatiable feeding into their lusts and pride.

Here's a blunt reminder.

But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea. (Matthew 18:6).

And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and
not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. (Matthew 5:29-30).

The tempted pedophile, for instance, at this point, would be better off castrated than to act out his lust. He must overcome and transform from such sexual cravings through fasting and prayer and striving mightily to comprehend the revelation. If unsuccessful and before he acts out, he must self-sacrifice by obtaining the surgeon's assistance.

Pedophilia and other confusions are forms of selfishness aided in part by falling into fantasizing and acting out such fantasies. That falling must be overcome or the danger of damnation will remain.

For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it. (Matthew 19:12).

Of course, this saying of Jesus was not aimed at one sin. Whatever the sin, if the absence of even a physical body part would render one incapable of the sin, pluck it out, cut it off, throw it away. The word "eunuch" for the kingdom of heaven's sake also connotes "celibacy" and "singleness." The very subject of eunuchs in the scripture came up within the context of a discussion about marriage and divorce. It does not necessarily mean nor preclude physical castration.

There are those who would attempt to sugarcoat the message here. They find the concept shocking. This would be one of those subjects that some would advocate not be discussed for fear of losing ostensibly good people. It has to be remembered though that Jesus transcended the flesh. He was beaten mercilessly, far worse than under going humanely performed castration. After his resurrection though, Jesus could take on the real flesh and transform beyond the flesh upon the will of God. From this perspective, what is humanely performed castration when it is for the sake of no longer falling into sin? This subject matter does not shock the real Christian. The Christian focuses upon saving the sinner's soul and keeping the innocent from being offended. The Christian doesn't focus upon worrying about what is fit for so-called polite society at the expense of truth.

Horrible errors of the First Council of Nicaea

Now, you should be aware that Canon 1 of the First Council of Nicaea (from whence came the Nicene Creed) states that anyone who self-castrates, meaning undergoes castration as an elective procedure, may not be a member of the clergy. This runs diametrically opposed to what Jesus said and clearly meant. They couldn't bring themselves to stop their own pedophilic acts by sacrificing their own testicles for the sake of righteousness, for the sakes' of the children on whom they should have shown compassion and mercy, so they devilishly outlawed the law of Jesus.

[If anyone in sound health has castrated himself, it behooves that such a one, if enrolled among the clergy, should cease [from his ministry], and that from henceforth no such person should be promoted….142

Down the path of error they went right through their history up to the present, as we have seen with their recently revealed epidemic of pedophilia and their massive attempts at long-term cover-up and facilitation.

They were also in error concerning the nature of Jesus. He was both from the beginning and

created in as much as he was fully sharing with our Father and was also fully human. Contrary to how they approached the matter, it was not an either-or proposition.

**Fathers of the church of Rome fell to Pharisaism**

They were being just as the Pharisees were about washing hands and not working on the Sabbath and all the other things they fuss over while not taking care to do the weightier things.

We don't raise these things to judge and condemn but rather to say to the people that we cannot continue on in that darkness.

**New Christian commons**

That's why we are getting all of this out of the way, because we are going to move on to standing in the gap for the land and on to feeding the lambs and the sheep through the new Christian commons.

The problem with the findings of the council is that they didn't see their way passed the seeming paradoxes in the language that they set up for themselves by loosing focus on the message. They became hung up on tradition; power; punishment; bureaucratic policies and procedures; caving into temporal, violent, greedy, and otherwise lustful leadership; and, arrogant, semantical hairsplitting. They lost it. It is why they never brought forth. They did not do what Jesus said to do. This is not a judgment or condemnation. Forgive us our trespasses as we forgive those who trespass against us. They were misled and they, in turn, misled. We can change though. We can see it and change course. We can be organized while we also do what Jesus said to do.

God made all substance. God can take us out of any form or level of substance and put us back at his will.

For this reason, the Holy Spirit is strong enough to heal any sinner provided the sinner has enough faith to repent and leave sin behind turning to God for forgiveness and transformation. Nevertheless, to offend one of the little ones who believes in Jesus is so egregious that self-sacrificing part of one's own flesh to avoid such sheer evil is acceptable to the LORD. The rest of humanity must accept that.

Denying oneself goes much further than this though. When we look at the connections between denying oneself (fasting from lust) and all the positive health consequences, we see the benefit of unselfishness. However, the health gains are a consequence and should not be the direct selfish motive as in to gain recompense; otherwise, it destroys greater healing.

**Fasting**

Denying oneself leaves more of the fat of the land for all to share. Fasting from all appetites while the mind is set upon repentance and unselfishness transforms the body, mind, and soul into a spirit that is less stressful upon the earth and more willing constantly to give and share. This is the plan. It is the opposite of the devouring, consumerist spirit that drives the engine of capitalism: Greed. This truth is consistent with what holding all things in common is all about. This is why self-sacrifice is atoning. This, among all the other things, is what Jesus demonstrated. This is what loving one's spiritual family is all about.

Which churches are spreading this message? Very few churches understand fasting. They don't place it in the big-picture context. They don't really know why they fast. They know it is denying oneself, but they don't understand and, therefore, have not been able to teach how denying oneself fits into the whole revelation. Look at it this way, when one fasts for one day he or she leaves a day's worth of the produce of the earth for someone else. If one fasts one day a week, that's fifty-two day's worth of food for others. If everyone does that, those without food will have food. If everyone who has plenty cuts back on everything he or she consumes including beyond food and drink, there will be that much more for those who have nothing or not enough. If everyone cuts back on all lusts particularly having so many children, then the whole planet will have a chance to catch up on the rest it needs to heal and be in the position to bring forth abundantly.
Also, the appetite in general is decreased and self-control is enhanced. So when one eats, one tends not to eat as much, especially during the first few weeks coming off a fairly deep fast.

Look at what Jesus did when he fasted for forty days and nights. In one fast, he denied himself thereby leaving forty day's worth of food for others. From another perspective, consider that by virtue of his fast, the planet was not forced to yield forty days of provisioning. Consider that in contrast with those who selfishly consume and reproduce to excess to the detriment of the planet and by extension all other life that must share what the earth yields.

That is only the mundane or common aspect of what would happen. Add to it that the more people there are who deny themselves across-the-board, the more that God will make things happen above and beyond what is common.

Consider Jesus's fast again. Cut back the size of each meal. Working down to one meal a day. Go without food a whole day. Then contemplate continuing building up to forty days. There is more to it than this. Learn about fasting from the real Christian perspective. Check the index so you read everything about it first.

Getting up slowly can be important to avoid lightheadedness due to sudden changes in blood pressure in the brain. Fasting during cold weather can add to cold extremities (hands, feet, knees, nose, etc.). Ramping up with choices of foods (fiber) will reduce difficult evacuations is wise. Likewise, very gradually reintroducing foods is wise. Just one piece of fruit the day of breaking a fast may be plenty, then two pieces the next day, and three the next. Vary physical activity with the depth of the fast. Feel your way.

Fruit-juice fasts are very easy. Water-only fasts are magnitudes of order more purgative. It isn't pain free though.

Liquid intake is something you gauge by the humidity, temperature, your body temperature, etc. If your mouth is moist as it always is and your eyes are moist and you have no sensation of thirst, you be the judge. You may find yourself forgetting about food and water for much longer than you thought possible. Use your sense.

Depending upon the length of your fast, perishables won't keep. They won't wait for you to break your fast, so plan ahead. If you're going to leave a freezer running during your fast, have some fruit and juice there. You may feel too feint to shop for food before you've had something to eat. Unopened fruit and vegetable juice in bottles or cans may allow you to turn off your refrigerator/freezer while you fast, depending upon whether or not you've gradually eaten everything first. You'll save energy and temporarily eliminate the noise. Having little to no food around helps prolong the fast. Forget about counting the days too. Just let the earth spin.

Add to your fasting, staying away from all things technological. Watch no TV. Don't use the telephone. Don't read any books. Eliminate as much of the handiwork of humans as possible. Also fast from sex. Add to that not talking to anyone. If possible, spend the entire day and night completely alone outside away from all so-called civilization. Get away from road- and air-traffic noises.

Fasting is still beneficial even if you cannot escape all of these things. Do what you are able without drawing undo attention to yourself. Fasting is not for recompense. It is not so people will be impressed or so you will feel an improvement in your self-esteem. It is really about the emotion of repentance. Focus upon the plight of others. That will move you in the right direction closer to God and away from self-centeredness. Your sense of self worth will actually go down if all is right.

Crying about your lost innocence and the harm your selfishness has done to others is a natural outcome of this direction. Being profoundly sorry to God beyond anything you ever imagined is a natural outcome if your heart is softening. You'll gain many insights into your emotions and the emotions of others through the experience. You'll come to what is important.

The unselfish regions of your brain will be the most active ever if you are able to separate yourself to God.
Human interaction will be a distraction, since other humans will not be where you are emotionally. This will show you the love-hate relationship in stark contrast. It will show you the sheep and the goats much more clearly.

During your fast, pray for answers. Watch what happens. Look at, listen to, see, hear, perceive, and understand what happens. Knowing that God wants us to give and share all, consider God's view of the act of denying oneself for a full forty days in a row. Consider how that helps to make up for past selfishness. It is making amends. It is atoning. It is bringing one closer to being at one with God's purpose. Consider also how it prepares one to deny temptations in general. With these thoughts in mind, now consider Jesus's teaching.

But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face; That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly. (Matthew 6:17-18).

Why would God reward someone for fasting? First, God doesn't reward those who fast in vanity that is to show off or in deliberately conspicuous self-styled piety for the sake of gaining the recognition of others. That's vainglory. Still, why would God reward someone for fasting even in secret? Fasting has to be good to merit reward. Fasting is good for the reasons I've stated. The whole concept of denying oneself that is being unselfish is the whole point.

Now, none of this fits in with the churches that needlessly capitulate to capitalism. If this is not apparent to you, you are just in denial. You are refusing, because you are afraid of the faith. You have your faith in money (capitalism) and not in the way of God. You can't bring yourself to believe that God will take care of those who will give and share all with those who will do likewise, spreading that out until the whole of the earth is enveloped only in love.

**Freedom to be Christian**

We wrote, "Needlessly capitulate to capitalism," because the global neoliberal capitalists claim that people have the democratic right to decide to live communistically with all things in common. They also claim to uphold freedom of religious exercise, and the religion of Christianity calls for exercising freely giving and sharing all. Therefore, going ahead with being a real Christian is not failing to obey their mundane law. It certainly isn't violently resisting. Neither is it a call to revolt against the law, since the highest mundane law guarantees the freedom to be Christian.

**Will your church, group, or mundane family hear and share?**

Ask them. It's what needs to happen. Will they admit to the truth of it or will they spout things that are inconsistent with the words and deeds of Jesus? Have they been bringing forth the real fruit? Since they have not, are they willing to begin? If not, what will you do?

If telling such truths results in ostensibly good people to turn from God and Jesus, so be it. It is the separation. It will leave the clear believers. It is why we have used the word "ostensible." It means they wish to appear Christian, but their real motive is still selfish.

The less one uses and procreates, the more that is left for others to share. The more one depends upon the natural provisioning of God, the less one sets up a system headed for failure due to that system's inherent over consumption that is rebellious and willful. That rebellious and willful mentality claims that we know better than God and we deserve the credit and not God.

**Meat industry**

Consider the meat industry in America alone that uses enough grain to feed more people than currently live on the planet. There are some ninety-six million head of cattle in the US as of this writing. There are another sixty million pigs. There are also chickens, turkeys, lambs, and other livestock for meat all requiring huge
quantities of feed, water, land, and energy, etc. The rush to profits from raising animal meat causes people to become short-sighted.

That same animal meat is proving, even under mundane science, to be less healthy for the human body, especially considering the hormones and antibiotics pumped into cattle and the unnatural fertilizers and herbicides and pesticides sprayed on the grains that they eat that ends up in the people who then eat the meat.

Huge tracts of God’s once forested areas have been denuded, often just burned off, to create cattle grazing areas. It all also greatly adds to the general pollution of the planet with methane and other gases. There are the increases in transportation and refrigeration that are both polluting. There is the problem of toxic fertilizers and pesticides that run off into the water supply. Also, the overgrazing of lands causes the pollution of the water holes and the destruction of the grasses and root systems. The hooves of the cattle pulverize the soil into dust and compact it at the same time. This all leads to soil erosion and desertification (the increasing of deserts). Humans are increasing the deserts of the earth in addition to all the other environmental catastrophes in the name of greed.

Vegetarianism

We must remember that fasting from every form of lust is controlling the appetites of the devouring spirit that consumes for the short-sighted fleshy self. We must remember that the flesh is not the soul but simply its temporary vessel manifestation. Eating other creatures that have already consumed huge quantities is feeding into that spirit of selfishness. It is the extreme opposite of fasting. Now, vegetarianism is healthier and is in line with that unselfish spirit in fasting to control the appetites for the sake of leaving more for others and the whole planet.

Raw vegans (vegetarians who do not eat cooked foods or any dairy products or eggs) have strong bones (even though they are of a lower density than omnivorous humans), high vitamin D levels, and low C-reactive protein and IGF-1 (insulin-like growth factor) levels, among other health benefits. The scientist say C-reactive protein may be implicated in heart disease, diabetes, and other diseases and IGF-1 may be implicated in breast and prostate cancer.

Even if the scientists re-qualify their findings, which they are wont to do, we will continually see the whole mentality of less for self is consistently better throughout all of existence. It puts less strain on everything, uses less energy, allows for more and greater healing, and leaves more for everyone else. It is the right way for the whole of humanity to head immediately. Everything else is just selfish rationalization and inexcusable.

Good stewardship of one’s body

There are those who are hyper vigilant about dietary habits. To the degree to which it contributes to righteousness, more power to them. However, if it becomes the focus over the spirit it is then ultimately counterproductive and excessive: Selfish. One is then overly concerned about the flesh at the expense of the spirit. To that degree, we say mellow out and reprioritize setting your motivations in the proper order. It is right to be a good steward over one’s body.

Don’t use your body to magnify selfish lusts, but don’t confuse the current state of your body with the eternal soul. You will be wholly transformed: Made anew and not confined to the state of your old current body. The wear and tear will be gone and the new body will be incorruptible, provided you do those things worthy of repentance here and now that you have heard in the word: Interpreted the Gospel in truth to the best of your ability.

To become overly fixated upon dietary habits is akin to denying Mary anointing Jesus’s feet with the expensive spikenard. Of course we should not be wasteful of resources that may be converted to the cause of the poor. At the same time, this world was designed by God not to be ascetic but rather abundant. That abundance will come when the selfish spirit is overcome, when our motives have been set straight. In the meantime, it is still alright to drink and eat and
be joyful for the right reasons. It is just not alright to be that way to the exclusion of hearing and properly reacting to the just cries of the poor and others. Jesus denied himself. He also ate fish (albeit unpolluted by industrialization and toxic farming methods) and other food, drank the fermented fruit of the vine, and was ministered to, even though he didn't come for those reasons.

None of this is to say that there is not a level of spiritual commitment and faith where such toxics can do no harm to even a fleshly vessel of the soul. All of what is being discussed immediately here is a starting place on the mundane level. It is not offered here in a way that should be construed as precluding complete spirit over flesh here and now. What is being offered is on the level of feeding the body to keep it alive and mundanely healthy while the soul has an opportunity to learn about the spirit that can be completely over the flesh.

Remember the "feeding of the five thousand" within this context to see whether you grasp the revelation on this level. Again, Jesus said to his disciples the following:

> When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve. And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven. And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand? (Mark 8:19-21).

**Forced cannibalism within herbivore species: Mad cow disease**

Getting back to the mundane, we also see the greed in the animals-as-food industry that caused forced cannibalism within herbivore species. It is incredible that they did not know that such a violation of God's creatures would not result in disease that would backfire upon the perpetrators in the form of mad cow disease {Bovine spongiform encephalopathy (BSE)}. There are swine flu and bird flu and all other diseases being brought on out of selfishness.

The animal-meat industry is so entrenched and those in it are so fearful of losing their livelihoods that the problems associated with it are never connected to ungodliness. This truth is never spread to all the people so they will know they are making choices between Satanism and godliness. This is inherent within their decisions whether or not to perpetuate the excessive production of cattle and other animals for food, just as it is concerning all the other environmentally destructive activities of human kind.

> The vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail. (Isaiah 32:6).

It means that one practicing the opposite of self-denial or self-restraint will confuse the word of God into false liberty to make selfish choices thereby giving answers (to those who hunger and thirst after righteousness) that do not satisfy on myriad subjects such as liberty, addiction, lusting in the heart, etc. Fortunately, those who persevere in that hunger and thirst will have their prayers answered. Also fortunately, those who think the better of it and see the light to love the truth will repent and stop practicing such deceptions. They will stop lying as their livelihood, being paid to place doubt about God's way in the minds of those who would otherwise believe.

So what is one to do if one is in the cattle business or one of the other businesses built up around unhealthful practices? The answer is that they ought to change. The cattle people for instance can stop using all the toxic chemicals, hormones, and antibiotics and they can insist that the feed be chemical free as well. They can not increase the size of their herds but rather reduce them while going into other endeavors that are not stressful on the planet. They can wean themselves from the system or immediately and completely withdraw from the addictive industry if that has been placed upon their hearts.
But people will complain that they or their parents or forbearers put so much work into building up the business that they just cannot let go of any of it. Well, that speaks volumes about where their hearts are. They will rather continue on in a way that is detrimental to the greater whole and individuals within it than change for the sake of righteousness. What can be done in that case?

When they see the light, they will not be angry at the messenger. They will love the messenger with all their hearts. They will change in faith, convert, be baptized in the spirit that is the fire of truth that burns away iniquity making them the new receptacle, glorious, as the temple of God.

Jesus paid the ransom with the supreme self-sacrifice so that, among other things, we could see how much we are to love our spiritual family. How much self-sacrificing is it to curb or eliminate appetites for the sake of all those whom we love in the spirit?

Facing the truth of one's own sin is painful. There is suffering involved. One pays. Genuine repentance can occur by facing it no matter how ugly it is or has been. Through that process of being truly sorrowful, because deep down in the core of your being you realize how you have worked evil that has harmed both others and yourself and has also hurt God's feelings, who only wants to love you, you will be forgiven and remade for working goodness. You will then bear good fruit. Then you will be pruned (purged) so that you will produce even more good fruit. You will become a new wineskin for the new wine. You will be transformed to hold the spirit of righteousness. Evil will be displaced. Your past will be just that. From then on, you will help others to help yet others. You will teach it and you will practice what you preach.

These are things by which those in apostasy do not live. They would find it difficult or impossible to give up the errors of their way. Some will fall away from their apostate churches without joining the real Church. So be it. It is the separation. No one can force them. Force, as you have seen, is against the teachings of Jesus.

Exposing falsehood within the world and within the churches is good, because it leads the sheep to repentance. Without the truth, who would know why or how to repent? Who would know just how far from God one has been? Many will not repent, but those who truly do will make the difference.
Chapter 18  State the Truth For Righteousness' Sake

In order for people to be upright, they need to know what that is. If some are saying join the military to go kill for the country, people need to know whether that is upright.

The right thing is what is best for the whole and the parts, for all of the souls of humanity and for each individual soul. It is wrong when part of the whole is constantly about grabbing more for itself at the expense of the good of the whole and the other parts. It divides the proverbial house so that it cannot stand. The greedy, violent, and depraved members are as a cancer to the whole and are removed or they will cause the death of the whole body.

The takers

Part of the grabbing process includes killing or devouring that which stands in the way of the personal worldly gain of the most aggressive takers or grabbers who are the most pernicious cancers. Those who violently resist the takers are doing to those takers what they would not have the takers do unto them. It is a vicious and insidious cycle of darkness.

The golden rule

"Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets." (Matthew 7:12). It is the golden rule. You should want people to do what is right and best toward you. Do what is right and best toward others. You ought not to want people to grab your fair share from you. Do not grab from people their fair share. You ought not to want people to make violence on you. Do not make violence on others. You ought not to want people to lust after you for their selfish sexual reasons. Do not lust after others for selfish sexual reasons. You ought to want people to let you know when you are running astray of the golden rule. Let other people know. If everyone follows the golden rule, everything will be put right.

The devil also quotes the scripture

The mote and beam, continued

As for letting others know when they are astray, many will immediately quote Jesus saying, "And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?" (Matthew 7:3). They will quote all manner of scripture in order to change the subject. However, a careful reading of the verse shows that Jesus is saying to consider (recognize) your own problems first and clear those up (work on them). Jesus is talking about the spirit in which one approaches his brother about his brother's erring way. A careful reading of the other scriptures concerning such interactions of brethren as well and keeping all in consistent context will reveal that there is no justification for not carefully considering warnings in the helpful spirit in which those warnings are given. Other verses cited already in this work make it infinitely clear that it is requisite of brethren to go to each other about such erring. It is part of teaching. It is loving. It is soul saving and sparing. It is magnifying righteousness when done in the proper spirit of course. Jesus is not saying never tell your brother he is going astray. He is not saying wait until you are perfect before you warn others of the spiritual pitfalls you see before them. He is saying that you ought not to be telling your brother he is going astray when you have not analyzed your self for hypocrisy. He is also saying that one must certainly not be doing the very thing about which he is rebuking his brother. Lastly, those who twist Jesus's words to avoid acknowledging their erring ways were already obliged to have identified the beam they insinuate is in their brother's eye. It is an evil mind that abuses the scripture attempting to dodge the truth.

What is improper is for it to digress into back and forth recriminations and attacks. That is where wars come from. It is though proper and even expected that your brother, anyone
actually, and you be constantly and mutually watching out for each other. That's the spirit of love.

If we remain silent, their blood will be on our hands. If we warn them clearly, their continued, knowing, missteps are their own mistakes and not on our heads.

Of course, this is not the highest attitude for our motivation for warning others. We are to warn them, because we love them and not to save our own necks. That is something Jesus made clear.

Therefore, whenever someone in the spirit warns you, don't fall to the temptation to quote Jesus about the mote and beam. Rather, hear the truth of the warning. Do not rationalize away evil. Expel the demons from within. Send them into the pit and not on to others. Be glad someone loves you enough to let you know before you fall into that pit.

**Don't scorn**

Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee. (Proverbs 9:8).

A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise. (Proverbs 15:12).

Don't scorn righteous warnings. To use the knee-jerk reaction of quoting about the mote and beam is derisive. It is mocking. Don't use any scripture to excuse that which is not holy. Abusing the scripture is satanic. "According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love." (Ephesians 1:4).

Warning is the extent of what we should do. Leave aside judging, condemning, and punishing. Show mercy, as God makes the rain fall on the good and evil.

**Selfish interpretation of *The Bible***

**Taking scripture out of context: Not seeing either the large or small commandments**

Do not fall for the selfish interpretation of *The Bible*. It is not upright. Anything can be justified via a selfish interpretation of scripture. Scripture can always be taken out of context and twisted. That is what Satan did when he tempted Jesus.

Then the devil took him up into the holy city, and setthethim on a pinnacle of the temple, And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. (Matthew 4:5-7).

Satan can quote scripture to tempt or test people to fall into selfishness. Satan was quoting from Psalm 91.

For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone. (Psalm 91:11-12).

What Satan left out, Jesus stated. One is not to test God. Had Jesus done what Satan asked, Jesus would have been testing God. There was no reason to jump off the temple other than to test God to prove God. Jesus never did that. Jesus always had complete certainty about God and never used the power of God when it was not in perfect furtherance of the prophecy he came to fulfill. Don't be tripped up by those who twist scripture. They have selfish ends in mind always.

**Figurative and literal**

Don't be hindered by the figurative versus the literal. Those who insist on one to the exclusion
of the other are closed to the revelation. They will not be upright. The words of Christ are both figurative and literal to describe the theretofore mysteries of the kingdom of heaven. He opened the scripture to us so that the soft hearted who would understand readily could be separated out from the hard- small- and cold-hearted. Jesus taught with the following parable:

And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. And while they went to buy, the bridgroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. (Matthew 25:8-10).

What are the lamps? What is the oil? Who sells the oil? How does one buy it? Does one have to purchase it oneself? Can one truly just give some oil over to those who do not know enough not to forget? Are they selfish here who did not give over some of their oil? What is at risk? Who is the bridgroom? Who is getting married to whom? What is the door? What does it mean that it shut? Are any of these metaphors the most important word in the parable? Do any of them stand for just one thing, or are they standing for many things that all resolve to one thing? Can a little child comprehend the story's meaning without knowing what every metaphor stands for? Were the foolish here upright?

Jesus also spoke about the sword in figurative terms. The sword is the tongue that speaks the truth as follows:

And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. (Revelation 19:15).

There is no admonition against mixing metaphors in scripture. In fact, it is done intentionally so that all the places where those metaphors have been used will be brought to mind in one consistent context. The sword, the rod of iron, and the winepress are together. Humans are as grapes. Human blood is as grape juice. Both are much water. Water is as the life blood of the earth. The rivers and streams are as the veins of the body. Look at what humanity is doing.

Jesus set the standard. Now, all who know and continue doing iniquity are knowingly sinning. Their flesh and souls will be cut away. His standard is that against which they will be measured, determining whether they shall be separated out. What value are the iniquitous who do not buy their oil in time? They are not ready for the wedding. They are not allowed in.

Jesus told his disciples to go out without purse, scrip, or shoes; yet, they were fine. He then told them that the times were about to change, for he would be taken and murdered, and that they had better give their all to be made ready in the spirit of truth. Therefore, he told them to sell all they had and to purchase swords (spiritual swords of truth and not physical weapons made of metal to spill the blood of others) as follows:

And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing. Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end. (Luke 22:35-37).

Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors. (Isaiah 53:12).
The sword that Jesus told his disciples to buy is the oil of the lamps of the wise. It is the truth. Some of his disciples thought he meant metal swords to spill blood and take flesh lives. That’s not upright. It is falsehood. It is the way of Satan. It would have been reckless. Jesus told them "enough." He told them to stop talking. They hadn’t caught on yet. It was not easy to bring them along. We have all been slow to the uptake. Now is our chance to change that.

Kill for God and country?

Divide truth from lies

Why are we told to kill for God and country? Who can ask this in light of our knowledge that Satan tempted Jesus to take over the whole world by following Satan’s reckless, soul-destroying way? Why are we told to consume and consume and consume: To be greedy; lustful? Why are we encouraged to compete rather than to always work together? Is killing, greed, and competition righteous teaching? If we do them, are we being upright? Why are we given mixed messages to be honorable yet greedy? It is because the house is divided. The house exists on the false spectrum of incorrectly term "conservatives" and "liberals." The whole house is not on the narrow way toward God. It will fall.

Jesus came to divide. He came to make the division stark. He came so that the willing could be identified from the willful. He came to teach us how to make the flesh strong enough so that the soul would no longer be corrupted by falling to selfishness that is temptation.

Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.
(Matthew 10:34-35).

What divides families? Selfishness exposed divides them. Some love the truth and repent of selfishness. Others fear the truth and hate the messenger. People serving themselves cause the house to be fractured and finally collapse.

However, the greater division comes when some in the house wish to eat at the trough of eternal life that is the real knowledge while others are as dogs in the manger who can not or will not eat the straw but will not allow the oxen near it to eat either.

But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.
(Matthew 23:13).

They have their worldly system of personal gain all set up, and it feeds them excessively. All are required to eat within that system or starve. Otherwise, a new system, an unselfish system, will take root and flourish, denying the greedy the power of their lust and their pride in their worldly accomplishments.

The truth is tedious, upsetting, unpleasant, uncomfortable to devils

When some in the house wish to be upright that is true liberals (freely giving and sharing, holding all in common, universally repentant, loving, peaceful, beneficent, merciful, open, honest, and direct without any vileness but to exorcise evil so the healing takes place), others in that house hate hearing it. They find it tedious, upsetting, unpleasant, uncomfortable, and the like. They scorn.

Don’t scorn, continued

Don't be a devil

Jesus said implicitly that Satan is the father of those who scorn and, therefore, hate the truth. He said implicitly that Satan is the father of the vile and the greedy hoarders. They are Satan’s children and they do not want to be divided from their chosen spiritual father. They are conditioned to like their gain even though it is temporary and negative (ultimately beyond futile to soul polluting). Their time is short while they take what they want because they can.
God is the king of kings, the real liberal of real liberals. Satan is the false conservative of false conservatives, churl of churl's, the villain of villains. Whenever the satanic spirit appropriates or assimilates (co-opts) liberal devices, it seeks to neutralize their real intent and to turn them to private, special advantage and privilege. Therefore, all real liberal devices must be devised with the express caveat that they are never to be turned to the private, special advantage and privilege of anyone but remain always only under the spirit of giving equally according to need. This caveat always goes hand-in-hand with the understanding that consistency demands that people's hearts reciprocate with giving based upon the gifts they receive from God. This is all done in the spirit of unselfishness and not for recompense.

After these truths are spoken throughout the world, after the real good news is published and preached and exemplified in every nation that we need not remain spiritually in bondage to the system of evil, then the dividing line will be plain and clear enough for all to see. Then the excuse of ignorance will be gone. Redemption will not be far off.

Uprightness will be clearly and plainly known and understood as unselfishness. Selfishness will be on one side, where the vile, greedy, violent ones will take their stand. Unselfishness will be on the other side, where the beneficent, patient, and pacifistic ones will take their stand with Jesus. The latter will have heard the voice of truth coming from the mouth of Jesus and persevered to the end. They will have given credit where credit is due, to Jesus for having made the ultimate sacrifice, in utter faith and knowledge, for the sake of our knowing where true righteousness lies. Those who deny Jesus have ultimately to search their hearts for the selfish reason.

In order for people to be upright, they need to know what that is. Real liberalism is upright. Mercy is upright. Self-styled conservatism and false liberalism are not upright. Violence, war, greed, and sexual decadence are not upright. They are of the satanic spirit. Those of that spirit sift recklessly and, therefore, unjustly.

Patience is upright. Warning is upright. Heeding is upright.
Chapter 19  Truth From Under Oppression

One wants those who accept the truth to be redeemed and, therefore, out from under the oppression caused by non-believers.

When does one give up on reaching others so that their souls may be saved, so that they may be born again, anew, in the spirit, so that they will be new wineskins for the new wine? We do not give up. We see the truth that the word is being accepted or it is not.

And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city. (Mark 6:11).

We cast the seeds. They fall upon different ground. The ground is identifiable by the resulting growth and what it bears.

Rules of existence, continued

Jesus said as follows:

Behold, a sower went forth to sow; And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up: Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth: And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them: But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. (Matthew 13:3-9).

We speak the truth far and wide even to every nation. The people either accept it or they do not. The people are then known by what they teach and do. Let us be fertile soil bringing forth.

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven; but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. (Matthew 5:19).

Those who teach and do this consistently are fertile ground. They teach and do far and wide. Every nation is reached. Many listen to them and really hear what they are saying. Those many turn and overcome. Those many then teach and do likewise showing themselves also to be fertile ground. They are doing great things in the eyes of God in heaven. One desires that all people be of this quality; however, all people will not turn in this way in this age.

Not interested, too busy, it's boring

There are those who simply are completely infertile. "Some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up." They just do not even listen or look. They are not interested. They are too busy. It is boring. They are too consumed with selfish interests. They are too bonded to the current worldly empire of greed, violence, and depravity to recognize the truth about the evils of this age. They see the signs of the times as random chance. Are these the souls one wants in heaven? Could it be heaven with them in it? If the gates of heaven were opened to these, there would be no heaven.

What of those who are of the quality of ground that produces somewhat? Are they rejected also? God's house has many mansions, but the perpetual backslider is not going to be rewarded on the same level as the forever faithful.
Some fell upon stony places, 
where they had not much earth: 
and forthwith they sprung up, 
because they had no depth of earth: And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. (Matthew 13:5-6).

These are the rules of existence on this plane. We pay (atone) to the last farthing for our own good and the good of all. The huge atoning of some makes up for the deficiencies in others, (Jesus paid the ransom for many) as we are all interconnected and interdependent even though we will be also judged solely and separately according to our own standards as measured against the divine standard as shown by Jesus. Atonement offers opportunity for others. Without it, all would shut down. It is doing good works. It is bringing forth only fruits worthy of repentance. It is self-sacrificing for the sake of others. It is love. It pleases God and displeases Satan.

No human being can do it alone

We are all interconnected and interdependent up to the point where goodness and evil ultimately separate. No human being can do it all alone. No person acting alone can recycle everything in the world. No person alone can go through all the landfills and toxic sites in the world to recycle and clean up all the problems. No person alone can change the world to allow people to get off burning fossil fuels and other climate disturbing fuels and doing all the other shortsighted and selfish things. No person alone can disarm the world. No person alone can end the pride of nationalism throughout the world. No person alone can rid the world of worshipping human made things (graven images, idols). No person alone can shut off all the temptations to evil in the world. This is why we are all interconnected and interdependent and the spirit of unity is so important. It is also why universal repentance is the right thing.

It is our fault, always

We need everyone to be in his or her right mind to get on with the things that must be done so that God will not have his back to us or more so ours to him, for it is our fault, always. We need to be out from under the oppressive hearts to do this. We cannot be good stewards of the earth while we are under oppressive hearts that thwart every liberal device. This is why those who destroy the earth shall themselves be destroyed.

Mansions of God

Since there is justice and since human beings cannot affect after the fact where they will go immediately after passing on from this life, those who destroy the earth will be sent somewhere other than heaven. They need to hear this. They need to come to understand that there are many mansions in heaven and hell. A manifest kind may become extinct in a mansion (realm or dimension). Human souls may rise only to fall until they finally learn to be unselfish. Those who fall and do not repent in time, fall to below those whom they oppressed until they pay and learn, pray God. If we become worthy enough, we may move from one mansion to another not bound by the laws defined in imperceptiveness only.

Jesus was that worthy. He moved from heaven to this world and back to heaven. He came back here to speak directly with his disciples. Then he went back to heaven again. In fact, heaven went with him wherever he went. This is no paradox. Jesus came to explain that God is greater than anything any human had conceptualized. One must accept the infinite. That is the grasping of it. This world is simply a microcosm of the infinite existence of God’s domain (his infinite mansions).

Those who oppress here are dreaming that they will not be sent to a place where they will pay to be corrected. They are dreaming that their lives won’t be suddenly destroyed beyond any remedy of their own devising. Everything about this life to those who pay enough attention speaks to this truth. Worldly empires rise and fall. None
has stayed up, because none has done righteousness making it worthy to stand.

**Just and faithful deserve**

The just and faithful have suffered and been persecuted at the hands of the oppressors. They've been beaten and murdered by the dark-hearted. Jesus's great, innocent suffering and death for their sake, the sake of his spiritual family, made them realize just how selfish their former lives were and just how much love is necessary. These souls deserve to be out from under evil. They deserve to be delivered. Those not of this spirit cannot be with them, for those others would pollute and ruin the unity of love. This is not mean or unfair. It is the opposite. It is kind to the kind and fair to the fair. None of these people wants anyone to suffer. Those who will suffer will have brought it upon themselves. The kind and fair only pray that those to suffer will learn quickly and lastingly.

It is better for them to learn here and now than suffer greater hell. They need to follow in the footsteps of those made in the here and now to feel extremely sorry for all the selfish things they ever said or did. They asked and if they are still living in this world, they still ask to be forgiven. They are forgiven, because of the sincerity of their hearts that God knows better than they know themselves. From that point on, they live for God and not for self. The mundane dead are alive in this spirit. They live for their spiritual family through God. They are the children of God, the siblings and friends of Jesus. God and Jesus dwell within them. They are as lights illuminating the way for others.

But other fell into good ground,
and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.

These are of this soil.

**One wants the saints to have their reward**

If you persevere to the end, you will be released forever from the yoke of oppression of living in a world of sin. You, and others who do this, will have paid the last farthing ("Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing." Matthew 5:26) and been delivered into the light of lights. "Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven." (Matthew 5:10). One feels for those who do not see the light, but one wants the saints to have their reward in a heaven free from evil. One wants the world to be saved.

What will become of the souls who are the evil ground? They will receive exactly what will be best for them, because truth is perfect justice. They will learn what they did by experiencing on the receiving end and paying to the last farthing during the next age or even the one after or they will remain willful and fallen and fall further and further into darkness forever. This is truth.
Chapter 20  Christianity Is the Entire Way

Christianity is an entire way of life, now and to come. It touches upon everything. In the final analysis, it really is everything.

Christianity Is an Entire Way of Life:
Real Christianity is not about going to a church building for traditional, liturgical reasons (rituals and ceremonies) only to leave the building and then violate the commandments. Real Christianity is to teach and do the commandments, bringing forth the good fruit, constantly. It is an entire way of life. It cannot be separated out in any way or to any degree.

God would rather have one poor, contrite, and respectful person giving and sharing all in confidence in God than every church building full of people going through worship services but who are rich, proudful, cocksure, and miserly.

God wants people who want abundance for the sake of giving and sharing not for the recompense of being loved but to ease the suffering of this world. He wants that to be the fulltime spirit of his people rather than their being on their knees and faces only to turn around to be selfish in any way.

Christianity Touches Upon Everything:
All things are connected through God. God created all things. Nothing exists without God. Everyone and everything owes all to God. God has the power over death. God is the eternal breath of life and can breathe it into whatever God wants. God can resurrect whomever God wishes to resurrect. Even Satan, the spirit essence of all evil, is completely dependant upon God and God's temporary indulgence for Satan's existence on this level (for the sake of our knowing separation and redemption). Satan won't admit it though. In addition, God can be anywhere. This is why God can make his voice heard even in hell (surrounded by evil). Though evil may surround, heaven can extinguish hell but not the other way around. Satan has no power over God, but God can lock up Satan forever. The all-encompassing aspect of God carries over into every aspect of existence.

This is why Jesus said it is important that none of the commandments be violated. Each lesser commandment hangs upon the greatest commandments. Keeping the greatest is keeping the least. Keeping the least in the true spirit is keeping also the greatest. All are within the same spirit of love. This is the state of heaven. It is the opposite of hell.

Hell is consistently full of sin that is knowingly breaking the commandments. When God's voice is heard there, the heavenly breaks through displacing hell at that time for those who hear him. That's what happens in this world when the spirit of God is really felt by anyone.

In the Final Analysis, Christianity Really Is Everything:
Even though God allows humans to make mistakes and sin, God is not corruptible by human sinning. Each thing affects the whole through affecting even its parts, but God is infinitely and absolutely perfect. This is why the highest heaven is completely shut to iniquity. That heaven and earth are separated. Evil from earth cannot invade it. Evil from this life can and does though carry forward for those who carry it with them into death of the flesh. This is why there are levels or mansions that befit the souls that are sent there.

The highest heaven would not be heaven with evil parts. That heaven is wholly righteous. It is the meaning of wholeness. It is the meaning of perfect health. There is no disease of selfishness or, therefore, death in the perfect. That is the goal set before each and all. It is the most real. Relative to it, everything else is darkness and falsehood. Anything turned in the direction of darkness is heading into unreality and will perish. Real Christianity is always turned in the direction of the goal of godliness. The narrow way is the path to that goal. This is why Christianity within this context is everything. All else is falsehood.
The "Real": Contextual language

The "real," as the word is meant within the revelation of Jesus, will survive eternally as the light. The false will die into darkness having consumed itself to death. Truth is real. Falsehood is unreal. This fleshy world is real to itself, but relative to heaven, it is unreal. It is weak. It is corruptible. It is falsehood in holding itself out as all there is to itself. In that state, it is devoid of the Holy Spirit. Once born into that spirit though, this flesh can be subject to all its power even unto incorruptibility. It is never testing, however, for that is unbelief. Therefore, the meaning of reality is dependent upon the realm of existence to which one is referring. It is dependent upon the direction in which one is heading: Darkness or light.

This is contextual language. This is the divine language. Do not confuse it with the standard human way of thinking about the meanings of the words. Manna (food) really did fall from the sky as ordered from heaven. It was a real miracle, but it was not simultaneously the real bread from heaven. Miracles and signs are real but the real message is in the good works done by Jesus. The manna was a foreshadowing. You see, God was providing food free of toil to those he had chosen to use in given his lesson. Walk in God's way and be worthy. Don't walk in God's way, and be left more so on your own with less revealing from God: Suffer. Without a single miracle or sign, we should still believe that unselfishness is the only way to go.

Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed. (John 20:29).

Language corrupted

The human language has been severely limited and corrupted through the ages. It is in a state of confusion. It is fractured. It is divided against itself due to having two antithetical streams of consciousness running through it. One is the divine truth and real Christianity. The other is its antithesis seeking to license iniquity and deny Christ. It seeks to avoid the implications of the truth of how we all ought to be and how it is in paradise.

Biblical meanings not archaic

The deliberate confusion is plainly there as seen by the ambiguity between the various connotations and synonyms of words. The words have had their meanings warped (pejorated) over time by those who have belittled and trodden down unselfish emotions. They have arrogantly elevated their reasoning above God, which arrogance has led to all manner of abominable corruptions. They have relegated the divine meanings of many words to what they call archaic, meaning they are saying that the Biblical meanings of words are no longer applicable.

If you try to apply traditional human standards, distorted connotations of words, in understanding the purely divine language, you will be forever confused about reality versus imagination. The false is the imagined in this context. Sin is imagined in this sense. The sinner is only imagining that he or she is not seen fulltime. Sin is a lie. It lies about what is good. It lies that war is right. This usage of the term "imagination" is said to be archaic that is no longer applicable. The mentality that has slowly lost the continuity of the meaning is the mentality that has sought to excuse itself from the spirit of the law of God. The claim is that it is out of fashion to understand that what is imagined is what is not real in the divine sense. It denies the perfection that is God relative to the absoluteness of which all things are mere human notions.

However, the word "imagination" as used in The Bible is forever applicable. Without it, all are lost in terms of understanding the revelation and being saved. "He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their heart." (Luke 1:51). That's what Mary, the mother of Jesus, said about God to her cousin Elisabeth, the mother of John the Baptist. Of course, this does not mean that one does not imagine in the mundane sense. There are different connotations of the word "imagine." It is to say though that the words of truth from the Holy Spirit are never imagined.
The real truth comes exclusively from God through the Holy Spirit. Everything that truly matters comes that way. If it isn't from the Holy Spirit, it is from vain imaginings. It won't last. It will be destroyed. It isn't worth building upon. It comes from human pride, which is an affront to God.

Very revealing about the confusion of the language in order to obfuscate evil and to lower people's resistance to evil temptation is using the name of God loosely or as a profanity. Doing this is the spirit that is attempting to distract hearts, minds, and souls from the consistent, fulltime, application of the first and great commandment and the second like it. It is not showing love for God. It is not loving love. It is hateful of all that is good. It comes out of the satanic spirit that seeks people to mock God. It is a grotesque imitation of people calling on the name of God in reverence. It is Satanism.

**Oxymoron "free enterprise"

Another example concerns the concept of freedom. Real freedom is the liberty from evil that comes of doing God's will. The mundane current connotations of the words "free," "freedom," and "liberty" and how those connotations are prefixed to other words run contrary to the divine. Consider the oxymorons "free enterprise" and "free love." The current enterprises of the capitalistic economy create and operate in anything but divine (real) freedom. It is not divine fairness. Even on the most mundane level, the inherent unfairness is self-evident.

**Wal-Mart**

There are obstacles to the right of the people to use collective bargaining, which would not be necessary in the fully real Christian world and is not necessary in heaven. The huge Wal-Mart Company's anti-worker's rights efforts in Quebec, Canada, even as I write are a prime example. Also, the chief executive officer of Wal-Mart said about factories in Bangladesh that their wages (which are slave wages) are better than less. His compassion and conscience failed him in that statement, because under true justice, no one has less. It is always wrong to settle for the falsehood of the lesser of evils of fairer when completely fair is attainable. Allowing collective bargaining and paying higher then slave wages is not enough therefore, and no one should be placated with minimalist ends. They are false ends and no ultimate means. We must strive for the real: Perfection.

Even as Wal-Mart exploits people around the world, it pays its people in its retail stores less by virtue of its poor benefits. It also has been leaked that the company has planned a policy against retaining workers, because as those workers age, they cost the company more the company thinks. Everything is about profits for executives and shareholders. Those profits come by undercutting the competition. The way to undercut the competition is by, among other unethical means, underpaying labor, shortchanging workers on safety and other programs, not allowing them to unionize, and by buying from manufacturers and suppliers who are using anti-environmental methods and exploiting their workers also even including using child and slave labor. Sweatshops are not a thing of the past.

The conscience of the conservative is dog-eat-dog (ruthlessly acquisitive and competitive). It is not, never has been, and never will be compassionate for compassion is never ruthlessly acquisitive and competitive. Compassion is real liberalism. The currently self-styled conservatism has no part in it.

**Eminent domain**

False liberalism falls into this same pit. Concerning the issue of eminent domain, in the US Supreme Court case *Kelo v. City of New London*, justice Sandra Day O'Connor wrote in her dissenting opinion, "nothing is to prevent the state from replacing any Motel 6 with a Ritz-Carlton, any home with a shopping mall, or any farm with a factory." In this court case, the self-styled liberals were in the majority and decided to sanction at their level for the first time that the power of eminent domain may now be used to transfer private real estate to private commercial developers just because the government deems the developer's plan as being
a higher and better use of the land. In times past, eminent domain was exclusively used ostensibly for public development such as roads and bridges and other publicly owned purposes. This goes to show that the false liberals are not about protecting the poorer and less powerful against rich developers getting richer at the expense of others. It is facilitating covetousness. Regardless of the relative wealth of those in this case who had their land taken, this case sets the Supreme Court precedent to push the poor around for the sake of increasing the real estate values of the rich and to generate tax revenue for the local governments from increased business within their tax domain. Usually the big real estate developers are granted tax breaks for creating the development in the area. Greed drives the system.

Of course, the entire system is riddled with hypocrisy. Those from whom the land was confiscated were not holding it in common in the furtherance of the new commandment. The self-styled liberals think they have done the greater good in that they believe that more people will benefit by the redevelopment than would otherwise be the case.

The truth is that neither position of the so-called conservatives or liberals is the correct position. Both are antichristian.

**Oxymoron "free love"**

Also concerning the example of the corruption of the word "free" is the oxymoronic "free love." Divine love is anything but a license to promiscuity: Libertinism. For those who marry, greater freedom lies in the truth of becoming one flesh and the sacredness of monogamous fidelity that if violated causes grave consequences.

Christianity truly is an entire way of life. It touches upon everything. Real Christianity is not about lip-service or just about worship services but rather bringing forth the good fruit, constantly. Everyone and everything owes all to God, fulltime in every aspect of existence. Don't be fooled into imagining that there are not different places awaiting souls. There are different levels so to speak (different mansions) waiting.

There are only two ways to go: Darkness or godliness. The real way to go is toward God. The other direction is false and will fail you.

Don't miss the true meanings of words in the revelation. Don't allow the deliberately distorted connotations of words to keep you from finding and keeping to the narrow way. Don't allow the divine meanings to be relegated to the notion of archaic or being no longer applicable. That misuse of the concept of archaic is darkness. Don't allow the satanic mentality to dominate. Don't let it trick you into mocking God by misusing God's name. It is a ploy to weaken you into being more susceptible to falling to temptation. Don't fall for the euphemisms of the culture of greed, violence, and other spirits of decay. There is nothing free about so-called free enterprise or free love.

Every aspect of life for the Christian is to be guided by the Holy Spirit of truth. In the final analysis, Christianity is everything that is real. It is true while everything else is false: Based upon a lie started by the original liar. That liar shuns the truth of the revelation. This is part of the very meaning of the revelation.
Ordinarily, the subject matter of this chapter would be relegated to the Preface or other front matter. However, this and the next chapter are central to this ministry.

The world must receive the Gospel in every nation. Everyone must hear the true Gospel. Bibles are being produced and distributed in record numbers and in every language and in varying versions. The Internet is also spreading around the world. In addition, along with those Bibles is going out a multitude of human doctrines and interpretations of scripture that do not speak the truth about the false church and its collusion in worldly affairs. It does not speak the truth about the American Empire and the global oligarchy that controls it. It does not speak the truth about American conservatism and like philosophies and ideologies around the world.

It is vitally important that falsehoods coming out of churches, ministries, and governments and about ideologies be exposed so the people will have a clear and plain spiritual choice. On one hand, there are the priesthood and monarchy of all believers (universal, royal priesthood) forever, both temporal and eternal; all things in common; cooperation; and teaching and doing the spirit of the commandments. On the other hand are the coercive, hierarchical (dog in the manger), undemocratic churches; the capitalistic system of insatiable competition, greed, violence, and decadence; other selfish religions and governmental systems; and, teaching (paying lip-service) but not doing the commandments.

We call upon you to give editions of this work to whom you know and to strangers alike. You will be helping to further this ministry's efforts to bring forth the fruit. You will be aiding in our ability to release revised, updated, professionally edited, editions and translations of material even more readable in addition to being accessible to a larger international audience.

Professional editing, translating, and indexing, etc., is extremely expensive. Until this ministry is no longer a fledgling, it will not be able to afford such services.

We see editors, translators, indexers, and others volunteering their services over the years. Regardless, your efforts in spreading this work will be aiding in doing many, if not all, of the things discussed so far and in the remaining chapters, all consistent with the message of the Gospel. The time to start is now.

With your aid and assistance, the good news message of the kingdom can be gotten out to the entire world in every language. The false traditions can be exposed for the methods of procrastination that they are and be overcome. This, in turn, will facilitate, despite the coming tribulation no matter how far off, a worldwide movement bringing to fruition communities around the planet conducive to living in truth, love, and peace and spreading all of that further through teaching and doing the commandments (giving and sharing).

All this of course will be subjected to the greedy, violent, and depraved attempting to devour us before the end of the time of the devouring spirit comes. That is part of what is supposed to happen. It will be part of the separation process that has to happen in order for heaven to come to earth and the spirit of evil to be removed. Don't allow that spirit to put you off.

**The prophecy: One-third remnant**

The prophecy, according to many, though is for fully one-third of the human population of the planet to survive the next huge tribulation.

> And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein. (Zechariah 13:8).

Now, it is for your consideration that as this is being written, about one-third of the population of the world professes Jesus. Also, about one-third of the population of the world professes to
be for giving and sharing all were it not for the naysayers. Now, those two groups are not the same one-third. Some of the professors of Christ pay lip service only. Some of those who claim to be for giving and sharing have ulterior lustful reasons for claiming their position.

Was that prophecy already fulfilled? Was it referring to all the land of Israel only? Could that be a foreshadowing of the macrocosmic tribulation? How do you read the number allusions in The Bible?

The real Christians job is to get the truth out that after the tribulation those left will only be those professing in earnest both Jesus and giving and sharing all, since both of those positions are the same.

**Fulfill the prophecy of salvation together**

To fulfill the prophecy of salvation, followers of Jesus must not run away from doing the work of God in the here and now in spirit and in bringing forth the tangible fruits to feed the sheep and lambs. Doing so will point the right way into the future.

None of us can do it alone.

Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. (John 5:19).

I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me. (John 5:30).

Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things. (John 8:28).

And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you. (John 16:23).

We must help each other as Jesus helped us and as God helped Jesus and will help us. It is God's will.
Proceeds from this work and all other church efforts and from offerings, tithes and better, and other donations will be used to further teach and do in accordance with Jesus's teachings and doings to the best of our God-given abilities.

Rest assured, we will treat proceeds as entrusted to us by God to be used in the furtherance of the mission laid out in the Gospel as interpreted in this work and as the Holy Spirit further directs, since we are growing and learning. We wish to be and to remain good shepherds and stewards.

To head off inevitable negative criticism and misunderstanding concerning the Gospel message and before we elaborate upon how proceeds will be used, we declare upfront and openly here that we will be living off proceeds but decidedly not to become rich in mammon. We will not hoard or build up for personal, private monetary or material gain. A worker though truly does deserve his wage. We would expect nothing less for anyone else. Just as the Apostles, we will pay bills and debts associated with meeting the necessities of the body so we may work in furtherance of the spirit.

As with the ministry of Jesus while he walked this earth, this ministry, his ministry, will grow with the help of direct financial support from people such as you. We are raising funds through this work. Most importantly as word of this work spreads and people are moved to read it, many ought to be moved by the Holy Spirit of truth to tithe (to give one-tenth of annual income), or better, to this effort. Many will make additional offerings. Every bit that flows in will further the mission.

**Practice what we preach**

We are not writing just to write. We are not to teach just to teach. We are not to pay lip service. It is a sin. We must support our stated emotional convictions with actions that match to bring forth results that match. To work at anything less is obviously irrefutably dead of the Holy Spirit. We must put into practice as efficaciously as possible all we have written. We must do this thoughtfully and carefully. We must not waste the opportunity. We are to practice what we preach. We are to save, strengthen, and vitalize. We must enlighten and not deaden.

This work is about bringing forth. It is about results worthy of repentance and confession. Therefore, all help in the form of monetary contributions, proceeds from this work, any other endeavors, property, etc., will be known as, entrusted to us by God.

**Buying back the commons**

Now, here is the central thrust of this work. Everything entrusted will be entrusted for the cause of developing fertile ground, real liberal, real Christian, nonprofit [mundane sense], charitable, all things in common, communes for member-workers to serve each other and be dependant upon each other and supporters all through the message of Jesus in God to spread the church community through the use of commune surpluses (bounty) to establish additional communes to feed in body and spirit all the lambs and sheep of the world. This is to be done always mindful of God's power and willingness in his mercy to provide for a faithful and worthy world without toil.

**Money is not the means**

Money is not the means to be rid of itself. Love is the means to convert what money will buy from gaining more selfish profit to giving and sharing all with all: The commons. We shall buy back the commons. "He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver." (Job 27:17). Do you understand?

When we say nonprofit, we mean in the capitalistic sense. We will most certainly be profitable in the sense that our efforts will be beneficial. It won't be for the benefit of capitalist investors at the expense of others. Contrary to the motivation of capitalists, it will not be for recompense. It will be profitable in
the sense of bringing forth the real bounty in the Isaiah and Christian sense as opposed to the churlish sense. The capitalistic way, the selfish way, is not the way. This will be born out before all is done. The time to begin is now.

The intention is to be recognized by the various temporal authorities in the world as a nonprofit endeavor in the sense described above. Subsequent editions of this work or new books and other materials and sources will contain updated information on this subject. From the outset, we are already covered in the United States. When we go to form communities in other nations, the Holy Spirit will move experts in the field of nonprofit law within their given country to set things up and handle them for the cause.

**Taxes**

We cannot chisel things in granite concerning taxes. Tax codes are constantly under revision, and the tax code in the US, for instance, has been made very complicated due to all the competing interests. Also, there is much case law (court decisions) that both complicates and clarifies tax-code interpretation. This has forced many organizations to appeal US Internal Revenue Service (IRS) decisions in court in order to obtain tax-exempt status. We are confident going forward that God will make everything possible.

It is critical that we not compromise what we have put forth in this work for the sake of obtaining temporal approval in countries with different hurdles from those of the US. At the same time, we hold the view that Jesus had vis-à-vis the publicans (tax collectors). The powers coerce monies for often dubious works. While we would rather that all monies given to us be tax deductible for the giver and while we would rather all our efforts to house and feed, etc., the poor of the world through the efforts of our members be tax exempt, we will go forward regardless. We will face different requirements in different jurisdictions. We are confident that our work will ultimately be acknowledged as completely religious, which it is and will remain.

It has been determined that our communities will most likely be 501(c)(3) entities.

There will be the church and communes under the secular law. All commune members will be church members, just as with a number of other recognized religious organizations. For tax purposes within the US, we will be viewed as two different entities operating under one tax-exempt umbrella.

Denominated churches do not have to apply to the IRS to be qualified organizations for accepting tax-deductible contributions. We are inherently denominated under the secular law, whether or not we consider ourselves in the same way the traditional denominations view themselves.

As an example, the Roman church, despite recent ecumenical moves, still considers itself to be the one and only universal church. They still consider all other denominations to be a stray. They have seen it that way by virtue of their self-proclaimed apostolic succession. They believe that Peter was the highest of the Apostles and that Peter was the first bishop of Rome. They have believed that once the church in Jerusalem was scattered and the Roman Empire proclaimed Christianity (as conceived by Constantine) as the official state religion, they (the Romans) became the apostolic heirs of Christianity. It is a very worldly view. Nevertheless, for tax purposes they are considered a denomination by the IRS.

Many denominations consider each other true Christians. They do not know where heathenism versus Christianity starts and stops. Jesus was both an absolutist and a relativist, so we have no problem with this. We simply seek to have the single eye of light.

The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. (Luke 11:34).

We are our fruit. We say, as you have been told, real Christians are to bring forth only that which is worthy of repentance: Fruits of the spirit of the first and great commandment and the
second like it. Christians are what they do. Those who do not overcome procrastination are Christians in name only. It is death, darkness, falsehood, hypocrisy. It is the wide path to hell.

**Denominated: Real Liberal Christian Church**

We consider ourselves as real Christians, being clear of those human traditions (ungodly precepts) that have built up over centuries in apostate churches in which such traditions have caused fracturing or denaturing and obvious obfuscation and procrastination. Therefore, we are relegated to having our names "Christian" and "the church" qualified and officially assumed by the US taxing authority to be denominated as the Real Liberal Christian Church.

For so-called official purposes of that taxing authority, their forms require declarations that are not applicable to the Real Church. They have required a date when the church began. They have required the declaration of a leader. Theirs are assumptive and arbitrary questions, because the secular powers are not guided by the Holy Spirit. They are devoid of understanding.

This is not a new church. It is the oldest church. It is the original church. It is as old as the spirit in which we are to conflate. Its leader is that spirit: The spirit of God in Christ in all.

**Language divided divine from mundane**

Not to offend the authorities at the time, Jesus had Peter pay Peter's and Jesus's tax. We will sign their forms and so forth. However, we say emphatically here that "blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord." (Matthew 21:9). We are not coming in our own names. Truly, Jesus founded our congregation. We will treat the language as divided between the divine and the mundane. The tax authorities think and speak and act in the mundane sense, obviously. Please be sure to keep that in mind when considering our dealings with them.

**The meaning of the name: Real Liberal Christian Church**

The name, Real Liberal Christian Church, though speaks best to the thrust of this work. Once each term in the name is grasped within the language of the revelation, the whole name reminds one of the one path of ultimate righteousness: Love, peace, truth, and all the rest of the good taught and exemplified by Jesus. Each of the four words within the name repeats and clarifies that spirit of oneness and narrow way.

According to the IRS publication entitled, *Tax Guide for Churches and Religious Organizations* (Publication 1828, Revised 09-2003), the following are the basics concerning whether or not our IRS-denominated church may receive your US tax-deductible contributions:

- **Churches and religious organizations**, like many other charitable organizations, qualify for exemption from federal income tax under IRC section 501(c)(3) and are generally eligible to receive tax-deductible contributions.

To qualify for tax-exempt status, such an organization must meet the following requirements (covered in greater detail throughout this publication):

- the organization must be organized and operated exclusively for religious, educational, scientific, or other charitable purposes,

  [We are and will remain exclusively religious and educational under the aegis of the church.]

- net earnings may not inure to the benefit of any private individual or shareholder,

  [Per the rules, there will be no private benefit that will trigger the "substantial" prohibition.]
no substantial part of its activity may be attempting to influence legislation,

[It is not anticipated that we would ever be lobbying the government in any substantial way, if at all.]

the organization may not intervene in political campaigns

[We will not campaign for or against candidates for secular political positions anticipated under the tax code. As stated in this work, we are not endeavoring to change the system from within the system. We are looking to the day when there will be a new wineskin for the new wine. We are, therefore, officially always nonpartisan. We will have more to say on this matter below.], and

the organization's purposes and activities may not be illegal or violate fundamental public policy.

[We are not engaged, nor will we engage in, illegal activities. Of course, it must be understood that keeping the first and great commandment and the second like it is inherently never illegal or in violation of the ultimate spirit of fundamental public policy (secular or not). We certainly will never be terrors to good works, quite the contrary. We are though against all wars regardless of whether or not the IRS or any other institution under the secular authorities seeks to economically coerce us into being silent on this or any other issue. We do not meet tax-exempt status by agreeing to be gagged. As we have stated elsewhere in this work, Christianity touches upon everything including every law and every policy.]

The church will not engage in the following:

...payment of dividends, the payment of unreasonable compensation to insiders, and transferring property to insiders for less than fair market value.

The following will also pertain to the church:

...beneficiaries of ... [the] organization's activities must be [will be] recognized objects of charity (such as the poor or the distressed).

The quoted matter is from that same IRS publication cited above.

Secular political campaigns

Concerning the prohibition against engaging in secular political campaigns, we believe that freedom of religion includes freedom of speech. This includes freedom of political speech. Anything else is hypocritical. People collectively as a religious body ought to be able to announce the shepherds and stewards they choose for following. There certainly should be no wall past which they may not tread concerning their corporate views. As this work has made abundantly clear, there is no separation of church and state in heaven. God wants no such separation.

For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this. (Isaiah 9:6-7).

The secular finally gives way.

The real Church is the real state. It is religious freedom to be able to state this openly. Also,
this work has made abundantly clear that 
environmentalism is sacred, that capitalism and 
the current ideology of conservatism are wrong, 
and that anything called liberalism that includes 
vilence or villainy is false. There are elected 
politicians who are against the real Church and 
real state, who are against environmentalism, 
who are rabid capitalists, and who license 
vilence and villainy. Because we are devising 
real liberal devices and will stand by them, 
teaching and exemplifying the spirit of the first 
and great commandment and the second like it 
upon which all the law and the prophets hang, 
are we, our members, our donors, to be taxed 
while others calling themselves churches are 
not? 

That tax code is designed to cause a direct 
disconnect between the message of Jesus and 
the condition of the state. It is our religion to 
speak out against hypocrisy and injustice. That is 
the spirit of prophecy. If a public official or 
someone running against him or her fits the bill, 
they have been so identified by those who see it 
that way. 

Jesus didn’t name names but rather referred to 
the prince of this world. Jesus would have failed 
by being executed for violating the law of Rome 
against treason and sedition in the form of 
speaking publicly against paying tribute or taxes 
to caesar or those whom caesar authorized. This 
is why those false-hearted Jews who sought to 
murder Jesus attempted to trap Jesus into saying 
that people do not have to pay taxes or tribute. 
They failed to trap Jesus. They failed to obtain 
that justification (or any justification) for having 
Jesus executed. We will not either be trapped. 

**No tax evasion** 

We are telling no one to stop paying his or her 
taxes with secular money of the global 
oligarchy’s privatized banks (such as the Federal 
Reserve) even though, just as in the time of 
Jesus, such taxes are used to produce and use 
weapons of war that are murderous implements. 

We agree with Jesus, of course, that the powers 
that be have been given authority from above. 
They are allowed for a time. Those in leadership 
positions perpetuate the collusion to be self- 

appointing: To gain and hold power and control 
through coercion. We know, as did Jesus, that 
often the basest of men are put in high places 
and that their hearts are hardened for wrath 
against willful and iniquitous people, even 
though that truth remains lost on so many. Evil 
is unleashed to destroy the destroyers and be 
itself destroyed. Evil is called up to usurp the 
usurpers. It is a dark spirited people who always 
have to experience this first-hand before turning 
from evil. 

And when the chief priests and 
Pharisees had heard his parables, 
they perceived that he spake of 
them. But when they sought to lay 
hands on him, they feared the 
multitude, because they took him 
for a prophet. (Matthew 21:45-46). 

You can see how the system is not conducive to 
thy kingdom come. The mundane law of the 
worldly system at least within the US Empire is 
that either the church keeps its mouth shut 
about those seeking election to run the state, or 
the state will tax the church. Is that the free 
exercise of religion? Regardless, as we have said, 
we are not about reforming an old wineskin that 
cannot hold the new spirit. Otherwise, that old 
wineskin will burst and that new spirit will be 
spilled and wasted. 

Now, what is their fear and why should that fear 
override the free exercise of religion? Some will 
say that if the church is allowed to state the 
truth during candidacies, every taxed group 
wishing to express an up or down opinion about 
a politician’s campaign for elected office within 
the Empire system would seek to be a tax- 
exempt church. It is prophetic. The real Church 
has no part in this current state that is in 
apostasy. That state has no part in the real 
Church. The current state is still that state run 
by the princes of this world doomed for failure. 

This current state comes from those who were 
unable to differentiate the real Church of peace 
from the usurped, apostate church that used the 
coercive force of elitists of the also apostate 
state. That state controlled, and still controls, 
the military. It was used to further that false 
church’s agenda. The real Church never sought, 
or seeks, such use of any military. The false
church has been living a lie from its inception. It is still living a lie with all of its support for militarism as has been clearly pointed out in this work.

The Real Liberal Christian Church is never campaigning to have any particular candidate win or lose any election to run the secular, necessarily apostate, government. Neither are we ever seeking humans to undertake the violent, wrathful, overthrow of the worldly system. We seek peace always. We advocate pacifism always. We don't seek insurrection. We don't seek people to revolt or disobey the secular laws where those laws don't violate the first and great commandment and the second like it. This is not a problem, because the secular laws cannot be sustained when found to be against the first and great commandment and the second like it. We advocate doing the first and great commandment and the second like it. We are seeking the undivided house. That house cannot be built upon the tenets of the current worldly US Empire and other worldly states. Those tenets are inherently divisive. They are inherently unjust, because they promote selfishness. However, that undivided house can be built to displace the divided house without violating the highest secular law as interpreted in the true spirit. That is what Jesus taught us. He taught the proper interpretation, and he showed us that there are those who will corrupt the lesser, secular laws for selfish ends. We must be willing to withstand the persecution of those who subvert the law. We must follow the commands of God and not human beings, because God is the law.

As stated, we are seeking the undivided house. That house cannot be built upon the tenets of the current worldly US Empire and other worldly states. Those tenets are built from the top down and bottom up, and when they are held to the standard of consistency, they fail the test. There is a mental disconnection in people between the lesser secular laws and the spirit to which the highest secular laws suggest to be aspiring. This is because that spirit is unselfishness while the lesser laws are riddled with the spirit of selfishness. These are incompatible.

We are seeking the undivided house that is necessarily built upon the tenet of unselfishness from top to bottom to top again in complete consistency. It is necessarily non-coercive that is non-offensive. This is a wholly different house and system from the current worldly US Empire and other worldly states. No matter how many of a certain kind of people are elected to office within the current Empire system, whatever would be created thereby would come out of force and would, therefore, be based upon falsehood. Willing, uncoerced hearts are the only hearts that will enter heaven. Those who force don't know where heaven is. They can't get there themselves let alone force others. Therefore, the Church will never say vote for this one or don't vote for that one for secular office. Neither will the Church be the vehicle for what is commonly understood as partisan, secular politics. The Church will though say what is closer to the kingdom, and people will draw their conclusions.

Cesar's system will fall way

Also therefore, the Real Liberal Christian Church will never be in violation of the US Empire's current prohibition and, therefore, its taxation. Whenever we speak about the current state of affairs and those who are the false shepherds and those seeking to be false shepherds, we will never be speaking for or against their election within their system. It is cesar's system, and it will go the way of the Roman Empire and all empires back to Babylon and before. We have no part in it, and it has no part in us. It will fall away, and its power will be given over to those bringing forth the real fruit that is the real abundance and real prosperity as prophesied in scripture.

We are always proselytizing to people. We are always seeking souls to turn from that system of selfishness and to repent. We are teaching and are exemplifying the way of coming out of that system and into the universal, royal priesthood forever that is the way of unselfish love in action that is the way of the spirit of oneness in service and friendship. We are calling upon people to join the movement to bring forth the
fruits worthy of repentance in patience but never procrastination.

It is inescapable that in every church whenever the following is read: "Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God (Matthew 5:9)," an indirect and direct statement about a candidate, and all candidates, is being made. Any candidate not a fulltime peacemaker (activist pacifist) is by extension not approved under that statement of Jesus. Where does the worldly system seek to draw the line? Their line, no matter where drawn, is inherent hypocrisy. Such is the nature of the spirit of the divided, fractured system.

Let's move away now from the issue of the secular authorities using taxes as a method of financial coercion to silence Christianity and back to other tax matters.

Other tax matters

Unrelated Business Income Tax

Concerning Unrelated Business Income Tax (UBIT), all regular trade carried on by the Church will be "substantially related to the organization's exempt purpose." Also, it will be "conducted by the organization primarily for the convenience of its members." Therefore, any trade income will not be subject to Unrelated Business Income Tax.

Also, the income of the association or communes will not be substantially from members earning from outside the work of the communes.

Social Security and Medicare Taxes

As for Social Security and Medicare Taxes {Federal Insurance Contributions Act (FICA)}, these taxes are required to be paid by the Church concerning all employees who are not ministers or members of the communes. They can be paid for ministers and order-members as well at the election of the church. If they are not paid, ministers and commune members must still pay these taxes unless they receive an exemption via filing Form 4361, Application for Exemption From Self-Employment Tax for Use by Ministers, Members of Religious Orders and Christian Science Practitioners.

Unemployment Tax

As for Federal Unemployment Tax Act (FUTA), "Churches and religious organizations are not liable for FUTA tax."

Tax Withholding

In addition, the Church does not have to withhold taxes on minister's salaries. Ministers are treated by the IRS as self-employed in this sense. The IRS uses the term "ministers" generically. It can be "priests" or "priestesses" or any other term a given organization wishes to use.

Parsonages, rectories, housing allowances

Parsonages or rectories so to speak may be furnished or the ministers may be granted housing allowances until there are communes established in which ministers may live.

A minister's housing allowance, sometimes called a parsonage allowance or a rental allowance, is excludable from gross income for income tax purposes, but not for self-employment tax purposes.143 It covers the real and reasonable costs of furnishings, utilities, rent, mortgage interest, repairs, and other expenses directly relating to providing a home.144

Duly ordained, commissioned, or licensed minister

Of course, we want communes as soon as reasonably possible. During interim periods,


exactly how the concept of minister under the
tax law jibes with our belief in the priesthood of
all believers remains to be seen. The IRS uses
the words "duly ordained, commissioned, or
licensed minister." Truly, every member is
ordained of the Holy Spirit. As for what the
secular authorities will initially grasp, remains to
be seen as of this writing. As we mentioned
elsewhere, people follow shepherds. We are all
to be shepherds. This does not leave us in an
ambiguous position. It will be confusing to
those who don't grasp the revelation, but that
cannot be helped. All will minister. That is the
whole point of Christianity. We cannot run
counter to this truth for the sake of fitting a
preexisting mold of other ostensible churches
around which tax code was developed. It is for
tax code to evolve rather than for a religion of
righteousness that predates that code to be
forced to compromise central beliefs.

Just because we will certainly not be hierarchical
in the traditional sense but rather purely
democratic, meaning the congregations of
minister/members will choose directly or elect
their shepherds, does not mean that those
congregants will be relegated to non-ordained
status. To be ordained in the Real Liberal
Christian Church is to believe, teach, and do its
tenets. It is to keep the first and great
commandment and the second like it and lesser
commandments shown by bringing forth that is
feeding the lambs and sheep and doing the
other things Jesus called upon his flock to do. It
is not merely to have passed academic courses
and received a document.

Qualifications for leadership within the
Real Church

The duly ordained as contemplated under the
IRS rules are in the case of our Church those
chosen by the Church membership to be their
leader or leaders (shepherd or shepherds).
Concerning those to be ordained, the attributed
Pauline Epistle states as follows:

A bishop then must be blameless,
the husband of one wife, vigilant,
sober, of good behaviour, given to
hospitality, apt to teach; Not given
to wine, no striker, not greedy of
filthy lucre; but patient, not a
brawler, not covetous; One that
ruleth well his own house, having
his children in subjection with all
gravity; (For if a man know not
how to rule his own house, how
shall he take care of the church of
God?) Not a novice, lest being
lifted up with pride he fall into the
condemnation of the devil.
Moreover he must have a good
report of them which are without;
lest he fall into reproach and the
snare of the devil. Likewise must
the deacons be grave, not
doubletongued, not given to much
wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;
Holding the mystery of the faith in
a pure conscience. And let these
also first be proved; then let them
use the office of a deacon, being
found blameless. Even so must
their wives be grave, not
slanderers, sober, faithful in all
things. Let the deacons be the
husbands of one wife, ruling their
children and their own houses
well. (1 Timothy 3:2-12).

In addition to the above where those do not
conflict with the following, the following are
some of the qualifications for bishop, priest,
minister, or deacon within the Real Liberal
Christian Church:

Male or female; married or single;
repentant; pacifistic and freely
giving and sharing of all things,
therefore, directly involved in
feeding all the lambs and sheep of
the fold of Jesus and teaching and
exemplifying the new
commandment in all that it
implies; self denying and
controlled concerning all appetites;
being of unselfish love in action
(the spirit of oneness in service
and friendship); believing in the
meaning of the name of Jesus that
God is salvation; warning; not
resorting to punishment or
coercion; forsaking genetic family if needed for the sake of the spiritual family; forsaking all human traditions for godly precepts (the social Gospel without the worldly state); overcoming; long-suffering persecution; atoning; willing to be martyred in the name of Jesus; merciful; being of the universal royal priesthood forever; believing that through God all things are possible; having God, Jesus, and the Holy Spirit of truth indwelling and, therefore, even if relatively recently converted, definitely no novice.

This is consistent with Jesus telling people to forsake the spiritually dead even if those dead are within one’s immediate or nuclear family. It runs contrary, however, to the First Epistle to Timothy, partially quoted above, that says that one to be chosen to lead (ordained) must have a ruly wife and ruly children. Now, the Epistles to Timothy are debated amongst scholars concerning their authenticity that is whether or not they were really authored by Paul.

Regardless, we find that certain of the criteria for selecting church officers are out of sync with the message of Jesus concerning the individual merit of each soul. We don’t say that the qualities looked for in Timothy are not good qualities. We say though that they would preclude leadership by converts whose family members rejected the Holy Spirit. Jesus would not do that. Either these epistles were authored by other than Paul or Paul precluded potentially merit-worthy officers.

Therefore, the real Christian church never precludes from office a convert who is in the spirit regardless of the spiritual state of his immediate family members. Those family members either accept the truth or they don’t. The convert's teeth shall not be set on edge due to the sins of his or her unbelieving family members. The church will not hold the sins of family members against converts.

The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin. (Deuteronomy 24:16).

But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge. (Jeremiah 31:30).

The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him. (Ezekiel 18:20).

It means spiritual death.

communist (small-c) living

The focus will be on communist living where all will share all equally. This parsonage, rectory, housing-allowance aspect should never become much more than a stop-gap measure for housing Real Church member-ministers.

Moving on now, we will supply contributors with proper substantiation (in accordance with IRS rules) for contributions so that contributors may properly declare such contributions for deduction purposes.

Worldwide common Church treasury

Now, since we are a denomination in the eyes of the US federal taxing authority, we want to say from the outset that those who start house churches, cell churches, or other entities under the denominational name of Real Liberal Christian Church or as abbreviated forms Real Liberal, Real Christian, or Real Church, are expected to do so solely for purposes completely consistent with the tenor of this work. It is anticipated that all house churches or other entities established under the Church's name or pursuant to this work or both will gladly contribute to the established worldwide common treasury. The reason for that is so that we may maximize the results of our effort to create and perfect a model bountiful commune
to start. It is also so we may create subsequent bountiful communes based upon what we learn during that process of perfecting the first commune and based upon what we learn from each of those subsequent communes. To clarify here since we are on the subject, older communes will be retrofitted when sensible with what we learn along the way. We will avoid neglecting any commune.

Can you see any other way to be true to the message that we are to do the deed of feeding all the lambs and sheep unless we all come together in the spirit to unselfishly pool all resources in a common treasury to create havens where people will not be slaves under an ungodly system of selfishness?

Jesus told us to be one. It’s what the first Church in Jerusalem did. We know they were right to do it. We know it was in line with the message they learned from Jesus. We know that aspect of what they were doing was real Christianity, unlike what is being passed off as Christianity today that is not giving and sharing all with the lambs and the sheep.

**House churches**

To clarify for those who are unfamiliar with the term "house church," house churches are when two or more gather in the name of Jesus in someone’s house rather than necessarily having a separate non-home building in which to gather. House churches were common in the early church. It is being revived to help break the traditional hierarchical stranglehold on the faith. Cell churches are similar but don’t necessarily meet in homes.

Incoming commune members are required to give over all their worldly wealth to the body of Christ. Of course, this is exactly what the original Apostles did in the church, upon which spirit we are all to conflate. Those who cannot bring themselves to do this even after communes are up and running may nevertheless contribute to the effort.

Since committing to the Holy Spirit of truth is to be a lifelong and eternal endeavor, "Each member, upon joining, completely surrenders to the organization all property, which he or she owns" is what Jesus had in mind as the parable of the rich young man clearly states. It is required to be perfect and to follow Christ all the way.

But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles’ feet. But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land? While it remained, was it not thine own and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God. And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things. And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him. And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much. Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out. Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband. And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things. (Acts 5:1-11).

Why join and try to cheat? They shouldn’t have joined.
Other groups, having experienced difficulties with new members, have set up visitation and trial periods. We will have visitors who do not join.

We are not contemplating a revolving door however. Complete commitment to the message of Jesus is expected. Membership is the most serious of undertakings, as Acts 5:1-11 makes clear. It is an eternal commitment with one's soul on the line. We want every soul that can hear the voice to respond. Those who back out never heard that real voice and were never really in the spirit. You must choose. No one can do it for you.

No one will ever be justified though in slandering or libeling the cause by claiming later that he or she did not know what he or she was getting into before moving into a commune and giving over everything to the cause of real Christianity. It is all right here in this work. It is all right in The Bible and the Gospel message.

We don't wish to set people up for failure. There are many people in the world who have lived successful communist lives all their lives. Anyone truly moved by the spirit will be able to do it and will actually want to do it for all the right reasons. We don't want anyone to fail, but we cannot force people to succeed.

Obviously, in a poor setting where people are deeply moved by the message of Jesus, such visitation or trial periods would not be advantageous. People moving into one of the communes under such circumstances would not be bringing in with them much in the way of wealth or worldly possessions. If they were to leave, they would certainly have no selfish flashbacks or twinges about having given all away.

Common treasury: Not Congregationalist loose affiliation

Concerning another preliminary that some people will find valuable upfront even while others will think it very premature, if we follow a purely Congregationalist structure, the emphasis will not be upon mission communes that will grow into full-fledge communes the surpluses of which will aid in starting additional missions. For those who are unfamiliar, the Congregationalist approach is a loose affiliation of autonomous churches. The common treasury will require more than a loose affiliation.

Without the focus upon spreading the community, without the focus upon people helping people to help yet others, there will be a tendency to complacency and procrastination. People will not be moved to convert. Unjust wealth will not then continue to be freed up as the inheritance of all. That is what has been wrong all along.

Governance

Other main traditional organizational structures are governance by bishops or elders (presbyters). We will not be using those, per se. Jesus chose his disciples as they were drawn to him by the Holy Spirit. The flock heard his voice and knew he was telling them the truth and followed.

Positions will be decided as functions are required as determined by the members. There will be sufficient harmonization across all the communes so that growth will be fruitful and not in vain. Each commune though will have particular requirements depending upon all the given environment/circumstances surrounding it.

Real democracy of the Holy Spirit

We want the free, real, pure, direct democratic movement of the Holy Spirit to guide us. We want all to be leaders and followers. Open, honest, direct discussions will be of great assistance in this. We want everyone to have an equal say and stake. We want though that those within, as full members, to be under the heartfelt godly precepts of all things in common; each getting what each needs; each giving what each has; and raising the poor and others out of dire straits, degradation, and starvation. We want the law to be the full spirit. We cannot rest once we are worked into a given part of the church or a given commune within the whole community of communes. We must rather continue working to spread both word and deed.
How unselfish can each of us be for the sake of doing this work? Is it a vow of poverty? It is a separation from the worldly selfish endeavors as the Nazarites, Carmelites, Essenes, and others were separated from time to time and to varying degrees. It is striving for that perfection of which Jesus spoke concerning unity with God and through God: The Holy Spirit. However, we will not be as hermits. We are to shine the light around the world. We will not be gender-based. Males, females, married, single, families, all are welcome. Also, could any of us be in poverty if we each own the whole? Do we think of Jesus as being poverty stricken, or do we think of him as being the riches person who ever lived because of his abundance of the Holy Spirit? We share in it all, just as Jesus told us that he shares all and that we are all to be at one. The whole is our inheritance. If it is poverty, it is poverty in the mundane sense only. Even still, none will be deprived. That is riches, in and of itself.

Overcoming being dominated by selfish wants will be what sets us apart. All the necessary things will be added to us if we don't worry or obsess about them and we have the single eye of light that Jesus stated in his Sermon on the Mount. This should be joyous work. It will be.

Worship services

Also preliminarily, since we are a church, some will wish to know about worship services, per se. We do not want to place the emphasis upon ritualistic, ceremonial worship. We want the love of God to be constant throughout the day, everyday. However, gathering to remember Jesus through the bread and wine and with his, the Lord's Prayer, is be a perfect way to reinforce in us the things Jesus said. He said we ought to remember him with bread and wine. It reminds us of his flesh and blood and all the rest that the bread and wine implies, which we may help one another learn through scripture and the movement of the Holy Spirit within us. Also, he taught us his prayer that he told to those gathered together.

Common meals

Of course, having common meals is something the earliest Apostles did and we should also for the same reasons.

All should feel free openly to discuss anything, following, of course, all of Jesus's wise admonitions, for example the steps to take if one is speaking to rebuke. It is how we all may learn from each other. Of course, there will have to be organizational meetings. Helpful guidelines concerning those may be worked out as we all gain greater experience.

Sacraments

Baptism

Infant baptism

As for what other churches call sacraments and as we have seen, traditions can be highly disuniting, even baptism, per se, can present a problem. John the Baptist baptized in water unto repentance. He said Jesus came to baptize with fire. That fire is the truth of the Holy Spirit. Anyone who has received that truth has been baptized. What then are we to do? Can we add to it or detract from it. It is sufficient for its purpose. It is huge. Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist in water. Jesus had his disciples baptize using water. It is not wrong. The question is usually one of infant baptism. The question is how can an infant repent? This is a major issue of the Anabaptists who believe that infant baptism is of no avail. More importantly is the second baptism and subsequent baptism. "But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!" (Luke 12:50). Those were the words of Jesus many months after he was baptized in water by John the Baptist. It was also after he had been baptized in the Holy Spirit of truth that descended upon him. Jesus was referring to his trial, persecution, crucifixion, and death. He withstood the proverbial fire. He overcame and was resurrected and ascended. He had to be as righteous as possible in order to fulfill the prophecy. Are we willing? "And he that taketh
not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me." (Matthew 10:38).

Matrimony

Matrimony is a major life event. A particular traditional human ritual is not necessary for marriage in the eyes of God. We are not opposed to marriage ceremonies though. We just don't have a prescribed or arbitrary tradition in mind to which to hold our community of believers. As you know, secular law, however, can require certain formalities. When a man and woman come together in sexual union, let them first be married exclusively to one another. Let that marriage be for the duration of the life of the flesh body. Let that marriage mean that they will keep only unto each other, meaning they will engage in no sexual activities with any other person. Let everyone respect the marriage bond between a married man and woman, one flesh. Let no others look upon either with lust in his or her heart.

Divorce

Remarriage

As for divorce and remarriage, it is written that Jesus said the following:

But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery. (Matthew 5:32).

It is obvious that adultery is no light matter. Even if one divorces due to abuse, where there was no infidelity, the possibility of adultery still looms. One is not to marry where it would constitute adultery, meaning where the person was not released by virtue of that one's previous mate having broken the marriage by unfaithfulness. Adultery reaches the level where God will forgive us for divorce. All other sins within the marriage ought to be corrected. Violence, greed, depravity are to be replaced by love, truth, and peace. Repent. Where there has been no infidelity and where other sins have not been corrected, sex with others is apparent adultery regardless of any writ or pronouncement of divorce. Let them not divorce except for the cause of infidelity. This does not mean they cannot be separated. It means that they are not released or freed to marry others or have sex with others. It is alright for instance to be physically gone from one's spouse and children without divorce for the sake of teaching and doing righteousness. The Apostles did it.

Ignorance

Now, it matters whether this is all new to one or not. Those who didn't know, didn't sin. They erred but didn't sin. We have explained earlier that this is the teaching of Jesus. True ignorance is partially excusatory. It doesn't mean that one walks away without incurring any negative consequences of erring. It just means that ignorance mitigates (reduces) those consequences. The point is that the act itself of adultery is extremely harmful. That can't be escaped just on account of ignorance.

If one has already committed adultery or even remarried, the most important thing is to never be unfaithful again! As Jesus said, "Go, and sin no more." (John 8:11). Repent and atone directly if possible and generally regardless. As for any other steps one must take, the Holy Spirit will have to be one's guide. Do what the spirit tells you to do to have innocent people pay as little as possible and preferably not at all for your past mistakes.

In the eyes of God, you did not have a right to divorce. You should still be married. You erred regardless of sin. How can you feel that you are sanctioned by God to remarry? Would doing so diminish the importance of marriage? Would you be getting married again for selfish reasons? Would you be putting your lusting desires above the best statement about your new found belief in the holiness of marriage and sex? Your conscience should move you. Becoming one flesh in sexual union is that significant. It has been severely diminished in importance under so-called modernity. Now there are those who
even advocate polyamory, which is having multiple sex partners. Only bad can come of it.

**Adultery and sex out of wedlock**

God loves righteous loyalty. That is why this is so important. The bond of Holy matrimony is a microcosm of the bond of souls and whole nations (and the whole of humanity one day) to God and Godliness. Breaking that loving bond with God is adultery against God. It is breaking the bond of one flesh (the real flesh). It is to become a prostitute, prostituting the soul with false gods for false profit. It is error and spirals souls down into hell. It causes harm. It hurts where there should be no pain. God doesn’t want to see that, but it is human kind that broke the marriage.

Marriage to another human being is a small commandment for faithfulness that if violated translates into violating the great commandment for faithfulness. It is hypocritical to claim to keep one and not the other.

God has forgiven his children for all manner of erring and sinning while they have remained loyal. God has declared covenants broken when his children have breach the covenants such as by lustings after false gods. God loves it when his children are raised in faithful households. It teaches them how to deny themselves the lust of going outside the marriage and by extension how to deny themselves in all other manner of selfishness. God loves it when parents love their children and their children love their parents just as God loves God’s children and wants to be loved in return. This is the spiritual love that goes far beyond the selfish love of mere genetic bonds. God wants all his children to love all the rest of his children on that spiritual level.

However, so many cannot even appreciate that we are all related genetically. How can they grasp being related on the spiritual level? It is as if one would expect someone who is unfaithful in the mammon of unrighteousness being, however, trustworthy with the real riches. One who steals money cannot be trusted leading others to righteousness.

> He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. (Luke 16:10).

One who does not consider other human beings as one's genetic relatives cannot be trusted to lead anyone spiritually. One who knowingly sins by being unfaithful in his or her marriage and especially one who remains unrepentant about it afterwards cannot be trusted to lead the flock in any matters. His or her judgment is impaired and dangerous to follow. His or her moral compass is broken.

In truth, there should be no offenses, adultery or abuse or otherwise, in marriage, and, therefore, there should be no divorce.

As stated above, even if one divorces due to abuse, where there was no infidelity, the possibility of adultery still looms. As for what appears to be untenable abuse, let the Holy Spirit move you. You may save your spouse’s soul by helping him or her out of that downward spiral of violence or depravity. God sincerely changes hearts everyday. If you ask the indwelling spirit in earnest in the names of God and Jesus to tell you the right thing to do, you will be told. You will be guided. You will not be led into adultery but you will be led out of your problem one way or another. Go with it. Never second guess the Holy Spirit. You will regret it if you do. Do not cave into being pulled thereafter in a different direction by human beings, including your own imagination or rationalizations. If you stick to what the Holy Spirit informed you to do, you will not be going wrong no matter what it may look like to others. Always be sure you are asking the right spirit. The right spirit is the spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it that moves one to keep all the lesser commandments. The right one is the one of the new commandment and wants you to love others as that spirit loves its friends. The right one shakes the dust from its feet at the right time, right place, and for the right reason. The right one forsakes the unrepentant heathens for the lost to be found.

Tell people what they need to know. Tell them to turn. Pray God that they turn by learning to connect the negative consequences with their erring ways.
Scorners, continued

Pray God that if they are not going to turn, to delivery from their evil ways. Remember the following:

Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.
(Proverbs 22:10).

The scorner rejects God in your house. The scorner ridicules your belief in Jesus. The scorner mocks the Holy Spirit. He demands his selfish way. He will not abide by minimum standards required for relatively reasonable peaceful coexistence. He rejects the truth that bad behavior does not deserve respect. There is only one-sided abuse. She is full of demons she refuses to exorcise. She causes great and needless discord. She is constantly presenting temptation leading others astray. The scorner brings the words and spirit of greed, violence, and depravity into your house. The scorner is a negative influence. He will not modify any behavior to any lasting degree. He doesn't change or is quick to revert. He is a blatant liar. One always finds the scorner undependable. Her word is worthless. She brings the opposite of the peace of the Lord into the house.

Having a scorner there with you when there is no light in sight, when there is no working conscience in the offing, brings reproach upon the house. It brings disgrace and shame. It sullies the name and reputation. In truth, God tells you to be willing to forsake all scorners for all of the rest of God's truth. You are thereby tested as to whether you will overcome the selfishness of the flesh. You are punished and suffer reproach for wasting God's investment in you upon any who perpetually refuse to hear the truth. That one is a lost cause until he or she finally hears the call and abides. If he or she must hit bottom before that happens, so be it. Better than never, which is the eternal fall into the bottomless pit of darkness, torment, weeping, wailing, and the gnashing of teeth.

You are not to spend God's righteous investment in you in unproductive ways, which includes on the glutinous swine who will turn and rent you, trampling on the pearls of the truth of the power of the Holy Spirit of God, and on the selfish dogs who cannot eat the real food and won't let anyone else eat it either. Jesus did not spend his time endlessly trying to convince the willful. He let the words of truth do the sorting. Those who heard him separated themselves out from those who did not listen and heed. His disciples heard him repeatedly, but the others wanted to hear him too. They were thirsting after righteousness, and Jesus quenched their thirst for truth.

Prodigal Son had to hit bottom

The Prodigal Son's father in the parable let the son go. The son was lost and dead of the Holy Spirit of truth. That son had to hit bottom to wake up. All that his father was telling him while they were together was lost on that son at the moment. It wasn't until after the son hit bottom that the son realized all that his father had taught him was right and true. Then that son was found and came back to life. The light came into his heart. He found humility, repentance, forgiveness, love, redemption, and the peace of the Lord. He remembered his father and his father's teaching, the seeds of truth his father had planted in his heart. He wasn't going to turn in his father's house. He had to go astray before he realized what he had lost. While he was lost, it was not his father's fault.

Don't second guess God

If you have warned and warned and warned and the scorner still cannot see the cause and effect that you've laid out bare, then let go of the scorner, the heathen. He or she is bound and determined to be the prodigal and to learn the hard way. There is nothing you can do about it. God has hardened that one and is not turning him or her. It is for God's greater purpose. Don't second guess God about such things. It never pays. The Holy Spirit knows best.

Don't imagine that God has obligated you to live with thorn bushes attempting to choke the spirit out of you. If you truly believe and are genuinely trying to bring forth, God will not allow you to be pushed beyond your level of endurance. God will take mercy on you. God
will purge you so that you may bring forth more. God actually wants to see whether you are willing to deny yourself for righteousness' sake by forsaking all the brood of vipers, including even your closest genetic relations who are intransigently miring themselves in iniquity. Unlike the wise, they hate righteous reproving. Unlike the spirit-filled, they are dangerous to those around them.

It is better to dwell in a corner of the housetop, than with a brawling woman in a wide house. (Proverbs 21:9).

Let the scorners go live amongst her fellow scorning spirits until she sees the error of her ways when she remembers what she heard about God and is finally done trading her soul for twisted, selfish pleasure that always leads to greater suffering. If she refuses to ever see it, she alone is ultimately to blame. You told her plainly and clearly and you showed her. She and all her kind will die the second death, and there is nothing you can do about it. It is in God's hands. Trust God that God does what is right and just.

What is more important, flesh or spirit? Those of the flesh and the world of unrepentant iniquity are also part of God's creation but are not of God's spirit after all, and God's plan is to forsake them all for righteousness' sake and for just as long as it takes. Jesus said he will do the same, as he does what he sees our Father doing. We are to do likewise, as we are to be Christlike.

Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. (John 5:19).

Jesus does not argue with our Father concerning his fellow human beings no matter who they are.

Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. (John 15:2).

This is how it must be for every person concerning his or her every relation. There are no exceptions.

Can two walk together, except they be agreed? (Amos 3:3).

Holidays (holy days)

Concerning holidays (holy days), they have become so secularized and commercialized. We are offended by all the distracting pagan, human traditions embedded within so many traditional holidays that are ostensibly Christian.

Celebrating God and Jesus and the Holy Spirit are wonderful. They ought never to have been commingled with paganisms that are truly forms of illicit worship. It has been misleading. It has facilitated all the commercialization. It has led away from the message that is the direct opposite of commercialization.

Many non-believers celebrate these holidays since the holidays have been watered down endlessly by the forces of greed (mammon, the adversary). They are so distorted that Jesus never even need enter into the celebrations or festivities. How many people celebrate with all the pagan and commercial traditions and never even contemplate the teachings and exemplification of Jesus as a result?

Just within my lifetime, Christian holidays have been so diluted that the secular law has come to calling the holiday to celebrate the birth of Jesus Christ a secular holiday. Christmas vacation has become semester break and Easter vacation has become spring break in the schools. It just keeps getting further and further away into the wrong direction started by the pope.

Thanksgiving Day is not about giving thanks to God but rather a day to just stuff oneself with food and drink with the immediate family and a few others. It was bad enough when Christmas and Easter were already more then merely associated with paganism. Now God and Jesus and the Holy Spirit are being stripped out completely in the name of secularism, commercialism, and false ecumenicalism. This is
why we must have the Real Church and real commons engaged in the world.

The law is to remain until all is fulfilled. All has been set in inevitable motion. Within a certain context or from a certain perspective, all has not yet been manifested or come to fruition. Therefore, the holy days are to be kept. Yet, everyday is to be holy. The holy days are to be remembered for the sake of keeping the connection alive in our minds and hearts between Jesus's teaching and the Old Testament prophecy and what is yet to unfold (the continuing spirit of prophecy).

Remember the Sabbath

We shall remember the Sabbath every seventh day as the day of rest always within Jesus's teachings concerning healing and saving on the Sabbath. Everyday is the Lord's, but people and animals need rest. We will remember for continuity's sake. We will do that to be connected to the unveiling stream of awareness. We will do that, because it is connected to the wisdom and sensing of the Ancient of ancients concerning the rhythm of human life in the flesh and spirit.

We will not do it for ritual or ceremony sake. Jesus neither needed nor asked for a litany or edifice. He only gave his Lord's Prayer upon being asked how to pray.

Now, the inevitable question occurs whether it falls on Saturday or Sunday. There can be no doubt that the Sabbath as the day of rest and set aside to focus upon remembrance was changed from Saturday to Sunday for the sake of attracting heathens to the faith who were accustomed to nature worship and its relation to the Sun. We know that Jesus exceeds that heathen concept. Jesus answers that spirit, fulfilling its logical conclusion (aspiration). Jesus separates out the confusion about the light. Love is the real light that brought electromagnetic radiation, just as love brought the fruit on the trees for us to eat into being. However, by changing from the seventh to the first day to accommodate Sun and nature worship, the leadership of that church brought that church into conformance with the lesser light and relative darkness therefore of paganism rather than expecting the pagans to convert to completely grasp the reality of God as love indwelling transcending sunlight and fruit that freely grows as food on trees even as those things are conflated by virtue of God's creative consciousness and living being. Everything exists in God's consciousness and love. Without God's will sustaining creation, it would cease. It is a matter of greater and greatest light or truth. Once the words have been put before you, there is no other perfect light or real light.

Jesus fulfilled all days. Therefore, we will remember Jesus on Saturday and Sunday and everyday. Jesus is greater than the Moon as reflected light and greater than the Sun as the direct source of light. Jesus is the light. He is not just God's light reflected in him, Jesus. Jesus is the light coming out from God the source.

We will understand and remember that the idea is to bring people into that light rather than stop short. This is not to say that, that real light is not manifested in electromagnetic radiation. It is if you can grasp it. God's love is in the bread you eat for your flesh life. Without God's love, there would be no bread of any kind. There would be no bread from the grain growing in the fields. There would be no manna bread falling from the sky. There would be no real bread from heaven.

The change from Saturday to Sunday was made for worldly reasons. It was a bad reason for changing. It weakened the faith. It weakened the message. It caved into Azazel.

At the same time, it is clear that the worship of the ancient Israelites was loaded with mysticism just as the paganism of Europe was loaded with mysticism. It is clear the entire planet was loaded with mysticism. There is nothing wrong with that. In truth, it's required for being born again to become spirit apparent to the physical senses, which it is as manifest. The only thing that matters is which spirit guides and directs and not whether or not a spirit guides and directs. The spirit of spiritual blindness leads the spiritually blind while they are completely ignorant of that fact.

You may think, what's done is done—the pope changed from Saturday to Sunday. Why worry
about it? Well, that kind of thinking facilitates myriad such compromises which when taken in total add up to a complete undermining of the message. There would be no end in sight to the compromises. The argument of what's done is done is used to justify doing nothing about any of the unrighteousness of humanity. That's exactly what the adversary wants. It is to break the connections, break the continuity with God, with the admonitions against the iniquity of the pedophilic church that wants to elevate the worshipping of the queen of heaven (Semiramis) above the father and the son, because they hate the father. That's what sowing spiritual thorn bushes is all about. We are supposed to repent. We are supposed to turn to God. How can accepting evil, worldly empire building, heathen-facilitating motives constitute taking any such action? It cannot. Failing to correct such a wrong constitutes remaining in a state of illicit worship at best. Rome should never have change the Sabbath to Sunday to facilitate converting heathens and pagans. It wasn't expecting full conversion. It was dilution just as all the other paganisms accepted by Rome were dilution. Eventually, one ends up with something of a completely different character. This is why Jesus preached to people to be zestful, to be salty, and flavorful. This is why the Book of Revelation chastises the lukewarm Laodiceans. I trust you see that.

It showed a lack of faith in the pure and unadulterated message to attract converts from pagan traditions. Sunday was the day of the so-called invincible sun-god after all, which was not God our Father Almighty, the Father of Jesus Christ. It did though show a people hoping for salvation but looking in the wrong, lesser and truly non-existent place. It is for this reason that the Sabbath, per se, is not Sunday. The Sun is to the real light even less than the manna is to the real bread.

Which added Sabbaths and High Holy Days in addition to the weekly seventh-day Sabbath should we observe or remember? We should remember the following not with rabbinical-ceremonial trappings but rather for continuity of unfolding:

1. Passover (Pesach)

Passover begins at sundown on the 15th day of the lunar month of Nisan (the Jewish months always begin with the first sliver of the waxing, growing, moon). We'll remember with the bread and wine.

Passover is when Jesus self-sacrificed for his friends. We are his friends if we love him and do as he did, as God does.

It has come to be replaced by false Christians with Easter that brought with it paganizing influences such as rabbits, eggs, and chocolate that subtly and not so subtly turn the attention to fertility, procreation, and sexual lust. This is a point of paradox for many.

Sex is the natural state of creation; however, it can become so greedy so quickly and sexual infidelity and excess hurts others just as violence and hoarding and other forms of caving in to lust and excess hurts. It can turn into subconscious and conscious, negligent sadism. There is a lack of sufficient sensitivity to see the damage being done below the surface or beyond the immediate self-gratification.

The full implication of Jesus's teaching reveals the order of priorities from top to bottom and from bottom back up to top and the duty to take care not to be remiss or slack.

The heavy pagan overtones heaped onto the Passover have been deliberately left unqualified so as to dilute the message of, the continuity of, the Passover in Egypt and the blood of the lamb there and the Passover of Christians in Israel due to Jesus's blood of innocent and spotless
self-sacrifice shed out of his great sensitivity about priorities, duty, and care for others.

The rabbits and eggs are only as righteous as they are knowingly used to draw the heart to resurrection and renewal and regeneration in a conflational sense. They have served as a distraction. They have been detrimental. They have lent themselves to gross commercialization and greed.

This is a huge area that is directly connected with Jesus's speaking of wisdom as female which alluded to the whole Demiurge confusion and the Shekhina spirit, the feminine, as the Holy Spirit.

The real bread teaches not to fall prey to selfish desires and attempted satiation, male or female. It teaches to overcome the temptations of the flesh to fall into what harms others. This truth can be faint or unseen by some and for others it can shine as a light so bright it burns away iniquity.

Passover is, of course, foreshadowing of the resurrection of Jesus and of the just.

2. Seven Days of Unleavened Bread

The Seven Days of Unleavened Bread immediately follow Passover. The festival of Matzahs (unleavened, un-risen bread) is the first day of the seven days and is an original Jewish High Holy Day (1 of 3 pilgrimage days to the Temple in Jerusalem). Jesus observed this with his parents.

"And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem;

and Joseph and his mother knew not of it." (Luke 2:43).

After degrees of salvation, it is still necessary to avoid slipping back into the old ways, into doubt and testing, which are represented by the yeast used to raise the bread, to mundanely inflate what is there but not really transform it.

One must be satisfied with less while one waits to receive the further knowledge of righteousness that is the real law. The Jews had to eat unleavened bread upon the Exodus from slavery to evil, because there wasn't time to have the bread rise. It was a choice. Have your reward now under the bondage of evil or wait for the promise land. We can have our reward here and now in the form of trying to fill greedy desires, or we can wait on God and heaven.

This is just a glimmer into what is much more than mere symbolism in the story of this feast.

3. First Fruits (Yom ha Bikkurim)

For many calling themselves Christians, First Fruits is the first Sunday (starting sundown Saturday) after Passover. That was the day of Jesus's resurrection that solar year. "In the end of the sabbath [the day of rest], as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre." (Matthew 28:1).

Passover is based on the moon (lunar calendar) though, not the solar calendar. Therefore, the first Sunday after Passover each solar year will not emphasize the three days in the belly of death. It becomes a choice between
emphasizing the Sabbath or the three days. It becomes a choice of emphasizing the moon cycles and the sowing and reaping or the sun cycle and the brighter light. It is wise to keep both in mind. Far too often people make choices that corner them in paradoxes in their own minds.

The day of the resurrection though was not Easter, which holiday already existed in non-Jewish religions. Easter attempts to tie-in but loses continuity with the Old Testament acts of God and their prescient meaning for the remainder of all history.

First Fruits is not an added Jewish Sabbath or a Jewish High Holy Day. It is a mighty important day to remember for real Christians though.

Jesus was the real seed sown for the harvest of the first fruits, the Apostles and first disciples and real converts.

The resurrection of the just is also the first fruit.

The first fruits offered to God and chosen by God are the best of the harvest. The quality of repentance is what matters. Give your best effort. Give your best for the sake of the many.

We are to give, and be, first fruits. We are to be seed and fertile soil and root, vine, and branch. We are to be the water and the light. We are to be the fire and the bread: Real bread.

4. Pentecost (related to Shavu'ot)

Shavu'ot is an original Jewish High Holy Day, which is fifty days after Passover (not Easter). For rabbinitists, it is the sixth day of the Hebrew month of Sivan. It was celebrated by the Jews as the wheat harvest. It is the day Moses gave the people the decalogue (the ten commandments).

Pentecost is the day the Holy Spirit descended upon the first Apostles of Christ. According to some, it was fifty days after the resurrection of Jesus and not fifty days, to the day, after Passover. Why they start their count from the resurrection rather than Passover, we don't know. The Gospel simply says Pentecost without mentioning counting from the resurrection, unless we've missed somethings.

The number of days (fifty) is the point. Also the point is fifty days from what? For the Jews, it was fifty days from the Passover, which allowed Israel to leave Egypt to receive the law of Moses for their hardened hearts. For the real Christians, it was fifty days from the resurrection, which allowed Jesus and all his followers to leave death and hell to receive more of the revelation of the law of Jesus for the softening hearts: Mercy and not mere ritual.

It is called "a new meat [grain] offering" as "firstfruits" in Leviticus 23:15-17. It is also called the "Feast of Weeks" (ספירת השבעה), Hag ha-Shavuot (Exodus 34:22; Deuteronomy 16:10); "Festival of Reaping" (ירצקה), Hag ha-Katsir (Exodus 23:16); and, "Day of the First Fruits" (יום וריכבה), Yom ha-Bikkurim (Numbers 28:26).

You should see the continuity with the revelation of Moses and the enhancement of Moses's revelation through Jesus Christ,
which enhancement straitens souls unto perfection: The real.

The Apostles were the real wheat (the last grain harvested), a freewill offering to God, offering their flesh lives and souls for God's cause. It is all about sowing and reaping and the real ingathering that is the conflation of heaven and earth, God and human, the holy convocation.

The exact date of the Christian Pentecost is a similar situation as with First Fruits. It is a choice of using either the moon or sun calendars or both. The point is to not lose the continuity of the enhancement of the law, the unfolding of the full spirit of the law, the real law of the real, new heaven, where Moses will be with the real Christians.

5. Feast of Trumpets (Rosh ha Shannah)

Feast of Trumpets (Rosh ha Shannah) is the beginning of a Jewish new year (one of four) that starts with the waxing Moon. It is the first day of the month of Tishrei and an added Jewish Sabbath. It is to remind us that in the end, righteousness prevails over evil. God binds Satan forever.

The trumpets are as the trumps in the Revelation of John leading to the final Day of Judgment, the dark day of the LORD. It is a moonless night and day.

Trumpets warn and announce history shaping events. They give off a primordial sound.

6. Day of Atonement (Yom Kippur)

The Day of Atonement is an added Jewish Sabbath. Jesus was chosen as the sacrifice (a sin offering) and Satan was led out into the wilderness to be lost and to not bother the people any longer. This is not the day of the crucifixion however.

7. Seven days of the Feast of Tabernacles (Sukk'ot, Feast of Booths; Harvest Festival)

Seven days of the Feast of Tabernacles are to remind us that God (not the Satanic spirit that devours) provided shade for the Hebrews in the wilderness and provides everything. It's first day is an original Jewish High Holy Day.

"And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles."

(Zechariah 14:16).

Jesus observed it.

"Now the Jew's feast of tabernacles was at hand. His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judaea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest. For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world. For neither did his brethren believe in him. Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready. The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil. Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast: for my time is not yet full come. When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee. But when
his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret." (John 7: 2-10).

8. Last Great Day (Shemini Atzeret)

The Last Great Day is an added Jewish Sabbath. It is the eighth day or the day after the seven days of the Feast of Tabernacles. It is to remind us of the last judgment so that we remember to do the new commandment physically and spiritually, in word and deed, feeding the lambs and sheep.

Some people may jump to the false conclusion that we adhere to the teachings of Herbert W. Armstrong who promoted observance of Jewish feast days and seventh-day Adventism in Christianity. We are not followers of Armstrong. There are some overlapping beliefs, but there are seemingly overlapping beliefs with all sorts of religions and denominations and sects.

Neither Hanukkah nor Purim are in the canon. Hanukkah celebrates the Maccabees' victory (under Judas Maccabeus) over Antiochus IV Epiphanes, the Greek-Syrian tyrant. Purim celebrates Esther's intercession with her husband, the king of Persia, to allow the Jews there to fight against military plotters who were planning to wipe out the Jewish community in Persia. The king acceded, and the Jews won the fight.

As for when and how to remember the numbered days above, we will strive to use correct dates (not the Talmudic, Pharisaic dating, per se). We will also open the deeper scriptural and spiritual meanings. We will avoid tacked-on traditions that dilute the message and interconnection between and among the Old Testament prophecies, Jesus, the new covenant, and Christianity's continuing unfolding.

Anything done in observance of these days must be about helping us gain and maintain the single vision that is the true message of God. We are not present-day Pharisees. Our spiritual line traces directly to Jesus and, therefore, must remain true to his revelation.

The days identified above correspond to days observed by others professing Christ. That correspondence should not be taken as our necessary endorsement of other positions espoused by those others. There are racists who profess Jesus. We will not be marked as racists just because we too profess Jesus.

Music, dancing, and art

Now, people may wonder about celebrating holy days and the Sabbath with music and or dancing. People may also wonder about where art fits in. They may wonder about these things, because there are denominations that are so into austerity that they don't allow any of them.

While we are not inclined to extravagance or frivolity, there is a place where one may have music, dancing, art, and other things without there being any guile involved. In that case, it is healthy. "Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing." (Luke 15:25). You don't suppose that Jesus would speak so about music and dancing in one of his parables and hold that such activities were unclean do you? Clean fun and rejoicing is just that. Uplifting the spirit through art and activities is a good thing.

It is enthusiasm. It facilitates the flavor in the salt of the earth: The elect. Exalting God in these forms is wonderful. However, we should never allow such things to become devouring. That's when they are turned to the dark side.

Also, we don't want to suggest that everything in Jesus's parables should be taken this literally in the mundane sense.

Art in all its forms must remain representational or symbolic in the people's minds. It must never cross the line where it, in and of itself, is worshipped. It must never be offered up as something to be worshipped. The people have worshipped at altars. They were never to worship the altars themselves. Right Christian art is to remind people about God who is not limited to any human creation. It is to channel the people to righteousness. If art remains true to this, it will not cross the line becoming the object of idolatry. Nothing in creation is God proper.
Wrong art is selfish art: Misleading

We should never allow such things to lead us to forget our primary responsibility to save the lost and feed the lambs and sheep. That is part of what is wrong with the spiritually dead entertainment obsession of today. It has become pure hedonism for the vast majority. It is non-stop escapism. It is the immersion into unreality. The people are made contrived and false. They are unreal. It is the intentional avoidance of reflecting. It is the avoidance of seeking out the answer as to what is wrong, why, and what must we do about it.

Bible versions

Septuagint

Concerning what version of The Bible we will study, there is much to say. The Septuagint is also known as the LXX. The tradition (based upon the disputed Letter of Aristeas) is that the Greek King of Egypt, Ptolemy II Philadelphus (309–246 BC), set 72 Jewish, Hellenist scribes from Jerusalem to work translating the Torah (Pentateuch; five books of Moses) from Hebrew into Koine (koi-ńa') Greek (also called Alexandrian Greek, after Alexander the Great), which was the lingua franca (international language) of its day used throughout the Hellenic Empire (Greek Empire) and the following Hellenized Roman Empire. Some scholars suggest the translating began in the third century BC. The translation is said to have been included in the Library of Alexandria, the then capital of Egypt, and used by the Koine-Greek using Hebrews in Egypt and elsewhere.

Letter of Aristeas

The Letter of Aristeas mentioned above is disputed, because Demetrius Phalereus, mentioned in the letter as having undertaken the project, it is claimed was exiled upon Ptolemy II's rise to the throne. In which case, Demetrius Phalereus could not have been sent by Ptolemy II to Jerusalem to bring back with him the seventy-two translators. This is but one of many negative criticisms of the letter. These criticisms do not, however, throw the authenticity of the Septuagint itself into question.

It must never be missed that within secular historical accounts, there have always been inaccuracies. The accounts upon which the very criticisms of the Letter of Aristeas rest may themselves be in error. That is not to say that the Letter of Aristeas is historically accurate. I raise all of this, because the value of the Septuagint is called into question for reasons such as its language is not courtly but rather common. Who is to say that the king did not order a common-language translation for the sake of all those within the entire reach of the Hellenistic Empire?

Secular history accounts that there have been various rulers who have attempted to erase previous rulers from history to leave no trace of those previous rulers. There have been total erasures such that rulers appear to have ruled back to back whereas there were really rulers between. People were deliberately erased from history in ancient times. Can this be proven? Based upon the attempts that are known to have been made and based upon the fruits we see of history, yes if you will believe it. History has been doctored in religious and secular texts. People trying to cast down Jesus try to do it by appearing to have a preponderance of evidence when what they really have is conjecture. They don't want to live up to the standard, so they try to poke holes in his message and anything associated with it in their minds in any way. Jesus does not rise or fall though on the Septuagint versus the Masoretic text.

Masoretic text

The Old Testament in the King James Version comes from Masoretic text.

Briefly, the Hebrew alphabet contains no vowels. Earlier pronunciation of words can easily be lost unless carefully handed down orally. Among other things, in order to insure no further loss in traditionally understood pronunciations, Hebrew scholars, called the Masoretes ("traditionalists"), developed a system of markings for pronunciation, intonation, and cantillation, etc. They also include traditional
commentaries or scriptural interpretations and notes on spelling primarily as margin notes in the Hebrew Bible. Their work spans primarily from the AD 600’s to 1425. Some of their practices include showing different schools of thought by using different spellings and character shapes, etc., for the different schools. Redactions and so-called emendations inevitably were handed down in text even before the Masoretes began their work. The Aleppo Codex developed under Aaron ben Moses ben Asher is consider the highest achievement of the Masoretes.

Karaites

Ben Asher may have been a Karaite, meaning non-rabbinic. Karaites reject the oral traditions of the Pharisees as binding. They view the binding text as consisting only of the Tanakh, what Christians generally consider the Old Testament less the deuterocanonical books. The rabbinists add to the Tanakh (protomasoretic) their Mishnah, Tosefta, Talmuds (Babylonian and Jerusalem), and Midrash. This then is a matter of different canons (what is or is not accepted as binding).

Debate within the New Testament

To be clear, these texts are full of openly admitted arguments over what is correct and what should be traditionally followed. In this way, it differs greatly from the traditional view of the New Testament by those professing Christianity. To clarify even further, those traditionalist Christians seek to avoid any appearance, or suggestion of, argument within the New Testament because they fear that such disclosure would call into question the inspiration of the various writers and writings. Of course, there is debate within the New Testament, which is inspired and inspiring debate. This is where the relative meets the absolute and where the revelation is shown to have continued. It still is in terms of our understanding. That’s the nature of it. When we are absolutely perfect, the revelation will end.

Book of Daniel

There are criticisms of the Book of Daniel, because that book doesn’t purport with current secular history. However, earlier criticisms were found to be in error once archeological evidence was discovered supporting statements made in the Book of Daniel. There are also all the language arguments against the dating of the various books of The Bible. These arguments suggest that because the language in the text, such as Daniel, is similar to the language of text trusted by the critics to have been written at a later date that it necessarily means that the given book, Daniel in this case, was composed at the same time as that trusted text. Of course, that method of dating completely ignores that the text in question (Daniel) could simply be a version based upon the then current language usage much as The Bible is translated into current usage today. Even the King James Version being cited in this work is not the King James as spelled in the original. Daniel most certainly could have been written by Daniel during, or shortly after, the captivity and his writing later copied while undergoing spelling and usage updates so the text would continue to be understandable. Some of the quibbles can easily be explained as minor copyist errors over the centuries and even millennia. Not one of the critics is capable of rendering a perfect work of the same length let alone copying it over and over from each subsequent copy without error creeping in. Add to that the need to keep the text in an understandable language, and the minor complaints are completely handled.

This doesn’t prove Daniel was written during the exile. It just shows that there is no proof it wasn’t.

Dead Sea scrolls

Look at how close the King James Version is to the Dead Sea scrolls, yet between those times there was no printing press to better assure consistent reproduction. It seems obvious on its face that any differences certainly aren’t grounds to allege fraud perpetrated out of whole cloth. The message of Jesus is there. The golden rule as he practiced it is understood as the inescapable law of God.
Now we have been given to understand that, in general, the Dead Sea scrolls and the Septuagint have more in common with each other than either has with the current Masoretic text (Hebrew Old Testament used by rabbis today).

Remember that the Essenes were fanatical about preserving the scripture. They saw those controlling the Temple as being all wrapped up in the corruption of lusts on every front. They didn’t trust the Pharisees and others with preserving the real prophecy spelling out the very doom of those Pharisees, Sadducees, Temple scribes, and others corrupting God’s house. They heard the misinterpretations of scripture. They heard the hypocritical traditions. They also knew the prophecy meant that the Temple was going to be coming down soon. The scripture versions of these groups were in competition. The Essenes knew that the powers that be would want to wipe out all Essenic interpretations and to change the scriptures to suit Pharisaic appetites. That’s why they made so many copies of the scriptures and hid them in the caves. We see the same phenomenon today over which version is truer to the faith, hence this discussion now in this work concerning which version or versions to go by.

Understand also that both groups, the Pharisees and the Essenes, claim to have used hidden stories handed down generation to generation in their respective versions and interpretations. The Pharisees, for example, base much of their religion upon the claimed that God told Moses many things that were not committed to text but were rather handed down orally to keep the word hidden and protected. The Pharisees claim to be directly in line with that traditional knowledge whereas the Essenes claimed that the Temple Priests (the Pharisees) had corrupted the true faith. As we can see from Jesus’s words, he held that the Pharisees were severely misguided in their traditional interpretations and in the resulting culture that they produced.

Beyond flesh

One hundred forty-four thousand male virgins in the Revelation of John constitute the Qumran Essenic view and many of the same influences that gave rise to some forms of Gnosticism.

And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God. (Revelation 14:3-5).

The theme of the evils to which uncontrolled, undisciplined, yearnings of the flesh can lead, gave rise to taking that concept out to its seemingly logical conclusion that sexual intercourse and procreation are a further fall from the original fall of being conceived into this flesh and also cast into the worldly world in the first place. It runs parallel for a while to Plato’s vision that includes the concept that this life is an imperfect manifestation of perfect concepts. It does the same concerning whether the creator of matter was imperfect and self-deluded (the Gnostic view). It does the same concerning women in that women are a temptation to men and inferior intellectually due to their predilection for emotion over logic as some men see it. It does the same concerning the virgin birth of Jesus in that God had to by pass the fallen act of sexual lust in order to bring forth a truly unblemished lamb sufficient for the ransom of humanity. Where one is to draw the line concerning this line is where the Holy Spirit moves one. There is nothing wrong with virginity if it is held for the right reason, not for vanity sake. If it is for the right reason, it is admirable.

The question here arises as to whether or not one’s soul lives on only through flesh offspring. Well, if one came out from the spirit, then why would the soul be locked into flesh offspring
from that point on? What is the drive for fleshly procreation and fleshly self-preservation other than the temptation of selfishness, which is the opposite of real love. Isn't that drive the source of all harm. Jesus called upon people who marry and who therefore are one flesh to have offspring in the spirit of unselfishness. That's the law he came to give on this fleshly plane of existence and consciousness, to pull the law here up to the highest standard (divine) that remains as yet transcendent—will remain transcendent until the revelation and prophecy are finished unfolding. Then the new heaven and earth will be realized bringing forth no iniquity and its associated pain and suffering and desolation, etc.

Much of what Jesus said is consistent with the issues raised two paragraphs above. Of course overlap means there are parts of the vision that are not shared views. There are parts that don't overlap. We are speaking here of Gnostic views versus Jesus's whole message. Jesus did not say that freely given sexual intercourse between a married male and female was an act of sin. He only alluded to chastity and celibacy for the kingdom as being closer to the kingdom for those who could choose abstinence or eunuchism including castration rather than damnation due to fleshy lust.

If one can forego the temptation of sexual lust, generally one will certainly be better equipped to avoid excess and the pain and suffering that follow it.

Jesus though never precluded married people and parents from heaven. He didn't exclude people with any private property from heaven either. It is a matter of degree, intention, deeds, and faith. It was a matter of grasping that which is relative ignorance—more pardonable. It is a matter of relative enlightenment and level of rising. Will the celibate who lives in chosen relative poverty necessarily be higher in heaven than the married person with more personal possessions? Not if that celibate in poverty was less merciful, he or she won't. The remainder of the condition of the heart still weighs in. The whole heart is looked at, at once in the light of the whole truth. Does this mean that it is proper to take sex and private property as being fine? It just means that those who can't grasp their absence aren't necessarily going to receive huge negative consequences. God will know who was ignorant in earnest versus those who feigned their ignorance.

The correct direction is greater and greater spirituality that is beyond the perceived needs and yearnings of the doubting flesh. It is a test, and the way to pass or overcome is by heading toward the greatest degree of unselfishness. The person who takes a vow of celibacy or poverty or both can take such a vow for the wrong reason. He or she can do that for very selfish reasons. Such a vow is very much akin to oaths as well, which are precluded by Jesus as coming from evil.

Jesus taught people to understand what is truly in their best interest. He did appeal to them on that level; however, as I have stated clearly and plainly in this work, what is truly expeditious and righteous as Jesus magnified is putting the needs of others first for its own sake and not first for the sake of recompense for oneself. Reward will come of being last, serving and ministering for the glory of oneness that is God by definition, for having been wretched—a worm and no man. It is not false humility. It is a true admission of guilt and a request for forgiveness. It is not for ego.

**No perfectly verbatim script left**

We must make clear now though that Jesus's words show that there is no one text today that perfectly fits his quotations of Old Testament scripture, and that includes the King James Version. In some cases the LXX fits best. In other cases it's the Hebrew Bible or the Targum (Aramaic).

Nevertheless, there is enough left to see the original direction. That's what matters!

The most important gauge to use in determining the general validity of either side concerns their fruits and lusts. The Pharisees were the most powerful and wealthiest of the sects. They were the hoarders who allowed the gross and crass commercialization of the Herod temple. They prostituted themselves to the Roman Empire for the sake of retaining their personal power
and wealth. The Essenes were the exact opposite. They shared all and aided the neglected and downtrodden all they could. Which group was closer to the kingdom? Which ones would do a more honest and trustworthy job of relaying the scripture? Which group would receive the word from the Holy Spirit? Which group would be more moved by the spirit?

The Septuagint varies from place to place in terms of how much it conforms to Hebrew grammatical and idiomatic structure and usage. It is probably partly for that reason that Jerome of the Roman church was persuaded by Pharisees (rabinists) at the time (AD 390 to 405) to use Hebrew text in developing the Old Testament portion of the Latin Vulgate (common-language Latin) version of The Bible, although Jerome did edit the Vulgate against the Septuagint for accuracy. The Vulgate has gone through a number of revisions purportedly to clean up some of the problems caused by the original Hebrew text.

What is canon? What is the law of God?

Now, the Septuagint contains many books that are not included under Protestant canon within most Protestant denominations. Protestants within those denominations refer to these books as Old Testament apocryphal (hidden things) or pseudepigraphical (false text). Protestants and others who accept some or all of those books refer to them as deuterocanonical, meaning "second canon." The first canon books in this sense are referred to as protocanonical.

Broad canon

The Roman church includes as canonical the following books:

- Tobit (follows Nehemiah);
- Judith;
- 1 Maccabees (follows Malachi);
- 2 Maccabees;
- Wisdom of Solomon (follows Song of Solomon);
- Sirach (The Wisdom of Yeshua Ben Sira; Ecclesiasticus);
- Baruch (follows Lamentations) with the Epistle of Jeremiah (Baruch 6);
- additions to Daniel (The Prayer of Azariah [Abednego] and Song of the Three Holy Children coming between Daniel 3:23 and 3:24; The History of Susanna as Daniel 13 that came earlier in Daniel in the earliest versions; and, Bel and the Dragon as Daniel 14);
- The Rest of Esther (6 chapters worth; the material was originally interspersed in the body of the text with some coming also at the end);
- and sometimes 2 Esdras (Ezra Apocalypse; referred to as 4 Esdras by Jerome, who called Ezra and Nehemiah "1 Esdras" and "2 Esdras" respectively).

Narrow canon

Now, for those narrow-canon Protestants who accept exactly what they count to be sixty-six (66) books, Paul refers to the history cited in 2 Maccabees.

Others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection. (Hebrews 11:35).

The king, being in a rage, commanded pans and caldrons to be made hot. Which forthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the utmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren and his mother looking on. Now when he was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him being yet alive to be brought to the fire, and to be fried in the pan. (2 Maccabees 7:3-5).
It is good, being put to death by men, to look for hope from God to be raised up again by him. (2 Maccabees 7:14).

But the mother was marvellous above all, and worthy of honourable memory: for when she saw her seven sons slain within the space of one day, she bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord. (2 Maccabees 7:20)

But thou, O godless man, and of all other most wicked, be not lifted up without a cause, nor puffed up with uncertain hopes, lifting up thy hand against the servants of God. (2 Maccabees 7:34)

The scriptural numerologist would call into question the sixty-six books being the correct number since six is the most imperfect of numbers. Here they have double that. From a numerological standpoint, splitting and reducing the books of The Bible to sixty-six would indicate the work of the devil.

Broader canon

The Orthodox denominations often also include the following:

- *Psalm 151* (follows *Psalm 150*);
- *Psalms of Solomon*;
- *Odes* (including *The Prayer of Manasseh*; see: 2 Chronicles 33:10-17);
- *1 Esdras* (follows 2 Chronicles);
- *3 Maccabees*;
- and, sometimes *4 Maccabees* (criticized for verging on pagan philosophy, namely Stoicism).

The Ethiopian Orthodox Church also includes in its canon (there is an even broader canon) the following:

- *1 Enoch*; and,
- the *Book of Jubilees*.

The Ethiopian version of *Maccabees* is considerably different.

Broadest canon

The Dead Sea scrolls contain fragments that also correspond with *Sirach, Jubilees* (which expands upon Genesis and Exodus); *1 Enoch, Psalms 151, 154, and 155* (*Psalms 151-155* were in the Syriac translation before the Qumran, Dead Sea discoveries); and the *Testament of Joseph*. It is for these reasons and others that people include the text from the Dead Sea scrolls and the deuterocanonical and other books included under the Ethiopian canon in their study of scripture.

The Dead Sea scrolls say that David wrote some four thousand, fifty (4,050) psalms. Therefore, there may be much lost sacred scripture that we would have otherwise read and studied. Before anyone balks at this, consider that the narrow canon of the Protestants refers to many books that are lost to us as of now. I say “as of now,” because discoveries are made. They are cited as follows:

- *Book of the Wars of the LORD* (Numbers 21:14)
- *Book of Jashar* (Joshua 10:13)
- *Book of Jehu* (2 Chronicles 20:34)
- *Story of the Book of the Kings* (2 Chronicles 24:27), which may be the *Story of the Prophet Iddo* (2 Chronicles 13:22)
- *Chronicles* (of the Persian Empire; king Ahasuerus; Xerxes I) (Esther 2:23)
- *Book of Records of the Chronicles* (Esther 6:1)
- *Acts of Solomon* (1 Kings 11:41)
- *Sayings of the Seers* (2 Chronicles 33:19)
- *Account of the Chronicles of King David* (1 Chronicles 27:24)
Book of Samuel the Seer (1 Chronicles 29:29)

Book of Nathan the Prophet (1 Chronicles 29:29)

Book of Gad the Seer (1 Chronicles 29:29)

Book (of the Manner of the Kingdom) (1 Samuel 10:25)

Prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite (2 Chronicles 9:29)

Visions of Iddo the Seer (against Jeroboam the Son of Nebat) (which may be the Story of the Prophet Iddo referred to at 2 Chronicles 13:22) (2 Chronicles 9:29)

There may be additional overlapping of these works beyond the possibilities we've mentioned in parentheses above. We also changed the capitalization of the works so they would conform to the current usage of title case.

Canonical supporting documents

Zeus? God? Yahveh?

Now as for quoting other works, we have Paul (in the New Testament) quoting the works of the Greek poets Epimenides and Aratus.

In his poem entitled, *Cretica*, Epimenides writes as follows:

They fashioned a tomb for thee, O holy and high one

The Cretans, always liars, evil beasts, idle bellies

But thou art not dead: thou livest and abidest forever

For in thee we live and move and have our being

In his work entitled, *Phaenomena*, Aratus writes as follows:

Let us begin with Zeus, whom we mortals never leave unspoken

For every street, every marketplace is full of Zeus

Even the sea and the harbour are full of this deity

Everywhere everyone is indebted to Zeus

For we are indeed his offspring

Paul wrote as follows:

One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, the Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies. (Titus 1:12).

For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring. (Acts 17:28).

This is finding common language to communicate truth. It is the law so to do. Jesus opened up the language of the scripture, and the common people grasped it. The richest of the rich hated it, and still do, because their hearts were, and are, hard, cold, and small.

In addition to showing that Paul read more than Hebrew scripture, what's going on here? Is Paul saying that our Father is the pagan god Zeus? To answer this, one must be able to view it from both ends at the same time to avoid the paradox trap that really doesn't exist otherwise. The answer is both no and yes. What God is not is the idol Zeus. What God is, is the fulfillment of, and exceeding of, the very highest concept of righteousness that any Greek ever attributed to the divine under the name "Zeus" or any Roman the same under the name "Jupiter" or any Hindu under "Brahman," etc. What God is not is everything tacked on by human imagination that has nothing to do with what God wants us to do. Paul used the quotes to make contextual connections with those to whom he was preaching. Such devices are required in such verbal appeals.

God is the God of Jacob, because the God of Jacob actually answers. The God of Jacob is the
real God Most High going back to the beginning and is the God that many others modeled their god or gods upon. Zeus, while conceptually having much in common with the real living God, just doesn’t reach that point. He was a place to start, a highest common denominator so to speak, a context, a concept of supreme deity understood by the Greeks where Paul could begin to relate the message of Jesus as he preached it.

So, Jesus isn’t Mithra or Krishna even though the stories concerning them point to one who will save doing all sorts of miracles, healing and such. The prophecy began long before Jacob and his direct descendents came along. The word of prophecy got around in the ancient world long before Jacob. People traveled. The stories of Mithra or Krishna simply show the signs of shared story telling. This is why Zeus as described by some sounds similar to God. All of this though is exactly why Jesus will conflate the world.

The world will come to see that he is the one and only living human to whom the most ancient of ancient prophecy pointed all along. It is the reason why he said that salvation lies in the Jews, because of the continuity with the entire message.

Christianity: Proto-religion

Real Christianity didn’t borrow anything from any other religion. All religions simply contain the shared original prophecy of the proto-religion that in the end is Christianity. That difference lies in the actual manifestation of God as opposed to the non-living deities of those other religions. God really did manifest as Jesus as spoken by the prophets of The Bible. God didn’t manifest as Mithra or Krishna. Mithra and Krishna and the others remained wishful thinking. Jesus though ought to satisfy anyone who had been looking to Mithra or Krishna or any other entity of imagination.

Jesus lived the words, "Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends." He lived the words, "Love thy neighbour as thyself." He lived the words, "Love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength." He told us to "love one another" as he loved his friends, his disciples. He told us how to love our neighbors also in telling us to, "Sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me." He told us also how to love our neighbors by feeding the hungry, giving drink to the thirsty, taking in the stranger, clothing the naked, visiting the sick, and going to the imprisoned. Do all this and more in full consistency and in full faith in God. Nowhere else do we receive the living word.

So, while anyone spreading the word has to use concepts and devices that are understandable to others to connect them with the saving message of Jesus, there is a place where the use of such concepts and devices stick or are wrongly assimilated into the message. They become excessive, distracting, and misleading. They cause people within the movement to veer off to lose sight to the point of being counter-productive. Such is the case now with the gross commercialization of the celebration of the birth of the Savior, which did not even occur in December.

No tax, continue

The message of Jesus is anti-commercialization. The human system just isn’t supposed to be such that we charge one another. It is why Jesus made the point that he should not have been taxed. All should be cooperatively giving and sharing all. Those who don’t believe this don’t believe in Jesus.

It doesn’t mean living on top of each other. It doesn’t mean no private time or place, quite the contrary. Everyone owns everything. The whole

---

145 John 15:13
146 Mark 12:31
147 Mark 12:30
148 John 13:34
149 Matthew 19:21
150 Matthew 25:35-36
thing is each person's private property. The whole thing is everyone's public property.

When one takes that to its logical conclusion, considering that we are all the children of God, no one is suppose to tax anyone else. We are all just supposed to cooperate. As for the lazy ones, the idea is to convince them to help rather than force them or starve them. The way to convince people is through love. The way to show them love (teach them) is through giving and sharing. This is the message that the wealthy lovers of shameful gain just want to keep hidden from the world.

Which came first, the lazy or the greedy? What was laziness when all was freely given in the garden? The first problem came with lust (selfishness) that caused less. Then, just eating from the trees and such became more and more difficult. Agriculture and animal husbandry became the way. One thing led to another, and now we have wastefulness and the raping and squandering of the planet and nuclear weapons and haven't seen the end yet. We must turn back to unselfishness going forward.

**Paul and Zeus, John and the Logos, and Jesus and the goddess Wisdom**

Anyway, if you take exception to using contextual devides to bring people to the understanding of what we must do to merit having learned to end suffering and yet you still consider yourself a Christian, you must do so by not being Pauline. Paul used such devices. Where will you turn? Will you turn to John who said Jesus was and is the very logos conceived by the Greek philosophers? If you discard the Johnnine and Pauline, will you be left with Jesus who also referred to what purists consider pagan? As I have quoted elsewhere in this work to explain that the end result and means both justify us, Jesus said, "Wisdom is justified of her children." (Matthew 11:19). What, you may ask, does that have to do with paganism.

**The Gnostic and Platonic texts: Not God's law, but Jesus knew their teachings**

Jesus personified Wisdom as a female and also a mother of whom he is an offspring. That use of Wisdom would not have escaped the people of the time as referring to Sophia the goddess of wisdom of the Gnostics and tracing back to the earliest pantheon of Mesopotamia, the cradle of civilization as it's called. If you don't like this, take it up with Jesus. Are we saying here that Jesus claimed to be the offspring of the Gnostic goddess Sophia? No. If you take it that way, you are missing the big picture.

People want to open up to such things without realizing what comes rushing in with it. You don't want to go down all the paths of Gnosticism. The serpent is their god. It is the poisonous snake in the grass that strikes out at the innocent.

To understand personified Wisdom, one must come to understand that God draws us into conflation not through a vacuum but starting from right where we are. In doing this, God makes connections with us on the level we understand. This is exactly how Jesus and Paul and John went about it and how everyone who will be successful goes, and will go, about it.

At the same time, Jesus and his real followers do not cave into the misdirecting baggage (conceptualization that falls short of God's living nature) associated with the concepts they use to reach others. They rather direct those others to the one and only straight and narrow. This may seem paradoxical to you since you may be asking where the line is drawn between Zeus and God. The divine standard is as high as you are able to conceive. It lies within the infinitely good. Jesus, by alluding to a goddess of Mesopotamia was redirecting those who were in a sinful state to come out of that state of being. He was teaching that lip-service is dead of the Holy Spirit. It is spiritually blind. He was teaching that hypocrisy is death. He was stating the observable truth that wisdom is as wisdom turns out, vindicated. He was also saying that misconceptions of wisdom result in misguided
offspring, bad results, evil, false results. One person's wisdom is another's foolishness.

Jesus was saying to Satan that God was not wrong or unwise to have created human kind, since human kind is capable of true enlightenment. The Sophia-goddess story of the Gnostics holds out that the creation of the flesh was a bad idea, because it ends up with offspring with delusions of ultimate godly powers, whereas, the flesh is imperfect and unreal. Another Gnostic spin is that Satan was right to tempt the children to fall into doing evil, disobeying, because that knowledge would set them free from God. Is that knowledge though? Is that the freeing knowledge? No.

Jesus was saying that that which is imperfect can learn to overcome and rise to understand its connection with the real and that the so-called common people can grasp this with softened hearts. It is the age old argument best seen in contrasting Plato and Jesus.

The right philosophy, the right religion will result in the best. No one knows of a better way than Jesus's; therefore, do we all agree and do accordingly or do we go on as things are: Selfishly stupid?

Now, Jesus communicates to the Gnostics saying one does not come to the pneuma (breath of life; Holy Spirit of life) via gnosis (intuitive spiritual knowledge) as the Gnostics conceive of knowledge. Jesus says that truly is truly to do love. In this sense, the logos-minded Zeno and his Stoic followers were closer to the kingdom than were the later Platonists (followers of Plato, an elitist aristocrat and pretender who caved into the satanic temptation to love the big and so-called noble lie). It is the absence of doing (bringing forth) that gets everyone into trouble. It is the upside-down elitism of Plato that doesn't understand that the elect are not liars.

**Justification by deeds**

It is what has gotten, and is still getting, the self-styled conservative-Republican Christians into trouble with God. They argue for faith without the justification that is the exact fruit Jesus called for. True wisdom is true faith. God says, therefore, that faith is justified of her fruit (children, offspring, and their works or deeds).

Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. (Matthew 7:21).

Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? (Matthew 7:22).

Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. (Matthew 25:11).

And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? (Luke 6:46).

When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are. (Luke 13:25).

Okay, so people say that they have prophesied in the name of God. They say they have cast out devils. They say that in the name of God, they have done many wonderful things. Are their prophecies really the testimony of Jesus? When they go through the motions of casting out devils, have they really identified what is devilish to be cast out? When they build and spread and teach what they claim is wonderful, is it really what Jesus called for?

"Why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?" Let us do the things which he said. Only in so doing can we be rightly called Christians. If we profess but don't do, we will be out. He won't have known us, because we won't have known him, for to know him is to do what he said. Can we all finally start doing the things he said and, therefore, really know one another?
The absence of doing is what gets self-styled liberals in trouble when they bring forth or try to bring forth half-hearted righteousness (sharing but with a blind eye to depravity).

You see, at first glance, without deeper insight, many positions look similar to the point of being exactly the same. It is only when one looks at the fruit that one sees truth. Don't forget that the Gnostics flipped God and Satan around. The knowledge-giver in the garden, the serpent, is the savior of the Gnostics. He didn't give the real knowledge though. He gave the willfulness of lusting to excess which has brought death and destruction and suffering and deprivation and injustice and all the rest of what results from that selfish spirit.

Jesus had to be lifted up as the serpent. Does that make him the savior-serpent of the Gnostics? No. It can become a contextual minefield for those who will not develop the sufficient soft-heartedness to forgive ignorance including our own. Jesus was showing us that to not be judged and condemned, we must be crucified in our hearts and feel forgiveness as he showed from the cross.

One cannot be truly consistent without appearing continually mundanely inconsistent. The prophecy has been so tangled up with mundane dead ends. Jesus showed that Jesus was not the Demiurge. The Demiurge in reality is every tyrant. Jesus's yoke is the lightest possible and really is no yoke at all in the final analysis. In the end, it is pure freedom that is the state of perfect self-restraint by the conscience. Love turns that condition into no burden at all but rather great joy in helping others to help yet others ad infinitum until all are in God. The tyrant's yoke on the other hand is unbearable for billions. So raise Jesus up as the Son of wisdom. He is not the Demiurge tyrant no matter how people have wanted to twist the truth. The Demiurge is on earth now coercing people with terrible treatment because he is selfish and lusting for power, etc. Jesus was on earth and explained and showed the right way and warned us for our sakes that we must learn and do the same or mark ourselves unfit to be out from under.

Jesus was lifted up physically as the brazen serpent, the caduceus, the symbol of the physician, was lifted up physically so that Jesus could be lifted up in our hearts and minds to be understood as the real healing power through the real power of God. The brazen serpent lifted up in the desert by Moses was not the real healing power just as the manna falling from the sky was not the real bread. The brazen serpent and the manna were symbolic foreshadowing of the real in Jesus from God.

The serpent is symbolic of the devouring spirit. That spirit will devour itself: Ouroboros. By lifting Jesus up, we are to see the infinite aspect that the good allows the devouring spirit to devour itself after the good has given good and proper warnings that are unmistakable and clear warnings without harmful coercion and that are warnings of real and impending doom unless there is radical change toward righteousness.

Peacefully, lovingly, harmlessly eradicate the disease of falsehood, error, unreality, selfishness.

The ultimate question

Can evil be shrunken down to irretrievable extinction, thereby, permanently freeing everything in its grip?

The ask is the golden rule. We ought to want people to tell us when we are headed into evil. We ought not to want people to beat us or maim us or torture us. Jesus's way takes both of these and all of the variables into infinite consideration and all simultaneously and in perfect measure for any given circumstance.

What remains after the good allows evil to devour itself is only good. The good doesn't use evil to eradicate evil. Evil uses evil and brings on its own eradication. God's way chastises all those who engage in eradication rather than warning and turning from the devouring spirit. The warning and turning of some while others slip further into the devouring spirit actually brings on the eradication. This in no way lays the blame at the feet of those doing the right warning.

This is where evil and good separate. This is where selfishness and unselfishness are divided.
This is for the sake of righteousness. We are to understand that we are to be infinitely good.

That Jesus was lifted up as the serpent is symbolic and real at the same time. It is to bring to mind the entire message to connect us so we may begin to do what is meek and right.

That Jesus was lifted up in this manner to suffer is extremely cautionary on the order of Enoch concerning judging and condemning in the spirit of haughtiness. It is to aid us in understanding that judging and condemning is the opposite of the golden rule. The golden rule when applied by all in the complete sense Jesus lived it, results in heaven. Wishing for others to suffer, understood within the context of the golden rule, is applying a standard to others that we ourselves cannot withstand for all have sinned. The message of Jesus, this message, is not the message the serpent gave in the garden. That should be clear and plain to see for anyone.

It still confounds the haughty who want to limit the real bread to only the haughty. Jesus knew himself as God. The Gnostics and many other religions say that to know oneself is to know God. Fine; however, God is what God does. To be God is to do God as Jesus said and did. It is to bring forth as Jesus showed by his miracles of real-liberal abundance.

Gnostic Valentinius

The so-called Christian Gnostics, epitomized by Valentinius, a Gnostic bishop born some one hundred five or six years after Jesus, claim that Jesus was the male half of a pair with Sophia being the female half. It's the mother and son Oedipus complex of Semiramis and Tammuz. It is sexual perversion. It comes out of the spiritual line of Nimrod, and Ham who "knew" in the Biblical sense his father's drunken nakedness.

The Gnostics claim fifteen such pairs of archons in the heavens of which Jesus is a part of the lowest of those pairs. This is hardly the vision of Jesus's place in heaven with God given by John. It is also inconsistent with Jesus's statement used as the truism above that Wisdom is justified of her children.

This defeats the Gnostics. They claim that Wisdom accidentally gave birth to the evil Demiurge the Gnostics say is the sole creator of everything material (earth and not heaven). They claim Jesus is not that Demiurge. They claim Jesus is the male half of the lowest of the thirty aeons comprising the fifteen pairs in heaven. However, Jesus said Wisdom is justified of her children. Wisdom could never be justified by that Demiurge of the Gnostic imagination. Wisdom is justified by Jesus. Wise is as wise does. Jesus's way will be vindicated. It alone will be left standing.

Jesus has made clear that the prime mover in the creation of the material world was not, is not, and never will be such an evil one. Jesus made clear that the evil one is the usurper who lies to twist the creation to selfish ends. The evil one makes up stories as so-called noble lies. The evil one says all flesh is inherently evil. The Gnostics deny that Jesus was flesh and bone and blood as we are and that his flesh and bone and blood was raised from death, ascended, and transformed. The Gnostics deny Jesus's own words.

Jesus's material and spiritual flesh and blood was shed. In the infinite sense, they were one and the same. This was so we could understand that the path of righteousness is obtainable in the flesh. It is so we may move on to actually doing the deeds.

The Gnostic philosophy allows for souls to contemplate their way to heaven without doing the deeds of the flesh called for by Jesus. They have it wrong as all should readily see. Their philosophy twists away from obligation and accountability. It props up elitism. The Gnostic can remain aloof and is not called to warn. The real Christian is not just contemplative and aloof but must also warn and do in the world (the material creation twisted by selfishness).

This Gnostic inconsistency is every bit as flagrant as Mohamned's.

Jesus brought a new revelation. He did not come as a disciple of Gnosticism to spread Gnosticism. He was fully aware of Gnosticism and the other religions. He came to answer Gnosticism and the others. He came to save sinners, conflating them in the Holy Spirit of
truth and all the rest of the good and real peace, which could not have come from Plato, with Plato's elitist and so-called noble-lie beliefs and his lifestyle.

The Gnostics say that the creation in material was the work of the Demiurge, hence its imperfection. However, John says that everything was made through the word and Jesus is the word and the word is love. Now, everything has been messed up in this material world by the satanic spirit of selfish lust, whom Jesus calls the liar from the beginning.

This is the revelation of Jesus Christ.

This all ties into the issue of what ought to be considered canon (law). It all ties into the issue of the relative and the absolute (how close compared with being there). Was it wrong for Jesus to allude to the female personification of wisdom to make his point? Was it wrong of Paul to use Greek poetry to conjure up in the minds of the Greeks their concept of Zeus as the divine, over all things, and the parent of all humanity in order to make a connection with them to lead them to the good news as best he could? Was it wrong of John to connect with the Greeks and others via the use of the philosophical concept of the logo and even go so far as to say that Jesus is the logo? Is it wrong to read Zeno to see what that connection was about? Is it wrong to look into the other religions and all the philosophies and science and the rest to see where connection may be made to bring people into the light of true conflation that is pure unselfishness in heart, thought, word, and deed?

Moses was what is called learned. He was raised in pharaoh's house, taught as a prince by the best educator's the powerful Egypt had to offer. They had their great libraries. They had their history. They had their insights into the religions that were considered ancient to them even back then. They were master builders and engineers, hence the pyramids and other buildings. They had a complete medical system. They performed surgeries and made drugs the combination of many herbs and materials. They studied the heavens and people came to Egypt from far and wide, including Mesopotamia and Greece and Persia and India and Ethiopia, etc.

Where was Genesis before Moses? It was oral history and likely recorded Israelite story-versions to some degree. After all, Joseph wasn't illiterate when he arrived in Egypt. Wouldn't his families story have been recorded by that family that became so powerful in Egypt until the rulers turn hardhearted toward them?

What is the inspired word of God that is law? Where does real (that is divine) inspiration start and stop? We must view this simultaneously in relative and absolutely infinite terms. "Wisdom is justified of all her children" is an inspired and inspirational statement. Is it law? Are they words to live and to carry one through? Yes.

Now, the Epistle to the Hebrews, which is considered protocanonical, refers to prophets having been "sawn asunder." The only writing known today that fits that is called the Martyrdom of Isaiah a.k.a. Ascension of Isaiah.

And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment: They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goat skins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

(Hebrews 11:36-37).

He sent and seized Isaiah. And he sawed him asunder with a wood-saw. And when Isaiah was being sawn in sunder Balchlna stood up, accusing him, and all the false prophets stood up, laughing and rejoicing because of Isaiah.

(Martyrdom of Isaiah a.k.a. Ascension of Isaiah 4:12; 5:1-3).

The Martyrdom of Isaiah a.k.a. Ascension of Isaiah is not included in the canon in the minds of very many. However, if the author of the Epistle to the Hebrews quoted from the Martyrdom of Isaiah as a worthy enough source, why shouldn't we read and consider it? It helps us to understand the gravity of Jesus's words concerning the persecution of the prophets. It helps us, along with the horrendous story of torture and murder of Eleazer and the mother and her
seven sons in 2 Maccabees, to understand a number of dynamics on going simultaneously with God concerning all such events. People are atoning while the emotions are building for cleansing via wrath. The offending of righteous sensibilities continues to mound up pressure. While people turn to God in earnest faith and softhearted deeds in the face of the revelations of abominations, the day of release of that pressure comes ever nearer.

One may put forth that perhaps Paul was quoting some other sources. Perhaps. Perhaps though the Martyrdom of Isaiah is much as Melchizedek is revealed in the Dead Sea scrolls. After all, Melchizedek is barely mentioned in The Bible, but in the Dead Sea scrolls, he is hugely significant, the Lord, Michael the archangel incarnate, Jesus Christ for his time. Isaiah's full account certainly isn't contained in The Bible. Let us not forget that John said that the works of Jesus if written would fill the earth, meaning they are certainly not all recorded in The Bible. Therefore, why should we be limited to those writings chosen by the very sellouts to the pagan Constantine I?

1 Corinthians 15:33 says the same thing that Menander had already written in his play, Thais. "Evil communications corrupt good manners." Jesus said, "That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man." (Mark 7:20). One hasn't partaken of evil unless evil comes out of that one.

What else should not be precluded from our reading and consideration? There are scholars who conclude that the additional psalms of the Dead Sea scrolls must be pseudepigraphical (falsely attributed to David); however, we must never forget that from the time of David to the possible time of committing or copying the words to the Qumran scrolls may well span a thousand years. The language would have changed and translations and interpretation would have been necessary, just as today. The Dead Sea scrolls, in fact, contain interpretive commentary itself now considered scripture.

Modern English readers on average don't read Koine Greek or Aramaic. Hence translations and interpretation to clarify the changes in word meanings, etc.

These factors alone could easily account for psalms that may not seem consistent in style with other of David's psalms. Also, people's written styles fluctuate and change over time. It appears that very often, scholars unnecessarily jump to conclusions based simply on style changes or modernized translations. This is why they have to backtrack so often.

This doesn't prove the psalms are original. It does though say that they cannot be ruled out on the flimsy say-so of those who have not put forth other possibilities. In addition, many so-called scholars have a hidden agenda of keeping control for their pay masters. The Essenes must be discredited, because they were highly unselfish and egalitarian. It wouldn't do for the rich to have those concepts catch on around the entire world. It's going to though. They can't stop it.

As a clarification, none of the above broadest canon is Gnostic, per se.

How will the Real Liberal Christian Church handle these works? There is nothing to fear from studying these works, provided. When one understands where wrong and right lie (selfishness versus unselfishness), one knows that it is wrong and selfish not to credit Jesus. One also knows that Jesus spoke the truth and, therefore, was not lying when he said he came from our Father and returned our God. With that always in mind, what is inconsistent with it is seen for what it is. It is in that light that the Holy Spirit protects one from temptation when reading the works of even the foe.

But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat. (Matthew 13:25).

The enemy that sowed them is the devil. (Matthew 13:39).

**Reading widely without being corrupted**

Jesus was exposed to false doctrine and pagan writings. It didn't come out of his mouth though. He hadn't partaken of them. He had rejected them. At the same time, Jesus didn't wallow in the mire of depravity. The license to read is not a license to immerse oneself in the
utterly depraved. Jesus went into the center of the world of the dark prince of this world and didn't wallow. He went in clean and came out clean.

"While men slept, his enemy came." "Sleeping" here is analogous to the absence of vigilance. Therefore, when you read anything, maintain the presence of mind to discern the degree to which it moves you to do the things which he said versus attempting to mislead you or distract you or redirect you away from actually doing them. When you read things or listen or watch, discern the subtle and not so subtle ways indiscriminating people will be led down the wrong path. This is what Jesus did.

Relative inspiration: Close and closer to the kingdom

The more the work calls you and moves you to do the things he said, the more inspired of God is that work. Some works are more inspired and inspiring than others. Some are closer to the kingdom than others. Jesus made this relativity very clear. He used relativity. He used it in conjunction with comparing all with the absolute at all times. He never failed to have the presence of mind to see both perspectives simultaneously. This is why he is the one through whom we will all be conflated. It is why he is the answer and fulfillment.

4 Maccabees (criticized for verging on pagan philosophy, namely Stoicism), nevertheless fits reason into belief. It calls for overcoming. It is an appeal to the faithful to obtain faith. It is an appeal to the faithful to remain so. It ties divine law and divine justice to divine reason. It bridges the philosophical to the religious. It teaches that there is more than fleeting pleasure. It certainly leans heavily toward the use of the traditional Greek method of philosophical argument, but it does so in order to gain converts secondarily to upholding the faith in God and the eternal promise for those who overcome. It gives credit to individuals for exercising self-control, but it credits religious upbringing for that. It credits God for that religion. Is it Christian? To what degree is any of the Old Testament Christian, per se? There are things it shares in common with Christianity. Is it the law? It is to the extent that Christians are to likewise be willing to suffer and died for the word that God saves. Is it a historical transcript or verbatim dialogue of each person characterized in the writing? It does not pretend to it. Is it based upon historical events? Doubtless it is. The corruption of power that results in horrendous tortures intended to coerce obedience to the will of that human power is something we have seen recently under the current Empire. Of course such activities were undertaken under the leader Antiochus IV Epiphanes who desolated Jerusalem.

4 Maccabees follows the historical events cited in 2 Maccabees (2 Maccabees 6:18-7:42) concerning the martyrdom of Eleazer and of the mother and her seven sons, all of whom are the focus of 4 Maccabees.

As for the Stoic overtones of 4 Maccabees, let us not forget that Jesus believed in the individual mind and in reasoning as those fit perfectly within the whole of God's plan. Jesus used the term "mind" in reminding people of the great commandment to love God with all their mind (among things, their thinking, reasoning) in addition to with all their heart (emotion, etc.). He also used perfect reasoning or divine logic in answering all the traps set by the Sadducees, Pharisees, and scribes, etc.

Credentials from God

Certainly, Jesus did not fail to see the desire for righteousness showing in the various philosophies and religions even though those philosophies and religions mislead and fall short, the point in bringing the light into the world. He did though look to people being drawn to the whole truth that means consistency and taking things out to their ultimate conclusions and implications, all of which can only be found through his message and example. This whole-truth appeals on all levels; as, in the end, all appeals arrive as one (unity). Logic, reasoning, rationality, evidence, and emotion conflate in the revelation of Jesus giving him the ultimate justification or credentials from God.
He was sent from God as the one spoken of in the law and by the prophets. He is the one of whom they prophesied. There is no other.

Stoicism

He convinces Stoics. The heart of each Stoic is further moveable or not. Once the Stoic hears the word, he or she finally comes to it and does the deeds or not. Therein lies the justification of the individual. Considering their philosophical affinity, what with their emphasis upon brotherly love and other tenets shared with Christianity, undoubtedly, many Stoics became Christians.

Both John and Paul appealed to the Greeks and Hellenized world by connecting with them on the level were they could begin to make the further connections with Jesus as the one. Of course, it is well known that Paul traveled the centers of the Hellenized world. At the time though, John made his Gospel a more general, apostolic epistle to the whole world, then, now, and for the future. Paul’s work is even better understood from within that context.

Jesus is to be seen as the answer to all the hopes and prayers and questions of every philosophy and religion but never in a way that lessens the prophets who were given by God to prepare the way. Without that central connection, the strait gate and narrow way to the eternal life in pure righteousness is impossible. Crediting God who directly inspired the prophets and as God was shown by Jesus is inextricable from the Holy Spirit. Jesus was the word (the logos of Stoicism) incarnate. He, and only he, lived it.

Where nature leaves off and God and spirit begins

Concerning the Stoics and others, the invariable question comes up of where nature leaves off and God and spirit begins. We have touched on that elsewhere in this work. What can nature tell us versus what must be learned directly from God acting outside the ordinary dictates of seemingly repetitive and cycling nature as people apprehend it? That question obviously presupposes or defines nature (God’s nature, as in his creation) as being locked into human

scientific dictates that what is true is only that which is testable, measurable, and thereafter predictive. Can that nature inform us of God? This is a question that will forever remain for science on a certain level. It is a question of what evidence satisfies. It is a question of how "evidence" is defined. It is a matter of semantics.

General and special revelation conflate

Obvious scientific pragmatism of the golden rule

This is where general and special revelation conflate. There are those who say that what is generally revealed is that which is learnable from scientific nature. They go on to say that special revelation is that which is revealed outside that nature, hence directly from God. The truth is that the pragmatism of the golden rule is obvious in scientific nature if we will open our eyes rather than keeping them deliberately shut so we may go on pretending that what we are doing is acceptable. Also, the truth was made manifest in scientific nature in Jesus.

Jesus: Pragmatist

There is no doubt that Jesus was a pragmatist, hence the ends justifying the means in the sense that one is one’s fruit and only good results will come from good means. The truth is that the distinction between the general and the special disappeared with Jesus while still remaining depending upon the perspective or context. This is the nature of the conflation.

Jesus: Fully human

God revealed God in the flesh, in nature, materially as tangibly as can be in this world. Jesus was fully human. He ate, drank, slept, sweat, bled, defecated, urinated, suffered, died in the flesh, etc., in reality just as much as the rest of us while being God (doing God, which only God can do).

Evil cannot bring forth good means or ends. Any seemingly good means will be shown to have been evil means in the hands of evil for the
ends of evil. This is the nature of the wolf in sheep's clothing.

With God, the lamb is and remains in his own clothes.

Just how special can special revelation be?
Obviously, Jesus's revelation was so special that we cannot point to one other human being who has lived up to its fullest potential. His revelation is also general in that it is meant for all who may grasp it. This is why Jesus shared it. What was revealed to him included that we are required to share how important truth is no matter how much painful-healing truth brings: Truth always being about purging evil and doing away with its hidden home in unrepentant, unwarning hearts.

Special revelation is only as good as how opened it is. Hiding it nullifies it. It really never exists unless it is shown, shined into the world if you will. It comes to one, but it does not remain private else it never rises to the level of truth and reality the standard of which was set by Jesus's life. This was his teaching. This was, and is, his nature. Yet, at the same time, there is prudence and discretion involved while the revelation is unfolded and shared even though one must not fear persecution and the death of the body.

Within the context of God, who can and has, and still does, move in nature in ways that seemingly defy the current rules as some have laid them down, nature is totally consistent with spirit. It is only when the antithetical spirit works its nature in nature that we suffer.

Fruition is God

The proper context though will bring heaven to fruition. That will be the vindication. That and that alone, will justify. Only God can bring heaven to conflate with earth. When heaven and earth have conflated, there will be none who will point to the entity who brought it about to say "you are not God." Fruition is God.

That God is fruition is an axiom, a maxim, a self-evident truth of real Christianity. God is a verb and a noun at the same time. God is the beginning, means, and end. God is the word, the truth, the logo; and the word is "love." Love in action bringing forth is giving and sharing to feed all. Anything contradictory is the path of falsehood. Anyone professing Christianity who doesn't agree with this is not a Christian. Anyone who thinks Christianity is to incorporate positions that run contrary to this is not being a Christian, is not being godly (divine), and is leading others into apostasy who follow them.

4 Maccabees: Limit of the broadest canon

Now, 4 Maccabees is the most controversial of the so-call deuterocanonical books cited above. Therefore, there is no reason to fear the others. While 4 Maccabees is not a New Testament message, per se, there is much to be learned from the actions of those undergoing excruciating suffering for the sake of righteousness and their fellow faithful. They helped alone for their people (substitutionary atonement) and all people of true faith really even down to the very present. Their sacrifice was that large. It apparently went underappreciated by the Masoretes who did not include the history in their canon.

None of this is to say that in reading the narrow canon of the current day mainstream Protestants that rejects all of what is called the second canon and comparing that very narrow canon with 4 Maccabees and other writings, one cannot discern the relative weight of the various writings. The gauge is how much is one moved toward the kingdom and conversely, how much one may be moved away from it.

Doing the new commandment is God

We are not quarreling with others over what they include for themselves as canon (law). We know the law is the new commandment to the nth degree. That's the focus. God is that word. Doing the new commandment perfectly is God. That's what good is in the absolute. "There is none good but one, that is, God." (Matthew 19:17). The more you do the new commandment, the closer you get to God. Do it perfectly, and you join God completely. Is it possible? Jesus said it is. God does God's new
commandment perfectly in heaven, and all things are possible for human souls with God.

Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts. (Zechariah 8:6).

And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God. (Luke 18:27).

These are the things that ye shall do; Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates: And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD. (Zechariah 8:16-17).

About paganism, this would be a good place to help clarify the real Christian position, since 4 Maccabees raises the issue of the Stoic philosophy that came from Zeno of Citium (now Larnaca) in Cyprus. Paganism, heathenism, libertinism, and the like are matters of discussion, debate, and often heated dispute in religious and other circles. On many sides, such disputes often turn into arguments for argument's sake. On the ostensibly Christian side in such situations, focus is lost. The focal point is God in relation to what we ought to be doing versus what we are doing.

"Pagan" is a term that can be used to obfuscate. The logos was, and is, the one divine force—Yes, force: The active power of God.

Logos

1. Philosophy.

a. In pre-Socratic philosophy, the principle governing the cosmos, the source of this principle, or human reasoning about the cosmos.

b. Among the Sophists, the topics of rational argument or the arguments themselves.

c. In Stoicism, the active, material, rational principle of the cosmos; nous. Identified with God, it is the source of all activity and generation and is the power of reason residing in the human soul.

2. Judaism.

a. In biblical Judaism, the word of God, which itself has creative power and is God's medium of communication with the human race.

b. In Hellenistic Judaism, a hypostasis associated with divine wisdom. [we stand below (are hypostatized; materially exist below) divine wisdom]

3. Theology. In Saint John's Gospel, especially in the prologue (1:1-14), the creative word of God, which is itself God and incarnate in Jesus. In this sense, also called Word.151

To speak, to gather, to choose, to pluck. The law. To depute, commission, charge. Calling, anointing and anointed.

Each of these connotation is correct.

It is not a question of whether or not we ought to be doing the new commandment. It is a question of how best to be doing it. Here, paganism, heathenism, hedonism, and the rest, are seen both absolutely and relatively (by comparison) as lacking that focus. For all the reasons their adherents give, they reject continuity with Jesus necessary to have enough focus upon the new commandment to bring it to fruition. They are distracted from it at the least.

---

The ostensible Christian side also becomes distracted by either being ecumenical or by arguing without understanding (without the focus or single vision of fruits).

**It come down to doing**

Now, here is where the real liberal, Real Christian, diligently seeks to retain the focus. The misguided of the ecumenists, the apostate, and those who historically deliberately allowed paganism into the churches to grow their flock, in so being and doing, allowed for an increase in distractions from the focus on doing the commandment. Also, those who vehemently argue against paganism often verge on, and even cross the line of, militancy. Of course, Jesus was against all things militant else he would never have taught pacifism. Also, those with a lust for heated debate have lost sight of, or never realized, that such heated debate is an exercise in ego. Engaging in such exchanges is the opposite of overcoming.

Therefore, the real liberal and real Christian, being one and the same, seeks to return to the continuity of the message of Jesus. Jesus was never distracted from his new commandment. He was never distracted from his message subsuming everything that pointed to him in scripture. We therefore, backup to before the distractions were incorporated into the churches. This then re-enhances the continuity Jesus had with all that pointed to him, namely the law and the prophets. It puts the focus back upon the commandment for us to bring forth. Minds that opened the gate to distractions did not have the mindset or spirit to bring forth or lead others to do so. This is why *The Bible* is full of stories about leaders cleaning house. It is what Jesus set in motion.

If those coming from other beliefs wish to accept Jesus Christ as coming out from God and returning to God as the one pointed to by the law and the prophets, let them leave behind beliefs and traditions incompatible with the entire message of Jesus. Let those things of their old belief that do not shed the light of truth and do not result in leading people to bring forth through God in giving and sharing become the relics of a superseded belief system that was in opposition to the movement of the Holy Spirit. Then there will be no excuse of distraction. Their old belief system may have been fulfilled by Jesus, but that system didn't bring forth nor can it ever. Osiris, Mithra, and the rest may show a yearning in the people for something better than their human rulers. They may point to death and resurrection or light against evil, and such. They may have been called *Christos* or *Chrestus*. However, when the real thing was manifested in Jesus, the real prophecy, as told by those prophets pointing directly to Jesus (genetically and spiritually), superseded everything in the accounts of Osiris, Mithra, and the rest, that diverge from that real prophecy.

If outside and false traditions are allowed in or to mound up, the focus on the continuity is diminished. Rather than looking at Isaiah to make the connection between Jesus's message and the real liberalism prophesied by Isaiah, people are distracted by traditions. Their traditions don't cause them to focus in on the revelation calling for them to act. This is exactly what has happened with Christmas, which on balance is much more the celebration of mammon then it is the message of Jesus.

God hates that Christmas and will end it.

No matter how many characteristics the descriptions of Mithra share with the real Jesus, it is the differences that show who was real versus imagination. Therefore, those who had worshipped Osiris or Mithra who then came to call Jesus the "Christ" (truly anointed of God) could say Jesus fulfilled and exceeded all the object of their desires as expressed in all their previously held notions and imaginings. From that point forward, they are to retain the single vision seeing behind them (their true past), seeing the present (what they are really doing, physically and spiritually, in terms of bringing forth here and now), and seeing the future (what will happen; the prophecy).

Remember that there are no paradoxes for God. There is a context in which Jesus is the one for every nation. Jesus is the real spirit. He is the answer to all the myths. The Old Covenant didn't explain the seeming paradoxes.
Mammon: Idolatry

The Old Covenant was a phase. That's why people in the Old Testament smashed gods of stone. Jesus though turned over the tables of the money changers and God brought down the temple. He wants us to understand that our society and culture worships the god of money and that God hates it as the idolatry and evil it is. God hates the commercial, idolatrous distractions of Christmas for instance. It is far from doing what Jesus said for us to do.

The commercial interests point to all of what they claim as the benefits of their faith in mammon. These benefits pose a paradox for those who cannot see that those so-called benefits are snares of the false path from the beginning. The real system has to be from the ground up. Really good things cannot come with consistency out of the false system that is private, special advantage and privilege.

Consider that there would be no translating the Gospel message into the various languages absent association of concepts with which the reader or listener is already familiar. Therefore, there comes a place where attempting to eliminate all things that could conjure up distracting thoughts itself becomes a distraction (a point of procrastination) from getting on with the work. Where the line is drawn is for the Holy Spirit to inform each of us. This is how the paradox is removed. To communicate in a way that absolutely no connection can be made to the pagan would be to remain silent. The point is to be able to speak to make contextual connections not to be syncretizing but rather converting. Syncretism loses the focus. Converting magnifies the truth.

Beyond this, we will remind everyone that we seek to use no coercion other than the power of the word of truth to effectuate the necessary change of heart.

Those without effort don't pick our law, our canon

It is for all these reasons that we will observe the Holy Days in continuity. We will clear away the distractions. When we study and discuss, we will increase our ability to see the focal point, per Jesus. We will not take as Gospel those things presented to us that are the result of distractions from that message. Therefore, we will not submit to the dictates of others concerning canon where those others themselves diverge from the focus, as demonstrated by their lack of effort to bringing the message to fruition. Fruition justifies individually and in the aggregate. "Wisdom is justified of her children."

Trinity

Concerning the Trinity, we say that the atoneness with God extends beyond the hard and fast, arrogant, view of the Trinity as championed by the hierarchical, false apostolic-succession tradition. We believe God is one. We believe that the Son is and is not our Father (understood contextually—see the word "contextual" in the Index or do a search on the word) and shares all with our Father through worthiness. We believe our Father and brother, Jesus, are one. We know that none of this is paradoxical for the softhearted who speak the revelation, knowing the different contextual connotations of the words. We know that endless arguments about such issues are a snare. It is disuniting.

In what sense is Jesus our Father? In what sense is Jesus not our Father? Jesus gave those senses in his own words about his relationship with our Father. That is what we go on. It is semantical. There is no doubt about it.

We don't go on dogma that limits the definitions to less than that of the infinitude of the revelation. It is simply the way of it.

God and Son are whole and differentiated at the same time depending upon the contextual perspective. There is nothing wrong or mysterious about it. We believe that this relationship is extended to all those who will join in it in the same spirit in which Jesus is joined to, and one with, God and is God.

We know that all who fight against this, fight against the Holy Spirit coming to dwell within people, conflating them. We know that this is due to the very reasons Jesus explained about there being those unable to partake of it and
wishing for extremely selfish reasons to keep others from partaking also. They do not want to have to live up to the divine standard. They do not want to lose their relative positions gained within the hierarchy. It is the same fear that the high priest, Joseph Caiaphas, had concerning the Romans coming to take away their power if the Pharisees and others did not murder Jesus to keep the people from all coming to believe in him. They do not want people to have the closest possible familial relationship with their own Father in heaven even though that is exactly what Jesus wants for all those who will partake. They want to remain the falsely perceived intermediaries (in worldly control). It is ego and selfishness.

One cannot become as close to God as possible without becoming worthy that means living up to the divine, righteous, real liberal standard all the way. We are to go in that direction only and forever.

No vows, just action

We posed the question earlier as to whether or not this is a vow of poverty. We mentioned that it is a separation from the selfish path. We don't have to make external, traditional, formalized vows. We have to be committed in our hearts. It is understood that we are not pursuing material or monetary wealth. We don't look upon this as poverty. We believe everyone ought to be satisfied with enough. We don't plan on anyone being deprived of necessities. The manufactured desire for excess is what is mundane and spiritually killing the planet and the souls of people. Reducing that disease will allow for all to have enough. It is more than mundane pragmatism. Although real love truly does result in what is the most practical. Doing that is part of saving lives, souls, and the world. It is the opposite of the devouring spirit of death. It is justice.

As for vows of celibacy or chastity, as stated above, we hold that sex out of wedlock profanes the sacredness of matrimony. That profanity sends harm throughout. One cannot diminish marriage and also be keeping to the unselfish spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it. This is understood. Again, we don't have to make external, traditional, formalized vows. If we believe the real message and adhere, it is of God.

It is wise to continue teaching and emphasizing such things, of course, as with covering everything about being a church member. Those who are able to remain celibate or chaste even in marriage by mutual agreement may then be better able to focus upon doing the work of God. We do not hold, however, that it is requisite within marriage. Neither are we seeking to diminish real affection in marriage. Pure, unselfish affection within marriage is proper. We all though have an obligation to train to control our appetites for everything that when all is said and done takes away in the aggregate (the whole). That means not helping in further exploding the population. Abstinence, to the degree one is able, is the best method to that end. War, starvation, and pestilence is not. It is the best method for denying oneself. It is the best conditioning method. It will help one when it comes time not to bend ones knee to any false god. It will help one get off one's knees before selfishness.

Birth control, other than abstinence

Of course, this flies in the face of the current promotion of contrived methods side stepping denying oneself. There are those who advocate substituting birth control pills, etc., for abstinence. Just bear in mind that the use of birth control pills and other such contrived methods especially by the unmarried weakens people spiritually. It makes people overall more susceptible to falling to temptation and then caving in and not just of the sexual type but of all types of temptation that is all types of selfishness. It may seem to be a stretch from birth control to violence, greed, or other manifestations of lust, but it is definitely spiritually connected more so for some than for others. Denying oneself in one area helps one deny oneself in others. Succumbing in one area makes succumbing in others likelier.

In conjunction with birth control methods, the greedy come up with all sorts of ways to stimulate the libido. They are pushing things to increase the sexual appetite and desire. They are
pushing aphrodisiacs. They are pushing Viagra. They push clothing and make up and perfume, all so they can make money at the expense of people's temptation to selfish lust. It is all contrivance. It is fake. It is phony.

Medical care

Concerning medical care, we believe in the healing power of God. We do not wish to do anything to diminish faith in God. All healing comes from God. When a little child scrapes his knee, God heals the wound. We believe though that God can heal way beyond what happens in the way of what is thought of as commonplace. We believe that the healing miracles of Jesus were real. We believe that where and when God chooses with enough of the right kind of faith and in the absence of sin, such healing will happen. We believe that those who are destroying the planet are making it sick. We believe that the selfishness within the hearts of humanity is the reason for the plagues and famines people are experiencing.

The opposite of destroying the planet contains the spirit that is considered living a healthy lifestyle with organic foods and clean work and play. It goes a long way in the commonplace sense and helps put us on the road to the greater spiritual healing. We are not to defile God's dwelling place that is the temple in the soul of the believer temporarily housed within the pre-transformed body.

We are not against alternative or traditional medical help, per se. We are not in favor though of what is currently called traditional medicine being relied upon as the frontline measure. Stronger faith in God makes all things work better, even that traditional medicine. Lifestyle follows naturally. It is faith in the lifestyle God tells us to lead. Certain of what are called alternative and natural remedies are consistent with faith and lifestyle priorities.

The traditional medicine of the last generation and somewhat of the laggards of the current generation is a last resort in many respects, because so much of it comes out of a mentality nearly devoid of faith in God and unselfish motivations. Nevertheless, helping people unselfishly is just that. If a more traditional medical practitioner can bring him or herself to practice from a completely unselfish, un-territorial, un-proprietary mentality and spirit, we are confident that good works can flow from that.

Support this cause, this movement of the Holy Spirit

The foregoing gave you a solid foundation concerning what we want to do with contributions and the proceeds from this work. We are called to be thorough yet non-procrastinating and well organized yet not inflexible. Have confidence that the Holy Spirit has moved us this far, because we are supposed to do this work.

As we've said, we are raising funds from this work to bring forth the good fruit. Be an angel. Support this cause of bringing forth. Do what you are able. It will help us immensely, especially in our initial efforts, if you will donate copies of this work to people you know and to groups and strangers alike. This will be the single biggest help to begin with. It will raise funds and spread the word at the same time. It will allow us to obtain the basic necessities to continue the work of growing this groundswell, permanent movement.

No one can do things all alone. Jesus needed God after all. The disciples needed Jesus. Without Jesus, they could do nothing. We all need God and Jesus who show us the way back to real love. We are required to help one another in coming to this realization. Therefore, we need each other also to fulfill the spirit of that real love. That is why Jesus focused upon the spirit of unity and oneness so much with his disciples and why they imparted it in the written Gospels. We are all interconnected and interdependent through the spirit. That's godliness.

Therefore, if we are to work at this fulltime, you'll have to help make that possible. Without others, we will be able to do nothing. God draws people. People must heed the call in order that they might be chosen. If God comes and finds none willing to stand in the gap, there
will be none upon which any other may depend. No one will be dependable. The whole earth will be destroyed with no following conflation of heaven and earth. That cannot be. The prophecy must be fulfilled as Jesus said. It is the saving grace.

Don't turn your back on this cause. Don't fail to be a part in its success. You cannot go wrong helping with this movement. Helping people to move out of the system of greed, violence, and depravity and into giving and sharing, pacifist, sexually wholesome and upright (straight) communities is the right thing to do. Helping those people to help yet others to do the same is the right thing to do. Once you've heard it, you cannot go right without helping.

We all must reconcile, how the mundane factors in while the divine is unfolding. We all must be sure not to cross the line of being dishonest in dealing with the unrighteous mammon. Jesus taught and walked the narrow way to show us. Convert it, transform it, into what will be sustainable, giving and sharing Church commons.

Giving must be sustained for the flesh life of the giver. We must continue helping while the Church cycles through commune development. In the first phase, there will be initial expenditures simply to prepare for obtaining donations. In the next phase, once sufficient organizational creation has taken place and there are funds to create an operational commune, we will still require on-going support. Communes will not necessarily be instantly self-sufficient in the mundane sense. With enough faith in God though, they will become truly bountiful places.

People giving to this effort must understand from the outset that this project is for the long-haul. It is really eternal. It is giving for the real unity (God). Our souls must never stop proceeding into that ever-greater righteousness.

People must come to understand that Jesus was not a false conservative but the truest of liberals: Beneficent, humanitarian, pacifistic, and without villainy. It needs to be spread, and deeds consistent with it must be done. Hypocrisy must be made further discernable. Without the proceeds from this work, continuing contributions, and spreading the word, we will not be able to accomplish this project. So, please help. It's your calling. You're being called. Will you be chosen? We have to build a never-ending groundswell for peace and love. We need to feed the lambs and sheep. We need universal repentance.

I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance. (Luke 15:7).

Break the spell

We cannot stand idly by while millions starve and die and others are oppressed and misled by the rich getting richer marketing greed, violence, or depravity. The rich are hypnotizing the suggestible with ever-present marketing messages founded upon falsehood exposed by Jesus with his own blood. If you are rich, repent and make heaven joyous by forwarding this work. Your riches are part of your ransom. "The ransom of a man's life are his riches." (Proverbs 13:8).

We have managed to get this most controversial subject matter from the spirit formulated, written, and published; however, we cannot spread the word alone. We must have your help. The message remained the main focus in writing this on full faith that there are many people of soft hearts or latently soft hearts who will be even further softened or drawn out by this appeal to live out the Gospel message to the best of all our abilities.

The only way a book will be successful, unless it is coming from an already famous author or out of a huge traditional publishing house, is via readers. This cause has to be central to the readership. The Real Christian movement has to burn within them in order for the written word to spread.

Copyright

You may cite portions of this work for so-called Fair-Use purposes. Please do not reproduce this work or any parts of it for any other purposes.
It would be robbing the effort, and we so need to keep the proceeds going directly to and only to the cause. We do not want the message to become diluted or for efforts to stray from the narrow way. We don't want this work to be about arguing religious, philosophical, or ideological points but rather about getting on with the work.

**Acquiring proper expanses of land**

To develop the first model, fertile-ground, organic commune, the church has to acquire for member-workers a proper expanse of land for cultivation, sustainable woodlands, ponds, pastures, etcetera. If it is already organic, so much the better. If it is not surrounded by other farms using toxic chemicals, better still. We will require the wherewithal to operate the farm and have housing for those member-workers (owners). The fields will come first. "Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house." (Proverbs 24:27). Therefore, we will use temporary shelters or pre-existing buildings for housing until we have the fields prepared. Later, we will be able to handle reasonably transitional land. Transitional land is land in the process of being transitioned from non-organic chemical farming to organic. It has to be freed of pollution residues. We will definitely undertake such efforts as our capabilities for land restoration and toxic cleanup increase. If we cannot come by organic land, that won't stop us. We will tackle the process of transitioning land. The Holy Spirit will guide us and provide if we are righteous and have faith.

We need funds for buildings, materials, and equipment to operate communes capable of exceeding the needs of commune members. That way, what would otherwise be retained profits of the communes when combined with contributions to the church will be plowed into creating more and more such communes to meet the needs of the poor, dispossessed, and unemployed.

In other words, rather than have rich owners or stockholders or other financial investors become richer skimming the profits off the work of others just because they, the rich, had hoarded money to invest first and foremost for their benefit, all Church monies will go to the cause of liberating all from the tyranny of mammon. Again, if you are rich, repent by forwarding our work.

**Starting small**

While funds are being gathered for the model commune and subsequent communes, people ought to form Real Liberal Christian study and discussion groups, house churches, cell churches, and intentional household communities or commons. Then they will be positioned for the Real Liberal Christian Church Communes. Commune members will have the opportunity of doing missionary work starting subsequent ecological, agricultural Real Liberal Christian Church Communes continuing on until all the poor are properly housed, fed, and facilitated and enabled to contribute caring for one another.

The timing of establishing new communes and how much to reinvest into existing communes would be handled democratically as the spirit would move members to be unselfish for the sake of the entire movement. Obviously, people who would want to plow everything back into existing communes so that they might live in the lap of luxury should repent of that mentality. That mentality would not be move to join this movement in the first place. We deliberately want to avoid excess. The lap of luxury is the opposite of denying oneself. We aren't looking to create self-flagellating environments either. Austerity is not the point. People just don't need anywhere near as much as they've been taught to imagine they need in the rich nations. We want what will be most conducive to getting the job done.

We will look to the successes of others in communist living. We hope to convert some who are already highly expert in the management of communist living and will be also highly motivated by the message. We want a strong zesty flavor in the salt of the earth. We should not have to reinvent the wheel. There will of course be things completely unique to our approach. What we are proposing and the basis on which we propose it has never been
expressed before. It is new even though it is firmly based upon the foundation of Jesus and must stay true to that.

**Mutual servant, not merely bosses**

We are not looking for self-aggrandizing bosses. We are looking for servant-shepherds ordained by the Holy Spirit of unselfishness. True motivation will always show through. We are looking for the spirit of cooperation and not competition, ego, or pride. We want people to have the spirit of facilitating one another (raising each other up through accepting the revealed word and deed of unselfishness) for the sake of others. We want people who don't show special respect for the self-aggrandized.

Whether or not you have been self-aggrandizing and bossy in your life, if you have come to know that the world has misled itself into promoting the confused spirit of arrogant bossiness, here and now via this movement of the Holy Spirit is your opportunity to help shine the light to the world that the opposite of that dark spirit is the right path (the narrow way). Remember as follows:

> Whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.
> (Matthew 20: 26-27).

This doesn't mean weakness. Good facilitators will standup for real liberal devices. It is strength to do this. He or she though will convince rather than coerce.

**We don't rule out selling**

It is not our intention to make God's house a house of commerce. There are those who will say though that we ought not to sell anything, even nonprofit for this worthiest of causes. They are mistaken. Jesus said to sell everything to give to the poor. Anyone saying that selling is inherently wrong is wrong. Yes, it does matter the reason for selling. Jesus said to do it for the poor. We will be doing just that. We look to the day when everything will be freely given and shared. We will do what we can peacefully to displace the world of selfish commerce with unselfish sharing. We will bring forth in that patience. It is a transformative process. We do not have to rule out selling. We have to rule out selfish gain.

We may have farmer's market type sales so that people may help subsidize our efforts to move past the capitalist economy. We may supply retailers if they will become of a mind to help us. We may sell over the Internet or by mail order. However, we will attempt to be local to minimize the environmental impact of shipping, unless we may deliver over longer distances using environmentally sound methods such as sailing vessels and solar-powered transportation, etc. We will also make basic and truly helpful things that people will buy to contribute support for our efforts.

Farms, depending upon the type, can be expensive to start up and certain types of farm produce have tight margins due to large quantities of inferior produce on the market and since giant and subsidized agricultural corporations are still competing to drive small farmers out of business. Our approach will counter that.

No matter what we do, we will do our best to balance the urgent need of starving people with the need to be environmentally conscientious all the while understanding the need for patience without procrastination. We must balance getting people fed and safely into ecological communes, sooner than later becoming completely non-polluting and moving on to undoing the ravages of past pollution. We do not want to facilitate a worsening of the situation, but we can see how we can be instrumental in a wholesale shift, a paradigm shift, transitioning from the polluting for-profit way of feeding into people's insatiable greed to a non-polluting, nonprofit way of meeting everyone's basic needs. Pollution-free, violence-free, competition-free, villainy-free throughout the entire cycle is one of our goals.

As said above, we will not have to reinvent the wheel to get started. There will of course be things completely unique to our approach. Once we begin to move into new territory in terms of what has never been done before, we will invent
as the Holy Spirit moves us and make whole new modes to handle things in order to reach the goal. We can do it. We can encourage people to turn from doing things to feed into their lusts to doing things for the sake of all. Where appropriate, we will use older methods people used before everything turned into what are called power tools. We will also use non-polluting, renewable, energy sources. None of the current sustainable-energy and environmentally helpful and thoughtful methods will be ruled out. Also, we will need to become expert in water management. This is why we will need real Christians with a multitude of backgrounds so that we may bring all of this to fruition.

**Allodial title for Church commons**

When we look for places for communes, we will need to be thorough. We must have land title in common as the Church with allodial title (full outright ownership; unconditional). We ought to avoid where and when possible being left in the mundane legal position of having lands taken under rezoning or annexation or so-called eminent domain, etc. Usually, governments are loathe to confiscate property being used for such apostolic reasons; however, with the move to fascism in various places around the world and with the Real Liberal Christians speaking out for freely giving and sharing, evil governments could use coercion to ruin the Real Christian unfolding as they have so often in the past.

We ought to avoid where and when possible engaging in those things that would define us as other than an enclave not subject to property taxes or eminent domain or zoning infringements, etc. This is not to say that building codes are necessarily evil. Much of what is contained in building codes is proper in helping people to avoid the mistakes of past poor construction. We should avail ourselves of such knowledge. What we don't want is to be kept from employing new and old techniques that are environmentally beneficial and compatible.

In most states, church property for worship has allodial title—not precarious. Our agrarian and other egalitarianism is asserted clearly as indispensable to our system of worship. Without it, we would be no different from any other group. We would not be the Real Liberal Christian Church. Infringement of land use would be infringement on the free exercise of religion. This is the basis upon which we begin.

We will need to keep the full future needs of the communes in mind. Proper land won't be cheap, but we will expect that sellers will not wish to attempt to gouge such a worthy cause. Some people with good hearts and good land will wish to donate land to the cause.

Proceeds, offerings, tithes, etc., will be going to starting up eco-communes of Real Christians; organizational structure to meet the requirements of the various governmental entities throughout the world; Internet presence, to the extent people find that an easy and helpful way of staying networked; and missionary work, etc.

**The Internet**

Concerning the Internet, we will be relying upon an Internet presence as soon as possible, since we won't have a physical location that will serve beyond the merest start-up requirements. Once we have raised sufficient funds, we will obtain space that will allow for greater growth in the administrative and organizational aspects of the church and commune planning and follow-through. We need your help and understanding to come to fruition in this eternal cause of righteousness. We will always remember that we are dependant upon God. We will never be dependant upon the Internet. When the Internet shuts down, we will continue to bring forth from God's bounty communes.

**Flexibility**

The exact way in which all of what is advocated in the Gospel as interpreted in this work will unfold is not important to have completely planned out with every specific. In fact, trying to do that would prove counterproductive: A waste of time. Planning is important, but planning to remain flexible, without compromising the Gospel, is part of the plan.
Specifically, we will have to remain flexible in devising the best liberal devices to relieve the suffering of the people of the world. We must be movable by the Holy Spirit. Jesus said the following:

The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. (John 3:8).

Creating and growing communes will be the highest priority. We will though always be called upon to be charitable even while we plan and execute the creation and growth of the communes. We have to take care of the mundane-to-divine solution without ignoring or neglecting the current needs of the poor and others.

Why not just duplicate the traditional method of collecting food to give it away?

Since the apostate governments of the world will never step up to the problem in the full spirit of the message of Jesus, if we focus upon spending all donations on food produced by the capitalistic system, we will never have communes. If we focus upon establishing communes, then we will be able to move the poor with the repentant into communes where they will then work and cooperate rather than compete. They will help yet others. They will not then be left requiring permanent assistance or as slaves at the mercy of the unforgiving capitalists system.

Of course, many poor people are just too weak to help with much right away. They must be allowed to regain their strength before helping with the work of converting to such communist living. Also, the hungry must be fed even if they reject the Gospel message. The more fruit the message brings forth, however, the more people will be able to see that it is the right path, God's path.

We raise this flexibility aspect now so that no one later holds us to something we did not say was certain. We want to do the best we can going forward, and we do not want our hands unnecessarily tied since events change. We will need to remain flexible in order to take advantage of what will work best under changing circumstances.

More, practical, mundane evidence that Christian ecologically sound, agriculturally grounded communes will work

How do we know that eco-communes of real Christian member-workers will be best? You may still want more evidence that this is the cause you should be helping. In addition to the Hutterites and other communist groups cited earlier in this work and in addition to the fact that the Apostles lived holding all things in common, there is evidence right within the capitalistic world.

Employee ownership; Open-book finances; Democracy in the workplace

Converting to employee-ownership has proven able to turn around failing businesses. We are not talking here about just an employee-benefit plan with a little stock option for a select few. We are talking about those businesses closer to what we envision that is equal and universal member-worker ownership (spiritual) with completely open-book financial information for those members and pure and direct democracy in the workplace. We are not talking about ownership by outside investors (stockholders) seeking their money to earn them more money without those investors having to do the work of the communes. The success of truly employee-owned businesses within the world of capitalistic competition is undeniable.

There are those who seek to hoard for self and hence do not have their hearts in all things held in common. Their negative attitude serves to undermine and drag down the overall spirit. This causes the organization not to do as well as it would otherwise were the culture of the organization steeped in the spirit of giving and sharing. Shared motive has everything to do with the rate of success.
Of course, success in the capitalistic sphere is not the real success we envision for the world. We only cite the capitalistic more fully employee-owned businesses compared with the traditional stock corporations as a way to show those within capitalism that cooperation and shared ownership is vastly superior.

When all the members hold the organization in common and as a clearly understood cooperative team and when democracy in the workplace is fully functional and all information is open within that organization, organizations do relatively very well compared with those where ownership is not shared or shared only a little by those doing the actual work. Now, if that same sharing mentality is spread out to the greater world as a whole, think of what humanity could accomplish in righteousness versus the present situation of the dominance of the selfish spirit.

This is no Stalinist vision

This is not socialism in one country

Some people will still want to insist that this is all just like a Communist Party dictatorship; however, any such comparison fails miserably. The workers of the Communist dictatorship of the proletariat within the Soviet Union, for instance, did not have democracy in their workplaces. All orders came down from the top, centralized leadership with a supreme dictator sitting at the very pinnacle. All bosses were chosen from above. All decisions were made on five-year plans with little to no flexibility. The state owned everything while the people owned none of it since they did not run the state. It was state capitalism. The state owned the means of production. The workers did not. Also, it was not even holding itself out as having been moved by the Holy Spirit, obviously since it was atheistic. Those are the reasons it failed. All of that is the exact opposite of what is envisioned by the Gospel and this work.

The only centralized rules for the communes would be in keeping with the spirit of the new commandment of Jesus Christ that necessitates keeping all of God’s real commandments. That would be the guiding principle. That would always keep the focus upon those with the least and outside. It would keep the focus upon raising those up. The people would choose their shepherds. The higher-ups would not force local leaders upon the people. All the communes though would be owned by all the communes. All the communes together would be one huge truly democratic community of real Christians, real liberals. The churlish and villainous would not fit in as they do not fit in heaven now. It would be up to the communes to decide the lines to draw. All the members collectively would hold the keys.

How far does holding things in common go?

How far do people have to go in holding all things in common? What is the rule? What do the first and great commandment and the second like it require of us? Things are given to people to use with the understanding that they remember always that all things come from God for us to all share. God is completely ready always to give to all equally according to need. God is ready for perfect fairness. Only people have upset the balance.

How wide is the commons (land used by the community as a whole) to be? It is to be as wide as all the communes. Of course, the commons is supposed to be everything now. It was always supposed to be everything. Only the greedy spoiled that. They rebelled. They became willful. They took for self and would not give or share. We see the day when the whole of the earth is within the community of commons being again one common for the whole of humanity with each member owning all (that is sharing all from God) and respecting all in perfect harmony for the first time again.

When people begin to think about how far all things in common can go, they think often about clothing and hygiene implements such as toothbrushes and such. There is nothing to suggest that the clothing of the individual Apostles did not remain their own. However, we know that Jesus would give a person the shirt off his back.
And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also. (Matthew 5:40).

John the Baptist taught likewise.

He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise. (Luke 3:11).

Of course, no one should ask for the shirt off anyone's back, leaving his brother naked. That is the spirit in which we would approach clothing. There is no sense in becoming attached or valuing an article of clothing above the welfare of anyone else. That would be extremely self-centered. We would expect that an individual would control clothes designated to his or her use. Everything is really God's, and God is letting you use it and has given it to you. With that in mind, it is always easier to share.

Don't begrudge basic possessions

Jesus had his garment. He did not begrudge his disciples their few personal belongings. He did not really begrudge anyone any possession. He just wanted them to see the light about the folly of materialism, money lust, hedonism, and the rest of the misguided life that leads to destruction and oblivion.

Hi-tech equipment

What about so-called hi-tech equipment? Can people keep their TV's, stereos, computers, cell phones, and other newfangled things the beast comes up with? These things can present problems depending upon the spirit of those operating them. They are manufactured not in the most environmentally sound stream of consciousness, high-energy users, and not easily recycled. The content streaming over the cables and out of artificial satellites can be extremely dark and fat spirited as well. The messages coming out of much of it is completely astray. They can also be major time wasters and, therefore, major spiritual distractions. All of those aspects must be taken into consideration.

At the same time, one is advised to know those who call one foe, just so long as one knows when to turn it off. Jesus after all went into the center of the world but came back out.

What is the limit before one becomes tempted by the selfish drumbeat of the capitalists for instance trying to sell their short-term fix for the lusting addict? When may one allow one's children to be exposed, since their minds have not learned to overcome that which they have not learned is falsehood. When is it risking their souls since it is all temptation?

They must be prepared and still never intentionally introduced. They must be protected. How will we do that?

How does one have people born into heaven and warn them of evil without their being tempted simply by virtue of the warning?

On an age-appropriate basis, children need to be fortified against temptation even while temptations are kept as far away as possible. The children must be raised simultaneously to be as wise as serpents and as harmless as doves. That is our challenge. In the old days, children were sheltered. Evil was kept as far away as possible. Now it is invading every home with what is called high technology.

It is all on account of the purveyors for profit. There are lines they cross all the time. They do not care what they are doing to young and old minds alike. It is insanity that people produce what is defiling. It is all a lowering. It is all a darkening. Where is the uplifting? Where is the enlightening? That's what we need. Instead, they make this world a prison and an insane asylum.

So, there are provisos concerning having and using all the technological devices. The primary use is to gauge the signs of the times for the prophecy's sake. It is to know what the selfish are up to so as to be able to help those who wish to live unselfishly. One must overcome lusting. Exposure to lusting is temptation until completely overcome. Salvation is no more exposure. The members of the communes will have the right to decide to keep their children sheltered from such exposure. Remember that
in his parable, Jesus said that from heaven Abraham said the following to the once rich man who fell into hell after his death:

Between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.

(Luke 16:26).

The member-workers will have the right to create and maintain a gulf between the communes and the iniquitous society at large while still engaging the world so as not to hide the light but rather magnify their good works for the glory of God.

Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. (Matthew 5:16).

In the case where the members decide to keep from their children what they deem temptation, those who disagree will be free to leave and rightly required to leave if they pose such temptations. It would not be coercion. Those who want temptation for even the little ones would be as heathens. Tempting, testing others, is sheer evil. It is to lead others astray so they will fall down with the tempter.

Disturbing the natural peace of the house

There are considerations that run beyond just temptations to lusting. There are temptations or tests that try the patience and distract from living in the spirit.

Noise, light, odor, and pollution

There are people who just do not comprehend the concept of invasiveness. They do not understand what constitutes noise, light, odor, and other pollution. They think, incorrectly, that they have a right over those to whom they would be subjecting the noise or light or what have you. Anything that disturbs the natural state of things, the natural peace of the house, is no right. It is always secondary to the right of those who do not wish to be put upon by the inappropriate, selfish, use of equipment and other sources of such stimuli. Of course, there are pieces of legitimate work-equipment that cause sound, vibration, light, odor, etc. Even with those, users must be considerate. The peaceful house will understand and work out priorities and appropriate times for stimuli.

Loving and living the right priorities

During times for sleeping, contemplating, meditating, studying, writing, and the like, the less pollution the better. Certain stimuli are not conducive to the spirit. Certain activities are always of a higher priority than entertainment. However, there must be reasonable times set for housework and maintenance or other essential activities of running a household. It is a balance, and all is situational. After all, the whole household celebrated the return of the Prodigal Son. The question is always, what is the house accommodating? Is the spirit of light or dark the thrust? If light, then that is the priority always. Light is unselfishness. Unselfishness is ultimately for the sake of others in need. Who will assert his or her misperceived right to upset the work of that unselfish spirit? What preacher's child knowingly sits beneath the window hollering while a righteous sermon is being prepared within to aid in finding and turning lost souls? Such a child has no sense of unselfish priorities. Does the child willfully refuse to move from below the window or stop yelling? If so, that child remains a curse to its own soul until true repentance.

Anyone granted time in, or around, the house for lesser priorities is required to remain appreciative, reciprocal, and definitely not abusive of the subservient and granted privilege.

Rule of considerateness

This rule of considerateness of course extends to one's neighbors. Peace in the broadest sense of the revelation always takes precedence.

To clarify, environmentally conscious construction sounds while people build shelters for the homeless though is music to God's ears. Where noise leaves off and sound begins is both
an absolute and relative thing. It ranges from the noisy throat of Satan (noise pollution) to beautiful and joyful sounds made unto and coming from God. It ranges from the voice of temptation to the voice calling those who are astray to be found. Noise-and-temptation abatement is a good thing.

Noise is often used by the aggressive deliberately to tempt and upset the harmonious frequencies or vibrations of the peaceful and loving spirit. It is worse than a callous thing in that case. It is a greater sin than thoughtlessness.

No matter how that testing is shrouded in false meekness and a passive exterior, it is temptation and testing attempting to get others to fall and sin that is offend back or retaliate and not just rightfully rebuke. It is often meant to be annoying enough so one may take false offense at being rebuked. It is the spirit of the wolf in sheep's clothing. Often, there is no attempt at sheep's clothing but rather an open desire to provoke a fight.

The mundane harm and unhealthiness of noise

Even mundane science has identified that noise increases the frequency of cardiovascular disease in the general population. Noise does that even when a person mistakenly believes that the noise is not annoying. This is not to say that God cannot, or will not, heal cardiovascular disease. This goes to show the evil of the US torture masters who subject prisoners to deliberate and extreme noise pollution.

Basic manners and politeness

All of this is part of training in basic manners and politeness. Manners and politeness are good things as long as the truth is not sacrificed, as long as they are not mere human traditions but are inline with the percepts of God: The first and great commandment and the second like it. Manners and politeness are part of the truth when kept in the unselfish spirit. When they are done to forward the darkness, however, they become falsehood, solely in the spirit of human traditions, and evil, contrived tools. Therefore, even though there are those who would insist that Jesus was rude or impolite, etc., toward the Pharisees and others, he was not. In actuality, it was the other way around. They lacked the mercy. What are real manners and politeness if not merciful?

Different buildings and areas, therefore, will be set aside for different levels of activity so that there will always be buildings and places where near absolute natural peace and quiet may be obtained. Someone may need to sleep undisturbed during the day, because he or she was up all night doing some task that rightfully could not keep. We must remember, for instance, that Jesus stayed up all night praying that fateful night and he prompted his disciples to do likewise that night that they not fall into temptation.

There are those within a spiritual community who will want to study scripture in deep thought. There are those who will want to walk off to be in isolation to commune with God out of earshot of working noises and even children playing. This is Biblical. Separation to commune with God is required. These things must be respected and cherished by all members of the community. They need to be revered. Those who cannot grasp this are definitely not in the spirit and should not subject the community to their presence. Young ones and older converts must be taught to respect and revere these things that are conducive to righteousness.

What about vehicles?

Can people keep their gasoline and diesel powered vehicles? Such vehicles will be used until phased out. The less energy efficient and more polluting vehicles will be phased out first. We may work toward retrofitting them with less- or non-polluting equipment. We will work toward alternative, clean modes of transportation. Bicycles, horses, and other draft animals, and the like, will help. Hydrogen fuel-cell technology from natural gas where greenhouse gases are captured during the manufacturing process holds promise, although it is not pollution free. Photovoltaics also holds promise, although it too is not pollution free, especially in its manufacturing phase. Cost-benefit analysis will be done with the whole
message of Jesus in mind. We could split hairs indefinitely concerning such matters. It is true that trucks, automobiles, busses, and the like, as of the time of this writing are extremely poorly thought out. They have been made after all first and foremost for the personal gain of corporate shareholders. We must not buy unjustifiably expensive or polluting modes of transportation. We must do better. It will take time, but we will balance patience with a determination not to procrastinate.

We should be ready, willing, and able to give and share all. We are to be ready to exceed the expectations of the selfish. The idea is that no one will be selfish about anything, for that’s where all the troubles have come from. If someone asks for our coat, we give them our cloak also, return good for evil. Why though would anyone take our coat? There’s the point of it all. For in truth, no one should take our coat. It is as striking one’s cheek, and giving our shirt also is as turning the other cheek. We are not talking here about taking a gift from us in the giving and sharing spirit. We are talking about the forced taking that is really stealing. If someone’s motive is to take from us in the spirit of greed or to hurt us, they have sinned, for they really do know better. No one should want to leave his fellow human beings naked against the elements. That’s the point of the new commandment.

Why are we leaving our siblings naked against the elements? Why are they homeless? Why are they hungry or thirsty or sick? Why are the rest of us either stealing from them or refusing to give to them or share with them (that really is after all a form of stealing since God has given all for all if we will but have soft enough hearts to perceive it)? Will we be as selfish and false as to say that they brought it all upon themselves? Many of the poorest of the poor have sinned no more than anyone else. Some have sinned little. Some are little children who have not sinned at all. They are there so that the rest of us will do all the Christlike things toward them.

The incentive is righteousness

It is not the sabotaged welfare state

As for questions of incentives, inducements, motivations, and the like, under the mentality where everyone is given what he or she needs, there are those conservatives who will never stop insisting that this is the old tried and failed welfare-state idea. It is not that welfare state that was sabotaged by the false conservatives. Also, people can be even more motivated under the unselfish, righteous spirit than under capitalism if given the real freedom. They just need to be told the truth. They need to be told over the voices of the greedy who always try to drown out righteousness.

That welfare state has never had the people all owning in common and doing the work together in the spirit of real Christianity. That welfare state was not a real welfare state. In many cases, it was simply warehousing people: Dehumanizing them. The state owned the public housing in which the people lived, while the rich retained all the private, special advantages and privileges. The people who were warehoused were not the one’s employed to build the buildings. They did not obtain fully shared common ownership of them. They were not the ones who operated and maintain their properties. These welfare housing projects were not democratized. The people living there were not allowed to elect their managers and staff, including providing for their own safety and security. They were not given a say in the design of the projects. They were not given any land, materials, equipment, seed, or water to grow their food or do all the other things they were capable of doing as a community had the whole of society really helped make it possible. There are still dozens of such shortsighted, warehousing projects within America.

Incentive to break homes

Much of society was extremely begrudging about the whole endeavor. Once the projects were established, the sooner people could be warehoused and forgotten the better in the minds of most conservatives. Most had really
wanted the poor left in the existing slums. The poor were all still expected to work for sub-wages without any shared ownership in the enterprises that employed them. The enterprises remained owned and operated by the privileged classes. The schools their children attended were severely inferior to those of the privileged classes. That false welfare state actually paid parents for breaking up. They gave more aid to single mothers with dependent children then they gave to families where the parents stayed together with the father working or unable to find work. It was an incentive to cause broken homes.

Progressive Era

Initially, during the Progressive Era, many projects were inhabited by working-class white families. Eventually, however, most of the people who ended up in the projects by the 1960's were descended from black slaves. They were left in a lurch, still staggering from the devastating aftereffects of slavery just as the poorest nations of the world were left in a lurch and are still staggering from the devastating effects of the colonial period, which ended in name only. They were all just used, abused, and discarded when all they needed was to be treated righteously.

In the end, public-housing projects and the people in them were severely neglected. Maintenance was allowed to slip until the projects were so rundown that they were dangerous places. The people were caught with little if any way out. Many teenage boys with no righteous father-figure role models turned into rogues. They learned from the escalating lessons one from another to become increasingly unprincipled, vicious, sensualistic, materialistic, and worse. Gangs developed around greed, abject violence, drug addiction, sexual depravity, and male chauvinism, among other wholly undesirable traits.

Before anyone jumps to false conclusions, the problems these children faced and still face is definitely not due to inherent inferiority of their race or ethnic group. The problems were and are all largely due to the racism of others and the way these children and their families were abused by the system and legacy of slavery in America. Had all the boys been as white as snow, the same problems would have escalated given the same pressures. It is a known theme throughout the world.

Positive role models

All children of every ethnic background are much better off with people serving as models of good behavior the children may emulate. Children have a much better opportunity to thrive under positive role models. The more positive role models there are the better. To clarify, positive role models are unselfish people. Selfish people are negative role models. Also, the selfishness of the slave traders and owners are what set off the downward spiral in this instance. The traders and owners in the US were white.

Understand that the US government and state and local governments under racist and oppressive leaders turned the CIA, FBI, and the Pentagon, and other entities against dissidents, the poor, and ethnic minorities and especially the black people. The CIA actually deliberately addicted countless tens of thousands of inner-city, poor blacks to crack cocaine and heroin coming out of areas of intensive CIA activities such as Laos and Vietnam both during the Vietnam War and both in what is called the Golden Triangle and Afghanistan out of the Golden Crescent and also out of Columbia.

The CIA, with Pentagon assistance, was flying heroin from Vietnam to the US inside the dead bodies of US soldiers. Think of the filthiness of the minds that would even conceive such a thing. These are people possessed by unleashed unclean spirits. They were simultaneously making money for covert operations and their private bank accounts and to further oppress and punish the poor on the evil grounds of racial inferiority.

Black Panther Party

The FBI turned its ruthless and despicable COINTELPRO (counter-intelligence project) against the Black Panther Party and others deliberately causing internecine conflicts (divide
and conquer). The FBI spread vicious rumors to turn the black community against itself. The FBI also used the mainstream media to pump out disinformation propaganda about the Panthers to the American people and the world, to make the general population fear the Panthers. They assassinated Fred Hampton of the Black Panthers. They did that, because the Panthers were socialists and working toward providing basic and needed social services in black communities that are traditionally and deliberately neglected by the power elite and because the Panthers were saying they would fight back physically against the abuses of law-enforcement agencies that traditionally and deliberately harass the black community and even had participated in, and in many cases conducted, thousands of lynchings predominantly in the Southern, former-Confederate states.

Racism is the inability to see the value of character regardless of mundane bloodline. Ku Klux Klan members are racists and were in charge of law enforcement throughout the South and had FBI members. J. Edgar Hoover was a racist and sympathized with the KKK.

The Panthers saw the abuses being heaped upon non-violent protesters and saw the US taking endless hypocritical positions, claiming democracy and liberty and justice for all, etc. The US also claimed the right of self-defense and that there is such a thing as a just war and people have a right and even moral obligation to under take violent revolution against oppressors. Meanwhile, the US oppresses, deceives, and experiments upon its people at home and overthrows democracies and installs and supports brutal dictators around the world and murders hundreds of millions over the course of its history through overt wars, covert actions, and malignant neglect all for the sake of the demon-possessed superrich.

The Panthers were defensive, not aggressive. Unlike the CIA, they were not a terrorist organization. We don’t agree with violent defense. The FBI though was aggressive. It was belligerent, very violent, murderous. Therefore, the FBI had the greater sin. It used despicable tactics. Martin Luther King was non-violent, and the FBI still targeted him.

This doesn’t relieve the black Africans’ responsibility for having sold their brothers and sisters into slavery, delivering them into the hands of transporters many of whom were English shippers mostly from Liverpool and Bristol seaports who transported many hundreds of thousands of slaves to the Americas to sell them to plantation owners.

The responsibility for this slave-trade mentality goes back to the heart of selfishness. It still exists very much today. Billions of people live in a form of slavery, some under more obvious slavery than others, with sexual slavery and with forced child labor that is far from healthy and age-appropriate childhood cores inculcating an unselfish spirit of helping out.

Older male role models

It is interesting that in Africa there have been groups of rogue, teenaged elephants that have rampaged around and have indiscriminately killed hundreds of rhinoceroses. However, when an older adult male elephant, raised amongst older male role models himself, is introduced into this group of rogue teenagers, the teenagers settle down and stop killing rhinos. That is the point of what has happened with the current youth of America.

There are many teenaged boys raised in a culture that was developed without those raised amongst older male role models who learned before the breakup of the two-parent household, broken up by the deliberate policies of the false-conservative, capitalistic society.

Misogyny

Those boys go about speaking to females in disgusting and rougish ways. They do not know how to speak to girls or women without calling them “bitches” or “whores,” which they pronounce as “ho.” It is misogynistic (hatred of women). It is degrading to females. It makes
them less important in the minds of the boys and young men who are to grow up to be full-grown men.

Unfortunately, many females have become acceptant of this treatment in many respects. Some have taken to being likewise belligerent and disrespectful across-the-board. Such words are conducive to the further defilement and degradation of the whole of society.

Reversing the message from greed, violence, and depravity to peace, love, and truth

Nearly the entire youth culture in the US today has been conditioned into a state of relative hardheartedness. There is little to no talk of love and peace. They don't recognize this, because they have nothing for comparison. They have not experienced any earlier time that was softer hearted. They imagine that they cannot function out amongst peers in a sothearted mode. They quit before they begin. They are intimidated into hardheartedness by peer pressure. They cannot even be sothearted within the walls of their own homes on account of the degree to which the negative forces, the dark forces, have permeated their souls. This is tragic. There is a near complete void in truth-telling. There is little to no interest in anything meaningful. Much is for the sake of instant gratification. Love is only thought of in sexual terms. Peace is not valued, because the ravages of war are so distant. The real scenes are kept out of public view. War is sanitized and glorified in movies and in fantasy games and comic books, etc. Where is the antiwar message? Where is the message of pacifism? Where is the love and compassion? They have had the sense of their immense power to change the world for the betterconditioned out of them. Where is the cause? Where are the youth leaders? Where is the student movement? Apathy has been programmed in and has to be overcome. Impassiveness will lead to further wars in which many of the young will die around the planet.

But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. (Matthew 13:25)

This is speaking of the youth culture in general. There are some youths who care about such things and are trying to voice their concerns to make them heard and understood so as to be a positive influence. They need the support that will come from conflating via the Holy Spirit. They need to hear more and more like-voices.

Profanity

There are those who defend all of the slang and profanity as a harmless trait of the period. They are wrong. Much of the slang is a mask for profanity. What comes out of the mouths of youths defiles them and those who are susceptible to the negative words. It is unacceptable. Now the pejorated notion of tolerance of many forms of bad behavior has been added so sex has been cheapened more than ever.

Violence

Besides the words and deeds that is hatred of women, there is all the direct talk and deeds of violence. The youth have violent themes pounded into them by the whole culture, not just the youth culture. The cycle of violence spins downward and downward. Violence is magnified. It is encouraged. It is promoted. It is ugly and ignorant.

Warped slang

The slang is so warped that the youth have even taken to misusing the word "peace." They say peace in a derogatory manner. They will say "peace bitch" in the same breath. They mean "goodbye" by the word "peace." They mean it in a sarcastic manner when coupled with derogatory and misogynistic terms such as "bitch." Now, when the word "peace" is used in this manner, it is a deliberate attempt to distract minds from the implications of the real meaning. The minds that twist the meaning of peace do not want other minds being reminded of the real meaning. That is, because the more people have real peace on their minds, the less
those who misuse the word will have a free hand in being the opposite of peaceful. They want a freer hand in being greedy, violent, and decadent.

Real peace

People of real peace must not allow the word to be abused in this manner. They must not allow such twisted connotations to take root detracting from or diminishing the real meaning of peace. **Real peace is the most important thing there is.** It is synonymous with both love and truth. It is the state of godliness. There is nothing more sacred or edifying.

When people of low, dark, and spiritually dead minds seek to ruin real meanings of holy precepts, the youth and others of the world must reject such attempts instantly. Such defiling attempts must not be promoted. They must not be picked up by people as being fashionable or otherwise. Such pejoration must be reversed through the re-emphasis of the real meanings of such critical words.

Those who warp "peace" and other holy terms need to exorcise (cast out) their demons. They need to come to understand that in warping indispensable meanings, they are promoting evil. They are working in the furtherance of the satanic spirit. Now that they have been told, if they continue, they knowingly sin. They need to cast out their unclean spirits of aggression, antagonism, strife, and pandemonium. They need also to stop all their deliberately harmful and spiteful rumors and gossip.

Materialism

Along with misogyny and violence, there is the drumbeat of materialism. When all three of these dominant themes are combined, the culture they represent is extremely shallow. It does not take others into consideration. It just passes on the hatred, violence, and hedonism. It does not have the love, presence of mind, or strength to stop for the sake of others. It is a culture of death. It is the culture of those who say, "I'm never going to be righteous. I don't have to be." It is the culture of those who call righteousness a "stupid opinion." The truth is never an opinion. They condemn themselves with their own words and deeds to match. It is the culture of those who expect a show of respect for iniquity. One cannot rightfully respect that which has freely and knowingly chosen that which is unworthy.

No self-esteem for the fallen condition

Incorrect political-correctness

In the false-liberal mentality, none of what I've just said should have been expressed. It is offensive they imagine. The truth is to be voided for the sake of self-esteem of what? Why should one be left imagining that there is any reason for esteeming oneself when one has been and continues to be utterly self-centered? Rather then esteeming that, each person is to prostrate him or herself in a flood of tears over all the selfish things he or she has done. That one will esteem God and be saved from his or her own selfishness.

The notion of extreme political correctness attempts to illicit self-censorship of truth for the sake of avoiding causing others to question traditional beliefs. Under this political correctness, this false liberalism, people are to be careful not to offend in the mundane sense those who are offensive in the divine sense.

The older males and females need to set a new tone. That tone must be the message of Jesus. Under his message, no damaging slang and other defiling talk would occur. Do not take this lightly. From such talk comes greater facilitation of sin. From such beginnings one arrives at wholesale iniquity in its worst incarnations.

So that was and is the welfare state criticized by the false conservatives who sabotaged it on purpose to keep the people down. What is to be done? We need the real welfare state that does not make any of those mistakes, because it comes totally from the proper condition of the heart that has no ulterior, selfish motives or hidden agenda. We need the communes outlined in this work.
Heaven: Closed to the unrepentant selfish

Would these communes be coercive or unfair to the churlish or villainous, because to enter one must be truly repentant? No. It would be justice for those on the inside to not be subjected to such churlishness and villainy. The unrepentant churlish and villainous will not wish to be members anyway. Those on the inside would have to live up to their own standard though. They would have to do unto the churlish and villainous on the outside as they would have others do unto them, but they would still treat them as heathens. They would not be brothers and sisters in the spirit. They would not be of the same house. This is no paradox. Reconcile it.

It will be a narrow path to walk. Everyone will have to have his or her spiritual eyes wide open in order not to fall prey to hypocrisy and to assist others in not falling and in getting back up. This would be the only way for all things in common to be held consistently. It must be universal within the ministry. It is not envisioned or anticipated that any groups will split off into denominations of any kind, ever. The idea would be to move more and more to the idyllic or heaven on earth as the Lord's Prayer advocates.

Adding right development

Won't communes mean more development, and wouldn't that be going against the grain of the revelation? As explained elsewhere, Jesus was not against buildings, per se, or roads and such. In being consistent with the revelation though, we must understand that good stewardship expects careful management of the gifts God has bestowed on us all to use and share freely. Humanity can overdevelop. In fact, that has already occurred.

What we will be doing is not adding to bad development in the aggregate. We will be moving people out of the capitalistic non-environmental, militaristic, sphere with a heavier footprint on the earth into a much less negatively impactful lifestyle. We will help keep many in what the capitalists misname the developing world from moving into that capitalistic system. That will reduce the growth of detrimental industries. We will also reclaim land. That is critical. The mark of all of this will take some time to see. The population of the planet is still growing exponentially after all.

Get off the single cash-crop economy

We need to afford as many people as possible to get off the cycle of the single cash-crop economy, never feed the land or let it rest, etc. The land people live on needs to feed them. It must be used the way it was used thousands of years ago: To give them all their needs in a more than sustainable way. It can be done. We need people to be able to use appropriate technologies many of which are pre-industrial.

"Development" is a word the meaning of which and the correctness of which depends upon the contexts and the intention and understanding of the user. God has allowed human beings to build. However, human beings seem to be never satisfied with those things with which they ought to be satisfied and they are too easily satisfied with those things with which they ought not to be satisfied.

The development of infrastructure for greedy purposes is extremely overbuilt. In fact, any such development is too much of that kind as there ought to be none. On the other hand, there has never been enough development for the opposite cause for real cities of peace throughout the world. The lack of development of the type of fully wholesome communes envisioned in this work that are consistent with the Gospel message is that with which the people should be dissatisfied.

Development based upon peace and love and giving and sharing all is real. It is not hypocritical. It is not divided against itself. It will rise and stand forever. Buildings may become old, but the spirit will not die. That is where the real development lies. It lies within and is then manifested in the world by those with that spirit.

As the world changes from bad development to the giving and sharing way under the full spirit of the first and great commandment and the
second like it, humanity will arrive at harmony with God. That is the whole point. We are not saying that the whole world will arrive in time to escape tribulations. We are saying that the more we do for the sake of righteousness, the better it will be for all concerned. We are to help turn as many souls as possible by doing as much in the way of good works in whatever time remains. If that were not true, there would be no sense in doing anything for righteousness' sake.

But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled. (1 Peter 3:14).

Technology
Technology is headed toward total control of the material building blocks of forms and kinds. It will not reach that goal and survive under the selfish spirit. In fact, that's the spiritual war that has been going on for longer than we can remember. It is the war between God and Satan.

The ancient civilizations saw that the rate of human learning would reach the point where humans would rival their own concepts of godly powers. The predictions have been divided between two spiritual camps: God's and Satan's. Each camp has been variously defined by those claiming membership.

If people turn to God (peace, love, truth, faith in God to bring forth, compassion, mercy, forgiveness, justice, giving and sharing all, good stewardship, etc.), God will allow and aid people in becoming more powerful through God than anything imagined by anyone. All the pollution of the past could be rectified. Every disease could be cured. No one would want for anything. No one would age. No one would suffer. No one would have to toil. Everyone would be young forever. Nothing would ever wear out.

If people don't turn to God but continue rather following Satan (the selfish spirit of death), the war will continue and deepen and humanity will fail and fall, despite and on account of technology.

Terror and Terrorists
This is a good place to discuss terror in conjunction with the idea of proper development and a number of other concepts that we have introduced in this work. The reason for this is because the War on Terrorism is the new world order's new perpetual excuse that must be combatted. Then we will come back to other specific things we will promote and do.

George W. Bush calls Osama bin Laden a terrorist. Many people have discussed and written about the definition of terrorism and concluded that all wars and actions of physical aggression constitute some form of terrorism. Many draw the distinction between the aggressor and one who is defending. People raise the issue of who started it. Who instigated. Was the instigator the aggressor or was the aggressor provoked? There is non-physical terrorism. Of course, emotional terrorism has its physical effects. There is also the terrorism of threats. Where does physical and non-physical start and stop? How do people harm one another, inflicting terror into one another's hearts and minds and souls? George calls Osama a terrorist. So he is. Others call George a hypocrite based upon George's instigations, provocations, threats, and aggressive acts leading to the deaths of hundreds of thousands of innocents. So he is.

Islam: Terrorism
We see in Islam the requirement violently to eliminate secularism and coercively to dominate all other religions. In Islam, Islam is the state. In the state of Islam, nothing other than Islam is allowed under pain of death, since other religions truly cannot bend to Islam as Islam would have them bend.

In Christianity, Christianity is the state. In the state of Christianity, nothing other than Christianity is allowed (with the term "allowed" being on a different level than as conceived by Mohammed) and also under pain of death (where death is brought on not by human coercion or acts of aggression).
We see that Jesus taught pacifism while not in the least condoning secularism or other erroneous conditions. Here we see the clear lines of demarcation. We see that Jesus taught that with enough of the right kind of love, the barriers that limit human spiritual control over the mundanely perceived materiality of the world is overcome. In Islam, however, we see the denial of any such possibility.

We see the Qur'an stating that human slaughter (which terrorizes) is good and that Mohammed was only a man with no what is termed "supernatural" powers coming from God, even while Islamic traditions teach that Mohammed performed all sorts of what would be described as supernatural miracles. This all renders the hypocrisy completely transparent.

We also see the secularists completely stuck in their self-made paradox where they claim freedom of religion on the mundane level while Islam is a religion that seeks to wipe out the secularists.

We see the false Christians going back to Constantine I who fell into the paradox trap of using terror to subjugate under Christianity (in name only). This is all an impasse.

With the world becoming smaller as they say due to greater and faster transportation and communications, the pressures to come to the conclusion will continue to mount until the conclusion is reached. Of course, the real Christians know the outcome.

**Ex nihilo is a matter of semantics, connotations**

We see that the power of language is infinitely underestimated. We see that the place where the emotions, sounds, words, shapes, characters, ideas, reality, power of material creation *ex nihilo* (out of nothing) are blurred by disbelief. Yet we see the wizards of science showing material creation *ex nihilo*. Yet *ex nihilo* is a matter too of semantics. God is not *ex nihilo*. It is all a matter of the transformational power of God as constantly shown all about us in God's creation: What people call nature. We see natural, seemingly unaided healing. That too is God's healing. We see the medicinal properties of plants. That is God's healing. We have heard about Jesus's healing power. That is God's healing. It is all a matter of worthiness and opportunity.

**Confusion of paradoxical thinking**

We see the confusion of paradoxical thinking where it is not comprehensible that Jesus was, and is, all of the following: Liberal, conservative, collectivist, separatist, isolationist, protectionist, communist, anarchist, centralist, decentralist, totalitarian, authoritarian, libertarian, parochialist, universalist, zealot, fanatic, rationalist, and on and on. All those terms are mundane concepts until only certain of their connotations are understood to work all together in heaven.

Where do the connotations of the terms "capitalist," "mercantilist," and "commercialist" run into trouble? Each of them can be used in a righteous sense as shown in the parables of Jesus; however, each is loaded with the unrighteous senses that dominate the world today. They run into trouble with connotations that cannot be reconciled with the pure unselfishness of Jesus's message. This is why Jesus was glad for the relative progress of people in seeing and grasping his revelation (giving half of all they had for instance) while he also maintained that there is yet the greater thing about which to be elated and that is the absolute perfect condition of the heart that is attainable in realizing, living, God's perfection that is giving all to share all with all in righteousness. That is the most operative sense: Love, peace, truth, and righteousness. That is where worthiness, freedom, rights, etc., are reconciled and conflate.

**Heaven reconciles into perfection, conflates**

What Jesus is, is the non-hypocritical spiritual solution to all the righteous ends inherently expressed in the emotions of each of those terms where each of those terms meets with the other in peace. The state of heaven reconciles, conflates, all into the best possible world. This world is the best possible world in the sense that
God is allowing us separately and together to receive the consequences of the chosen and merited conditions of our hearts. This world can lead to the best if, and only if, we choose and merit the best. This is how the best thinking here and now in this presently less than best world leads to the best (heaven). The state of this world in terms of following the lead of those who dominate by hardheartedness will never lead to the best collectively for the posterity of human procreation. It will also lead to worse for souls in the hereafter.

False conservatives claim to protect real-liberal works while undermining them

We see the conservatives confused about their own historical continuum. They claim that the US is great, because the US allows dissent. However, it was not the conservatives who pushed for the right to dissent that is point out what they see as injustices and to ask for their grievances to be redressed. The historical conservative continuum is one of always putting down dissent and always being behind in hearing grievances and always behind in redressing. In other words, the conservatives say that the US is great because of the actions of those who were not, and are not, in their own stream of consciousness. This is confusion. The conservatives forward this idea in sound-bite propaganda so that the gullible and uninformed will fall into the selfish line and the voices of truth will not be heard or listened to. In doing this, the conservatives then enable themselves to equate bad ideas with the notion of being good ideas.

For instance, Bush is trying to appear to be moving toward the center, to salvage the Republican Party, to take away long-standing criticisms of his administration by the opposition. He's talking environmentalism. He's finally admitted to global warming. He's admitted to oil addiction. He's admitted that fuel economy standards are too low.

Archer Daniels Midland Company's government-subsidized ethanol scheme

However, he's pushing Archer Daniels Midland Company's drive to government-subsidized ethanol. Archer Daniels Midland has decidedly monopolistic desires and was found guilty in a huge price fixing scandal. They aren't truly repentant.

General Electric's new generation of private nuclear power plants scheme

He's pushing General Electric (GE) and others on their drive for a whole new generation of nuclear plants for among other things, hydrogen fuel. GE is a huge nuclear weapons maker. It is one of the largest financial services corporations in the world and is one of the top three media corporations (NBC Universal). It uses its media arm to manipulate perceptions about nuclear and other matters.

These are huge, conservative corporations bent upon profit and cornering markets as much as the people will tolerate.

Pandering to Latin Americans

Bush is also pandering to the Latin-American vote by telling conservatives that deporting all illegal immigrants isn't going to work. He knows Latinos will vote Democratic more so now since their Latino relatives have been kicked around by Republicans.

Ethanol and biodiesel: Bad ideas from hell

The conservatives put forth ethanol as a good idea in terms of combating environmental pollution whereas it is a bad idea as they are forwarding it. They know they have lost enough ground to environmentalists having been heard despite the media's suppression and the denigration by ignorant or willful conservatives. They know that the handwriting is now on the wall for all to see that the conservatives were completely foolish all those decades when they were claiming that environmentalism was stupid. Pollution is ruining the planet, and for the good of the whole, God's system will
destroy without sin those who destroy the earth. The conservatives know that they cannot any longer ignore environmentalism, but they know their time is short to feed into their lusts. They, therefore, conjure up what they imagine will be ideas that will fool the still gullible and uninformed. They put forth ethanol as a good place to sink relatively huge time and effort and material, etc., to reduce pollution that they can no longer lie about or cover up. However, ethanol crops will use up huge quantities of arable land that ought to be used exclusively to feed the people. That alone is sufficient reason to exclude ethanol as a place where major effort should be expended. Those companies poised to raise the most ethanol crops are the same companies that already degrade the planet with toxic farming chemicals. The problem with the conservative mind-set is that it is never able or desirous properly to set priorities. In 2006, ethanol is already eating up twenty percent of the corn produced in the U.S. It will probably double in just a couple of years. That’s terrible! The situation for using soybeans for biodiesel isn’t good either.

These will end up being the sole cash crop in some poor areas too if nations aren’t careful. The land will be further polluted with toxic chemicals and there will be less food produced locally making everyone more dependent upon food imports. When the droughts and floods come, there won’t be money to pay for those imports and the worldly world will turn its selfish way.

What we promote: Where the flesh and spirit are a continuum

Now, coming back again to other specific things we will promote and do, we will promote clean, healthy living: Good nutrition and all the rest. Smoking, illicit-drug use, unrestrained alcohol consumption, wanton sex, and other manifestations of uncontrolled appetites will be viewed for what they are: Antithetical to the body being the temporal vessel of the soul and the temple of God as the kingdom is within and the dwelling place of the Holy Spirit. The body we know, by the power of the Almighty, is capable of being transfigured, but that is not a license to selfishness and libertinism. Such treatment shows a lack of being able to care for the small things so that one may not be able to care for the greater or the many. There is nothing good that comes of defilement. Don’t partake.

We are not to test God. God’s protection comes out of righteousness, not carelessness.

This is not to deny that there is a place where the flesh, by virtue of ultimate faith in God, can withstand anything. It is not something to test however. It is to be used only when it is truly needed that is when it is consistent with, and therefore conducive to, the prophecy. Denying oneself runs contrary to testing God. Let us remain consistent. Jesus was transfigured and resurrected. He did not though cave into the temptations to test God as advocated by Satan.

Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. (Matthew 4:7).

Ye shall not tempt the Lord your God. (Deuteronomy 6:16).

And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst? And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me. And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel; and thy rod, wherewith thou smitest the river, take in thine hand, and go. Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel. And he called the name of the place Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because
they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not? (Exodus 17:3-7).

Never doubt that God will take care of you in the end if you are righteous. No matter what happens to your body or your life in the flesh, God will see to your soul. It certainly isn't worth living an unrighteous life just to live the fleshly life.

Concerning the pastoral and wilderness aspects of the communes to the extent that will be possible, nothing written here should preclude in anyone's mind the distinct probability that we would create vast orchards and vineyards and plant whole forests. Therefore, we will be most interested in freshwater supplies and containment such as cisterns and rain barrels other ecologically sound means of water stewardship. We look to the day when the deserts are reclaimed with forests of properly mixed trees and with unpolluted lakes and streams flowing with clean, healthy freely running waters.

Freely running waters

Nature does not have to be the enemy

Freely running waters are so much more important than the vast majority of people think. The damming and controlling of water is being overdone. It is done with too many massive, single projects rather than with less invasive, smaller, more integrated and thoughtful projects. The long-term ramifications are all but ignored for the sake of short-term, fleeting gains. It is working against God's natural way rather than with it. It treats nature as the enemy. It treats water as the enemy. It has caused problems most are yet to connect with the humanist mentality. Such efforts are always selfish.

The people who undertake the massive projects do not feel the land. They do not become in tune with the rhythms of nature as God planned them. They cannot sense what is the healthy cycling of all the elements that sustain the life of the flesh as the temporary vessel of the eternal soul. They are out of sync with God's plan and design. They are choking the life of the planet and will themselves be spewed out.

Humans are to work unselfishly with God's natural design and not against it. That is the message. Balance and harmony will not be achieved via treating nature as the enemy. We make ourselves the enemy that way, and we cannot prevail through rebellion against God's nature. It will always have the upper hand, even when humans finally imagine that they have power over everything through selfishly motivated technology. Dominion comes to those who serve. That too is the message.

Beaver dams

Beavers, for instance, work with nature. They build their dams as part of the ecosystem. Only selfish, thoughtless, shortsighted dams are inherently evil. They are rebellious. In the true-wild, beaver dams are not the least bit rebellious. Can you see that?

This is not to say that we advocate taking all our cues from zoology or that we advocate theozoology (coercive eugenics). We don't. Humanity is to lead into the higher spiritual realm. It can't do that by being an animal on the level of the mundane beaver. We just shouldn't fight nature. We should do righteousness to soothe nature.

Contribute

We need many tributaries of support to channel into bringing forth the fruit, the real bounty going out. As Jesus said, one must not start to build without the funds to see it through; else everyone will laugh when the project stops for lack of money. It will take offerings and tithes and better to do that.

Of course, when the cause is Real Christianity, those who reject giving, thereby serve to thwart the cause of righteousness. That speaks volumes about them and their risking damnation rather than speaking negatively about the cause. They murdered Jesus after all, and his cause was just.

As more people join the church and as more funds come in at the same time, we will be able
to get ready without running into blockages to progress.

**Spread the word**

Encourage people to download the book from our site.

Give the word to those in authority on the federal, state, county, and other local levels. Give it to those elected and appointed. Give it to people on all levels in business. Give it to international leaders and those in authority in other nations. Help see to it that the word gets out. Let people know that right and wrong truly are divided along the line that separates unselfishness from selfishness. Inform them that taking a position of neutrality or being indecisive is being part of the problem.

**US Library of Congress discriminates against start-up publishing companies**

This is important, because the US Library of Congress discriminates against start-up publishing companies.

In order to be eligible for registration in the Library of Congress's Cataloging-in-Publication Data, according to the Library of Congress, "publishers who have published the works of fewer than three different authors are ineligible." Of course, the Real Liberal Christian Church Press, as of the first edition of *There is No Such Thing as a Conservative-Republican Christian: Jesus is a small-c communist*, has not published the works of three or more different authors. Why does this matter? The Library of Congress's Cataloging-in-Publication Data is used by libraries for card cataloging books. Without this registration, each library must manually create the data for its cataloging system. Bibliographical information entered into the Cataloging-in-Publication Data by the Library of Congress may be downloaded by libraries saving those libraries much manual data entry and allowing them immediately to shelve books per the Dewey decimal classification number or Library of Congress Classification system letter-numbers pre-assigned by the Library of Congress. Without being in that database, a book will have different bibliographical data entered at each library and may be shunned by libraries due to the little bit of extra work entailed in manually cataloging the book. As library patrons, those interested in furthering this work may ask various libraries to carry this work. If they are at first unwilling, find out why. You may be able to overcome their objections. The more people who request a given library to carry a particular book, the more likely it will be that that library will obtain some copies or take donated copies from patrons.

It is a shame that the Library of Congress discriminates this way. Even a best-selling author deciding to self-publish would be ineligible. Regardless of what else it does, this discriminatory policy serves to protect large, traditional publishing houses. Of course, there are readymade excuses waiting for any who raise the subject with the Library of Congress. Insufficient funding is one such excuse. Of course, the publishing houses have a selfish, vested interest in using their lobbying and political-campaign-donation power and their current power over what is published via major publishing houses to bring to bear. This maintains the current policy to lower the exposure of dissident voices including the voice of truth-tellers who would otherwise be found more frequently in school, public, and other libraries. Now, the large publishing houses and those they support in the US Congress and those who support the policy in the Library of Congress will take offense at this when they ought to simply stand corrected. Such is the nature of the selfish spirit.

See to it that the news media are aware of the Real Church. Talk about it with them. It is a grassroots movement. Spread the word to all the political-party organizations and managers and their staffs. Encourage organizations and members to visit the site and to download and read this work. Spread the word to churches, synagogues, mosques, temples, ashrams, shrines, and any and all other ostensible spiritual places. Write about it. Write of it in your weblog (blog).

Add links to the Church’s website or if you cannot create a hypertext link where you are writing, still write the website address or at least its domain (RealLiberalChristianChurch.org).
Write poems and songs. Do whatever you are able to shine the light.

To spread the word about self-published books, businesses within the publishing industry ask self-publishers and small publishers to sign expensive contracts. Rich, traditional churches can afford that. The Real Liberal Christian Church while in its start-up phase will be operating on a shoestring and will not be able to afford such contracts. It must depend upon the zeal of those moved by the spirit to spread the word so that the work to feed the lambs and sheep can be finally put where it belongs in the order of priority for the real Christian: First and foremost along with all the rest of the good. So please help with all your soul, mind, and strength to spread the word and to raise funds for this worthiest of all causes.

Print out, bind, and give copies to the following:

- Associations
- Bible colleges
- Bible-study groups
- Communes and other communist-living groups
- Educational institutions
- College philosophy, political science, and religious studies/theology departments and instructors (of course, this work touches upon all things academic)
- Seminaries
- Foundations
- Libraries: public and private; school libraries; churches and other religious organizations
- Magazines
- Newspapers and others in the news media
- Political clubs and other organizations
- Radio stations, networks, and calling-in shows
- Television stations and networks
- Elected and appointed officials
- Governments on all levels (federal, state, county, and local)
- International leaders

- Political party organizations, managers, and staff
- Religious organizations: churches, synagogues, mosques, temples, ashrams, shrines, and any and all other ostensible spiritual places

The list could go on and on. There really is no limit. Everyone may be approached. It is all evangelizing and proselytizing. The object is to turn people. It is to convert people. It is to spread the word and to get on with the work that has been left undone since the earliest churches. We don't want to be found not doing the work. It is the very least we can do.

And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants. (Luke 12:38).

When ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which which was our duty to do. (Luke 17:10).

**Above and beyond the traditional call of duty**

To be truly adding, bountiful, and profitable, we must go above and beyond the call of duty. We must be the spirit of the commandments.

Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you. (John 15:15).

Remember also though that in raising funds, we don't want to be rich in the worldly sense. We seek always to remember the words of the prophet Micah as follows:

The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will
they lean upon the LORD, and say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us. (Micah 3:11).

This is the way it still is today in the false churches.

Plan, execute, and follow up

Coordinate your efforts with others. Organize yourselves. Plan, execute, and follow up. Stay in the spirit in whatever you do.

Shy: Abused, sinful, needing rescuing

If you are shy in groups as so many of us are, you were abused into it and you became more selfish and sinful as a result.

The causal chain of shyness goes back to the beginning. The loving and abusive environment actually directed evolution. It manifested the defense mechanisms, some of which were themselves abusive, selfish, sinful reactions, which for many bring fear and shame and shyness. The flesh has been brought forth attempting to adapt in spiritual blindness but affording us the opportunity to reach enlightenment that is universal unselfishness within the whole house.

It may appear to be a paradox, but as we have seen, there are no real paradoxes but rather only ignorance of the infinite and absolute.

Unselfishness that is magnified by an ever-enlarging group breaks the causal chain of shyness, anxiety, depression, violence, and depravity, etc. It frees souls to go down the new path, to take the new/old narrow way.

It requires realizing ones own sins and the sins of the fathers, and mothers, and stopping that sinful behavior. It requires souls realizing that human beings are particularly blessed and cursed with the human brain matter (form and function) manifest by the spirit(s).

It requires realizing what constitutes selfishness that is iniquity, immediately and ultimately harmful. Is one, are we, better off, best off, with or without a given behavior? Where does a given behavior lead? What does it bring forth?

What are its fruits? Does it promote the healing faith or destroy it? Which spirit is it? Which spirit is which?

Jesus came to enlighten the world about this. He was not wrathful. He was not coercive. He knew though that iniquity must be cut away and burned up: Purged.

The point is that there would be no cutting away or burning up were there no iniquity, bringing forth in selfishness. Iniquity is the cause for the need for rescuing the righteous and faithful. Love rescues, but the real love is turning from iniquity in the first place or before the soul has to go into the worst of the hellfire, which exists as utter falsehood and torment, so much so that no soul ought possibly imagine that the consequences of apostasy are not the hellfire of one's own mistaken choosing.

Will they ever turn?

Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord. (Matthew 21:9).

As for shyness, remember, Moses had to have his brother do his public speaking for him early on. We will allow our confidence to grow in the spirit. It serves the purposes of those who wish to continue taking unfair advantage of people that people remain intimidated. The Lord said that the spirit will give you a mouth and the words to speak. Would Jesus lie? Jesus also taught us that there are times to be silent.

Buy the truth

If you are speaking to truth and people do not like you, it is their fault and not yours. If they reject you, they are rejecting Jesus and our Father. You do not have to measure up to their false, contrived standards. That is how they make themselves feel superior, by making others feel inadequate. That is their constant marketing message that unless you buy into everything they say, you are no good. They are completely wrong and, therefore, selling what you do not need. Don't buy it. Jesus said buy into the truth.

Be yourself, and strive with all your strength for the spirit of wholesomeness that is healthy in every way: Heart, emotion, mind, reason, body, and soul. You are truly loved only through the
spirit. All those who truly love God will know you if you too truly love God with your all. That's what will see you through.

Be real and not a contrivance of commercial marketing and other rebelliousness and confusion.

Nevertheless, watch and see when you begin to help with support and work and to speak about it. You will be amazed at the way people you would have thought would love to help will shun you and work to undermine your efforts. Fortunately, if you persevere, you will find people who will be the opposite. When our numbers swell, it will become easier.

Moved by the Holy Spirit to self-start

People will have to be self-starters moved by the spirit. You will have to take the initiative to engage in the cause. The spirit is alive. How it will be manifested exactly through this movement is not known to any human being on earth. We must take a wait and see attitude as we go forward taking actual steps. No one should expect all the red tape to be worked out in advance. Much of what will happen will be crossing bridges when we come to them. This is how it was even for Jesus. He went with the flow of the Holy Spirit within.

As this movement gathers momentum, there will be those who will seek to thwart it. The greater the momentum, the more concerted will be the effort to derail the movement. If people join with the view of never stopping ever again on the path of real liberalism that is real Christianity, no matter the terrible things people will say against us together and as individuals, there will be no stopping this cause. That is the prophecy. This movement wins. It is a foregone conclusion.

People with great wherewithal will be moved to give much so that we may obtain what we will need. They will change their beneficiaries to include our Real Liberal Christian Church. They will convert assets to help. When things are ready, some who have given generously will become member-workers and missionaries helping to set up additional communes.

Not for the faint at heart

This next point is narrow. I mentioned early on the story of Jesus watching the poor widow throwing into the treasury her whole living. (Mark 12:44). Now, that poor widow was alright after that. She had faith (no doubt) and was not looking for recompense. Now what if some threw in all and were not alright afterward? Were they scammed or did they lack faith? The point is that we don't want people to throw in all if they are not going to be alright afterward. If they doubt, they will be testing and will fail. For those who are unsure, be as the rich ones Jesus watched contributing. They, unlike the poor widow, threw in a percentage of what they had.

Putting one's full faith in God by giving everything is not for the faint at heart, especially during these unfortunately hardhearted times when there are not already places such as the real-liberal communes we are devising to which people may turn for both the spiritual food and the food for the body and to help still others help yet others. Monks in monasteries who take vows of poverty, for instance, have built in support mechanisms in the monastic organization. When we have created communes and have openings, then people giving everything will have such support.

Is telling people not to give all if they will not be alright afterward or is creating communes promoting doubt in God's provisioning? No. God can lift people out of destitution solely on their faith. We though are charged to feed the lambs and sheep in body and soul through faith in God translated into deeds that go beyond duty to friendship and real love. It is a good thing. It shines the light rather than promotes doubt. It magnifies.

Backsliders will give all while worrying about recompense. They will not have done it absent all doubt. They will not have sought first righteousness and then had everything added to them as an after effect and not as any upfront consideration or motivation.

Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we
be clothed? (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. (Matthew 6:31-33).

And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life. (Mark 10:29-30).

**Backsliders**

They will have set themselves up for failure. They will have missed the message and will blame the message and messengers. They will not have understood how one may give up all and gain a hundred fold here and now, be mistreated, and then have eternal life.

Those who have faith to give all to build the communes will gain all the family in spirit who will live in those communes and then eternally in the world to come. There will be hundreds of hundreds. There will be many, many houses. There will be much land. It will be everyone's. They will be ridiculed, and some worse, for helping in the name of Jesus. They will though have shown themselves worthy of eternal life free of evil if they do it all in earnest. It is beyond the duty of the Old Testament law. It is what Jesus said one must do to become perfect.

The point is that we need to create such places where people may turn. We must create places hospitable to the peace of the Lord. Let us work to grow such places so that they will spread out until the whole of the earth is in that spirit, which it will be one day.

In the time of Jesus, his Apostles could depend upon the generosity and hospitality of their fellow Jews and others. It was the custom of the time. It is a fairly lost spirit today. This is why it takes great faith today. This is an evil generation. It is a guarded, distrustful, generation. That is, because, among other reasons, there have been and are so many false shepherds. People just do not know the truth when they hear it. They think everyone has to be selfish. It isn't so. In Jesus's time, the people understood that those teaching the message of Jesus were genuine. The people today must come to be able to hear and trust the truth again. Due to all the negativism and selfishness that has built up via rabid capitalism, we know that people need places to go when they give all to the cause. It is doing what God does. It is what God wants us to do.

**Donating farms**

People may consider that if they have a fertile farm free and clear but no family left to run it, they could turn it into a commune. People could be of immense help in converting old family farms into Real Liberal Christian Church Communes.

**Organic**

There are many people who were raised in agriculture who could easily learn organic and vegetarian methods, not that we will prohibit members who eat meat. We just believe that the more vegetarianism, the further the food will go. It is also easier on the land as we have explained. It is healthier for the body also.

**Monsanto Corporation, continued**

Why organic? In addition to the reasons cited concerning the animal-meat industry and all the toxic chemicals associated with that industry and all the synthetic fertilizer runoff problems with non-organic agricultural practices, almost half of the corn in 2006 America approved for human consumption by the US Department of Agriculture has been genetically modified. It has been reported that Monsanto Corporation conducted research that showed rats fed genetically modified corn developed smaller
than normal kidneys. They also had abnormal blood. Rats fed on normal corn were completely healthy. Monsanto Corporation has refused to reveal the complete research findings claiming that it contains proprietary information that commercial competitors could use.

Now why would genetically modified corn cause smaller kidneys and abnormal blood? There are other products besides corn that have been stealthily modified and put out on the market that nearly everyone in America eats, some more than others. The reason this is a problem is because those who develop that corn and other genetically modified food have as their highest priority the financial gain of the corporations for which they work and in which many of them are invested. Their prime motive is not what is ultimately best for all the people. Whenever what is truly best is not the highest motive, the negative consequences of selfishness creep into the results. Hence, there will be problems with genetically modified corn and other foods, the result of this misplaced emphasis. This is no guess. It is a fail-proof pattern for recognizing the dark spirit and its fruits. Selfishness begets ill health. That's the way of it.

**Ocean dead zone**

Organic farming, sustainable agriculture, and the rest constitute good stewardship. It does not for instance cause algae blooms in the oceans that create dead zones thousands of miles large such as happens currently in the Gulf of Mexico from the runoff from the Mississippi River for instance. Such dead zones are showing up around the world largely as a result of nitrogen fertilizers. Human greed and carelessness is killing portions of God's oceans. The non-organic advocates hate organic farming, because they hate not being able to make a profit from their synthetic concoctions that invariably cause problems because they come out of selfish hearts. No good comes of a selfish heart.

**Composting**

The use of compost to rebuild the soil is inherent in organic farming. Composting is an art. It is human effort in tune with God's nature. It is a science. People have studied exactly what should and should not be composted along with when and how, etc. Our commune members will become expert in this and the other fields associated with organic farming.

There is also something known as no-till organic farming. The Fukuoka method helps keep the soil in a stable condition. It also takes only about twenty percent of the labor of more mechanized methods. It produces enough grain for human consumption but not enough to feed herds. It is just one of the no-till methods available. In addition to being less hard-labor intensive, no-till farming does not promote soil erosion. This and other techniques are all worth considering, working with, and further using where sensible.

**Greenhouses and hothouses**

Since we will want our communes to feed their members, we will definitely not be single-crop farmers. Also, since the weather will vary from place to place and other conditions will vary, we will want to investigate the use of greenhouses and hothouses.

**Cuban farming**

Does sustainable, organic farming work? Cuba was cut off from most petrochemicals with the down fall of the Soviet Union. Cuba is now apparently the most organic farming country in the world. They grow most of their food on small worker-owned cooperatives. They use earthworm composting; crop rotation and companioning crop methods; pest-controlling plants, fungi, beneficial insects; draft animals; and more.

**Skills and gifts needed**

We will need people covering many skills: All the trades and crafts, teachers, and healthcare practitioners with emphasis upon natural forms of healing.

The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest,
that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. (Luke 10:2).

As alluded to above, we would rather practice preventative medicine by living healthfully. We do not want simply to be masking symptoms after diseases have manifested, causing additional diseases, as so many so-call healthcare practitioners do. In no way will our preventative approach be construed to mean that we do not believe in the power of the spirit to heal. All healing is of God.

**Faith in God or faith in Satan**

We must create a world in which criminal-background checks, capitalist insurance and bonding, violent and coercive policing, and the like become irrelevant. This is possible only if we the people come to understand the truth of free choice to rise out of all the evil that we have allowed through our ignorance and selfishness to control us. It is possible if we come to believe the truth that God will do the right thing in protecting the worthy.

God will do the background checks. God will be the insurance. Our workers, volunteers, and clergy (every member of the Church) will rise above the feelings, thoughts, words, and deeds that devour and ruin. We will be united in strict, fulltime observance of the divine law of unselfishness. We will love and treat each other as Jesus taught and did. We will be moved by the Holy Spirit, conflated, to feel the right, ultimately unselfish, decisions. The people must understand the truth.

But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea. (Matthew 18:6).

Those words are the truth. Those who are tempted knowingly to violate the law are not sufficiently educated to fear the divine law. The law of love is also the law of just consequences. The spirit will mete that out here and now and there and later. It will be meted out for everyone’s edification. Learn here and now before the consequences are much worse. Don't heap up punishment by falling to temptation and especially by tempting, ruining, and violating others. Don't fall for the lie that one can do whatever one wants in this life and then there is annihilation as in no conscious experience of suffering consequences for evil, selfish choices made in the here and now.

Let all who think to join the Church think twice. In the end, there is zero toleration for what evil minds want tolerated. We do not esteem all that is endured even though we recognize the rightful authority from on high. There is forgiveness but zero toleration. We shall sow mercy always, but we will not respect, esteem, or honor selfishness though selfishness punishes selfishness. It also punishes and ruins unselfishness. Therein is where Satan's road of departure from God begins. We do not resist with violence. We do not retaliate. All such would be leading away from the narrow way. We will not coerce, but heathens are not parts of the whole, the Church. We will consider in grace the plight of all, but when the time comes, the sheep will be separated from the goats.

Ananias and his wife Sapphira both lied to God, tempting the Spirit of the Lord. Each instantly dropped dead when each was confronted and discovered by Peter. (Acts 5:1-11). The more spirit-filled the situation and circumstances, the more plainly recognizable, the more clearly undeniable, the consequences are for going astray. They are directly connected. They are more than coincidence, always. Those who doubt this doubt God and will suffer the consequences. It is love and justice together as they must be. Don't fall to temptation or ruination. Let us be corrected. Only therein lies real gain, real profit.

We will teach real Christianity. In so doing, it will be necessary to compare and contrast. We will learn and teach the history of religion. We will teach science, but we will teach overcoming that is arriving at no doubts without testing or tempting God, as Jesus taught Peter and others. We will teach crediting God.
Natural buildings

We will build natural buildings (maybe cob or bale or some other method) and furniture and cabinetry, etc.

Cross-training

Hardly any skill or trade in the mundane world will not translate into an unselfish gift one may contribute to the whole. Everyone will have an opportunity to move about, cross-training in a wide variety of skills. It will keep things interesting and better prepare the people to meet adversity.

The knowledge of older, less polluting-energy-intensive and more manual-labor-intensive styles of doing things will be good to know and use where applicable. These methods employ more people rather than employing more power equipment and literal robotic machines to replace skilled people. They are also almost always more environmentally sound.

Spending with a social conscience

Since much of what will be made will be for the communes, the point will not be on being price competitive in the capitalistic marketplace. There are people who will rather have something made in one of our communes just because that will further the effort rather than having something just because of a lower price. There are people who spend their money with a social conscience.

On taking money from those who gained it by selfish means

Money represents a system of agreement to selfishness that has led to competition at the expense of the better way of cooperation. It is a system of withholding even the basic necessities of life from the poor where there is not the prospect of recompense and private gain for the expropriators.

There are two ways of viewing the motivation behind that event. The first is that selfishness first came into the heart of a different person who expropriated the product of the agricultural effort. In the first instance, the reaction was resistance on the part of the one toiling in the field for the sake of the common good. In other words, the produce was shared fairly. In the second instance, the reaction could have been either of two reactions to the agricultural output. The first could have been someone unwilling to share fairly or someone taking by force all for self for the sake of controlling others. The second could have been from the perspective that all things coming forth from the earth regardless of any toil remain in the commons. That is a negative view toward the concept of expected recompense even of a particular kind constituting coerced labor or labor under nutritional duress.

In any case, there is an argument concerning human nature in the state of nature (uncivilized) and coming out of that state into what has been termed civilization. There are two basic competing human natures. The first nature is helping, giving, and sharing all without holding out for recompense. The second nature is selfish brutishness. Now, Christ knows that both natures, which are spirits, exist. The first is Godly and the second is satanic. He knows that the first is superior and will triumph.

Christ is an idealist. Satan, being inherently, by his chosen nature or spirit, and it is ultimately chosen since all people have the capacity to overcome, (being inherently) selfish, rejects perfecting humanity and demands that the only thing to do is to violently coerce a semblance of discipline over the selfish, brutish nature, spirit.

Capitalism rejects perfectible human nature

The current dominant economic system (the system of ordering the house that is the world) is capitalism. It is based upon the satanic spirit that rejects the perfectibility of human behavior and the path to that perfectibility that is freely chosen. In the case of some souls where the satanic spirit is intermingled with the pull of the godly, there can be at least the rejection of the rapid perfectibility of human behavior. In other words, capitalism is inherently disbelieving in
the changeability of souls, is inherently pessimistic, and is gradualists at best while Christianity is inherently optimistic and idealistic and subscribes to the potential for the sudden quantum leap in spiritual change to enlightenment, from capitalism to post-capitalism.

Capitalism presupposes that people ought not share in what comes forth from the earth (the free gift of God for the continuation of the flesh vessel of the soul while it learns the higher knowledge of real life), unless they conform to the entire capitalistic system that is underpinned by false the premise and was begun without the consent of the governed. It is inherent appropriation (taking selfish, private title) of the commons, the inheritance of all.

So what does all that have to do with accepting money from those who gained it by selfish means? Well, what money is gained by selfish means other than money obtained by a free gift without the giver holding out for recompense (repayment, reward, interest, or anything but rather only for righteousness' sake) and that is stowed for the sake of righteousness?

People have split personalities to the extent that they struggle between righteousness and evil. Amassing for selfish reasons is an evil. Having a real flash of conscience and releasing what is amassed for the sake of righteousness is a godly act. What are the otherwise beneficiaries of that act to do in such a case, return the money? If so, what money could have gone into the common treasury of the Apostles? Were the rich turned away from giving their relatively little percentages? No they were not. The Apostles took the funds without making any record and asking any questions about the source of the funds, since they knew that all unconverted money represents the fallen condition.

Look here. The system of money is not of the giving and sharing spirit. However, what is pent up in money can be released for the giving and sharing system. The money may have been obtained by evil means, but the holder can have a change of heart and seek to atone by freeing that money from selfishness and into unselfish purposes. That money than becomes dedicated to service. It is then consecrated and then converted. Consider the following:

Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor! Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold? And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty. Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift? (Matthew 23:16-19).

Jesus's point is simply to show the hypocrisy of the scribes and Pharisees so that people would know better than to follow them. However, the point that the temple and altar sanctify is valid for our point. The purpose to which something is put is what determines the relative good or evil that is going on. Therefore, money from repenting, atoning people that is turned to creating the Real Christian commons is a good thing.

It isn't money that brings forth

Also, it isn't the money that brings forth. It is the righteous desire to repent and atone in the human heart, which desire is the movement of God within, that brings forth. That is why we don't have faith in the money (mammon) or in the system that created it. We have faith in the movement of the Holy Spirit to correct consciences.

What we will do is translate the common treasury into the common land and property where money will not be needed within the ever-widening community and network of communities. There will be absolutely no evil in this act.

We will accept the apologetic brother or sister as Christ accepts his repentant brother seventy times seven times and beyond that as shown by his loving and forgiving his murders, guilty of the mundane law and ignorant of the divine law.
We will also not recompense any giver in that we will not treat the rich or poor any differently and will persevere and support one another in showing love in the face of hate. All are welcome to turn to God. We will give love regardless of whether it coincides with gifts. We will not be confined to like-kind reciprocation. Christ is not confined to such reciprocation. He is not motivated out of a sense of such reciprocation. He continues to pay love for hate.

**Turning money: Turning swords into plowshares**

Turning the money in this way is the same as turning swords into plowshares.

**Skills and gifts needed, continued**

We will need people who understand self-sufficient, God-dependent, ecological living. That's no contradiction. We will need vegetarian and vegan cooks, people who know how to put up food for storage, people who know how to sew and knit and even spin yarn or make textiles from green cotton.

We will need others who understand solar and other power generation and all manner of environmentally sound methods including, but not limited to, biomass, geothermal, hydro, and wind. This includes methane energy from agriculture manure and human waste and from coal beds and landfills, etc. What we want is zero harmful-emissions energy.

If you don't want to be embedded or tracked by things such as Radio Frequency Identification Devices (RFID) or other technology, you will have to live outside the tech zone that will require such devices. As mentioned previously, communes that are free of that invasive technology will be a God send.

Being able to produce everything the communes need free of certain technologies will be required for living outside the evil zone. The evil zone will deliberately refuse to deal with those who won't accept the evil all the way. It will be all or nothing at all. Which side will inherit the new earth and new heaven?

Of course, the capitalists seek to soon be able to track everyone regardless of such devices. If they don't blow themselves up first, it's just a matter of time. Again, it really depends upon motive and trustworthiness.

Being outside their zone will also apply to all the polluting energy sources such as coal and nuclear being promoted for the production of hydrogen as a power storage (transfer) mode. We won't want to be stuck being dependent upon their energy grid, because they will attach unacceptable compromises.

Wind and solar and other far less polluting methods are vastly safer in every respect.

Self-sufficiency of communes in terms of safe and non-polluting energy production and distribution is a great idea heading into the future when fossil fuels will start winding down.

**Oil sands and oil shale**

Even if oil sands in Canada and the hundreds of billions of barrels of oil shale in Colorado, Utah, and Wyoming in the US are developed, they will still pose environmental dangers for furthering global warming beyond human tolerance.

**Hydogen**

The problem with the planned hydrogen economy as foreseen by the capitalists is that they plan to develop a whole new generation of private nuclear energy plants for the electricity to split water molecules to free up the hydrogen in the water for fuel. The reason they want that system is so that they can own it and charge everyone for the electricity and hydrogen so that they, the nuclear energy plant owners, can enrich themselves over and above all others and maintain control and power over everyone. A further problem with it is that the entire circle of nuclear energy from mining and leaching to nuclear waste storage is plagued by toxic dangers being denied and obfuscated by the nuclear industry. The whole process is designed to further enrich the rich at the expense of all. They are lying when they say that there is no alternative to nuclear. It is a lie that alternative energy is incapable of meeting all the needs of
the world. It isn't a matter of capability. It is a matter of cooperation and willingness.

With the amount of money that Bush-43 has spent on the Iraq War, just think of the public solar projects that could have been constructed to give all Americans energy. Think of the ripple effect, since money being spent on nonrenewables would than be freed up for productive pursuits.

Public works

Don't say public works don't work either, since the entire US super-highway system was a public-works project spearheaded by a relatively conservative Republican. Of course, now they are stupidly privatizing that system.

A much better plan than nuclear energy for hydrogen is collectively to use the sun and other free and non-polluting energy for electricity.

Who has calculated a project for converting the sun's energy for instance into enough electricity to completely replace all fossil fuels, nuclear energy, and all other toxic systems?

What stops public works?

What is to stop humanity from developing such a collective solar project? What is to stop humanity from developing such a project from the common purse, from general revenue, so that the output would be given freely and equally just as the sun shines freely? That way, no one would have to pay for electricity. What is to stop all projects from being undertaken in this way? The answer is that the only thing stopping it is those who have stolen everything. They have appropriated power and control under the guise of the consent of the governed.

The world has never democratically chosen capitalism

The people never consented to any such thing. When did the people have a choice? They certainly didn't have it at the founding of the United States. There was never any choice put to the people in any open, honest, direct, and thorough (uncensored) debate that included all the governed: Every woman, slave, Indian, bondservant, landless person, etc. The whole capitalist system was already in place and has been perpetuated into the sad state of affairs in which the world finds itself going to hell.

Put it to the vote

Put it to the global vote after an open, honest, direct debate. Capitalism would lose under a landslide. The so-called ideologues of democracy, the so-called idealists calling themselves neocons who claim to seek to free the world for democracy lie through their teeth. They would never let all the people vote on the people's measures.

Build environmentally and ecologically

We want to build environmentally and ecologically consciously and we want to live that way as well throughout all the communes. It is a major aspect to the Gospel message. We want to be the opposite of the destroyers of the earth.

Scientific environmental knowledge

Just because we are saying that the current mainstream notion of modernity is misguided does not mean that we are disinterested in scientific environmental knowledge. We are in favor of such knowledge. It is unselfish knowledge. It is not moving away from God into human arrogance but just the opposite if we really head in the direction of the spirit of environmentalism.

Not nature worship but the thoughtful concern for others

It is not nature worship. It is glorifying the creator by respecting God's creation-gift that so many humans have heretofore disrespected. We are to do our best with what we have been given. We are not to make matters worse. When put into practice for righteousness' sake and without the motivation of personal recompense, environmentalism will nevertheless benefit all here and now. Jesus is not against it. It is not an affront to God. It is respectful more than anything. Righteousness is its own recompense.
or reward. In the end, it is the only right thing to do.

We are not saying in this that any damage humanity does cannot be cleaned up by God. God has that power and will do it in the end. The fact though that we are not going to live at cross-purposes to God's design is what is important. Why should we mess things up that God should have to clean up after us anyway? What kind of respect is that? How does that show concern for one's fellow human beings or fellow Christians?

People are just mistaken that they can profess Jesus and then sit back realizing that God will clean it all up and that, therefore, they would only be getting in the way or upsetting the prophecy by pitching in. Jesus made clear that we are most certainly to pitch in with our all on all fronts. God will clean up through God's creation and God's power. We are part of God's creation. We are to be God's tools on earth.

Of course there are priorities. Preventing deaths from the lack of giving and sharing is highest. We want people to be alive to save their souls here. The whole fits together. A clean environment saves lives. A clean environment is consistent with a clean heart. We are not talking about being clean on the outside and defiled on the inside. We are talking about being pure, which means through and through, so that the good things inside become manifest outside for the good sake of all. Let us prioritize together and execute.

Not lazy, but mindful

This does not mean that there will never be time for anything but being careful and troubled about many things while leaving the good part not chosen.

Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house. And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word. But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me. And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things: But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her. (Luke 10:38-42).

"Martha was cumbered about much serving." She was a good person whom Jesus loved. Martha aimed to please, but she was so wound up that she was missing what Mary was gaining. Mary was taking the time that was truly available. Nothing was really urgent that Martha was about doing. Jesus would not always be there to listen to. Mary grasped that and consequently more. There would always be time for fussing about making everything just-so for guests. However, if one spends all one's time on that, one never really spends the time getting to know anyone. Jesus was also easily satisfied. He said he did not come to be ministered to. It was right and proper that Martha wanted to see to his needs, but she was doing that to the exclusion of something else she needed to be careful to absorb. We need to be mindful of that always. Otherwise, we will work ourselves into a futile frenzy. Therefore, when we do all our work, we must be constantly in the spirit of that "good part" of which Jesus spoke. Then we will do right.

The superrich let tens of thousands die in pain and suffering each day on purpose

Let's not have people saying not so fast as if we are stealing. We will not be reckless or unreasonably impatient, but we are not to procrastinate. We have allowed tens of thousands of our relatives to die everyday from neglect. It is an indictment against the human race. It gives the accuser Satan cause to complain about us. Humanity is properly rebuked for this appalling situation. Let us correct it.
This by no means excuses people being lazy. Jesus said, "Thou art careful and troubled about many things: But one thing is needful." He said, "One thing is needful." She was to do what she was doing plus something. He wasn't saying she should stop serving. This is consistent with Jesus's admonitions to the Pharisees who tithed but neglected the weightier matters. Jesus was looking for an addition from Martha. Therefore, one should never use Martha as an excuse for laziness.

Jesus is more than our houseguest. His spirit is within. We are to do both things. We are to serve and absorb. Both things take time. We are to make time for both. The time for work is at hand even while we continue to absorb. It was not that Mary was being lazy. She was in the spirit that is enthusiastically willing to do the deeds Jesus has asked us to do. Mary would not have appreciated Jesus as she did and then later refuse to help with the work of feeding the lambs and sheep. It would be impossible for Mary to have grasped the revelation and then refuse. We are to feed the lambs and sheep together as soon as possible. We cannot do that and be entertaining ourselves all day or working for profit that sees only our selfish uses. There is no service in selfish entertainment and self-centered work.

Knowing the priorities

This is to know the priorities and balance them. It was a priority at the time for Mary to focus upon drinking in every thing Jesus had to offer while he was still with his friends in the flesh. After he left in the flesh, he expected his followers to continue to grow in the spirit and become better able, therefore, to bring forth. Where's the fruit? Do you want the Son of man to return to find that the people have done little to nothing and that you are doing nothing to change that? "When the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?" (Luke 18:8).

The Apostles began the work, but then the focus was lost after they were gone, most as martyrs to the cause of that very work that was allowed to stop: Remembering the needy. The vision shifted to never having the real kingdom come to earth; the needy did not have to be remembered. The princes of human kingdoms and not God's kingdom were allowed to usurp the message for the cause of their own willful lust for power.

Remembering the needy, however, is how the kingdom will come. If no one does the work, it is sinning. There will be no one worthy of salvation. The word is that willful dullness is no excuse. That is what the whole revelation is all about, even though it contains the simultaneous message of the mercy of God. God is merciful, but let us give God what God wants from us: The meritorious deeds (above the old duty we have been taught) are worthy of salvation.

To start with, this mission can use what Jesus and the Apostles and other disciples had. It must have a treasury funded to further spread the word of truth that means doing the deeds. We must be able to forward the work in a godly way. The followers of Jesus must show that they revere his instructions. If they withhold, they give the message a bad image among those yet to decide.

Hearts are even harder now due to brainwashing commercialism

Hearts are even harder now than in Jesus's time. People are extremely guarded, suspicious, skeptical, and steeped in the notions of self-preservation and reproduction. The techniques they use to discredit the purging and redemptive power of repentance, atonement, and forgiveness have been perfected over thousands of years. Their marketing system is a self-deluding, self-feeding, entropic (unsustainable) mechanism. It turns science and technology and statistical probability and other arts to the pursuit of darkness. They change people's minds creating doubt about trusting in God's way. This must be overturned. They work to create trust in people's minds about money and all the contrivances of mind that precede and follow. This is the stimulation of greed and competition over sharing and cooperation. It is doomed, and the people must come to realize it.

The hardhearted have been largely responsible for the vast majority of people forgetting how to raise food or live on the land without raping
it. We must learn how to bring forth the fruits in ways only beneficial to the planet so that the spirits of many may follow who otherwise would be lost.

If we create a haven that becomes a light, we will be doing truth. If we spread havens far and wide, we will be spreading truth far and wide and reaching souls. When the havens encompass the world, the world will have come into the fruition of heaven on earth. It will be one.

**Contextual revelatory language**

Collectively, we are humanity or human kind. We are a kind, a form. We reflect our roots. That is what is meant by that we were created in God's image. That is what Jesus meant when he said some are of the serpent. They have been made over in the spirit of falling to temptation and sinning. So how can humans be both in the image of God and of the serpent? It is contextual. It concerns the absolute and the relative and whether one will ever return making one's fruit only good. We can do it.

God created all of us. People fall away. If we return all the way, we are completely God’s children again. If we do not return, we never were God’s children. This is not contradictory. It is contextual. All God’s real children return. Those who never return fell away into another spirit forever and are, therefore, by definition, not the children of God and never were. They are and were always of that other spirit, the enemy who sowed those who bring forth evil and rotten fruit. They doom themselves as the forever spiritually blind falling into the ever-increasing temptation of selfishness: Rebellion against the real righteousness.

**Justice: Finally proportionate and equal**

Turning and proceeding back to God is a journey. If the journey is deficient, entry is inaccessible. Not all those who do not make it through will have sinned equally. God is just. The payment is relative to the sin. Justice is finally proportionate that is how it is equal.

**Evil emotions defile, but good emotions purify**

The final disposition of our hearts known by our actions, speak of that spirit from which we derive and not our creator. Our words and deeds speak of the spirit in which we are rooted. Our words and deeds are though transformational always. Those who doubt it doubt Jesus when he said that evil words spoken by us defile us. The reverse is also true. Righteous words spoken by us consistent with righteous deeds reform us, remake us, and make our fruit good. This is why Jesus said make our fruit either good or bad. Make it good, or it is bad. We are not stuck here and now. We may change before it becomes too late, but we will be stuck outside until all is paid if we wait too long.

Even then, Jesus makes clear that there is a way out after paying the last farthing. Why continue to increase the debt? Why not buy into truth and, thereby, decrease the debt?

That is why we need these havens. We need places where the spirit abounds, where people may live, eat, breathe, and sleep in the spirit, where they may work in the spirit and study in the spirit, where they can shine like the brightest stars as lights to illuminate the world.

**Sons of man?**

Within this concept of making our fruit good and returning to our roots as the children of God and siblings and friends of Jesus, one must understand that the Son of man covers the spectrum of those who were given that designation in The Bible. There are sons of man (human kind) who are extremely wrathful, and there are sons of man who are not. Loosing patience lets loose extreme wrath. That is why we are to learn complete self-control of all the appetites, including the appetite for revenge. It must be replaced with the appetite for peace. Evil people are killed, but at what expense? What is profited, but what is lost?

Jesus, per se, was not every Son of man in The Bible. Each Son of man heard different things from the spirit. Each interpreted based upon his own nature and nurturing. None who came
before Jesus had Jesus for hindsight. Jesus showed how we are not to be wrathful. Jesus never called down destruction. He left it for the consequences of truth to take care of all things. It is perfect. Truth removes those souls who would destroy everything were they left to their selfish devices.

Cleansing the temple

Jesus went into the temple with the cords in his hand and frightened everyone out and drove out the animals and freed the birds and turned over the tables and scattered all the money all over the place. He did it not in a fit of rage. He was not punishing. He was not avenging. He did not have blood in his eyes. It was a foreshadowing. It was a wake-up call. It was the loving warning cry of the prophet to the people to clean the temple: Their hearts. *The Bible* does not say that Jesus whipped the people. The cords were frightening and intimidating no doubt. He had to move all sorts of animals, both small and large (bull oxen even), the thieves had in the temple. They were selling sacrifices. It was a money-making scheme that was doing the people no good at all. God did not want sacrifices. God wants mercy. That’s what the self-sacrifice of Jesus was: Mercy.

God also wants us to overturn the current economic system. No one can buy the way into heaven with mere mammon, and no one can sell real heaven for mammon. The only way in is through the heart.

Jesus was warning the people about themselves. He was warning them about humanity. He was warning them about the limited patience of the Roman Empire for one. The Romans were sons of man after all. They too were human kind. Jesus told the people that if they took up the sword, the Romans would wipe them out, which happened. Jesus was warning people about their own natures made so by the spirit they had chosen to follow. The Roman Empire was the instrument of purging in anger but at what cost? Where was the profit? Who gained what? There was profit but at what expense? How many faithful were there who were saved? The cries for justice were heard. It was all avoidable yet it wasn’t. It is the same now leading up to the next huge tribulation that will be for the world rather than the one that was for Israel. It was a foreshadowing for the whole world. The world will be cleansed.

What the children need

We need havens to teach peace rather than war just as Jesus did. We need them to raise children in the ways of peace and not to be dissuaded into war. They must not fear to tell the world but overcome it. We need places without any weapons and without any stimuli to violence. The children need to be able to grow up not in the spirit of dog-eat-dog and cutthroat competition but in the spirit of cooperation, peace, love, and the truth of those good spirits in unity. We need places where the lust of the flesh is always under control and not stimulated by contrived false beauty: Really ugliness. The brighter the light of truth, the better we may see true inner beauty.

We are not to be as the Romans were. We are not to make killing a sport. It is not fun but sick to kill people or watch. We are not to be sadistic but rather compassionate. Neither are we to be masochistic as with self-mutilation and other violence that is craved in twisted emotion and thought. We are not to be deluded into being the instrument of the unprofitable purging of human life. That is the vicious downward spiral. That instrumentality furthers the loss of souls.

There is the living proof of shepherds who are ravening wolves in sheep's clothing pretending to be God's workers or otherwise harmless. They are the current thieves in the temple. They are so deceptive they work at self-deception. They hide the truth of their selfish motivation in the dark recesses of their minds so that they may have the exterior appearance of angels to themselves and others. Their deeds though, their lack of the real fruit, reflect their true, inner, selfish being.

People have been burned and are afraid of fire. They are afraid of being misled again. The feeling of disillusionement is painful, and people work hard to avoid experiencing it again. People become anxious and even panicky about missing something that might tell them whom
not to aid. Remember the Sermon on the Mount. "And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain." (Matthew 5:41).

It means go beyond traditional duty. It means don't strike back at evil. It means take advantage of the situation to do good to others and to proselytize to them with the soft sell that they will either love or hate. It doesn't mean do evil or walk with evil in one's heart.

Remember also the Parable of the Good Samaritan.

A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. (Luke 10:30).

Rich in the spirit and not in mammon

We say that we all are to be as wise as the serpent. We are not to fall in among thieves and thorn bushes where the seed sprouts but is choked out. We do not want to aid or facilitate any in the magnification of evil. Therefore, rest assured that this ministry will not divert funds making anyone rich in the worldly sense. Such worldly riches come from the seed of deceitfulness. Our member-workers will not starve or go homeless or naked for lack of concern by other members, but they will not be in it for the money or for selfish reasons. They will not love money or put their trust in money. We do not want to be individually rich in the worldly sense. All will share all and without harming the earth but rather saving the world. We want to be rich in the spiritual sense. We must therefore construct with foresight.

Help us by sharing the proceeds of capitalism that you have, and come by, to turn those to this most righteous cause. It will be ironic. It will be poetic justice. It will be in fulfillment of the scripture.

He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver. (Job 27:17).

The wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just. (Proverbs 13:22).

There are people today giving tens and hundreds of thousands, even millions, and sometimes billions of US dollars to causes that are not close to the kingdom. Much of that giving simply facilitates the same old traditional procrastinating and world-worsening institutions. Those institutions don't get at the root cause. As well intentioned as many appear on the surface, they are short-sighted and work on masking symptoms at best rather than curing the disease of selfishness. Consciously or unwittingly, they further obfuscation.

It is each soul's obligation to discern the difference between those calling for and working toward the healing versus merely masking symptoms and ultimately worsening the overall disease. Facilitate and magnify those calling for bringing forth the fruit. Become a part of the movement. Give to bring Jesus's message to fruition: Heaven on earth.

No abandoning those already doing the work

This is not a call to abandon those unselfish souls truly serving the needs of the people. There are people who are not looking for recompense while they feed the famished and nurse the plague stricken. They care for the poor sick and rich sick without distinction. They provide shelters for the homeless and make homes for the orphaned. They provide clothes for the naked and deprived. They visit the lonely and call mightily for justice for the oppressed. They also save the souls of the imprisoned. All that work and more must continue and increase. All real Christians believe in all those deeds.

The crux of the calling

This is a call though to devise liberal devices to afford the charity itself to become more and more the donor rather than just an intermediary between capitalism and the needy. The Real Liberal Christian Church calls for the liberal device of using monetary donations to set up the means for the poor and saintly to grow the food and make the clothes, etc., rather than
using donations to purchase food and clothes from the selfish worldly system, facilitating, magnifying, and perpetuating that system. The call is to wean the world from the selfish system. The call is to devise liberal devices so that the charity itself becomes both donor and recipient. The call is for all hearts to become members of the church, therefore both giving and receiving between and amongst all members being the remnant.

The call is to turn from supporting those of the fat spirit who build egotistical edifices that never feed the people's bodies or their spirits. God does not want to be glorified by opulence for the few or to suggest that those within are higher, opulence seen as the replacement for the whole burnt offering sacrifice. God wants mercy. It is wrong to look for excuses in the scriptures for excessive luxury. Had Jesus been for such living, he would have lived the constantly luxurious life and ignored the poor and spiritually lost. He would have taken whatever he wanted. He would have been a worldly empire builder. Today, he would be a capitalist and the riches person in filthy lucre in the world.

False ministers: Liars, thieves, and hypocrites

Your funds should not be going to people who hoard those funds for themselves or to people who promote or support war. No minister should be rich in the worldly sense, plain and simple. No minister should preach or condone war, plain and simple. No minister should support anyone in his or her decision to be militant. All ministers who are rich or support war or lend spiritual support to the militant mentality are liars, thieves, and hypocrites. All real workers are worth their wage. We would not begrudge any person a roof, clothes, or food, etc. However, no real minister needs what is not held in common for the common good of all. That is what your money should go to setting up. Those are standards with which we can face our maker. It must be said even if we ourselves are not perfect.

The world will not be a place conducive to all turning and repenting if these things are not said in the honest spirit of warning. They are. They are not said to gloat or to make one feel superior. They are said in the sincere desire that we all will do what is right together making it easier for all of us to do so.

Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord

When all the nations say, "blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord" (Matthew 21:9) and know who the Lord is, then we will have arrived. Do not buy into the doctrine that says there is nothing to be done here and now. The prophecy will unfold as we do the right, unselfish things. Doing good in the world can never be against the prophecy. Do not let anyone lead you to believe that doing good is the devil's work. They lie. In whatever the devil is involved, the primary motive is selfish. The devil is never altruistic. There is always selfishness in everything the devil does. The devil always wants to gain and devour regardless of the ultimate cost. The devil never truly self-sacrifices.

Support this effort. Do not be intimidated by the barking dogs that will try to dissuade you but cannot themselves eat of the real bread.

Now, this work obviously has been published in direct contradiction of current marketing wisdom that says that marketable books are centered on mundane feel-good writing. The book is full of feel-good language however. It is full of the good news that there is salvation and there is a narrow way to it that is unselfishness. This work is also full of the King James Version (public domain). It will be criticized as pompous and arcane, but it gives the proofs to those who put stock in that version. Turning many of those people will have a huge positive impact, since many of them have been the strongest supporters of human traditions over godly precepts.

King James Version Only Movement

We are not adhering to the King James Version Only Movement. It stinks of pride in Scottish and Anglo-Saxon origin. Least you think that is
a bigoted thing to say, I am of Anglo-Saxon and Scottish descent.

**King James: Homosexual**

King James, after all, had been mightily offended by certain Puritan beliefs one of which was that homosexuality was anathema to God’s way—King James having been a practicing homosexual. James wanted to reinforce his so-called divine right as king. He wanted to reinforce those who most assured that view, the elitist bishops of the Church of England, the Anglo-catholic high church with all of its pomposity the Puritans distained. His was not a movement in favor of the priesthood of all believers. He saw the priesthood of all believers as a threat to his royal domination over the church.

It is ironic yet predictable that some of the strongest supporters of the separation of church and state are also the strongest supporters of the *King James Version* that was written to swing things back to royalist, dynastic control over both church and state in their most mundane senses.

**Geneva Bible**

The king disliked very much the popular *Geneva Bible*, which was heavily annotated with Protestant (Calvinistic, Puritan, Presbyterian) views not conducive to king James' authority in general and over the church specifically. The Puritans were not for pomp. They were simple, as Jesus was simple. They didn't want the hierarchy but rather a more congregationalist and presbyterian arrangement that is not episcopate (bishop centric).

They saw that episcopate regime as having brought forth the monetary sale of indulgences, among other corruptions, in the Roman church. Rome had been selling salvation for mammon paid over to the Roman church and sometimes pocketed by greedy clerics. They even sold indulgences representing full pardon for all sins not yet committed. It was insanity. It led directly to the Protestant Reformation.

**King James Version, Textus Receptus, Desiderius Erasmus, Comma Johanneum or Johannine comma**

Also, as a result of the selfish motivation, there are a few issues with the *King James Version* being based upon the *Textus Receptus*, Latin for "Received Text." Those issues should be discussed here in the interest of openness. That text was compiled by Desiderius Erasmus. The third edition includes what is called the Comma Johanneum or Johannine comma. It is the inclusion of words in 1 John 5:7-8 that were not in the original text. The words have not been found in any Greek manuscripts dating back before the 1500's. The words were apparently margin notes that ultimately found their way into the *King James Version*.

1 John 5:7 (KJV) For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

1 John 5:8 (KJV) And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

By contrast, the following are the verses without the insertion:

1 John 5:7 (without Comma Johanneum) For there are three that bear witness:

1 John 5:8 (without Comma Johanneum) the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

The obvious reason for the inclusion was to give scriptural authority to the doctrine of the Trinity. This inclusion is found in other Greek texts as well, but apparently the oldest Greek texts do not have it. One is reminded here of the Essenes who so despised tampering with scripture. To the Essenes, there is never any justification for such emendations. In fact, the Essenes would hold that there can be no emendations. No changes of the scriptures
could be seen as improvement. This idea runs contrary to some in the King James Version. Only Movement who hold that the KJV is actually a continuation of divine inspiration. However, the insertion actually detracts from the focus upon the oneness of the spirit, water, and blood. That oneness is so revealing when focused upon within the context of the terms as used throughout the Gospel message.

Also, the Textus Receptus is reported to be based upon something on the order of two dozen total manuscripts with six of those being the core manuscripts, which date back to around a thousand years ago. Since the time of the Textus Receptus, many manuscripts have become available going back to the third century and before. In comparing those with the Textus Receptus, differences have been noted. This subject, however, is for an in-depth analysis and beyond the scope of this work due to size limitations for one. The Textus Receptus is also known variously as the Anthiochian text, Syrian text, or Byzantine text from the fourth century of that area. It is suggested that the Byzantine is heavy on paraphrasing.

Erasmus: Revelation 22:16-21

Also, it is reported that that Erasmus did not have Revelation 22:16-21 in the primary Greek text he was using, so it is said that he translated the Latin version into the Greek and then the Greek into the English.

Lastly, it is reputed that the version of Revelation he had was a copy with notes copied inline with the text as if those notes were original scripture. The copyist who made Erasmus's copy from the original did not always differentiate between commentary notes and the actual scripture. Consequently, supposedly some of the commentary found its way into the King James Version as scripture.

Nevertheless, at the very least, with the few issues pointed out, Erasmus's work is not so different from the earliest manuscripts that it renders the King James Version invalid by any stretch of the imagination. In fact, the King James Version and older texts agree nearly completely. Also, where they disagree is over areas where the subtleties are often lost on all but the most in-depth scholars.

Even still, current scholars do not have the benefit of having spoken in the tongue at the time of the writings. Full connotations of words become lost over time. Also, no two people ever have the exact same meaning of words in mind even if they live contemporaneously and speak the same language fluently.

This is not to discount the fact that word meanings and feelings are central to grasping the revelation and should be handled with the utmost care. When translating from one language to another and trying to capture full sense meanings, this is no light undertaking. Very often, words connote culturally dependent concepts. If a translated version doesn't explain such cultural meanings and their significance, the intention of the author will be lost on an unaware reader of the translated version.

Publishing mainstream suppresses moralizing and dire warnings

In addition for being criticized for using the King James Version, even though it is in the public domain and not a bad translation, this work will be labeled as excessively moralizing. Most publishers want nothing to do with that except under the cover of fiction. Moral emphasis is scoffed at and twisted in much of popular fiction. In the fantasy world, it is rendered easily dismissable. The major publishing houses want moralizing hidden within entertainment at most. Most publishers believe that an earnest emphasis upon morals will not be well enough received by readers. If not in deliberate works of fiction, morals must at least be hidden within so-called motivational writing. It cannot contain dire warnings. Dire warnings don't leave the reader feeling safe, secure, and good about him or herself. Christ's message is to be smothered in honey. There is to be no mention of wailing or gnashing of teeth with the words of deliverance.

Well, we would be lying if we didn't warn of dire consequences facing those who want to go blithely along their imagined self-secure, false
national security, way. Let them rejoice rather about receiving the truth.

The statistical analyses of the major publishing houses do not support the assertion that people want substance and not palbum. With fiction, there is the appearance of plausible deniability: The cover of artistic license. When one stands up, however, to speak to truth that the system of the powers of this world is diametrically opposed to what is right then that person is relegated to oblivion. That person is labeled strange, eccentric, crazy, a religious fanatic, or even a dangerous extremist rather than just plain right.

That happens, because the major publishing houses are the corporatocracy. They are mainstream. They won't shoot themselves in the capitalist foot by publishing the truth.

We do not believe that people do not want substance. We believe that people have been led to feel-good writing by forces that seek consciously and subconsciously to obfuscate the huge dark side of the current worldly system. We do not believe that the people have voted with their pocket books so much as the powers that be have steered the people away from the weightier matters leaving the fox free reign in the chicken coop. The powers that be have both created and then fed into the people's fears and capitalized on the people's desires for blind pleasantries and creature comforts over the stark reality that is famine, war, plague, depravity, oppression, theft, and all the rest of the manifestations of that worldly spirit dominating by its own arrogantly asserted authority.

No selling souls to sell manuscripts

Rather than compromising (selling out) and cajoling, it is better to be open, honest, and direct. This work is not about fitting in with the status quo: Conformity. It is about changing from the status quo to heaven. It is not about selling out for profit for mammon. It is not a labor of love of mammon. The entire sell-yourself-and-your-manuscript process just runs contrary to the entire spirit of this work. There is a line that is marketing manipulation across which we dare not tread. We do not wish to use hypnotic suggestion to sell books or put over the ministry. We have not written to entertain. If this work becomes just a distraction from mundane life, it will be an utter failure. We are not writing to become a celebrity or personality as they call them. We are not interested in a movement based upon charismatic salesmanship for success. It must succeed due to the powerful love all the people have for truth. It cannot rise or fall on whether people look good on camera or have a professional broadcaster's voice. It must succeed without the usual book-signing tours, flashiness, expensive clothes, makeup, or hyper-controlled presentations. In other words, it must be real: Not artificial or superficial.

If we work with for-profit entities though to forward this work about giving and sharing all, let no one be judgmental. Just because one is working, or will work awhile yet, within the system of self-centeredness does not mean that he or she will not be glad to work him or herself out of that job. One would hope that all doctors and all police officers would love to be out of their jobs due to the end of illness and crime. We want this work to be available. This is how many people obtain their Bibles. Someday, we will make sure that books are free. Even the serpent plants the seeds of its own destruction when it helps create the methods of disseminating the news of its demise. This is prophetic.

Internet and websites

The church and communes will be supported in developing and maintaining websites. There will be the usual affiliate links to online book retailers. Supporters using those ministry links will be further helping the church, because the church will receive affiliate commissions on sales of its own books.

The book industry has been the vehicle by which the scriptures have been made widely available in the vernacular. Now there are computers and the Internet. These are also the present day roads, sea-lanes, and trade routes of the Empire. Jesus and the Apostles used the routes of the Romans and the ancients before
the Romans, Jesus walked the dusty roads and the roads paved under the Roman Empire. That does not mean that those roads were inherently good. The disciples had their treasury with the coins of Caesar that they used to buy food for themselves and the poor and to pay for their lodgings. That does not mean that the system of the coins was inherently good. The current methods simply must be used now but not for the profit of the worldly but rather to facilitate the real work of God just as Jesus walked the roads, crossed the bridges, took the ships, rode on the carts, etc. It is to change the use of the means from the original intention of those who created those means. The Romans never intended the likes of Jesus to turn the use of their roads and coins to exposing the sins of their Empire.

Now there are those who will attempt to use this logic to defend the typical televangelism of the multi-millionaire, self-styled preachers. It won't wash. Jesus's feet touched the ground on most of those roads. He was not constantly chauffeured in a stretch limousine or what was comparable at the time. He was put up in some fine houses, but he didn't stay for the sake of his own luxurious experience but rather to reach the owners for the sake of their souls and the sake of the poor whom the repentant rich could, and did, benefit so much. Jesus reached out to the rich and poor alike. He called both rich and poor sinners to repentance to save them.

The worldly rich and powerful need it desperately. They are lost, as are we all until the message becomes meaningful enough to us. Saving just one will show the way for the many. Their associates and underlings need it also. The world needs it in every nation and every language.

Not everyone can read. There are many places where people must be told by mouth. It must be read and explained even as people are taught to read it. We mean the message. We mean the Gospel. We mean The Bible. We don't just mean this work. This work though is explanatory. We know people will benefit from the explanations and plan. For those who have not read even any of The Bible, this work ought to whet their appetites for receiving more truth. It should help move more to continue learning.

One might imagine that this work is just for people living in the centers of the Empire. It is true that everyone in the world will not understand without help. Much of this work requires an understanding of things peculiar to the US. If people though are given the general explanations it will go far to start. Therefore, just because there is much about the internal Empire in this work does not mean that these explanations will not aid those outside the US. It will help them in being more knowledgeable about the Empire from the outside and inside. It will help them understand the direction in which to turn, which is not selfishness and hence not neoliberalism or faith in capitalism.

Help the cause by giving so that we may get the real message preached and exemplified everywhere. Don't leave the world to the churlish and villainous. The truth about the churlish and villainous and the conservative and liberal is plain and clear in the scripture. It must be put before the whole world. Jesus returned to heaven and sent the spirit of truth to continue showing where right and wrong lie.

**Even Jesus used marketing metaphors**

As the fame of Jesus's message spread, the ranks of his supporters grew. Word of mouth was the marketing of the day. Jesus even used marketing metaphors such as buy oil (of truth) for your lamp and buy a sword (of truth). The rich and powerful exchanged letters, of course. Today, the world is very much different, even as it has stayed the same. People also thought themselves too busy then, as they still do now; however, who could argue that the level of distraction today is not greater? Who could argue that attention spans have not gone down? Therefore, we won't rely solely upon word of mouth. We will penetrate through all the noise and distraction of the so-called modern consumer-society. This is why it is written. This is why it must be forwarded. It must be placed before the people.
Not to be intimidated and ignorable

There are many people though who sit quietly reading the lessons of Jesus and discussing and practicing them within their small circles. Some of them, no doubt, have known in their hearts all along just how hypocritical the worldly system has been and is even more so now. Keeping it within their circles has not caused the real word to spread. People have held it within due to fear and intimidation. People have been fearful of reprisals and made to feel even ashamed about being enthusiastic about bringing forth the fruit. They have been bullied. The veritable light is under the bushel. In order to shine brightly enough to get the attention of the powers that be and all the people, it must shine as the sun across the heavens into every corner of the earth. Otherwise, it will be ignorable. We must stop letting it be ignorable. When we build the communes, it will not be ignorable. The more such communes we bring into being and support and maintain, the less it all will be ignorable.

Money won't be necessary

Those communes will prove that money is not the best system. Jesus sent out his disciples without anything but the clothes on their backs, because where they went, the people of good hearts saw to their needs. It was a demonstration of how wrong those were who insisted that giving and sharing is against human nature. It was to show what true hospitality is. Those towns, houses, families, and people that refused to help the disciples with all that they needed to further spread the good news showed themselves hardhearted and unworthy. They marked themselves and did not repent. They suffered the consequences, as will those of the current age and Empire who likewise reject the truth and refuse to repent. The others though contributed in the ways they were able. They opened their homes in peace to the disciples who brought greater peace into their homes. They fed the disciples and let them wash and probably had their clothes cleaned and replaced them when they wore out, if they wore out. They gave them good places to sleep and to rest and to contemplate. They listened to the message with delight about Jesus and the movement and others of hospitality just like them who showed the Apostles all the hospitality anyone could ask for. All of it was conducive to the healing power of peace and love in the Lord.

The disciples were specifically tasked by Jesus to demonstrate that money in this world will not be necessary for any, when all are of the spirit of generosity and peace.

And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give. Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses, Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat. And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence. And when ye come into an house, salute it. And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet. (Matthew 10:7-14).

And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing. (Luke 22:35).

These were Jewish towns they went to. They were full of descendents of Jacob many of whom welcomed the disciples, mostly their fellow Jews. They were welcomed as was the custom. They brought the news. Hospitality was the duty. However, many people had a vested (selfish) interest in the status quo and did not love the truth of the New Testament. Those people met with woe.
Times are different now. That is not to diminish the extraordinary reception that the disciples received. It is to say that hearts are even harder now. They just work harder to mask it. They work harder to bluff, beguile, outmaneuver, and wear out those with softhearted tendencies. And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time. (Daniel 7:25).

There are people of peace though. Well, please welcome this work into your house. Peace be upon your whole house. If not, the peace shall return.

Even though the disciples didn’t need money, the original Apostles collected contributions for the general, common treasury that Judas carried during Jesus's time on the earth. Those contributions were for the group and to help the poor, etc. However, by accepting coins and scrip (paper money), Jesus and his disciples did not place their faith in money or in the system that produced it. Neither will we place our faith in money or the system that produces it.

**Never required money**

The truth is that the ultimate natural provisioning of God never did require money. That was the point of Jesus’s demonstration in having the disciples go out in faith. People of love rose to the occasion and gave the disciples what they needed along their journeys. The spirit moved the people to help. It burst the bubble of the imaginations of those who had it in mind that money is mandatory for life.

Coins and scrip represent accumulation. People trade in money. It is the hoarding and the love of it and all the associated evils that pollute the minds and hearts and souls of people. It distracts from the truth of cooperation. It gives credit to a false system of greed that brings untold evil results compared to how things would be without selfishness.

The concept of trade (commerce) in and of itself runs contrary to freely giving and sharing what would be freely received (were it not for money) without hope of recompense. Jesus showed that. The system of money is a lie. It is though the system imposed by the hardhearted. That system can be displaced by your love.

**The communes without the worldly system**

Think about the communes where there would be no unemployment, ever. There would be no layoffs. There would be no such artificial uncertainty. There would be no mortgage payments to meet alone. There would be no debt payments to meet alone. It would be pay-as-we-go until money disappears. There would be no paychecks. There would be no taxes.

As written elsewhere herein, the members would be taxed on their equal dividend of the taxable income of the commune. Taxable income is net business profit. All surpluses will go into commune missions. It is unlikely that there will be such dividends. We shall see when we get there.

Unfortunately, as evidenced by the fruit of America and its vast hoarding, the love of money runs deeper in America than anywhere. America is the number one hoarding country in history. Therefore, the system mires one in financial transactions and procedures that are oppressively complex, extremely time consuming, and designed to be self-perpetuating. It was not always so nor will it continue forever.

One should be ever-mindful that Jesus showed that the other way, the uncomplicated and quick, can exist by deliberately spreading it to include more and more people. This is the struggle between the forces of light and the forces of darkness. The forces of darkness will fight against the light to keep the people enslaved to the system that keeps those of the greatest darkness and most ironic ignorance (hypocrisy) on top. The forces of light will continue to raise the people on the bottom out from under those on top oppressing them. That is our calling.
Taxes: Evil

Yes, Jesus walked the roads paved by the Roman Empire. His disciples and he had the coins of caesar. Jesus even paid taxes, though he should not have been expected. Taxes are totally arbitrary just as money is an arbitrary invention. They have actually served as a major hindrance. Taxes are no better than usury or the love of money.

In addition to using the roads and coins to spread the word by mouth, the word was written. Jesus showed that despite the worldly system with its tentacles now attempting to control all the freshwater in the world and that will claim ownership rights of the very air we breathe and all of outer space, all the planets and all the stars, etc., we do not rationalize about the publishing industry, just as the prophets would not have rationalized about the source of their papyrus scrolls upon which they wrote the scriptures. Let those have their say who will negatively criticize this ministry's method of starting out by publishing a free book on the Internet. The word must go out so that we may know to act in unison. A book, just as with The Bible itself, is not an improper vehicle.

None of this is to say that all things could not be brought to fruition without anything other than believing in God's almighty power.

And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away. And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away! Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done. (Matthew 21:19-21).

When the time is right, it will come to that. Such faith will be necessary and demonstrated.

And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the LORD caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided. And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left. (Exodus 14:21-22).

And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so much as one of them. (Exodus 14:27-28).

The hardhearted will die in false riches

Money was within the nations where Jesus and his followers did the work of God, but Jesus showed that money was not their master. They used money given them, but they did not have their faith or love in it and neither do we, or will we. Using money was and is only a way to release pent-up wealth to the masses in the solution that is unselfishness. Remember, "The ransom of a man's life are his riches." (Proverbs 13:8). Also, remember the other verses that explain how the hoarded wealth will be for the just. It means that all the so-called assets are supposed to be used now to relieve suffering and starvation, etc. It means that it is to be given over for that purpose. The softhearted will do it. The hardhearted will die rich killing their souls in the process.

This message was spread during Jesus's time. Since the powers that be feared it, they murdered Jesus as Jesus knew had to be so we
could learn the truth of such sin. How else could we learn and know to stand up now to do what must be done? Someone had to blaze the trail of the narrow way. They also martyred the disciples, which Jesus also knew had to happen for the same reason Jesus was murdered. It served to spread the word farther, wider, deeper, and quicker.

The harder the hardhearted tried to suppress the truth and attack the messengers, the more the truth about the core reasons for that suppression and attack became obvious. It is still the case. **The more this message is suppressed or the messengers attacked, the clearer and plainer the selfish motives of the suppressers and attackers.**

**Beware the rich**

Beware the rich who side step, change the subject, or attempt to co-opt the message. Beware those who agree but do nothing. Behind the scenes, many cause the most significant suppression and persecution. Beware the disingenuous placaters. Do not settle for minor concessions. Do not be appeased by less than what is truly needed. Do not compromise with Satan. Most of the rich will not admit they have done wrong or apologize or atone and not backslide. To them, universal repentance is something to snicker about. They will only point to the failures of people made before those people had received the truth.

**Redistribution of wealth**

We must release the world from the stranglehold of mammon. Mammon transactions will be further and further removed from the daily functioning of the communes and then the surrounding societies and then their nations and then the world. We must willingly and not coercively redistribute the wealth of the world in accordance with scripture as quoted, cited, and truthfully interpreted in this work. The bounty of the commons will not require mammon in return. Mammon will have been shed as master. The kingdom will envelop the planet. All the people will be honest. Each will be given and take only what he or she requires. All will be cooperation. Each will sit under his or her own fig tree, because all will be held in common. All the fig trees on earth will be shared alike. Each will work for all. Each will get from the all: All in all. Eventually, even work as we know it will no longer be required.

What would it profit a person to have all the money in the world after all the others in the world had already overcome and turned to giving and sharing all freely? Where will the value lie once all understand that accumulation and hoarding for self and close flesh-and-blood is ungodly, that God gives freely and, therefore, so should we?

Were it not for the need to assure people that spreading the word in this work will not go to line the pockets of the rich and were it not for the need to encourage enthusiasm in the teaching and doing of the work of God, we would not even have mentioned proceeds.

**Proceeds will go for...**

For all the reasons given, and more, all proceeds and donations will go to spreading the word of the priesthood and monarchy of all believers (universal, royal priesthood) forever, both temporal and eternal. It will go to deeds. It will go toward speaking out for the oppressed and deprived, to council against war, to warn of the signs of the times, to telling the truth no matter how uncomfortable that makes those who do not want to hear it, to being good stewards of the planet, to finding the lost sheep in every nation, and not to make anyone rich in the worldly sense.

There are those who wonder where the miracles are. They don't want to give without signs that God is there. They think that if there were ever any such miracles there would be such now and that those would be captured on film, etc. It is an evil generation that needs signs in order to believe in the truth of mercy and the rest of the good. It is an evil generation that imagines itself necessarily worthy to receive such miracles. Signs and miracles will come as trustworthiness and evil both greatly increase. Seek first righteousness, and look with sadness upon the dark day of the LORD. People will be delivered,
but that time will also portend that doom is close at hand for the unfaithful.

We must do all that Jesus said we must do. We must lift up the healing spirit of love and truth in peace.

And the gospel must first be published among all nations. (Mark 13:10).

[Jesus did not come just for Israel.]

And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. (Mark 16:15).

[Peace is not to be just for human beings. It is to spread to the whole of creation.]

Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. (John 15:2).

[The more one brings forth, the more God will purge that one of evil that holds back bringing forth. The more one brings forth, the more God will spread bounty from that one.]

Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him; Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins. (James 5:19-20).

[Convincing people to be unselfish will help to spare them and others from negative consequences.]

Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase: So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine. (Proverbs 3:9-10).

[Use the bounty from God first and foremost in mercy. Spread the message. Do the deeds. Then, God will see to it that you will have an endless supply to give and share.]

Before you take more for yourself, give. If you can, give all and follow. Let us make things so that first fruits go to those who will feed the lambs and sheep. The first fruits should go to those bringing forth, so that those giving and sharing will be purged to bring forth even more. It is a multiplying effect. That will honor God first, for that is what God wants.

**Pruning**

Fruit trees that overproduce yield small fruit and don't grow as large or live as long. Their strength is sapped trying to support too many apples or peaches or what have you. Thinning the tree of its fruit early in the season helps the tree put more energy into tree growth and strength and helps in the long-run produce larger fruit for a longer life cycle. This is why we will concentrate upon growing the communes without overextending them. Also, fruit trees properly pruned each year will give a higher yield and live longer. Therefore, anyone who begins to bring forth, especially will have any dead, diseased, and broken branches pruned away. They will be pruned to obtain the best spreading shape.

**What happens to the unselfish, non-testing giver?**

The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself. (Proverbs 11:25).

He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor. (Proverbs 22:9).

He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse. (Proverbs 28:27).
The liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he stand. (Isaiah 32:8).

Stand for beneficence, divine humanitarianism, and egalitarianism while giving all credit to God. Do not stand for greed, violence, war, oppression, or any vile thing. Taking this stand shall see to it that you are standing honorably before the Son of man in heaven. To stand for here means to advocate, support, and do the work.

Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. (Matthew 6:1).

Do not give so that people will pat you on the back and laud you. They will do it, and it will feel good. However, those are aftereffects and not to be your motive. Give, because it is the right thing to do whether any other human knows about it or not. God will know.

Pharisees proselytize

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves. (Matthew 23:15).

The hypocrites work hard to convert people. If we do not work with great zeal, more souls will be woefully misled.

Small-c communism of the New Testament

And all that believed were together, and had all things common; And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need. (Acts 2:44-45).

And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common. (Acts 4:32).

Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need. (Acts 4:34-35).

Despite the naysayers, there is only one right way to read those verses immediately above. They mean the opposite of capitalistic and private ownership. Those who cannot bring themselves to read clearly and plainly these verses are unable to bring themselves to be of the spirit of freely giving and sharing. It is that simple. It is communism. The spirit of the naysayers is the unclean spirit that forestalls heaven on earth. That unclean spirit is not the spirit of Christ or, therefore, of Christianity.

We must permanently turn in the direction of giving and oneness: Harmony. All may help the ministry in planting the seeds: Finding the good, fruitful soil and magnifying the spirit billions fold.

Beloved, thou dost faithfully whatsoever thou dost to the brethren, and to strangers; Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well: Because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles. (3 John 1:5-7).

It is faithfulness when one helps the real Christian mission. The real mission really depends upon the liberalism of Christians. Help send out real missionaries and not false shepherds who lead people astray. Help them go with what they need to do and teach: Evangelize, minister, serve, by setting up and
maintaining Real Liberal Christian Church Communes.

Whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many. (Matthew 20:26-28).

If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet. (John 13:14).

Do not work to magnify those who spread the message of the hierarchical (dog in the manger) churches, the capitalistic system of insatiable greed, violence, and decadence. They teach but do the opposite of the commandments. Help magnify what will bring forth the fruit worthy of repentance and with patience (well organized). It is the least we can do.

What God has done

Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light. (Matthew 11:28-30).

Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul. (Psalm 66:16).

He has given me the meaning of life, which is love which is truth which is peace and all the rest of the good.

He has shown me where righteousness and evil separate, which is where unselfishness and selfishness part.

He has shown me that we are part of the solution or part of the problem.

He has shown me that there is only one person who came into this world and showed all how much love is necessary in order to live in perfect harmony for eternity: Jesus.

He has shown me that I must not hide, afraid to speak or act for righteousness and mercy sake.

He has shown me the error of my ways and the strait gate and narrow way.

He has shown me that it is only too late for those who will never turn, overcome, and persevere.

He has shown me that giving and sharing are the only right way.

He has shown me that violence leads to the death of the soul.

He has shown me that there is no level of depravity that is too deep that one may not be cleansed and made whole through turning, overcoming, and persevering.

He has made me feel for the plight of every soul who goes without when others have so much in excess.

He has shown me that those who hate him do so because they fear facing up to the truth of their sins.

He has shown me that willfulness and rebelliousness against righteousness will not survive.

He has shown me that overcoming things affords one the opportunity to see clearly yet other things one must overcome.

He has told me that doubt is downfall.
He has told me that righteousness and intelligence is synonymous.

He has told me that real logic and real wisdom lie in the revelation of Jesus.

He has taught me to toil in his field, because I would rather have the fruit of his garden than all worldly riches.

Repentant sinners speak out

The fact that one has sinned does not preclude one from speaking out. The truth is that everyone has a duty to repent and then speak out. Also, that there are people who have sinned who do speak out should never be construed to mean that anyone gets away pain free with sinning. Pain will come until repentance. Those who repent though go through pain and sorrow but then understand the real joy that awaits deliverance. The unrepentant though never understand or perceive.

Don't let anyone deny you from turning to God no matter how awful you think you've been. Don't ever give up. The longer you hang in there and the more you bring forth the fruit, the more God will move you to stop backsliding that causes you to be tempted to give up. If you have not understood why everything just doesn't fall into place for you when you really think you've sought righteousness, it is because you must learn patience and are being taught that. It is, because you backslide into doubt. Stop doubting, and start waiting on God.

Personal testimony about being abused

I need to boost my personal testimony about being abused, led astray, and fallen into wrong reactions. I also need to boost my personal testimony about how asking, seeking, and knocking slowed and reversed the process and continues to save me from a worse fate.

As mentioned elsewhere in this work, I was abused, as were you, and as were all of us to one degree or another. I finally lashed out under the mundane principles of survival instinct and self-defense. The hardening process had begun, as it begins for all. It stole my unselfish innocence at the tenderest age. The disease of lust spread into me devouring more and more of the light that had been reaching my soul. My soul was sick. My body manifested the illness in various ways. My brain and mind were made polluted. I fell to the disease of lust that had previously inflicted my abusers in a chain reaction beginning with the first fugitive from the law of unselfishness.

At varying times in my life and to varying degrees, through hardness of heart, I fell to the worldly created tempters who are each and all of us until we wake up. I fell to some degree to the worldly temptations of lying, cheating, stealing, bullying, fighting, using tobacco, abusing drugs and alcohol, cursing, forniciating, and being sexually addicted and wanton of mind. All those things came from what was preexisting in the world. All those things had previously infected those who then tempted me. I was not immune, hence I became infected and a contagion. The constant mixed-signals of the world added to frustration and confusion. I was adrift in the dark and surrounded by cacophony. In my blindness, I lent my voice and actions to the discordancy. This was a downward spiral into bewildering anxiety, sorrow, and despair. It led to social phobia, shame, and frequent panic. My own willpower failed me miserably. The world trained me backwards.

Who is to blame for your failure, my failure, and anyone's failure? Where does responsibility and accountability start and stop? Look to the exemplary life of Jesus to see someone who is not to blame for the failure of others to turn to God.

Everlasting fire and punishment

Yet we cannot say that Jesus eternally gave up on any soul even those souls in the towns where he had his disciples shake the dust from their feet as they left rejected by the townspeople even those souls who will go "into everlasting fire" and "everlasting punishment."

Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire,
prepared for the devil and his angels. (Matthew 25:41).

And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal. (Matthew 25:46).

The experience of everlasting fire and punishment lasts until selfishness is completely burned out. If the selfishness reappears, the everlasting fire is still there for the conditioning consequence. How long does it take to pay to learn indelibly? Infinity is God's patience.

To give up eternally is to stop forgiving. It is to cease mercy. It is to be in a state of everlasting negative consequences for perpetual selfishness. We have seen that Jesus continued forgiving from the cross even those who murdered him. Forgiving them retains the connection. Compassion admits of responsibility on a certain level. The context where blame and responsibility share meaning does not necessitate that one who retains a sense of responsibility eternally suffers the consequence of blame as blameworthy. Jesus was not blameworthy yet he was required by his own righteousness to self-sacrifice for the blameworthy to light the way out of the abyss that is otherwise everlasting suffering.

How do you square everlasting punishment with forgiveness? We are all in everlasting punishment until we turn. How guilty we remain, how much we deserve punishment, is directly proportional with how repentant we become. God reaches down and plucks us out of everlasting punishment when we turn to godliness. Don't turn this into a mundane paradox. Develop the softness of heart sufficient to grasp it. It is on this level that we are to understand blame and responsibility concerning each other's suffering.

Why can't we just snap our fingers and instantly be good enough to be an irresistible light for all? God could just hand it to us, but we would never appreciate heaven. We would not know God. It isn't there just for instant gratification that can disappear just as rapidly as it appears. We have to go through the baptism with fire. "He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire." (Matthew 3:11). It is the only cleansing path. Evil feelings have to be cut away and burned up. Otherwise, we will not fit down the narrow way. Selfish feelings impede progress.

Break the chain reaction of evil

Lesser blame though does not reduce responsibility for helping others to help yet others give and share so that all together in godliness, which is the only existence capable, we may break the chain reaction of evil. This is the only path to both lasting and universal repentance, and that repentance is the only way to have nothing but heaven on earth.

Evil begets evil

I cannot overemphasize that evil begets evil until it stops and is sufficiently reversed with each individual. This means you. This means me. This means that the selfishness is to stop with every person. This means that unselfishness only must rule.

This is another point at which many fall into the infinite darkness of mundane paradox. They just cannot get passed imagining that every motive in the end has to be selfish. They don't ever seem to be able to grasp the whole that is infinite love that is infinite unselfishness. Someday though, everyone on earth will have arrived at that point. Righteousness wins.

What are people doing when they try to run from accepting their hand in the cycle of evil or when they are aloof and indifferent or when they go on the attack against the repentant rather than joining the right side? They are retaining the home for evil to continue existing in the world. By refusing and rejecting this absolute truth, those people are further to blame. They only make matters worse.

This truth-telling and doing and the wrong reactions of people have to be though until the truth comes out enough and stands out enough in contrast so that people choose righteousness and the chains of evil are finally broken. The lovers of God must not be lulled by those who beg for complacency. This is where mercy must not be turned into a paradox. The truth is
painful to those who hate it. It is mercy to those who love it. In fact, it hurts the haters of truth that they ought to be merciful. They run from, ignore, or fight against being truly merciful. They refuse to accept the implications for their lifestyles. Their ignorant self-centeredness prevents them. Mine prevented me. Yours prevents, or prevented, you.

I must openly credit God and Jesus, as my father and brother, for bringing me so far out of the darkness of selfish feelings and reactions. They are still working in me. I'm still asking, seeking, and knocking to hear, see, and feel the way. I am part of number one only when I am unselfish.

**Naming private names publicly or only within the Church if they belong**

I need to testify without inappropriately identifying individuals. Where is the line of appropriateness? I finally went to people privately with specifics about the disease of selfishness and about my desire to overcome it together through unselfishness. In my effort to impress this upon continuing naysayers, I widened the circle as wide as possible within the bounds set by Jesus Christ. "If he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican." (Matthew 18:17). The term "church" depends upon context. For instance, the church of professors and believers is not synonymous with the church of those upon whom the Holy Spirit has descended. It is certain that the whole church (group) of professors does not necessarily, at the time of this writing, include the whole world. By contrast, the church of the public actions of the president of the United States does though include the whole world. The church of one's immediate and mundane family members might only be that immediate family, depending.

One must be sensitive within the particular circumstances as to where to stop widening the circle of those to whom one pleads with specific details of sin. Involving others inappropriately causes the harm of the serpent. It leads to hardening of hearts and increased temptation. It turns from warning to inflicting. Besides, no one is hidden anyway. The discerning can readily see the condition of people's hearts. Everyone is known by that in which he or she is involved. The idea is to reach and save everyone who will hear before any punishment occurs by way of the unfaithful.

This is what Jesus did by turning over the money-changer's tables in the Temple. He did not cause the harm of the serpent. Everyone who admitted and stuck with the full implications of the truth that turning the Temple into a mammon profit-center, a den of thieves, was evil had no problem with what Jesus did and in fact was helped saved by his actions. At the same time, we do not see in Jesus someone who went completely public with the specifics of every sin he knew each person was committing. I trust you can see the difference and the line that depends upon feeling the variables and the particular personalities (spirits and souls) involved.

Where, when, and how to deal with hypocrisy is something one must feel by way of the movement of the Holy Spirit within. Plead for truth always even as you are working toward perfection, because the more people turn the easier it will be to turn and stay turned.

Those things above are but a few of the things he has done for my soul and taught me.

**Jesus's doubt?**

Why did Jesus ask God from the cross why God had forsaken him? It makes no sense. God would not forsake anyone who is only doing good. Forsaking means to abandon that is to have no intention of rescuing, but then the church says Jesus was rescued (resurrected). Isn't it hypocritical? Wasn't it doubt in Jesus's mind? It would seem so, until one is led to the full story.

Why are there so many rich people in the churches and yet there were so many poor people and others in need of help and love?

**Pessimism of Christianity?**

What about the overwhelming sense of pessimism (eternal hell for souls) that seems to pour out of what is portrayed as Christianity?
Eternal hell means to punish eternally no matter how much the soul feels remorse and compassion and forgiveness and wants to turn from the evil of hell to the righteousness of heaven.

And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? (Matthew 27:46).

I believed in God, but how did Jesus fit in? It wasn't explained to my satisfaction. I had gaps in my education without being aware of it. I had relied upon the mainstream church, assuming that if there were more convincing information, they certainly would have put that out front.

Most of my life was spent being distracted by all the mixed messages of the world.

Based upon what was presented by the church, Jesus seemed well-intentioned but confused.

Then when I was seeking answers in every direction for why things were heading in the obviously wrong direction what with 9-11 and the US lead up to the invasion of Baghdad, I was funneled back to The Bible. I was finally led from Matthew 27:46 directly to Psalm 22, which the mainstream, traditional, self-styled church had never cross-referenced for me.

My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring? O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent. But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them. They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people. All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying,
before them that fear him. The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever. All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee. For the kingdom is the LORD’s: and he is the governor among the nations. All they that be fat upon earth shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul. A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation. They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done this. (Psalm 22).

It was a light coming on to illuminate the dark places. It was answering my questions. It was the door opening that I might go in to learn. Answers have cascaded in from that moment every time I’ve sought them.

**Prophecy**

Jesus was, and is, the fulfillment of prophecy stated in the Old Testament. The entire Old Testament points to him on a certain level. That level is apparent when one views the Old Testament in its entirety (the big picture rather than disjointed bits and pieces). It is the story of the unfolding of the revelation that is continuing even now and will continue until every last bit of it has been manifested just as certainly as you are taking this in. It will be as tangible as anything can be.

Prophecy had been downplayed in my mainstream denomination. It was what is referred to as supernatural after all. The trend in many denominations has been to make the mistake of thinking that since it has been so long since the overt miracles wrought by Jesus’s certainty in his Father that perhaps those miracles were, as Jefferson and others have stated, myths and fables. Therefore, why teach the children in the congregations to consider the miracles? Why emphasize them? What a mistake that has been.

It has diminished the healing, transformative power by increasing doubt, diminishing faith, increasing testing that is self-styled science, founded on error, a false-hearted, illusory reality, controlled by the selfish spirit.

**Yuppedom: The me-generation**

Before the light was shined into my mind, I had been looking for the real reason, the root cause, of all that is wrong. America was headed back into war with Iraq. I had thought that America was all done with wars at the conclusion of the Vietnam War and the Watergate scandal, both of which was sufficient evidence for any honest person to conclude that the conservative, hawkish heart works offenses. Little did I know back then that the me-generation would take over and yuppedom would reign supreme in people's hearts that turned away from all that was good in the peace movement just because they didn’t understand that all they needed to do was move away from drug addiction and other manifestations of lust. They either went all out into drug violence, pornography, or other problems or they just turned away to other forms of selfishness. Did anyone choose the right path? Where's the fruit?

It is there in selfish materialism and all the pain and suffering inflicted upon the poor people of the world who have been trampled down for that materialism? It is no sign of blessing from God. It is the sign of the evil gift of Satan whose contract with the unrepentant will not be denied.

9-11 stood out as a great sign that the evil spirit was hitting itself and the innocent to dupe the masses. The evil is unfathomable to all but God.

On 9-11, who was saying, who was reporting to the masses, who was repeating and spreading that unfaithful souls cannot escape damnation, that human standards are all inherently hypocritical, that evil cannot be overcome by evil means, and that only love and peace and things consistent therewith are the truth?
Truth is coming out

It is going to be placed in front of all the nations and souls such that the choice of iniquity will be clearly and plainly shown as the choice of selfishness. There will be no excuses. Those who choose selfishness, competition, greed, hoarding, violence, and sexual confusion over sexual cleanliness and wholesomeness (straightness), unselfishness, cooperation, peace, giving and sharing the inheritance of all God's children where there will be nothing but the commons, crediting the one living God, our Father, as the prime-mover of existence and the Holy Spirit, will choose the wide path to death of the soul in pain and suffering under their own hypocritical standard. Every soul will be given this clear and plain choice. Those who choose iniquity will be the proverbial goats and tares. Those who choose only righteousness will be the sheep and the good grain.

There is no human coercion that will bring the peace of the God.

There were those who knew but to what depth? They knew on the mundane level, but were they bringing forth in the world shining the light for all to see in no uncertain terms? That's what has been lacking. Bringing forth the divine is what has been lacking.

Selfishness

The real reason for 9-11 showed through with the real reason for the total invasion of Iraq: Selfishness on all sides. Selfishness was not confined to these however. Selfishness turned out to be the root of every problem on every level. There are no exceptions. Every last thing that is wrong is rooted in selfishness. Eliminate selfishness, and no problems exist. This goes for the seen and unseen worlds. It goes for all of existence. The selfish spirit ruins. If it is wrong, it is selfish. If it is selfish, it is wrong. This answer conflates everything. Perfection is perfectly unselfish. God is perfectly unselfish.

This is completely reconcilable with God's cutting off those branches that do not bring forth only good fruit. This is completely reconcilable with God's tearing out whole trees by their roots. God eliminates the selfish for the sake of the unselfish. It is love. God is the only being capable of doing this exactly right. The more one overcomes one's desire to take such matters into one's own hands, the closer to God one becomes. This is what Jesus taught. This is what he lived. God created every soul. God knows exactly what to do with every soul. We must trust in God's judgment concerning this. His wisdom will remain beyond our understanding until he decides to bring us up to his level of understanding. That will never happen while we are committing known offenses against one another. It will never happen while we are under the impression that we are capable without God.

Jesus's spirit of God within is everywhere if we will see the light

Also, the church never explained that Jesus could be in more than one place at a time. Jesus was spirit and flesh. As the spirit he was, his kind of spirit, he was in paradise the day he died and he was also dead in the flesh. For three days, Satan tried to have him to keep him in hell. He left. He left just as he left here after his resurrection. It means that being stuck in hell is not inevitable. Souls can rise out of hell by turning to the light to be healed, to be made whole, just as they can do that here on this level. Love can do that. Love can do anything. Nothing is impossible with God, and God is love. It means that no matter how far down you fall, if you turn to God, God can lift you out. God wants mercy.

Disillusioning church

In addition to never having had the connection of Psalm 22 shown me, there were disillusioning things that happened surrounding the church. Even when I was very little, I found the church hypocritical. It was before I even knew the word "hypocrisy." I just saw them doing the opposite of what they were saying, and not just my church but all churches and the government. Also, my denomination didn't emphasize The Bible and especially not the Old Testament, so the continuity was not there. Also, the miracles were downplayed. It emphasized the Book of Common Prayer and the liturgy. Forms of worship
and repetition were elevated without passing on understanding.

Oh, I don't say that I received nothing from attending church. I don't say that I didn't have overwhelming feelings about Jesus suffering on the cross.

I am not given to the tell-all mentality, so I will not go into graphic detail about the sins in life that profoundly affected me. Saving souls covers a multitude of sins. There are other people's souls at stake. Everyone deserves the opportunity to live down things without being unnecessarily subjected to yet others trying to hold them down in shame. They ought to have been shamed enough when lifting up their teary eyes to God as humbled little children in repentance, which includes atonement. The cause and effect of evil must be acknowledged as going back to the beginning, but once that is done, it is unforgiving that anyone be held down for the sins of the past. Let the guilty conscience complete its rectifying work.

Physical, sexual, and emotional abuse

I was abused physically, sexually, and emotionally. It was traumatic. Incessant physical torment did the most overt damage, hardening me (conditioning my reactions), which is consistent with what we have seen in the discussion of posttraumatic stress disorder.

Survival of the fittest

The design of the flesh has built into it mechanisms on a most profound level and scale well beyond the simple first-blush assessment of Charles Darwin. Survival of the fittest spirit though is certainly true.

Fear of conditioned discomfort

What constitutes "fittest"? If one is abused and kept down by the selfishness of others or by his or her own selfishness in the form of fear, in the form of pain avoidance, then the spirit goes by the wayside. If I am more concerned about my immediate avoidance of the discomfort of potential ridicule, shame, and attack of all kinds, then I have incorrectly defined true welfare. I have falsely concluded that what is best is shortsighted selfishness. This is the opposite of the faith in both ultraism and altruism Jesus employed in his exemplary life.

If on the other hand, as victims of life's abuses, which we all together have caused and will otherwise perpetuate, each of us puts aside our misperceived emotional comfort for the sake of ending the entire system of falsehood, then each of us who does that is not lacking the spirit for eternal life in righteousness.

Universal servitude

The selfish and competitive on the side of selfishness is ultimately lacking. It is missing the understanding that the right and power to govern or judge lies in universal servitude.

The sexual abuse caused the most conscious confusion. The improper use and deception was more apparent than with the abuse with more immediate pain, because there was more time to reflect and the harm did not work so aggressively to terminate thought.

This is my personal experience. For others, sexual abuse can be more constant and overwhelming and directly associated with immediate and intense pain rather than emotional confusion and pain. No trauma is identical. No two people experience exactly the same thing. All trauma is singularly unique; however, it all shares unselfishness in common. It is all harmful to the soul.

I'm talking about things and acts that ran contrary to the natural order of things. What I mean by natural order is that which is best, healthiest, and fittest: The Eternal. That is the thing that nearly the entire human race runs from rather than embraces wholeheartedly.

What are people going to say? Are they going to deny that they have been diseased by abuse, offense, sin, evil? Are they going to deny that selfishness is hell and that unselfishness is salvation, in which case they show lacking? Can it be made plainer?

These memories were ever-present with me. I never forgot them. I never suppressed them. I didn't have to recover them. The physical abuse
wasn't suppressed probably because it wasn't so egregious per episode so much as it was constant. I was tormented with a near constant drubbing.

I was poisoned, whipped, stabbed, had guns held on me a number of times, was shot at a couple of times, and was shot. These things were done by a number of people whose identities I won't disclose. I would ask anyone I've confided in not to disclose the identities outside the applicable group of people. This is the application of Matthew 18:15-17.

As for the sexual abuse, it can't be classified as sadistic. Unless pain was associated with sexual abuse before my permanent memories formed, I was never subjected to physical pain in conjunction with inappropriate sexual activities and satanic, deceptive practices. I say satanic, because the deception used mocked Jesus Christ. Of course, the perpetrator had been abused and was still very much confused. The abused often act out on others. That should be common knowledge. All perpetrators have been abused.

**Real love is when the abuse stops with the abused.**

**Expose the evil spirit**

I expose the evil spirit so that those infected can cast it out, literally become free of their own buried, and not so buried, putrefaction that will otherwise be with them forever. It is for the sake of repentance and salvation. We must wake up to face the evil. We cannot allow each other to stay asleep to what is going on.

**Everyone doesn't know his or her mistakes**

People say that each person knows the mistakes he or she has made. It isn't true. If that were true, Jesus would never have said the blind lead the blind. People often know only in a twilight zone. They keep themselves in a comfortable but eternally fatal stupor.

**Don't drop it for false pleasantness**

Others will say, well once it has been said, let it drop for the sake of pleasantness. It isn't pleasant in hell, and that's the result of not warning or being warned and heeding. Yes, there is a time and place where nothing more ought to be said. There are those who will choose the willful self over the whole self who is God. Shouting from the proverbial and literal roof tops is not wrong however. It is right so long as the right warning is being issued.

**Physical discipline is failing**

Now, many people wonder what if anything the child did wrong as in whether or not physical discipline is being mistaken for abuse. While I don't subscribe to the concept that physical discipline is not abusive, I can make the distinction concerning whether or not others would conclude that there was misbehavior on a child's part. I will tell you that it is extremely wrong and damaging to use physical discipline without the child knowing exactly what he or she has done. It is also very wrong not to have instructed the child and warned the child. Regardless, physical discipline is a sign of failing to reach the child on the higher level of love.

The worst of it was feeling unloved and unprotected, completely vulnerable. Even now, I wonder about what I did, if anything, in my previous existence to merit being thrown into such circumstances. I have wondered if I reaped what I sowed in an earlier life or whether I was simply put into such circumstances to do what I'm working on. After all, Jesus said that the blind man was not blind because his parents or he had sinned but rather so that Jesus could heal him right then and there in front of his disciples. Of course, there would be no blindness where there is no evil. I know Jesus wasn't speaking otherwise. It is just that evil does not have a one-for-one correspondence that the mundane mind can readily grasp. The evil of humans in the world and of the evil spirit that lasts beyond the grave does really go lurking around for innocent and guilty victims both.
Nightmares, waking and sleeping

I had recurrent nightmares of being suffocated in the pitch-black. I heard a voice in my head that always started out as deep and calm but steadily increased in speed and went up in pitch. The voice browbeat me in vocabulary I did not understand. It was not a voice I recognized. There were times when I saw wild animals attacking me that after they were gone, I knew had not been there. At the time though, I was fighting for my life. At times, I felt a presence (invisible) attacking me physically. I would run from room to room in a panic trying to stay out in front of it. If I stopped for long, it would overcome my entire body as if pins were being driven into me everywhere simultaneously.

These things didn't stop me from functioning. I went to school regularly and slowly developed into what people would call a good student. I wasn't constantly morose either. In fact, even though I had a depressed side, most people thought I was a happy, healthy child. That's what I wanted to be, so I bounced back quickly after mistreatment you might say. The cumulative effect was mounding up and taking its toll beyond my child's brain to comprehend.

Also, I was raised on the principles of willpower, never admitting a mistake, never saying I'm sorry, never seeking help outside the family because it is a sign of weakness and leaves a trail to exposure bringing scandal, and many similar notions. I believe they are old, misguided British principles. I believe George W. Bush was raised under such notions too.

Now though, the news cannot be sensationalized, because so many people are dulled and numbed by marketing. What ought to be scandalous is not. Moral sensibilities are not outraged, because the consciences of so many Americans aren't functioning. They have been systematically reduced by the New Testament brood of vipers. This is not code. We mean exactly the false Zionist, neocons, led by misguided descendants of Jacob, who call themselves Jews. Oh, there are plenty of people aiding and abetting them from all nationalities. However, the false Zionists are particularly pernicious. That's because they don't believe in the real Jesus, who was a real Jew and whose spirit lives to say the rejection of the new commandment and the rejection of the lessons of the good Samaritan show the evil and false treasure in the hearts of these so-called Jews who are not. It is so heartening to hear and see so many descendants of Jacob who agree with this.

Damage control without repentance

Bush is admitting a few carefully selected mistakes such as his statement "bring it on" and "wanted dead or alive," what he calls now "tough talk." He's also mentioned that Abu Ghraib was a mistake. These are the glaring errors. His handlers had focus groups find out that it would help his ratings if he were to throw the dog a bone or two by admitting at least the most obvious mistakes. It is damage control without repentance. It would take away the issue from Bush's opposition. It would make him seem more human and capable of growth, etcetera.

I had to will everything off, or I wasn't a man or tough enough even at five-years-old. I had to win whenever or wherever my honor or pride, etc., were supposedly impugned. I had to grit my teeth and tough everything out. This made me as tight as a drum, needless to say. I was taught that real men don't cry, that they don't have anything but the most steely emotions—completely insensitive. Well, all of that went hand-in-hand with fighting back obviously. So I did, often. I was a scrapper. I wasn't afraid to speak back to anyone about anything. Sometimes it seemed good on a mundane level such as when I spoke out and fought for the oppressed and abused. In my confusion though, I could turn right around and be unfair without realizing it. It wasn't good such as when I spoke out to cover when I should have been conditioned to either not do the thing to begin with or at least say I was mistaken and sorry and atone afterwards.

This shows the inherent error of self-will that is false humanism, arrogance, and self-authorization.

Sensitivities were all messed up. I took offense at the smallest things. My ego was easily bruised.
even while I falsely imagined I was too strong for that. Overreaction came from the idea of teaching others the lesson that hurting my pride would have negative consequences for others. It was attempting to gain respect with my fists. It was my training that I know now was backwards. It was the American way too. I was very popular so to speak while I was at my most aggressive—no doubt hated by some for the right reasons.

I was born on the heels of World War II and the Korean War, and all red-blooded American boys were supposed to fight and win. It was glory. It was patriotic—"Better dead than Red" and all that. Meaning it would be better to die fighting Communism than to give in ever. We were supposed to be indoctrinated into fighting, not to question orders, and I probably watched every World War II movie ever made and plenty of them multiple times. I watched them more often then the people they were first made for. 1950's US TV showed them over and over and over during school hours. I was big on watching movies on TV. That's how I spent much of my time while my older siblings were off to school. The "manly" propaganda was extremely indoctrinating.

The Reds in real time though were morphed into the new enemy who had to be hated with all the passion that we were taught to want to exterminate the Krauts and Japs, as we were taught to call the Germans and Japanese.

Now it is supposed to be the Arabs and Persians but with the twist that it only means the militant Muslims.

It is ironic now that those we were to see as enemies then, the Nazis and Fascists, the police-state crowd, are coming to power more and more in the US, UK, Canada, Australia, and EU.

As for my being diagnosed with schizophrenia, that never happened. In fact, I was never seen as a child by anyone who could make a formal diagnosis. It was schizophrenia though. That's obvious. It was induced from the outside by abuse.

On schizophrenia

There is a movement to phase out the term "schizophrenia." A whole host of reasons have been given. What will be put in its place? All selfishness inflicts disease causing affects if the target doesn't overcome through God.

On schizophrenia, it has certainly been caused most often by trauma (abuse), especially during childhood. Psychiatrists and psychologists were largely unaware of this until just recently. Of course, there has always been an undercurrent within humanity that was fully aware of the direct connection between evil and its symptoms. Certainly Jesus was aware that Legion, for instance, had been severely abused. (See: Mark 5:1-20).

Legion was terribly shattered by his treatment in life at the hands of the very selfish (demons). No doubt, he had been severely abused physically, sexually, and emotionally. Jesus's compassion on him and the truth Jesus revealed to him healed him, set him free. Jesus did the exact opposite of abuse. He loved him into a state of wholeness, health, wellness. It's a beautiful story. It shows how far lost and down a soul may be and yet be reached by God.

I mentioned Ebenezer Scrooge earlier. Scrooge had been severely neglected by his father. This hardened his heart. Later in life, he suffered terrible prophetic nightmares. This was a touch of schizophrenia depicted by Charles Dickens.

At any rate, it is a good thing that the psychiatrists and psychologists are beginning to see the light concerning schizophrenia. It will help a great deal in changing the overall culture of humanity away from selfishness that is interchangeable with abuse and neglect.

For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be

converted, and I should heal them. (Matthew 13:15).

If the psychiatrists, psychologists, and others can come to understand that all healing comes from God, if they can bring themselves to give God the credit, they will be able to help people as never before. The Holy Spirit has moved many of them to begin to see. The Holy Spirit has deliberately exposed the terrible things that others have been doing in the name of greed and other unchecked lusts. Righteousness shall prevail—has prevailed.

The Holy Spirit is marvelous. The Holy Spirit is revealing the truth in digestible fashion to set us free, to lead us further and further into the light.

As we have stated elsewhere in this work, everyone has been a victim of abuse to one degree and type or another. Selfishness is abuse. Everyone has been on the receiving end of selfishness. It introduces a lesser state, a darker condition.

**Fight-or-flight**

The reaction to the more extreme threats and degrees of selfishness is overt fight-or-flight. Jesus fled not in mundane fear but because it was before the perfect time to stand and take the abuse so it would be the object lesson for the ages that it has been for those who see it.

Selfishness is stressful. Jesus was greatly stressed by the selfishness of humanity, but he was resigned to the salvation plan of God and rightly so.

Selfishness is in line with that great evil: Torture. The selfish spirit is a torment. It is pain and suffering. Jesus's suffering on the cross was the selfishness of others. The blind hypocrisy of the Pharisees was the pain.

**Pharisees: Backwards**

The Pharisees saw Jesus as the annoyance, the agitator upsetting the status quo. They had it backwards. They were the rebellious ones, the willful ones ruining the lives of the people. It was the Pharisees and Sadducees and scribes and publicans who were following after the Gentile rulers who were not the servants of the people but saw the people rather as their pawns in the great game of worldly and temporal domination. It is the same now with the worldly powers that be. Yes, it was ordained from on high. "Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above." (John 19:11). It was also ordained from on high that Jesus show the better, the best way. "The works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me." (John 5:36). This is self-evident truth seen by virtue of the good fruit that results from one's deeds. Caesar could not be caesar were it not for God allowing it from heaven as part of God's plan. Jesus though received the better things.

How can people be made to see this clearly and plainly so that they will choose righteousness that is the serving, unselfish spirit rather than the status quo that is the spirit of the Empire of mammon (capitalism)?

The long causal chain of selfishness is marked by great degrees in relative evil. It is at first seen as a very subtle connection. The abused turned abuser or turn into a mere shell is actually so stressed out that he or she can't gather thoughts sufficient to see and head off the conditioned pattern of reactivity. The specific stressors become so generalized that reaction becomes indiscriminative. Everyone becomes a target for vengeance or is viewed as a threat to be beaten down first or to be avoided. This is known and used by the militarists. They desperately use the gullible enlistees and draftees.

It is also why militarism promotes sexual depravity.

One can point this out and warn of its consequences. That's all. It can only be repeated and its opposite exemplified as Jesus did. "For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you." (John 13:15). The rest is up to the individual as to whether or not he or she will change and grow in the right direction.
Take personal responsibility but not to the exclusion of blaming the causal chain

Much of what are termed personality disorders list blaming others as a symptom. Therein lies the great failure of humanity. The thing the mental healthcare professionals have wanted to put across is taking greater personal responsibility. This is akin to false libertarianism. The problem is that they don't take this out to its ultimate conclusion to eliminate the inherent hypocrisy. It is right that we not use the chain of perpetration as an excuse for continuing our own irresponsible behavior; however, it is a grave error not to blame the chain back to its roots in the first place. Acknowledge personal, individual responsibility and accountability but emphasize the radiating effect.

In other words, simply being insensitive enough to function in the so-called modern competitive society ostensibly symptom free is far from the kingdom. The idea is not to become impervious to the plight of the sheep and lambs and to just get on with one's selfish goals.

The idea is to shed the real truth and light into the world to eliminate the stressors in the first place, to eliminate satanic selfishness through dovishness (real peace), love, truth, giving, and sharing all, which are the only ways to do it. This is the heart and soul of universal repentance.

If we focus only upon those who are victims who through their greater sensitivity, show greater signs or results of the evil of selfishness, then we provide a false cover for the selfish perpetuators and facilitators. We allow for the rationalization that is just war and that torture is good and all the rest of the evil lies being spewed out by the self-centered, diseased, rulers.

The real king

Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them. But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister. And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all. (Mark 10:42-44).

The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors. But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. (Luke 22:25-26).

This is so central that everyone should dwell upon it until he or she gets it. This is the narrow way to salvation. The Empire is imperial power. Its president is its king for a term, its lord, whom the people are told to consider beneficial, profitable, and advantageous for them. Yet, by Jesus's standard, it is rotten fruit because that worldly prince teaches the death that is selfishness.

Our God: Our servant whom we serve

In the kingdom of God, authority is granted to the harmless. In the kingdom, the lion will lie down with the lamb. The lion's beastly spirit will be pacified by the truth that will end the vicious and insane cycle of war. The real great one serves and only serves.

Jesus turned the so-called civilized world on its head. Christianity is the real civilization and the Roman Empire and all such worldly empires are clearly known as the domain of the devouring spirit, the house of Satan, by definition.

If you don't read scripture this way, you are hereby warned that you are not a Christian. If you don't see this as the ultimate in mental health, you are unenlightened.

Unless and until humanity realizes that individually and collectively we are to blame for our own and each other's failures, humanity will not be freed of disease. We are one, interconnected and interdependent, except for those who don't realize it. We cannot force
peace; therefore, those who will endlessly refuse to sever themselves from selfishness and harmful competitiveness will find themselves separated by "a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence." (Luke 16:26). That will be to protect the saved from the tormentors. That will be to retain the kingdom of God as the truly peaceful dominion. This is your choice. You have no choice but to go one way or the other. Refusing the kingdom is to choose hell.

Everyone reacts to abuse and trauma, to being victimized and tested by selfishness and competitiveness. Selfishness and competitiveness are the lower, undesirable, inferior, and ultimately unwelcome states of consciousness. Ask for and seek righteousness, and the door will be opened to you. Ask for and seek personal gain at the expense of others, and find the door locked and unanswered. Find yourself outside where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Don't be hardened by the sins of others. Don't let their sins set your teeth on edge. Remain sensitive and compassionate. Become even more so. Know the truth though.

Be resolved to the separation, the division, of the tares from the wheat, the blood of the serpent from the blood of the lamb, of the mere manna from the real bread, words of the false prophets of the Empire from the real words from God. The wrathful consequences must come, but we are to save as many from them as possible.

We are to spread the words and deeds without coercion and without calling down the wrath. "For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them." (Luke 9:56).

Spread the word. All perpetrators and abusers were themselves victims and abused. The illusion of competition exists on the unenlightened-flesh plane of existence. The human being is called (if he or she will listen, hear, and comprehend), to convert from predation.

The Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives

Only Satan is the spirit that devours lives. Again, "The Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives." (Luke 9:56). Read it all you who call yourselves reconstructionists and dominionists and who claim your just war. You lie. Woe to the false shepherds!

The evil Empire consciously preys upon the weak nations, the poor people, and the giving and sharing, cooperative economies. Therefore, the Empire is of the satanic spirit. It is of the beastly, unconverted, antichrist spirit. It comes from the cumulative error of being victimized and reacting with ever greater levels of counterpredation. All the while, it is blinded by its own lusts. It fails to see through the blood in its eyes that there is a perfect way that will eliminate the evil cycle. It fails to rise, to be enlightened, to turn to the real peace. It fails to heed the word of God given through God's messenger, his most obedient son, Jesus Christ. It continues reacting with the back and lower parts of its brain, reptilian brain. It is dull and dim.

The guilty: First victims

The Holy Spirit is revealing through the social sciences the extremely high statistical significance showing that the guilty in the prisons were first victims. Now, Jesus knew this of course. All soft-hearted people knew this before the statisticians began declaring a scientific, positive correlation.

The same is being held forth concerning schizophrenia. Brain damage that causes schizophrenia can come from a number of directions, but they all ultimately resolve to the root cause that is the selfish spirit. Genetic damage is the result of the selfish spirit. So-called accidents that cause physical injury result from the causal chain of the selfish spirit.

Psychiatry: Convert

The medical doctors specializing in psychiatry (spiritual dis-ease of the soul or mind, even though many psychiatrists still don't see the light of the metaphysical) are finally being shown
some light by the Holy Spirit. They are finally softening enough, becoming sensitive enough, and compassionate enough, to see the positive correlation between the trauma of abuse and the resulting damage, the breaking of the soul or mind that is the fractured, the schizophrenic. They are finally standing up to the sickness that is militarism and covert and overt interrogation and punishing torture and state-sponsored terrorism that is inherently US foreign and economic policy shared by so many of the rest of the world’s capitalists that creates so many broken souls through deliberate trauma.

The brain damage, illness, anxiety and depression, and contagious symptoms, consequences, or behaviors, come from the root cause. All the ills of the world are traceable back to that one root. Look at the battle fields. Look at the mental hospitals. Look at the prisons. Look at the squalid slums. Look at the polluting factories and farms. Look at the weapons. Look at starvation. Look at global warming. Look at the plagues. They all trace back to the root emotion that is selfishness. Convert from that emotion to its opposite emotion, and the entire causal chain will end. All the symptoms and diseases will clear up more and more over time.

The Holy Spirit is taking away the excuse

There is a clear and plain choice of how each person continues on in life once the truth has been told to him or her. Once, each of us was ignorant enough that we had a partially mitigating excuse. However, thank God that the Holy Spirit is taking away that excuse.

Some will say that they wish the Holy Spirit would just leave us all in ignorance so that we could continue on without such challenges to turn and change our deeply conditioned patterns of emotions, thoughts, verbal reactions, and other treatment toward others. However, if the Holy Spirit were to leave us all in that ignorance, that darkness, then pain and suffering would continue for the innocent without the prospect for their salvation from the clutches of the iniquitous. Also, the guilty would have no opportunity to be rehabilitated. They would be forever punished in their ignorance. What the Holy Spirit is doing is eminently just, fair, and right. It is wonderful!

Life here in the flesh is a test of consequences and conditioning and overcoming to separate the trustworthy from the untrustworthy. The trustworthy will be as harmless as a dove no matter how much power and authority they are given. They will remain servants of the souls of the unity that is God. They give their lives in the flesh for the unity of God. They do that in the absolute certainty in life eternal that is God’s promise of salvation conflating flesh and eternal spirit unto incorruptness. God saves us. God purifies us.

The eternal warning is placed before all. It is mandatory. There will be the separation of the tares from the wheat. The tares are unwelcome in the kingdom of God. The tares reject the truth about the vicious cycle of trauma and damage and their direct hand in it. The wheat is the good fruit. It represents the truth that brings real freedom from evil, which evil is that vicious, selfish cycle of trauma and abuse and greed that the tares deny in themselves.

I was not professionally diagnosed, but that doesn’t matter. Everyone is certifiable until he or she turns to the real truth and lives accordingly. We all must forgive or face the standard we use in failing to forgive the shortcomings of others. We are to forgive those who are separated out. We are not to pray for any ill to befall any soul. We are to pray for just the opposite. We are to pray for those who think of us as, or call us, or treat us as, their enemy.

I was analyzed in the fifth grade, aged ten. The school wanted to figure out why I wasn’t doing better in a few areas since I seemed bright enough alright. I can tell you that the subject of any kind of abuse never came up.

Hallucinations

So how did I get over the symptoms of visual and auditory hallucinations? The visual hallucinations stopped when I realized they weren’t real when I was probably five. The auditory hallucinations stopped when I was probably eight or nine at the latest. I actually
told the voice to shut up. Every time I heard it, I literally said in my mind "shut up." I was very forceful about it. I told the voice I am not going to listen. It finally went away and never came back.

As for hearing the word of God, I don't hear the words as what people would equate with auditory hallucinations. The Holy Spirit speaks to me through my own thoughts and feelings, moving me. I don't discount the reality of spirits though, far from it. In fact, the visions of wild animals threatening to rip me to shreds and devour me were evil, unclean spirits manifest in my brain matter literally just as evil spirits led others and me to be abused and to abuse yet others. I don't have a problem of thinking of it that way and clinically at the same time. I also do not discount that strong enough thoughts and emotions make things happen beyond anything science yet understands, or ever will, since God withholds the knowledge of full power from all who learn only via testing and not via faith, for what should be obvious reasons to anyone who doesn't trust the untrustworthy.

Also, when I ask specific questions, answers are provided. It's my conscience networking with God.

Some will ask how the words of anyone who says all this now can be trusted. Anyone who saw things that were admittedly not there could have imagined all the abuse too and could be just imagining God and Jesus. No. Abused children see and hear things because their minds have been damaged by the attack that is abuse. First comes abuse. Then come symptoms. The contagious disease of abuse and selfishness presents symptoms, results, fruits.

People know this. They just don't want it to be true, because they don't want to live up to the implications that they must change what they are feeling, thinking, saying, and doing. That is selfish. They must give and share freely, which is the opposite of abuse and the opposite of the contagious disease of selfishness.

Don't diseases cause hallucinations? They aren't the only cause, but yes. My problems were clearly linked to disease-causing abuse and the negligence of those who should have stopped it from stepping up to do it. There really is no disease that isn't linked to evil. Disease is the fruit of evil, even if not always the evil of the one suffering. It is also the fruit of ignorance, since we are ignorant of how to have no doubts in the healing power of God. Doubt has been conditioned into us by the enemy of real righteousness. Wherever there is disease, there is evil. The root cause of all evil is selfishness. There is so much ambient selfishness that only God our Father can trace all the effects back link by link.

**Suicidal thoughts at four**

I often had thoughts of suicide jumping from high places even before I started school fulltime. I would visualize my family looking down on my dead body and finally crying having compassion about my tormented soul.

This whole beginning of my life set me up. It conditioned me to the fight-or-flight reaction. At first, I fled. I took to hiding in the most implausible place never suspected and never discovered by virtue of the ingenuity it took for me to access it without leaving a trace.

Then I started fighting back. I fought back so hard that I sent people running away in fear for their lives. I became a hair trigger. The weight of a single hair would set me off. I fought daily for what seemed to be an eternity.

Finally, I decided I had had enough. I was going to end the abuse one way or another. It was the survival instinct. I was still very young, but I put a stop to incessant antagonism and other abuses by making a very credible life or death threat. I demonstrated that I could bring all the pain to an end with or without the cooperation of others and without any harm to myself that I could understand at the time at any rate. I made the threat rather than just carrying out the actions, because I truly didn't want to hurt anyone even while I felt I was completely up against it. It worked, but it didn't remove the open wounds in my soul. The terrible heartwarming lesson had been passed on and imprinted. I didn't know that then, but it is clear to see now.
It was detrimental conditioning that stuck with me so that I constantly battled the urge to use threats and wrath (what I sometimes thought was righteous indignation and even divine retribution depending upon the circumstances) to solve every problem. I now realize that I sometimes suffered from acting out the bullying mentality that was used on me. That is one of my greatest regrets. It was ignorant of me, not that I wasn't aware on a certain level of the wrongdoing. It was just ignorant to fall to the temptation. Thanks to God it didn't become an engrained pattern.

I repent

I forgive everyone who ever wronged me just as I want to be forgiven by all I have wronged. I am sorry for the wrongs I've done, the selfish, shortsighted acts. I apologize, and I hope people have, and will, forgive me.

Wicked temper

With the exception of the Hippy era and the profound effects of the concept of peace and flower power at the time, throughout much of my life, I was on edge, ready to fight at the drop of a hat. I had a wicked temper and very short fuse most of my life. It took a huge toll on me every time I convinced myself to not lash out or lash back at everything I saw as a challenge and potential threat to my ego (self). The only time I ever stopped being aggressive was when I was siding with the underdog, which I did constantly to the ire of the powers that be, and I as I said during the peace-and-love Hippy movement.

I really loved those aspects of that movement. Those two words "peace and love" were as music to soothe the savage beast. My heart was truly softened for a time, until the hardheartedness of selfishness stole the whole movement away leading into the insane UK and US politics of Margaret Thatcher and Ronald Reagan. Much of the rest of the world traded one form of tyranny for another.

The seeds of fragmentation set back the peace and love movement

As explained elsewhere, the movement to peace and love was allowed to become confused and lost to the corruption of lust and greed that followed drug money, certain aspects of the music industry, and sexual libertinism or free love, which was not the same kind of love meant in the expression "peace and love." The message of togetherness was coupled with a message of dissolution. This is the lesson that must be learned.

The music stars were the pied pipers. They sang one thing and did another. They grew rich. Rather than turning their money to good ends, they either hoarded it or burned it up on hedonistic pursuits. They were capitalist without a clue about investing in the good cause.

Jesus Freaks

Calvinism and other wrongheaded so-called Christian notions also helped to fragment the movement. Turning to Jesus was a great idea, but most of the youth turned to misguided shepherds who led backwards toward coercion and fascism.

Free love

Dissolution (fragmentation) is death of the soul. Coming together in such a way that leaves no room in the heart for promiscuity does not cause such fragmentation of the soul. That part of the movement, the free love aspect, was always wrongheaded. That part of the movement was an evil trick. That's how the devil crept in and ruined everything that was good.

Huge errors are still being made worldwide with the insane rush to US-style capitalism.

Soft drugs, alcohol, and agoraphobia

All the history of abuse had confused me. It threw me off balance. It led to substance abuse of what are called soft drugs in the mid-1960's and into alcohol (both forms of self-abuse).
Then it led into social phobia (agoraphobia), and extreme panic attacks.

It was a jumble of emotions. I felt judged and unworthy even while I was trying everything I knew at the time to raise my self-esteem. It didn't work. I was so wound up that my emotional skin was as thin as could be. The least little thing would offend me. Yet, it was critical for me for people to see me in a positive light. My life was contradiction. I was so confused that I just couldn't speak to more than one person at a time with any level of comfort and only then if I felt I wasn't being judged. Crowds just repelled me. I wanted to run away yelling. I held myself in two extremes at the same time: Not measuring up and yet somehow being better. It made no sense. I was so revved up that I never slowed down enough to see it.

The root cause

There came a time though when I had to begin really to learn what the root cause was and what to do about it. I did, and that's what this work is all about.

Now, I am not interested in ruining other people's lives. I am not interested in vindictiveness. In fact, my feelings are now running in exactly the opposite direction. I know that the only reason anyone ever acted inappropriately toward me was because he or she had been acted inappropriately toward by someone else before that, maybe in not quite the same way, but nevertheless, evil actions beget evil actions unless overcome by someone. Someone has to be the last link for the chain to end. I know that where every single soul ever acted inappropriately toward anyone else such action did not come out of a vacuum. People learn misbehavior from myriad sources. They don't all learn it at home. It is in the culture. It is in the media and so-called entertainment that aren't counter-acted by voices that put such so-called entertainment into its proper perspective that is insanity.

I know that every time I fell into that whole quagmire of inappropriate reaction that I was wrong to do so, but I understand that I didn't have a clear enough voice leading me away from the problem before I fell. I received mixed signals. No one told me the real word of God and full meaning of the new commandment. No one I knew, knew it. I never saw it in print. I never heard or saw it in the media. The televangelists were obvious fakes.

Jesus spoke clearly enough, and he was certainly a strong enough voice. However, his words were always filtered by a misleading environment. He wasn't allowed to be in his context. He wasn't read properly. He wasn't comprehended.

Don't suppose that I imagine my life to be relatively unique in terms of experiencing abuse, far from it. I know I've made clear in this work that everyone has suffered abuse. It is a matter of all the variables of abuse and not whether or not any abuse has occurred. There would not be a selfish action where there had not first been some level of abuse or offense or error that harmed the heart and mind and soul.

Are we going to end all war? Are we going to completely disarm? Are we going to feed everyone? Are we going to help restore the planet's health? Are we going to end abuse everywhere and forever? Will the leaders serve?

Come in off the dead limb

Our desire is not abuse and ruin but to call all to universal repentance for everyone's sake. It is much easier to repent when others have repented and are repenting. Don't be afraid to go out on the limb afraid of it breaking or someone seeing it off so you'll fall. You really aren't going out on a limb. It's an illusion. You're really out on a dead limb while you remain unrepentant. Becoming repentant by openly admitting you've been a wretched and miserable sinner every time you've done a selfish thing is coming in off the limb. Don't let shame stand in the way of testimony that can save the souls of others. Be guided by the Holy Spirit.

The worldly world is a very hospitable place to darkness. Our fear of shame being exposed allows for that hospitable environment. Every house has its darkness. Every house has its skeletons in the closet. The whole world is such a house. We simply must overcome the fear of
shame, since we are all shameful and guilty but worthy of forgiveness if we will create a world that is conducive to goodness only through love.

Will this work? It already has in microcosm. It can be translated to the larger world.

More importantly, right now we see all the fruit of the wrongheaded culture. We have seen all the torturing being divulged to the shock of the military and intelligence people who imagined they would be able to keep it out of the view of the mainstream and be able to lie it away with ridiculous statements such as torture was only done by the nightshift at one facility. How can you trust anyone in a position to know who unrepentantly has told such despicable distortion? I can't.

You see, wherever abuse is allowed the cover of total silence, the perpetuation of the entire evil system is facilitated. Therefore, each of us has a Christian duty to overcome our personal fear of being exposed for our mistakes, our falling. We must love one another enough to overcome our shame for the sakes of others. It doesn't mean don't feel ashamed for having done wrong. It means feel ashamed but have the courage of love to say, to all, that we, all, must stop all the behavior, everywhere, forever, that causes all the falling in the first place.

Is it idealistic? Yes. Is it possible? Yes.

The prophecy of the third

Many prophesy that there will come a time when fully one-third of the people will accept that the real spectrum is selfish versus unselfish and will accept to be on the side of unselfishness that is the non-coercive heart of Christianity. It isn't nihilistic (where the self disappears). Jesus is still Jesus. It is where the self becomes pure righteousness and is, therefore, one with that self and all in that self. The Holy Spirit is the selfsame.

The name of the repentant

The fact that all are forgivable, even though the particular sin of blaspheming the Holy Spirit is not forgivable in ages, is not to say that reputations do not count. One's name or reputation after repentance is an aid for spreading the good news. Of course, there is nothing to be done about those who seek to damage one's name after repentance other than being truly blameless. Consistency is everything. Therefore, always endeavor not to backslide. Also, always give credit to those who do not backslide. Let the spiritually dead speak their evil about you. They will twist everything for the sake of evil ends. They will tell only what they select and only from evil's perspective. It is inherent in evil that devils do this. Don't despair. Persevere.

Only living a new life in truth, getting better and better, demonstrates the change whereby no one else has the right to hold up the past as proof of continuing failure. Even the dirtiest garment is washed clean in mercy, forgiveness, and atonement. However, so many people fail to comprehend this early in their examination of religions. With those people, a smear campaign of dredging up the past, disproved by the new life in the light of the truth, is assumed to be very effective. The fact though is that it has the opposite effect. Those who dredge up the past of people who have returned to God are just heaping hot coals on their own heads. They are persecuting the repentant.

Don't let those who refuse to join you turn you around

Many souls remain lost, because they buy into the effectiveness of such smear tactics against redeemed believers. Therefore, it is important to protect those who have not had the time to prepare to take the heat of such smears concerning past indiscretions. After all, people convert each day. Indiscretions can be just moments old. Also, people learn what indiscretions are over time. The Apostles didn't learn everything instantly. Jesus brought them along over many months. Those Apostles continued learning even after Jesus went on ahead to make a place for them. Therefore, don't be afraid of the smears. Don't be shamed into not asking for forgiveness. Ask to be forgiven. Do it. It is right. Don't be afraid to look at yourself in terms of how you've been
part of the problem of selfishness. It is cleansing. Feel with all your heart all the pain and sorrow you've furthered in short-sightedness. Don't let those who refuse to join you turn you around from doing what is right.

One of the ways to help protect others from such smears is through numbers. Those who are less prepared to take the heat of evil smears will find comfort and support in numbers. The more people who convert to real Christianity, the more support there will be. That will give people time to become better prepared to withstand evil smears.

**Reading diagonally**

To further clarify, I read *The Bible* diagonally, meaning I read by cross-reference. I follow words for context. I have never read *The Bible* linearly (straight through cover-to-cover). This does not disqualify me from writing this work. The Holy Spirit doesn't wait until one has read *The Bible* straight through before it moves one to take action. Also, I do not know *The Bible* chapter and verse. My fleshly father once told me that the devil can quote scripture. He was right. After all, Satan quoted scripture to Jesus. Being able to recite the entire Bible is not a bad thing mind you, but it is not necessarily an indication of holiness. Knowing scripture is much more than having it memorized word-for-word. It is really a matter of interpretation. Jesus made that clear when he asked people how they read the scripture, meaning how they interpret it. "He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?" (Luke 10:26). "How readest thou" is the same as asking "how do you interpret it." None of this is to say that I will never read *The Bible* straight through. By the time you've read this, I may have done just that.

It isn't chronologically laid out, unless one deliberately obtains a chronological version. One may consult a chronological list to read any bible chronologically, to the extent the list makers get that right. Chronological here means the chronology of events written about and not the chronology of the date of writing as dated by so-called Protestant higher critics.

**Knowing everything**

Just as I have not read everything, I do not know everything. No human does.

Adequately prioritize based upon seeking righteousness and doing it. This is why many people capable of focusing have found it so difficult to work with others who lack the desire for the single vision. "When thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light." (Luke 11:34).

With the superfluous, important information is not burned into the mind. Clear the mind of that which doesn't matter so as to retain focus upon the new commandment. There in lies salvation. From it all good things will flow. If it isn't in line with that commandment, it isn't true. It is darkness. It is misleading. It leads to death of the soul.

No, I do not know everything in the mundane sense. I do know though that the Holy Spirit comes and tells us everything we need to know to proceed in the right direction, provided we ask, seek, and knock for righteousness. There is a difference between knowing many things and knowing what matters. The latter is the true knowledge.

Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles. (Isaiah 42:1).

The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound. (Isaiah 61:1).

We are to do what we can to live up to that spirit. That's what Jesus did.
Communes under other denominations

Also, as you've probably gathered, I am not living in a commune at the time of writing this work. There are many communes in the world which are based upon what those living in those communes espouse to be Christianity. No doubt in many cases, they are relatively closer to the kingdom than most in the world. However, I have not found any which share the tenets of this work stripping away all the human traditions that have been built up as if they are the precepts of God.

Condoning sexual confusion

Other communes exist that make no claim to Christianity. They don't lean toward giving beyond their borders. Some of these communes condone sexual confusion undermining the sacred bond in one inviolable flesh of two people in lifelong wedlock who, through their physical union, may bring forth new souls into this world. If the bond is real as opposed to being selfish lust, it is the one instance where the flesh and spirit unite in true affection. Condoning sex in other than such a bond diminishes the sacred and drives the entire soul further from God. All sorts of selfish temptations may enter more readily.

Also, many communes still have at their heart a for-profit mentality.

None of this is to say that all non-Christian communes fit this portrait exactly. It is a generalization, and there are communist livers who do wish the whole world were living in peace and with all things in common and not for profit in the worldly sense.

Devising real communist places necessarily based upon real liberalism

It is for all the reasons above that we are proposing devising real communist places necessarily based upon real liberalism. We are proposing that these communist places be temporal way stations from which enlightenment may radiate and good works flow into the world. These communes will be aimed at becoming more than self-sufficient (because God is the provider) and deliberately not cut off from the world or else they will not shine light back into the world. They will be nonprofit places in the capitalistic sense. Ownership will be vested in the whole community of Real Liberal Christian Commune members with each member spiritually owning all. We say "spiritually" here, because the mundane state doesn't comprehend what real ownership is. No one will strip away any part from the whole. They will be communistically owned and operated ministry communities, with real democracy in the workplace.

We are not proposing heavy-handed authoritarianism, as that would be contrary to how Jesus handled even his own disciples. We ought not to be heavy handed or uncooperative. With the proper spirit of cooperation, questions of heavy handedness are rendered irrelevant.

Commune foundation

What we are proposing, among all the righteous things too numerous to enumerate, is to base the communes on the following and advocating the same universally:

- Holding sex as a sacred inviolable bond for life, creating of one couple one flesh, as also in offspring;
- Not taking the libertine way of free sex, which diminishes that sacred bond and causes so many problems;
- Holding all possessions in common, freely given according to ability and freely shared according to need;
- Being good stewards of all that has been freely given by God for our common use, which is everything;
- Being pacifistic and non-punishing: Non-coercive
(this does not mean an absence of righteous chastisement or an absence of treating heathens as heathens);

- Letting go of all human traditions that conflict with the spirit (what Jesus taught and did); and,
- Shining the light of these and other truths openly rather than keeping that light shut away from the world.

**Dress codes, uniforms, vestments**

Dress codes and uniforms seem to fall into certain mainstream mentalities if they are put into place at all. Dress codes today are often centered on conformity and sexual propriety. Concerning sexual propriety, often the dress codes or standards are aimed more so at females. In the more rigid atmospheres, as well-intentioned as they may think they are being, females often must wear head coverings or are encouraged to do so and wear long dresses that are so loose fitting as to hide the contours of the female form. Our view is that females should not dress slutishly; however, females should not have to be overly concerned with their clothing in as much as it is also a responsibility of males to take, and keep, their minds off sexual lust by having their thoughts grounded in unselfishness. When it comes to the human form, dress is not to be the determinant concerning lustful emotions. We are to be on an emotional level that precludes such temptation. If we insist that females be shapeless by virtue of the pure contrivance that is potato-sack shaped clothing, we have capitulated to lust or accepted a weakness of character rather than having overcome temptations by having our minds elevated above selfishness. Therefore, a balance that is needed where clothing choices become effortless and unnoticeable, meaning that females should dress in ways not designed to arouse and that males should accept the female form for what it is and rise above untrustworthiness so that females do not have to fear the sexual encroachment of males. This approach puts no onus on either gender but rather removes selfishness from all things sexual.

**Dress codes**

As for dress codes for the purpose of conformity, it is a contrived mentality. If the mind is on the first and great commandment and the second like it and, therefore, truth, love, peace, and all the rest of the good, dress will follow naturally and without anxiety, planning, or calculation. After all, Jesus told us not to concern ourselves with clothing but with the kingdom of God and righteousness.

What mean ye that ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? saith the Lord GOD of hosts. Moreover the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet: Therefore the LORD will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will discover their secret parts. (Isaiah 3:15-17).

Outward appearance and inward appearance are the same in the honest soul. The real person is not a wolf in sheep's clothing.

**Uniforms**

Uniforms are usually meant to take away economic and other class distinctions in community or educational settings. The military is a different matter. There it is for reasons of blind obedience to violent commands for the sake of the selfishness of those at the top of society. It is not necessary to use uniforms to remove economic-class distinctions. Uniforms are also used to increase the mindset of collectivization; however, Christianity is not about contrived likeness. Christianity is about spiritual likeness. It is about likeness that comes
of being likewise righteous. Sheep's clothing hides nothing. Being a real lamb though shows through to the outside.

Jesus did not dress as those in the high courts, because his spirit was not of that ethos or sphere. It was natural that he would not look the part of a puffed up, arrogant, elitist, hypocrite.

Vestments

Vestments, as they are thought of today, fall very much into all of this. They are designed to have a psychological effect to set apart and higher. Remember, the psyche is the soul. Vestments are to affect souls. Jesus wore no such human, traditional vestments. He didn't wear ritual robes. He didn't wear anything to indicate his office over and above anyone else who was free to wear a plain, white garment as well. It was not necessary. We are all to be vested (clothed) in the spirit. We need nothing on the outside to indicate: To boast. It is to be our words and deeds that indicate. We need no contrivance.

The higher they go, the fancier their vestments. The flipside is also vanity. Some people wear things to signal their poverty. They wear things as a badge of their smug sense of superiority in poverty. They do this for the feelings engendered in the gullible. They do this so that their egos may be built up as a result of the reactions of others. It is negative gain. Neither approach comes from the Holy Spirit. Jesus didn't even have to strike a balance. He was on a completely different plane.

Why fake yourself, being all made up on the outside? We are to be real. Let us not be affected. Jesus taught against affectation. He likened it to doing it for recompense, getting one's reward here and now via the opinions of human beings and not God. This is why he taught to give and pray in secret and to wash when fasting. Let us bring forth deeds worthy of repentance. Then we shall see what real looks like.

Skin color

When it comes to the different colors of people's skin, we are rightly to discern people by virtue of their character. We are not to conclude from skin color whether or not a person is virtuous, because skin color is not a determinant.

Creeds

As for creeds, we have no itemized, numbered creed in the usual sense. We have the Gospel message as the Holy Spirit truly moves us to comprehend. It is infinite. We have the summation that is the spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it as rendered by Jesus. We have the Lord's Prayer, the Sermon on the Mount and Jesus' other preaching, the golden rule, and Jesus's new commandment that we love one another as he loved his friends. Whatever is inconsistent with these is against our creed. Does it mean that no one may write what he or she considers a customary creed suitable for the Real Liberal Christian Church? No. We have no such prohibition. Interpretation is individualized. Only the Holy Spirit can inform one of how close any interpretation is to the kingdom. Jesus's interpretation is the kingdom. How do we read him?

What we aren't

We aren't Roman Catholic or Reformed/Calvinist or Lutherans. We aren't Anabaptists, per se. We aren't Anglicans or Orthodox or Ebionites. We aren't Pauline. We don't say that everything those calling themselves these things are wrong. We say that we diverge with certain interpretations of their founders and where those lead.

Ante-Nicene Creed

We are ante-Nicene Creed. We believe in the Holy Spirit and the healing power of faith without disbelieving in mundane remedies. We believe that the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy. We believe that speaking in tongues is the Holy Spirit speaking fluently
through disciples in the wholly intelligible native languages of nations to empower the disciples to spread the word. The gifts from God have not been shut off. The scriptures have not been sealed up. Only the hearts of mankind have been hardened. The revelation has not ended. God is not dead in the hearts of people. The people have just been spiritually anesthetized. They have become desensitized to evil.

We believe that soundness lies in trusting in the Holy Spirit.
We believe the thousand-year reign of Christ has not yet begun.

Nazarenes
The original Essenes and Nazarenes were very close to the kingdom. Many people believe that the Nazarenes were a sub-sect of the Essenes. The earliest Christians were called Nazarenes. In this sense we are Nazarenes. This does not mean that the interpretations of all those now staking a claim to being Nazarene are correct anymore than are all the doctrines and interpretations of all those sects mentioned a few paragraphs above.

Bible-inspired
The Bible is inspired. The Bible reveals the search for the true nature of God. It reveals the different views at different times humans have held concerning the nature of God. The Bible reveals that the Holy Spirit speaks to people beyond the text but consistent with it. The Holy Spirit reveals that.

God is one
God is one. The Elohim are one. The multitude of the real heaven are one in spirit. All may join who follow the Holy Spirit.

Virgin birth
The virgin birth is belief. It is akin to the birth of Isaac to Sarah by way of her half-brother Abraham when she was ninety.

Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done. And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing? And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake. And yet indeed she is my sister; she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife. (Genesis 20:9-12).

If Sarah could have a baby at ninety by a one-hundred-year-old man (Abraham) and without human, scientific intervention, then what is to stop Mary from giving birth to Jesus while still being a virgin and without artificial insemination? Why can't God, who is all-powerful, do this?

Jesus perfect
He was testy with his mother about water into wine. He insulted the Sadducees, Pharisees, and others. He threw the fear of God into the people in the temple. He was condescending toward his disciples, especially Peter. Some people would call those things sins. They don't understand the fuller contexts. Jesus' reactions were perfect. The others were wrong. His emotions were instructional concerning the degree to which the others were wrong. This is the same thing concerning God's plan for us, to teach us. The reaction of the cosmos to humanity and individual humans is instructional about our faults.

Miracles through God
Jesus did perform miracles through God. He could do nothing alone.
His sacrifice proved Satan wrong

His death did prove the potential worthiness of human kind. It did teach us the kind and degree of love for, and behavior toward, each other we too must strive to exemplify for redemption to the highest heaven. One is what one does. Lip service is spiritual darkness and leads to the death of the soul. It is lying. The souls of unrepentant lairs die.

Jesus did come back to this life in his flesh body. He did then physically ascend to the materially transcendent realm of existence. He has been alive ever since.

Second coming

He manifests in this realm of existence now in the form of the spirit within each true believer. He will manifest again as a particularly anointed individual Son of man and God, one with God in spirit, who will be completely consistent with his first manifested self. He got it right the first time. The revelation of the true nature of God was fulfilled at that time. He has been coming again in the form of the Holy Spirit indwelling since he ascended.

The story of the Christ has more than one climax. The same kind of power and glory that he showed before will be shown again only more so. There won't be as much convincing to do.

There is a transformation that occurs when one learns and accepts the truth. It is not the end of the process of being reborn, however. The resurrection into eternal life of righteousness is the culmination of the entire gestation of the soul that turns to the real unifying message of salvation. It is as the germination of the seed that in fertile soil becomes the great tree of eternal life.

The Holy Spirit keeps one from falling to the temptation to destroy men's lives, to fail to fully share the inheritance (the gift of God to all), to engage in those sexual acts that worsen the condition of human kind in the flesh and spirit, and to do all the other wrong things that are consistent with these stated evils.

New commandment is God

The new commandment is the unity. It is known now. There is nothing to wait for. It is a matter of doing it here and now and always. The new commandment is heaven. It is God. Jesus made this plain and clear.

The false state is hell bound

The current state (political state) as of the time of this writing is not heaven bound. It is hell bound. God and the current state are not one. The current state is working at cross-purposes with the message of Jesus.

Real family values are reflected in the spirit of the Good Samaritan.

Doubt is the enemy

We are not anti-science, per se. We are anti-selfishness. We are anti-doubt. Where there is no doubt, anything science would wish to accomplish is already available under God. It just needs to be righteous. Doubt is the enemy.

We know Jesus was a liberal in the Isaiah-sense. He is not a conservative in the Republican-neoconservative sense—not even close.

Taken together, these positions are without the misdirecting preoccupation with contrived conformity of outward appearance. They are without the confusion of seeing the current state, whether in any current so-called theocracy or any secular state, as being of the Holy Spirit.

Peace church

We are a peace church, a pacifist church. All peace churches are closer to the kingdom than those which are not peace churches. Any church which is not a pacifist church is not Christian.

Communists, environmentalists (faithful in the small things)

We are a new commandment church. We are small-c communists. We are environmentalists. We believe the letter is only as valid as the spirit that moved it to be written. We believe that the new commandment is the beginning and end.
Things are consistent. These things are Christ. This is our church. This is our community.

If you want motivational speaking that is designed to make you just feel all warm and fuzzy about the current mainstream American materialistic life, you won't find it here. If you are looking for help with your particular issues, all issues are helped by the message of Jesus.

You don't have to dress up. Jesus didn't. If you're looking for pomp and ostentation, you also won't find it here. We aren't High-Church. We'd rather all talk and act synergistically all day, everyday. We're more interested in what will get us all to do the work of God all the time than we are in liturgy (prescribed form of worship).

When taking the communal meal or doing Holy Communion (Eucharist) or saying the Lord's Prayer together, just don't do what runs counter to Jesus's words.

**On pornography**, we know it is pure temptation into addictive lusting. Just as with breaking any addiction, it can be done. We have said that one is entitled to self censor. In truth, it is one's duty. At the same time, one cannot lean in the direction of physical violence (including the threat of violence) that is coercion in order to gain one's way. That is, because as we have made clear throughout, it is God's will that people come freely and willing and not by force from other people. It is the only way to eliminate offense and to attain the perfection of unselfishness.

**On suicide, euthanasia, and self-sacrificing**, these three run into each other in the mundane flesh. When is pain too much? When does self-sacrificing constitute suicide, euthanasia, or both? As with all conceptual matters, it is a semantical issue on the mundane order and subject to paradoxical snare for the hardhearted. Due unto others as you ought to want them to do righteously onto you and counsel accordingly. Have limitless faith in God. The Holy Spirit is the guide in every case. Persevere, and give up the ghost when the Holy Spirit truly comes for your soul. Artificial life-support systems are flesh-life support systems. Eating is also a flesh-life support system from God. Eating the real bread from heaven is spirit-life support. Doing ones best in the here and now is not synonymous with clinging to the flesh life. Clinging can quickly become excessive and tantamount to lust and not divine perseverance. Jesus let go of the flesh on a certain level, came back in both flesh and spirit, and left again in flesh and spirit conflated. There is a place where our faith overcomes and transcends the strictures of fear that ultimately are selfishness. Think of others. Counsel all others to think of others and the impact upon guiding those others to think yet of others until all think of all. This is what Jesus balanced to utmost beauty and utmost horror that was, and is, the cross.

**On euthanasia**, this is as abortion. The Holy Spirit must guide souls. There are proper requests that can be made to God that remove the human hand from such situations. It is a matter of conviction though. Doubters prolong indecision. Jesus did not put anyone out of his or her misery by sending anyone to death of the flesh. Can one send one to heaven if one cannot heal that one?

**On stem-cell research**, there is the better way of universal repentance and the elimination of doubt. For those who doubt that, there is also that about the dead human fetus that is as any other dead human body. It is true that flesh, once the soul has left, is not more than dust, no longer the vessel. However, there is a spiritual danger in treating human flesh dead or alive as a commodity. It is a slippery slope into the bottomless pit of darkness.

**On public-school prayer**, you can't force people. It doesn't work. It is hypocritical. That hypocrisy will permeate, and the youth will see it and rebel against God. That will be the fault of those who forced prayer. Prayer is a choice all people ought to make and must make, in truth, if they will overcome and be saved. Prayer though is asking and consulting. It is emotion. It is about eliminating doubt.

Now I raise these issues not because each of these issues will directly confront the communes. There will be schools, but for instance, they will neither be public or private in the worldly sense but rather real Christian. It must be understood that the communes will be states and collectively the state.
On homosexuality, scripture says the following:

But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter: And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them. (Genesis 19:4-5).

Before they had gone to bed, all the men from every part of the city of Sodom—both young and old—surrounded the house. They called to Lot, "Where are the men who came to you tonight? Bring them out to us so that we can have sex with them." {Genesis 19:4-5 (New International Version)}.

Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination. (Leviticus 18:22).

Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the house round about, and beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him. And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly. Behold, here is my daughter a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not so vile a thing. But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go. Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord was, till it was light. And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and, behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands were upon the threshold. And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going. But none answered. Then the man took her up upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place. And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, together with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel. And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak your minds. (Judges 19:22-30).

Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. (1 Corinthians 6:9-10).

The Geneva Bible is more direct:

Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived; neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor
adulterers, nor wantons\textsuperscript{154}, nor
buggerers\textsuperscript{155, 156} Not thieves, nor
covetous, nor drunkards, nor
railers, nor extortioners shall
inherit the kingdom of God. (1
Corinthians 6:9-10).
The 	extit{Geneva Bible} comes right out with the word "buggerers," today spelled "buggers," which means homosexuals, whereas the 	extit{King James Version} obscures the concept phrasing it, "abusers of themselves with mankind." It must always be remembered that James I, king of Great Britain had a young male for a sexual partner.

The hot issue in current times is whether one can change from being homosexual. Those who think not, discredit God. They also ought to doubt then that people can kick heroin, alcohol, pornography, greed, violence, or whatever other habits or predilections they have. They deny God's awesome abilities that brought the entirety of existence. The Holy Spirit can change anything. People can change by God from being fornicators, idolaters, adulterers, sexual addicts, prostitutes, thieves, killers, coveters, alcoholics, revilers (excessively scolding, abusively so), extortionists, and any other kind of sinner. So why can't they change from being homosexual? They can.

The notion that it is evil that someone struggle against the temptation to homosexuality is an argument that excuses someone struggling against any temptation. All forms of sin are tempting until overcome. All souls must struggle to resist the temptation of sin until rejection of temptation becomes one's automatic reflects response, where sinning isn't even considered.

The idea that we are to be guided by what feels good is shortsighted and damaging when we have not been sufficiently enlightened as to what is ultimately good. Deluded people feel great, they imagine, doing things that are the height of selfish and destructive and evil.

The person who doesn't want to be homosexual must repent and atone. If it takes a lifetime, so be it. Focus on what is best for others.

It must be understood clearly and plainly that a real liberal is not an excuser of sons of Belial or sodomites. The real bounty does not come forth from such confusion. Real liberals want to give and share the real bounty.

---

\textsuperscript{154} Sexually preoccupied and unruly—difficult or impossible to discipline, control, or rule.

\textsuperscript{155} Buggers; sodomites; particularly male homosexuals who engage in anal intercourse.

\textsuperscript{156} Referring to Paul at this point, the 	extit{Geneva Bible} notes the following: Now he prepareth himself to pass over to the fourth treatise of this Epistle, which concerneth matters indifferent, debating this matter first, how men may well use woman or not, which question hath three branches; fornication, matrimony, and a single life. As for fornication, he utterly condemneth it. And marriage he commandeth to some, as a good and necessary remedy for them, to others he leaveth it free, and other some he dissuadeth from it, not as unlawful, but as discommodious, and that not without exception. As for singleness of life (under which also I comprehend virginity) he enjoineth it to no man; yet he persuadeth men unto it, but not for itself, but for another respect, neither all men nor without exception. And being about to speak against fornication, he beginneth with a general reprehension of those vices, wherewith that rich and riotous city most abounded, warning and teaching them earnestly, that repentance is inseparably joined with forgiveness of sins, and sanctification with justification.

---

\textbf{Death penalty by human hands}

The thing is that while the self-styled conservative-Republican Christians are correct in saying that people can change by God, they ignore the implications. They only take on the part that selfishly allows them to continue on in their own iniquity. They claim people can change, but they are set to inflict the death penalty upon those who violate Moses's law. Jesus allowed the adulteress to live and change and gain entrance to the kingdom if she did change. Today's most conservative-Republican Christians would stone her to death right before Jesus's eyes and also stone Jesus for not agreeing with them. They are really under cover for capitalism, for mammon. Follow the money is right.

\textbf{On homosexuality, continued}

What is a penis for? Did penises manifest for the sake of sodomy—anal intercourse? The reason for the design of the penis is recreation. Sexual stimulation and gratification are designed
to encourage and result in procreation. If it weren't for that, there would be no penises.

What are the rectum and anus for? The rectum is for holding fecal matter prior to voiding through the anus. Are they for sodomy?

**Sodomy** is an error, an inappropriate, counter-productive use of the penis and rectum. It is diverting the naturally intended use of the nerves for purposes that result in counter-productivity—ill health on all levels. The behavior facilitates falling to the other ways of manifesting selfish behavior, detrimental behavior: Greed, violence, contrivance, materialism, apostasy.

Society is being misled into a half-truth hedonism. We have all been subjected to the indoctrination processes of society that deliberately cut off consideration of the fullest context conceivable. Homosexuals want only certain things considered. Militant anti-homosexuals (those with a strong, latent fear) want only certain things considered. The new commandment requires us to consider everything to the N°th degree, together and for each other to be becoming free of hypocrisy.

People are paying for that hedonism with their health. It is the soul fallen to what Paul called the pleasures of sin, twisted pleasure. Whereas, with the spirit of health, sinful temptation affects one's feelings with displeasure, repugnancy. It is a part of right-mindedness to find homosexuality unpleasant to the point of repugnant, disgusting. It is twisted, selfish behavior. Nothing good comes of it. This is whole-truth hedonism, consistent with the whole truth about pleasure and pleasantness.

All the reasons given in tolerating (agreeing that the lifestyle is consistent with divine love), condoning, and proselytizing on behalf of homosexuality are incorrect reasons. They are devices to serve first and foremost individual, selfish satisfaction. They are not in the furtherance of the new commandment. We do not support their reasoning. It is of false benefit to the lost to support homosexuality. Those who support the error are as a result also lost souls and spiritually blinded. They are headed away from the kingdom, away from God.

Their protestations are selfishly motivated. They refuse to turn for the health of the whole, for the oneness of God that rightly requires repentance of us all. It is a condition for knowledge and freedom. We must become and remain trustworthy. We must not continue erring that is abusing of any kind to any degree. We must stop furthering selfishness.

Proselytizing in favor of the highest priority of peace, love, truth, the golden rule, all as understood in the pure light of the new commandment, necessitates that we openly warn that it is always simultaneously truthful (consistent) that human homosexuality is an error and human violence is an error. Overcoming both is part of the narrow way.

Procreation is between one male and one female faithfully bonded for life as one flesh. To use the penis for satisfying lustful urges turns into excess and addiction and feeds the entire mentality of getting more and more of whatever, including goods and services. This heads in the direction of forced expropriation at the direct expense of the needy and innocent under military, economic, or other arm-twisting. It leaves the hypocritical door open, thereby, facilitating these things. It also heads in the direction of enslaving non-elite worker's to minister to owners. This is true whether or not the enslavement is openly acknowledged or occurs under the cover of economic entrapment that is part of the wicked system of capitalism. It contributes to the slothfulness of the elite who do not ever have to do anything by the sweat of their own brows their entire lives; therefore, they never appreciate labor or ever come emotionally to relate to laborers. This is where fatness of spirit comes from. This is where contrivance of spirit comes from. It is the devouring spirit.

Remember, Jesus could directly relate to hard work for he was raised working with his body and hands as a builder and carpenter. He labored first with his hands and body before he undertook his public ministry to build a new and real temple. He was born and raised amongst the common people.
Sign of great misdirection

The culture that teaches that homosexuality is a healthy alternative lifestyle is self-excusing of its excessive contrivances and will fall. The culture that teaches that homosexuality is fit for children, is heading for utter destruction not simply on account of that one error but on account of the fact that that one error cannot exist in the absence of many, many errors. It is a sign, symptom, of a great misdirection.

Neither are violence and the taking of lives by fellow human beings the solution. The only solution is the free choice of individuals to turn to God after hearing the freely given word of truth. It is the warning that does not call down the wrath but senses the pressures building to the breaking point, the caving in point, if the people don't turn. It is the warning that not only will the people break into wrath but the rest of creation will, without sinning, rebel against dominion by human kind of evil.

Is homosexuality one's free choice? One has the freewill to err in ways fatal to the soul to the extent that no one else has the right to use violence or coercion to attempt to turn that one. One may exclude another but not with the intent to coerce but solely with the intent to be separated from that which is offensive (harmful). Using violence on the incorrigible only makes them worse anyway.

What is it to me that homosexuals or others engage in sin? Well, why would one not care about the wayward? The waywardness of one can be a tempting path for the, young, naïve, and gullible. Also, one wants, or ought to want, to be informed of heading in the direction fatal to the soul. Warning is following the golden rule. Those who are silent about such matters have insufficient love in their hearts to warn; therefore, they face the risk of not being saved themselves.

The great paradox here for people is why God allows evil things to happen to innocent people. That question is why God allows the devil. That question is why God allows anyone who falls. When your child attempts to walk for the first time, do you kill it the first time it falls down? If that had been the standard, you would not exist.

You would have had no parents. There would have been no human beings. God does not say fall down. God says stand and walk. God is not the one who takes away legs or makes them not to work. God is not the one who punishes the innocent for the sins of others. Do you want to ask why God didn't create human kind so that everyone is born already walking?

Of, by, and for righteousness and real unity is the opposite direction of disunity and self-deceiving, false unity. God and Satan are opposite directions. What lies at the end of each direction? Perfection, completeness, flawlessness, blamelessness, and the like are the opposite of utter corruption, depravity, disorderliness, violence, confusion, gluttony, robbery, and the like. Which direction is which relative to the other? Which emotion at a given moment and given circumstance takes one closer to which end? Can caving into corruption, depravity, disorderliness, violence, confusion, gluttony, robbery, and the like ever lead to perfection, completeness, flawlessness, blamelessness, and the like? Yet, this is what Satan asks you to believe. The spirit of the wrong direction asks you to suspend the truth. That spirit asks you to trust in the wrong direction. That spirit asks you to trust that the wrong direction is the right tool to fight the wrong direction. That spirit asks you not to look too closely and not to step back to look more fully.

Homosexual camp and pedophilia: Where's the line?

Isn't the homosexual camp itself divided ranging from the monogamous to the orgiastic? Isn't it divided ranging from advocating pedophilia to age minimums as high as twenty-one. These are issues of relative libertinism. What ought the heart to license? What lies down the road? Where does flaw begin when moving from the absolute perfection that is Godliness? Satan creates flaws in the innocent. Do the innocent-flawed (a state into which all God's children on earth have fallen) deserve punishment? Do they all deserve condonation of acts in the furtherance of flawed traits? Are we not here to overcome flaws to the best of our abilities and
in every aspect: Heart, mind, body, and soul all as one? Where are lines to be drawn? Regardless of which side of which line you stand, are you trying to force your house to be too large?

Your faith in a constitution should be only as strong as your faith in the souls in the house governed under that constitution. That constitution should be viewed as a reflection of the condition of the hearts of those souls. Is your constitution to coerce under threat of penalty, incarceration, and ultimate violence and even death and to gag others as to what they see as flaw and wrong direction? Go and sin no more even though you have been flawed. Love the spirit of perfect love so much that that spirit will change you spiritually and physically. Jesus was born a male who punished no one and warned all for righteousness' sake. He did not believe that those in Sodom had not sinned in confusion. They didn't heed and reform.

**Transformation from homosexuality**

Understand that we are all born flawed to one degree or another and fall further before turning, if ever. We don't have to remain the way we were born in the flesh. In fact, we are to be born again as spirit with the faith that with enough faith the spirit can transform anything.

Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done. (Matthew 21:21).

And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you. (Luke 17:6).

Now, you can believe Jesus or you can believe the psychologists, but you can't have it both ways. The psychologists would have testified at Jesus's trial that he needs to be committed.

There is no limit to the degree of perfection we may attain. We are free to pursue it if we will believe it. That is how God created us. That is why Jesus existed. The flesh is weak without the strength of the spirit. The spirit of God manifested to show the way of conflation. All defects, congenital and otherwise, are curable via the spirit if we will not doubt. Our doubt is inversely proportional to our growth in faith. We grow in faith by doing more and more in faith. Doubt in the house ruins the spirit's healing power. The lack of the strength of conviction cannot be rewarded or conditioned with health to rule eternally. That would be rewarding that which is counter-productive to that very health. Repent and call for universal repentance. When it arrives, you will be there. If you don't, you won't. The unhealthy in spirit will be not with the healthy. Remember, the beggar Lazarus was afflicted right up to his death. He though went to heaven. He hadn't been sinning even though he hadn't yet been made whole. On the other hand, the rich man had not suffered as Lazarus had, but the rich man had sinned in neglecting Lazarus and he, the rich man, went to hell.

So, we don't say it is fine to be homosexual or bisexual or transsexual even while we don't harm but warn in calling for the confused to be changed through the power of the Holy Spirit of truth-orientation. The beggar Lazarus was not free from impurity even though he had apparently done nothing to deserve the affliction. Lazarus though knew he was afflicted. The rich man was also afflicted, but he didn't know that is, he refused the truth of his sin-affliction. Sort the consequences into eternity. What is correctly mundanely criminal when the law is coercive versus what is divinely criminal when sin will be sorted out by sin? The creation will burn out sin.

Since the so-called major mental-healthcare-professional organizations have pronounced that they do not believe that homosexuality is an orientation that may be changed, what are they going to do in heading down that road? How long will it be before orgies are simply sexual orientation that one ought not to attempt to change for fear of being maladjusted (relative to what)? When will pedophilia become a
pejorative? When "God-fearing" becomes a pejorative is the answer, and that's happening. Regardless of all the right things a couple is doing, anal sex is sinning against God (for the stimulation of going against the purpose for which God created something) even when a man performs it on his willing, adult, female wife.

The sex-education books that say otherwise are leading into falling to temptation, into confusion. The authors may have a long list of credentials and awards, etc., but that doesn't give wisdom. Those credentials are from hell. Their authority is from hell. If you've falling to their error, get back up and stand upright, straight, and proceed down the narrow way only.

It has to be said though that sin is relative. It also must be said again and again that it is not right to lump everyone together as if all sin is of equal weight. This truth applies to those on all sides of each issue. Just because someone is opposed to homosexuality does not mean that that person is necessarily in sync on every other issue with everyone else who is also opposed to homosexuality. Neither does it mean that all people agree on the right approach to the issue. The so-called Christian reconstructionists would stone to death all homosexuals and adulterers while Jesus said don't be hypocrites, don't sin, and leave that truth to do its work on your consciences. Which is the greater sin, marital infidelity or stoning someone to death? Jesus showed that in keeping the higher law, no one stones and no one is unfaithful in marriage.

Stoning would preclude conversion of the homosexual. Stoning is hypocritical. Homosexuality is also. We come always to people using the lesser of evils as the excuse for not striving for the perfection of righteousness.

The reconstructionists/dominionists shout that the amoral and immoral are corrupting the youth. They want to be rid of the immorality. Yet, they will encourage the youth to desensitize to the great abomination of desolation: The mass taking of people's lives, which Jesus said he did not come to do. That desensitization actually leads to the very sexual perversion they claim to abhor. Why do you think the Greek and Roman armies practiced homosexuality?

There are those who will take exception to my saying that the abomination of desolation refers to mass killing. They will say that it refers to a particular ruler, namely the Antichrist. They are half right as usual. That ruler epitomizes, actually is, desolation, which is the inevitable end result of his policies and practices that includes mass murder, land and facilities destruction, and all the rest of the miserable conditions left in the wake of warfare.

Their position is utter hypocrisy. They will introduce huge trauma into the hearts and minds and souls of their adherents. You cannot take heaven by force.

Unholy spectrum

Sliding the center back and forth from one end of the unholy spectrum to the other has gotten humanity nowhere.

Error of modernity

The souls that revile the hardheartedness of taking human lives don't see the hardheartedness of the caving into other forms of lusts. Such is the error of so-called modernity. There's nothing modern about it.

Just how modern do you feel knowing that the US is no more enlightened than those in Plato's time some two thousand, four hundred years ago? The political elite know this. We don't mean all the politicians. We mean some philosophers, historians, and policy makers of government who are often out of the daily limelight.

Sodom

It's not new. Licensing sodomy isn't new. Sodom was an ancient city. Jerusalem is an ancient city. There was no sodomy in the city of peace at the time of Sodom. There was no war either. Sodom was hell. The depraved of Sodom were destroyed.

Was it by human hand acting in the capacity of avenging angels? Was it actually by supernatural
means and all humans who likewise engage in such purging are just acting consistently with the spirit of purging corruptions? Was it actually by supernatural means but all humans who attempt to act likewise are simply failing to understand their limited ability to take care not to harm the innocent? Where did Jesus draw the line? He called down no wrath, neither did he engage in any. He just spoke the truth that it would come at the hour appointed by God alone.

**Bloodline confusion**

Sodom was an ancient Canaanite city, after Canaan from Ham, Shem's cursed younger brother. Jerusalem was Shemite (spelled today Semite) after Shem. Hence we see today the confusion concerning bloodline versus spiritline. Abraham from Ur in Mesopotamia is promised all of Canaan. After the exodus from Egypt, Joshua took the land of the Canaanites from the accursed Canaanites, genetically cursed by Noah for being abominable in their behavior, buggers, etc.

**More reconstructionists/dominionists error**

Now we have the Arab Muslims on the land, descendants of Ishmael they claim, no doubt Canaanites as well, and the reconstructionists/dominionists saying that the efforts of Joshua must be reconstructed.

However, Jesus says not that way. He says the false Zionists are not in the right spirit. They aren't right with God. Only the family that is right in the spirit will inherit the land.

The reconstructionists lean way over to the bloodline side and away from Jesus's spiritline message. They ache to take up the sword of the avenging angel to destroy men's lives and spill blood. They seek a bloodbath. They can't grasp the new commandment. They reject Jesus standing in their midst preaching to them to give the violent their other cheek. They are falling for the same darkness that cast its spell over the Pharisees who were afraid that the people following after Jesus would lead to the down fall of the Pharisees. That is the way the reconstructionists will preach to their following, not to listen to the message of peace from Jesus's own lips.

They will not eat with others. They will not treat women as equally capable of being infused with the Holy Spirit. They will not go into the center of the city as Jesus did.

Jesus didn't live in the city center, but he ventured into the center of the world (the heart of Jerusalem) not afraid of the lost to drive them out but to find them out of love for them to save them from their own selfishness and resulting iniquity.

They will beat people in their churches (synagogues) who preach the truth of the message of Jesus. They will ignore the half-dead. They confuse the worldly world, the den of commerce, the den of thieves profiting off siblings, with the kingdom of God on earth. They will do pretty much every hypocritical thing Jesus pointed out and prophesied against them for the sake of righteousness.

At the other end of this whole misguided spectrum we have those Jesus said would go into the kingdom before the hypocritical Pharisees. We have the sexually depraved. However, Jesus made clear that those who fell to such depravity had first to turn from it to enter heaven. He did not say to them that if they continued in their libertine ways that they would be welcomed, quite the contrary. The repentant former prostitute and homosexual will be welcomed. The unrepentant will not. One must be sorry for one's selfishness, carelessness, etc.

There is a notion that because someone is misdirected about something, he or she cannot repeat a truth. Because a false conservative is wrong about war, he or she cannot repeat any truth about sex. Because a false liberal is wrong about sex, he or she cannot repeat any truth about war. Well, this is wrong, and it is why we refer to half-truths.

There are people who love war and claim to hate loose sex, but they are of the same root. There are people who claim to hate war and love loose sex, but again, they are of the same root. Both sides are half right. It is wholly right to hate both war and corrupted sex. It is right to be as consistent as possible with those positions
throughout one's behavior and emotions, one's core-being and existence. Just because conservatives have been wrong about race and greed and war doesn't mean that someone who is opposed to homosexuality is a racist, greedy, warmonger.

We have made clear that we believe all people are transformable by God. The Holy Spirit of truth descends upon people. There are degrees in the strength of faith. No one need remain sexually lustful after those of the same gender. It truly is confusion, and caving into it facilitates falling in general.

The Holy Spirit of truth tells us that men are not meant to have sex with men nor women with women. Ask the Holy Spirit of truth. Sex exists for procreation. The lust of sex for one of the other gender is enough to control. Being tempted to homosexuality and then caving into it is that much more so astray. Godliness is not that state of confusion. Homosexuality serves to diminish the general thinking of humanity that bonding of one male and one female for life as one flesh is sacred. It adds to the confusion of children concerning parents and their relations to them. It adds to disorder, away from the narrow way and out the strait gate. In varying degrees depending upon the practices of the particular homosexual, it adds to the climate of unruliness, rebelliousness, willfulness, and contrivance. It is astray and leads astray. It is the open door to inconsistency. It is selfish. If one permits oneself to engage in homosexuality (does not deny oneself such a purely sexual, unproductive appetite), where then is the limit? What then are the rules set down by nature's God? It is more than the camel's nose being under the tent. The direction of condoning such confusion leads into greater darkness. Nothing good can come of it. It is false liberalism to condone homosexuality.

**Jesus did not condoned homosexuality**

For those who imagine that Jesus condoned homosexuality, that position is wholly inconsistent with his teachings concerning sex in general. He was opposed to adultery and fornication. Why would he condone homosexuality in that case? He was for denying oneself, why would he allow for caving into the temptation of sex with someone of the same gender? As already mentioned, he upheld the sacred bond of marriage as it was understood at the time, which was exclusively between male and female forming one flesh. How could he uphold the marriage between male and female and also condone that which runs contrary to that becoming one flesh in which he believed? Also, he said that had the Sodomites witnessed his miracles and heard his teachings they would have repented and been spared.

And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. (Matthew 11:23).

**Homosexuals down to animals rather than animals being able to look to humans**

There are several points concerning the defense made by homosexuals and others in advocating for unqualified acceptance of homosexuals in the church if they so desire it. One argument is that homosexual behavior exists in nature among various species of animals. Various species also eat their young and mates. This is no argument for human beings stooping to that defilement.

We are to overcome the different kind-tendencies within humanity. We are not reptiles or lions or sheep or doves or hawks or chimpanzees or dolphins, per se. We are man. We have the calling as man. We are not defined by lions although many people act with a lion spirit rather than a human Holy Spirit. The lion spirit is not to subsume humankind. The real human spirit is to light the world and tame the lion literally and figuratively with love. We cannot use the behavior of other creatures exclusively to define ourselves. It has been a major mistake down through the ages that some have always known was misguided from the beginning.
Born imperfect

Another argument is that people are born with varying hormonal levels. This is true. People are born with all sorts of various less than perfectly healthy aspects. In fact, everyone living today has been born less than perfect. This is no argument for resigning oneself to a condition less than completely wholesome. We are to change the condition of our hearts to the point where God changes our manifest state to reflect our hearts. Change the emotions and the thoughts and speech and actions and the body will change accordingly. The changes will occur quickly or slowly depending upon infinite variables all boiling down to the strength of conviction or belief that is the degree of absence of doubt in the transformational, regenerative power of the divine. Some benefit from the intervention of science on the mundane level. How stubborn are the unclean spirits? How strong is one’s belief? Souls must persevere and be accepted based upon their desire to come clean and based upon their fruits accordingly.

Homophobia

It must be understood that homosexuality is a current in the stream of falsehood in need of healing just as everyone is in need of healing from falsehood. The oneness in eternity is genderless. It is not obtained on the path of confusion. You see homosexual sex is not designed for anything but self. Restrained, unselfish sex between bonded, monogamous, male-female couples produces natural, uncontrived offspring. The more loaded from within or without with the spirit of confusion that is selfishness (even consciously unrecognized), the more confusion will result. This is no advocacy for some forced eugenics or for persecuting anyone. It is just the opposite although people don’t slow down long enough and step back far enough to see the whole picture and comprehend. We are not to coerce. We are to warn with the truth. People react to that truth with sound bite responses and thought-terminating terms such as homophobia and the like.

The lack of condoning homosexuality ranges widely in approach. Aversions are relative, and all are not bad. Many aversions are far from irrational. These things are not properly gauged by the norm. Righteousness is not discovered in mediocrity. The average person is not the most righteous. What is normal is far below the divine standard. Aversions are perfectly rational up to a point. What that means is that there is a point at which there is nothing to fear, because all temptation to sin has been overcome. However, that also means that the result of overcoming is complete separation.

Affectation creates the negative

Homosexuality is contrivance and often clearly manifest in extreme affectation. This is the spirit of rebellion against God inherent in artificiality. This is why they go in for what is call camp or the campy. They like dramatics. They like the costumes. They like being something fake, not themselves, to play roles, to be unreal, etc. The vulgar appeals to them especially. It is about rebellion. It’s a cover, a mask. It lets them speak in coded terms to plant subliminal seeds in the minds of the unsuspecting, innocent, naïve, and gullible.

It is about individuality and eccentricity. It is about nonconformity with the real. It is about selfish fussiness. It is about solipsism, meaning only the self (not through God) matters. It is about humanism. In other words, God is someone that the homosexuals refuse to obey. God is not a word-game player. God’s wit is real, not hiding behind artificiality.

What it all indicates is fractured souls with the door open to the cascade of all forms of iniquity.

A defense is, ”I may be bad, but at least I don’t do….” That excuses the bad that one is doing, which one needs to stop doing. Another defense is, ”There isn’t anything wrong with….”

These defenses are the attempts to finish bringing the skeleton out of the closet not to destroy it but to celebrate it. They don’t want to be stuck with code anymore. Many don’t want to be stuck with camp and diva worship.

They are moving well beyond this stage before the mainstream has even caught on to it. The
homosexuals want to be mainstream. Where's the line? Is it at orgies? Is it sadomasochism, gladiatorial games to the death, child sacrifice, cannibalism? Do what thou wilt, but why want to do what opens the flood gates of hell?

Hormonal changes: Result of falling to proselytization

Most homosexuals are created after birth, not born, meaning that not in all cases are hormonal differences genetic or congenital but rather induced by the influence of proselytization both stealthy and overt. The individual can become what he or she dwells in, depending upon severity of the influence and predisposition. Dwell on God within.

They are created by the selfish lust of others just as the serpent worked at the fall of Adam and tempted Jesus but failed and just as the spirit of depravity works now to aid in the fall of further souls. Many people simply fall prey to the predatory tactics of lusting homosexuals. How many heterosexuals have been subjected to the unwanted advances of homosexuals? Oh, there are so-called monogamous homosexuals in the zoological sense. However, their condition is still lust and not spiritually analogous to the faithful, married, heterosexual, and monogamous human couple.

Homosexuals must dwell upon the miracle transformational power of God as written about Jesus in the Gospels. We all must dwell upon that. Always love the potential within each homosexual to be transformed by the power of God. It is the golden rule.

Artificial makeover, primping and preening, vanity, pride

The serpent wanted company for a myriad host of evil reasons. This disposition is wholly self-centered. It is the opposite of the message of Jesus. There is nothing wrong with a certain amount of grooming and hygiene; however, this turn to self-centeredness brings with it an obsession with artificial makeover. This takes the mentality far away from the focus on the Gospel. One cannot be so self-absorbed and even remotely begin to do what Jesus said to do. Can you imagine Jesus spending all the time on primping and preening? Such vanity and pride rooted in lust and an inferiority complex could never have accompanied his message. Narcissism has no part in the kingdom. Encouraging such things to make money off them (feeding off leading others astray) is abominable and doomed.

Homosexuality to pederasty to pedophilia

We can already see the line continually being pushed by this spirit. They are demanding the door be opened to homosexuality under the banner of equal rights. Now we see the line being moved further in an attempt to legitimize pederasty, which is adult sex with adolescents (those between the onset of puberty and adulthood). This will follow the advocacy for recognition and rights for pedophiles (sex with preadolescent children). The idea is to push back the definitions of disease to license libertinism.

Pederasts are now very openly proselytizing. Many are busily planting seeds throughout increasingly permissive, condoning cultures designed to further lower natural, moral aversions and inhibitions particularly in the youth. They were victimized. Now they spread the selfish contagion. The flesh has been weak. Will they be made straight by God, or will they continue in crookedness? Do they have the faith, or do they doubt God? Will they ignore the warnings? Will they ignore the connections between all the forms of selfishness?

Jesus was made straight and narrow to show, among other ways of viewing his life, the redeemability, the transformability, of human kind from corruptible, self-centered, flesh to incorruptible, unified, eternal spirit. He was sent to show the way of real love, not eroticism, not fleshly hedonism. "I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!" (Luke 12:50). Do you think that he could have overcome the corruption of death while being homosexual? Jesus overcame all sexual lusting even in his heart. He hungered and thirsted after the welfare of souls. There
was no lecherousness in him. He knew that erotic lust was the selfishness of the fallen flesh that he was called to deny and to overcome. He responded to that call, and God gave it to him to overcome even death. That shines the light into this world that we all are to overcome selfishness: Evil.

Remember, evil is relative and absolute at the same time. There is "more selfish" and there is "most selfish." The same holds for righteousness. Perfect unselfishness is perfect godliness. This is why monogamous marriage for life between a male and female who bond in the spirit of oneness is not viewed as sin. At the same time, denying oneself such marriage is also a spiritual calling given by God. Such denial ends the cycle of mere faith in the obvious material universe. It is faith in the spirit that transcends the material. Of course, once given this faith in earnest, one never falls to pedophilia.

**Queen worship: The same code of the church of Rome**

We see the church of Rome riddled with such error. Of course, it is consistent with that church's rotten fruits down through the ages. It has never attempted as a whole church to live the new commandment. Hence, its claim to be the "universal" church (the meaning of the word "catholic") is false. The church of Rome was co-opted by the worldly power. It made a contract with Satan's Empire. The church of Rome is far from unique in this regard.

Also, there are many within false churches who would love to eat the real food if they could see past the obstructionist clergy and selfish congregants.

**Where's the straitening straightening?**

Jesus was made strait. The new commandment is straitening and straightening. Is the Roman Catholic church straitening? Is the Episcopal Church straitening? Are the reconstructionist, fundamentalist churches straitening? Are any of them living the new commandment in all its implications as evidenced by the words and deeds of Jesus. Do the results of their deeds show forth the kingdom of God on earth? They ignore the prophetic truth.

Do you think it is mere coincidence that the homosexuals say one is either straight (heterosexual) or homosexual? It is mocking God.

Are we to listen to Jesus, or are we to agree with those who say it is too difficult to overcome temptation? Did Legion listen to Jesus or to the unclean spirits that had been abusing and tormenting him? He listened to Jesus. He heard the real truth for the first time, turned to it, believed, and was healed.

**If faith in God's power cannot transform the homosexual, faith in God's power can do nothing at all**

**Homosexual bishops**

Are you to listen to bishops telling you that there is nothing immoral about caving into that which does not feed the lambs and sheep of God, physically and spiritually? Those bishops cannot eat the real food, and they mislead and throw up obstacles before the congregations claiming that there is no faith in God's power that can transform the homosexual. Such bishops are spreading falsehood through the churches. If faith in God's power cannot transform the homosexual, faith in God's power can do nothing at all, which isn't true. Faith in God has turned around many souls from many forms of sin every bit as mundanely intractable as homosexuality. Faith in God has turned around even death.

Such bishops teach that which denies the power that caused the resurrection and ascension. Why do the people listen to them rather than to Jesus? How can they lead the people to really live the new commandment that will see them raised up by Jesus in the last days, when those bishops deny the power of faith in God to make straight the homosexual or even the need for it? The flock knows the voice of its shepherd. Do they love truth, or do they look for ways to feign ignorance?
These bishops aren't Christians. They are apostates. They teach hypocrisy. They fail to warn. They are not real liberals. They don’t teach and live giving and sharing all in accordance with the teaching and life of Jesus Christ.

Condoning homosexuality is heading in the wrong direction. The divine law forbids it. It is error. Homosexuality is falsehood. It is either that or whatever happens is right. That is exactly where Jesus and Satan differ. What separates them in the eyes of human beings is both infinitesimal and infinite.

Satan says you are a god if you will just takeover and lord it over others. Feel the power. Doesn't it feel good? Doesn't it bring you pleasure? Jesus though says you are one with God if you will serve solely for the welfare of others, the opposite of lording over. That is the feeling you ought to want. It is the feeling of compassion. It is the feeling of real love. Satan says that whatever the powerful does is right. Jesus says the real power serves and that satanic power is self-delusional.

Now see where the confusion that is homosexuality conjoins with the idea that if it feels good, do it. See how that feeling is fleeting. See how it is shortsighted, feeding into lust and selfishness in general.

Now they want the open power of the military. Soon they will want the top positions openly: The presidency. They've already had it secretly.

This is all we can do. We can only warn. We cannot slaughter. Satan's fallen ones do that. They preclude. They render premature final judgment. That standard will be used on them. That is the measuring rod of truth. That is why all the houses built up on Satan's deceptions always fall. It is why the Egyptians fell. It is why the Mesopotamians fell. It is why the Israelites fell and the Persians, Greeks, Romans, Muslim Caliphat, Chinese, Mongol khans, Incans, Mayans, Aztecs, Spanish, French, Indians, Turks, Austrians, Germans, Japanese, British, Russians, etc., fell and why the Americans (US) will fall.

**Pederasts**

Be forewarned, pederasts are looking for more and more acceptance of the contrived and affected personality. It is vanity. It is the opposite of Jesus. It is in line with all the selfishness that is corrupting everything. It goes against the natural, healthy way. Nothing good ever comes of it.

They approach their proselytizing both overtly and in ways they hope are extremely subtle that will not be countered into silence. They commingle sexual predation with concepts of beneficial love. They teach others how to lure prey with gifts. They tempt the naïve, gullible, ill-prepared youth with selfishness. They magnify it. This is the tactic of the liar from the beginning. It is the Serpent ruining the spirit of the garden. Can you hear him? "Oh, come on. It won't hurt you. It feels good. Try it. It won't kill you. Nothings going to happen other than you'll feel good." Where has that kind of talk ever led but down?

Do we hate the homosexuals, and do we love them at the same time? We hate iniquity, and the iniquitous are what they are doing. We believe in the power of transformation however. We love the lost sheep. We want them found. We call out to them to come home. Those who love the truth know it when they hear it. They will be drawn by God. They will serve and not look back.

**Sign of the coming fall**

The open homosexual and pedophilic proselytizing going on is indicative of the onset of a huge decline into abject decadence, the precursor of the fall of the Empire. It is a sign of the times.

There are those who say that these same concerns have been present in America for decades. This argument does not take into account that things once by-and-large held in abeyance from the mainstream culture are now being done more and more out in the open legitimizing them. There was underlying division that is only being magnified now at an accelerating rate due largely to technologies and misplaced faith.
This is no advocacy though for returning to a time such as 1950's America. That wasn't heaven either.
No one can be coerced into becoming a real Christian. No one can be rightly coerced into changing. If people choose homosexuality, they cannot be rightly punished by other human beings for it. If a homosexual wants to grant someone of the same gender all the same rights toward himself or herself that heterosexual married people grant each other, the real Christian cannot pass mundane laws against it. The real Christian can only speak the truth to warn. That is all a real Christian is allowed to do. The tares are left until the harvest. If that is not the case, then all human-on-human wrath is sanctioned. Hypocrisy opens the door all the way.

Homophobic and anti-Semitic: Abused terms
Concerning the prohibition against homosexuality, as soon as the spiritual prohibition is mentioned these days, the terms "homophobia" and "homophobic" are hurled at the one or ones upholding the prohibition. Those terms are thrown as loosely as is "anti-Semitic." A phobia is an irrational fear. That notion must be taken concerning its two aspects. First, it must be questioned as to whether or not the prohibition is irrational. Second, it must be questioned as to what exactly is meant by fear.

Personal prohibition is rational
First, the prohibition is not irrational. The desire for males to sodomize one another is irrational. It isn't the result of sound judgment. Nothing good ever comes of it. It has spread disease far and wide. It causes serious colorectal disorders. It is an obvious deviation from what is intended by the flesh.
Lesbianism is also on the slippery slope to authorizing all the negatives that come of male homosexuality. It is of the same confused condition that is to be overcome by taking into one's self the Holy Spirit.

Why particular souls are burdened from early childhood with that particular form of deviation from perfection, which deviation they are to overcome by spiritual transformation, only God knows. They were put in that environment, that error, to test them.
Don't use difficulty as an excuse. God knows your limitations, your endurance levels. Transformation is full of pain and sorrow. It leads to full recovery of the soul. Hedonism, however, spells a continuing downward spiral.

Phobic: Right to fear falling into evil
Second, the term "fear" has a number of connotations and each is subject to intensity. The person who has overcome, such as Jesus, cannot fall to the temptation of homosexuality. In fact, that person feels no such temptation, quite the contrary. That person is genuinely repulsed. Nevertheless, there is a very rational fear of the world falling in general to the libertinism of homosexuality and all the rest of the unbridled lusts. They all do damage. They all ruin the world. They all withhold heaven from becoming the general way of the world. That is the proper sense of fearing evil.
The argument is that people are born homosexual. They are born predisposed as proved by their hormone levels and other factors, such as a smaller hippocampus. Those males born with a preponderance of female hormones gravitate to transsexualism. Those born headed toward a large dose of male hormones are not inclined toward transsexualism but are sexually attracted to males.
Well, there are people born as conjoined twins. There are people born with all sorts of disorders or defects. The truth is that everyone is born with a certain degree of fleshly imperfection. People are born blind or deaf or unable to walk, without limbs or with too many limbs, etc. That is the nature of the flesh.
If we were to practice eugenics to eliminate all those who are imperfect, we would really have to commit species suicide.
They are born that way as a sign of the weakness of the flesh where the Holy Spirit has
been rejected by the mass of the people. That's why the flesh dies. The unclean spirits seek out and attack the flesh even the seed and egg, the very DNA and below.

**God can create the cosmos: God can transform the homosexual**

No matter how bad the problem, enough faith, the absence of doubt, and a repentant, atoning body (whole), and righteous heart can move God to do anything. If God can resurrect the dead, if God can create the cosmos, can't God heal any sickness, injury, or defect?

As we have seen, there are relative degrees of sin. The Jewish high priest was the greater sinner in the murder of Jesus than was the Roman prefect.

He that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin. (John 19:11).

How much of a sin is it to lack absolute faith, to have a complete absence of doubt to stand and walk as a paraplegic when compared with engaging in homosexual or bisexual behavior and other sexual depravities? Even Peter started sinking into the water because of his absence of complete faith.

But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me. And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? (Matthew 14:30-31).

**Jesus straitened: A good process for us**

There are those who will quickly say that Jesus was perfect. Well, here we run into the term "perfect" with many senses, many connotations, depending upon the context. Jesus was spiritually bound for transcendence. He was perfectly lined up for it. He was straitened for it. He said so himself. Who are we to discard the very senses in which Jesus was speaking? How can one be straitened (a process) if one is already? Perfectly straight is a condition at which straiter is not possible. If he had been perfect before, he would never have said he was being made straight. This is good, because it allows us to realize that we to can become straight.

If you don't like this, if it gives you so much trouble that you want to start attacking us for writing it, you better get straight instead.

Many will see endless paradoxes in this. How could he be God and on and on? They need to go back to re-read the entries on paradoxes.

Now, Jesus didn't preclude the beggar Lazarus from attaining heaven. That particular Lazarus was riddled with disease. His flesh was corrupt, but his heart wasn't. He persevered through a hard life in the flesh without becoming embittered. According to Jesus, Lazarus was allowed into the bosom of Abraham, meaning his love.

At the same time and by faith in God, Jesus healed people of their physical infirmities. It was for a sign. Many worshipped him, but they had doubts. Many believed in him, but he didn't though commit to all of them. They weren't all going to maintain their belief. Many were going to be as the infertile soil where the root withers and dies in the first heat of adversity, the slightest discomfort, the slightest unpleasantness, the slightest exposure of hypocrisy, etcetera.

What Jesus taught was that we are to overcome to our utmost. Therefore, homosexuality is something to be overcome just as many other confusions of the flesh.

If we fall prey to the teaching that the flesh cannot be overcome, how can we possibly transcend corruption that is death itself? What about the beggar Lazarus? He didn't overcome his fleshly ailments in this life. Lazarus though lived before Jesus's public message was fully preached. He was before now when we are to understand that we are all interconnected and interdependent through and on God even when there is a great gulf between us. We are all a kind. We are all family. Our iniquities bring on problems for the yet unborn. We bring on the plagues. Evil desires cause evil to be manifested. Evil consciousness creates evil forms in matter and energy then it uses godless means to fight
against the consequences it brought upon itself by lacking the love of real righteousness. If we all become straight, we will live in heaven. It is after this life, and it will be in this life also. What comes out of our mouths, our words, cause the corruption of the flesh. They defile us. They defile others who fall prey. It is as an overflowing cesspool contaminating the entire planet.

Now, I’m speaking of Lazarus as if he had been an actual person. He may have been, but it isn’t necessary for the moral of the story of Lazarus. Don’t get hung up on it. There are billions of Lazaruses, meaning there are billions who need the lovingkindness of those to whom much has been given.

The idea is that one is to let go of the temptation of immoral behavior. This does remake the flesh to a degree. All the things we do change us, change our brains instantly. Overcome the temptation long enough, and you can quit tobacco, heroin, the strongest methamphetamine, and anything else that the body craves. Sexual behaviors are the same. Just because it is a struggle doesn’t mean it is the wrong direction. The psychologist who says that it is healthier to just be a homosexual is really doing a great deal of spiritual disservice. With God, anything is possible. Don’t get hung up on the term "anything" either. It is contextual. Everything is.

If homosexuality is genetically and hormonally determined from conception and the womb, why are identical twins not always both either homosexual or heterosexual? Where one is homosexual, the other is only homosexual too about half the time. Also, why does The Bible state that all the males of Sodom demanded to rape the male visitors? Those Sodomites were the genetic products of male-female sex. Why would an entire city’s male population be bi-sexual rapists? Were they all so inbred that the genetic trait was spread completely throughout the city? Sodom’s percentage of bi-sexual rapists was a nearly unique occurrence in history. It wasn’t all genetically or hormonally explainable, as such arguments are being put forth today. Environment was the factor. Proselytizing was the factor. The culture molded the outcome. It was iniquitous and was put down.

Shortsightedness leads to more homosexuality. Even now, more and more organizations are dropping the concept that there is anything mentally or spiritually wrong with homosexuality. Even the courts are saying that homosexuality is insufficient grounds for rejecting adults as foster parents or adoptive parents. It is guaranteed that foster care and adoption opened up to homosexual couples will result in a proportionate increase in the population engaging in the unhealthy behavior of homosexuality and other unhealthy behaviors. It will facilitate an overall increase in feeding into lusts. The people will be that much less able to deny themselves.

On same-sex marriage, it is against the divine law. However, we are not to coerce. If we kill people or otherwise punish them for engaging in same-sex marriage, where do we draw the line on killing and punishing? What have we ourselves done to merit death and punishment? All have sinned.

On hermaphrodisism, there are those who are born not clearly male or female. They are not rejected on that basis. The spiritline is determinant. The strength of faith ultimately determines all things. Enough faith in God can transform the hermaphrodite just as it can transform or regenerate anyone. Hermaphrodites need take no offense at this. Everyone born is born into a world concerning which one must overcome. We must each overcome the flesh. Hermaphrodites are no different in that regard. Hermaphrodites may certainly be members in full in the church.

On abortion, love that is unselfishness should control all decisions. It is the only real form of love. Of course, abortion should never arise as a consideration. There should never be any selfishness resulting in what anyone would consider an unwanted pregnancy. Once conception has occurred, what does the Holy Spirit move the pregnant female to do? Can anyone of the spirit have an abortion? Today, it is emotionally too easy, which still takes its toll in many unconsidered ways. The impact ripples through society in waves of negativity. The life
of other is cheap. It isn't the new commandment.

Many women and girls have not been, and are not being, steeped in the practice of self-denial. They are in fact encouraged to cave into lustful urges for self-gratification. This is consistent with the use by the unwed and even wed of various forms of contraception. From this mind-set, it becomes easier to destroy a developing human being in the womb. That living and developing one is not the self after all, they incorrectly conclude. theirs is exactly the opposite emotion that Jesus sought to engender when he emphasized the one flesh of marriage. That living and developing one is actually part of the self in the greater context of the unity under God. God cares no less for that one than God cares for the pregnant female.

Abortion is not practicing the new commandment. What little child would wish to have been aborted provided he or she is born into a house of the new commandment? No child would wish it. Why abort when you would not wish to have been aborted and would wish otherwise to have been born into a world of the new commandment applied everywhere and always?

**Rape**

Many find themselves in a hardhearted world where bad things happen. Rape casts a pall over a pregnancy for those who cannot overcome. Many women and girls who are raped are no greater sinners than those who are untouched. There have been countless women who have raised children in love, which children were the product of rape.

**Incest**

Incest casts a pall. If it is not a product of rape, the female has sinned wherever she knew better. Inbreeding in humans often results in health problems within even the first generation. Science corroborates the instinctive guilt or shame of incestuous relationships by demonstrating that the higher the development of the cerebral cortex the more distantly related mates need to be in order to avoid physical complications from inbreeding. The higher the brain, the more self-denial and overcoming lust is expected. This rule is designed into our very flesh. The higher we go, the more unselfishness is expected. Those souls which do not overcome are kept from going even higher. They are purged. However, what can great faith not overcome? Is abortion merciful, or is it just adding sin to the mountain?

**Child impregnation**

What if it is a young child who is impregnated? This compounds the problem. It requires even greater magnified love to overcome. It is a great evil when a young child is subjected to incestuous sexual intercourse. It takes a greater degree of love to overcome that evil. The result must be an outpouring of compassion rather than a hardhearted reaction. That is the message of Jesus, and it is right.

**Health and life of the mother**

There is also the issue of the health of the pregnant one who may also be a woman with children who still need her. How gut wrenching is the decision? Can the children and father comprehend a thoroughly unselfish act? Can each consider if he or she were the developing one? Each may wish he or she were that one in order to be able to self-sacrifice for the sake of the mother and the rest of the family. However, that's not the issue. How much faith is there? It is all testing how much unselfishness there is all the way around. Each must do what the Holy Spirit tells each to do.

We cannot force anyone. We cannot coerce in such matters. There is no human, collective, mundane legislation that can find an infallible spot for all simply because it would be coercion that is in itself an offense. What does the great commandment move each to desire? Each must think of all others. The love of God heals. How much love is there? Is there enough? That is the focus. Why do all these situations arise if not for the overall selfishness of humanity that is the insufficiency of love?

Right now, there are many who insist upon no abortions but completely abandon parents and
children even before birth. It is hypocritical. Yet, we cannot judge or condemn any.

**Vicious circle of iniquity**

The less marriage and reproduction are held as sacred, the cheaper souls become for the many. The more people give over to feeding their lusts, the more ruined the world becomes. Ostensible free and easy sex opens the door to war and starvation. Easy war and easy starvation open the door to loose sex.

There are those who tend to feed their lusts in some areas more so than in others: Material, money, power, control, violence, sex, and the like. However, the looseness of any person in any of these contributes to overall looseness. The sooner everyone comes to understand this, the better.

The most important thing about abortion is that one must do everything in one's power through God to avoid falling into situations that give rise to pregnancy. Then abortion will be much more a hypothetical than it is today. Fortunately, someday it won't exist and without any coercion by anyone.

**Abortion, capital punishment, and war**

Abortion is akin to capital punishment and war. War is aborting people and so is capital punishment. The argument is put forth that war and capital punishment are about aborting known evil. That isn't the case with those who were put to death who were later proven to be innocent. It isn't the case with so-called collateral damage that includes innocent casualties of war, the innocent negligently and intentionally murdered by the warriors. In addition, all human beings have fallen to temptation, so therefore, abortion may as well apply to everyone. Humanity may as well commit mass suicide. Of course, on a certain level, that is exactly what it does in war and in neglecting the starving and in bringing on the plagues and pestilence and the rest of the wrath from creation. It is a death wish.

Abortion though includes the innocent (before Satan has tempted them to fall to evil). Life is cheap. Humans are matter only. There is no spirit or soul to be concerned with. Might makes right. Do what you want. Take what you want, just be stronger than anyone else. Have more backup.

This though is confusing for people. They see in it both liberal and conservative elements. The conservatives are against abortion but for war. The liberals are for abortion but antiwar. No. Those are both false conservatives and false liberals. The real conservative will seek to conserve the real. The real liberal will seek to bring forth the real. The real is the new heaven and new earth where there is no abortion or war.

**On contraception**, the point has already been made. It is best to have no or few children given the problems overpopulation brings on. There are those who for selfish, greedy, capitalists reasons promote sexual lust. It goes hand-in-hand with all the other selfish appetites. Contraception is designed to allow people to be self-indulgent. It is a big money-maker too. The use of contraception does not promote the practice of self-denial. All temptations are, therefore, not diminished. Contraception promotes the mentality of looking for contrived ways to continue feeding into lusts without consequences. Where those contrived ways are unavailable, the ones unpracticed in self-denial are much less likely to deny themselves. The consequences are seen in starvation, war, plagues, and other negative manifestations of people failing to deny themselves for the sake of others and all (God). Rather, as said repeatedly, self-denial that is not feeding into selfish desires is the path to salvation. It is headed in the direction of no longer suffering from, or causing others to suffer due to, caving into selfishness: Evil.

**On the death penalty** or capital punishment, obviously we are against it. Human beings are not to be about taking human lives. It is that simple.

**This world is a womb**

The death penalty is a form of abortion. Those who are not for abortion but who are for the death penalty fail to understand that all human
beings in the here and now, at the time of this writing, are in a gestation period every bit as much as those in their mother's wombs. Jesus made clear that we are seeds that must die into the spiritual soil to become as he is now, transcending this womb. He taught about the seed in parable form as analogous to human beings in the flesh relative to the coming spiritual, higher incarnation. He talked about the birth pangs that are the sorrows leading up to the great tribulation. "All these are the beginning of sorrows." (Matthew 24:8). He talked about the good news of the rebirth of souls (resurrection) proved worthy by their lives in the new commandment. Those who take human lives prelude souls that by the grace of God would turn. No human being has the level of knowledge to justify precluding other souls from the opportunity given by God to turn. The teachings of Jesus are fully consistent with this truth. His teachings and his exemplary life are this truth. He didn't judge or condemn. He only warned and showed the way passed the pits.

**On smoking**, we know it is unhealthy. It is a waste all the way around. Therefore, we want our church and communes to be non-smoking.

**On drinking alcohol**, we have mentioned wine at the Last Supper. We believe in sobriety that is moderation. It is not good to get drunk. It is even worse to be frequently or always drunk. One must be sober enough to watch, to see and read the signs of the times, and to make and be ready. Those who drink wine will only be as righteous as the things they do.

The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children. (Matthew 11:19).

"Wisdom is justified of her children" means that one's deeds justify one's way. The fruit of one's deeds shows whether or not drinking wine is evil. All the lip service faith in the world justifies nothing. Of course, denying oneself through periodic fasting and abstinence from wine and feeding into other appetites is a good thing provided it is done in the spirit of increasing the emotional basis of unselfishness and to become closer to understanding that God provides and not human beings.

**On procreation** (having children), we have touched on this already. If you already have more than one child or two children, do not despair for having contributed to overpopulation. It is just very important for people to stop having three and more children anymore. Those who can have just one or none will be helping to offset those who continue to have too many children. I am a fourth child, so I am not saying that a third or fourth child and so on need feel that he or she should not have been born. Everyone born was meant to be. God has put all here. That fact has gone by already. It will not be reversed. What matters now is what we do from here on out with what we have been given to know. Absolutely, it would be wrong to make any child (regardless of the number of immediate siblings and no matter how far out in the future) feel that he or she is not every bit as much the child of God as anyone else provided that child is and remains in the spirit. It isn't the child, it's the parents.

**Masturbation**

As for releasing sexual tension through masturbation, one can learn to forego sexual release. It comes from overcoming more and more sexual buildup. It comes from reducing and eliminating the emotions and thoughts that contribute to that buildup. Even introducing the subject can become a problem. The mere subject of sex can increase the temptation and hence the build up of that very tension until overcome through practiced self-denial of all appetites. The issues of lust must be dealt with. The very subjects cannot be completely avoided for the sake of avoiding temptation, because people must first be told the word concerning about what to deny themselves and why. Temptation will not disappear of its own accord. Without the knowledge to turn, the only way temptation would disappear would be via the entirety of humanity being wiped from the earth due to there being none faithful. At the same time, one must draw the line so as not to dwell on the subject or be feeding into prurient interests. Enough is enough.
This is the dilemma. If one never mentions evil to a child even if to prepare or teach that child, that child will not be thus tempted. However, if one never prepares a child against temptation through stating what constitutes temptation, the serpent can come and tempt the unprepared. The fall can be great for the unsuspecting. The only way is not around this but straight through it. The only way is to teach love, peace, and truth and to live them in example to such a degree that the lessons against temptation are inculcated while love is made strong enough and the heart is grown large enough and soft enough in the child to withstand all the temptations of the serpent.

We can only say that in the communes when the children are growing up, it would be proper that they not even be exposed to certain concepts. However, it must also be understood that those children will be steeped in the culture of unselfishness—its teaching and exemplification. The positive of unselfishness will be emphasized. The older they become, the more self-denial will be practiced across-the-board. Greed and violence will be foreign to their make up. Giving and sharing all will be their spirit. Harming others will be anathema to them. In that environment, unnatural (promoted) sexual desires will be a non-issue. Sexual tensions will be at a minimum.

After all, it is the constant barrage of sexual promotion to sell things for greedy profit that stimulates the tension. Without the barrage, there would not be hyper tension and temptation. Thoughts do not naturally gravitate to the subject even slightly as often as they are forced upon people via advertising and so-called entertainment and other cultural mistakes. The culture of today has simply exacerbated temptation.

**Eating**

Eating is a selfish act on a certain level. It is of the devouring spirit for the continuation of self in the flesh. It can get out of hand very easily. Many people eat to excess. Sex is the same. All things associated with self-preservation, of which procreation is an aspect, can be done to excess crossing well over the line of selfishness that is unrighteousness. Jesus said the following:

> For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it. (Matthew 19:12).

Therefore, if one can abstain from all things sexual, let him or her do it. For those who cannot, be sure not to commit adultery or fornication or any other sexual excess. Be sure not to fantasize in your heart about anyone else, or you will have already committed adultery or fornication in your heart, just as with fantasizing about worldly wealth and power and just as with fantasizing about violence. Steer clear in your emotions, thoughts, words, and deeds. Do not place such temptations before others. Rather seek to diminish temptations, and where there are temptations, seek to diminish caving into those.

The deeper you are, the longer the climb. This is not to say that God cannot or will not reach down to bring you out instantly. It is simply to say that if you find yourself struggling, do not give up. Fill yourself with the Holy Spirit of unselfish love. There will be no room for the unclean spirits. We are to bring forth in patience. We are to persevere. We are to have no doubts. What you may want that appears to you to be an unselfish desire or something deserved (especially relative to those you see around you practicing great greed and other evils) may not be conducive to the prophecy unfolding. It may not be what is best for you. Don't want things to happen before you have been made ready. Seek first after righteousness.

**On technology** in general, it is amorphous, but generally we are talking about the way of science to engineer things and those things which are produced. The way of science and engineering is only as righteous as their products are the result of the spirit of unselfishness.

There is no doubt that technology has accelerated the demise of the entire planet's ability to give us a healthy existence in the flesh.
There is no doubt that that demise negatively impacts the souls of humanity. It hardens hearts. Technology is being abused. At best, it has been used in the selfish, therefore futile, spirit attempting to out race the very problems abuses of technology cause. The impetus of selfish gain won't ever work to really improve the overall quality of human life or to out race the problems created by the aggregate demise of that quality of life. The real answer though lies in removing all selfish motivation from all human efforts regardless of the kind or degree of so-called development. What will result will not be using selfishness to try to out race the results of earlier selfishness. Then the vicious cycle will be broken. Humanity will then be able to correct things, because by virtue of the newfound collective unselfish spirit, we will have the time granted to turn the entire ship of human works before evil results force the whole of humanity over the proverbial edge in a fall with utter finality.

**On addictions**, the more we do certain things, the more temptation there is to do them again. The person who never starts smoking never craves and never struggles with quitting. The same holds for all unwholesome habits. Don't start if you haven't already. If you have started, stop. If you stumble, stop again until you stop for good. Turn to God. Don't stop working on overcoming. Don't whip yourself either. Punishment is not a solution. Repentance and mercy are the solution. Think unselfishly. You will have mercy on others and mercy will be shown you if you persevere. That is the spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it. We all struggle. We are to be lights to each other. We are to raise each other up. We are to give strength to one another.

**Write first: Commune second**

On another question, some will ask why we didn't start such a commune first and then write this work. There was not funding enough to start a commune. Even if we had had the funds to do that, it would have been difficult to get the word out thereafter had we used all the funds that way. We would have had a place but no members. What funds were available went into covering all expenses, including living expenses, while writing this work and to pay for the first digital and paper publication and the expense to found the Real Church. The Holy Spirit was the guide in writing these words now rather than waiting until a small commune could be made to glimmer faintly in the distant future. The timing of things is with a greater sense of urgency than that! People are starving to death every day. Souls are being lost everyday. We cannot reach the whole world instantly, but we are not allowed to sit on our hands, now that the light is clearly there for us to shine. That's the truth. Things can't wait until we can individually earn and save enough (without offerings and tithes and better from people) to start the Church in addition to a commune. All those who can benefit now out of the generosity of the hearts of those who have the wherewithal would have to wait or die before they could be reached and saved.

We must be ever-mindful that there are tens of thousands of people (our kind, our relatives, our brothers and sisters) dying in the world each day of sheer neglect. They are trapped by the worldly system of greed that has ruined things and has attempted to bottle up everything so that the only place to turn is to that system. It is that system that we must counter with the only right alternative that is the way that Jesus Christ taught and showed the world. He showed us God and the way of God. God gives us everything. We are to be like that.

**Parasites**

Again, no person can do anything alone. No rich person for instance can make money alone despite any mistaken egotistical notions to the contrary. Therefore, let no one call any other a parasite when that other gives what he or she is truly able. The true parasite takes without giving back as much or more than he has taken when he or she is perfectly capable of contributing much more. That is the definition of those who accumulate for self and their immediate circle starving the rest of the world. Those who cannot contribute as much or more than they need to live are still doing all that ought to be expected of them when they are contributing...
what they are able by virtue of their individual
gifts or skills given them by God. It is the duty
of others to see to the needs of those and all
fellow humans.

Communes: Cities of real light

Are the communes to be seen as the end all and
be all? After the next great tribulation when the
entire planet lives according to the spirit which
is proposed, greater things will remain in store.
It is necessary though that a third of the human
race reach this level of the spirit before that
great tribulation. What is proposed is that
people find and do not find their eternal lives in
these places. This is no contradiction. It is a dual
context which concept should be sufficiently
familiar to the reader by now. We hope people
find that eternal life in the Holy Spirit that exists
within whether they are in one of the
communes or in the middle of the most
decadent city or sitting on the mountain top
alone with God. The communes need to be
places conducive to that truth. The communes
are to be on the path to the end all and be all
which is the infinitude of God's love. They are
to be cities of real light.

Let us hope to build these communities of the
commons as cities of peace on the true path to
spiritual enlightenment leading to eternal life in
righteousness. As such, they will be places of
harmony to the extent that worldly greed from
outside can be displaced by love within. Given
enough of such places acting as shining
examples of how things ought to be, that
darkness of greed will be greatly displaced
throughout the world until the end of evil. It
will help lead to the salvation of many souls
through teaching and showing real
unselfishness, the unselfishness Jesus showed.
That is the point.

Give your firstfruits

As you are moved by the Holy Spirit to do so,
put as much of your firstfruits as you are able
into the cause of doing that which Jesus called
for and said glorifies God in heaven: Feeding
the lambs and sheep and doing the other good
works of which Jesus spoke; showing mercy. Be
sure to start your giving by giving your first
fruits (the first results of any of your
undertakings, work, etc). "The firstfruit also of
thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the
first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give
him." (Deuteronomy 18:4).

Now, some may ask how giving firstfruits to
this effort is giving firstfruits to God. This effort
is the effort to re-channel resources toward the
have-nots and the others God has instructed us
to look after in order to gain them. Jesus said,
"Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the
least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto
me." (Matthew 25:40). You see, God gives to
you, and God is appalled by what you amass for
yourself. God is appalled by how much you
invest for yourself and how much your
investments pay off for you and yours to the
exclusion of the least of God's brethren. God is
pleased by what you do for the least of those his
brethren and all his brethren really. Doing for
them, ministering to their needs, being of
service to them, and finding them and leading
them back into the fold is the yield on God's
investment in you that God is pleased with.
Doing that for pure righteousness' sake and not
in an attempt to buy your way into heaven is the
spirit that pleases God to no end. Helping this
effort is your way of investing in that yield with
others who are likeminded. Do you see that?

Giving your firstfruits means giving to this,
God's, cause before you literally give to anything
else (especially toward yourself for your
personal upkeep or pleasure or the upkeep or
pleasure of those who love you). Jesus
explained. "For if ye love them which love you,
what reward have ye? do not even the publicans
the same?" (Matthew 5:46).

The publicans were tax collectors who took
their cut from what they forcibly collected for
the sake of the greedy Empire that didn't take
care of the poor. What reward for that behavior
could those unrepentant tax collectors expect
from God?

Your firstfruits belong to God. Really, all your
fruits are God's if you can grasp it. It means
your first obligation is to give and share not for
recompense. It means, as we have shown
elsewhere in this work, one is to give in a way
that is conducive to everyone learning to give and share all first and foremost with those with the least. Rewards that are not conducive to giving and sharing all first and foremost with those with the least reinforce the pattern of giving for the sake of getting. That reinforces the pattern of behavior of giving to those with the means to give directly back or for the sake of the ego being massaged by the people to whom one gives. It is the vain reinforcement of being lauded by fellow humans as a humanitarian or philanthropist. Those are not the reasons God gives us life and provisioning. They are not Christlike motives. Also, where are such friends once the money has run out?

Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. (Matthew 6:2).

It perpetuates wrong motives and results that fall miserably short of what it takes to solve the problem of the poor. Giving to those who already love us does not show the way to them that it is better to give than to receive. It is better that they too give all and share all for the sake of the poor and wanting in body and spirit. That is the solution: The right spirit.

This teaching is completely consistent with Jesus's way of spreading that purest and most abundant spirit of love he showed in going to the cross.

Now, none of this is to say that in the case where one gives all to the poor, who cannot repay the giver in kind, and people give to that giver and say good things about that giver, it is an ungodly reward. The original intention was not designed for selfish reward. In addition, anyone who gives discreetly to the poor will continue to give in that discreet manner from what is entrusted to him or her by others who learn of such good deeds that glorify God. This is how the Apostles were.

Teach this and do this and you will be keeping Jesus’s commandment as he said, "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." (Matthew 5:16). You see the difference. One form of giving is vain and egotistical. The other gives all credit to God. The first is utter failure. The latter is the solution since all are all together in God. The first remains self-centered. The first gives to gain for self. The latter is unselfish. The latter gives completely for the sake of others. The results of such teaching and giving and sharing will be the light to the people. Such results are literally the results of God. It is the work of God.

Really, as Jesus made clear by implication with his statement about being perfect by giving your all for the poor, all your fruits belong to God. Do with less yourself, meaning deny yourself, so that you may give and share. God will reward you openly for your earnestly having put others first in secret. It is Christlike so to do.

The good news (the Gospel) is that even though there are those who will not do this before the tribulation, those who do (you also if you will) will be saved for having turned. They will be saved, because those who will remain (be the remnant) will live only with others of that same spirit. Think about how heavenly that will be. Think about how much being that way now brings heaven to the here and now to lead others into that spirit. Doing this is the very meaning of existence. It is the very reason for your current life in your body.

As we said at the outset of this chapter, proceeds will be used to further teach and do in accordance with Jesus’s teachings and doings. All monies that come into the church will be used in the furtherance of the message. Even funds used as Jesus and his first disciples used them will be to keep body and soul together in the mundane sense for the sole purpose of being able to continue in the cause of bringing forth the real abundance. We have told you many things for, among other reasons, the preliminary purpose of putting your mind at ease concerning whether or not you would be furthering the good works called for by Jesus by your joining and helping this, his cause.
Chapter 23 Separate Christianity from Denominations

Separate out the cause and movement of Christianity from the hoarding denominations.

We understand that the concept of the real bread versus the manna from the sky and the real Church versus the less-than zealous is a high hurdle in the minds of many. The Laodiceans were of that less-than zealous mold.

And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. (Revelation 3:14-19).

If they were to become unanimously afire for the cause and moved to action rather than remain self-satisfied with the unjust condition of the world, they would have received their chastening. They would have been ridded of excess. They would have become refined and purified, just as gold is purified of dross in a hot furnace. If you are in a church and that church is unanimous in joining itself to the effort to bring forth the real fruit worthy of repentance and with patience, it is good. Do it. The spirit will give your spiritual siblings the new wineskin. If you are in a church that does not wish to join because the truth is not palatable to them, then the spirit will move you to leave them, alone if necessary.

It is just as with leaving your genetic family as Jesus said his disciples are called to do when that genetic family is not also of the spiritual family.

If your church is not of the real spirit, if it is of the dark spirit shown by its lack of desire to bring forth in complete unselfishness, then you must separate yourself from that spirit and join yourself to the spirit that will bring forth.

Remember, you cannot drag others to the real spirit. You cannot use coercion. Of course, speak out in truth to see who will hear your voice. It is the same with your close genetic family. Speak to them about universal repentance of your whole family, spiritual and genetic. Shake the dust from your feet if need be. They make of themselves as unbelievers and tax collectors, heathens and publicans, if they reject the truth of the real liberalism. It will be up to them to turn. You will have done what is required. They are always free to be as the son who when his father asked him to go work in his father's vineyard "answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went." It is not too late for them until it is too late.

They are not your problem. They choose to remain spiritually dead in the face of truth. Rejecting the truth is their problem. Your door will remain open to them until God shuts it in God's time. It is out of your hands.

No compromising the truth

Remember the parable of the ten virgins and the oil for the lamps before the wedding. Individual souls must obtain the light before it is too late. You cannot let your light go out to have them with you or for you to be with them. You cannot allow righteousness to be lessened in that way, because in that case neither they nor you will enter the kingdom of heaven. Keeping
the light burning is not selfish, because the more souls who enter the kingdom the better. If yours is one, that is good. If you allow others to attempt to ride in on your back, you will be attempting to allow their hellishness into heaven, in which case heaven will not exist for them or you. You will be a stray and you will be a lesser example for others. Let those without the light gain the light rather than putting yours out so you may have them with you. Real compassion does not lie in compromising the truth. Real compassion lies in encouraging others to rise in time. "Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding." (Proverbs 23:23). Before we go further, we categorically state that we are not condemning or judging any group calling itself a Christian church. We know full well that there are people within groups calling themselves Christian churches who are truly desirous of being always on the right path and who have worked, and will work even more so yet, to be there and stay there. We want that with great enthusiasm. We want those things which detract to be completely diminished in hearts so as to vanish into nothingness on all the planes of existence where God sends messengers to preach and live the full spirit of the Gospel message: Righteousness. Do not take what we say as suggesting that no one has been putting forth any effort at all. We are though calling for that greater saltiness that Jesus wants of all of us. We don't want a house divided. We want all who will choose it to be conflated by the Holy Spirit of truth.

Each person who saves (leads another to God) is of that spirit. Each person of that one spirit is a child of Yah. Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. (Matthew 5:9).

Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection. (Luke 20:36).

Be a peacemaker, but don't let your light be dimmed by associating yourself with the dark hearted. It does not mean do not communicate with them. We are charged (commissioned by God through Jesus) to communicate the word to sinners. It means rather, do not let the thorn bushes spring up around you to choke out the light from within you. It means be fertile soil where the seeds of the thorn bushes cannot take root.

Be a child of God. When one sees the child, one sees more than Yah's reflection. The real Church is a manifestation of Yah. Each person says, I will and then does. Each person then says I am a part of the family also. It is not to be confused by the limiting notions with which we have been misled to assume on account of human traditional thinking about the definition of family.

Bring forth

Consider the following:

Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. (Luke 3:8).

Reflect upon the full implication of the few words "fruits worthy of repentance." Your fruits make you worthy to be called, to be, children of God. How important is mundane blood or genetic lineage in this? The word of God came to John the Baptist who said that God can turn stones into the children of Abraham. God can turn anything into anything. Genetic lineage does not make one worthy nor does it preclude. That is important. It does not preclude. You are not precluded from being a full, actual child of God. The spirit overrides everything you've been misled into believing that has limited you.

Remember, "Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection." (Luke 20:36). We are as much God as any child of God can be if we will but believe the entirety of the revelation. We will be equal to the angels.
We must do the deeds worthy of repentance. Don't listen to those who tell you not to do the deeds. Those are misguided voices. Trust what Jesus has said. It is in black and white: Unmistakable. Only those who will not break free of their selfishness are those who deny what Jesus has said in clear and plain language. We are the children of God, the children of the resurrection, because we will bring forth the fruit. Read it. It is right there. There is no other interpretation. All other interpretations have left the work undone all these centuries. Let us begin together now.

Let no person stand in the way. Let no one in your house hold you back. Woe to those who stand in the way of the work of the LORD. Do not stay with those who seek to block the way. They are not your spiritual family regardless of their flesh and blood or regardless of how long you have been going to church where they have been going also. You owe them the word and to be generous, peaceful, and pure as an example. After that, they make of themselves what they choose to treasure.

But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

(Matthew 16:23).

Now Jesus chastised Peter, but Peter changed. Therefore, God still drew Peter to Jesus. Had Peter ignored the words of Jesus and refused to follow (turn and be changed), Jesus would have left Peter behind. That’s the way of it. No one gets to follow Jesus into heaven without turning and being changed. That’s a good thing. It is fair, just, and right.

How do you know that Jesus is right?

What other person has put it all together? If we were all Christlike, can anyone doubt that this would be heaven? There would be no offenses. There would be no temptations. There would be no evil. There would be no disease. There would be no death. There would be no pain or suffering or lust. There would be purity only in everything.

Of course it is idealistic. What's wrong with that? Jesus showed it in practice, in action. He showed that it is not against human nature. He was fully human. The practical consequence of doing the first and great commandment and the second like it is heaven on earth. What's wrong with that? How can anyone be against it except for on account of his or her confusion and selfishness?

You shall know them (the self-styled churches) by their results. You shall know their means and their ends by their results. They are what they cause. Where is the real Church? Where are the results that are consistent with Jesus's teachings and deeds? Where is the feeding of spirit and body of all the lambs and sheep of the fold? It is not, because the real Church has been in hiding. Its light has been barely glowing. It must be kindled. The real Church is built upon the tangible results worthy of repentance. Where are they? Why have they not been made manifest? Why have hearts been too weak to bring forth? It is, because humans have been savoring the fruits of selfishness. As Jesus is quoted above, "Thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men." Do not belong to, or remain in, the congregation that savors the things of the dark prince of this world. Join and build up the congregation that savors the giving and sharing spirit of the Kingdom of God.

"Church"

Jesus said he was building a church. The word "church" in the New Testament of the King James Version of The Bible is, of course, a translation of the Greek. It is transliterated into English from the Greek as "ekklesia" meaning essentially "assembly." The connotations of the noun "church" include: Multitude, company, assembly, gathering (togetherness), congregation (organization), convocation, community, and the like. The English transliteration of the word church from the Hebrew is "qahal" ("קַהֲל"), which connotes all the above depending upon the context in which it is used. Church also connotes the sense of the Greek "kurikon," meaning "the Lord's house."

Where ever two or more are gathered in the understanding of the meaning of the name of
Jesus, in the Holy Spirit, there is the real Church. It is conflation. It can be indoors or out. It retards no one from receiving the spirit and going on to be a great doer. Once the Holy Spirit has descended upon one, that person receives truth directly. Any organizational aspects are purely facilitating. The real Church gives instant credit where credit is due. Praise God. The real Church is all good shepherds and good stewards.

Do not blame real Christianity for what false churches and organizations, including governments, do in its name. It is not Christianity's fault that false churches, organizations, and governments have deviated from the true message. The real Church has never done anything unrighteous. It cannot. Only where hypocrisy enters in can unrighteousness appear. It is where evil has filled the vacuum left by a lack of real love. The acts of those astray cannot be laid at the gates of the kingdom of God. The misdeeds of those who have called themselves the church down through the ages are acts of those who did not follow God's rules. Jesus is not responsible for errors. People fail when they harden. They listen to their own imaginations. They formulate their own precepts and traditions leading to sorrow and darkness. Blameworthiness goes to those who lead others into temptation. The real Church and Jesus never did that.

Those organizations calling themselves Christian churches that are not doing the commandments are at best confused about Christian governance. At worst, they are working deliberately and knowingly for the opposite cause of Christianity. Those organizations often become greedy, violent, punitive, and countenance other depravities. Jesus, however, simply shook the dust from his feet. He did that, because talking to those who are not looking for the truth can be as talking to the wall. One can lead people to the water of eternal life but cannot force them to drink. Jesus was not allowed to force anyone to believe. Self-styled churches seeking to impose their will upon others have no part in Jesus. Consider all the congregations in the US led by those seeking to impose their will through worldly coercive, violent governmental power. How far from the kingdom are they? Are you with them? If so, you cannot be with Jesus. You are with the prince of this world, for he runs that government and is the real leader of the false church.

False churches and worldly politics

False churches often become deeply involved in worldly politics trying to either remake the world from within the worldly, corrupt, divided system or trying simply to rule over it. The worldliness sucks them in. They buy it and own it and are owned by it. Rather than doing the commandments on all occasions and allowing example to work upon the condition of the hearts of this world, they do ungodly precepts.

The scriptures warn against such groups professing to be churches under God. They have oppressed the people; suppressed, hidden, and distorted the word; and persecuted and killed (martyred) saints. They have been mastered by worldly powers and have taken the worldly princes for their own right up to the present. This makes the job of the real Church harder. It gives the real Church and God bad reputations amongst the people. Even the little children see the hypocrisy. Then they emulate the adults paying lip service.

It damages the ability of real Christianity to reach people. People point to all the atrocious behavior done in the name of the church down through the ages and equate all of that with Jesus and God and real Christians. They think that the fruit of those who committed atrocities in the name of God are the fruits of the teachings and doings of Jesus. Nothing could be further from the truth. It will take great zeal amongst the real believers to overcome this. Jesus taught and did just the opposite of all those atrocities and abominations. It is up to real Christians to set things straight, to unlink the false associations.

The Real Church: The new nation

Do not be fooled. Historically, the false churches of worldly empire have, within their mixed signals they have always sent out, claimed to be interested in the anointing of worldly
kings who have beneficent instincts. None
though brought forth enough fruit that their
kingdoms were not severely diminished or
destroyed and power given over to some other
nation. Can you see the pattern that Jesus
explained? All greedy and powerful nations
collapse. It is God's way. The greedy and
powerful nations today will collapse. Their
power will be given over to a new nation that
will bring forth. The Real Church will be that
nation. Do you see that?

Eventually, the king of the whole world will
indeed be spiritually anointed. That will be when
the priesthood and monarchy of all believers
(universal, royal priesthood) forever, both
temporal and eternal, extends to every human
being on the planet under the one living Father
who is God. Each person will be sovereign and
priest within the sovereignty and holiness of
God within each. That will be after the great
turmoil caused by the falling of the divided
house that is the current human condition.

Princes of the false world

Until then, the princes of this world will be
exactly that, princes of this false world that lies
in systemic bondage to mammon that further
facilitates and exacerbates bondage under all
manner of wrong thinking. Those princes have
no compunction about being members of secret
societies the rituals of which are antichrist. They
blend all manner of religions and pagenisms
together in a state of dark confusion. Only bad
comes of it. Some outsiders see it as harmless
fun. They do not take it seriously. The damage
is done. They literally worship the evil one who
attempted to turn Jesus in the wilderness but
failed. They bow to evil to gain the world at the
expense of their souls. It is satanic. It mocks
God. They must wake up and repent before it is
too late.

Eventually though, every person will be
sovereign and priest, because Jesus shares all
with his Father who is in heaven.

And all mine are thine, and thine
are mine; and I am glorified in
them. (John 17:10).

All things that the Father hath are
mine: therefore said I, that he shall
take of mine, and shall shew it
unto you. (John 16:15).

John the Baptist knew and said, "The Father
loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his
hand." (John 3:35).

One

Jesus and the Holy Spirit are one with our
Father. He wants his followers to also be one
with them, thereby sharing all as he, Jesus, does.
"That they all may be one; as thou, Father,
at in me, and I in thee, that they also may
be one in us." (John 17:21). This is the basis
for holding all things in common and for the
priesthood and monarchy of all (on the order of
Melchizedek — a universal, royal priesthood)
forever. These godly precepts frighten apostate
ostensible Christian churches and governments.

Communicating directly with God

What will happen when so many in the world
come to realize the light that is of Jesus and
God that is being shown that each may hear
directly from, and speak directly to, the Holy
Spirit of truth?

Henceforth I call you not servants;
for the servant knoweth not what
his lord doeth: but I have called
you friends; for all things that I
have heard of my Father I have
made known unto you. (John
15:15).

Jesus shared all he heard. He made it known.
There are no intercessors necessary once Jesus
is accepted as the way. He said so. The Holy
Spirit is right there for us, in us. There is
egalitarianism in the spirit (sharing freely all with
all). First and last are made one in God.
Reconcile this. God is where relatives and
absolutes converge and make eminent sense.

Collapse

What will happen when so many in the world
come to realize the light? The entire worldly
traditional system of religious hierarchy that has suppressed this truth at the expense of the needy will collapse. The current powers and principalities will collapse. They will be replaced by a new nation bringing forth the fruit: A spiritual nation of all human kind.

This obvious implication is why the Pharisaic religious leaders of the time manipulated the Gentile super power (Rome) into murdering Jesus and had the greater part in the sin for it. Of course, even though they killed his flesh, it was only temporary. That is all evil can do, be temporary and not eternal. Jesus said, "Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away." (Mark 13:31).

This is why the powers that be continue to suppress and distort the real word. They have worked and still work with great zeal at obscuring the truth, keeping it from the people to extend their temporary reign: Their trick.

Will power is God's

What will happen when so many realize that alone, no one can do anything? Will power is God's. Those with pride claim that the will of others will not stand against their will. They say that through their own will and determination, they will prevail. Yet Jesus said the following:

I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me. (John 5:30).

What will happen when so many realize what Jesus meant when he said, "For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son"? (John 5:22).

What will happen when so many realize what Jesus meant by the following?

I judge no man. And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. (John 8:16).

The Father judges no man, and Jesus judges no man.

He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. (John 12:48).

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. (John 5:24).

Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. (John 17:17).

I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. (John 14:6).

The standard of judgment: Your own

Jesus is the word, the word will judge them, and Jesus judges no man. This is not paradoxical. It means we are not to judge or punish but rather show mercy always. Those were his words. We will measure ourselves against that standard. Our standard will be applied against us.

Even human law points to it in spirit. We cannot escape it. We know it regardless of how much we claim to be ignorant. Humans punishing humans does not lead out of temptation. It leads into vengeance and destruction.

The full context of everything Jesus said and did is the key. There is a divine standard. It is pure righteousness. The truth is pure righteousness. It is love. It is peace. If we follow it, we will not go wrong. We will arrive at perfection which lies at the end of the path of perseverance. Jesus came and took away the excuse of ignorance so that there would be end to oppression.

The conservatives tell us after having been shown their hypocrisy by Jesus, that the letter of their human law is the highest and not the spirit of the law. They will be judged in perfect conformity. They are judged already by their own words and deeds. Their excuses are laid bare. Their sin begets sin against them of their
own making. They whip their own backs imagining someone else is doing it. They are aware and yet ignorant, else they could not continue doing what they are doing. They know of, but do not grasp and buy, the divine standard making it their own and being owned by it. They reject it. Their excuse for sinful deeds is gone. Yet, pray mercy on them for their ignorance in rejecting truth. Pray that sin will not be visited upon them even though they visit it upon others. Pray they see the light.

If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth. (John 9:41).

If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin. (John 15:22).

If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. (John 15:24).

Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. (Luke 23:34).

Many know and reject
It is against this that the current denominations in both Christianity and Judaism shall be judged, for they know these words but choose to de-emphasize them or otherwise excuse their failure to teach them properly and live accordingly following the spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it. Also, many others in other religions and atheists are fully aware and understand but choose to ignore it and also excuse themselves.

This is completely objective and pure justice. Neither God nor Jesus is guilty. Those unwilling to bring forth fruit with patience and worthy of repentance, will be sifted by sin until they have paid the last farthing: Until they have repented in earnest, even if it takes ages. Why? Until one knows the trouble he has caused for the whole, how can that one be allowed into the body where only harmony resides? How otherwise could the sins of the world ever be taken away if none knows what are those sins? How could the oppressed ever be relieved? How could all the hungry and thirsty in spirit and in flesh ever be satisfied in true knowledge?

No to lukewarm
Jesus spoke the words to separate out those unwilling to share all the blessings of God's provisioning, especially including those in wealthy, worldly ostensible churches. He would rather those lukewarm in the ostensible churches be cold. Then they would be out of the churches and not polluting them ruining them for those within them who are in earnest. He would rather much more that they be hot so as to be bright, guiding lights within their churches and for the whole community of churches and most importantly to shine the light to draw in the sinful unto repentance. Therefore, do not remain in a church that is lukewarm at best.

They make a false-comfortable stop on the way to salvation. Then people never get up to continue the journey. They blur the distinction, the stark contrast, between good and evil, so the people cannot see their continuing error from within those churches. They leave the work undone.

Conflate: Come together
All are to conflate in the spirit. The more unified, the more the spirit of oneness, the greater the adhesion, the more faith, the more healing. The perfection lies in being at one where being a differentiated part of the whole offers absolutely no problem for the whole body and, therefore, no other member.

No barriers or secrets within
All that is corruptible is elsewhere from the unified body of God, Christ, and their shared Holy Spirit. The wholeness that is that body is not infected. Pure godliness is pure
wholesomeness, pure health, not divided, not fractured, not walled off from itself, having no barriers or secrets within, and without excuses or lies. Those who are selfish, unrepentant, backsliding are not of that body.

Worthiness for healing

How can this be reconciled with affliction? Suffering is part of the purging process. If you don't feel the pain of your selfishness, you will not understand how much love it takes to rise out of selfishness to do the good deeds. Jesus suffered on the cross, because the satanic spirit wanted to keep the illusion of control. The satanic spirit hates you. It has nothing but enmity toward you. It suffers when you rise. It tries to pull you back down. That way, it may continue imagining that it is superior. This tug of war over your soul hurts until you learn to overcome the tug of evil. We have a difficult time, because we want to put the healing before the worthiness.

We see that Jesus healed those of his day instantly and even from afar. Now, we are able to be healed that way but are required to go forward in righteousness even without such overabundance of signs. The time will come though when those who waited patiently, perseveringly, on God will be completely released.

The effects of selfishness are greatly magnified, more clearly seen now. Many will repent only when they realize that Jesus voluntarily suffered (self-sacrificed) for the very reason that they may learn the ultimate causes of suffering (selfishness in the world; the opposite of oneness in spirit) and just how much love is required that they may be found and no longer lost and that they may be divided away from evil's selfish domination and bring others out of the darkness and into the light. Jesus did this in full faith of the promise and he is uncathed for it. He drank the cup of poison, and it did not hurt him: His soul. Jesus exposed the falsely perceived power of even death. We too must be able to drink from that cup knowing that we, our true selves, our souls, cannot be touched no matter what they do to our flesh.

God's power transcends all other power including the power of Satan to whom this world has been given over for a season including Satan's power of death and all corruption of the flesh. That is why Jesus had the power to heal just by thinking about it in full faith that God would do it. God instantly healed those Jesus just knew for certain that God instantly healed. There was no doubt. God can raise children up from rocks. God can instantly clean lepers of the bacteria (Mycobacterium leprae) causing their disease and restore all their damaged tissue to perfect health.

There are those who say that today's leprosy is not the same leprosy of the time of Jesus. It doesn't matter anyway in terms of God's healing power. God can heal anything.

It hasn't been happening as readily, because we have all together been so far from the kingdom. We must bring in the spirit. We must magnify the spirit together.

Jesus voluntarily suffered to show us this. How can one truly know suffering unless one hears the word and connects it to ones own emotions, thoughts, words, and actions and those of others and, therefore, truly knows how we are all in the end interdependent and interconnected through God? How else may we reprove and be reproved (as constructive criticism) within the spirit of love and warning and not as judgment and condemnation?

Obligation here and now

All of this is not completely contrary doctrine to the huge, highly organized, wealthy denominations. However, those denominations don't emphasize what they hold in common with the real church view. They do not focus upon doing the good works whereby faith is not dead. They emphasize the world to come in a way that negates the obligation of Christians in the here and now. What Christians do in the here and now is that upon which they will be found to have been either good and faithful servants or wicked and slothful servants. This is what separates the congregations in the here and now. Which church do you choose? Do you choose to stay in the false, hoarding church or
do you choose to help build the real Church to
bring forth the real bounty?

Don't be afraid to act in faith. Just because you
have been burned before is no reason to hold
back. Jesus promises the following:

An hundredfold now in this time,
houses, and brethren, and sisters,
and mothers, and children, and
lands, with persecutions; and in
the world to come eternal life.
(Mark 10:30).

With persecutions

Focus on that. He said, "With persecutions." Are you willing to undergo persecution for the sake of righteousness that is for the sake of finding and saving sinning souls to God? Will you understand that hardship caused by the system of greed is a form of persecution? Do you understand that the system of greed, violence, and depravity harasses and oppresses you when you work to get others to give and share? Do you understand that the greedy system strives constantly to get you to fall for its temptations? Are you expecting complete and instantaneous relief from all attempted harassment and oppression by the present-day Babylon? Do you imagine that Jesus was never troubled? He was troubled! He was harassed. The powers that be worked mightily to oppress him and all who would follow him. They murdered him, after all.

Torture and torturers: Woe

All have been persecuted, oppressed, abused wronged, offended, maltreated, and afflicted to one degree or another. The assault of the selfishness of others begins early in life even before our mundane-level and higher-conscious memories are beginning to become fixed. It begins before we are born really. On a certain level, it begins before we are conceived. The foundation for persecution was laid before our conception in the flesh. It definitely begins before reasoning has developed. If it continues in an extremely selfish environment, the result is usually a person who is ill prepared (without right-reasoning) to cope that is to choose the right emotional reactions. That person will not have been taught the reason for the existence of abuse nor the method to deal with it. These assaults come in all degrees from the slightest of selfishness to the most traumatizing. They can be incessant annoyances up to the most disturbing and shocking imaginable assaults. Some people are traumatized under the most incessantly shocking and damaging abuse that they go into a numb and even comatose state to avoid the assault on their consciousness.

This is what has happened with most who have been tortured at the hands of the ruthless of the US (and other entities) falsely imagining themselves the vanguard of God's elite. People who do such things to others are in no way working for God. They are working for Satan and his angels and will pay for that distinction. Woe to him by whom offenses come.

Abuse

Abuse is physical, sexual, emotional, and neglectful. All abuse manifests physically. All abuse is emotional. All abuse is neglecting to nurture. All abuse is tied to lust in that it is selfishness manifested in behavior. All selfishness is a form of lust. All lust is akin to sexual lust, self-preservation and self-replication (procreation, reproduction).

Posttraumatic stress disorder

Everyone suffers from posttraumatic stress disorder (PTSD) in varying degrees until healed, not just masked over. Some are experiencing traumatic stress as this is being written. Some are just attempting to gather themselves together after the fracturing that is the trauma suffered under abuse or selfishness.

Autonomic nervous system response: Fight-or-flight damage

Abusive events stimulate what is called the autonomic nervous system response. Contrary to the opinion of psychologists, this system remains involuntary only until unselfish conditioning is instilled in the individual. Until such training or healing has sufficiently taken
place replacing the old habituation with a new pattern of reactive behavior, abusive events trigger fight-or-flight reaction hormonal cascades rushing throughout the body and brain doing much damage. This is how selfishness causes disease and kills. This is the mechanism by which selfishness destroys the self or soul.

Hormone triggers: Cortisol and adrenaline
As an automatic reaction to abuse and traumatizing events, the brain triggers the adrenal cortex around the adrenal gland to produce and secrete into the blood stream cortisol (hydrocortisone) and the medulla within the adrenal gland to produce adrenaline (epinephrine). These hormones instruct the body parts to rush into self-preservation mode of either fighting or fleeing the perceived potential injury to the flesh (and soul if one lets it). They are very damaging to the body and the soul.

Hippocampus degradation
From a selfishness flesh-oriented standpoint, they are at best a short-term, expedient trade off. Initially, that is unless abuse has been overcome or the victim is numbed, the heart pounds, eyes dilate, veins constrict, blood pressure rises, blood sugar rises, acidity increases, and memory imprinting goes into a hyper-status mode with hugely negative results of hippocampus degradation.

Epilepsy is associated with hippocampus damage. Damage can be due to the head being banged, brain tumors, alcohol withdrawal, brain infections, and stress of abuse or emotional trauma. In the end, all these causes are effects of selfishness to one degree or another. This truth will become more and more apparent even to science as researchers hone in on what has been known since the beginning.

Brain waves
The brain wave frequencies elongate to the more aggressive, selfish end of the spectrum: The Theta waves of 4 to 7 cycles per second that are associated with the comatose condition, epileptic seizures, carnivore awareness in predatory animals, infant human conscious waking state, rapid eye movement (REM) sleep, memory encoding during sleep, and more. Brain waves can waver from shortened back to elongated to form the manic-depressive or bipolar condition. Shorter frequencies are associated with higher anxiety levels. The harmonious frequencies are bypassed as the mind is imbalanced swinging out of control.

During hormonal surges there is a higher activation of the hippocampus. It is thought that the senses send information to the entorhinal cortex, thalamic neurons, and the amygdala. The entorhinal cortex and amygdala send the information to the hippocampus for further processing. This system regulates fear and memory. The hippocampus sends information on to other parts of the limbic system and neocortex.

The hippocampus is a gatekeeper-part of the limbic system associated with fight-or-flight reaction adrenaline and cortisol releases. In severe trauma, the hippocampus imprints the response pattern in the brain and then is caused to shrink with part actually dying away being killed by the infectious, debilitating, polluting, disease of selfishness (one's own and that of others) sometimes dramatically, thereby, making a different, correcting imprinting more difficult. It is not impossible though to overcome this situation. That is what the transformational power of God's love is all about.

Exercise and work for unselfishness to treat trauma
The hippocampus is responsible for navigation and memory of locations, among other things. So if you have found yourself not able to remember how you navigated somewhere as readily as others remember or if you find that you cannot as readily remember where a certain place is, it may be that you have suffered severe trauma. One of the best ways to repair this damage is through unselfish physical work. Exercising the body helps to increase the size of the hippocampus. One must do reasonably well concerning one's body in order to be of benefit.
in helping others. It makes perfect sense. This is one of the reasons that working on a commune is good all the way around.

**Imprinting**

During the next REM (rapid eye movement) sleep cycle after the abusive triggering event, there is a spike in the brain wave frequency up to 200 cycles per second. At that time, the neurological imprint of the abusive and traumatizing event may be reinforced (retraced over and over as if the traumatizing event occurred numerous times) along with the reaction response that was either fight-or-flight reaction or both. The reaction is then nearly impossible to be deviated from upon the next perceived threat, real or not, to the flesh of the body or brain. The victim's vigilance against potential abuse is hyper. If you suffer from this imprinting as a result of abuse, you have a hair-trigger. It was caused by selfish external abuse and your flesh's selfish desire not to be damaged or killed out of this fleshy existence. It was taught to you from the beginning by those who were all around you as you were developing. Now it comes in from all the technological sources that are difficult for parents to screen out for their children's sake. The message is constant and all pervasive until the new message is received and displaces the old, corrupt message of selfishness.

**Exercising the unselfish lobes: Do unselfishness**

The place in the brain where the hippocampus triggers this imprinting is in the rear and lower regions responsible for selfish reactions. One is hyper programmed for selfish reactions to perceived threats. That is what you will have to overcome with the help of God. The frontal and temporal lobes of the cerebral cortex are most highly activated during unselfishness. These areas must be exercised to strengthen them to overcome the imprinting of trauma, the disease of selfishness inflicted upon one thereby afflicting one (hardening one's heart). The frontal lobes are the area of the brain just behind the forehead and eyes. The temporal lobes are just behind the bone of the skull at the areas of one's temples. Very well developed frontal lobes are associated with complex thinking and planning. It takes a type of unforced complex thinking and planning to bring forth. Jesus was the unprecedented master of perfectly compassionate and just, complex thinking and planning. That is why what he set in motion is what will see humanity overcome evil.

Are there those who would find unselfish thinking disconnected from ostensible complex thinking and planning? We do not. What would be their agenda? They want selfishness to dominate the thoughts of people. They want the selfish region to dominate to confuse the unselfish region where the most complex thinking and planning take place. This is dividing the brain against the good. It leads to the death of the soul.

**Dopamine regulation**

When the frontal and temporal regions are highly activated in unselfish that are undivided thoughts (not conflicted between God and mammon or other lusts), the two hemispheres of the brain harmonize and dopamine levels rise. Improper dopamine regulation is suspected in many problems such as addiction, schizophrenia, Parkinson's disease, obesity, autism, narcolepsy, Huntington's chorea, smoking, and more.

**Predatory, selfish, beastly mind**

The frontal and temporal lobes are the area of the brain least associated with the lower more predatory beasts. The area of the cerebral cortex most closely associated with predatory practices is the posterior region at the back of the head. That is the area of the cortex most highly activated during selfish thought. Do you understand the connection? Predatory animals do not have the higher brain development to overcome their killer devouring lower-based, unenlightened existence. Neither do they have the responsibility that goes with the large neocortex of human beings. They aren't responsible for overcoming, but they aren't capable of ruining everything either. They will
live in equilibrium if left without the
discordancy of unrepentant human beings.

The initial reaction in abuse for the little child is
flight. The pathway for fighting back is not
necessarily shut down. The predisposition of
the individual weighted against the severity and type
of abuse determines much of the reaction. Some
people are more predisposed to fighting back.

**Christlike paradigm repairs**

This imprinting must be overcome with other
responses that come with the frontal and
temporal lobes of the cerebral cortex being
deliberately put through a transformative cycle
restructuring everything around a new Christlike
paradigm. It is to return to the pre-damaged
condition and continue right on passed that to
the higher state that is conditioned unselfishness
that will literally save the world and the souls in
it and more.

**Intense repentance activates unselfish
lobes and repairs**

These frontal and temporal lobes are highly
activated during intense repentance and then in
prayer thereafter. Intense repentance is so
deeply apologetic that it cannot be expressed in
words. Of course, regardless of whether one
suffered abuse as a little child or as one who was
ill-prepared as even an adult, when one is
repenting, one is apologizing to God for falling
to the temptation of selfishness. We are sorry
for having caved in and most importantly for
having continued to cave in. This is not to
excuse those who tempted us. They too are to
be deeply apologetic. None of us is excused
from the requirement for repentance. It does
not excuse the serpent. It’s a universal
requirement. That’s a good thing.

We come to realize and actually feel the
emotions of Jesus (share in the profound
sadness, love, and joy) when he did not react by
either fighting or fleeing but rather underwent
the torture to death to show us how much of
what kind of love is required for righteousness
and liberation.

No matter how young we were, if we have
conscious memories of abuse, we know we were
not supposed to be selfish. We know we were
not to hurt back or take it out on others. We
realize that there will be those who say this is
impossible for a little child, but they are wrong.
With rare exceptions, children are born with a
natural, instinctual abhorrence of selfishness.
That is why abhorrent things cause negative
emotional reactions in little children. Little
children know when things are manifestly
wrong. It is only over time (as a result of
continual temptation caused by the perpetual
confused message of those older) that children
become confused. This is why the sight of
blood is so disturbing to the youngest and why
only confused older people lust after blood in
the hunt and in wars. Don’t do what is
abhorrent and don’t be desensitized concerning
what is abhorrent. In keeping to that, we will be
aiding in keeping selfish emotions to a
minimum.

**The communes for raising up unselfish
people and children**

We have never started early enough
conditioning completely with love and
unselfishness that is with the complete absence
of greed, violence, and depravity. Naturally, it
does not fall to all the little children of the world
to lead the world out of this problem. The older
among us are to do a much better job of raising
up the young right from their first days to have
completely unselfish motives and reactions. All
the older people must be remade while not
allowing the young ones to slip into selfishness.

**False churches doubt it**

All these physiological manifestations of
selfishness versus unselfishness and their direct
spiritual correspondence lends in the
understanding of how Jesus was both human
and God and how his body transformed, etc.
However, many denominations wish to avoid
the implications. They give the impression that
any people pursuing Christlikeness are arrogant.
They keep Jesus out of reach. They
consequently keep themselves as intermediaries.
This is what separates those denominations from the real Church.

To be remade, intense remorse over all our selfish deeds over our lifetimes leads to an equally intense sense of unification with the wholeness of spirit beyond the immediate self. The boundaries of perceived interconnectedness are pushed out infinitely. The thalamus controls the brain waves to bring them into proper balance. During this sense of unification, the selfish regions of the brain are greatly reduced in activity. The abusive, traumatic imprinting is being diminished. A new unselfish imprinting is being written and reinforced. The mind is coming to realize how to overcome reacting to the short-term conditioning stimuli of the past. Temptation is being overcome.

Reactive patterns

So, which are your reactive patterns? Do you fight, flee, freeze, become comatose, forget, panic, become otherwise ill, have seizures, convulse, have spasms, have a heart attack, or suffer a stroke. Do you become racked with shame, guilt, or pain upon being victimized or associating your past victimization or victimizing with current stimuli? Do you become fatigued or intimidated? Do you rationalize, obfuscate, accept, tolerate, even respect that which is hypocritical? Does your conscience work to bring you into the unselfish emotional state to do the right things to react properly?

Jesus overcame

If you will analyze Jesus's response, you will see that he neither fought nor fled. It was fight-or-flight versus the coping skill of the pacifist reaction of no fighting, fleeing, or resisting of evil on Jesus's terms, his timing, God's timing, per the prophecy. He showed the ability to overcome not only the symptoms but the very disease and to understand the true source.

Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour. (John 12:27).

Anxiety for love

They [the wicked] are not in trouble as other men; neither are they plagued like other men. Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; violence covereth them as a garment. (Psalm 73:5-6).

Jesus was not prideful or violent.

How troubled was Jesus? He was troubled enough that he sweat blood from his forehead.

And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. (Luke 22:44).

If you rid yourself of anxiety by becoming indifferent or by joining in with those who abuse or are selfish, you have gone about things in the wrong way. Jesus dealt with his troubled soul from the exact opposite approach of indifference or abuse or selfishness. He loved.

It does not mean that Jesus did not shake the dust from his feet from where he was met with resistance to the peace. Shaking the dust from one's feet as a testimony is not the same thing as indifference. It is the recognition and acceptance of the divine plan for salvation and redemption. It is accepting the point of separation of the selfish from the unselfish. It is acknowledging the markers of the disease that will be wiped out by the immune system of God so to speak.

Anxiety is intended to be a warning mechanism concerning threats. It is a flesh-preservation mechanism. So, if it is built in, why aren't we supposed to take Jesus's anxiety as a sign that he should have heeded? There would be no anxiety where there were no threats. That's heaven. Anxiety arises, because of the perceived threats of this world. It becomes conditioned into us as a result of offenses over time. The offenses make this place more hellish.

Jesus worked to take away the sins of the world, to remove offenses, to save the world from hellishness, and to bring heavenliness to this level, enlightening it and raising it up therefore. He worked to show us that flesh life is not the
end all and be all and that the flesh-preservation mechanism, which is rooted in all the lusts which cause all the problems, must be controlled and even overcome. Also, anxiety warns about threats to our souls. What drags down the flesh drags down the soul also. If the flesh dies in sin, so too does the soul. Hence, we are to welcome the anxiety of the conscience. This is why we experience shame and guilt. They are to warn us away from repeating the mistakes that damage or destroy our very souls.

Don’t take your cues from the flesh but the spirit of unselfishness

Sometimes though, anxiety over threats to the flesh works to the detriment of what will actually save our souls. That anxiety is the anxiety that must be corrected and overcome. That anxiety is the anxiety Jesus overcame about going to the cross. It showed his soul worthy. In other words, all anxiety over threats to the flesh ought not to be taken as inherently correct just because they appear on first examination to be instinctual. If you save your life by letting others lose their souls when your faith in God could have shown them the light, you will have lost your soul to save your temporal flesh life. "For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it." (Matthew 16:25).

In viewing anxious reactions, we don't go back far enough in the chain of causation. We stop short of considering natural reactions (reactions not the result of conditioning and training at the hands of others). We don't take enough into account the impact of selfish training. Anxiety over pure flesh survival is placed above righteousness and, therefore, survival of the soul. The drive for survival of the flesh comes at the expense of the very thing that makes existence of the soul better and even perfect that is unselfishness. Therefore, as Jesus showed us, we are to overcome having our anxiety work at cross purposes to the ultimate detriment of our souls and consequently the souls of others with whom we interact and upon whom we rub off.

God has feelings: All yours and mine, everyone's

So one may ask, how can Jesus be God, as Jesus said, "He that hath seen me hath seen the Father" (John 14:9), and yet experience a troubled soul? By virtue of the results (fruits) of Jesus, one sees God more than merely reflected in Jesus. God is what God does (I am what I am, I will be what I will be), and Jesus did what God does. That is how Jesus showed God. Jesus was fully human; therefore, his soul could be troubled. He experienced human anxiety. He experienced it so that he could show us that it can be, and ought to be, overcome when it is selfishly about the flesh versus unselfishly about the souls of the willing. Also, he showed that God has feelings. God is not indifferent.

Anyone who does not then truly know these things, still has "neither heard his [God's] voice at any time, nor seen his [God's] shape." (John 5:37). "Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father." (John 6:46). Therefore, once you know that Jesus did as our Father and, therefore, that you see that he was of God, you too have seen our Father and are, therefore, also of God. You also then do as our Father, else you still do not see. Do you see that? It is so simple; yet, it implies everything that matters. It leads to perfect peace. God is the panacea: The cure-all.

The current state of affairs in the world is stressful. It promotes both depression and anxiety. The opposite of depression is ascendance. The opposite of anxiety is fearlessness, patience, and confidence in God.

How may one be rightly enthusiastic and calm in the face of so much evil without also lacking compassion? This is asking how one may be Christlike. Total confidence in the integrity of God is the answer. Love of God is the answer. Jesus experienced stress, but he overcame doubt.

And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt. (Matthew 26:39).
He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done. (Matthew 26:42).

He acted in full faith without testing or need of signs. He did that for us. We had to be given the message, and he knew it. He knew the message came from God for the sake of we the people, to teach us, to show us the way out of the hell of our own making.

With persecutions, continued

Every time we drink from the communal cup, we are to remember that the cup is the baptism Jesus underwent. "Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized." (Mark 10:39).

We are to remember that he told us to likewise take up our crosses. "Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me." (Mark 8:34). We too are to stand in the gap for the land, as Jesus did.

And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them? I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth? (Luke 18:7-9).

The reading of this must be done with the utmost care. This passage is used as an excuse by the hardhearted, the violent, to kill people. Justice is finally understood. We are judged by our hypocritical standards. The real elect don't cry for vengeance or revenge in the mundane sense. The real cry for salvation and deliverance from evil for the innocent, the righteous, the repentant, the lost of the fold. They pray that all be found. The day of the Lord is darkness. "Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD! to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD is darkness, and not light." (Amos 5:18).

Those who cry out for blood in anger are felt by God, but will they themselves measure up to their own standards? Where is the faith in God among people calling for God to take men's lives? "For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them." (Luke 9:56).

Nurturing begins long before conception: Generations

Behavioral patterns, anxieties, are ingrained before people conceive and have children. Children are born into a world full of the negativity that is selfishness putting stress upon everything. It has continued to the date of this writing to ravage all of humanity. Environmental pollution and all the other manifestations of selfish abuses work disease upon people before they ever conceive. Selfishness affects the health of spermatozoa and eggs before conception. It affects the health of wombs and the entirety that is the environment into which offspring are introduced. If the selfishness continues, the negative affects will continue to be passed on. Through this knowledge and awareness, it is correct to say that nurturing begins before conception. It is correct to say that nurturing of one's grandchildren begins before the conception of one's children. This is mundane knowledge. It is common sense. Putting that knowledge into practice across the board though requires a soft heart. Softness adequate to the task comes through divine awareness. Anyone ultimately denying that divinity will never be up to the task.

Acts of God

Some will say that life is an endless series of stressful events and that some such events are not brought on by human actions but are rather acts of God independent of human actions. This one-sided view leaves the wrong understanding. It suggests that even if humanity in total were to be righteous at all times, we would still suffer what we call now natural disasters. The Christian belief, the truth, is that the stressors referred to as acts of God are truly the consequences of human selfishness. What humans call acts of God are reflections of human selfishness. Christianity holds that if
humanity were completely unselfish, there would be not only no disasters or stressors of evil but there would be only blessings, the blessings of righteousness. That is the state of heaven.

End times

Real Christianity holds that God can end all of what are now called natural disasters and will yet do so. If the whole of humanity doesn't turn, many will suffer the next great tribulation. It won't turn. The remnant of humanity, the meek, will live an age leading up to the final push of evil. Evil then will be vanquish completely from the earth as a direct result of the climax that was Jesus's exemplary life upon which all souls in heaven and earth will, thereafter, be modeled in earnest. Then disasters will be taken away forever. The earth will have been healed, made anew conflated with heaven. This does not mean that the earth will last forever in its present state. It means that even the so-called cataclysmic end of the earth as perceived mundanely will not be a fatal disaster for the souls of the remnant. Earth will be in a different context.

No human being knows everything about it, just as Jesus didn't know the hour of the temple's destruction before it happened. It is as clear and yet as vague as it is. One grasps what one is given to grasp. The doings of it all are beyond our comprehension, because the full perspective of God is seen through God's full eyes. Yet, we share all with God proportionate to our worthiness. That is why Jesus shares all now with God in heaven. However, much of humanity at this juncture is manifold arrogance. It doesn't share in much, and that is its own failure.

We know Jesus believed, and God healed people. We don't know how God effectuated it except that God willed it so and it was carried out instantly and completely. God has total power over all. The only way such things can happen is just as God was vis-à-vis Jesus. God responded to Jesus, because Jesus proved perfectly suited. We must grow into it in the humility of little children. For that is what we are relative to God.

Don't hold out for signs

Am I claiming to have been healed of everything with this view? I have seen changes or transformations in my body that can only be attributed to this healing process. It does not mean that I am without afflictions. I will tell you though that I took for years a full dosage of pain relievers that I don't use at all anymore.

Stopping the perceived need for those pain relievers and the timing of the end of that pain without those pain relievers coincided exactly with the beginning of the unfolding of the revelation concerning all of what we have touched upon in this work. It does not mean that God does not also work through what many consider to be the mundane. The Holy Spirit can move one toward what is considered mundane help for smaller rewards not the result of one’s seeking recompense. Everything is telling me that the healing process will, in God's due time, go all the way. The only limitation upon healing is belief. That belief is the entirety of the condition of one's heart manifested in word and deed. God wants deeds now. This is not to dissuade anyone from believing that he or she may be healed completely and instantly. In fact, I am certain that that is possible. I am speaking about myself when I say that God wants deeds now. That also applies to others. God has done for them. Until they do more of what they ought, they will not be granted what people would consider miraculous healing on the level of what happened at Jesus's certainty in his relationship with God. It is right that deeds should come first for most, because it is the way for people to learn truth. Healing and righteous behavior come together where healing is not primarily for a sign. We are not to hold out for such signs. We are to go forward in righteousness based upon what we have already been told and shown. The existence of that requirement is for the sake of separating out the worthy from the unworthy, the wheat from the chaff, the sheep from the goats. Those who go forward based upon the truth told via the Gospels and without having to experience firsthand the level of signs recorded in the Gospels are those who are more conducive now to heaven. Signs though will come when God pours out his spirit upon all flesh.
Elsewhere in this work, we’ve discussed affliction in conjunction with signs, worthiness, and never giving up. If we seek first righteousness and bring forth, whatever we merit will be given in due time. Affliction is no sign precluding anyone from beginning to bring forth. The suffering of Jesus was after all affliction. Persevering through suffering is required. Therefore, do not wait to be perfect before starting on the journey to perfection. Jesus was made strait before his baptism that was his crucifixion and his death that ended with his resurrection and was followed by his ascension. If you wait until you are perfectly righteous before you begin being righteous, you will wait forever.

Do and teach at your appointed time

This of course also speaks against waiting to teach. The Apostles and other disciples did not wait to begin teaching and exemplifying. In fact, Jesus instructs us to begin spreading the word right away. That’s teaching.

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. (Matthew 5:19).

Jesus did not say wait. He did not say unless you are not yet perfect. The implication is that perfection will never come to one who does not both do and teach. Jesus did not say unless your nuclear genetic familial relationships do not meet the requirements in 1 Timothy 3. Jesus said forsake the close genetic family for the sake of the spiritual family. What prevents one from beginning? It is selfishness. Among many reasons, it is fear of failure. It is fear of ridicule. It is also fear of success, because then much will be required of one.

For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more. (Luke 12:48).

It is the desire to have the easy, fleshly life. It is to rationalize away the work. It is caving into the temptation of the satanic spirit.

And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority does thou these things? and who gave thee this authority? (Matthew 21:23).

We are not supposed to be speaking to each other as the chief priests and elders spoke to Jesus. The authority comes from the Holy Spirit and none other.

Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. (Matthew 28:19).

Now, Jesus spoke the words of the Gospel to those he sent out. We too have the Gospel message. We too have the truth to the extent God gives it to us and we receive it, just as those disciples then.

How long did Jesus spend teaching those disciples before he sent them out to do and teach? It was not decades. For some, it was very short. They got it quickly. How long do we need to be moved by the spirit?

Diplomas?

Did Jesus hand out diplomas? Did he carry his résumé? Did he send out his disciples with letters of introduction? Did he reject anyone who followed him? What is required?

But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. (John 14:26).

God will save you by given you the Holy Spirit. You will do and teach accordingly.

Jesus obviously had magnified belief that was necessarily completely rounded. He had no gaps. The words and deeds of his ministry were
wholly consistent and all on the divine level. His certainty in God was absolute. Yet, Jesus insists that we too can get there. He encourages us. Just because we have afflictions, there is no reason to disbelieve him or not to continue heading in that direction toward his voice. He said we would suffer persecutions. He said that there are people with afflictions that were not due to their having sinned or their parent's having sinned. He said if we turn to him we will be healed. He also said we need to be patient. All these things must be taken into account at the same time. Don't beat yourself up over the afflictions you suffer. Jesus said not to allow offenses to turn us away. Don't give up on righteousness. Don't give in to sin.

For righteousness' sake

This healing is not an incentive to continue doing the work of God accept that being healed as a result of doing that work means that one has done righteousness. Will you suffer for righteousness' sake? That's what really matters. It is just that being healed and doing righteousness go together. It makes perfect sense. The kind of healing that Jesus did was a sign, and rightly so. It was real, but we aren't to hold out against righteous deeds a need for such instant-miracle signs. We aren't to be an evil generation needing signs to be convinced to believe and do only good works. That generation is dead. We have them as the historical example of how not to be. Their faith had been lost. Jesus came to restore the lost to belief. He wanted it to be understood as inseparable from good works. It is.

Altruism and Lincoln's error

Now, there are those who will say that, nevertheless, no one ever did anything that was truly unselfish, including Jesus. They will say this to deflate the spirit of unselfishness. They will say this to try to put selfishness back in the driver's seat. Of course, it has long been known that altruism results in a pleasure reward. Abraham Lincoln was riding in a carriage with his secretary of state, William Seward, who was debating against Lincoln on the side of altruism. Reports differ, but one holds that Lincoln got out to help a stuck pig. When he got back into the carriage, William Seward said that he, Lincoln, had just done an altruistic thing. Lincoln said, "On the contrary. If I had ignored the pig, I would have suffered the rest of my life hearing him in my dreams."

Now, this observation of Lincoln's was correct for him; however, it does not answer the truth of the first altruistic act of a person done before any cognizance of reward or bothered conscience is felt or imprinted in the brain. Before such imprinting, it is pure love. After such imprinting, so long as it is not for the reward, including the reward of an unbothered conscience, it remains pure love. If it is not done for the sake of receiving recompense, it is still pure love. That is the position of Jesus, and Jesus is right. Jesus is greater than Lincoln.

Epilepsy

As mentioned, the brain is impacted by anxiety-provoking events and memories and Jesus felt anxiety also, being human. Also as mentioned, Epilepsy is associated with hippocampus damage. Now there are scientists who are suggesting that those with temporal lobe epilepsy are more likely to have religious visions and that, therefore, belief in God is a form of brain disorder. What narrow thinking! Epilepsy can result in different mental states ranging from seeing God and having a great sense of connectedness with all of creation through God to being a sociopath which is the opposite. One cannot use Epilepsy to explain away righteousness. Besides, those epileptics who have truly Christian religious visions and a deep sense of connectedness with God are closer to what it would take for them to be transformed out of the condition where they suffer epileptic seizures than the scientists and medical doctors realize. Their faith can cure them without losing their faith. It will happen for all to see.

We are chemical beings on the flesh level

Of course, we are chemical beings. Of course, evolution will select for righteousness and consequently our large frontal and temporal
lobes where unselfishness and visions of God occur. It’s in the design of God. Of course there are afflictions that are involved in the manifestation of visions, etc. However, that is not all there is to it. Therein lies the shortcoming of those only of science. God transcends both chemical and evolutionary explanations. God created both and supports both together and more as has been explained earlier in this work.

It must be said that most people who come to have devote belief are extremely sensitive types by nature. They are deeply compassionate people. Being by nature highly sensitive, many have been subjected to greater degrees of trauma. Their sensibilities were more greatly shocked being more shockable often at a tender, ill-equipped age, being predisposed to shock but not yet aware of the power of the spirit to overcome. Their brains developed thereafter consistent with the pattern imprinted.

Just because people who are suffering most or who have suffered at the hands of selfishness happen to have, or come to have, the strong conviction about the evil that is selfishness (the antichrist mentality) is no evidence that such belief is a disorder, quite the contrary. They are living proof of the evil that was inflicted and the need to stop all such selfishness. Belief in God is the exact opposite of brain disorder. Lack of belief is the disease of selfishness that plagues the planet and has caused every last problem we face.

**Sociopathy**

Look at the sociopath. His brain is most active in the selfish regions and least active in the unselfish regions. There is a direct association between selfishness and sociopathy. The direction leading one into temptation and caving into selfish desires is the direction toward sociopathy. There is no association between unselfishness, the belief in God, and a diseased brain. Selfishness is closer to sociopathy than is unselfishness, plain and simple. Unselfishness leads in the exact opposite direction away from all the maladaptive qualities of sociopathy that is the lack of a functioning conscience, sensitivity, compassion, mercy, and a lack of all the qualities Jesus demonstrated in such great abundance and clarity. Jesus even showed that the severely mentally hurt and damaged could be transformed immediately.

**How to change**

If one is a sociopath, one can still change. One can become righteous. Learn to activate the frontal and temporal regions of your brain. Exercise them. It is as muscle. Remove the control of your behavior from the selfish regions of your brain. Change your heart and your brain tissue will be manifested accordingly. It happens simultaneously. Practice considerateness and thoughtfulness. Feel how people feel better when others show they care. This is not about building ego. It is about building mercy. You are what you do. You will become what you practice. That is a gift of God's grace. It is God's generosity and mercy.

**Gaining faith**

If you want more faith, do it. Do more things in faith, and your faith will increase. Jesus said so. Help others help yet even others to do this. It is the narrow way.

Sociopaths have a great sense of entitlement and superiority. It takes a great deal to move them emotionally, and they do not experience feelings of compassion. They are predators who find their prey to dish out murder, great torture, and all manner of abuse in order to feel just slightly. They believe that other people are theirs to do with as they please. How far from pacifism is this? Their consciences are broken but can be fixed.

Sad is the fact that even after being made aware of their disease and what they can do about it, there are those who refuse to see it. Even with the perfect proof of righteousness, they refuse and reject. It will take a great deal to move them. That is why hell can have so much fury. There are those who don't feel or make the connection between their negative actions and hellish outcomes unless and until things are so extreme so as to be beyond the most unrestrained nightmares of the less numb. How bad does it have to get before the most selfish
people, who feel with the backs of their brains, come to feel that selfishness is not the right way? We can only pray that they turn early, quickly, and completely for their sakes and the sakes of their victims.

There are other people who share much of the same requirement for stimulation but rather then being slightly moved emotionally, they feel great stimulation. Their brains have been damaged just as have the brains of the sociopaths but in a different way. They aren't numb to their own feelings. The feelings of these others can range through all the wrong feelings from the most sadistic to the most masochistic. The lusts are more easily stimulated but no less addicting.

The result with all the people who feed into their lusts is all negative whether they feel little or great stimulation. The individuals and groups directly targeted by predators diseased with selfishness suffer greatly, and the whole that is humanity also suffers as a consequence.

**Warriors**

This is where the warriors come from. They build their broken egos at the expense of others. "What mean ye that ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor?" (Isaiah 3:15).

Now the conservatives, and especially the new breed known as neoconservatives, share much in common with this general direction of predatoriness. They have a sense of special entitlement. They believe that they have what they have because they think they did the right thing by going out and taking it. They believe that having done so and continuing to do so is a demonstration of their superiority. They believe that other people are theirs to do with as they please. Hence, we had, and still have, slavery in this world.

**Sociopathic denominations**

Many of the huge, highly organized, wealthy denominations share in this mentality of the predator. For instance, some rail against what they call the feminization of America. They say real men don't do this or they do that. Real men don't cry or eat quiche. The truth is that real men don't worry about what others think about them concerning such things. Real men definitely cry and some eat quiche. What kind of minds come up with such arbitrary standards? Real men go in for war, they imagine. They think that the bombing and invasion of Baghdad was as a sports event better than a Super Bowl (top American professional football game). This mentality is not far off and sometimes right on that of the sociopath. How can these same people claim to be Christians? What is the new commandment other than the ultimate call for sensitivity? What do those self-styled Christians think Jesus was, a weak and ineffective coward? Jesus was the harmony of sensitivity and strength. That's real virtue. It is over such issues that the current huge, highly organized, wealthy denominations are separated from the real Church.

**The Bible Belt: Duped but correctable**

You will notice that there is a great generalized confusion in what is called the Deep South in the United States concerning Christianity that is tied directly to this entire diseased condition. The South made up the slave states, yet they have been called the Bible Belt. They were traditionally, and still are, the most conservative states. They are the most militaristic states. They are the most punishment-oriented states. Many of their backrooms are loaded with depravity masked over on the surface by a façade of cordiality. Of all the states, they stress flesh-and-blood relationships (over spiritual-family relationships), genetic-family honor and pride, genetic-family values, nationalism, patriotism, racial and ethnic superiority, and violence and coercion to get their way.

**Flags**

Many of them still fly the Confederate battle flag, which is the symbol of the antichrist causes of slavery and racism, on a par with Nazism. The Nazi flag has every bit as much business.

---

being flown in the same pride, haughtiness, and arrogance. Of course, the American flag doesn't symbolize the freedom and liberty it purports either. It symbolizes the immoral history of the United States right into the Iraq War.

Every aspect of those traditions is headed in the exact opposite direction of the message of Jesus. They have co-opted Christianity turning it into a tool for their own ends. This certainly points out the greatest degree of blatant hypocrisy.

However, there is great hope, because they are the most likely to consult their bibles directly to check the reading or interpretation. Many will listen to the voices of those who say don't do that and that it is a trick, but many will check for themselves and come to see the truth and be saved even though persecuted by the naysayers.

Of course, we are not saying that everyone in the US South shares in this general pattern of human tradition. Neither are we saying that people in other states do not share in this pattern. There are plenty of people in the former Confederate States of America who are disinclined to hold to any of these militaristic traditions just as there are plenty of people outside those states who do hold to them with a passion and vengeance.

The point is that these people, for one cause or another, are and have been emphasizing the wrong emotions. The wrong parts of their brains are allowed to dominate. Everyone must start feeling with the front portion of his or her brain. It is that part of the human being that makes us most human. If we use it rather then allowing the baser brain to dominate our capabilities, we will rise out of the pit. It is chemistry, but it goes beyond that.

We must stop emphasizing certain Old Testament values. An eye for and eye is wrong. To the victor belongs the spoils is wrong. War is wrong. "He that sparest his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes." (Proverbs 13:24). That verse needs to be highly qualified, or it can be used to justify pure cruelty becoming totally counter-productive. There are so many lower form values in the Old Testament it would fill a book just to elaborate upon them slightly. Instead, we must emphasize the New Testament enhancement.

But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea. (Matthew 18:6).

Now, Jesus's description of the punishment for offending one of the little ones who believes in him is worse than being beaten with a physical rod by one's temporal father; however, Jesus didn't take up the sword. He verbally chastised the unrighteous and shook the dust from his feet concerning all who would not heed the word. There's the higher standard. There has to be a way of applying it to raising one's children in righteousness. We have been taught to be too swift with violence and not wise enough with emotions and corresponding words. That must change.

Old Testament understanding: Not enough

If certain Old Testament values were good enough, there would have been no New Testament. An eye for an eye would be good enough. Stoning people to death would be good enough. War would be good enough. Mundane, bloodline nationalism would be good enough. Birth-order inheritance would be good enough. Bloodline inheritance would be good enough. Gender-based inheritance would be good enough. The list goes on and on. Not only are they not good enough, they are not good at all.

Solomon is credited with having written, among other things, Proverbs. Jesus was greater than Solomon. Jesus was the real liberal. Solomon was not. Solomon taught beating one's son. He fell into huge acquisitiveness, idolatry, and vast sexual addiction. His kingdom collapsed. Jesus taught speaking the truth and leaving the punishment of damnation to that truth. Jesus overcame all temptation. His kingdom shall stand forever. Does this mean that Solomon's proverbs were and are worthless? Is this a condemnation of Solomon? Neither. Solomon's Proverbs are as righteous as one may gather in light of the greater message of Jesus. Solomon was not the one. Also, as we have said time and
time again, we neither judge nor condemn anyone. The truth will decide.

It means that beating a child is not the right way to raise a child. It isn’t necessary. In fact, it is counterproductive. The older male elephants don't teach the rogues by continually running into them with their larger tusks. They know that that would only turn the young ones into mean adults. They teach by example. Are humans not as able as elephants? The rod need only be corrective words. Once enough people are using only that method in loving kindness, a generation will be raised up not in the hard-edged lusting culture that is the culture of today. We will have broken the continuity of evil selfishness.

Without those who tempt the children, the children would never be mistaken as being in need of physical punishment. The spirit of temptation is not broken with violence. The appeal must be on a higher level than that. Slipping into violence is going into darkness. It is falling.

Scientists: Many conscienceless

The scientists have a hand in the perpetuation of that falling. The scientists who try to make out that Jesus was mentally diseased are headed in the exact wrong direction. They try to make selfishness a good thing for their own satisfaction and justification. It will prove completely wrong even to science in the not too distant future. Mark my words. Yet they tell their children not to be selfish. It is hypocrisy.

It is the mentality of the selfish scientists who work for top-secret military and espionage organizations for purposes of developing mind-control weapons. They are brainwashed themselves by their desire to make personal financial gain and to vindicate their selfishness, so they do a stealthy job trying to undermine the salvation of the planet.

After all, if people believe in God and do what God wants, the rich and powerful who are raping the planet won't be able to continue. They won't have the foot soldiers or laborers to do the dirty work. This is good versus evil.

Those who call God a virus are themselves in league with the polluters of mind, body, and soul. They pollute humanity and the planet. The earth will be saved from the likes of those selfish takers who work to make things worse and not better.

Yes, all have been abused. Temptation and sin visit every soul on earth. We either selfishly continue the pattern or the abuse stops with us. We either realize that we did not deserve the sins against us in our innocents or we feel shame and anxiety forever at the possible exposure of the offenses. We either realize or we fear exposure of the cascade of our own offenses against others that were as self-inflicted punishment thinking we deserved the initial visitation of evil. We either admit to the need for universal repentance and forgiveness and that all have suffered and caused suffering, or those who are unwilling will suffer further consequences of their own making and further innocence will be lost rather than protected.

Human cause and effect

We humans made our past by what we did. We made our present the same way. We have made the future and will still be making the future by our current choices and our choices to come.

Let us turn together. Let us all sow good seeds now so all may reap only righteousness later. Let us all become the fertile soil so that the seeds of righteousness will take deep and eternal root in us. The future will be an eternal blessing for those who do. It is promised.

And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself. And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldst not eat? (Genesis 3:10-11).

Human kind became fearful of exposure. We don't like feelings of shame. We lose face. We don't want to face others, because we are ashamed of ourselves. This can be due to our falling to temptation and being embarrassed and
it can be due to being abused and confused in terms of whether or not we deserved it. Both ways, we experience the emotions of shame and embarrassment.

**Regaining face**

Of course, due to their predisposition and their individual and community upbringing or lack thereof, not all people react in these ways. For those who do feel such emotions, the pattern of reaction can be deeply engrained. It becomes difficult to regain face that is to no longer be ashamed to the extent that we lack the confidence to face others. This is one of the places where the community of fellow true believers comes into play. **Those who wish to be forgiven don’t make it difficult for others who are, and have been, ashamed of themselves and also wish to repent and be forgiven.** They raise them up rather than glare them down. They support them emotionally against those who would try to hold them down by re-stimulating feelings of shame.

Understand that these feelings are good when they can be channeled into repentance and action. They are the feelings of sensitivity that is required to love enough in the right way for salvation for the many. They are the makings of compassionate feelings. They must be turned to understanding that others go through the same feelings. They must be turned to compelling us all to see them in terms of the new commandment. These emotions are the roots of the conscience. If they have been misdirected into selfish hiding to avoid the feelings, then they need to be redirected to implementing the solution to what caused the feelings in the first place. That's what feeding the lambs and sheep can do for all. Selfishness caused the shame and guilt. Unselfishness is the solution to ending the entire cycle of sin. It is the path to restoration and beyond.

**Adam** represents individual human kind. Individuals realize transgressions against God's natural law of unselfishness and the integral aspect of anti-depravity within that all encompassing law of unselfishness. Adam (the prototypical person) developed a conscience that shamed him that human kind has struggled with ever since.

**The serpent** on the other hand does not have that conscience. He has rationalized it away. He has buried it under his pathology deep within the recesses of his mind so he may, he imagines, escape it. He carries his unrepentance with him leaving him susceptible to temptation and sin and leading others into error in feelings, thoughts, words, and deeds.

If I covered my transgressions as Adam, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom: Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrify me, that I kept silence, and went not out of the door? (Job 31:33-34).

Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD. (Jeremiah 3:13).

And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers. (Nehemiah 9:2).

O LORD, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people are become a reproach to all that are about us. (Daniel 9:16).

Our fathers have sinned, and are not; and we have borne their iniquities. (Lamentations 5:7).

Thou shewest lovingkindness unto thousands, and recompenses the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the Great, the Mighty God,
the LORD of hosts, is his name.
(Jeremiah 32:18).

Blameworthiness

One says we all must repent. Others say they have done nothing and are not sinners and have no evil in them. They tell the one calling for universal repentance to stop blaming others for his or her mistakes. However, each was once an innocent child born into this world currently full of temptation and sin. Each such child undergoes a first-time experience of being tempted or offended and led by a sinner or sinners to sin. Blame the serpent. Blame the liar from the beginning. Each person old enough to be reading this has already been through that temptation and that falling and that offense. Those thus led (we all) who are told clearly and plainly the evil of it all and then do not finally overcome the further temptation remain worthy of blame. How can it be otherwise? They lead others astray in one way or another. This blameworthy condition shouts out for the need for universal repentance and an end to all selfish denial and any further recriminations. Blameworthiness shouts out for the need to do the universal deeds of repentance.

Selfish denial keeps the one who is denying from atoning. It keeps him or her in a weakened condition more susceptible to caving in, in the future, more likely to bow down to worship the false one. It keeps him or her from being of the heart that is unselfish enough, loving enough, to overcome fear of shame for the sake of the healing of others and the salvation of the world.

Resurrection of the just

Do not end up in the bottomless pit during the thousand-year reign. Do not end up in the lake of fire forever that comes after a little season after the thousand years. That lake of fire is the second death that has no part in the first resurrection that comes before the thousand-year reign. It has no part in the resurrection of the just with their names written in the Book of Life. They are judged among the just because of their good works in the here and now. The lake of fire does have part in those of the second resurrection who do not have their names written in the Book of Life. They are judged among the unworthy and unjust, because of their selfish works in the here and now.

Now, don't be confused by the fact that there were saints resurrected before what is called the first resurrection.

And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many. (Matthew 27:52-53).

Jesus brought people back to life and Jesus was brought back to life to show us God's power so we might believe all the resurrections and all of the prophecy and the message of salvation that is keeping the full spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it that means being in the spirit of oneness in service and friendship (unselfish love in action). Believe and do.

You cannot blame others for your mistakes: Says the serpent

Concerning the selfish works that see the unrepentant falling into the bottomless pit and being cast into the lake of fire to be burned up never to return to torment the just (the permanently repentant), again, many people say, "You cannot blame others for your mistakes." That statement can be incomplete and misdirecting. One who points out what ought to be rebuked and what led one astray is doing the right thing if it is not in the spirit of vengeance but rather for the sake of diminishing the future facilitation of evil and to promote honesty and healing and the rest of the good. Those who share in blame are obfuscating when they point to platitudes that are not in that full context. They toss out the platitudes as thought-terminating statements. There is a context in which one is wrong to blame others for one's mistakes. The platitude does not negate the sin of the tempter or temptress of the wholly innocent or the fallen. Adam could not lay all blame upon the serpent, because Adam had
been warned. However, the serpent was not, thereby, guilt free. Had Adam not known, had not been warned, all blame would be the serpents. Even still, had the serpent not tempted Adam and Eve, neither would have fallen. The serpent had the greater and first sin.

We are all blameworthy for leading others astray and for not leading them into the light of faith and good works by our own words and deeds. That's the truth. We must make ourselves as blame free as we are given to know how. We must keep learning how to be evermore blameless.

**Evil stream**

The expression "You cannot blame others for your mistakes" must never be used in a way that covers over the tempter's sin. We must all overcome temptation, but we must all stop tempting others. It is falling to temptation to fall to tempting others. Evil spreads as the contaminant that it is. It spreads from tempter to tempted who fall and then become tempters. We must not lose sight of this. The wicked want us to lose sight of this. They want no blame coming back upon them. They want no one grasping that they are the source or part of the evil stream. They don't want that evil stream to be dried up for lack of converts or prey to trip up, to cause to fall, to join them in selfishness.

To deny this is to facilitate the perpetuation of evil. Confess to our God your hand in the chain of evil.

**Do not shrink or lash out**

Even knowing that the tempter or temptress is blameworthy and no matter how evil the actions of others may seem, we are not to turn to selfish acts in reaction. Doing that dims the light. We must not shrink inwardly, and we must not lash out vengefully.

It was the Roman Empire that felled the people by the edge of the sword, led the people away captive into all nations, and that trodden down Jerusalem. It was vengeance but not by Jesus Christ. It was wrath, but not wrath from the one who called upon God to forgive them for they knew not what they were doing when they crucified Jesus. God allowed the Romans to do it, however. The spirit of Satan was unleashed via the Roman legions. It was the cutting away and burning up of those who did not bring forth the good fruit. It will happen again and again, but there will be an end. "For the things concerning me have an end." (Luke 22:37).

There comes a point when one must understand and adhere that one may not excuse one's or anyone else's wrath even if one suffered long tormenting treatment at the hands of extremely self-centered, heartless, sadistic, gloating, fiendish persons full of lying invectives who love the demonic spirit dead of the truth. Jesus showed us how much torment one must withstand without becoming wrathful. He did not fall to the temptation to become wrathful. He did not lead any astray into wrath. He was persecuted, whipped, and crucified to death though innocent, and still did not lash out even though he could have called down the wrath. Even now, he still does not accuse though the prophecy of separation must occur for righteousness' sake. The truth is the measuring rod. He spoke the truth. He was and is the truth. He need not accuse.

Unfortunately, the current huge, wealthy denominations do not teach this. They give place in a condoning sense to human wrath upon humans. That of course is contrary to the teachings of Jesus. Jesus counseled against all human wrathfulness. He made no exceptions for anyone. He made it clear that human wrath is an offense. There is divine retribution for sin, but humans are not to attempt to mete it out. Were humans supposed to mete it out, Jesus would have shown us that. He would have called people to arms or he would have told his disciples to call down a rain of fire or he would have called down the heavenly host of angels. He showed us the opposite. Divine retribution for sin is to experience sin. Wrath is sin. It is evil. The unrepentant sinners shall experience the wrath. God has set it up that way. It is the way of things. Human wrath invariably gets it wrong. Human wrath kills the innocent with the guilty. That is why the human wrathful will themselves experience woe. There is only one way out: No human wrath.
When the critical mass of those seeking universal repentance with enough conviction is reached and they are praying for deliverance from evil and are themselves not wrathful, etc., then the shameless, mulish, tormentors will be separated away to a place where they cannot torment the innocent and those who were penitent and became permanently reconciled with God by bringing forth fruits worthy of repentance.

Denial, obfuscation, and heaping recriminating thoughts and statements upon those calling for this universal repentance and an end to human wrath on fellow humans are furtherance of sin themselves, serving not to end evil but leaving evil loose, machinating about looking to further victimize.

If we all repent, the world will be inhospitable to temptation and evil. If we love enough, we will stop fearing for our own exposure. We will overcome the selfish manifestation of shame and will rather all repent as we ought. We will not hide our faces from the bold faced in high places.

Unfortunately, many of those calling themselves Christians are the strongest holdouts against this revealed truth. They have convinced themselves that they cannot be the sinners even though they ask to be forgiven for their trespasses. They fear the shame of introspection. They will not search their souls. They believe that mouthing the words in church buildings is sparing them. It isn’t.

Usurpation that is Marxism

They don’t go out the doors to work feeding the lambs and sheep via all things in common. They rather call those calling for such deeds such things as Marxists and other distortions. They call the godly, those closer to the kingdom, Communists as in the atheistic (Godless) political party. These self-styled Christians practice the greatest obfuscation. They re-crucify Jesus every time with such distortions. True Christians are communistic in the sense that predates Marx. Do not let the conservatives use the usurpation that is Marxism to ruin holding all things in common as advocated by Jesus and his immediate Apostles.

The messengers must not let the attacks cause them to slip and give up. Every non-overscoming reaction is a selfish reaction, whether it is slipping into wrath, depression, anxiety, or any other reaction, and giving up, running away or fighting back. The mentality in any non-overscoming direction is rooted in the fleshly weakness and habit of self-centeredness. The overcoming reaction, however, comes out of the knowledge above about the vicious cycle of temptation and sin and how that cycle is perpetuated by selfish reactions (including denial of the very cycle itself or its importance). Remember, this doesn’t remove feeling and should not move one to become indifferent. It is rather a call to turn emotion to the proper cause.

Indifference is evil

Learning to become indifferent lessens compassion. It heads in the direction of cold-blooded torture and murder. It is not the solution. It is a band aid on a problem that will never heal. The soul is left still ill prepared for dealing with evil when it comes magnified to destroy. It is ill practiced at truly overcoming. It is practiced at masking.

Jesus shook the dust from his feet, but he felt for those who would experience the wrath and tribulation.

Learn to trust again: Be trustworthy

Being victimized, as everyone has been, especially since it is often by those whom we trusted to look out for us, is a disillusioning experience at the very least. Can one ever really trust again? Yes. We can learn to trust God. Unselfish thoughts and deeds heighten unselfish regions of the brain. Unselfish reactions look out for all. Number one is everyone. It is no paradox. It’s God. Join and trust.

Therefore, persevere in the face of persecution. Overcome the temptation to fall into recriminations and bitterness. Do not let the un-peaceful steal your light to put it out. Separate
yourself if need be. You will find souls you may trust and that will trust you.

Jesus did this. He overcame fear through confidence in God. He knew others would fall to their fears, but he didn't let that crush his own faith in our Father. He demonstrated it through the most dauntless action anyone ever undertook and carried out in the existence of human kind. Jesus ransomed the many from damnation through his being at one with God. How large is the ransom for every soul? We have a great deal of making amends to do. We follow Jesus's lead. It's the only way.

**Scientists fail interpretation**

As mentioned above, there are scientists who, through allusions to epilepsy, etc., try to make out that Jesus was mentally diseased. They are in denial of the findings of their own methods. The transformative power of unselfishness is born out by science, but mainstream scientists have yet to dare to interpret their own work properly in the light of the Gospel truth. They are afraid of making statements that will later be proved incorrect by virtue of a causality they did not foresee. It is wrong to wait. They can qualify the small things with disclaimers, but the big picture is real. The truth of it has always been there. They are just seeing it in front of them and yet disbelieving. It will hit the mainstream yet, through us.

**Stop repeating the sins of the fathers**

With this knowledge, each person may be free of the sins of the fathers. Jesus came to set us free from the downward spiral. He came to sever us from the evil chain by showing us how to stop the cause and effect of sin. He came to teach us how to live a life where we stand against sin and temptation and do not allow it to pass on through us to others. We transmit goodness and not evil temptations or deeds. Evil stops before us.

In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge. But every one shall die for his own iniquity; every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge. (Jeremiah 31:29-30).

The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin. (Deuteronomy 24:16).

The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him. (Ezekiel 18:20).

Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings. Woe unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him: for the reward of his hands shall be given him. (Isaiah 3:10-11).

For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works. (Matthew 16:27).

Eternal life: But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile. (Romans 2:6-9).

The death is spiritual death.

To end the cycle of the sins of the fathers, you must first understand that you reap what you sow. Sow only that which we wish to reap. You must bring forth. You must cooperate. You must break the cycle of human-based traditional
training handed down through the ages. That training is the perpetuation of the sins of the fathers. All the selfishness inherent within that training must be overcome and its teaching reversed. Don't let genetic family pride stand in the way. You are not judging and condemning the fathers any more than you wish to be judged and condemned. You are discerning the path to improvement. You are not asking for the condition of the souls of those fathers to be worsened. You are still maintaining that forgiveness, which is mercy, is the right path. You just aren't taking it into your own hands to decided when and where the great gulf is to be spanned. Remember the parable of the beggar Lazarus and the rich man where Abraham in heaven said the following to the rich man who was in hell:

   Between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence. (Luke 16:26).

Jesus came to end the curse of selfishness and all the curses handed down from fathers to sons. He came to end the inheritance of birth order and all the other traditions of men. Curses are all wrong. The Biblical curses came of dwelling incorrectly on flesh-and-blood, sibling-type rivalries and not on the spiritual family. It chiseled in granite perceived traits that were assumed unchangeable. This is not to say that DNA's role in temperament is nonexistent or that traits cannot be mundanely predictive even of whole nations of offspring. It is not to negate prophecy about whole nations. It is to say that there are stronger forces than genetics that can subject the flesh to changes wholly metamorphosing even from cursed to blessed. It is the power of repentance with worthy words and deeds. Do not forget that Jesus went from full human being to, as he said, becoming as an angel of light, equal to the angels.

   Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection. (Luke 20:36).

For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven. (Matthew 22:30).

Our faith effects the past and future

Genetic descent is subservient to spiritual enlightenment in importance in the eyes of God. Earthly fathers are most often shielded from honest appraisals by their offspring. Real honesty though appraises only for the sake of ending evil behavior in its time and for the future. It evaluates the past in a way that makes that past result in righteousness in the future and present. This is a part of retrocausality, which goes much further.

The power of God can change the past. God makes reality whatever God wants it to be. There are infinite pasts and futures. People get what they deserve by virtue of what they choose to believe and the degree of faith they have in it. This is highly contextual thinking.

Suffice it to say for now that mundane evaluations of the past result in mundane realities in the past and that effects the future going forward.

Genetic descent is subservient

Look at genetic descent in light of the following. Jesus was the Lord of David who was Jesus's direct ancestor. "The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool." (Psalm 110:1). In the transliterated Hebrew, sacred-names version, it would read, "Yahveh Elohim said unto my Adon [or Adonai]."

This is interpreted by many, and understandably so, as meaning that El Elyon (the Almighty Most High) was speaking to the Lord of lords and master of David. David was the monarch of the Jewish nation. Yet David was referring to his Lord being addressed by the highest divinity and told to sit at the right hand (symbolic of favor) of the God of Melchizedek who blessed Abraham and who removed the wholly iniquitous cities of Sodom and Gomorrah.
False-Zionists ignore prophecy

Now who is that Lord of David in heaven who then also descends from David? It is the Christ, the Messiah. It is Jesus, the humble servant of God and his fellows, who fulfilled the prophecy, including that he would be rejected and cut off for a while. Most now who call themselves Jews ignore those parts of the prophecy.

Those parts don't serve the false-Zionists' ambitions. Those calling themselves Messianic Jews who accept that Jesus was the one spoken of in the scripture are much closer to the kingdom.

Everyone born of the spirit, no matter from what flesh-and-blood (genetic) background, is released through the power of real repentance. The question is who will have truly repented in the end before it becomes too late: Before they are marked for eternity as unworthy (untrustworthy). Neither does birth order have anything rightly to do with inheriting the kingdom on earth or in heaven. "And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all." (Mark 9:35). It does not mean just that those who assert themselves placing themselves higher in their minds than others for obvious selfish reasons will end up in hell serving everyone as the lowliest of the lowly. It does not mean that simply being desirous of second position is acceptable. It means that being close to God is willing to be last and willing to serve others as true friends ought and not for accolades, for show, the reward of admiration, or any other reason of vanity. Glorification is though the necessary aftereffect given by guileless others. It is in that spirit that Jesus is both first and last (Alpha and Omega in transliterated Greek and Aleph and Tav in transliterated Hebrew) and glorified. It is as we are all supposed to be.

Teach of the spiritual family

The huge, wealthy denominations do not teach this about genetics versus the family in spirit. They pretty much steer clear of the whole subject. They don't really emphasize that the New Testament is more illuminating than the Old. The New builds on the Old but turns up the light to eliminate dark corners in the Old. Both Old and New are necessary to comprehend the unfolding of the revelation. Most of the huge, wealthy denominations either completely ignore the Old Testament or emphasize it to the extent that they give the impression that none of the symbolic traditions contained in the Old have been laid bare in light of the teachings of the Messiah.

Self-examination: Soul searching

It is time.

And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. (Matthew 16:19).

This is the awesome responsibility of controlling the gates of heaven, being sure to teach and do always only in accordance with the spirit of the first and great commandment and the second like it, golden rule, and Jesus's new commandment, all of which are consistent one with the other and all of which requires one to do all the small commandments.

This cannot be done without knowing that the Old Testament is genetics and prophecy and the New Testament is spirit and prophecy. This does not mean that spirit and prophecy do not work through genetics. Of course they have. It is simply that the prophecy and the revelation are designed to shed the light that the end result is overcoming the flesh that in the mind or consciousness is seen as being genetics-bound. Jesus, who was genetically preordained, was ordained to overturn the limits of the flesh. It would appear to be ironic; however, upon closer examination, there is nothing ironic about it. He was identified genealogically to come to tell us that genetics is not the determinant but that rather the spirit determines. We must search our hearts to understand where what we have been doing and what we are continuing to do fit with this revelation.
Those calling themselves churches that do not understand the at-oneness of all members in the whole spirit that is God (that means each member is an individual part, child, of the divine) struggle with endless, deviant hair-splitting doctrines and dogma while all the work that proves the tree, all the results that constitutes the fruit, sits waiting for thousands of years to be done. Where's the fruit? Bring forth the fruit with patience and worthy of repentance, and be proved. Where is the elimination of starvation? Where is the spirit of giving and cooperation until all have enough and none has excess (all being first and last)? It has not happened, nor are the large religious organizations and their members dedicating all their assets to this task assigned to the followers of Jesus, those who hold the keys. They let the kingdom be overridden with hypocrisy.
**Synagogue of Satan**

Many are busy blessing the abomination of desolation: The spirit of warfare and all the rest of the evil. Are they then Jesus's church or the synagogue of Satan? Are they then God's religion? Are they then righteous? Can anyone claim that Christ's teaching is responsible for these failures to obey his commandments?

People will try to tear down what we build up as fast as we build it. You try to prepare the soil and plant the seeds and they will come and rip up your good work. Why? You want the earth to be more heavenly, and yet they are against you. They are on the other side working for what? If they don't want the world heavenly, they want it hellish. Why? They grant themselves license to hellishness that is selfishness even for a short while not caring about having to pay so much more later. They are spiritually blind.

Once they hear you and begin to understand the implications, they will insist that your motives are selfish even when they clearly are not. Even when you are being as thoughtful and considerate as possible, some will begrudge you the least acknowledgement, for to give you anything will be to accede to righteousness. It would be agreement. It would be an admission of mutual obligation. They would have to commit in their minds. They fight against that. They rail against that. They cannot admit that you are doing the right thing, because it would be an admission that they too ought to be that way. That would spoil their libertine path (sensualism, hedonism, animalism, materialism, pride, power, control, wealth, and militarism).

**Scoffer at repentance**

When we say universal repentance, some scoff. They chuckle and belittle. They claim no need for it. Many of these people, mind you, profess Jesus. Yet, they think it is beneath them and undignified to sit in sackcloth and ashes. Do we literally have to sit in sackcloth and ashes? Don't do it for show. Don't do it in vanity that is in conceit. People really have done it in true humility before God. It was to destroy pride. If you sit in sackcloth and ashes secretly within, God will see you and reward you openly. Then you will be better able to help others help yet others.

**Scorners turn "prude" and "puritan" into pejoratives only**

The scorners, including those who profess Jesus yet still scorn, will call our position prudish or puritanical. However, there is no arrogance or smugness in the revelation, and it is never for appearances sake.

Also, we are not saying that there is no place for pleasure or luxury. Jesus "was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow." You will notice that Jesus was asleep on a pillow and not on the bare wood of the ship. He was cushioned. What's wrong with that? There is nothing wrong with that. All God's children can benefit from cushioning. Why begrudge anyone a pillow or cushion to sleep or rest on? There is no reason.

We are saying that it is wrong for people to indulge themselves in excessive pleasure or luxury to the exclusion, or at the expense, of others who have less than they need. There are people who indulge themselves nonstop. All they think about is their next pleasure. They don't ever deny themselves. They don't, or rarely, stop to consider the needy. They don't care enough to do that. How will they escape damnation?

**The good prude**

In addition, the words "prude" and "Puritan" both underwent radical pejoration. The meaning of "prude" was twisted to the dark side. Initially, it was wholly virtuous. It still is, provided the term is used in its original sense. One is right to have qualms about behavior. Temptations to evil should make one's scruples come to the fore. We are to welcome, and be glad for, the sting of conscience if it is needed, for it is what will lead us out of temptation and deliver us from evil.
False puritans

As for Puritanism, we are not advocating a method of worship other than to do as Jesus said as related in the Gospels. Also, as has been made clear elsewhere in this work, we are not disciples of Calvin or offshoots of Calvinism. We understand that many calling themselves Puritans gave themselves a bad reputation. We understand that this reputation came due to the coercion that Huldrych Zwingli and John Calvin applied societally wide to enforce their doctrines.

We know that Calvin fell into the trap of mundane paradox applied to spiritual infinitude. He glommed onto certain conclusions without comprehending the hypocrisy in his doctrines, not seeing the infinite balance and harmonics of love necessitating pacifism as integral to the real narrow way. I covered some of the tenets of Calvin in this light earlier sufficiently for anyone to be able to discern his spiritual errors.

One can trace these errors to the condition of heart that allowed for the horrific persecutions of the Anabaptists (pacifists); the Puritan dictatorship of the English Commonwealth under Oliver Cromwell; and even the Salem witch trials in the American colony of Massachusetts in 1692; along with many other examples too numerous to mention here.

Zwingli

These observations are not to say that the Puritan tenet of the priesthood of all believers is incorrect. It is correct. It is not to say that God's covenant is not a two-way path as Zwingli put forth contrary to Martin Luther's doctrine. It is. Lip service and going through the motions of water baptism are not a covenantal seal. Change of heart that brings forth only fruits worthy of repentance that is unselfish fruit is the seal. The right doctrines of Zwingli though do not guarantee righteousness throughout Zwinglianism as his militancy shows clearly. The same is the case concerning all the traditional body of doctrines put forth by the theologians going back to the Apostles. This is a difficulty for many.

One perfect theology

To help, let me stress that there is only one theology that is perfectly right. That's Jesus's. You cannot exceed the master. You can only join him.

No coercive bishops

This kind of thinking leads one to understand then that having bishops and having democracy of the believers are not mutually exclusive positions. Having democracy is not a check on bishops. It is though a balance. We follow our chosen leaders. We follow Jesus. We vote for him. If someone chosen leads us astray or delegates to others who lead us astray, we then are free to choose not to follow. We cannot be rightly forced by humans to follow. It has to be an un-imposed decision of the heart based upon what God's way shows one and all. One becomes a complete and willing slave to divine righteousness in order to become absolutely free.

There was, and still is, a divine right of kings; however, there was and still is a divine obligation of kings. Jesus by rights was the king of kings because he was the servant of servants. Grasp that, and you will grasp the revelation and see.

Baptism, continued

This is the place where infant baptism and believer's baptism (water) and the baptism with fire may all conflate. "He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire." (Matthew 3:11). The infant is baptized as in welcomed and to be nurtured but not as necessarily remaining worthy, since souls fall away in an insufficient environment. The initiate believer is baptized in water as one beginning to see the light. The real believer is baptized by God through the purgative process (fire) that is the continuation of seeing the light into infinity.

Lukewarmness

We are saying that the conservative denominations and the false liberal denominations have been lukewarm at best.
They are content with the injustices of this world. They are uninspiring on account of it. Their lukewarmness turns people away from Christianity. It gives the wrong impression. It gives God and Jesus a bad image to the people. It leaves the work undone. We are also saying that those denominations that seek to use coercion are spreading falsehood. They are spreading a message antithetical to the message of Jesus. We are saying that the lukewarm denominations often pursue worldly political solutions not knowing that that system is the old wineskin that cannot hold the new wine of freely giving and sharing all according to need and ability. That worldly system has built in coerciveness. It is inherently oppressive. It has always resorted to violence, from which Jesus told us to turn. They try, judge, sentence, condemn, and punish. It is Old Testament. It is not rehabilitating. Affliction remains due to this evil hold upon the world.

All have been or will be abused under that system. We need universal repentance to overcome. We must do the deeds to be healed and saved. We must not fight. We must not flee religious persecution. We must shake the dust from our feet. We must know for certain that the direction of the conservatives and false liberals is wrong.

Therefore, separate out the cause and movement of Christianity from the huge, highly organized, wealthy denominations calling themselves Christianity. For there should be no denominations with any wealth that is not shared across all its membership and with the goal of bringing the entire world to love, peace, and truth and the healing of the severely abused and scarred planet. In which case, it would eliminate all the divisions and hence all denominations for it alone would be the one, true, church of Jesus Christ, God our Father Almighty, and the Holy Spirit. That is the Real Church.
Chapter 24  Christianity: How to Organize Humanity

How humanity organizes has everything to do with Christianity. Everything is organized or ordered. What people think of as the messiest is organized or ordered as such. Its organization is confused. It speaks confusion. It tells of the mind behind it. May one say it is disorganized and mean the same thing? Yes. However, the notion of chaos is mistaken when it is the connotation meaning that no intelligent mind can make sense of it. God can make sense of what humans call unintelligible or chaotic. God knows exactly what the mess says. God knows the mind behind it perfectly. Nothing is hidden. There is nothing without meaning from God's perspective.

Lack of faith and worthy deeds along with not overcoming sins impedes human beings from becoming close to the kingdom in interpretive skills. Most humans fail to see the difference between the confusion behind an obsession for mundane perfection versus the order and peace behind the most rational intention that is divine. The divine is the real perfection. One may attempt outward appearances of law and order and yet have utter confusion and hostility behind it. That is the fruit of the Empire in its attempts to bring forth its "more perfect union." The ultimate fruits show whether a path is mundane or divine. The fruits of the Empire are not the fruits Jesus called for. The Empire is hostile. It has brought forth many wars.

Setting priorities

The organization that speaks to sanity has its priorities straight. This work is intended to correct the order of humanities priorities by putting the needy first. It is most righteous to do that. It is the most rational intention. It is the least confused. There is no hostility in it. It is the best foundation for organizing.

There is pattern in everything including the asymmetrical. There is no chance. There is no randomness. There is only lack of greater perspective. All things speak of their causes. All things speak in advance of their outcomes. God is consistent. There is only the insufficiency of the human mind to recognize or the human heart to feel.

"Chaos" used in terms of something being beyond formation or pattern recognition is akin to the human perception of the boundary between matter and the metaphysical. Where does one truly leave off and the other begin? Is God confined to traditional human definitions? No. Is God confined to the boundaries God sets for humans? No. Can the human mind comprehend nothingness on the plane of consciousness of the one who created both nothingness and existence? Is this some semantic trap? No. It is to say that our words fail us when we become mired down in that which is less than infinite.

Everything speaks

All things which exist are connected and yet separate at the same time. Everything speaks in the sense of imparting meaning to those who can discern. Lights, colors, sounds, smells, shapes, textures, numbers, words, timings, distances, emotions all speak. The language of God is infinite. We are infants. God is both out of time and space and in time and space in the way God desires.

God is not limited to obeying human physics. God can violate any law of physics humans ever come up with. It is just human arrogance to assume that humans have been privy to seeing even a whole drop in the ocean of existence. God can make anything still and the rest of existence to revolve around it. God can make things move in more than one direction at a time. God can make things be in more than one place at a time. God is everywhere God wants to be simultaneously. God holds all things at once and each thing separately and in all possible combinations as God sees fit to God's purpose. God is beyond dimension.
The ethics of God

In all of these things and more, God is consistently always just. Anyone who thinks God is unjust is just not thinking right. Is God though ethically bound? In the common way of thinking about such things, God always keeps God's promises. However, God allows for what humans believe is unethical but for ethical reasons. This is no paradox.

Nonstarter questions: Paradoxes

When someone asks whether God can make a rock so large he cannot move it, that someone is asking a nonstarter question. It is the same with all notions that have been paradoxical to the self-limiting human mind. Can God break God's promise? Could Jesus choose not to go to the cross? God has free choice. God though is also free of evil. God could, would never, hence cannot. This is not a paradoxical. This is the infinitude of the word or words. That's why God is perfect.

God is any office God chooses simultaneously. God may make a rock that God's lesser office finds immovable. Yet, this does not negate the oneness of God. It defines it. This is understood in Jesus's statement that he, Jesus, could do nothing without his Father. Through his Father, he could move anything. Don't get hung up upon seeming paradoxes.

There is more than one language being spoken here at the same time. One language is the mundanely limited language of the physics of the not too distant past. The other language is the transcendent. We say "not too distant past," because the theoretical physicists have bumped up against the metaphysical and transcendent already. They just aren't able to communicate it very well to the masses due to the lack of a shared-language base. Often they don't make wise choices of words to describe what they are dealing with.

God is beyond matter, time, space, and the rest of our limited comprehension. God is also within those things to the extent that none of them would exist or ever have existed or would continue without God's sustaining them. Also, no other entity shares in that power. God alone has it. Jesus could do nothing without our Father, but Jesus shares that power at the same time. Hence Jesus is fully God while he was a self-admitted limited human being in that he did not know everything that our Father knew. It is not paradoxical or illogical at all.

Did God create Satan?

God created everything. Satan exists. Therefore, God created Satan. However, Satan is the author of all evil. How can this be? Satan fell. Did God push Satan that is to say, did God make Satan fall?

There is freewill even while there is fate. It is a duality that is not mutually exclusive. Our emotional state creates the reality we perceive. Our fate is whatever happens to us. Our emotional state determines. We are free to change our feelings and, therefore, our fate. It is circular and mundanely illogical, but mundane logic is divinely illogical because it, mundane logic, cannot handle what it calls paradoxes whereas divine logic can and does by knowing that paradoxes don't exist. All is reconciled in God.

What is illogical is for any human being to imagine him or herself capable of grasping everything from God's perspective before becoming worthy to share everything with God. We are works in progress even though our outcome is certainly known in full by God. We must let go of our hang-ups and intellectual egos. We are all babies no matter how old we are or how much we have studied, etc. We have to approach God in all humility. There is stumbling due to the arrogance of mundane knowledge. Jesus didn't do that. He showed us how to avoid getting stuck thinking we know it all. We don't. When we do, we will be God even as we already are God as God shares now with us. It's good. Without it, we could never do anything to bring forth.

In general, how well has humanity organized itself? Is it a mess? Is there more confusion than not? What methods has humanity used to date in history to handle human interactions that have not led to this very state of confusion?
Organization is reflected in results. When all hearts are governed by divine love, then they will automatically be perfectly organized and perfectly free. The result will be the spirit of oneness. Souls will be unified. There will be harmony. It will be peaceful. The truth will reign. All the rest of the good will follow automatically. It is a free choice that God gives us to escape the bonds of evil.

**Humanity, the shepherds, and the stewards: A mess**

Currently, humanity is organized in such a way that it is self-evident that what governs is far from love. There is not a humanity-wide spirit of oneness. There is not unity, harmony, or peace; therefore, falsehood prevails, and it is self-evident that the wrong govern. Unity, harmony, and peace are good government. Disunity, discord, violence, and war among the other evils are bad government. Humanity is a mess; therefore, the top shepherds and stewards are a mess. They don't serve. They aren't last.

**No violent overthrow**

Do we say violently overthrow them? No. Christians do not do violence. Christians speak the truth and things happen. What we call for is repentance by all the shepherds and stewards. If they will not, they will not be followed and will fall.

Jesus set the example of proper shepherding and stewardship. The spirit of oneness that is sufficient to achieve all the good becomes known only through the appreciation of the depth of love Jesus showed in dying for all the reasons he did. Jesus died for unselfishness. There was no selfishness in his words or deeds no matter how harsh people take them today or took them then. They don't understand, and they didn't then. Even when others tried to pin selfishness upon him, the real selfishness was hiding in the hearts of his accusers. All accusers of Christ have ulterior, selfish motives. An example is as follows:

Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him, Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor? This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein. Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this. For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always. (John 12:3-8).

Jesus did not set up provisioning for himself. He did not come to be ministered unto even though angels, men, and women did minister to his needs. He had no house. He owned no bed. God provided everything directly and through the good hearts of others. People gave and shared with him, as they ought with each and all. That's what he showed. It was not only possible but right and will yet happen with the whole of humanity. Those who loved Jesus (loved the truth) showed their love without any ulterior motives. Did they feel good about helping him? Yes. How could they not? That though was the aftereffect and not the impetus for their helping. They did not do it to feel good. They felt good, because they did it. This is a conditioning from God. It is not bad to feel good after helping people. Righteousness for righteousness' sake is the prime thing that ought to move one. Feeling right and clean afterwards is God's way of reinforcing that right action. Feeling right and clean is not feeling accolades from others. One feels right and clean regardless of whether anyone else knows of one's deeds or not. It is enough that God knows.

The bag (treasury) that Judas carried had money in it, because money was furnished by those who loved Jesus and wanted to further his mission. They wanted the truth told. They wanted to learn more. They wanted to do what was right and to know how to keep the commandments by knowing what the
commandments truly meant. "Whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well." (3 John 1:6).

Circular, love without end

It means that it is right to help those who are doing the work of God spreading the faith and good deeds, not leaving them to want for things for their bodies and not leaving them with nothing to help the poor. Let your love be magnified through helping people to help people to help yet even more people, ad infinitum, finally to radiate out to all and back from all, never to burn out: Infinite love.

Because the disciples loved the truth, they remembered the poor and infirmed and all the rest and were supported in that effort by others who also loved the truth. Paul wrote as follows:

And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision. Only they would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do. (Galatians 2:9-10).

Therefore, let us also always remember the poor and be forwarded and organized in that real Christian spirit. The perfect way for humanity to be organized and ordered is that real Christian way. That unselfish way of putting the last first is salvation.
Chapter 25  Know Them By Their Fruit: Do and Teach

Jesus said that you will know them by their fruit (their results). He also gave us certain commandments to do and teach.

We have written much now, and we will be negatively criticized for rambling and being redundant among other things. That should make some feel justified in claiming that we should never have spoken out. They are wrong. They have not produced the fruit worthy of repentance else we would see their evidence in the real common abundance for all. It is not in evidence. So while they may negatively criticize this writing and attempt, thereby, to turn people from the message based upon their negative criticisms, they will appear transparent and shallow in their selfish designs. Not only can the devil quote scripture, but he can write following all the arbitrary traditional so-called rules. The truth though is in the motive and the deeds worked. All the scripture quoting and writing in the world, no matter the style, won't be anything more than dead if the deeds worthy of repentance are left undone.

We are to magnify the real Church throughout the world everywhere we are able. That church must be founded upon precepts that cannot be realized (made manifest) without the members having all things in common as did the original church members. The impetus for this shall transcend the underlying self-centeredness of some socialists. The impetus for this shall be in the furtherance of all the divine precepts discussed in this work and the more that are revealed in the Gospel and that come from the Holy Spirit. The impetus shall be completely unselfish and not in condoning or violently resisting the selfishness of others.

Socialism

To explain about socialism, per se, versus Christianity, the vast majority of those who join socialism, while often not without compassion, join with the primary selfish motivation of becoming one of the haves by equally sharing the ownership of the means of production.

They do not want to remain without that share. To them, it is better than being a wage or salary slave with the value of their labor being skimmed off the top by even passive investors. Those passive investors are capitalists who do not have to work to produce but, nevertheless, take profits. They do that simply because they and not the workers were positioned with accumulated money. They accumulated that money through inheritance and other means used for investment, further entrenching their economic dominance and the dependency of alienated workers. The workers feel valued less under capitalist circumstances.

Christians, however, will share out of no such self-focused impetus. People don't become Christians so that they may get a share. They become Christians among other reasons so that all others may have their fair and equal share based upon needs and abilities and not private, special advantage and privilege simply taken at the expense of others and the planet and the whole universe if the greedy were to get their way. Motivation is all the difference.

The family in spirit under God becomes beyond sufficient. They bring forth the fruit. They become truly bountiful working not against God but for God in service to all really if you see it. This is the task. It is our job everywhere. The Lord's Prayer says, "Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven." (Matthew 6:10).

Jesus gives us the keys to the kingdom of heaven. Whatever we bind on earth shall be bound in heaven. Whatever we let loose on earth shall be let loose in heaven. (Matthew 16:19) Our standard will be the one to which we will be subjected. What we say we ought to do, what we forgive, what we hold up as the standard, the standard we live up to, whoever we say is our master, will be the same in the kingdom of heaven. The converse is true. Anything that comes out of us that is evil makes us impure. We open the gates of hell on earth.

Anything that comes out of us that is good makes us better. Heaven flows. Anything that
comes out of us that is bad makes us worse. Hell flows. Evil is toxic. Even every evil word (selfish word) that issues from one's mouth is auto-toxic (self-poisoning). It is also contagious. It is literally a contagious disease that the non-immunized catch and spread. These things are manifest here on earth and within us. Let us have only good things issue forth from our hearts, minds, and souls. Let us do that with all our being and strength. This is the real sense of the expression "As above, so below." It is also as below, so above, per Jesus Christ. The keys to the kingdom means that the spirit, emotion, heart, mind, soul, brain, thought, word, deed, all are necessarily reflected in the fruit, result, effect, manifestation.

What has humanity manifested? Is this world your idea of heaven? No. Yet, we cannot fall into imagining that we can do anything about it alone without God. What we can do is not magic, wizardry, conjuration, sorcery, witchcraft, or anything of the dark spirit that does not use the transformative power of God for righteousness, unselfishness, and in full and exclusive credit for all power emanating from God alone as the sole and ultimate source.

**Harry Potter: Faith breaker**

What about the *Harry Potter* series of book and movies, etc., then? Well, Harry Potter's power is not credited to God. Yet, the stories have strong ethical overtones. They are, thereby, misdirecting. Harry is a warlock, the counterpart of the females in the stories who are witches: A faith breaker, a liar about the faith, a deceiver, one who spreads falsehood. The books call him a wizard, but his bloodline is that of a warlock.

*The Bible* is loaded with prohibitions concerning magic and the like; however, Jesus practiced thaumaturgy, which is the working of miracles—supernatural feats many people would say were magic. The difference is attribution. Jesus never took credit and made it clear that all the power he showed was God's working.

All things not on the narrow way are of the wide path to hell. Harry is not on the narrow way. Does this means someone cannot read the *Harry Potter* books or see the movies, etc., or read or see anything that isn't directing one on the narrow way, per se? What is temptation?

The authoress says she's a Christian. Where is Christ in the books? Where is the credit to God and Jesus and the Holy Spirit for the new commandment and all that it means as the meaning of life? Is it there in the books? No. Can someone read the books to see that it is not there and come out the other end untainted? What is temptation?

Temptation is not all the same to everyone. Children are impressionable (as are adults), and caution is often lacking with adults who don't explain how Harry Potter, if followed, will lead away from heaven.

Will Joanne Rowling (J. K. Rowling) have Harry find Jesus? Is Harry of the lost fold? Is he a fallen angel who may be saved?

This position does not put us in league with the false Christians who attack Joanne Rowling. Those false Christians complain about Harry Potter but then turn around and support the war. We have no part in them nor they in us.

**Fundraising**

Many will criticize that Jesus did not do fundraising, per se; however, the disciples had their treasury. Jesus said it is on the path of perfection to start by giving all for the poor. Earmark everything for the cause. It all belongs to God. People put their proceeds into the common treasury of the disciples.

Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need. And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus, Having
land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet. (Acts 4:34-37).

The Gospel makes clear that the group (Jesus and the disciples) had money for the poor. The disciples clearly speculated that Jesus had sent Judas Iscariot out to give money to the poor.

For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor. (John 13:29).

They used the money to pay for their needs such as dinner and they gave to the poor as Jesus directed them. The Apostles took their living from those proceeds, as every worker deserves his wages. Jesus said as follows:

The workman is worthy of his meat. (Matthew 10:10).

The labourer is worthy of his hire. (Luke 10:7).

Paul echoed as follows:

Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel. (1 Corinthians 9:14).

Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine. For the scripture saith, thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his reward. (1 Timothy 5:18-19).

When the ox is working for you, do not make it so he cannot eat. Without what the worker needs for the effort, he will not reach those whom he would otherwise reach. Withholding makes one culpable, in some measure, for souls not found therefore.

The new liberal device

Rather than parting everything immediately upon receipt of contributions, contributions will be used in the manner describe in this work for, among other things, farms, vineyards, orchards, forests, streams, lakes, and the like for places for the poor and to use surpluses and further contributions to create more such places until all is distributed freely to all in the world.

All that is necessary for people to live and share all while working the farms and vineyards and orchards and the rest will come from the communes and contributions, of which we will also consider proceeds from this work and all other endeavors that follow.

Buildings: Ecological

There will be all sorts of structures one would expect where people live and work: Outbuildings, houses, cottages, or cabins, class rooms, libraries, study halls, offices, kitchens, dining halls, etc. We will strive to build more and more ecologically as we learn more and grow more.

Water usage and sanitation

We will be sure to continually improve our water usage as we receive the assistance and resources to make that happen. We will employ what is called ecological sanitation (eco-san). Urine-diverting, dry composting toilets are not approved everywhere. The local health department, building code, zoning laws, etc., must be consulted. Any contract for the purchase of land must include a statement that the RLCC will purchase subject to approval of composting toilets and other enumerated ecological and environmentally friendly processes (renewable energy, etc.).

Humanure

We will have to study the proper use of humanure (human manure). It the diet is strictly organic, there should be less concern over heavy metals in the remains. There are established techniques for composting to ensure that pathogens in the remains have died.
There are better uses of freshwater than flush-toilets and their accompanying greywater plumbing systems often leading to extremely inadequate sewage-treatment plants.

**Greywater**

As soon as possible, with the alms and mental and physical assistance of the compassionate, whatever gifts they can bring to all the tasks before us, we will use environmentally sustainable and even beneficial organic products when producing greywater that comes from showering, bathing, laundering, and dishwashing, etcetera. That way, topsoil, groundwater, and beneficial flora and fauna will not be damaged by industrial pollutants found in many commercial cleaning products. To direct freshwater to highest and best uses, we will also move to less water-intensive cleaning equipment, processes, and techniques.

**Peak water**

It must be understood that the world is past peak freshwater, given the current bad-stewardship spirit of the world’s coercive leaders and followers. Groundwater is being tapped out. Wells have been drilled deeper and deeper, and at accessible depths, the ground is running out of water. A different source of freshwater will be required and soon to water the world’s crops for food to feed the billions. Otherwise, mass starvation on an unprecedented scale is on the way. How can the world obtain enough sustainable, safe and usable energy to desalinate enough ocean water to replace the use of fresh groundwater and even to recharge the ground with freshwater? After all, extracting all the oil and water from the ground will leave it dry and subject to the resulting pressures. The ground cracks and sinks just as dehydrated skin, which it is. Add to that pressure the pressure of global warming and melting icecaps and rising sea levels and the conditions for global selfish-human-caused catastrophes will all be in place. Water and energy wars will ensue that will increase the temptation for spiritual wrath.

Peak water was reached some time ago. As the water table lowers year after year, water quality becomes lower and lower as well. It becomes very briny with many different minerals some of which are highly toxic with unhealthful levels of arsenic, chromium, lead, manganese, nickel, uranium, and other elements. The lower water tables also allow for the infiltration of saline water.

**Food pressures** are causing more and more river and stream water to be diverted to irrigation of crop lands. This is robbing the natural water systems of the earth. Trees and other vegetation that once depended upon freely flowing freshwater are deprived and die. This causes desertification that further promotes global warming. It is a vicious cycle all caused by humanity’s unbridled selfish lusts.

Everyone will help freely and joyously. All in the service of God shall own. All as friends and in the unity of spirit shall own. The members will decide. Their collective consciences moved by the Holy Spirit will dictate.

**About happiness**, with so much misery in the world, how can we be joyous? Happiness the scientists are telling us breeds success and success breeds happiness. What form of happiness are they talking about? How do they define happiness? Unfortunately, they define it from selfishness. Success is having one’s rewards here and now despite the plight of others is what they are teaching.

Jesus though taught us to be joyful and zealous concerning what? Unselfishness is the answer. If you are saddened by all the greed in this world, you are right. That though does not preclude joy at doing God’s work that is bringing forth real success (the opposite of that greed). There is rejoicing in heaven when people turn from greed to giving and sharing in continuity with God.

With tribulation and persecution coming, how may we be glad? The good news is that there will be deliverance. It will be dark, and we should take no pleasure in the pain and suffering of others. We are right to be glad though that a new day will dawn after the darkness lifts. Jesus takes no pleasure in the wailing and gnashing of teeth. He takes great pleasure in the finding and saving of lost souls.
This is how we are all supposed to feel. It is not something over which to feel guilt.

**No sprawling, no joining**

We will not sprawl out, but at the same time, we will not join house to house or field to field but will leave uncultivated and unmolested space for people and all other living things. We must do this even in the face of the need for food for the hungry from cultivated lands. It is a long-term vision, but it will also be of immediate benefit in ways not seen or perceived except from the divine perspective.

Woe unto them that join house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth! (Isaiah 5:8).

**Natural space**

We need natural space in our daily lives. Even science is beginning to appreciate this, albeit without placing it into the big picture. We need the daily connection to the uncontrived. We need our periods to separate ourselves unto the LORD.

Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate themselves to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate themselves unto the LORD. (Numbers 6:2).

**Trees**

I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water. I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree; I will set in the desert the fir tree, and the pine, and the box tree together. (Isaiah 41:18-19).

The shittah tree (also shittim) is the acacia tree, and the oil tree is the olive tree. This all is required for the future. Atone for the damage to the planet. Do all the really liberal things so that the real bounty will come. Stop the rape and destruction of the inheritance. Shine this light into the whole world.

**Confidentiality of contributions**

Contributions shall remain confidential accept as required under the mundane law. Also, people should not go about bragging that they are helping. When asked, they simply ought to tell the truth. If you are evangelizing and telling people to give to the cause, people may ask about your own giving. Don't worry about it. You won't be telling them for the sake of being rewarded with accolades from them. If they glorify your efforts, the credit will go to God.

Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. (Matthew 5:16).

**Planning and organization** will remain in the forefront without undo procrastination. There are people dying, lost every day. Jesus said as follows:

For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it? Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him, Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace. So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. (Luke 14:28-33).
This lesson must not be lost on us. It points out that Jesus counted planning ahead as plain common sense: Having foresight concerning completion of a project. Of course, one must also act on faith. Before one begins working for God, one must deny oneself including in all worldly possessions and flesh-and-blood familial ties if those restrain the work of God. It means do not let close genetic family members dissuade you from doing the work of God. Obviously, this sentiment was clear to the disciples who after Jesus went to our Father, held all in common in the church with none claiming individual possessions for self or flesh-and-blood family members. Many of them were married and had children yet followed Jesus. To undertake being Jesus's fulltime follower, it will cost each everything he or she has for completion and success. Jesus cannot use fulltime, and build his church upon, those who cannot grasp this or follow through.

Zacchaeus: Relatively good, but not perfect

It is better than not that people do as Zacchaeus did who said to Jesus, "half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold." (Luke 19:8). However, those upon whom Jesus founded his church had to be even more righteous than Zacchaeus became. They had to give all. They had to, and still have to, serve completely. Zacchaeus kept back half of whatever was left after making fourfold amends, which was certainly laudable else it would not have been written into the Gospel as a good example of turning and repenting. Zacchaeus was not though drawn to Jesus by God to be one of Jesus's fulltime disciples forsaking all else for the sake of righteousness.

Jesus admonished the Pharisees as follows:

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. (Matthew 23:23).

This means, one is not to forego obligations but rather do both. Some close flesh-and-blood family members may make that exceedingly difficult, but perseverance is the watchword. This was also made clear in his admonishment concerning the traditions of the Pharisees having hypocritically nullified the commandments. We are to keep the spirit in all things.

Tithing is not unacceptable. One does what one is given to do. One should understand though that it is not going to lead to that perfection of which Jesus spoke.

And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho. And, behold, there was a man named Zacchaeus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich. And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature. And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way. And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house. And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully. And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner. And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord: Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold. And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham. (Luke 19:1-9).

This teaches that one need not necessarily give everything to the poor to be saved and that one is right to make amends (atone) directly to those
one has harmed. Therefore, those who are given by God to give half or even just tithe are at least headed in the right direction, which is salvation when done in the right spirit. Despite what some people say, there is real relativism in sin and good deeds. Every bit helps. Perfection, of course, starts in giving all.

**The beginning of perfection**

And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites. And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all: For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had. (Luke 21:1-4).

The lesson here is not that giving a little is acceptable. It is a lesson in proportionality. Give what you are able, what God moves you to give. Expect no recompense (to be repaid). Do not do it with that motive. If you are worried about what you will live on, do what your conscience tells you. No one wants anyone left in a lurch.

**Don't devour widows' houses**

Jesus taught the people the following:

Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the marketplaces, And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts: Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation. (Mark 12:38-40).

We certainly do not wish to do anything akin to "devour[w] widows' houses." We want to do just the opposite. We want to help by devising liberal devices to ensure that each gets according to his or her needs. We want to be sure that no orphan or widow, etc., goes without the necessities and real love.

**False-prosperity preachers**

There are those who gave away everything based upon the promises of prosperity preachers only to discover that they received nothing of that kind from God in reward. Those who are rewarded at giving to the prosperity preachers are receiving their reward now.

Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. (Matthew 6:2).

The prosperity preachers will laud your gifts to them and your rewards now so that they may entice others to also give in the greedy hope of recompense in the here and now. It is a sham and a shame. At the same time, it would be wrong to dampen the spirit of someone moved to give all but not to the prosperity preachers of recompense. There are those who have given all to the right cause and been satisfied with their poverty in money because they have wealth in the spirit. Be sure you do not fit the following:

Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth: And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. (Matthew 13:5-6).

But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it; Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended. (Matthew 13:20-21).
Spirit of offering

With this in mind, offerings are in order and no offer is too small. Offer what you are able. Just be prepared to endure to the end and be prepared to be a self-starter until we have places to put people up. It is best that we be organized and not be premature. Jesus was not premature. He kept to his time. We should all learn from that. Let us obtain land for the right reason and let us move onto it as the needs of the land and people both dictate. We must be patient without procrastinating. There is much organizational help that can be done from afar also. Let us work to be coordinated.

Concerning the point as to why Jesus's observations concerning planning are important to this endeavor, in order to build a church such as Jesus planned, Jesus made clear that the sufficient resources to accomplish that were chosen. That is why he chose those who were prepared to let go of all they had for the sake of righteousness; otherwise, he would have ended with a foundation and nothing built upon it. The word would have died out. It did not, despite the apostasy of those calling themselves church. The word has survived the very gates of hell. The remnant of the real Church (the real teaching) has survived. It is the foundation upon which to build. It is not dead.

Therefore, planning and organization will, of course, be utilized. All who will be Christians (communists in the global sense of all things in common worldwide) will be gladly willing eventually to let go of all worldly possessions and even flesh-and-blood family ties with those who refuse the spirit. They will do this for the sake of righteousness and to help build that which will finally do the commandments of Jesus. It will be in the spirit of oneness in service and friendship.

All those who will not live and work on the communes for some time, will help, as those who helped Jesus, with distributing this work and financial support in the form of tithes (tenths) or fifths or halves or more and other offerings.

Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth. (Mark 9:23).

Believe that ye receive them

For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them. (Mark 11:23-24).

Ask for unselfishness to conflate by the Holy Spirit with all those of the spirit. Help bring forth. Overcome temptation and doubt. Let no one's sin set your teeth on edge. Be glad. Give. Believe that we will do these things by God.

Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. (Matthew 6:9-13).

I was raised on the following version:

Our Father who art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done on earth, as it is in heaven. Give us
this day our daily bread. And
forgive us our trespasses, as we
forgive those who trespass against
us. And lead us not into
temptation, but deliver us from
evil.

God, change our souls to be as you are. Change
us so that in righteousness only we feed one and
all both in body and spirit.

To learn more, become involved, and contribute
online, please begin by visiting our
denominational website at
http://www.RealLiberalChristianChurch.org

Peace be unto you.
Bibliography: Text-Body

King James Version (less Apocrypha)

1 Chronicles 27:24 .................. 990
1 Chronicles 29:29 .................. 991
1 Chronicles 5:1-2 .................. 803
1 Corinthians 10:24 ................. 171
1 Corinthians 11:14 ................. 470
1 Corinthians 11:3 .................. 475
1 Corinthians 11:4 ................. 470
1 Corinthians 11:5 ................. 476
1 Corinthians 14:34-35 ............ 475
1 Corinthians 15:33 ................ 998
1 Corinthians 5:6 .................. 438
1 Corinthians 6:9-10 ............... 1080,1081
1 Corinthians 7:25 .................. 471
1 Corinthians 7:40 .................. 471
1 Corinthians 9:14 .................. 1143
1 John 2:15-16 ...................... 626
1 John 3:17 ......................... 167
1 John 5:7 (KJV) ................... 1044
1 John 5:7 (without Comma J ohanneum) .................. 1044
1 John 5:7-8 ......................... 1044
1 John 5:8 (KJV) ................... 1044
1 John 5:8 (without Comma Johanneum) .................. 1044
1 Kings 11:41 ....................... 990
1 Kings 18:40 ....................... 399
1 Kings 22:8 ......................... 422
1 Peter 1:1 ......................... 805
1 Peter 2:13-14 ..................... 494,618,621
1 Peter 2:5 ......................... 884
1 Peter 2:9 ......................... 884
1 Peter 3:14 ....................... 1022
1 Peter 5:5 ......................... 754
1 Peter 5:8 ......................... 499
1 Samuel 10:25 ..................... 991
1 Samuel 25:3 ...................... 35
1 Samuel 4 ......................... 181
1 Thessalonians 4:17 .............. 893
1 Thessalonians 5:12 .............. 919
1 Timothy 1:4 ....................... 797,798
1 Timothy 2:11-12 ................. 475
1 Timothy 3 ......................... 1119
1 Timothy 3:2-12 ................... 970
1 Timothy 3:4 ....................... 934
1 Timothy 3:18-19 .................. 1143
1 Timothy 5:8 ....................... 458
1 Timothy 6:10 ..................... 377
1 Timothy 6:17-18 .................. 167
2 Chronicles ......................... 990
2 Chronicles 13:22 .................. 990
2 Chronicles 18:29 .................. 848
2 Chronicles 18:33-34 ............. 847
2 Chronicles 20:34 .................. 990
2 Chronicles 24:21 .................. 397
2 Chronicles 33:10-17 ............. 990
2 Chronicles 33:19 .................. 990
2 Chronicles 9:29 .................. 991
2 Corinthians 10:5 .................. 848
2 Corinthians 11:14-15 ........... 466,825
2 Corinthians 9:7 .................. 20
2 Kings 17:24 ....................... 990
2 Kings 18:4 ....................... 845
2 Kings 2:2 ......................... 719
2 Kings 2:4 ......................... 719
2 Kings 2:6 ......................... 719
2 Kings 22:12-14 ................... 477
2 Kings 4:30 ....................... 719
2 Maccabees 6:18-7:42 ............ 999
2 Maccabees 7:14 ................... 990
2 Maccabees 7:20 ................... 990
2 Maccabees 7:34 ................... 990
2 Maccabees 7:3-5 ................. 989
2 Peter 1:16 ....................... 700
2 Peter 2:22 ....................... 878
2 Peter 3:8 ......................... 642
2 Timothy 2:15 ..................... 654
3 John 1:5-7 ....................... 1053
3 John 1:9 ......................... 1140
Acts 1:13 ......................... 154
Acts 11:26 ......................... 789
Acts 12:4-5 ......................... 808
Acts 13:34 ......................... 730
Acts 15:13-19 ...................... 662
Acts 17:26-27 ...................... 51,83,84
Acts 17:28 ......................... 991
Acts 18:3 ......................... 24
Acts 2:17 ......................... 677
Acts 2:44-45 ....................... 171,1053
Acts 2:45 ......................... 161
Acts 20:35 ......................... 464
Acts 21:26-27 ...................... 473
Acts 21:9 ......................... 477
Acts 22:3-4 ......................... 472
Acts 4:32 ......................... 171,656,1053
Acts 4:34-35 ....................... 1053
Acts 4:34-37 ....................... 1143
Acts 4:36-37 ....................... 23
Acts 5:1-11 ......................... 972,1033
Acts 5:27-32 ....................... 621
Acts 7:58 ......................... 478
Acts 8:14-16 ....................... 31
Acts 8:3 ......................... 460,478
Acts 8:9-24 ....................... 31,114,666
Acts 9:1-2 ......................... 478
Amos 3:3 ......................... 978
Amos 5:18 ......................... 387,1117
Amos 5:22 ......................... 800
Book of Daniel ..................... 986
Book of Genesis .................. 475,674,642,647, 657,711
Book of Job ....................... 2
Book of Jonah ..................... 778,821
Daniel 12:4 ....................... 642
Daniel 2:21 ....................... 618
Daniel 3:18 ....................... 621
Daniel 4:17 ....................... 618
Daniel 7:25 ....................... 923,1049
Daniel 8:24-25 ................... 397
Daniel 8:25 ....................... 435
Daniel 8:26 ....................... 674
Daniel 9:16 ....................... 1125
Daniel 9:26-27 ................... 641
Deuteronomy 13:1-4 .............. 799
Deuteronomy 15:3 ............... 153
Deuteronomy 16:10 .............. 982
Deuteronomy 18:4 ............... 1100
Deuteronomy 20:20 .............. 588
Deuteronomy 21:23 .............. 640
Deuteronomy 24:16,713,971,1129
Deuteronomy 29:14-15 ........... 51
Deuteronomy 29:18-19 .......... 51
Deuteronomy 29:4 ............... 50
Deuteronomy 30:14 .............. 51
Deuteronomy 30:17-18 .......... 51
Deuteronomy 32:1-43 .......... 75
Deuteronomy 32:22 .............. 446
Deuteronomy 32:35 .............. 776,820
Deuteronomy 6:16 ............... 1025
Deuteronomy 7:1-2 .............. 155
Deuteronomy 7:6 ................. 884
Ecclesiastes 12:12-14 ........... 919
Ephesians 1 ....................... 948
Ephesians 5:22 ................... 475
Ephesians 6:4 ..................... 934
Epistle to the Hebrews ........... 997
Epistle to Timothy ............... 971
Esther 2:23 ....................... 990
Esther 6:1 ......................... 990
Exodus 1:17 ....................... 783
Exodus 12:46 ...................... 640
Exodus 16:4 ....................... 17
Exodus 17:3-7 ..................... 1026
Exodus 19:6 ....................... 883
Exodus 20:12 ...................... 21
Exodus 20:13-16 ................... 21
Exodus 20:5 ....................... 712
Exodus 23:16 ...................... 982
Exodus 32:32 ...................... 674
Exodus 34:22 ...................... 982
Exodus 4:13 ....................... 653
Exodus 8:28 ....................... 94,378
Ezegiel 16:49 ..................... 815
Ezegiel 18:20,713,827,971,1129
Ezegiel 21:25-26 ................. 783
Ezegiel 22:30 ...................... 364
Ezegiel 26:12 ...................... 399
Ezegiel 31:6 ....................... 20
Ezegiel 33:6 ....................... 714,823
Ezegiel 34:2 ....................... 362
Ezegiel 37:26 ...................... 793
Malachi: 989
Mark 3:1: 639
Mark 1:15: 850
Mark 1:4: 25
Mark 10:18: 824
Mark 10:19: 795, 826, 845
Mark 10:29-30: 1031
Mark 10:39: 1117
Mark 10:42-43: 741
Mark 10:42-44: 1066
Mark 10:42-45: 252, 900
Mark 11:17: 51, 83
Mark 11:23-24: 148
Mark 12:17: 674
Mark 12:26: 734
Mark 12:29-30: 38, 735, 736
Mark 12:29-31: 655, 826
Mark 12:30 (as footnote): 992
Mark 12:31: 52
Mark 12:31 (as footnote): 992
Mark 12:32-34: 30
Mark 12:38-40: 1147
Mark 12:41-44: 20
Mark 12:44: 1030
Mark 13:10: 1052
Mark 13:11-13: 938
Mark 13:13: 170
Mark 13:31: 1108
Mark 13:32: 780
Mark 13:33: 365
Mark 14:58: 793
Mark 16:15: 444, 1052
Mark 3:25: 675
Mark 3:29: 779
Mark 4:20: 843
Mark 4:22: 388, 932
Mark 4:22-24: 703
Mark 4:30-32: 744
Mark 5:1-20: 616, 1064
Mark 5:15: 739
Mark 6:11: 953
Mark 7:20: 623, 998
Mark 7:20-22: 623
Mark 7:21-22: 848
Mark 7:3-9: 926
Mark 7:6: 73
Mark 8:19-21: 170
Mark 8:31: 793
Mark 8:34: 1117
Mark 8:36: 855
Mark 9:23: 1148
Mark 9:35: 1131
Mark 9:7: 730
Matthew 10:10: 1143
Matthew 10:16: 526, 938
Matthew 10:21: 503
Matthew 10:28: 861
Matthew 10:34-35: 950
Matthew 10:36: 458
Matthew 10:38: 975
Matthew 10:39: 480, 481
Matthew 10:6: 679
Matthew 10:7-14: 1048
Matthew 11:12: 112, 829, 889
Matthew 11:19: 1097
Matthew 11:25: 673
Matthew 11:27: 253
Matthew 11:28-30: 1054
Matthew 11:29-30: 718
Matthew 11:30: 871
Matthew 12:23: 937
Matthew 12:31: 659, 779
Matthew 12:31-32: 266
Matthew 12:33: 780, 793, 849
Matthew 12:34-35: 36
Matthew 12:4: 471
Matthew 12:43-45: 9, 850
Matthew 12:46-50: 457
Matthew 12:50: 153
Matthew 12:7-11: 799
Matthew 13:15: 1065
Matthew 13:16: 359
Matthew 13:20-21: 1147
Matthew 13:23: 4, 849
Matthew 13:25: 998, 1019
Matthew 13:37-38: 658
Matthew 13:39: 998
Matthew 13:3-9: 953
Matthew 13:41: 365, 888
Matthew 13:49: 266
Matthew 13:5-6: 954, 1147
Matthew 14:30-31: 1093
Matthew 15:11: 161, 830
Matthew 15:14: 368
Matthew 15:18: 498
Matthew 15:22-28: 725
Matthew 15:24: 679, 775
Matthew 15:30: 383
Matthew 15:5-6: 826
Matthew 16:15-19: 674
Matthew 16:19, 152, 898, 1131, 1141
Matthew 16:23: 625, 1105
Matthew 16:2-3: 113, 300
Matthew 16:24: 127, 825
Matthew 16:25 .. 155, 480, 762, 840, 1116
Matthew 16:26: 359
Matthew 16:27: 1129
Matthew 16:3: 498
Matthew 17:18-20: 744
Matthew 17:24-27: 479
Matthew 18:10: 677
Matthew 18:12-13: 933
Matthew 18:15-17: 652, 881
Matthew 18:16-17: 381
Matthew 18:21-22: 611
Matthew 18:36-37: 939, 1033, 1123
Matthew 18:7: 113, 189, 358, 466, 613, 822
Matthew 19:12: 940, 1098
Matthew 19:16-23: 21
Matthew 19:18-19: 21, 795
Matthew 19:21: 32, 95, 130, 328
Matthew 19:21 (as footnote): 992
Matthew 19:24: 19
Matthew 19:29: 844
Matthew 19:8: 9, 654, 741
Matthew 2:16: 108
Matthew 20: 26-27: 914, 1009
Matthew 20:23: 781
Matthew 20:26-28: 1054
Matthew 20:28: 780
Matthew 20:9-13: 786
Matthew 21:19: 85, 1050
Matthew 21:19-21: 1050
Matthew 21:21: 481, 1084
Matthew 21:23: 1119
Matthew 21:23-27: 573
Matthew 21:28-30: 391
Matthew 21:28-32: 445
Matthew 21:38: 364
Matthew 21:42-45: 890
Matthew 21:43-20, 51, 364, 775, 895
Matthew 21:45-46: 967
Matthew 21:9: 965, 1029, 1043
Matthew 22:14: 253
Matthew 22:15: 34
Matthew 22:15-21: 362
Matthew 22:21: 622
Matthew 22:30: 622
Matthew 22:37-40: 622
Matthew 23:13: 950
Matthew 23:15: 73, 90, 245, 697, 1033
Matthew 23:16-19: 1035
Matthew 23:23: 5, 666, 1146
Matthew 23:29-30: 8
Matthew 23:31-35: 8, 189, 233
Matthew 23:35: 397, 931
Matthew 24:12: 368
Matthew 24:30: 365
Matthew 24:34: 366
Matthew 24:35: 366, 844
Matthew 24:35-39: 844
Matthew 24:45: 665, 741
Matthew 24:45-46: 665
Matthew 24:7-8: 364
Matthew 25: 663
Matthew 25:11: 994
Matthew 25:19: 878
Matthew 25:24-30: 205, 464
Matthew 25:26: 374, 718
Matthew 25:28: 718
Matthew 25:30: 205, 718
Matthew 25:31-46: 456
Matthew 25:32: 6, 16, 83
Matthew 25:32-34: 16, 16
Matthew 25:35 .. 16, 718, 754, 992
Matthew 25:35-36: 718
Matthew 25:35-36 (as footnote): 992
Matthew 25:40: 1100
Matthew 25:41: 1056
Matthew 25:46: 1056
Matthew 25:8-10: 949
Matthew 26:22: 825
Matthew 26:39: 1116
IWF-ATH, "The Civilian Victims".................................................................587
Jerusalem Talmud (Haggighah, Book 77, 4).................................798
Joe Pye Slave......................................................197
Journal Editorial Report....................................................989
Justification for US Military Intervention in Cuba............................322
Kelo v. City of New London..................................................959
KUB-ARK Counterintelligence Interrogation Manual..........................493
Labor-Management Relations Act..............................................155
Leadership Failure: Firsthand Accounts of Torture of Iraqi Detainees by the U.S. Army's 82nd Airborne Division..................................................340
Left Behind Series......................................................436, 832
Les Misérables..................................................................565
Letter of Aristeas...................................................................985
Library of Congress's Cataloging-in-Publication Data..........................1027
Life magazine......................................................................230
Lord's Prayer.....................................................................1021, 1076, 1079, 1141
LXX.................................................................................985, 988
Magna Carta.........................................................................343
Martyrdom of Isaiah a.k.a. Ascension of Isaiah.................997, 998
Martyrdom of Isaiah a.k.a. Ascension of Isaiah 4:12: 5:1-3........997
Masonic text..........................................................................985, 987
McCullum Memo...............................................................436, 1161
Meet the Press...................................................................331, 1161
Mein Kampf..........................................................................708
Memorandum on British Commitments to King Hussein.................768
Midrash.............................................................................986
Military Commission Act......................................................299
Misaghah..........................................................................986
Montreal Climate Action Plan................................................136
My Name Is Rachel Carrie....................................................605
National Intelligence Estimate..................................................191
National Journal..................................................................192, 1162
National Journal, Newsmaker..................................................119
National Review....................................................................309
National Security Act of 1947..................................................71
New International Version.....................................................1080
New Left Review.................................................................858, 1161
New Report..........................................................................688
Nicene Creed 717, 719, 720, 721, 723, 725, 940
North American Free Trade Agreement....................................426, 427, 537
Now with Bill Moyers..............................................................197
NYC-68..............................................................................689
Nuclear Nonproliferation Treaty..............................................108, 109, 614
Nuclear Non-proliferation Treaty..............................................109
Nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty..............................................694
Nuclear Posture Review........................................................107
Nuremberg Code ................................................................267
Observer.............................................................................515
Odys....................................................................................990
Official Secrets Act................................................................402, 563
On Human Work.................................................................626
On the Jews and Their Lies....................................................668
Patristic Act.........................................................................299
Pearl Harbor.........................................................................198
Pentagon Papers 264, 310, 351, 357, 510, 513, 514, 520, 696, 857
Pentateuch...........................................................................985
Phenomena.........................................................................991
Physical Control of the Mind: Toward a Psychocivilized Society......496
Plan of Attack........................................................................286
Platoons..............................................................................197
Pledge of Allegiance..............................................................249, 624
President's Summary...............................................................191
Prophecy of Abibjah the Stilbonite...........................................991
Protection from Harassment Act of 1997.....................................46
Psalm 151............................................................................990
Psalms 151-155................................................................990
Psalms of Solomon................................................................990
Revelation of John.................................................................987
Sayings of the Seers..............................................................990
Senate Joint Resolution 23......................................................350
Senior Executive Intelligence Briefs.........................................192
Septuagint............................................................................731, 985, 987, 989
Serious Organized Crime and Police Act of 2005......................46
Sermon on the Mount...18, 73, 264, 624, 638, 686, 794, 974, 1042, 1076
Sgt. Bako.............................................................................198
Sirach (The Wisdom of Yeshua Ben Sira; Ecclesiasticus)...........989
Smith Act............................................................................508
Spider's Web: The Secret History Of How The White House Illegally Armed Iraq..................................................218
Star Wars............................................................................244
State Secrets Act..................................................................47
Story of the Book of the Kings.................................................990
Stripes..................................................................................198
Summa Theologiae................................................................666
Supplement.........................................................................144, 183, 594, 605, 912
Sykes-Picot Agreement.........................................................767
Syntaxis...............................................................................2
Taff-Hartley Act..................................................................119, 155, 508
Talmud..................................................................................792, 798
Talmuds.................................................................................986
Tamakb..................................................................................986
Targum...............................................................................988
Terrorism Act of 2000............................................................46
Testament of Joseph..............................................................990
Thais....................................................................................998
The Bible and Its Influence..................................................670
The Church in the Wilderness.................................................723
The Coming of Mefilchegad..................................................886
The da Vinci Code..................................................................723, 724
The Grand Chessboard..........................................................323
The Grapes of Wrath..............................................................89
The Great Santini..................................................................198
The Green Berets.................................................................198
The History of Susanna.........................................................989
The Hunt for Red October......................................................198
The Israel Lobby and US Foreign Policy..................................596, 599, 600, 601, 1161
The Jackal............................................................................198
The Jerusalem Post...............................................................179, 1160
The Late, Great Planet Earth..................................................435
The National Security Strategy of the United States of America...111
The New Media Monopoly.....................................................91
The New York Times.........................................................190, 211, 212, 252, 510, 523, 524, 554, 688
The Plutonium Files: America's Secret Medical Experiments in the Cold War..................................................507
The Power Elite...................................................................858
The Prayer of Azariah and Song of the Three Holy Children......989
The Prayer of Manasseh.........................................................990
The Preamble (US Constitution).............................................527
The Prince..........................................................................173
The Protestant Ethic and the Spirit of Capitalism.......................190
The Rest of Esther.................................................................198
The Right Stuff.................................................................198
The Sun.............................................................................403, 404
The Ten Commandments (the movie)......................................653
The Tuskegee Airmen............................................................198
The Virginia Act For Establishing Religious Freedom...............650
The War of the Worlds.........................................................230
The Washington Times.........................................................234, 436
The Weekly Standard............................................................688
Bibliography: Footnotes

688/1), a video game.
America's Army, a video game.
http://web.amnesty.org/library/index/engmde150632004
http://www.guardian.co.uk/usa/story/0,1227,1312540,00.html (accessed: Saturday, October 14, 2006).
Battlezone, a video game.
blackboxvoting.org
http://www.blackboxvoting.org
http://www.thenation.com/doc/20050919/blumenthal
Bohlen, Larry. Friends of the Earth.
http://www.vanityfair.com/features/general/060801fege01
Cameron, Carl. Fox News.
Campbell, Duncan. "I spy an ally: All is fair in the world of espionage, even eavesdropping on your friends." The Guardian. March 15, 2000.
Carter, Jimmy. "Free Elections Are Only the Beginning: The presidency also can be a bully pulpit for promoting broad democratic change around the world." American Foreign Service Association. February, 2001.
http://www.afsa.org/fsi/feb01/carter01.cfm
COINTELPRO: The FBI's War on Black America, a video.
Colson, Nicole. "Five years of Bush-43 administration tax cuts help...The super-rich get super-rich." Socialist Worker. April 21, 2006. Page 4 of the article.
de la Peña, Nonny. Unconstitutional - The War On Our Civil Liberties, a video. Robert Greenwald, producer. In conjunction with the ACLU.
http://informationclearinghouse.info/article13176.htm
http://www.democracynow.org/article.pl?id=06/12/21/14322
http://www.democracynow.org/article.pl?id=06/05/30/13322
http://www.democracynow.org/article.pl?id=05/04/14/13492
http://www.democracynow.org/article.pl?id=06/12/19/14332
http://www.democracynow.org/article.pl?id=05/04/14/1349256&rid=25
http://www.democracynow.org/article.pl?id=06/12/19/1433237 (last accessed: Friday, December 22, 2006).
http://www.democracynow.org/article.pl?id=06/12/19/1433237
14, 2006. http://www démocracynow.org /article.pl?sid=06/06/14/14242
37. (last accessed: Friday, December 22, 2006).
Jane's Fleet Command, a video game.
Kennan, George F. "Review of Current Trends: U.S. Foreign Policy." Report by the Policy Planning Staff. TOP SECRET.


sourcewatch.org, http://sourcecode.freespeech.org/g/s21/died涵盖


Sub Command, a video game.


Tennyson, Alfred. The Charge of the Light Brigade, a poem. The American Civil Liberties Union sued for disclosure. Under the US Freedom of Information Act, the federal court ordered the release of the materials, September, 2005.

The Associated Press


TomDispatch.


USA Today. http://www.verifiedvoting.org


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Index entry</th>
<th>Page numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>&quot;allowed&quot;</td>
<td>1022</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;American&quot;</td>
<td>338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;anything&quot;</td>
<td>1094</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;avegg&quot;</td>
<td>870</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;beg&quot;</td>
<td>635</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;begets&quot;</td>
<td>775</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;begotten not made&quot;</td>
<td>718</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;begotten.&quot;</td>
<td>635, 717, 775</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;bounty&quot;</td>
<td>33, 36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;capitalist&quot;</td>
<td>1423</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Chaos&quot;</td>
<td>1137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Christ&quot;</td>
<td>736, 1003</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Christian&quot;</td>
<td>379, 686, 965</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Christianity&quot;</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;church&quot;</td>
<td>1057, 1105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;churl&quot;</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;climate change&quot;</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;commandment&quot;</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;commercialist&quot;</td>
<td>1023</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;communism&quot;</td>
<td>12, 360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;communist&quot;</td>
<td>360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;condemning&quot;</td>
<td>672</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;conflate&quot;</td>
<td>391</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Conservative Christian&quot;</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;conservative&quot;</td>
<td>7, 15, 371, 934</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;conservatives&quot;</td>
<td>950</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;conspiracy&quot;</td>
<td>614</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;cool&quot;</td>
<td>331, 832</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;covering&quot;</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;covetousness&quot;</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;creature&quot;</td>
<td>444</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;damn&quot;</td>
<td>830</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;dark&quot;</td>
<td>701</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;darkness&quot;</td>
<td>701, 711</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;day&quot;</td>
<td>657</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;dead&quot;</td>
<td>721</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;death tax&quot;</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;defile&quot;</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;democracy&quot;</td>
<td>835</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Development&quot;</td>
<td>1021</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;disease&quot;</td>
<td>653</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;enterprise&quot;</td>
<td>282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;establish&quot;</td>
<td>669</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Eternal Forces&quot;</td>
<td>832</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;evidence&quot;</td>
<td>644, 1000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;evil&quot;</td>
<td>6, 821</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Fair and Balanced&quot;</td>
<td>302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;fat&quot;</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Father&quot;</td>
<td>759</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;fear&quot;</td>
<td>861, 1092</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;fight&quot;</td>
<td>766</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;figuratively&quot;</td>
<td>660</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;fittest&quot;</td>
<td>1061</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;pomposity&quot; (kill, slay, murder, avenge with death)</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;foreign&quot;</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;foreigner&quot;</td>
<td>805</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;forgetting&quot;</td>
<td>862</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;forgiving&quot;</td>
<td>862</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;fraudent&quot;</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;free love&quot;</td>
<td>288, 959, 960, 1070</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;free will&quot;</td>
<td>875</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;free&quot;</td>
<td>959, 960</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;freedom&quot;</td>
<td>835, 959</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;fulfilled&quot;</td>
<td>366, 898</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;fun&quot;</td>
<td>832</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;gendar&quot;</td>
<td>282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;giant&quot;</td>
<td>660</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;global warming&quot;</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;gods&quot;</td>
<td>789</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Good&quot;</td>
<td>725</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Gospel&quot;</td>
<td>813</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;governmental&quot;</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;grace&quot;</td>
<td>664</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;happiness&quot;</td>
<td>626</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;hat&quot;</td>
<td>656</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;heaven&quot;</td>
<td>751</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;health&quot;</td>
<td>791</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;help&quot;</td>
<td>830</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;helped&quot;</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;homophobia&quot;</td>
<td>1092</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;homophbic&quot;</td>
<td>1092</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;human&quot;</td>
<td>835, 658</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;ideological&quot;</td>
<td>868</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;image&quot;</td>
<td>958</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;inheritance tax&quot;</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Jew&quot;</td>
<td>789, 791</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Jewish&quot;</td>
<td>789</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Judaism&quot;</td>
<td>789</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;judging&quot;</td>
<td>672</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;kill&quot;</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;knew&quot;</td>
<td>273, 368</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;law&quot;</td>
<td>662</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;left&quot;</td>
<td>903</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;liberal&quot;</td>
<td>5, 15, 16, 34, 52, 371, 867, 883, 903, 923, 934</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;liberals&quot;</td>
<td>950</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;liberty&quot;</td>
<td>959</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;lies&quot;</td>
<td>6, 106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;life&quot;</td>
<td>658</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;light&quot;</td>
<td>385</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;literal&quot;</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;love&quot;</td>
<td>706, 888, 889, 1001</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Love&quot;</td>
<td>297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;lust&quot;</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;made&quot;</td>
<td>720</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;matter&quot;</td>
<td>740</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;meat&quot;</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;mercantilist&quot;</td>
<td>1023</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;messianic&quot;</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Meta&quot;</td>
<td>383</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;metaphysical&quot;</td>
<td>383</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;millenium&quot;</td>
<td>896</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;mo&quot;</td>
<td>905</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;move on&quot;</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;murder&quot;</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;n g r s&quot;</td>
<td>275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;national defense&quot;</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;neighbor&quot;</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;not useful&quot;</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;occult&quot;</td>
<td>875</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;other sheep&quot;</td>
<td>776</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Pagan&quot;</td>
<td>1002</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;peace&quot;</td>
<td>1019, 1020</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;perfect&quot;</td>
<td>1093</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;pomposity&quot; (kill, slay, murder, avenge with death)</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Physical&quot;</td>
<td>383</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;pilgrim&quot;</td>
<td>805</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;political conservative&quot;</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;preach&quot;</td>
<td>813</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;preaching&quot;</td>
<td>813</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;pride&quot;</td>
<td>623</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;private&quot;</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;proof&quot;</td>
<td>644</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;psych&quot;</td>
<td>380</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;psychic&quot;</td>
<td>381</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;psychology&quot;</td>
<td>380</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;raptado&quot; (kill)</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;real&quot;</td>
<td>17, 413, 725, 736, 789, 958</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Republic&quot;</td>
<td>275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;resist&quot;</td>
<td>783</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;respect&quot;</td>
<td>465</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;right&quot;</td>
<td>903</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;satanic&quot;</td>
<td>232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;science&quot;</td>
<td>644</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;slay&quot;</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;sleeping&quot;</td>
<td>999</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;sojourner&quot;</td>
<td>805</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;soul&quot;</td>
<td>380, 381</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;spirit&quot;</td>
<td>795</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;spiritually&quot;</td>
<td>658</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;state&quot;</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;strangers&quot;</td>
<td>805</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;substance&quot;</td>
<td>731</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;suitable&quot;</td>
<td>191, 192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;supernatural&quot;</td>
<td>1023</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;supersition&quot;</td>
<td>773</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;support&quot;</td>
<td>202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;terrorist&quot;</td>
<td>489</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;the church&quot;</td>
<td>965</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;the talk&quot;</td>
<td>906</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;toleration&quot;</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Trinity&quot;</td>
<td>731</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;truth&quot;</td>
<td>385, 658</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Un-American&quot;</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;vested interest&quot;</td>
<td>577</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;vile.&quot;</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;virgin&quot;</td>
<td>731</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;war&quot;</td>
<td>350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;watered&quot;</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;watereth&quot;</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
abortion..............443, 633, 743, 748, 869, 916, 1079, 1094, 1095, 1096
Abortion..............747, 1095, 1096
abortion-on-demand............918
abortion-on-demand............77, 633, 1095
Abraham....5, 6, 140, 156, 180, 193, 380, 389, 400, 471, 612, 632, 639, 709, 727, 734, 740, 753, 757, 770, 787, 793, 798, 846, 886, 1014, 1077, 1093, 1104, 1130, 1146
Abraham (remnant of)............51
Abramoff, Jack...........311, 449, 450, 451, 452
Abrahoff-Reed Indian Gambling Scandal..............450, 452
Abams, Eliot...............688
Abortion...........747, 1095, 1096
Abortion won/would demand........688
absolute monarch..............556
absolute power..............298, 742, 974
absolute truth..............17, 39, 73, 84, 202, 387, 601, 625, 671, 682, 700, 702, 703, 723, 737, 840, 871, 899, 930, 1056
absolutes..............643, 1107
absolutism.............30, 140, 461
absolutist...............30, 964
absolutists..............724
abstinence.............988, 1005, 1097
Abstinence..............1005
abstract reasoning...........216, 610, 878
aboriginal...............494, 576, 819
aboriginalism..............114, 117, 148, 150, 173, 212, 222, 224, 235, 264, 300, 329, 383, 405, 420, 497, 499, 564, 577, 653, 687, 697, 739, 771, 772, 800, 828, 932, 1017, 1020, 1029, 1055, 1061, 1062, 1063, 1064, 1065, 1067, 1069, 1080, 1099, 1111, 1124, 1125, 1135
abused...........12, 22, 49, 81, 117, 148, 150, 173, 212, 222, 224, 235, 264, 300, 329, 383, 405, 420, 497, 499, 564, 577, 653, 687, 697, 739, 771, 772, 800, 828, 932, 1017, 1020, 1029, 1055, 1061, 1062, 1063, 1064, 1065, 1067, 1069, 1080, 1099, 1111, 1124, 1125, 1135
abuser...............81, 704, 933, 1065
abusers...........235, 619, 1055, 1067, 1080, 1081
abusers of themselves with mankind..............1080, 1081
abusive102, 120, 220, 245, 503, 827, 828, 1014, 1062, 1112, 1113, 1115
abusive environment...........1029
academe...............516, 637
acceptable alternative lifestyle...........259, 905
accident...............223, 384, 653
according to their works...........410, 466, 577, 825
accountability...............145, 171, 443, 703, 740, 996, 1055, 1066
accountable................127, 204, 327, 329, 353, 533, 556, 654
accumulation...............19, 33, 65, 166, 371, 429, 630, 716, 1049, 1051
achievement tests...............609
acid rain..................132
acknowledgement...........26, 138, 215, 343, 389, 446, 611, 632, 649, 693, 720, 721, 764, 766, 792, 859, 1125
acknowledgements.........32, 33, 371, 630, 716
acquisitions............30, 91
actable intelligence...........915
Active Denial Technology weapon..............505
activism..............527
activist...............527, 537, 769
actor..............567, 653
Adam..............180, 681, 782, 1125, 1126
Adamic..................596
Adams, John...............649
addict200, 403, 564, 743, 875, 1013
addicted to oil...............441
addiction 45, 98, 433, 793, 833, 945, 1017, 1059, 1079, 1113, 1123
d addiction, video-game...............833
dictions...............45, 128, 464, 939, 1099
dictive 100, 129, 433, 512, 945, 1079
Addington, David..............299
Adelman, Kenneth..............688
Adjournment in Contemplation of Dismissal...............122
Administrative subpoena powers 48
adolescent..................756, 757
adolescents............222, 875, 905, 1089
Adolph Coors Foundation.............430
Adonai........................................
Adonai......................................735, 1130
adoptee..........................681
adoption doctrine..............730
adptive parents...............1094
adulterers.............364, 1080, 1081, 1085
adolescents........186, 466, 621, 654, 678, 776, 780, 1081
adultery..........9, 21, 23, 38, 77, 253, 314, 363, 449, 743, 752, 756, 795, 825, 832, 848, 873, 882, 917, 928, 938, 975, 976, 1087, 1098
Adultery.......................................917
adults.............115, 118, 222, 224, 238, 250, 554, 604, 677, 684, 702, 809, 834, 838, 842, 853, 875, 905, 906, 939, 1106, 1114, 1124
adversarial system........124, 833
advertisers.................245
advertising.........94, 203, 213, 261, 263, 277, 359, 362, 404, 496, 620, 1098
Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments
(ACHRE).........................507
aenons........................................507
Aesop...........................................732
Æthelfrith king of Northumbria......723
African.................491, 522
African Union...............318
African-American..............685
Africans.....................494, 568
aftereffects...............1017, 1053
Ag Processing, Inc. ..........430
Agent Orange.........408, 520, 521
agents provocateur..............292
aggregate........40, 48, 58, 129, 149, 207, 424, 497, 564, 609, 610, 638, 654, 659, 743, 1004, 1005, 1021, 1099
aggregate feelings.........275
aggression........189, 308, 330, 346, 501, 504, 572, 690, 1020, 1022
aggrveive........88, 208, 228, 244, 265, 434, 440, 497, 501, 738, 947, 1015, 1022, 1064, 1070, 1112
agitator..................1065
Agiza, Ahmad..............347
agnostic..........................360, 548, 750
agoraphobia.......................1071
agribusinesses..............405, 408, 537
agriculture...........115, 163, 406, 423, 446, 589, 908, 1031, 1034, 1162
Agriculture.......................993
Aguas Argentinas..............547
Agadath Israel...............587
Ahab..................399, 419, 847, 848, 866
ahimsa......................710
Ahimsa..........................715
Ahmad, Mahmoud................146
Ahmadinejad.................262, 533
Ahmadinejad, Mahmoud.....289, 300, 301, 302, 306, 592, 594
aid and comfort (to the enemy).....141, 556, 617
aiding and abetting the enemy......558
AIPAC.........172, 592, 595, 600, 606, 1161
AIPAC (American Israel Public Affairs Committee)........592
AIPAC Espionage Scandal..........600
Air America...................240
Air Force bases...............149
Air Traffic Controllers........119
Airbus Industries.............565
aircraft carriers.........148, 198
Aisha.........................756
αδόξας (leather wine bag)........373
AK-47 (assault rifle)............691
Al Aqsa Mosque............176, 586
al Haj, Sami.....................401
Al Jazeera...........140, 208, 210, 401, 402
Al Jazeera, bombing of......209, 401
al Qaeda............111, 144, 145, 146, 156, 172, 185, 192, 193, 198, 204, 208, 209, 210, 211, 227, 228, 235, 247, 257, 321, 323, 331, 332, 345, 402, 522, 534, 566, 567, 572, 696, 767, 903
Al Qaeda.....................156
Al Qaeda links...............211
al Qhtiyaa, Maria..............756
al Zahry, Muhammad...........347
Alabama..................214, 320, 488
al-Adawiyya, Rabia.............769, 770
Alamo......................107
alarm company...............49
alarm system...............562
Alaska.....................437
Albania..................425
Alberta......................162
alchemists.....................716
alchemy......................548
alcohol (consumption)..........1097
alcohol consumption, unrestrained.............1025
Alcoholic beverages........126
alcoholics.....................1081
Alcolac International...........219
Al-Dujail..................817
Alsh and Tar..................1131
Alexander (the Great)...........232
Alexander the Great.........397, 399, 652, 985
Alexandrian Greek.............985
algae blooms.................1032
Alila, Shangri-la.............299, 353
Allah......140, 332, 436, 748, 756, 759, 764, 765, 766, 770, 773
Allan Memorial Institute........495
allegorical...............630, 646, 656, 658
allegories..................635, 660
allegory......................199
allegory of the cave...........337
Allende, Salvador...........77, 81, 86
All-India Widows and Destitute
Women's Movement...............406
aloldal title....................1010
Aglioui, Tayshir...............210
Alf's fair in love and war........910
all's fair in war...............291, 355
all-seeing human eye...........47
all-suffering..................704
allusion......................446, 639
allusions, number..962
all-volunteer military........212
alma (young woman)............731
aloof..........................368, 485, 996
Alpha and Omega............59, 375, 1131
altered state of consciousness...717
alternative lifestyle...........259, 905, 1083
alternative media.............332
alternative sexual lifestyles......871
altruism..........................1061, 1120
altruistic05, 97, 153, 620, 806, 1043, 1120
aluminum tubes.190, 191, 192, 211, 247
Alvarez Martinez, Gustavo........530
Amazon rainforest...........152, 434, 546
ambassador to the United Nations
...........................................210
Ambient Intelligence Society........563
ambient noise, artificial.....251
ambiguities...................199
ambiguous..................186, 476, 958
ambiguous........126, 341, 622, 970
ameliorating..................117, 169
American Association of Retired
Persons (AARP).................597
American buffalo..............152
American Civil Liberties Union 255, 342, 356, 516, 1162
American colonists..........463
American Conservative Union
Foundation..........................296, 297
breeder mothers ........................................ 238, 239
Bremer, Paul ........................................ 836, 837
Breton Woods ........................................ 97, 546, 837
bribery .................................................. 42, 98, 294, 530
bribes ................................................ 32, 125, 146, 228, 271, 316,
402, 405, 854, 909, 910
bright lights ......................................... 258, 345
brimstone .............................................. 814, 906
Brin, Sergey ........................................... 338
bring forth .......................................... 602
bring it on ............................................ 818, 1063
britishmship .......................................... 355
Bristol, England ...................................... 1018
Bristol-Meyers Squibb ......................... 430
Britain ............................................... 42, 47, 48, 53, 59, 106, 108,
112, 115, 116, 117, 119, 125,
165, 226, 306, 534, 574, 614,
694, 717, 722, 767
British ............................................... 20, 48, 59, 66, 67, 106, 119,
125, 126, 210, 212, 218, 226,
261, 271, 287, 288, 295, 302,
307, 308, 316, 352, 361, 401,
402, 408, 426, 463, 485, 488,
489, 491, 515, 574, 583, 584,
629, 722, 742, 767, 768, 769,
865, 1063, 1091
British chancellor of the exchequer ................. 66, 865
British Crown ........................................ 426
British East India Company .................... 126
British Empire ...................................... 288, 463
British foreign secretary ......................... 218
British Israelism .................................... 59
British Mandate of Palestine .................... 583, 767
British Parliament .................................. 463
British Petroleum Company ..................... 271
Brits .................................................. 47, 584
broad canon ........................................ 990
broadcast airwaves ................................ 303
Broadcasting Board of Governors ................. 196
broadminded ........................................ 144
broadmindedness .................................. 38
Brokav, Tom ........................................... 712
Brokerages .......................................... 519
brood of vipers .................................. 130, 604, 1063
Brookings Institution ............................... 430
brown shirts ......................................... 164
Brown, Gordon ....................................... 66, 67, 865
Brown, Michael D .................................. 206
brunner-skinned people ............................ 148
brown-skinned ...................................... 312, 551
Bryce, Ivar ............................................ 226
Brzezinski ............................................. 323, 324
Brzezinski, Zbigniew .............................. 323
BSCT ............................................... 245, 249
BSkyB .................................................. 248
Bt corn .............................................. 406
Bt potatoes ......................................... 406
Buddha .............................................. 298, 497, 704, 706, 712,
716, 724, 807
Buddhism ............................................. 705
Buchenwald .......................................... 705
Bush ................................................... 4, 44, 45, 48, 62,
70, 100, 103, 106, 110, 112, 135,
136, 137, 142, 144, 145, 146,
147, 151, 179, 182, 183, 184,
185, 190, 191, 193, 194, 197,
201, 204, 206, 208, 211, 212,
214, 218, 221, 227, 233, 257,
259, 260, 266, 269, 271, 273,
274, 275, 280, 287, 288, 289,
291, 293, 298, 299, 306,
307, 308, 309, 314, 317, 318,
319, 320, 324, 325, 341, 342,
343, 345, 347, 349, 351, 353,
355, 401, 402, 434, 437, 447,
449, 451, 465, 486, 489, 492,
507, 508, 510, 514, 516, 522,
523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528,
529, 530, 534, 539, 540, 541,
549, 556, 557, 559, 566, 569,
570, 573, 594, 605, 607, 684,
685, 688, 690, 695, 696, 753,
caesars.....................................357,469
caiaphas....................................368
caiaphas, Joseph...49,50,124,386,
465,659,931,1005
caleb........................................35,712
california...................................452,691,913
california consumers..............452
caligula......................................556,667
calgo, nicholas.........................193
caliph........................................756
caliphate....................................788
call-boy operation...................234
calley, william..........................520
calluses......................................129
calm..........................................1063,1116
calvin, john...59,130,187,664,665,
669,679,893,917,1134
calvinism59,62,60,130,187,189,663,
669,899,1070,1134
calvinist...58,59,130,557,899,901,
907,917,1076
callvinistic...............................1044
cambridge.....................58,130,190,197,891,
901
cambodia.................................79,425
cambodia, secret bombing of.....79
Cambodian..................................699
Cambone, stephen a...............914
Cambodia....................................699
Cameroonian.........................518,519
Cambodia....................................699
Cambone, stephen a..............914
Camel Backers..........................331
Cameroon, Carl.......................172
Cameroon, D. Ewen...............261
Cameroon, Ewen.....................495,541
Cameroon...................................515
Camp As Sayliyah.......................278
Camp Bucka (Iraq)......................86
Camp Cropper (Iraq)...............86
Camp Delta..................................401
Camp X-Ray............246,249,291,332,
339,401,494,914,1162
campaign financing................129
campaign promises...............409,546
camp......................................1088
canaan.................................61,630,680,725
Canaanite..613,680,697,1086
Canaanite woman.................613
Canaanites...60,155,156,336,596,
680,771
canada...64,118,136,154,162,203,
407,495,496,505,532,533,
935,1036
Canadian.................................495,496
Canadians.................................210,261
Canberra Industries, Inc........220
canberra, australia.................106
cancer...............138,521,653,944,947
 cancer on the presidency.........514
candid.....................................209,308
cannibalism268,875,918,945,1089
cannibalized............................671
canon......................................579,989,990
canons of science.....................643
capital allocation......................424
capital crimes............................462
capital punishment...................21,315,459,
469,470,651,653,664,743,
747,748,1096
capitalism...19, 23, 40, 41, 42, 52, 53,
54,56,62,63,65,66,68,72,76,
77,79,80,84,86,87,88,89,90,
91,93,97,99,100,105,106,
109,110,112,113,114,115,
118,119,120,121,127,128,
129,130,132,133,134,142,
149,150,153,154,163,165,
166,169,171,181,184,186,
190,195,197,203,210,216,
241,242,244,262,264,270,
274,277,281,286,295,303,
305,310,317,320,330,334,
338,339,348,350,361,377,
381,382,388,400,406,408,
416,417,418,419,420,424,
429,430,431,432,434,435,
439,444,454,464,485,491,
492,494,500,501,502,503,
507,508,527,528,530,532,
533,534,535,536,537,538,
540,541,544,545,547,549,
551,553,556,562,571,576,
577,579,580,593,594,595,
602,617,619,620,624,628,
696,709,716,718,737,767,
772,815,830,832,836,837,
838,902,911,916,932,941,
943,967,1012,1016,1031,
1034,1042,1047,1065,1070,
1081,1082
capitalism...19, 54, 115, 126, 129,
194,195,202,282,334,353,
361,375,394,418,420,423,
425,429,433,479,509,519,
595,598,716,737,835,1035,
1037
capitalism, state.........................1012
capitalism, the cause of (goal
basis for action, social movement)502
capitalist...19, 40, 41, 42, 49, 53, 62,
65,68,73,76,85,86,87,88,90,
93,107,109,112,113,114,115,
116,117,118,125,126,128,
134,140,147,148,149,153,
163,164,181,184,187,188,
189,197,202,208,269,288,
290,300,301,304,310,317,
326,327,328,332,334,338,
349,350,360,398,400,401,
402,405,406,409,411,413,
416,423,426,427,431,432,
436,464,483,485,489,491,
492,493,494,506,508,509,
518,528,530,533,539,540,
541,546,547,550,551,553,
556,565,566,570,577,579,
civil war..............................272, 550, 901, 917
civil War, American..................575
civilian authority....................145, 346
Civilian Conservation Corps...........89
civilization 15, 36, 38, 306, 617, 738,
739, 745, 746, 865, 942, 993,
1034
civilizer.................................629
civilizing....................................771
civil-rights abuses..............195
civil-rights activists..............556
civil-rights movement...44, 148, 553
Clarke, Richard.................145, 208, 326
Clarke, Richard A....208, 217, 326
class conscious......................569
class consciousness..............858
class distinctions..............577, 1075
class separation.....................334
class struggle.........................87
class warfare.........................125
class-consciousness............577
classes, economic...............716
classification ..............262, 513, 912, 1027
classification (secret).........557
classifying..................................523
classless...............................360, 715
classless society.................359
Claude R. Lambe Charitable
Foundation..............................430
Clause IV of the Labour Party....45
Clean fun..................................984
cleaning house.......................1003
cleaning products...............1144
cleansed the temple..............467
cleansing the temple....7, 158, 481,
841, 860
clear and present danger.......572
clear-cut..............................435, 437, 582
ClearStream Banking S.A.........909
clergy...170, 381, 634, 635, 649, 825,
885
cliché.......................................395
climatologists.......................446
climate....10, 121, 285, 400, 782, 866,
1078, 1118
climaxes....................................866
Clinton administration...........201, 258
Clinton, Bill...71, 87, 185, 197, 220,
221, 227, 269, 280, 313, 320,
507, 529, 549, 569, 909
Cloaking...............................251
clockwork designer...............635
closed bidding......................327
closed circuit television cameras563
closed loop.........................637, 668
closed shops.........................119
closet-fascist lawyers..........296
clothes, fancy......................188, 715
clothing selection............498
class cluster bombs...........140, 269
CNN..............................................195, 209, 604, 911
coca..............................................99, 132, 135, 136, 438, 440
coca (energy).........................1036
coca beds...............................1036
coca burning.........................132
coca leaf......................................132
coca gasification..................132
coca miners’ strike, UK..........119
coca mining............................132
Coalition Provisional Authority.837
cocaine.......................................411, 545
cocaine farming......................411
coCAINE........................................545
Cochabamba protests of 2000...835
code of military conduct.......346
cocerce .......54, 87, 146, 335, 403, 485,
494, 598, 682, 751, 755, 779,
843, 900, 933, 964, 996, 999,
1009, 1033, 1034, 1083, 1084,
1088, 1094, 1095
cocercting.........................286
cocemain…………………………….411
coerced.....................................545
combat....................................423
collegiate..................................1023
collectivists..............................64
collectivization, forced........163
college.....................................477, 643
colleagion.................................961, 967
Colombia..............................425, 545
colonial...42, 82, 106, 288, 301, 351,
489, 689, 767, 1017
colonialism...42, 44, 66, 95, 115, 296,
330, 420, 527, 619
color printers............................574
Colorado.......40, 179, 915, 1036
Colorado Springs.........179, 915, 917
colorectal disorders..............1092
Columbus...............63, 64, 89, 99, 119, 127,
154, 163, 166, 259, 349, 351,
360, 411, 421, 428, 434, 444,
452, 559, 579, 583, 654, 676,
679, 749, 763, 776, 806, 869,
959, 1037, 1095, 1099, 1144
collective bargaining...........119, 579, 959
Collective bargaining............118
collective conscience.............87
collective environment...........275
collective memory ..............351, 583
collective ownership.............119
collective spirit......................749
collectively...18, 29, 97, 162, 324, 586,
654, 722, 837, 859, 871, 966,
1012, 1024, 1037, 1079
collectivism.............................423
collectivist...............................1023
collectivists.............................64
collaboration, forced............163
collaboration, freely............163
collaboration, forced............163
collaboration, freely............163
Cosmetics ........................................ 375
cosmos ........................................... 84, 117, 126, 259, 1002, 1077, 1093
cost of living .................................. 131, 132
Costa Rica ........................................ 239
cost-benefit analysis .......................... 509
Cost-effective analysis ........................ 1015
cost-ineffective ................................. 444
Costello, Frank ................................ 542, 543
costumes .......................................... 1088
council communism ............................ 54
Council for National Policy .................. 436
Council of Laodicea ............................ 847
Council of Nicaea .............................. 719, 720
Council of Nicaea (first) ...................... 717, 723, 731
Council of Nicaea, Canon 1 of the First .......................... 940
Council on Foreign Relations ............... 91, 431, 543
counsel of God ................................. 25, 32
countercharges ................................. 833
counterculture ................................ 199, 200, 201, 245
counterculture movement .................... 245
counter-espionage ............................. 565
counterfeit ....................................... 134, 144, 910
counter-predation .............................. 1067
Counter-Terrorism Fellowship Program .............................. 149
country club .................................... 87
coup d’état ....................................... 491
coup d’état ........ 213, 319, 354, 490, 533, 537, 539
coup d’états ..................................... 145, 240, 325
course correction ............................... 116
courteous ........................................ 38
counsel. 226, 277, 604, 613, 910, 911, 958
cousins ...... 424, 457, 597, 604, 613
covenanter .................................... 50, 51, 155, 607, 639, 641, 662, 790, 793, 805, 852, 890, 891, 892, 894, 895, 897, 1134
covenanter theologians ....................... 890, 891, 894, 907
covenant theology ............................ 891, 894, 895
covenantal seal ............................... 1134
Covenantalists ................................ 891
Covenantalists ................................. 907
covenants ...................................... 663, 890, 891, 976
covered up. 148, 221, 222, 234, 250, 268, 286, 333, 354, 403, 489, 529, 530, 691, 693
covenrent ........................................ 32, 309, 319, 347, 356, 357, 510, 532, 552, 882
covenant actions .............................. 194, 548
covenant military operations ............... 183, 690
covenant operations ......................... 143, 145, 146, 234, 240, 341, 531, 547, 1017
covenant operatives ......................... 32, 80
cover-up ........................................ 191, 213, 218, 222, 224, 225, 234, 240, 269, 271, 334, 356, 440, 513, 515, 516, 521, 529, 580, 589, 691
covenets ........................................ 701, 826, 848, 849
coveners ........................................ 1081
coveting ........................................ 253, 302, 368, 447, 789, 882
covetousness 60, 106, 189, 245, 357, 365, 511, 623, 630, 631, 656, 794, 848, 960
cowardice ....................................... 109, 492, 497, 682
cowardly system ............................... 353
crack cocaine .................................. 522, 1017
craftspeople .................................... 1032
craftsmen ........................................ 613
Crawford, Lester ............................... 190
crazy .............................................. 1046
C-reactive protein ................................ 944
created in God’s image ........................ 1040
creation care ................................... 902
creation-day ..................................... 657
creationists ...................................... 642, 643, 645, 646
creature comforts ............................ 26, 1046
credentials ...................................... 999, 1085
creed of greed .................................. 281, 697
creed-of-greed ................................. 483
creeds ............................................. 636, 722, 1076
creeds ............................................. 254, 670, 671, 673, 991
Crime ............................................. 671
crime against capitalism .................... 561
crimes against humanity .................... 81, 140, 272, 817
criminal activity ............................. 148, 149, 185, 839
criminal conspiracy ......................... 214
criminal rehabilitation ..................... 578
criminal-background checks ................ 1033
criminally insane ............................ 278
Cromwell, Oliver ............................ 59, 1134
cronkite, Walter ............................... 194
democracy

deep South

Demigods

demagogue

delusion

delivery

delusion

demagogues

demigod

degenerate

degradation

degenerate

demise

dedication

delusive

Department of Commerce

department

deployable

deployed

declaration

dispensable

department

department

Democracy Now

defense

defense

defense

defense

defense

defense

defense

defense

defense

defense

defense

defense

defense

defense

defense

defense

defense

defense

defense

defense

defense

Department of Defense

depleted

deplored

deployed

deployed

deployed

deployed

deployed

deployed

deployed

deployed

deployed

deployed

deployed

Department of Energy

departed

department

department

department

department

department

department

department

department

department

department

department

department

department

department

Department of Energy's (DOE) Office of Human Radiation Experiments

Department of Housing and Urban Development

depressed

depressed

depressed

depressed

depressed

depressed

depressed

depressed

depressed

depressed

depressed

depressed

depressed

depressed

Department of Justice (DOJ)

depressed

depressed

Department of Justice

depressed

depressed

depressed

depressed

depressed

depressed

depressed

depressed

Department of Labor

depressed

depressed

depressed

depressed

depressed

depressed

depressed

depressed

depressed

Department of Commerce

department

department

department

department

department

department

department

department

department

department

department

department
Epilepsy.........................1112, 1120
Epinomides..................671, 991
episcopacy.........................58
Episcopal............................2
Episcopal Church.....451, 631, 918, 1090
Episcopalian......................286
episcope..................................1044
equal dividend......................1049
Equal Employment Opportunity
Office (US Army).................520
equal justice.............................72
equal time for opposing views...91, 302, 303, 304
Equal time for opposing views..302
equality..................................931
equality of opportunity............371
equalizers (weapons)..............593
equal-rights movement...............44
equitable distribution.............274
equity speculation....................69
eradicate..............................995
eradicated.............................616
eradication............................995
Erasmus, Desiderius............478, 1044, 1045
erotic.....................................1090
eroticism..............................1089
erroneous perceptions.............90
Esau.................................453, 754
escape, s, 8, 30, 45, 176, 189, 233, 309, 326, 364, 378, 393, 399, 438, 447, 497, 506, 545, 680, 684, 714, 737, 768, 828, 870, 882, 894, 1022, 1059, 1108, 1125, 1129
escape....................................1139
escape clan.........................56, 192, 297
escapism..............................833, 985
eschatological (end times).......892
esoteric, 2, 16, 58, 151, 398, 700, 720, 741, 792, 796
esposions.........................508, 541, 565, 1124
essence of evil......................188, 202, 420, 501, 602, 668, 743, 779, 782, 855, 865, 882, 898, 937, 938
Essene 158, 159, 160, 161, 395, 723, 726, 807, 893, 974, 1044
Essenes.........................158, 159, 161, 395, 807, 987, 998, 1044, 1077
Esseniac............................846, 987
Essenism.............................723
establishment, the..................303
Estabrooks, Dr. George...........261
ingestate builders....................463
estate tax.............................64, 578
Estate tax...........................247
esteeeming............................1020
Esther....................................984
Esther A. & Joseph Klingenstein
Fund..........................431
eternal..............................1186
eternal life..........................8, 10, 18, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 26, 27, 28, 30, 32, 77, 85, 187,
European.........................600
Evangelicals: 3, 59, 169, 179, 312, 892, 899, 918
Evangelical denominations......892
Evangelicalism.....................919
Evangelicals: 100, 448, 659, 718, 903, 904
Evangelize..........................1053
Evangelizing: 24, 169, 673, 869, 870, 871, 1028
everlasting..........................1053
everlasting fire.....................751, 1055
everlasting habitations............751
everlasting punishment............751, 1055, 1056
everlasting suffering.............1056
Evidence suppression.............224
evil.......................................1067
evil Empire.............................1067
evil generation: 627, 812, 1031, 1051, 1120
Evil genius..........................526
evil gods...............................268
evil stewards.........................849
evolution..............................113, 500, 642, 646, 708, 787, 1029, 1120
evolvte.................................500, 970
ex nihilo (out of nothing).......1023
excessive.............................26, 387, 738, 739, 944, 945, 1043, 1133
excrement.............................296
excrement, wallowing in..........289
executive abuses...................292
executive branch: 48, 145, 184, 252, 292, 293, 353, 354, 523, 557
executive director of the College
Republican National Committee
........................................451
Executive Order....................309, 695
exclusive privilege..................208, 349
executives: 95, 339, 426, 529, 550, 830, 835, 959
exemplified: 167, 204, 317, 348, 575, 582, 750, 759, 777, 813, 845, 884, 886, 901, 927, 951, 965, 1047, 1065
exemplify.............................317, 357, 644, 775, 786, 823, 840, 868, 874, 876, 881, 1078
exhaustion............................409
Existence..............................647
exit polling............................273
false-willed libertarians.................71b
false-willed capitalists.................105b
famines........................................710, b785, b1046b
family-values..............................710, 939, b85, 904, 980, 1046
far from the kingdom.................30, 152, 155, 187, 631, 404, 469, 716, 724,
833, 916, 1066, 1106, 1110
farm land......................................1008
farmer cooperatives......................579
farmer's market.............................1009
farming...........154, 159, 163, 164, 406,
420, 427, 428, 434, 546, 739,
945, 1008, 1025, 1032
farmering, no-till organic ............1032
fascism............41, 47, 48, 49, 52, 70, 150,
256, 293, 330, 334, 469, 507,
531, 541, 599, 671, 689, 832,
883, 914, 1010, 1070
fascist..........41, 103, 147, 150, 164, 165,
256, 257, 292, 293, 295, 296,
299, 303, 312, 326, 400, 489,
513, 514, 533, 549, 550, 556,
598, 600, 883, 899, 904, 909,
910, 913, 917
Fascist..........................165, 535
fascist lawyers.............................299
fascist Republicans...............103, 556
fascist seminaries..........................904
fascistic..........49, 71, 135, 150, 293, 303,
400, 423, 506, 554, 563, 599, 686
fascists...........68, 81, 86, 103, 147, 150,
229, 253, 256, 292, 303, 400,
556, 557, 599, 689, 690, 694, 788
Fascists..............................1064
FaSinPat..........................64, 118, 536
fasting .............................160, 472, 473, 939, 940, 941,
943, 944, 1076, 1097
Fasting.....................715, 941, 942, 943
fat cats...........................................119
fat spirit..........................200, 277, 1043
fate..6, 188, 319, 419, 435, 611, 663,
672, 748, 764, 791, 849, 859,
910, 917, 1055, 1138
fattness.............................74, 200, 815
fatness of spirit.........................1082
FBI.48, 49, 123, 149, 150, 172, 221,
224, 227, 228, 233, 234, 240,
254, 255, 258, 268, 293, 296,
323, 325, 331, 425, 508, 510,
513, 516, 556, 564, 567, 572,
573, 574, 900, 1017, 1018, 1159
FCC..................................911
FDA.............................189, 190, 1160
FDR..............................452, 578, 694
fear tactics.................................423
fearlessness.................................1116
Feast of Booths.........................983
Feast of Trumpets.......................983
Feast of Weeks............................982
fecal matter...............................1082
Federal Bureau of Investigation212,
516, 574, 900
Federal Communications
Commission..............................335, 911
Federal Communications
Commission (FCC).............302, 911
federal courts.............................833
federal elections..........................147
Federal Emergency Management
Agency..............................206, 1160
Federal Reserve ...63, 519, 528, 543,
909
Federal Reserve Bank..............63, 909
federal-budget deficit..............903
Federalist Society............299, 349, 350,
355, 527
Federation of Korean Industries431
feeling of the five thousand96, 170,
620, 885, 945
feeding tubes..........................339
feel-good ministries..................481
feeling, thinking, saying, and doing
..........................873, 1069
feeling-crimes.........................561
Feeney, Tom.........................213
feet of clay.................................578
Feingold, Russ.........................184
Feith, Douglas...............172, 600
Feith, Douglas J.............171, 184, 518
fellatio..........................................569
felony..................................197, 523
Felt, Mark..........................515
FEMA..........................206, 315
FEMA's (hurricane Katrina)
Donate-cash-to-list..................808
fertilizers..........................328, 406, 944, 1032
festival of Matzabs.....................981
Festival of Reaping.....................982
fetus.....................................1079
feudal..............................463, 613
feudal constitution..............771
feudal lords..............................463, 773
feudalism..............................163, 164
fever.....................................52, 152, 330, 379, 619, 889
fiat..................................357, 486, 571
fiber optics..............................566
fiction.............18, 29, 224, 244, 251, 267,
496, 505, 723, 1045, 1046
fiction writer.........................267
fiction, so-called...............460
fidelity............................535, 808, 960
fieldwork..............................165
fifty days.................................982
fight fire with fire.....................149
fight the net..............................111
fighter jets.........................146, 229, 321
fight-or-flight.499, 531, 1065, 1069,
1112, 1113, 1115
fight-or-flight reaction.........499, 1069,
1112, 1113
figurative....3, 16, 476, 570, 656, 657,
658, 659, 660, 681, 711, 789,
hand measurements 454
handout 419
Hanoi 194
Hanukkah 984
happiness 626, 628, 1144
Happiness 626, 716, 1144
hard labor 299
hard drug culture 2
hardheartedness 2
Harvard Business School 529
Harken Energy Corporation 529
harmonious society (Communist Chinese) 117
harmonization 973
harmony 59, 128, 166, 408, 420, 439, 445, 497, 661, 670, 772, 928, 933, 1012, 1026, 1054, 1100, 1109, 1122, 1139
Harvard 529
Harvard Business School 529
Harvard University 529, 595
harvest 61, 76, 95, 200, 320, 337, 365, 453, 461, 462, 579, 584, 643, 681, 685, 769, 778, 808, 870, 874, 889, 922, 923, 982, 1092
Hashbara Project 247
Hasmoneans 397
Hatchet Man 524
hate crime 39, 176
hate crimes 175, 176
hate iniquity 907
hate speech 39, 871, 876
haughty 177, 376, 377, 383, 570, 573, 623, 625, 815, 863, 996
Havana 490
have-not 210
have-nots 67, 210, 528, 885, 1100
havens 972, 1040, 1041
haves, the 4, 67, 77, 528, 851, 885, 1141
Hawaiian 490
Hawaiians 490
hawk 174, 316
hawkish 307, 603, 1059
hawks 145, 190, 194, 229, 358, 599, 684, 834, 837, 903, 1087
Hay, John 491
Hayden, Michael 185, 252, 255
Hayek, Friedrich von 62, 418
Haymarket Riot 40, 508
hayseeds 739
HBO 198
Head Start 62
health benefits 419, 944
healthcare 129, 153
Healthcare practitioners 1032
HealthSouth 530
Hearing voices 496
Hearst, William Randolph 491
heathen 453, 652, 666, 711, 803, 807, 829, 864, 868, 881, 883, 1140
heathenism 809, 964, 1002
heathens 145, 661, 759, 809, 841, 882, 976, 979, 980, 1014, 1021, 1033, 1075, 1103
heaven, highest 56, 460, 503, 957, 1078
heaven, retaking 461
heavy crude oil 533
heavy industry 692
Hebrew 1, 8, 21, 29, 34, 59, 140, 179, 180, 297, 382, 511, 514, 531, 580, 583, 589, 590, 592, 595, 598, 600, 601, 603, 612, 613, 616, 680, 681, 690, 697, 698, 708, 709, 731, 735, 736, 770, 791, 792, 796, 804, 805, 846, 886, 893, 905, 982, 985, 987, 988, 989, 991, 1105, 1130, 1131
Hebrew alphabet 985
Hebrew extraction 180, 531, 595, 601, 905
Hebrewness 580
hedging 351, 567
hedonism 33, 504, 717, 985, 1002, 1013, 1020, 1082, 1089, 1133
Hedonism 849, 1092
hedonism, half-truth 1082
hedonism, whole-truth 1082
hedonist 433, 797
hedonistic 33, 249, 268, 433, 655
hegemony 135, 398, 507, 696
elevated perceptions 810
heirloom seeds 837
Hei (Jesus’s maternal grandfather) 798
hell fire 23, 814, 906, 928
hell on earth 62, 94, 504, 822, 829, 880, 914, 927, 1141
Hellenic Empire 985
Hellenistic 397, 470
Hellenistic Empire 985
Hellenization 626, 684, 741
Hellenized 627, 662, 671, 721, 985, 1000
Heller, Stephen 913
hellfire 1029
Helms, Richard 495, 510
Hemings, Sally 805
hencman 855
herald 846
herbicide 406
herbicides 328, 520, 944
herbs 997
Hercules 471
heresies 461
King, Lawrence E. ....222, 223, 224, 233, 234
King, Lawrence E. "Larry" ....221
King, Martin Luther ....1018
Kingdom of Heaven ....490
Kingdom of Heavenly Peace ....122
Kipling, Rudyard ....248, 491
Kirchner, Nestor Carlos ....547
Kirkpatrick Doctrine ....535
Kirkpatrick, Jeanne ....535, 688
Kissinger and Associates ....836
Kissinger, Henry. 54, 77, 79, 80, 81, 82, 85, 87, 231, 513, 687, 910
Kissingeresque ....54
Klein, Mark ....252
Knie-jerk ....302, 331, 657, 831, 948
Knit ....1036
Knuckle under. ....289, 393, 722
Koch Family Foundations ....431
Koine Greek. ....985, 998
Koos ....322
Korea ....107, 239, 425, 528, 531, 689
Korean ....307, 431, 436
Korean War ....1069, 1084
Koreans ....603, 614
Koresch, David ....258, 915
Kraft Foundation ....431
Krauthammer, Charles ....688
Kraus ....331, 1064
Kriegsraison geht vor kriegsmanier (the necessities of war take precedence over the rules of war) ....291
Krishna ....724, 807, 992
Kristol, Irving. 174, 175, 684, 685, 688, 901
Kristol, William ....688
Ku Klux Klan ....180, 312, 1018
KUB/IRK manual ....494
Kuchma, Leonid ....110
Kufr Qasim massacre ....586
Kulaks ....163
Kurdish ....211, 272
Kurdish separatists ....817
Kurdish statehood ....817
Kurds ....218, 272, 817, 1160
kurrkon (the Lord's house) ....1105
Kuwait ....231, 279, 308, 425
Kuwaiti ....231
Kyl, John ....146
Kyoto Protocol ....136
Krygyzstan ....110
La Follette, Sr., Robert M. ....578
Labor, 9, 40, 41, 42, 53, 97, 130, 131, 133, 378, 427, 487, 489, 494, 518, 619, 663, 959, 1032, 1034, 1046, 1141
Labor class ....94, 577
Labor movement ....578
Labor movements ....69
Labor Party (Israel) ....589
Labor Zionism ....596
Laboratories ....251, 269, 272
Laborers ....40, 41, 42, 95, 359, 1082, 1124
Labor-saving devices ....772
Labour government (British) ....81
lack of intention ....704
lack of mindfulness ....704
Ladens, Osama bin ....324
Ladybugs ....406
Laffer Curve ....62
Lagos Escobar, Ricardo Frolan.548
LaHaye, Tim ....436, 832
lairs ....1078
laissez-faire ....110, 120, 127, 269, 293, 546
laissez-faire capitalism ....77, 110, 537
laissez-faire capitalists ....41
lake of fire. ....410, 420, 494, 602, 734, 839, 1126
lamb ....159, 473, 640, 726, 758, 800, 801, 822, 980, 987, 1001, 1066, 1067, 1076
Land barons ....463
land grabbing ....120, 152
land reform ....272, 409, 510
land restoration ....1008
landfills ....440, 441, 954, 1036
landlords ....55, 56, 771
Langley ....240
language of the revelation ....37, 130, 380, 458, 464, 591, 645, 734
Lansky, Meyer ....425
Laodiceanism ....394
Laodiceans ....1103
Laos ....325, 425, 510, 1017
larceny ....294
Las Vegas ....255
laser beam weapons ....505
Last Great Day ....984
Last Judgment ....892
Latin 381, 382, 391, 736, 1044, 1045
Latin America ....150, 195, 231, 410, 412, 425, 426, 540, 546, 548, 551
Latin American ....310, 427, 491, 551
Latin American School of Medicine ....540
Latin Americas ....150, 331, 493, 494, 551, 552
Latino ....1024
Latinos ....599, 1024
Latortue, Gérard ....318
Lauderding ....219, 1144
Laurensite University ....505
Lavon Affair ....581
law and order ....200, 322, 791, 829, 1137
law of Moses. 5, 314, 621, 650, 653, 678, 777, 982
law, divine ....38, 377, 392, 403, 429, 622, 623, 624, 633, 656, 662, 663, 712, 829, 834, 839, 898, 925, 926, 928, 999
law, mundane ....37, 38, 341, 321, 392, 595, 621, 650, 784, 822, 834, 837, 842, 854, 856, 857, 943, 967, 1145
lawgiver ....28, 56, 90, 181, 396, 596, 702, 803
Lawrence Livermore (National Laboratory) ....269
laws of economics ....87, 546
laws, human ....38, 343, 479, 480
lawyers ....25, 28, 50, 186, 222, 296, 299, 300, 347, 348, 350, 352, 519
Lay, Ken ....110, 452
laying on of hands ....31, 666
layoffs. ....1049
Lazarus. 1084
Lazarus, beggar ....1084, 1093, 1130
lazy. 24, 93, 433, 440, 688, 815, 1039
LBJ ....102, 829, 829, 999
League of Nations ....571
League of Women Voters ....545
leaks ....91, 211, 402, 404, 506, 524, 525, 542
leap of faith. ....927, 928
learn more ....1149
learning curve ....34
leaven. ....26, 59, 415, 438, 482
Lebanon. ....308, 316, 399, 425, 586, 587, 748
lebensraum ....589
lechery. ....757
Ledeen, Michael ....172, 173, 174, 1161
Left Behind Games ....832
left communism ....54
left-communist ....548
left-communists ....589
left-wing communism ....54
legal argument ....504
legal precedent ....462
legal vanguard ....299
Legion ....615, 616, 1090
legislation ....43, 507, 510, 966, 1095
legislative oversight ....47
legitimacy ....54, 55, 680, 791
legitimate ....477, 485, 678, 791, 829, 1014
legitimate (state) ....460
Lehi. ....584, 587
Lemba ....805
militant democratic revolutionary ..............................................360
militant Jihadism .................................................................787
militant Muslims .....................................................................1064
militarily ..............................................................97, 397, 485, 577
militarism .... 189, 201, 202, 204, 225, 242, 248, 312, 371, 395, 449,
79, 90, 91, 138, 144, 150, 172,
189, 201, 195, 201, 213, 228,
292, 231, 251, 290, 295, 327,
410, 425, 500, 518, 555, 556,
577, 600, 692, 857, 858
military-industrial-congressional complex .....................................562
militia ..........................................................................................747
millennia ... 5, 78, 437, 650, 708, 771, 786
millennium. .................................................................................137
millenium .................................................................................137
Military .................................................................485, 502, 560, 614
military industrial complex .........................................................44, 45,
79, 90, 91, 138, 144, 150, 172,
189, 194, 195, 201, 213, 228,
229, 231, 251, 290, 295, 327,
410, 425, 500, 518, 555, 556,
577, 600, 692, 857, 858
Military Development Goals, United Nation ................................137
Miller, Geoffrey .................................................................914
Miller, Geoffrey D. ..........................................................246, 339
Miller, Judith .................................................................190, 523
Mills, C. Wright ..............................................................858, 1161
Milvan Bridge .................................................................717
MINARET ..................................................................................556
mind control 234, 249, 262, 495, 506
mind over matter .................................................................385
mind reading ...........................................................................453, 505
mind-altering .............................................................720
mind-control .........................................................224, 232, 261, 264,
496, 504, 505, 1124
mind-control tests .................................................................215
mindset 98, 101, 103, 104, 346, 360,
452, 506, 520, 580, 637, 1003,
1075
MindWar .................................................................244, 249, 325
minimalist .................................................................959
minimum wage .......................................................63, 409, 578
mining industry .................................................................132
mini-nukes .............................................................................218, 593
minions 129, 204, 538, 558, 590, 700
minister .... 2, 45, 105, 179, 252, 271,
288, 308, 316, 323, 376, 459,
466, 482, 483, 485, 486, 487,
581, 584, 587, 588, 589, 601,
614, 690, 780, 797, 832, 900,
914, 969, 970, 1009, 1043, 1053,
1054, 1082, 1139, 1160
Ministry of Defense ..................................................................257
Minho .................................................................671
miracle   17, 627, 632, 636, 727, 758,
761, 812, 889, 916, 929, 958,
1089, 1120
miracles 31, 101, 170, 383, 463, 632,
636, 641, 644, 704, 727, 728,
885, 892, 930, 931, 992, 996,
1006, 1023, 1051, 1059, 1060,
1077, 1087, 1142
miraculous conception ..................................................726, 731
misappropriated ..................................................56, 721
misdirecting . 55, 225, 254, 512, 683,
706, 809, 831, 993, 1078, 1126,
1142
Mises, Ludwig von ..............................................62, 418
misogynistic ......................................................1018, 1019
misogyny ..........................................................1018, 1020
missles 107, 203, 518, 586, 587, 614
missionaries .................................................490, 1030, 1053
Mississippi River ..............................................1032
Missouri ...............................................................154, 833
Mithra ...........................................724, 729, 807, 992, 1003
Mithraic mother .............................................................798
Mithraism .................................................................1036
Mithraisms .................................................................798
mix metaphors .................................................................834
mixed economies ..................................................416
mixed economy ..................................................53, 424
mixed signals ................................................103, 142, 286, 1071,
1106
mixed trees .................................................................1026
mixing metaphors ..................................................949
MK 77 .................................................................................138
MKDELTA .................................................................506
MKNAOMI .................................................................506
MKSEARCH .................................................................265, 506
MKULTRA 232, 264, 265, 495, 506,
510
mob 107, 140, 164, 425, 469, 530,
542, 543, 699
Mobbs, Michael ............................................................518
mobile biological weapons labs ............................................247
mobile homes .................................................................216
mobile weapons labs 193, 211, 235
Mobuto, Sese Seko ..........................................................492
mocks (mocking) .............................................................977
modalism .................................................................719
model bountiful commune ...............................................971
model village .................................................................133
moderate Republican ........................................................686
moderates .................................................................67
modern ........................................ 85, 95, 114, 201, 421, 463,
530, 684, 753, 836, 929, 1047,
1085
modernity .. 8, 9, 304, 395, 405, 476,
739, 742, 745, 787, 865, 975,
1037, 1085
modernized .................................................................280
Mogadishu ............................................................................140
Mohammed 122, 140, 173, 232, 241,
271, 289, 298, 307, 436, 450,
487, 534, 575, 588, 594, 614,
652, 709, 710, 747, 748, 749,
750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755,
756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761,
762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767,
770, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777,
778, 781, 786, 787, 788, 792,
837, 899, 996, 1022
moksha ..............................................................................471
moles ..............................................................479, 634, 698
Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact ......................................................690
...people of color...297
People of the Book ... 289, 757, 766
people-planned economy.........110
pepper spray.........................293
persecution..............................100
Peretz, Martin.........................688
perfect union.........................67, 465, 650, 807
perfection......................36, 72, 234, 243, 260, 349, 402, 432, 438, 458, 472, 662, 727, 737, 741, 751, 795, 801, 918, 958, 974, 1023, 1057, 1079, 1083, 1084, 1085, 1092, 1108, 1109, 1119, 1137, 1142, 1146
Perfection......551, 959, 1060, 1147
perfume.................................375, 1006
perjurers.........................109, 145, 555
perjury.........................189, 224, 790
Perkins, John.........................76, 1161
Perle, Richard.................26, 72, 121, 140, 205, 315, 688
permanent enemy......................295
permanent revolution..................577
permanent war......256, 295, 348, 577
pernicious............................947, 1063
Perot, Ross.........................183, 24, 544
perpetrator................40, 827, 828, 829, 840, 841
perpetrators250, 252, 265, 340, 499, 580, 842, 912, 945, 1062, 1067
perpetual war91, 355, 588, 884, 885
perpetrators250, 285, 1066
Perri, Yaacov.................314
Perry, (commodore) Matthew C. ..............................490
persecution.........................1111
persevere....6, 64, 121, 268, 400, 453, 629, 820, 823, 839, 894, 898, 918, 923, 945, 955, 1030, 1036, 1054, 1088, 1098, 1099, 1128
Persia...289, 396, 811, 984, 997
Persians........................594, 607, 990
Persians......107, 306, 336, 598, 612, 619, 708, 738, 1064, 1091
Persinger, Michael..................505
personal glory....................172
personal relationship with God.884
personal responsibility .......190, 1066
personal testimony .............1055
personality disorders............1066
personal-transportation sector....98
personified.........................993
philosophers.2, 539, 638, 993, 1085
philosophers of science.........384
philosophical30, 627, 637, 643, 662, 683, 709, 927, 997, 999, 1008
philosophy..103, 205, 361, 430, 431, 497, 530, 638, 643, 647, 662, 669, 683, 703, 707, 725, 726, 806, 927, 990, 994, 996, 999, 1000, 1002, 1028
philosophy of life.............106, 590
philosophy of science..........638
phobia..............................300, 1092
phone regulation.............300
Phoenix Memo.......................323
Phoenix Program.................520, 521
Phoenix Project..................223
phone calls, database of trillions of.................................185
phone companies.................364
phone logs............................364
phone records......................365
physical abuse....................882
physical discipline.............1062
physical pain (torture)..........883
physicists...................380, 493, 1138
physics............380, 383, 384, 646, 727, 1137, 1138
pick a fight.................107
piece of the pie....................351
pied pipers.........................1070
Pierce, Samuel.......................201
Pilate, Pontius...124, 465, 466, 468, 469, 475, 569, 618, 622, 668, 713, 758, 783, 784, 790, 833, 840, 846
pilot projects.........................134
Pinochet, Augusto...........77, 81, 269, 318, 492, 549
pious fraud.........................901
pious frauds......................901
pious lie.........................266
pious lies..........................463, 683
Pipes, Daniel.........................688
piracy..............................16, 125, 128, 425
Piracy..............................125, 134
pirate.........................16, 134, 346
pirates............................125, 149
pit fight.............66
pit-fight.........................128
plet...20, 937
pivotal.......................1, 179, 358, 400, 611
plague............99, 275, 337, 396, 406, 585, 870, 897, 904, 1042, 1046
plagues...50, 133, 279, 285, 365, 438, 455, 510, 737, 744, 870, 882, 1006, 1068, 1093, 1096, 1121
Plame, Valerie...........185, 211, 523
Plan D..............................581
powers that be...32, 38, 59, 87, 91, 144, 175, 249, 275, 297, 321, 322, 325, 373, 374, 459, 465, 466, 469, 478, 482, 505, 511, 544, 545, 561, 571, 618, 673, 732, 742, 783, 816, 848, 860, 862, 863, 866, 884, 913, 967, 987, 1046, 1048, 1050, 1065, 1070, 1108, 1111

presidential election (2000).........912
presidential election (2004)142, 213, 273, 286
President's Council on
Environmental Quality.............99
presiding bishop of the Episcopal
Church.........................451
pre-signs.........................415
pre-Socratic.....................1002
presumption of innocence...........46
Preterism.........................367
pretexts.........139, 189, 198, 230, 552, 692, 853
pretribution......................893
pretributionists...................893
prey....142, 181, 399, 404, 483, 623, 750, 762, 822, 862, 981, 1021, 1089, 1121, 1127
preys..........................1067
price competitive..................1034
price fixing..........................1024
price of progress...................119
priced out...........................92
Pride.........................177, 623, 813, 815
prideful......4, 36, 179, 242, 609, 623, 629, 740, 813, 815, 826, 848, 925, 928, 957, 1115
priesthood of all believers
(universal, royal priesthood)970, 1044, 1134
prime minister of Israel...........179, 316
prime minister of the United
Kingdom.........................485, 486, 487
prime mover...........152, 524, 647, 996
primary mover....................1060
primitives.......................476, 772
primogeniture.................57, 770, 804
primalordial......................646
priming.........................1089
prince of darkness58, 142, 149, 230, 258, 367, 771, 864, 910, 933
prince of the air....................114
prince of the world....103, 294, 791
prince of this world26, 58, 102, 114, 173, 225, 257, 310, 373, 374, 375, 381, 382, 557, 578, 670,
1217
679, 737, 783, 784, 967, 999,
1105, 1106
priorities31, 528, 725, 755, 898, 980,
1006, 1014, 1038, 1039, 1137
prioritize....................................... 1038
prison......23, 86, 221, 278, 312, 333,
340, 393, 397, 401, 460, 478,
524, 525, 718, 764, 801, 808,
823, 828, 840, 892, 896, 1013,
1073
prison labor ................................... 118
prisoners......................................... 215
prisoners of war......................79, 346
prisons ..48, 142, 185, 212, 213, 249,
252, 332, 340, 417, 472, 512,
896, 1067, 1068
pristine.....36, 93, 159, 278, 434, 812
privacy 256, 294, 344, 356, 563, 564,
571, 604, 931, 932, 934
private detective............................ 562
private enterprise....................97, 281
private insurance........................... 908
private interpretation................... 674
private military contractors ........ 329
private ownership.............. 166, 1053
private property ... 57, 166, 344, 405,
408, 454, 573, 626, 772, 931,
988, 993
private sector......... 68, 196, 566, 836
Private Sector Development (PSD)
.......................................................97
private wealth................................ 215
private, special advantage and
privilege .......66, 67, 97, 151, 162,
350, 419, 526, 542, 629, 837,
932, 951, 1004, 1141
Private, special advantage and
privilege ................................67, 89
private, special advantages and
privileges 97, 361, 540, 835, 1016
privatization....44, 53, 66, 67, 68, 71,
94, 97, 134, 137, 162, 189, 191,
196, 235, 250, 282, 296, 321,
326, 327, 328, 329, 334, 361,
408, 413, 423, 426, 427, 428,
430, 493, 518, 520, 534, 536,
537, 546, 547, 548, 550, 566,
628, 835, 836, 837, 852
privatization revolution............... 235
privatize68, 196, 231, 408, 412, 534,
548, 579, 854
privatized..53, 57, 68, 146, 147, 191,
198, 255, 293, 326, 327, 329,
408, 426, 427, 441, 455, 518,
544, 547, 562, 836, 837, 852,
903, 912
privatized currencies.................... 144
privatized fire department .............68
privatized prisons ......................... 293
privatizing .270, 836, 865, 907, 1037
privileged classes......................... 1017
probability........638, 643, 1026, 1039

probable cause......48, 151, 184, 185,
232, 238, 255, 289, 291, 293,
295, 345, 347, 556, 571, 841
Probable cause...............................185
probative.........................................833
proceeds........6, 533, 852, 963, 1006,
1007, 1008, 1042, 1051, 1101,
1142, 1143
pro-choice.......................................869
pro-coercion...................................869
procrastinating668, 922, 1006, 1042,
1148
procrastination......22, 170, 369, 371,
476, 552, 636, 665, 730, 732,
733, 734, 813, 894, 923, 938,
961, 965, 969, 973, 1009, 1145
procreation.267, 620, 980, 987, 988,
1024, 1081, 1087, 1097, 1098,
1111
Procter & Gamble Fund .............431
pro-democracy......................209, 536
prodigal ..................................785, 977
Prodigal Son, the661, 778, 779, 780,
781, 786, 888, 977, 1014
Producers..........................................63
profanity...............................959, 1019
professing 4, 5, 6, 23, 24, 25, 26, 31,
32, 169, 179, 298, 430, 481, 492,
509, 613, 617, 631, 707, 748,
765, 781, 851, 900, 927, 962,
984, 986, 1001, 1106
professionals ................ 182, 208, 317
profit center ................... 68, 520, 543
profit sharing ................. 40, 419, 579
profound.......16, 121, 141, 476, 502,
683, 760, 833, 1061, 1070, 1114
pro-freedom of the press ............209
progenitors ............................160, 175
Prognostications............................811
Programs for the Theological
Exploration of Vocation
(PTEV)......................................189
Progressive Era.....................69, 1017
pro-Hebrew....................................594
Prohibition ............................139, 542
pro-homosexuality........................869
pro-human rights ..........................210
Project for the New American
Century..151, 185, 211, 229, 323,
329, 398, 430, 523, 688, 835, 859
proletariat....163, 164, 165, 416, 538,
577, 578
pro-liberty.......................................210
pro-life, consistently.....................916
promiscuity...45, 200, 201, 808, 960,
1070
Promised Land ......60, 103, 582, 794
promotions................................ 4, 292
pro-neocon.....................................601
proof positive .....................1, 87, 644
proof, logical..................................647

propaganda .... 12, 68, 79, 80, 86, 88,
91, 112, 125, 145, 150, 169, 182,
190, 193, 194, 196, 198, 209,
213, 215, 226, 230, 235, 246,
247, 263, 264, 265, 266, 273,
277, 298, 302, 303, 304, 305,
308, 334, 339, 345, 434, 489,
492, 505, 524, 537, 552, 557,
567, 589, 594, 690, 692, 696,
916, 1018, 1024
propaganda machine........... 298, 304
propaganda minister ....................304
propaganda movies, Hollywood 567
propagandists ........92, 245, 687, 694
propagandize .................................336
property destruction.....................882
property taxes..............................1010
propertyless class ..........................163
prophecy....... 3, 6, 11, 56, 60, 61, 82,
113, 156, 170, 178, 262, 283,
284, 285, 355, 360, 364, 365,
367, 369, 371, 374, 377, 387,
395, 396, 399, 400, 421, 434,
436, 438, 447, 453, 455, 456,
469, 476, 494, 535, 573, 574,
583, 602, 612, 618, 622, 630,
636, 638, 639, 640, 641, 647,
657, 667, 674, 675, 677, 679,
682, 684, 707, 710, 716, 758,
775, 781, 783, 794, 796, 797,
799, 804, 805, 809, 811, 818,
820, 822, 823, 846, 847, 848,
869, 877, 884, 892, 893, 897,
898, 902, 920, 927, 938, 948,
961, 962, 967, 974, 979, 987,
992, 995, 1003, 1007, 1013,
1025, 1030, 1038, 1043, 1059,
1076, 1098, 1115, 1126, 1127,
1130, 1131
prophecy against prophecy.........156
prophesied50, 61, 73, 109, 113, 114,
167, 175, 177, 178, 182, 268,
282, 366, 367, 392, 393, 399,
455, 476, 477, 639, 693, 764,
782, 805, 809, 846, 876, 877,
893, 926, 929, 931, 968, 994,
1000, 1003, 1086
prophetic ....15, 36, 52, 80, 166, 216,
267, 367, 393, 396, 435, 630,
639, 656, 667, 677, 738, 779,
793, 809, 810, 846, 876, 886,
889, 898, 967, 1046
prophets of capitalism.................113
proportionality ............................1147
proportionate........73, 137, 264, 503,
675, 757, 828, 1040, 1118
prose................................................460
proselytize ..246, 433, 596, 645, 672,
837, 1042
proselytized........................... 246, 722
proselytizing........292, 402, 437, 455,
669, 670, 796, 806, 868, 869,


uniplurality
Unisys
unit 101
unitary executive
Unitary Executive Doctrine
United Agric Products
United Church of Christ
United Fruit Company
United Kingdom
United Kingdom Parliament
United Nations
United Nations Monetary and Financial Conference
United Press International (UPI)
United States
United States Electoral College
United States Senate Select Committee to Study Governmental Operations with Respect to Intelligence Activities
universal health insurance
universal healthcare
universal repentance
universal soldier
universal unselfishness
universal voter-registration
universal, royal priesthood
universalist
universe
universities
University of Chicago
University of Georgia
University of Michigan
University of Missouri-Columbia
University of Nebraska
University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill
UNIX
unlimited presidential powers
unmanned aerial vehicles
unnamed news source
unpublished accounts
unreality
unreasonable searches
unregulated
unrelated business income tax
unrepentant
unrelated business income tax
unrepentant
unrepentant
unrehearsed
unvetted
uppity
upper-middle class
uplifting
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Zen Buddhism</td>
<td>707</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zen Buddhist</td>
<td>738</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zeno</td>
<td>994, 997, 1002</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zero tolerance</td>
<td>1033</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zero-sum</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zeus</td>
<td>671, 759, 991, 992, 993, 997</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zimbabwe</td>
<td>289, 538</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zimmerman, Rita</td>
<td>541</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zinn, Howard</td>
<td>580, 590</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zion</td>
<td>51, 178, 376, 608, 639, 758, 791, 803, 886</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(real), state of</td>
<td>791</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zion, spiritual</td>
<td>633</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zionism</td>
<td>175, 176, 177, 179, 181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zionism (the selfish brand)</td>
<td>593</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zionist Lobby</td>
<td>599</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zionist, militant</td>
<td>594</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zionists</td>
<td>178, 339, 595, 768</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zodiac</td>
<td>809, 810</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zogby International</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zombie</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zoning</td>
<td>154, 1010, 1143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zoning laws</td>
<td>154, 1143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zoological</td>
<td>1089</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zoology</td>
<td>1026</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zubaydah, Abu</td>
<td>345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zumach, Andreas</td>
<td>219, 273</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zwingli, Huldrych</td>
<td>1134</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>